



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

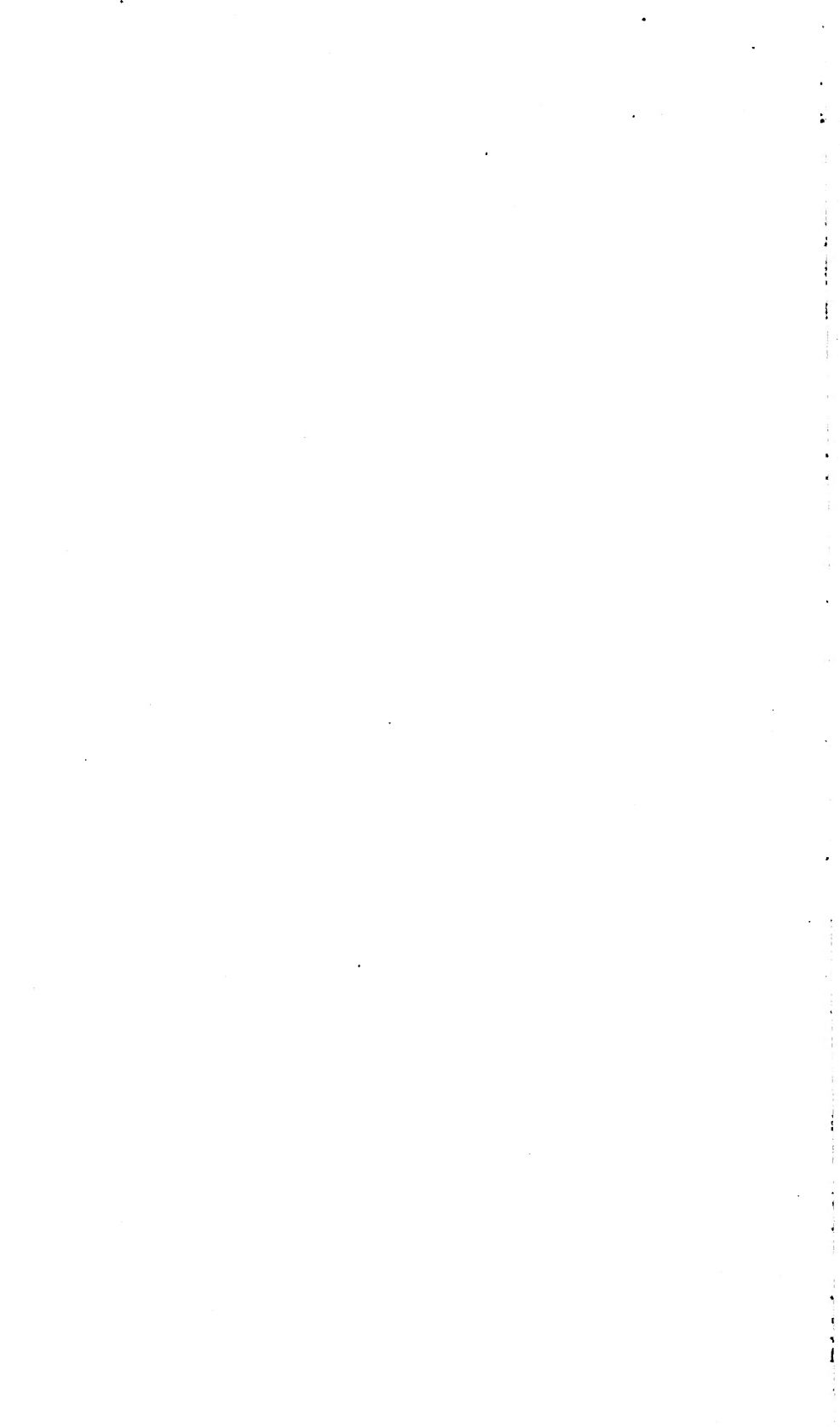
### About Google Book Search

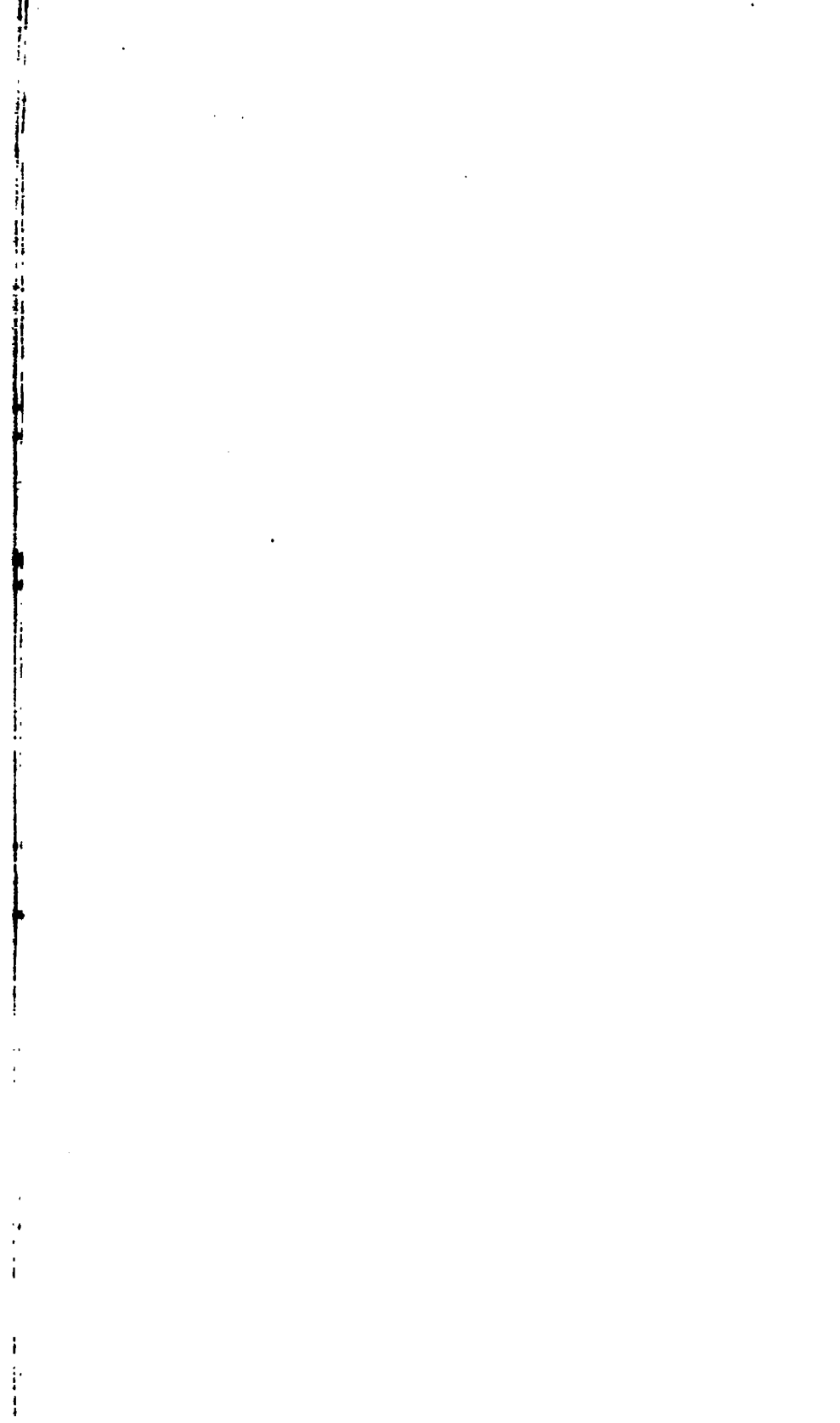
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Building Construction - Lotta S. S. S.











WCI









WCI







171110  
[Frost, John 1800-1859.]

1  
**SELECT WORKS**

**OF THE**

**BRITISH POETS,**

**IN**

**A CHRONOLOGICAL SERIES FROM FALCONER  
TO SIR WALTER SCOTT.**

**WITH**

**BIOGRAPHICAL AND CRITICAL NOTICES.**

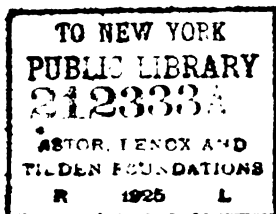
**DESIGNED AS A CONTINUATION OF**

**DR. AIKIN'S BRITISH POETS.**

---

**PHILADELPHIA:**  
**A. HART, LATE CAREY & HART,**  
No. 126 CHESTNUT STREET.  
1850.

P



---

Printed by T. K. & P. G. Collins.

---



## ADVERTISEMENT.

---

THE following work has been executed with a view of completing the original design of Doctor Aikin, whose volume comprised "a chronological series of the classical poets of Great Britain, from Ben Jonson to Beattie, without mutilation or abridgment, with biographical and critical notices of the authors." The present volume commences with Falconer and ends with Scott.

In the task of selecting, the compiler has kept in view, according to the best of his judgment, what appears to have been the leading principle of his predecessor, namely, to choose the most popular works of the best poets. The notices have been necessarily compiled entirely from British authorities.

It is intended to add one more volume to the series, which will commence with Southey, and include the principal works of all the classical poets of Great Britain, subsequent in chronological order to those comprised in the preceding volumes.



# CONTENTS.

	Page		Page
<b>FALCONER.</b>		<b>Tales:—</b>	
The Shipwreck.		I. The Dumb Orators; or, the Benefit of Society	76
Canto I. . . . .	10	II. The Parting Hour	80
II. . . . .	17	III. The Gentleman Farmer	84
III. . . . .	26	IV. Procrastination	88
		V. The Patron	91
		VI. The Frank Courtship	97
		VII. The Widow's Tale	101
		VIII. The Mother	104
<b>BARBAULD.</b>		IX. Arabella	107
Comica. Written in the year 1769.	36	X. The Lover's Journey	110
The Mouse's Petition	37	XI. Edward Shorn	113
Characters	38	XII. Squire Thomas; or, the Precipitate Choice	117
An Inventory of the Furniture in Dr. Priestley's Study	39	XIII. Jessy and Colin	121
On a Lady's Writing	39	XIV. The Struggles of Conscience	124
On the Deserted Village	39	XV. Advice; or, the Squire and the Priest	128
Hymn to Content	39	XVI. The Confidant	131
The Origin of Song-writing	40	XVII. Rossmont	136
Ode to Spring	41	XVIII. The Weaver	140
An Address to the Deity	41	XIX. The Convert	143
A Summer Evening's Meditation	42	XX. The Brothers	146
To-morrow	43	XXI. The Learned Boy	150
A School Eclogue	43		
What do the Futures speak of? In Answer to a Question in the Greek Grammar	44	<b>CHATTERTON.</b>	
The Rights of Woman	44	Bristow Tragedie; or, the Dethe of Syr Charles Bawdin	158
Washing-day	45	Mynstrelles Songs	161
To Mr. S. T. Coleridge. 1797.	45		
The Unknown God	46		
Ode to Remorse	46		
On the Death of the Princess Charlotte	48		
The Wake of the King of Spain	48		
Hymns:—			
I. . . . .	48	<b>GIFFORD.</b>	
II. . . . .	49	The Baviad: a paraphrastic Imitation of the first Satire of Persius	163
III. For Easter Sunday	49	The Mæviad	173
IV. . . . .	50		
V. . . . .	50		
VI. Pious Friendship	50		
VII. . . . .	50		
VIII. . . . .	50		
IX. . . . .	51		
X. A Pastoral Hymn	51		
		<b>BURNS.</b>	
<b>SIR WILLIAM JONES.</b>		The two Dogs, a Tale	190
Cæna; or, the Game of Chess	51	Death and Dr. Hornbook. A true Story	193
Solima. An Arabian Eclogue	57	The Brigs of Ayr, a Poem. Inscribed to J. B***** Esq., Ayr	193
An Ode in imitation of Alcamus	58	The Death and Dying Words of Poor Maille, the Author's only Pet Yowe. An unco mournfu' Tale	196
An Ode in imitation of Callistratus	58	Poor Maille's Elegy	196
The First Nemean Ode of Pindar	58	To J. S*****	196
A Chinese Ode, paraphrased	59	A Dream	198
A Turkish Ode of Mevlâ	60	The Vision.	
Hymn to Camdeo	61	Duan First	199
Two Hymns to Præcili.		Duan Second	201
To Durga	63	Address to the unco Guid, or the Rigdly Righteous	202
To Bhavani	65	Tam Samson's Elegy	203
Hymn to Indra	66	Halloween	204
		The auld Farmer's New-year Morning Salutation to his auld Mare Maggie, on giving her accustomed Ripp of Corn to hausel in the New-year	207
<b>CRABBE.</b>		To a Mouse. On turning her up in her Nest with the Plough, November, 1755.	208
St Eustace Grey		A Winter's Night	208
The Hall of Justice.		Despondency. An Ode	209
Part I. . . . .	70	Winter. A Dirge	210
II. . . . .	73	The Cotter's Saturday Night. Inscribed to R. A**** Esq.	210
Woman	74	Man was made to mourn. A Dirge	212
	76	A Prayer in the Prospect of Death	213
		Stanzas on the same Occasion	213



# CONTENTS.

<b>De Monfort.</b>	<b>Page</b>
Act I . . . . .	332
II . . . . .	337
III . . . . .	341
IV . . . . .	343
V . . . . .	349
<b>The Martyr.</b>	
Act I . . . . .	366
II . . . . .	360
III . . . . .	363
Christopher Columbus . . . . .	370
Lady Griseld Baillie . . . . .	379
Lord John of the East . . . . .	387
Malcom's Heir . . . . .	388
The Elden Tree . . . . .	390
The Ghost of Fadon . . . . .	392
A November Night's Traveller . . . . .	394
Sir Maurice. A Ballad . . . . .	396
A dross to a Steam-vessel . . . . .	399
To Mrs. Siddons . . . . .	399
A Volunteer Song . . . . .	400
To a Child . . . . .	400

## BLOOMFIELD.

<b>The Farmer's Boy.</b>	
Spring . . . . .	402
Summer . . . . .	405
Autumn . . . . .	408
Winter . . . . .	411

## WORDSWORTH.

<b>The Excursion, being a Portion of the Recluse.</b>	
Book I. The Wanderer . . . . .	417
II. The Solitary . . . . .	425
III. Despondency . . . . .	432
IV. Despondency corrected . . . . .	440
V. The Pastor . . . . .	451
VI. The Churchyard among the Mountains . . . . .	459
VII. The Churchyard among the Mountains, continued . . . . .	468
VIII. The Parsonage . . . . .	476
IX. Discourse of the Wanderer, and an Evening Visit to the Lake . . . . .	481
The Armenian Lady's Love . . . . .	488
The Sunnambulist . . . . .	489

## BOWLES.

<b>The Missionary.</b>	
Canto I . . . . .	492
II . . . . .	495
III . . . . .	497
IV . . . . .	501
V . . . . .	503
VI . . . . .	505
VII . . . . .	506
VIII . . . . .	509
Song of the Cid . . . . .	512
<b>Sonnets. Written chiefly during various Journeys.</b>	
Part I.	
Sonnet. Written at Tynemouth, Northumber-land, after a tempestuous Voyage . . . . .	514
Sonnet. At Bamborough Castle . . . . .	514
Sonnet. To the River Wensbeck . . . . .	514
Sonnet. To the River Tweed . . . . .	515
Sonnet . . . . .	515
Sonnet. On leaving a Village in Scotland . . . . .	515
Sonnet. To the River Itchin, near Winton . . . . .	515
Sonnet . . . . .	515
Sonnet. At Dover Cliffs, July 20, 1787 . . . . .	516
Sonnet. At Ostend, landing, July 21, 1787 . . . . .	516
Sonnet. At Ostend, July 22, 1787 . . . . .	516
Sonnet. On the River Rhine . . . . .	516
Sonnet. At a Convent . . . . .	516
Sonnet . . . . .	516
Sonnet . . . . .	517
Sonnet. On a distant View of England . . . . .	517
Sonnet. To the River Cherwell, Oxford . . . . .	517
Part II.	
Sonnet . . . . .	517
Sonnet. October, 1792 . . . . .	517
Sonnet. November, 1792 . . . . .	517
Sonnet. April, 1793 . . . . .	518
Sonnet. May, 1793 . . . . .	518
Sonnet. Netley Abbey . . . . .	518
Sonnet . . . . .	518
Sonnet. May, 1793 . . . . .	519
Sonnet . . . . .	519
Sonnet. On revisiting Oxford . . . . .	518
Sonnet. On the Death of the Rev. William Benwell . . . . .	519

<b>Sonnet. Written at Malvern, July 11, 1793 . . . . .</b>	<b>519</b>
<b>Sonnet. On reviewing the foregoing, September 21, 1797 . . . . .</b>	<b>519</b>

## COLERIDGE.

<b>Sibylline Leaves.</b>	
I. Poems occasioned by Political Events, or Feelings connected with them:—	
Ode to the departing Year . . . . .	521
France. An Ode . . . . .	523
Fears in Solitude. Written in April, 1798, during the Alarm of an Invasion . . . . .	524
Fire, Famine, and Slaughter. A War Eclogue . . . . .	526
Recantation, illustrated in the Story of the Mad Ox . . . . .	526
II. Love Poems:—	
Introduction to the Tale of the Dark Ladie . . . . .	528
Lewti, or the Circassian Love-chant . . . . .	529
The Picture, or the Lover's Resolution . . . . .	530
The Night-scene. A Dramatic Fragment . . . . .	531
To an unfortunate Woman, whom the Author had known in the Days of her Innocence . . . . .	532
To an unfortunate Woman at the Theatre . . . . .	532
Lines composed in a Concert-room . . . . .	533
The Keesake . . . . .	533
To a Lady. With Falconer's "Shipwreck" . . . . .	533
Home-sick. Written in Germany . . . . .	534
Answer to a Child's Question . . . . .	534
To a Young Lady. On her Recovery from a Fever . . . . .	534
The Visionary Hope . . . . .	534
Something childish, but very natural. Written in Germany . . . . .	535
Recollections of Love . . . . .	535
The Happy Husband. A Fragment . . . . .	536
On revisiting the Sea-shore, after long Absence, under strong medical recommendations not to bathe . . . . .	536
The Composition of a Kiss . . . . .	536
III. Meditative Poems. In blank verse:—	
Hymn before Sunrise, in the Vale of Chamouny . . . . .	536
Lines written in the Album at Elbingenode, in the Hartz Forest . . . . .	537
On observing a Blossom on the first of February, 1798 . . . . .	537
The Eolian Harp. Composed at Clevedon, Somersetshire . . . . .	537
Reflections on having left a Place of Retirement . . . . .	538
To the Rev. George Coleridge of Ottery St. Mary, Devon, with some Poems . . . . .	539
A tombless Epitaph . . . . .	539
Inscription for a Fountain on a Heath . . . . .	540
This Lime-tree Bower my Prison . . . . .	540
To a Gentleman. Composed on the Night after his Recitation of a Poem on the Growth of an individual Mind . . . . .	541
To a Friend, who had declared his Intention of writing no more Poetry . . . . .	542
The Nightingale: a Conversation Poem. Written in April, 1798 . . . . .	542
Frost at Midnight . . . . .	543
To a Friend, together with an unfinished Poem . . . . .	544
The Hour when we shall meet again. Composed during Illness and in Absence . . . . .	544
Lines to Joseph Cottle . . . . .	544
IV. Odes and Miscellaneous Poems:—	
The Three Graves. A Fragment of a Sexton's Tale . . . . .	545
Dejection. An Ode . . . . .	548
Ode to Georgiana, Duchess of Devonshire, on the twenty-fourth Stanza in her "Passage over Mount Gothard" . . . . .	550
Ode to Tranquillity . . . . .	551
To a Young Friend, on his proposing to domesticate with the Author. Composed in 1796 . . . . .	551
Lines to W. L. Esq., while he sang a Song to Purcell's Music . . . . .	552
Addressed to a Young Man of Fortune, who abandoned himself to an indolent and causeless Melancholy . . . . .	552
Sonnet to the River Otter . . . . .	552
Sonnet. Composed on a Journey homeward; the Author having received Intelligence of the Birth of a Son, September 20, 1796 . . . . .	552
Sonnet. To a Friend, who asked how I felt when the Nurse first presented my Infant to me . . . . .	553
The Virgin's Cradle Hymn. Copied from the Print of the Virgin in a Catholic Village in Germany . . . . .	552
On the Christening of a Friend's Child . . . . .	553
Epitaph on an Infant . . . . .	553
Melancholy. A Fragment . . . . .	553
A Christmas Carol . . . . .	553

# CONTENTS.

	Page		Page
Tell's Birthplace. Imitated from Stolberg .	554	The Falling Leaf	581
Human Life. On the Denial of Immortality .	554	The Adventure of a Star. Addressed to a Young Lady	591
Elegy, imitated from one of Akenaide's Blank Verse Inscriptions	554	Make way for Liberty	592
The Visit of the Gods. Imitated from Schiller	551	For the first Leaf of a Lady's Album	593
Kubla Khan; or, a Vision in a Dream	555	The first Leaf of an Album	593
The Pains of Sleep	556	Time employed, Time enjoyed. Addressed to a Young Lady from whom the Author had received an elegantly wrought Watch-pocket	594
The Rime of the Ancient Mariner.		A Voyage round the World .	594
Part I. . . . .	556		
II. . . . .	557		
III. . . . .	558		
IV. . . . .	559		
V. . . . .	559		
VI. . . . .	560		
VII. . . . .	561		
Christabel.			
Part I. . . . .	563		
II. . . . .	566		
Youth and Age . . . . .	569		
The Devil's Thoughts	569		
Epigrams . . . . .	570		
The Garden of Boccaccio . . . . .	570		
<b>MONTGOMERY.</b>			
The Wanderer of Switzerland.			
Part I. . . . .	573		
II. . . . .	574		
III. . . . .	575		
IV. . . . .	577		
V. . . . .	578		
VI. . . . .	580		
The Grave	582		
Ode to the Volunteers of Britain, on the Prospect of Invasion .	583		
Hannah . . . . .	584		
The Ocean. Written at Scarborough, in the Summer of 1805	584		
The Common Lot . . . . .	586		
The Harp of Sorrow . . . . .	586		
Pope's Willow . . . . .	586		
The Swiss Cowherd's Song in a foreign Land. Imitated from the French . . . . .	587		
The Dial . . . . .	587		
A Mother's Love . . . . .	588		
The Glowworm . . . . .	588		
The Oak. Imitated from the Italian of Metastasio	589		
The Widow and the Fatherless . . . . .	589		
Human Life.—Job xiv. . . . .	589		
The Bible . . . . .	589		
The Daisy in India . . . . .	589		
The Stranger and his Friend . . . . .	590		
Via Crucis, Via Lucis . . . . .	590		
The Ages of Man . . . . .	591		
Aspirations of Youth . . . . .	591		
		<b>SIR WALTER SCOTT.</b>	
		The Lay of the Last Minstrel.	
		Canto I. . . . .	598
		II. . . . .	602
		III. . . . .	606
		IV. . . . .	610
		V. . . . .	615
		VI. . . . .	620
		Marionides. A Tale of Flodden Field.	
		Canto I. The Castle . . . . .	625
		II. The Convent . . . . .	633
		III. The Hostel, or Inn . . . . .	640
		IV. The Camp . . . . .	647
		V. The Court . . . . .	655
		VI. The Battle . . . . .	666
		The Lady of the Lake.	
		Canto I. The Chase . . . . .	677
		II. The Island . . . . .	683
		III. The Gathering . . . . .	690
		IV. The Prophecy . . . . .	697
		V. The Combat . . . . .	701
		VI. The Guard-room . . . . .	711
		The Fire King . . . . .	719
		The Wild Huntmen . . . . .	730
		The Battle of Sempach . . . . .	733
		The Maid of Toro . . . . .	735
		War Song of the Royal Edinburgh Light Dragoons .	725
		Mac Gregor's Gathering. Written for Albyn's Anthology . . . . .	726
		Mackrimmon's Lament . . . . .	726
		Pibroch of Donald Dhu. Written for Albyn's Anthology . . . . .	727
		The Dance of Death . . . . .	727
		Farewell to the Muse . . . . .	729
		Hellvellyn . . . . .	729
		Wandering Willie . . . . .	730
		Hunting Song . . . . .	730
		The Bard's Incantation. Written under the Threat of Invasion, in the Autumn of 1804 . . . . .	730
		Romance of Dunols. From the French . . . . .	731
		The Troubadour . . . . .	731
		Carle, now the King's come. Being new Words to an auld Spring . . . . .	732

## WILLIAM FALCONER.

WILLIAM FALCONER was a native of Edinburgh, and went to sea at an early age in a merchant vessel of Leith. He was afterwards mate of a ship that was wrecked in the Levant, and was one of only three out of her crew that were saved, a catastrophe which formed the subject of his future poem. He was for some time in the capacity of a servant to Campbell, the author of *Lexiphanes*, when purser of a ship. Campbell is said to have discovered in Falconer talents worthy of cultivation, and when the latter distinguished himself as a poet, used to boast that he had been his scholar. What he learned from Campbell it is not very easy to ascertain. His education, as he often assured Governor Hunter, had been confined to reading, writing, and a little arithmetic, though in the course of his life he picked up some acquaintance with the French, Spanish, and Italian languages. In these his countryman was not likely to have much assisted him; but he might have lent him books, and possibly instructed him in the use of figures. Falconer published his *Shipwreck*, in 1762, and by the favour of the Duke of York, to whom it was dedicated, obtained the appointment of a midshipman in the *Royal George*, and afterwards that of purser in the *Glory* frigate. He soon afterwards married a Miss Hicks, an accomplished and beautiful woman, the daughter of the surgeon of Sheerness yard. At the peace of 1763, he was on the point of being reduced to distressed circumstances by his ship being laid up in ordinary at Chatham, when, by the friendship of Commissioner Hanway, who ordered the cabin of the *Glory* to be fitted up for his residence, he enjoyed for some time a retreat for study without expense or embarrassment. Here he employed himself in compiling his *Marine Dictionary*, which appeared in 1769, and has been always highly spoken of by those who are capable of estimating its merits. He embarked also in the politics of the day, as a poetical antagonist to Churchill, but with little advantage to his memory. Before the publication of his *Marine Dictionary* he had left his retreat at Chatham for a less comfortable abode in the metropolis, and appears to have struggled with considerable difficulties, in the midst of which he received proposals from the late Mr. Murray, the bookseller, to join him in the business which he had newly established. The cause of his refusing this offer was, in all probability, the appointment which he received to the purser'ship of the *Aurora*, East Indiaman. In that ship he embarked for India, in September, 1769, but the

*Aurora* was never heard of after she passed the Cape, and was thought to have foundered in the Channel of Mozambique; so that the poet of the *Shipwreck* may be supposed to have perished by the same species of calamity which he had rehearsed.

The subject of the *Shipwreck*, and the fate of its author, bespeak an uncommon partiality in its favour. If we pay respect to the ingenious scholar who can produce agreeable verses amidst the shades of retirement, or the shelves of his library, how much more interest must we take in the "ship-boy on the high and giddy mast" cherishing refined visions of fancy at the hour which he may casually snatch from fatigue and danger. Nor did Falconer neglect the proper acquirements of seamanship in cultivating poetry, but evinced considerable knowledge of his profession, both in his *Marine Dictionary* and in the nautical procepts of the *Shipwreck*. In that poem he may be said to have added a congenial and peculiarly British subject to the language; at least, we had no previous poem of any length of which the characters and catastrophe were purely naval.

The scene of the catastrophe (though he followed only the fact of his own history) was poetically laid amidst seas and shores where the mind easily gathers romantic associations, and where it supposes the most picturesque vicissitudes of scenery and climate. The spectacle of a majestic British ship on the shores of Greece brings as strong a reminiscence to the mind, as can well be imagined, of the changes which time has wrought in transplanting the empire of arts and civilization. Falconer's characters are few; but the calm sagacious commander, and the rough obstinate Rodmond, are well contrasted. Some part of the love-story of Palemon is rather awainish and protracted, yet the effect of his being involved in the calamity leaves a deeper sympathy in the mind for the daughter of Albert, when we conceive her at once deprived both of a father and a lover. The incidents of the *Shipwreck*, like those of a well-wrought tragedy, gradually deepen, while they yet leave a suspense of hope and fear to the imagination. In the final scene there is something that deeply touches our compassion in the picture of the unfortunate man who is struck blind by a flash of lightning at the helm. I remember, by-the-way, to have met with an affecting account of the identical calamity befalling the steersman of a forlorn vessel in a similar moment, given in a prose and veracious history of the loss of a vessel on the



coast of America. Falconer skilfully heightens this trait by showing its effect on the commiseration of Rodmond, the roughest of his characters, who guides the victim of misfortune to lay hold of the shrouds.

"A flash, quick glancing on the nerves of light,  
Struck the pale helmsman with eternal night :  
Rodmond, who heard a piteous groan behind,  
Touch'd with compassion, gaz'd upon the blind ;

And, while around his sad companions crowd,  
He guides the unhappy victim to the shroud.  
He thee aloft, my gallant friend ! he cries ;  
Thy only succour on the mast relies !"

The effect of his sea phrases is to give a definite and authentic character to his descriptions ; and his poem has the sensible charm of appearing a transcript of reality, and leaves an impression of truth and nature on the mind.

## THE SHIPWRECK.

### CANTO I.

#### ARGUMENT.

Proposal of the subject. Invocation. Apology. Allegorical description of memory. Appeal to her assistance. The story begun. Retrospect of the former part of the voyage. The ship arrives at Candia. Ancient state of that island. Present state of the adjacent isles of Greece. The season of the year. Character of the master and his officers. Story of Palemon and Anna. Evening described. Midnight. The ship weighs anchor, and departs from the haven. State of the weather. Morning. Situation of the neighbouring shores. Operation of taking the sun's azimuth. Description of the vessel as seen from the land.

*The scene is near the city of Candia ; and the time about four days and a half.*

WHILE jarring interests wake the world to arms,  
And fright the peaceful vale with dire alarms ;  
While Ocean hears vindictive thunders roll,  
Along his trembling wave, from pole to pole ;  
Sick of the scene, where war, with ruthless hand,  
Spreads desolation o'er the bleeding land ;  
Sick of the tumult, where the trumpet's breath  
Bids ruin smile, and drowns the groan of death !  
'Tis mine, retired beneath this cavern hoar,  
That stands all lonely on the sea-beat shore,  
Far other themes of deep distress to sing  
Than ever trembled from the vocal string.  
No pomp of battle swells th' exalted strain,  
Nor gleaming arms ring dreadful on the plain :  
But, o'er the scene while pale Remembrance weeps,  
Fate with fell triumph rides upon the deeps,  
Here hostile elements tumultuous rise,  
And lawless floods rebel against the skies ;  
Till hope expires, and peril and dismay  
Wave their black ensigns on the watery way.

Immortal train, who guide the maze of song,  
To whom all science, arts, and arms belong ;  
Who bid the trumpet of eternal fame  
Exalt the warrior's and the poet's name !  
If o'er with trembling hope I fondly stray'd  
In life's fair morn beneath your hallow'd shade,  
To hear the sweetly-mournful lute complain,  
And melt the heart with ecstasy of pain ;  
Or listen, while th' enchanting voice of love,  
While all Elysium warbled through the grove ;  
O ! by the hollow blast that moans around,  
That sweeps the wild harp with a plaintive sound ;  
By the long surge that foams through yonder cave,  
Whose vaults remurmur to the roaring wave ;

With living colours give my verse to glow,  
The sad memorial of a tale of woe !

A scene from dumb oblivion to restore,  
To fame unknown, and new to epic lore !

Alas ; neglected by the sacred Nine,  
Their suppliant feels no genial ray divine !

Ah ! will they leave Piedad's happy shore,  
To plough the tide where wintry tempests roar ?  
Or shall a youth approach their hallow'd fane,  
Stranger to Phœbus, and the tuneful train !—

Far from the Muses' academic grove,  
'Twas his the vast and trackless deep to rove  
Alternate change of climates has he known,  
And felt the fierce extremes of either zone ;  
Where polar skies congeal th' eternal snow,  
Or equinoctial suns for ever glow.

Smote by the freezing or the scorching blast,

"A ship-boy on the high and giddy mast,"\*  
From regions where Peruvian billows roar,  
To the bleak coast of savage Labrador.

From where Damascus, pride of Asian plains !  
Stoops her proud neck beneath tyrannic chains,  
To where the isthmus,† laved by adverse tides,  
Atlantic and Pacific seas divides.

But, while he measured o'er the painful race,

In Fortune's wild illimitable chase,  
Adversity, companion of his way !  
Still o'er the victim hung with iron sway ;

Bade now distresses every instant grow,  
Marking each change of place with change of woe  
In regions where th' Almighty's chastening hand  
With livid pestilence afflicts the land ;

Or where pale famine blasts the hopeful year,  
Parent of want and misery severe ;

Or where, all dreadful in th' embattled line,  
The hostile ships in flaming combat join :

Where the torn vessel, wind and wave assail,  
Till o'er her crew distress and death prevail—

Where'er he wander'd thus vindictive Fate  
Pursued his weary steps with lasting hate !

Roused by her mandate, storms of black array  
Winter'd the morn of life's advancing day ;

Relax'd the sinews of the living lyre,  
And quench'd the kindling spark of vital fire.--

Thus while forgotten or unknown he woo'd,  
What hope to win the coy, reluctant Muse !

Then let not Censure, with malignant joy,  
The harvest of his humble hope destroy !

His verse no laurel wreath attempts to claim,  
Nor sculptur'd brass to tell the poet's name.

If terms uncouth, and jarring phrases, wound  
The softer sense with inharmonious sound.

\* Shakspeare.

† Darien.

Yet here let listening Sympathy prevail.  
While conscious Truth unfolds her piteous tale!  
And lo! the power that wakes th' eventful song  
Hastes hither from Lethean banks along:  
She sweeps the gloom, and rushing on the sight,  
Spreads o'er the kindling scene propitious light;  
In her right hand an ample roll appears,  
Fraught with long annals of preceding years;  
With every wise and noble art of man,  
Since first the circling hours their course began.  
Her left a silver wand on high display'd,  
Whose magic touch dispels Oblivion's shade.  
Pensive her look; on radiant wings, that glow  
Like Juno's birds, or Iris' flaming bow,  
She sails; and swifter than the course of light,  
Directs her rapid intellectual flight.

The fugitive ideas she restores, [shores.  
And calls the wandering thought from Lethe's  
To things long past a second date she gives,  
And hoary Time from her fresh youth receives.  
Congenit sister of immortal Fame,  
She shares her power, and Memory is her name.

O first-born daughter of primeval Time!  
By whom transmitted down in every clime,  
The deeds of ages long elapsed are known,  
And blazon'd glories spread from zone to zone;  
Whose breath dissolves the gloom of mental night,  
And o'er th' obscured idea pours the light!  
Whose wing unerring glides through time and place,  
And trackless scours th' immensity of space!  
Say! on what seas, for thou alone canst tell,  
What dire mishap a fated ship befall,  
Assail'd by tempests! girt with hostile shores!  
Aries' approach! unlock thy treasured stores!

A ship from Egypt, o'er the deep impell'd;  
By guiding winds, her course for Venice held;  
Of famed Britannia were the gallant crew,  
And from that isle her name the vessel drew.  
The wayward steps of Fortune that delude  
Fall oft to ruin, eager they pursued;  
And, dazzled by her visionary glare,  
Advanced incautious of each fatal snare;  
Though warn'd full oft the slippery track to shun.  
Yet Hope, with flattering voice, betray'd them on.  
Beguiled to danger thus, they left behind  
The scene of peace, and social joy resign'd.  
Long absent they, from friends and native home,  
The cheerless ocean were inured to roam:  
Yet Heaven, in pity to severe distress,  
Had crown'd each painful voyage with success:  
Still to atone for toils and hazards past,  
Restored them to maternal plains at last.

Thrice had the sun, to rule the varying year  
Across th' equator roll'd his flaming sphere,  
Since last the vessel spread her ample sail  
From Albion's coast, obsequious to the gale.  
She, o'er the spacious flood, from shore to shore,  
Unwearying, wafted her commercial store.  
The richest ports of Afric she had view'd,  
Thence to fair Italy her course pursued;  
Had left behind Trinacria's burning isle,  
And visited the margin of the Nile.  
And now, that winter deepens round the pole,  
The circling voyage hastens to its goal,  
They, blind to Fate's inevitable law,  
No dark event to blast their hope foresaw;  
But from gay Venice soon expect to steer  
For Britain's coast, and dread no perils near.

A thousand tender thoughts their souls employ,  
That fondly dance to scenes of future joy.

Thus time elapsed, while o'er the pathless tide  
Their ship through Grecian seas the pilots guide.  
Occasion call'd to touch at Candia's shore,  
Which, bless'd with favouring winds, they soon

explore,  
Theaven enter, borne before the gale,  
Despatch their commerce, and prepare to sail  
Eternal Powers! what ruins from afar  
Mark the fell track of desolating War!  
Here Art and Commerce, with auspicious reign,  
Once breathed sweet influence on the happy plain;  
While o'er the lawn, with dance and festive song,  
Young Pleasure led the jocund hours along.  
In gay luxuriance Ceres too was seen

To crown the valleys with eternal green.  
For wealth, for valour, courted and revered,  
What Albion is, fair Candia then appear'd.  
Ah! who the flight of ages can revoke!  
The free-born spirit of her sons is broke;  
They bow to Ottoman's imperious yoke!  
No longer Fame the drooping heart inspires,  
For rude Oppression quench'd its genial fires.  
But still, her fields with golden harvests crown'd  
Supply the barren shores of Greece around,  
What pale distress afflicts those wretched isles;  
There hope ne'er dawns, and pleasure never smiles

The vassal wretch obsequious drags his chain,  
And hears his famish'd babes lament in vain.  
These eyes have seen the dull reluctant soil  
A seventh year scorn the weary labourer's toil  
No blooming Venus, on the desert shore,  
Now views with triumph captive gods adore:  
No lovely Helens now, with fatal charms,  
Call forth th' avenging chiefs of Greece to arms:  
No fair Penelopes enchant the eye,  
For whom contending kings are proud to die.  
Here sullen Beauty sheds a twilight ray,  
While Sorrow bids her vernal bloom decay.  
Those charms so long renown'd in classic strains  
Had dimly shone on Albion's happier plains.

Now, in the southern hemisphere, the sun  
Through the bright Virgin and the Scales had run,  
And on th' ecliptic wheel'd his winding way  
Till the fierce Scorpion felt his flaming ray,  
The ship was moor'd beside the wave-worn strand,  
Four days her anchors bite the golden sand:  
For sick'ning vapours lull the air to sleep,  
And not a breeze awakes the silent deep.  
This, when th' autumnal equinox is o'er,  
And Phœbus in the north declines no more,  
The watchful mariner, whom Heaven informs,  
Oft deems the prelude of approaching storms.  
True to his trust, when sacred duty calls,  
No brooding storm the master's soul appeals;  
Th' advancing season warns him to the main:—  
A captive, fetter'd to the oar of gain!  
His anxious heart impatient of delay,  
Expects the winds to sail from Candia's bay,  
Determined, from whatever point they rise,  
To trust his fortune to the seas and skies.

Thou living Ray of intellectual fire,  
Whose voluntary gleams my verse inspire!  
Ere yet the deep'ning incidents prevail,  
Till roused attention feel our plaintive tale,  
Record whom, chief among the gallant crew  
Th' unblest pursuit of fortune hither drew.

Can sons of Neptune, generous, brave, and bold,  
In pain and hazard toil for sordid gold?

They can! for gold, too oft, with magic art,  
Subdues each nobler impulse of the heart :  
This crowns the prosperous villain with applause,  
To whom, in vain, sad Merit pleads her cause :  
This strews with roses life's perplexing road,  
And leads the way to pleasure's blest abode ;  
With slaughter'd victims fills the weeping plain,  
And smooths the furrows of the treacherous main.

O'er the gay vessel, and her daring band,  
Experienced Albert held the chief command ;  
Though train'd in boisterous elements, his mind  
Was yet by soft humanity refined,  
Each joy of wedded love at home he knew ;  
Abroad confest the father of his crew !  
Brave, liberal, just—the calm domestic scene  
Had o'er his temper breathed a gay serene :  
Him Science taught by mystic lore to trace  
The planets wheeling in eternal race ;  
To mark the ship in floating balance held,  
By earth attracted and by seas repell'd ; (known,  
Or point her devious track through climes un-  
That leads to every shore and every zone.  
He saw the moon through heaven's blue concave  
glide,

And into motion charm th' expanding tide ;  
While earth impetuous round her axle rolls,  
Exalts her watery zone, and sinks the poles,  
Light and attraction, from their genial source,  
He saw still wandering with diminish'd force :  
While on the margin of declining day,  
Night's shadowy cone reluctant melts away.—  
Inured to peril, with unconquer'd soul,  
The chief beheld tempestuous oceans roll ;  
His genius ever for th' event prepared,  
Rose with the storm, and all its dangers shared.

The second powers and office Rodmond bore :  
A hardy son of England's furthest shore !  
Where bleak Northumbria pours her savage train  
In sable squadrons o'er the northern main :  
That with her pitchy entrails stored, resort,  
A sooty tribe! to fair Augusta's port.  
Where'er in ambush lurk'd the fatal sands,  
They claim the danger ; proud of skilful bands ;  
For while, with darkling course, their vessels sweep  
The winding shore, or plough the faithless deep,  
O'er bar\* and shelf the watery path they sound  
With dextrous arm ; sagacious of the ground !  
Fearless they combat every hostile wind,  
Wheeling in mazy tracks with course inclined.  
Expert to moor, where terrors line the road,  
Or win the anchor from its dark abode :  
But drooping and relax'd in climes afar  
Tumultuous and undisciplined in war.  
Such Rodmond was ; by learning unrefined,  
That oft enlightens to corrupt the mind.  
Boisterous of manners ; train'd in early youth  
To scenes that shame the conscious cheek of truth,  
To scenes that Nature's struggling voice control,  
And freeze compassion rising in the soul !  
Where the grim hell-hounds prowling round the  
shore,

With foul intent the stranded bark explore—

\* A bar is known, in hydrography, to be a mass of earth or land collected by the surge of the sea, at the entrance of a river or haven, so as to render the navigation difficult, and often dangerous.

Deaf to the voice of woe, her decks they board,  
While tardy Justice alunders o'er her sword—  
Th' indignant Muse, severely taught to feel,  
Shrinks from a theme she blushes to reveal !  
Too oft example, arm'd with poisons fell,  
Pollutes the shrine where Mercy loves to dwell :  
Thus Rodmond, train'd by this unhallow'd crew,  
The sacred social passions never knew :  
Unskill'd to argue, in dispute yet loud ;  
Bold without caution ; without honours proud :  
In art unschool'd ; each veteran rule he prized,  
And all improvement haughtily despised.  
Yet, though full oft to future perils blind,  
With skill superior glow'd his daring mind,  
Through snares of death the reeling bark to guide  
When midnight shades involve the raging tide.

To Rodmond next, in order of command,  
Succeeds the youngest of our naval band.  
But what avails it to record a name  
That courts no rank among the sons of Fame ?  
While yet a stripling, oft with fond alarms  
His bosom danced to Nature's boundless charms.  
On him fair Science dawn'd in happier hour,  
Awakening into bloom young Fancy's flower ;  
But frowning Fortune, with untimely blast,  
The blossom wither'd and the dawn o'ercast.  
Forlorn of heart, and by severe decree,  
Condemn'd reluctant to the faithless sea,  
With long farewell he left the laurel grove,  
Where science and the tuneful sisters rove.  
Hither he wander'd, anxious to explore,  
Antiquities of nations now no more ;  
To penetrate each distant realm unknown,  
And range excursive o'er th' untravell'd zone.  
In vain—for rude Adversity's command,  
Still on the margin of each famous land,  
With unrelenting ire his steps opposed,  
And every gate of Hope against him closed.  
Permit my verse, ye blest Pierian train,  
To call Arion this ill-fated swain !  
For, like that bard unhappy, on his head,  
Malignant stars their hostile influence shed.  
Both in lamenting numbers o'er the deep,  
With conscious anguish taught the harp to weep .  
And both the raging surge in safety bore  
Amid destruction panting to the shore.

This last, our tragic story from the wave  
Of dark Oblivion haply yet may save :  
With genuine sympathy may yet complain,  
While sad Remembrance bleeds at every vein.  
Such were the pilots—tutor'd to divine  
Th' untravell'd course by geometric line ;  
Train'd to command and range the various sail,  
Whose various force conforms to every gale.  
Charged with the commerce, hither also came  
A gallant youth : Palemon was his name ;  
A father's stern resentment doom'd to prove,  
He came the victim of unhappy love !  
His heart for Albert's beauteous daughter bled ;  
For her a secret flame his bosom fed.  
Nor let the wretched slaves of Folly scorn  
This genuine passion, Nature's eldest born !  
'Twas his with lasting anguish to complain,  
While blooming Anna mourn'd the cause in vain  
Graceful of form, by Nature taught to please,  
Of power to melt the female breast with ease,  
To her Palemon told his tender tale,  
Soft as the voice of Summer's evening gale :

O'erjoy'd, he saw her lovely eyes relent :  
 The blushing maiden smiled with sweet consent.  
 Oft in the mazes of a neighbouring grove,  
 Unheard, they breathed alternate vows of love :  
 By fond society their passion grew,  
 Like the young blossom fed with vernal dew.  
 In evil hour th' officious tongue of Fame  
 Betray'd the secret of their mutual flame.  
 With grief and anger struggling in his breast,  
 Palemon's father heard the tale confest.  
 Long had he listen'd with Suspicion's ear,  
 And learnt, sagacious, this event to fear.  
 Too well, fair youth ! thy liberal heart he knew ;  
 A heart to Nature's warm impressions true !  
 Fall off his wisdom strove, with fruitless toil,  
 With avarice to pollute that generous soil :  
 That soil impregnated with nobler seed,  
 Refused the culture of so rank a weed.  
 Fate with wealth, in active commerce won,  
 And basking in the smile of Fortune's sun,  
 With scorn the parent eyed the lowly shade  
 That veil'd the beauties of this charming maid :  
 Indignant he rebuked th' enamoured boy,  
 The flattering promise of his future joy !  
 He soothed and menaced, anxious to reclaim  
 This hopeless passion, or divert its aim :  
 Oft led the youth where circling joys delight  
 The ravish'd sense, or beauty charms the sight.  
 With all her powers, enchanting Music fail'd,  
 And Pleasure's syren voice no more prevail'd.  
 The merchant, kindling then with proud disdain,  
 In look and voice assumed a harsher strain ;  
 In absence now his only hope remain'd,  
 And such the stern decree his will ordain'd.  
 Deep anguish, while Palemon heard his doom,  
 Drew o'er his lovely face a saddening gloom.  
 In vain with bitter sorrow he repined,  
 No tender pity touch'd that sordid mind :  
 To thee, brave Albert, was the charge consign'd.  
 The stately ship, forsaking England's shore,  
 To regions far remote Palemon bore.  
 Incapable of change, th' unhappy youth  
 Still loved fair Anna with eternal truth :  
 From clime to clime an exile doom'd to roam,  
 His heart still panting for its secret home.

The moon had circled twice her wayward zone  
 To him since young Arion first was known ;  
 Who, wandering here through many a scene re-  
 la Alexandria's port the vessel found ; [nown'd,  
 Where, anxious to review his native shore,  
 He on the roaring wave embark'd once more.  
 Oft, by pale Cynthia's melancholy light,  
 With him Palemon kept the watch of night !  
 In whose sad bosom many a sigh suppress'd,  
 Some painful secret of the soul confess'd.  
 Perhaps Arion soon the cause divin'd,  
 Though shunning still to probe a wounded mind :  
 He felt the chastity of silent wo,  
 Though glad the balm of comfort to bestow ;  
 He, with Palemon, oft recounted o'er  
 The tales of hapless love, in ancient lore,  
 Recall'd to memory by th' adjacent shore.  
 The scene thus present, and its story known,  
 The lover sigh'd for sorrows not his own.  
 Thus, though a recent date their friendship bore,  
 Soon the ripe metal own'd the quickening ore ;  
 For in one tide their passions seem'd to roll,  
 By kindred age and sympathy of soul.

These o'er th' inferior naval train preside,  
 The course determine, or the commerce guide :  
 O'er all the rest, an undistinguish'd crew,  
 Her wing of deepest shade Oblivion drew.

A sullen languor still the skies oppress,  
 And held th' unwilling ship in strong arrest.  
 High in his chariot glow'd the lamp of day,  
 O'er Ida, flaming with meridian ray :  
 Relax'd from toil, the sailors range the shore,  
 Where famine, war, and storm are felt no more :  
 The hour to social pleasure they resign,  
 And black remembrance drown in generous wine.  
 On deck, beneath the shading canvass spread,  
 Rodmond a rueful tale of wonders read,  
 Of dragons roaring on th' enchanted coast,  
 The hideous goblin, and the yelling ghost—  
 But with Arion from the sultry heat  
 Of noon, Palemon sought a cool retreat.  
 And lo ! the shore with mournful prospects crown'd ;  
 The rampart torn with many a fatal wound ;  
 The ruin'd bulwark tottering o'er the strand ;  
 Bewail the stroke of War's tremendous hand.  
 What scenes of wo this hapless isle o'erspread !  
 Where late thrice fifty thousand warriors bled.  
 Full twice twelve summers were yon tow'rs assail'd  
 Till barbarous Ottoman at last prevail'd ;  
 While thundering mines the lovely plains o'erturn'd,  
 While heroes fell, and domes and temples burn'd

But now before them happier scenes arise !  
 Elysian vales salute their ravish'd eyes :  
 Olive and cedar form'd a grateful shade,  
 Where light with gay romantic error stray'd.  
 The myrtles here with fond carresses twine ;  
 There, rich with nectar, melts the pregnant vine.  
 And lo ! the stream renown'd in classic song,  
 Sad Lethe, glides the silent vale along.  
 On mossy banks, beneath the citron grove,  
 The youthful wand'ers found a wild alcove :  
 Soft o'er the fairy region Languor stole,  
 And with sweet Melancholy charm'd the soul.  
 Here first Palemon, while his pensive mind  
 For consolation on his friend reclined,  
 In Pity's bleeding bosom pour'd the stream  
 Of love's soft anguish, and of grief supreme—  
 Too true thy words ! by sweet remembrance taught,  
 My heart in secret bleeds with tender thought :  
 In vain it courts the solitary shade,  
 By every action, every look betray'd !—  
 The pride of generous wo disdains appeal  
 To hearts that unrelenting frosts congeal :  
 Yet sure, if right Palemon can divine,  
 The sense of gentle pity dwells in thine.  
 Yes ! all his cares thy sympathy shall know,  
 And prove the kind companion of his wo.

Albert thou know'st with skill and science graced,  
 In humble station though by Fortune placed,  
 Yet never seaman more serenely brave  
 Led Britain's conquering squadrons o'er the wave.  
 Where full in view Augusta's spires are seen,  
 With flowery lawns and waving woods between,  
 A peaceful dwelling stands in modest pride,  
 Where Thames, slow-winding, rolls his ample tide.

\* The intelligent reader will readily discover, that these remarks allude to the ever memorable siege of Candia, which was taken from the Venetians by the Turks, in 1669 ; being then considered as impregnable, and esteem'd the most formidable fortress in the universe.

There live the hope and pleasure of his life,  
A pious daughter, with a faithful wife.  
For his return, with fond officious care,  
Still every grateful object these prepare;  
Whatever can allure the smell or sight,  
Or wake the drooping spirits to delight.

This blooming maid in virtue's path to guide,  
Her anxious parents all their cares applied:  
Her spotless soul, where soft Compassion reign'd,  
No vice untuned, no sick'ning folly stained.  
Not fairer grows the lily of the vale,  
Whose bosom opens to the vernal gale:  
Her eyes, unconscious of their fatal charms,  
Thrill'd every heart with exquisite alarms;  
Her face, in Beauty's sweet attraction dress'd,  
The smile of maiden-innocence express'd;  
While Health, that rises with the new-born day,  
Breathed o'er her cheek the softest blush of May.  
Still in her look complacency smiled serene;  
She moved the charmer of the rural scene.

'Twas at that season when the fields resume  
Their loveliest hues, array'd in vernal bloom;  
Yon ship, rich freighted from th' Italian shore,  
'To Thames' fair banks her costly tribute bore:  
While thus my father saw his ample hoard,  
From this return, with recent treasures stored,  
Me, with affairs of commerce charged, he sent  
To Albert's humble mansion; soon I went—  
'Too soon, alas! unconscious of th' event—  
There, struck with sweet surprise and silent awe,  
The gentle mistress of my hopes I saw:  
There wounded first by Love's restless arms,  
My glowing bosom throbb'd with strange alarms.  
My ever charming Anna! who alone  
Can all the frowns of cruel fate atone;  
O! while all-conscious Memory holds her power,  
Can I forget that sweetly-painful hour,  
When from those eyes, with lovely lightning  
fraught,

My fluttering spirits first th' infection caught:  
When as I gazed, my fault'ring tongue betray'd  
The heart's quick tumults, or refused its aid;  
While the dim light my ravis'd eyes forsook,  
And every limb, unstrung with terror, shook!  
With all her powers dissenting Reason strove  
To tame at first the kindling flame of Love;  
She strove in vain! subdued by charms divine,  
My soul a victim fell at Beauty's shrine.—  
Oft from the din of bustling life I stray'd,  
In happier scenes to see my lovely maid.  
Full oft, where Thames his wand'ring current leads,  
We roved at evening hour through flowery meads.  
There, while my heart's soft anguish I reveal'd,  
To her with tender sighs my hope appeal'd,  
While the sweet nymph my faithful tale believed,  
Her snowy breast with secret tumult heaved;  
For, train'd in rural scenes from earliest youth  
Nature was hers, and innocence, and truth.  
She never knew the city damsel's art,  
Whose frothy pertness charms the vacant heart!  
My suit prevail'd; for Love inform'd my tongue,  
And on his votary's lips persuasion hung.  
Her eyes with conscious sympathy withdrew,  
And o'er her cheek the rosy current flew.—  
Hence happy hours! where, with no dark alloy,  
Life's fairest sunshine gilds the vernal day!  
For here, the sigh that soft Affection heaves,  
From stings of sharper woe the soul relieves,

Elysian scenes, too happy long to last!  
Too soon a storm the smiling dawn o'ercast!  
Too soon some demon to my father bore  
The tidings that his heart with anguish tore.—  
My pride to kindle, with dissuasive voice,  
Awhile he labour'd to degrade my choice;  
Then, in the whirling wave of Pleasure, sought  
From its loved object to divert my thought.  
With equal hope he might attempt to bind,  
In chains of adamant, the lawless wind:  
For Love had aim'd the fatal shaft too sure;  
Hope fed the wound, and absence knew no cure.  
With alienated look, each art he saw  
Still baffled by superior Nature's law.  
His anxious mind on various schemes revolved;  
At last on cruel exile he resolved.  
The rigorous doom was fix'd! alas! how vain  
To him of tender anguish to complain!  
His soul, that never Love's sweet influence felt,  
By social sympathy could never melt;  
With stern command to Albert's charge he gave,  
To waft Palemon o'er the distant wave.

The ship was laden and prepared to sail,  
And only waited now the leading gale.  
'Twas ours, in that sad period first to prove  
The heartfelt torments of despairing love:  
Th' impatient wish that never feels repose,  
Desire that with perpetual current flows;  
The fluctuating pangs of hope and fear;  
Joy distant still, and sorrow ever near!  
Thus, while the pangs of thought severer grew,  
The western breezes inauspicious blow,  
Hastening the moment of our last adieu.  
The vessel parted on the falling tide;  
Yet Time one sacred hour to Love supplied.  
The night was silent, and, advancing fast,  
The moon o'er Thames her silver mantle cast;  
Impatient hope the midnight path explored,  
And led me to the nymph my soul adored.  
Soon her quick footsteps struck my listening ear;  
She came confess! the lovely maid drew near!  
But ah! what force of language can impart  
Th' impetuous joy that glow'd in either heart!—  
O! ye, whose melting hearts are form'd to prove  
The trembling ecstasies of genuine love!  
When, with delicious agony, the thought  
Is to the verge of high delirium wrought;  
Your secret sympathy alone can tell  
What raptures then the throbbing bosom swell;  
O'er all the nerves what tender tumults roll,  
While love with sweet enchantment melts the  
soul!

In transport lost, by trembling hope imprest,  
The blushing virgin sunk upon my breast;  
While hers congenial beat with fond alarms;  
Dissolving softness! paradise of charms!  
Flash'd from our eyes, in warm transfusion flew  
Our blending spirits, that each other drew!  
O bliss supreme! where Virtue's self can melt  
With joys that guilty Pleasure never felt!  
Form'd to refine the thought with chaste desire,  
And kindle sweet Affection's purest fire!  
Ah! wherefore should my hopeless love, she cries  
While sorrow burst with interrupting sighs,  
For ever destined to lament in vain,  
Such flattering fond ideas entertain?  
My heart through scenes of fair illusion stray'd  
To joys decreed for some superior maid.

To mine to feel the sharpest stings of Grief,  
Where never gentle hopes afford relief.  
Go then, dear youth! thy father's rage atone!  
And let this tortured bosom beat alone!  
The hovering anger yet thou may'st appease;  
Go then, dear youth! nor tempt the faithless seas!  
Find out some happier daughter of the town,  
With Fortune's fairer joys thy love to crown;  
Where smiling o'er thee with indulgent ray,  
Prosperity shall hail each new-born day.

Too well thou know'st good Albert's niggard fate,  
Ill fitted to sustain thy father's hate!  
Go then, I charge thee, by thy gen'rous love,  
That fatal to my father thus may prove:  
On me alone let dark Affliction fall,  
Whose heart for thee will gladly suffer all.  
Then, haste thee hence, Palemon, ere too late,  
Nor rashly hope to brave opposing Fate!

She ceased; while anguish in her angel face  
O'er all her beauties shower'd celestial grace:  
Not Helen, in her bridal charms array'd,  
Was half so lovely as this gentle maid.  
O soul of all my wishes! I replied,  
Can that soft fabric stem Affliction's tide!  
Canst thou, fair emblem of exalted Truth!  
To Sorrow doom the summer of thy youth;  
And I, perfidious! all that sweetness see  
Consign'd to lasting misery for me?

Sooner this moment may th' eternal doom  
Palemon in the silent earth entomb!  
Attend, thou Moon, fair regent of the night!  
Whose lustre sickens at this mournful sight;  
By all the pangs divided lovers feel,  
That sweet possession only knows to heal!  
Oh the horrors brooding o'er the deep!  
Where Fate and Ruin sad dominion keep;  
Though tyrant duty o'er me threat'ning stands,  
And claims obedience to her stern commands;  
Should Fortune cruel or auspicious prove,  
Her smile or frown shall never change my love!  
My heart, that now must every joy resign,  
Incapable of change, is only thine!—

O cease to weep! this storm will yet decay,  
And these sad clouds of Sorrow melt away.  
While through the rugged path of life we go,  
All mortals taste the bitter draught of woe:  
The famed and great, decreed to equal pain,  
Fall oft in splendid wretchedness complain.  
For this Prosperity, with brighter ray,  
In smiling contrast gilds our vital day.  
Thou too, sweet maid! ere twice ten months are o'er  
Shalt hail Palemon to his native shore,  
Where never Interest shall divide us more.

Her struggling soul, o'erwhelm'd with tender  
grief

Now found an interval of short relief;  
So melts the surface of the frozen stream,  
Beneath the wintry sun's departing beam.  
With warning haste the shades of night withdrew,  
And gave the signal of a sad adieu!  
As on my neck th' afflicted maiden hung,  
A thousand racking doubts her spirit wrung.  
She wept the terrors of the fearful wave,  
Too oft, alas! the wandering lover's grave!  
With soft persuasion I dispell'd her fear,  
And from her cheek beguiled the falling tear,  
While dying fondness languish'd in her eyes,  
She pour'd her soul to heaven in suppliant sighs—

Look down with pity, O ye Powers above!  
Who hear the sad complaints of bleeding Love!  
Ye, who the secret laws of Fate explore,  
Alone can tell if he returns no more:  
Or if the hour of future joy remain,  
Long-wish'd atonement of long-suffer'd pain!  
Bid every guardian minister attend,  
And from all ill the much-loved youth defend!  
—With grief o'erwhelm'd, we parted twice in  
vain,

And, urged by strong attraction, met again.  
At last, by cruel Fortune torn apart,  
While tender passion stream'd in either heart;  
Our eyes transfix'd with agonizing look,  
One sad farewell, one last embrace we took.  
Forlorn of hope the lovely maid I left,  
Pensive and pale, of every joy bereft:  
She to her silent couch retired to weep,  
While her sad swain embark'd upon the deep.

His tale thus closed, from sympathy of grief,  
Palemon's bosom felt a sweet relief.  
The hapless bird, thus ravished from the skies,  
Where all forlorn his loved companion flies,  
In secret long bewails his cruel fate,  
With fond remembrance of his winged mate:  
Till grown familiar with a foreign train,  
Composed at length, his sadly warbling strain,  
In sweet oblivion charms the sense of pain.

Ye tender maids, in whose pathetic souls  
Compassion's sacred stream impetuous rolls;  
Whose warm affections exquisitely feel  
The secret wound you tremble to reveal!  
Ah! may no wand'rer of the faithless main  
Pour through your breast the soft delicious bane!  
May never fatal tenderness approve  
The fond effusions of their ardent love.  
O! warn'd by friendship's counsel, learn to shun  
The fatal path where thousands are undone!

Now as the youths, returning o'er the plain,  
Approach'd the lonely margin of the main,  
First, with attention roused, Arion eyed  
The graceful lover, form'd in Nature's pride.  
His frame the happiest symmetry display'd;  
And locks of waving gold his neck array'd;  
In every look the Paphian graces shine,  
Soft-breathing o'er his cheek their bloom divine.  
With lighten'd heart he smiled serenely gay,  
Like young Adonis or the son of May;  
Not Cytherea from a fairer swain  
Received her apple on the Trojan plain!

The sun's bright orb, declining all serene,  
Now glanced obliquely o'er the woodland scene.  
Creation smiles around; on every spray  
The warbling birds exalt their evening lay.  
Blythe skipping o'er yon hill, the fleecy train  
Join the deep chorus of the lowing plain:  
The golden lime and orange there were seen,  
On fragrant branches of perpetual green.  
The crystal streams, that velvet meadows lave,  
To the green ocean roll with chiding wave.  
The glassy ocean, hush'd, forgets to roar,  
But trembling murmurs on the sandy shore:  
And lo! his surface, lovely to behold,  
Glows in the west, a sea of living gold!  
While all above, a thousand liveries gay,  
The skies with pomp ineffable array,  
Arabian sweets perfume the happy plains:  
Above, beneath, around, enchantment reigns.

While yet the shades, on Time's eternal scale,  
 With long vibration deepen o'er the vale;  
 While yet the songsters of the vocal grove,  
 With dying numbers tune the soul to love;  
 With joyful eyes th' attentive master sees  
 Th' auspicious omens of an eastern breeze—  
 Now radiant Vesper leads the starry train,  
 And Night slow draws her veil o'er land and main.  
 Round the charged bowl the sailors form a ring,  
 By turns recount the wondrous tale, or sing;  
 As love or battle, hardships of the main,  
 Or genial wine, awake the homely strain:  
 Then some the watch of night alternate keep,  
 The rest lie buried in oblivious sleep.

Deep midnight now involves the livid skies,  
 While infant breezes from the shore arise.  
 The waning moon, behind a watery shroud,  
 Pale glimmer'd o'er the long-protracted cloud;  
 A mighty ring around her silver throne,  
 With parting meteors cross'd portentous shone.  
 This in the troubled sky full oft prevails;  
 Oft deem'd a signal of tempestuous gales.—  
 While young Arion sleeps, before his sight  
 Tumultuous swim the visions of the night.  
 Now blooming Anna, with her happy swain,  
 Approach'd the sacred Hymeneal fane,  
 Anon, tremendous lightnings flash between,  
 And funeral pomp and weeping loves are seen!  
 Now with Palemon up a rocky steep  
 Whose summit trembles o'er the roaring deep,  
 With painful step he climb'd; while far above  
 Sweet Anna charm'd them with the voice of love,  
 Then sudden from the slippery height they fell,  
 While dreadful yawn'd beneath the jaws of hell.—  
 Amid this fearful trance, a thundering sound  
 He hears—and thrice the hollow decks rebound.  
 Upstarting from his couch on deck he sprung;  
 Thrice with shrill note the boatswain's whistle rung.  
*All hands unmoor!* proclaims a boisterous cry;  
*All hands unmoor!* the cavern'd rocks reply:  
 Roused from repose aloft the sailors swarm,  
 And with their levers soon the windlass arm.\*  
 The order given, upspringing with a bound,  
 They lodge the bars, and wheel their engine round;  
 At every turn the clanging pauls resound.  
 Uptorn reluctant from its oozy cave,  
 The ponderous anchor rises o'er the wave:  
 Along their slippery masts the yards ascend,  
 And high in air the canvass wings extend:  
 Redoubling cords the lofty canvass guide,  
 And through inextricable mazes glide.  
 The lunar rays with long reflection gleam,  
 To light the vessel o'er the silver stream:  
 Along the glassy plain serene she glides,  
 While azure radiance trembles on her sides  
 From east to north the transient breezes play,  
 And in th' Egyptian quarter soon decay.  
 A calm ensues; they dread th' adjacent shore:  
 The boats with rowers arm'd are sent before:  
 With cordage fasten'd to the lofty prow,  
 Aloof to sea the stately ship they tow.†

\* The windlass is a sort of large roller, used to wind in the cable, or heave up the anchor. It is turned about vertically by a number of long bars or levers; in which operation, it is prevented from recoiling, by the pauls.

† Towing is the operation of drawing a ship forward, by

The nervous crew their sweeping oars extend,  
 And pealing shouts the shore of Candia rend.  
 Success attends their skill; the danger's o'er:  
 The port is doubled and beheld no more.

Now Morn, her lamp pale glimmering on the sight,  
 Scatter'd before her van reluctant Night.  
 She comes not in refulgent pomp array'd,  
 But sternly frowning, wrapt in sullen shade.  
 Above incumbent vapours, Ida's height,  
 Tremendous rock! emerges on the sight.  
 North-east the guardian isle of Scandia lies,  
 And westward Freschin's woody capes arise.

With winning postures, now the wanton sails  
 Spread all their anares to charm th' inconstant gales  
 The swelling stud-sails\* now their wings extend,  
 Then stay-sails sidelong to the breeze ascend:  
 While all to court the wandering breeze are placed;  
 With yards now thwarting, now obliquely braced.

The dim horizon lowering vapours shroud,  
 And blot the sun, yet struggling in the cloud:  
 Through the wide atmosphere, condensed with haze,

His glaring orb emits a sanguine blaze.  
 The pilots now their rules of art apply,  
 The mystic needle's devious aim to try.  
 The compass, placed to catch the rising ray,†  
 The quadrant's shadows studiously they survey!  
 Along the arch the gradual index slides,  
 While Phœbus down the vertic circle glides.  
 Now, seen on Ocean's utmost verge to swim,  
 He sweeps it vibrant with his nether limb.  
 Their sage experience thus explores the height  
 And polar distance of the source of light:  
 Then through the chiliads triple mazes they trace  
 Th' analogy that proves the magnet's place.  
 The wayward steel, to truth thus reconciled,  
 No more th' attentive pilot's eye beguiled.

The natives, while the ship departs the land,  
 Ashore with admiration gazing stand.  
 Majestically slow, before the breeze,  
 In silent pomp she marches on the seas;  
 Her milk-white bottom cast a softer gleam,  
 While trembling through the green translucent stream.

The wales,‡ that close above in contrast shone,  
 Clasp the long fabric with a jetty zone.  
 Britannia, riding awful on the prow,  
 Gazed o'er the vassal wave that roll'd below:  
 Where'er she moved the vassal waves were seen  
 To yield obsequious and confess their queen.  
 Th' imperial trident graced her dexter hand,  
 Of power to rule the surge, like Moses' wand,

means of ropes, extending from her fore part to one or more of the boats rowing before her.

\* Studding-sails are long, narrow sails, which are only used in fine weather and fair winds, on the outside of the larger square sails. Stay-sails are three-cornered sails, which are hoisted up on the stays, when the wind crosses the ship's course either directly or obliquely.

† The operation of taking the sun's azimuth, in order to discover the eastern or western variation of the magnetic needle.

‡ The wales, here alluded to, are an assemblage of strong planks which envelope the lower part of the ship's side, wherein they are broader and thicker than the reas, and appear somewhat like a range of hoops, which separates the bottom from the upper works.



Th' eternal empire of the main to keep,  
And guide her squadrons o'er the trembling deep.  
Her left, propitious, bore a mystic shield,  
Around whose margin rolls the watery field:  
There her bold Genius, in his floating car,  
O'er the wild billow hurls the storm of war—  
And lo! the beast that oft with jealous rage  
In bloody combat met from age to age,  
Tamed into Union, yoked in Friendship's chain,  
Draw his proud chariot round the vanquish'd main.  
From the broad margin to the centre grew  
Selves, rocks, and whirlpools, hideous to the  
view!—

Th' immortal shield from Neptune she received,  
When first her head above the waters heaved.  
Loose floated o'er her limbs an azure vest;  
A figured scutcheon glitter'd on her breast;  
There, from one parent soil, for ever young,  
The blooming rose and hardy thistle sprung:  
Around her head an oaken wreath was seen,  
Intwove with laurels of unfading green.

Such was the sculptured prow—from van to rear  
Th' artillery frown'd, a black tremendous tier!  
Enhal'd with orient gum, above the wave,  
The swelling sides a yellow radiance gave.  
On the broad stern a pencil warm and bold,  
That never servile rules of art controll'd,  
An allegoric tale on high portray'd,  
There a young hero, here a royal maid.

For England's genius in the youth express'd,  
Her ancient foe, but now her friend confest,  
The warlike nymph with fond regard survey'd:  
No more his hostile frown her heart dismay'd.  
His look, that once shot terror from afar,  
Like young Alcides, or the god of war,  
Serene as summer's evening skies she saw;  
Serene, yet firm; though mild, impressing awe.

Her nervous arm, inured to toils severe,  
Brandish'd th' unconquer'd Caledonian spear.  
The dreadful falchion of the hills she wore,  
Hung to the harp in many a tale of yore,  
That oft her rivers dyed with hostile gore.  
His was her rocky shield; her piercing eye  
Flash'd like the meteors of her native sky;  
Her crest, high-plumed, was rough with many a scar,  
And o'er her helmet gleam'd the northern star.

The warrior youth appear'd of noble frame,  
The hardy offspring of some Runic dame:  
Loose o'er his shoulders hung the slacken'd bow,  
Renown'd in song—the terror of the foe!

The sword, that oft the barbarous north defied,  
The scourge of tyrants! glitter'd by his side.

Clad in refulgent arms, in battle won,  
The George emblazon'd on his corselet shone.

Fast by his side was seen a golden lyre,

Pregnant with numbers of eternal fire:

Whose strings unlock the witches' midnight spell,

Or waft rapt Fancy through the gulfs of hell—

Struck with contagion, kindling Fancy hears

The songs of heaven, the music of the spheres!

Borne on Newtonian wing, through air she flies,

Where other suns to other systems rise!—

These front the scene conspicuous—over head

Albion's proud oak his filial branches spread;

While on the sea-beat shore obsequious stood,

Beneath their feet, the father of the flood;

Hence, the bold native of her cliffs above,

Perch'd by the martial maid the bird of Jove;

There, on the watch, sagacious of his prey,  
With eyes of fire, an English mastiff lay.  
Yonder fair Commerce stretch'd her winged sail;  
Here frown'd the god that wakes the living gale—  
High o'er the poop, the fluttering wings unfurl'd  
Th' imperial flag that rules the watery world.  
Deep blushing armours all the tops invest,  
And warlike trophies either quarter dress'd; [high;  
Then tower'd the masts; and the canvass swell'd on  
And waving streamers floated in the sky.  
Thus the rich vessel moves in trim array,  
Like some fair virgin on her bridal day.  
Thus, like a swan she cleaves the watery plain;  
The pride and wonder of the Ægean main.

## CANTO II.

## ARGUMENT.

Reflection on leaving the land. The gale continues. A water-spout. Beauty of a dying dolphin. The ship's progress along the shore. Wind strengthens. The sails reduced. A shoal of porpoises. Last appearance of Cape Spado. Sea rises. A squall. The sails further diminished. Mainsail split. Ship bears away before the wind. Again hauls upon the wind. Another mainsail fitted to the yard. The gale still increases. Topsails furled. Top-gallant yards sent down. Sea enlarges. Sunset. Courses reefed. Four seamen lost off the lee main yard-arm. Anxiety of the pilots from their dangerous situation. Resolute behaviour of the sailors. The ship labours in great distress. The artillery thrown overboard. Dismal appearance of the weather. Very high and dangerous sea. Severe fatigue of the crew. Consultation and resolution of the officers. Speech and advice of Albert to the crew. Necessary disposition to veer before the wind. Disappointment in the proposed effect. New dispositions equally unsuccessful. The mizen mast cut away.

*The scene lies in the sea, between Cape Præchin, in Cardia, and the Island of Palœmona, which is nearly twelve leagues northward of Cape Spado.—The time is from nine in the morning till one o'clock of the following morning.*

ADIEU, ye pleasures of the rural scene,  
Where peace and calm contentment dwell serene!  
To me, in vain, on earth's prolific soil,  
With summer crown'd th' Elysian valleys smile!  
To me those happier scenes no joy impart,  
But tantalize with hope my aching heart.  
For these, alas! reluctant I forego,  
To visit storms and elements of woe!  
Ye tempests! o'er my head congenial roll,  
To suit the mournful music of my soul!  
In black progression, lo! they hover near—  
Hail, social Horrors! like my fate severe!  
Old Ocean, hail! beneath whose azure zone  
The secret deep lies unexplored, unknown.  
Approach, ye brave companions of the sea,  
And fearless view this awful scene with me!  
Ye native guardians of your country's laws!  
Ye bold assertors of her sacred cause!  
The muse invites you, judge if she depart,  
Unequal, from the precepts of your art.  
In practice train'd, and conscious of her power,  
Her steps intrepid meet the trying hour.  
O'er the smooth bosom of the faithless tides,  
Propell'd by gentle gales, the vessel glides.  
Rodmond, exulting, felt th' auspicious wind,  
And by a mystic charm its aim confin'd.—  
The thoughts of home, that o'er his fancy roll,  
With trembling joy dilate Palemon's soul:

Hope lifts his heart, before whose vivid ray  
 Distress recedes, and danger melts away.  
 Already Britain's parent cliffs arise,  
 And in idea greet his longing eyes!  
 Each amorous sailor too, with heart elate,  
 Dwells on the beauties of his gentle mate.  
 E'en they th' impressive dart of Love can feel,  
 Whose stubborn souls are sheathed in triple steel.  
 Nor less o'erjoy'd, perhaps with equal truth,  
 Each faithful maid expects th' approaching youth.  
 In distant bosoms equal ardours glow;  
 And mutual passions mutual joy bestow.—  
 Tall Ida's summit now more distant grew,  
 And Jove's high hill was rising on the view;  
 When, from the left approaching, they descry  
 A liquid column, towering, shoot on high:  
 The foaming base an angry whirlwind sweeps,  
 Where curling billows rouse the fearful deeps:  
 Still round and round the fluid vortex flies,  
 Scattering dun night and horror through the skies.  
 The swift volution and th' enormous train  
 Let sages versed in Nature's lore explain!  
 The horrid apparition still draws nigh,  
 And white with foam the whirling surges fly;  
 The guns were primed—the vessel northward  
 veers,

Till her black battery on the column bears.  
 The nitre fired; and while the dreadful sound,  
 Convulsive, shook the slumbering air around.  
 The watery volume, trembling to the sky,  
 Burst down the dreadful deluge from on high;  
 Th' affrighted surge, recoiling as it fell,  
 Rolling in hills disclosed th' abyss of hell.  
 But soon this transient undulation o'er,  
 The sea subsides, the whirlwinds rage no more.  
 While southward now th' increasing breezes  
 veer,

Dark clouds incumbent on their wings appear.  
 In front they view the consecrated grove  
 Of Cypress, sacred once to Cretan Jove.  
 The thirsty canvass, all around supplied,  
 Still drinks unquench'd the full aerial tide;  
 And now, approaching near the lofty stern,  
 A shoal of sportive dolphins they discern.  
 From burnish'd scales they beam'd refulgent rays,  
 Till all the glowing ocean seems to blaze.  
 Soon to the sport of death the crew repair,  
 Dart the long lance, or spread the baited snare.  
 One in redoubling mazes wheels along,  
 And glides, unhappy! near the triple prong.  
 Rodmond, unerring, o'er his head suspends  
 The barbed steel, and every turn attends.  
 Unerring aim'd the missile weapon flew,  
 And, plunging, struck the fated victim through.  
 Th' upturning points his ponderous bulk sustain;  
 On deck he struggles with convulsive pain.  
 But while his heart the fatal javelin thrills  
 And flitting life escapes in sanguine rills,  
 What radiant changes strike th' astonished sight!  
 What glowing hues of mingled shade and light!  
 Not equal beauties gild the lucid west,  
 With parting beams all o'er profusely drest;  
 Not lovelier colours paint the vernal dawn,  
 When orient dews impearl th' enamel'd lawn,  
 Than from his sides in bright suffusion flow,  
 That now with gold empyreal seem'd to glow;  
 Now in pellucid sapphires meet the view,  
 And emulate the soft celestial hue;

Now beam a flaming crimson on the eye;  
 And now assume the purple's deeper dye.  
 But here description clouds each shining ray—  
 What terms of Art can Nature's powers display?  
 Now, while on high the freshening gale she feels  
 The ship beneath her lofty pressure reels.  
 Th' auxillar sails that court a gentle breeze,  
 From their high stations sink by slow degrees.  
 The watchful ruler of the helm no more  
 With fix'd attention eyes th' adjacent shore;  
 But by the oracle of truth below,  
 The wondrous magnet, guides the wayward prow.—  
 The wind, that still th' impressive canvass swell'd,  
 Swift and more swift the yielding bark impell'd.  
 Impatient thus she glides along the coast,  
 Till, far behind, the hill of Jove is lost:  
 And while aloof from Retimo she steers,  
 Malacha's foreland full in front appears.  
 Wide o'er yon isthmus stands the cypress grove  
 That once enclosed the hallow'd fane of Jove.  
 Here too, memorial of his name! is found  
 A tomb, in marble ruins on the ground.  
 This gloomy tyrant, whose triumphant yoke  
 The trembling states around to slavery broke;  
 Through Greece, for murder, rape, and incest known,  
 The muses raised to high Olympus throne.—  
 For oft, alas! their vernal strains adorn  
 The prince whom blushing Virtue holds in scorn.  
 Still Rome and Greece record his endless fame,  
 And hence yon mountain yet retains his name.

But see! in confluence borne before the blast,  
 Clouds roll'd on clouds the dusky noon o'ercast;  
 The blackening ocean curls; the winds arise;  
 And the dark scud\* in swift succession flies.  
 While the swoln canvass bends the masts on high  
 Low in the wave the leeward cannon lie,†  
 The sailors now, to give the ship relief,  
 Reduce the topsails by a single reef;‡  
 Each lofty yard with slacken'd cordage reels,  
 Rattle the creaking blocks and ringing wheels.  
 Down the tall masts the topsails sink amain;  
 And, soon reduced, assume their post again.  
 More distant grew receding Candia's shore;  
 And southward of the west Cape Spado bore.

Four hours the sun his high meridian throne  
 Had left, and o'er Atlantic regions shone:  
 Still blacker clouds, that all the skies invade,  
 Draw o'er his sullied orb a dismal shade.  
 A squall deep lowering blots the southern sky,  
 Before whose boisterous breath the waters fly.  
 Its weight the topsails can no more sustain:  
 'Reef topsails, reef!' the boatswain calls again!

\* Scud is a name given by seamen to the lowest clouds, which are driven with great rapidity along the atmosphere, in squally or tempestuous weather.

† When the wind crosses a ship's course, either directly or obliquely, that side of the ship upon which it acts, is called the weather side: and the opposite one, which is then pressed downwards, is called the lee side. Hence all the rigging and furniture of the ship are, at this time, distinguished by the side, on which they are situated; as the lee cannon, the lee braces, the weather braces, &c.

‡ The topsails are large square sails, of the second degree in height and magnitude. Reefs are certain divisions or spaces by which the principal sails are reduced when the wind increases; and again enlarged proportionably, when its force abates.

The haliards\* and top-bow-lines† soon are gone,  
To clue-lines‡ and reef-tackles next they run :  
The shivering sails descend ; and now they square  
The yards, while ready sailors mount in air.  
The weather-earings§ and the lee they past ;  
The reefs enroll'd, and every point made fast.  
Their task above thus finish'd, they descend,  
And vigilant th' approaching squall attend.  
It comes resistless ; and with foaming sweep,  
Upturns the whitening surface of the deep.  
In such a tempest, borne to deeds of death,  
The wayward sisters scour the blasted heath.  
With ruin pregnant now the clouds impend,  
And storm and cataract tumultuous blend.  
Deep on her side the reeling vessel lies—  
"Brail up the mizen,|| quick!" the master cries,  
"Man the clue-garnets!¶ let the main sheet fly!\*\*\*"  
The boisterous squall still presses from on high,  
And swift, and fatal, as the lightning's course,  
Through the torn mainsail bursts with thundering force.

While the rent canvass flutter'd in the wind,  
Still on her flank the stooping bark inclined.—  
"Bear up the helm†† a-weather!" Rodmond cries ;  
Swift, at the word, the helm a-weather flies.  
The prow, with secret instinct veers apace :  
And now the foresail right athwart they brace ;  
With equal sheets restrain'd, the bellying sail  
Spreads a broad concave to the sweeping gale.  
While o'er the foam the ship impetuous flies,  
Th' attentive timoneer‡‡ the helm applies.  
As in pursuit along the aerial way,  
With ardent eye the falcon marks his prey,

\* Haliards are either single ropes or tackles, by which the sails are hoisted up and lowered, when the sail is to be extended or reduced.

† Bow-lines are ropes extended to keep the windward edge of the sail steady, and to prevent it from shaking in an unfavourable wind.

‡ Clue-lines are ropes used to truss up the clues, or lower corners of the principal sails to their respective yards, particularly when the sail is to be close reefed or furled.—Reef-tackles are ropes employed to facilitate the operation of reefing, by confining the extremities of the reef close up to the yard, so that the interval becomes slack, and is therefore easily rolled up and fastened to the yard by the points employed for this purpose.

§ Earrings are small cords, by which the upper corners of the principal sails, and also the extremities of the reefs, are fastened to the yard-arms.

|| The mizen is a large sail of an oblong figure, extended upon the mizen mast.

¶ Clue garnets are employed for the same purposes upon the mainsail and foresail, as the clue-lines are upon all other square sails. See note ‡, above.

\*\*\* It is necessary in this place to remark that the sheets, which are universally mistaken by the English poets and their readers for the sails themselves, are no other than the ropes used to extend the clues or lower corners of the sails to which they are attached. To the mainsail and foresail there is a sheet and a tack on each side; the latter of which is a thick rope, serving to confine the weather clue of the sail down to the ship's side, whilst the former draws out of the lee-clue or lower corner on the opposite side. Tacks are only used in a side wind.

†† The helm is said to be a-weather, when the bar by which it is managed is turned to the side of the ship next the wind.

‡‡ Timoneer, (from *timonnier*, Fr.) the helmsman or steersman.

Each motion watches of the doubtful chase,  
Obliquely wheeling through the liquid space ;  
So, govern'd by the steersman's glowing hands,  
The regent helm her motion still commands.

But now the transient squall to leeward past,  
Again she rallies to the sullen blast.  
The helm to starboard\* turns—with wings inclined,  
The sidelong canvass clasps the faithless wind,  
The mizen draws ; she springs aloof once more,  
While the fore-staysail balances before.  
The fore-sail braced obliquely to the wind,  
They near the prow th' extended tack confined ;  
Then on the leeward sheet the seamen bend,  
And haul the bow-line to the bowsprit end.  
To topsails next they haste—the bunt-lines gone,  
The clue-lines through their wheel'd machinery run.  
On either side below the sheets are mann'd :  
Again the fluttering sails their skirts expand,  
Once more the topsails, though with humbler plume,  
Mounting aloft their ancient post resume.  
Again the bow-lines and the yards are braced,†  
And all th' entangled cords in order placed.

The sail, by whirlwinds thus so lately rent,  
In tatter'd ruins fluttering, is unbent.

With brail's§ refix another soon prepared,  
Ascending, spreads along beneath the yard.  
To each yard-arm the head rope|| they extend,  
And soon their earrings and the roebins† bend.  
That task perform'd, they first the braces\*\* slack,  
Then to its station drag th' unwilling tack ;  
And, while the lee clue-garnet's lower'd away,  
Taught aft the sheet they tally and belay.††

Now to the north, from Afric's burning shore,  
A troop of porpoises their course explore ;  
In curling wreaths they gambol on the tide,  
Now bound aloft, now down the billow glide.  
Their tracks awhile the hoary waves retain,  
That burn in sparkling trails along the main.  
These fleetest coursers of the finny race,  
When threat'ning clouds th' etherial vault deface,  
Their rout to leeward still sagacious form,  
To shun the fury of th' approaching storm.

\* The helm being turned to starboard, or to the right side of the ship, directs the prow to the left, or to port, and vice versa. Hence the helm being put a starboard, when the ship is running northward, directs her prow towards the west.

† This sail, which is with more propriety called the fore-topmast-stay-sail, is a triangular sail, that runs upon the fore-topmast-stay, over the bowsprit. It is used to command the fore part of the ship, and counterbalance the sails extended towards the stern. See also the last note of this Canto.

‡ A yard is said to be braced when it is turned about the mast horizontally, either to the right or left ; the ropes employed in this service are accordingly called braces. §

|| The ropes used to truss up a sail to the yard or mast where to it is attached are, in a general sense, called brails.

¶ The head-rope is a cord to which the upper part of the sail is sewed.

\*\* Rope-larks, pronounced roebins, are small cords used to fasten the upper edge of any sail to its respective yard.

†† Because the lee-brace confines the yard so that the tack will not come down to its place till the braces are cast loose.

‡‡ Taught implies stiff, tense, or extended straight ; and tally is a phrase particularly applied to the operation of hauling up the sheets, or drawing them towards the ship's stern. To belay is to fasten.

Fair Candia now no more beneath her lee  
Protects the vessel from th' insulting sea :  
Round her broad arms, impatient of control,  
Roused from their secret deeps, the billows roll.  
Sunk were the bulwarks of the friendly shore,  
And all the scene an hostile aspect wore.  
The flattering wind, that late, with prom<sup>is</sup>ed aid,  
From Candia's bay th' unwilling ship betray'd,  
No longer fawns beneath the fair disguise,  
But like a ruffian on his quarry flies.—  
Tost on the tide she feels the tempest blow,  
And dreads the vengeance of so fell a foe.  
As the proud horse, with costly trappings gay,  
Exulting, prances to the bloody fray,  
Spurning the ground, he glories in his might,  
But reels tumultuous in the shock of fight :  
Even so caparison'd in gaudy pride,  
The bounding vessel dances on the tide—  
Fierce, and more fierce the southern demon blew,  
And more incensed the roaring waters grew :  
The ship no longer can her topsails spread,  
And every hope of fairer skies is fled.  
Bow-lines and haliards are relax'd again,  
Clue-lines haul'd down, and sheets let fly amain ;  
Clued up each top-sail, and by braces squared,  
The seamen climb aloft on either yard ;  
They furl'd the sail, and pointed to the wind  
The yard, by rolling tackle\* then confined.  
While o'er the ship the gallant boatwain flies :  
Like a hoarse mastiff through the storm he cries :  
Prompt to direct th' unskilful still appears ;  
Th' expert he praises, and the fearful cheers.  
Now some to strike top-gallant yards attend ;†  
Some travellers‡ up the weather-backstays§ send ;  
At each mast-head the top-ropes|| others bend.  
The youngest sailors from the yards above  
Their parrels,¶ lifts,\*\* and braces soon remove :  
Then topt an-end, and to travellers tied, [slide,  
Charged with their sails, they down the backstays  
The yards secure along the boomst† reclined,  
While some the flying cords aloft confined.—

\* The rolling tackle is an assemblage of pulleys, used to confine the yard to the weather-side of the mast, and prevent the former from rubbing against the latter by the fluctuating motion of the ship in a turbulent sea.

† It is usual to send down the top-gallant yards on the approach of a storm. They are the highest yards that are rigged in a ship.

‡ Travellers are slender iron rings, encircling the backstays, and used to facilitate the hoisting or lowering of the top-gallant yards, by confining them to the backstays, in their ascent or descent, so as to prevent them from swinging about by the agitation of the vessel.

§ Backstays are long ropes extending from the right and left side of the ship to the top-mast heads, which they are intended to secure, by counteracting the effort of the wind upon the sails.

|| Top-ropes are the cords by which the top-gallant yards are hoisted up from the deck, or lowered again in stormy weather.

¶ The parrel, which is usually a movable band of rope, is employed to confine the yard to its respective mast.

\*\* Lifts are ropes extending from the head of any mast to the extremities of its particular yard, to support the weight of the latter ; to retain it in balance ; or to raise one yard-arm higher than the other, which is accordingly called *topping*.

†† The booms, in this place, imply any masts or yards lying on deck in reserve, to supply the place of others which may be carried away by distress of weather, &c.

Their sails reduced, and all the rigging clear,  
A while the crew relax from toils severe.  
A while their spirits, with fatigue oppress,  
In vain expect th' alternate hour of rest :  
But with redoubling force the tempests blow  
And watery hills in fell succession flow ;  
A dismal shade o'ercasts the frowning skies ;  
New troubles grow ; new difficulties rise.  
No season this from duty to descend !—  
All hands on deck th' eventful hour attend.

His race perform'd, the sacred lamp of day  
Now dipt in western clouds his parting ray,  
His sick'ning fires, half-lost in ambient haze,  
Refract along the dusk a crimson blaze ;  
Till deep immersed the languid orb declines,  
And now to cheerless night the sky resigns !  
Sad evening's hour, how different from the past—  
No flaming pomp, no blushing glories cast ;  
No ray of friendly light is seen around :  
The moon and stars in hopeless shade are drown'd.

The ship no longer can her courses\* bear :  
To reef the courses is the master's care :  
The sailors, summon'd aft, a daring band !  
Attend th' enfolding brails at his command.  
But here the doubtful officers dispute,  
'Till skill and judgment prejudice confute.  
Rodmond, whose genius never soar'd beyond  
The narrow rules of art his youth had conn'd,  
Still to the hostile fury of the wind  
Released the sheet, and kept the tack confined ;  
To long-tried practice obstinately warm,  
He doubts conviction, and relies on form.  
But the sage master this advice declines ;  
With whom Arion in opinion joins.—  
The watchful seaman, whose sagacious eye  
On sure experience may with truth rely,  
Who from the reigning cause foretells th' effect,  
This barbarous practice ever will reject.  
For, fluttering loose in air, the rigid sail  
Soon fits to ruins in the furious gale !  
And he who strives the tempest to disarm,  
Will never first embraill the lee-yard arm.  
The master said ;—obedient to command,  
To raise the tack, the ready sailors stand†—  
Gradual it loosens, while th' involving clue,  
Swell'd by the wind, aloft unruffling flew.  
The sheet and weather-brace they now stand  
by ;‡

The lee clue-garnet and the bunt-lines ply.  
Thus all prepared, *Let go the sheet !* he cries ;  
Impetuous round the ringing wheels it flies :  
Shivering at first, till by the blast impell'd,  
High o'er the lee-yard arm the canvass swell'd :

\* The courses are generally understood to be the main-sail, foresail, and mizen, which are the largest and lowest sails of their several masts ; the term is, however, sometimes taken in a larger sense.

† It has been remarked before in note \*\*, p. 19, col. 1, that the tack is always fastened to windward ; accordingly, as soon as it is cast loose, and the clue-garnet hauled up, the weather clue of the sail immediately mounts to the yard ; and this operation must be carefully performed in a storm, to prevent the sail from splitting or being torn to pieces by shivering.

‡ It is necessary to pull in the weather-brace whenever the sheet is cast off, to preserve the sail from shaking violently.

By spilling-lines\* embraced, with brails confined  
It lies at length unshaken by the wind.  
The foresail then secured with equal care,  
Again to reef the mainsail they repair.—  
While some, high-mounted, overhaul the tye,  
Below the down-haul tackett others ply.  
Jears,† lifts, and brails, a seaman each attends,  
Along the mast the willing yard descends.  
When lower'd sufficient, they securely brace,  
And fix'd the rolling-tackle in its place;  
The reef-lines‡ and their earings now prepared,  
Mounting on pliant shrouds,§ they man the yard.  
Far on th' extremes two able hands appear,  
Arion there, the hardy boatswain here;  
That in the van to front the tempest hung;  
Thou round the lee yard-arm, ill-omen'd! clung.  
Each earing to its station first they bend;  
The reef-band¶ then along the yard extend:  
The circling earings, round th' extremes entwined,  
By outer and by inner turns\*\* they bind.  
From hand to hand the reef-lines next received,  
Through eye-let holes and roebin legs were reeved.  
The reef in double folds involved they lay;  
Strain the firm cord, and either end belay.

Hadst thou, Arion! held the leeward post,  
While on the yard by mountain billows tost,  
Perhaps oblivion o'er our tragic tale  
Had then for ever drawn her dusky veil.—  
But ruling heaven prolong'd thy vital date,  
Severer ills to suffer and relate!

For, while their orders those aloft attend,  
To furl the mainsail, or on deck descend,  
A staff up surging with tremendous roll,  
To instant ruin seems to doom the whole.  
"O friends! secure your hold!" Arion cries;  
It comes all dreadful, stooping from the skies;

\* The spilling-lines, which are only used on particular occasions in tempestuous weather, are employed to draw together and confine the belly of the sail, when it is inflated by the wind over the yard.

† The violence of the wind forces the yard so much outward from the mast on these occasions, that it cannot easily be lowered so as to reef the sail, without the application of a tackle to haul it down on the mast. This is afterwards converted into rolling tackle. See note \*, 1st col. p. 20.

‡ Jears are the same to the mainsail, foresail, and mizen, as the halliards (note \*, 1st col. p. 19) are to all inferior sails. The tye is the upper part of the jears.

§ Reef-lines are only used to reef the mainsail and foresail. They are past in spiral turns through the eye-let holes of the reef, and over the head of the sails between the rope-band legs, till they reach the extremities of the reef, to which they are firmly extended, so as to keep the reef close up to the yard.

¶ Shrouds are thick ropes, stretching from the masts-heads downwards to the outside of the ship, serving to support the masts. They are also used as a range of rope-ladders, by which the seamen ascend or descend, to perform whatever is necessary about the sails and rigging.

\*\* The reef-band is a long piece of canvass sewed across the sail, to strengthen the canvass in the place where the eye-let holes of the reef are formed.

\*\*\* The outer turns of the earing serve to extend the sail along the yard; and the inner turns are employed to confine its head-rope close to its surface. See note †, 1st col. p. 19.

† A sea is the general name given by sailors to a single wave or billow: hence, when a wave bursts over the deck, the vessel is said to have *shipped a sea*.

Uplifted on its horrid edge she feels  
The shock, and on her side half-buried reels:  
The sail half bury'd in the whelming wave,  
A fearful warning to the seamen gave:  
While from its margin, terrible to tell!  
Three sailors, with their gallant boatswain, fell.  
Torn with resistless fury from their hold,  
In vain their struggling arms the yard infold.  
In vain to grapple flying cords they try,  
The cords, alas! a solid gripe deny!  
Prone on the midnight surge, with panting breath  
They cry for aid, and long contend with Death.  
High o'er their heads the rolling billows sweep,  
And down they sink in everlasting sleep.  
Bereft of power to help, their comrades see  
The wretched victims die beneath the lee!  
With fruitless sorrow their lost state bemoan;  
Perhaps a fatal prelude to their own!

In dark suspense on deck the pilots stand,  
Nor can determine on the next command  
Though still they knew the vessel's armed side  
Impenetrable to the clasping tide;  
Though still the waters by no secret wound  
A passage to her deep recesses found;  
Surrounding evils yet they ponder o'er—  
A storm, a dangerous sea, and leeward shore!  
Should they, though reef'd, again their sails extend  
Again in fluttering fragments they may rend;  
Or should they stand, beneath the dreadful strain,  
The down-press'd ship may never rise again;  
Too late to weather\* now Morea's land,  
Yet verging fast to Athen's rocky strand.—  
Thus they lament the consequence severe,  
Where perils unallay'd by hope appear.  
Long in their minds revolving each event,  
At last to furl the courses they consent;  
That done, to reef the mizen next agree,  
And try,† beneath it, sidelong in the sea.

Now down the mast the sloping yard declined,  
Till by the jears and topping lift‡ confined;  
The head, with doubling canvass fenced around,  
In balance near the lofty peak, they bound.  
The reef enwrapt, th' inserted knittles tied,  
To hoist the shorten'd sail again they hied.  
The order given, the yard aloft they away'd;  
The brails relax'd, th' extended sheet belay'd:  
The helm its post forsook, and lash'd a-lee,§  
Inclined the wayward prow to front the sea.

When sacred Orpheus, on the Stygian coast,  
With notes divine implored his consort lost;

\* To weather a shore is to pass to the windward of it, which at this time is prevented by the violence of the storm.

† To try, is to lay the ship, with her near side in the direction of the wind and sea, with the head somewhat inclined to the windward; the helm being laid a-lee to retain her in this position. See a farther illustration of this in the last note of this Canto.

‡ The topping lift, which tops the upper part of the mizen-yard, (see note \*\*, p. 20.) This line and the six following describe the operation of reefing and balancing the mizen. The reef of this sail is towards the lower end, the knittles being small short lines used in the room of points for this purpose, (see note †, 1st col. p. 19, and note \*\*, p. 20;) they are accordingly knotted under the foot-rope or lower edge of the sail.

§ Lash'd a-lee is fastened to the lee-side. See note † p. 18.

Though round him perils grew in fell array,  
And fates and furies stood to bar his way;  
Not more adventurous was the attempt, to move  
The powers of hell with strains of heavenly love,  
Than mine, to bid the unwilling Muse explore  
The wilderness of rude mechanic lore.  
Such toil th' unwearied Dædalus endured,  
When in the Cretan labyrinth immured;  
Till Art her salutary help bestow'd,  
To guide him through that intricate abode.  
Thus long entangled in a thorny way,  
That never heard the sweet Pærian lay.  
The Muse that tuned to barbarous sounds her  
string.

Now spreads, like Dædalus, a bolder wing;  
The verse begins in softer strains to flow,  
Replete with sad variety of wo.

As yet, amid this elemental war,  
That scatters desolation from afar,  
Nor toil, nor hazard, nor distress appear  
To sink the seamen with unmanly fear.  
Though their firm hearts no pageant honour boast,  
They scorn the wretch that trembles in his post;  
Who from the face of danger strives to turn,  
Indignant from the social hour they spurn.  
Though now full oft they felt the raging tide  
In proud rebellion climb the vessel's side,  
No future ills unknown their souls appal;  
They know no danger, or they scorn it all!  
But e'en the generous spirits of the brave,  
Subdued by toil, a friendly respite crave:  
A short repose alone their thoughts implore,  
Their harass'd powers by slumber to restore.

Far other cares the master's mind employ;  
Approaching perils all his hopes destroy.  
In vain he spreads the graduated chart,  
And bounds the distance by the rules of art;  
In vain athwart the mimic seas expands  
The compasses to circumjacent lands.  
Ungrateful task! for no asylum traced  
A passage open'd from the watery waste:  
Fate seem'd to guard, with adamantine mound,  
The path to every friendly port around.  
While Albert thus, with secret doubts dismay'd,  
The geometric distances survey'd,  
On deck the watchful Rodmond cries aloud,  
"Secure your lives! grasp every man a shroud!"—  
Roused from his trance, he mounts with eyes  
aghast;

When o'er the ship, in undulation vast,  
A giant surge down rushes from on high,  
And fore and aft diserver'd ruins lie.—  
As when, Britannia's empire to maintain,  
Great Hawke descends in thunder on the main,  
Around the brazen voice of battle roars,  
And fatal lightnings blast the hostile shores;  
Beneath the storm their shatter'd navies groan,  
The trembling deep recoils from zone to zone:  
Thus the torn vessel felt th' enormous stroke:  
The boats beneath the thundering deluge broke,  
Forth started from their planks the bursting rings,  
Th' extended cordage all asunder springs;  
The pilot's fair machinery strews the deck,  
And cards and needles swim in floating wreck.  
The balanced mizen, rending to the head,  
In streaming ruins from the margin fled,  
The sides convulsive shook on groaning beams,  
And, rent with labour, yawn'd the pitchy seams;

They sound the well,\* and, terrible to hear!  
Five feet immersed along the line appear.  
At either pump they ply the clanking brake,†  
And turn by turn th' ungrateful office take.  
Rodmond, Arion, and Palemon here,  
At this sad task, all diligent appear.  
As some fair castle, shook by rude alarms,  
Opposes long th' approach of hostile arms;  
Grim war around her plants his black array,  
And death and sorrow mark his horrid way;  
Till, in some destined hour, against her wall  
In tenfold rage the fatal thunders fall:  
The ramparts crack, the solid bulwarks rend,  
And hostile troops the shatter'd breach ascend.  
Her valiant inmates still the foe retard,  
Resolved till death their sacred charge to guard.

So the brave mariners their pumps attend,  
And help, incessant, by rotation lend;  
But all in vain,—for now the sounding cord,  
Updrawn, an undiminish'd depth explored.  
Nor this severe distress is found alone;  
The ribs, oppress'd by ponderous cannon, groan.  
Deep rolling from the watery volume's height,  
The tortured sides seem bursting with their weight.  
So reels Pelorus with convulsive throes,  
When in his veins the burning earthquake glows;  
Hoarse through his entrails roars th' infernal flame,  
And central thunders rend his groaning frame.—  
Accumulated mischiefs thus arise,  
And Fate, vindictive, all their skill defies.  
One only remedy the season gave;  
To plunge the nerves of battle in the wave:  
From their high platforms, thus, th' artillery thrown,  
Eased of their load, the timbers less shall groan:  
But arduous is the task their lot requires;  
A task that hovering fate alone inspires:  
For while intent the yawning decks to ease,  
That ever and anon are drench'd with seas,  
Some fatal billow with recoiling sweep,  
May hurl the helpless wretches in the deep.

No season this for counsel or delay!  
Too soon th' eventful moments haste away!  
Here perseverance, with each help of art,  
Must join the boldest efforts of the heart;  
These only now their misery can relieve;  
These only now a dawn of safety give!  
While o'er the quivering deck, from van to rear,  
Broad surges roll in terrible career.  
Rodmond, Arion, and a chosen crew,  
This office in the face of death pursue;  
The wheel'd artillery o'er the deck to guide,  
Rodmond descending claim'd the weather side:  
Fearless of heart the chief his orders gave,  
Fronting the rude assaults of every wave. [deep,  
Like some strong watch-tower, nodding o'er the  
Whose rocky base the foaming waters sweep.  
Untamed he stood; the stern aerial war  
Had marked his honest face with many a scar.—  
Meanwhile Arion, traversing the waist,‡

\* The well is an apartment in the ship's hold, serving to enclose the pumps. It is sounded by dropping a measured iron rod down into it by a long line. Hence the increase or diminution of the leaks are easily discovered.

† The brake is the lever or handle of the pump, by which it is wrought.

‡ The waist of a ship of this kind is a hollow space, about five feet in depth, between the elevations of the

The cordage of the leeward-guns unbraced,  
And pointed crows beneath the metal placed.  
Watching the roll, their forelocks they withdrew,  
And from their beds the reeling cannon threw :  
Then from the windward battlements unbound,  
Rodmond's associates wheel'd th' artillery round ;  
Pointed with iron fangs, their bars beguile  
The ponderous arms across the steep defile ;  
Then, hurl'd from sounding hinges o'er the side,  
Thundering they plunge into the flashing tide.

The ship, thus eased, some little respite finds  
In this rude conflict of the seas and winds.  
Such ease Alcides felt, when, clogg'd with gore,  
Th' envenomed mantle from his side he tore ;  
When, stung with burning pain, he strove too late  
To stop the swift career of cruel fate.  
Yet then his heart one ray of hope procured,  
Sad harbinger of sevenfold pangs endured !  
Such, and so short the pause of woe she found !  
Cimmerian darkness shades the deep around,  
Save when the lightnings, gleaming on the sight,  
Flash through the gloom, a pale disastrous light.  
Above, all ether, fraught with scenes of woe,  
With grim destruction threatens all below.  
Beneath, the storm-lash'd surges furious rise,  
And wave uproll'd on wave, assails the skies ;  
With ever-floating bulwarks they surround  
The ship, half-swallow'd in the black profound !  
With ceaseless hazard and fatigue oppress,  
Duney and anguish every heart possess !  
For, while with boundless inundation o'er  
The sea-beat ship th' involving waters roar,  
Displaced beneath by her capacious womb,  
They rage their ancient station to resume ;  
By secret ambushes their force to prove,  
Through many a winding channel first they rove ;  
Till, gathering fury, like the fever'd blood,  
Through her dark veins they roll a rapid flood.  
While unrelenting thus the leaks they found,  
The pump with ever-clanking strokes resound,  
Around each leaping valve, by toil subdued,  
The tough bull hide must ever be renew'd.  
Their sinking hearts unusual horrors chill :  
And down their weary limbs thick dews distil.  
No ray of light their dying hope redeems !  
Pregnant with some new woe each moment teems.

Again the chief th' instructive draught extends,  
And o'er the figured plain attentive bends :  
To him the motion of each orb was known,  
That wheels around the sun's refulgent throne :  
But here alas ! his science naught avails !  
Art droops unequal, and experience fails.  
The different traverses, since twilight made,  
He on the hydrographic circle laid ;  
Then the broad angle of lee-way\* explored,  
As swept across the graduated chord.  
Her place discovered by the rules of art,  
Unusual terrors shook the master's heart ;  
When Falconera's rugged isle he found,  
Within her drift, with shelves and breakers bound  
For, if on those destructive shallows tost,  
The helpless bark with all her crew are lost :

quarter-deck and fore-castle, and having the upper deck  
for its base, or platform.

\* The lee-way, or drift, which in this place are synony-  
mous terms, is the movement by which a ship is driven  
sideways at the mercy of the wind and sea, when she is  
deprived of the government of the sails and helm.

As fatal still appears, that danger o'er,  
The steep St. George, and rocky Gardalor.  
With him the pilots, of their hopeless state  
In mournful consultation now debate.  
Not more perplexing doubts her chiefs appal,  
When some proud city verges to her fall ;  
While Ruin glares around, and pale Affright  
Convenes her councils in the dead of night—  
No blazon'd trophies o'er their concave spread,  
Nor storied pillars raised aloft their head :  
But here the Queen of shade around them threw  
Her dragon wing, disastrous to the view !  
Dire was the scene, with whirlwind, hail, and shower ;  
Black Melancholy ruled the fearful hour !  
Beneath tremendous roll'd the flashing tide,  
Where Fate on every billow seem'd to ride—  
Enclosed with ills, by peril unsubdued,  
Great in distress the master-seaman stood :  
Skill'd to command ; deliberate to advise ;  
Expert in action ; and in council wise ;  
Thus to his partners, by the crew unheard,  
The dictates of his soul the chief reffer'd.

"Ye faithful mates, who all my troubles share.  
Approved companions of your master's care !  
To you, alas ! 'twere fruitless now to tell  
Our sad distress, already known too well !  
This morn with favouring gales the port we left,  
Though now of every flattering hope bereft :  
No skill nor long experience could forecast  
Th' unseen approach of this destructive blast,  
These seas, where storms at various seasons blow  
No reigning winds nor certain omens know.  
The hour, the occasion all your skill demands ;  
A leaky ship, embay'd by dangerous lands.  
Our bark no transient jeopardy surrounds ;  
Groaning she lies beneath unnumber'd wounds :  
'Tis ours the doubtful remedy to find,  
To shun the fury of the seas and wind ;  
For in this hollow swell, with labour sore,  
Her flank can bear the bursting floods no more .  
Yet this or other ills she must endure ;  
A dire disease, and desperate is the cure !  
Thus two expedients offer'd to your choice,  
Alone require your counsel and your voice,  
These only in our power are left to try ;  
To perish here or from the storm to fly,  
The doubtful balance in my judgment cast,  
For various reasons I prefer the last.  
'Tis true the vessel and her costly freight,  
To me consign'd, my orders only wait ;  
Yet, since the charge of every life is mine,  
To equal votes our counsels I resign.  
Forbid it, Heaven, that, in this dreadful hour  
I claim the dangerous reins of purblind power !  
But should we now resolve to bear away,  
Our hopeless state can suffer no delay,  
Nor can we, thus bereft of every sail,  
Attempt to steer obliquely on the gale :  
For then, if broaching sideward on the sea,  
Our drooping ship may founder on the lee :  
No more obedient to the pilot's power, [your."  
Th' o'erwhelming wave may soon her frame de-

He said ; the listening mates with fix'd regard  
And silent reverence his opinion heard.  
Important was the question in debate,  
And o'er their councils hung impending Fate.  
Rodmond, in many a scone of peril tried,  
Had oft the master's happier skill descried,

Yet now, the hour, the scene, th' occasion known,  
 Perhaps with equal right prefer'd his own  
 Of long experience in the naval art,  
 Blunt was his speech, and naked was his heart:  
 Alike to him each climate and each blast;  
 The first in danger, in retreat the last:  
 Sagacious balancing th' opposed events,  
 From Albert his opinion thus dissents.

"Too true the perils of the present hour,  
 Where toils succeeding toils our strength o'er-  
 power!

Yet whither can we turn, what road pursue,  
 With death before still opening on the view?  
 Our bark, 'tis true, no shelter here can find,  
 Sore shatter'd by the ruffian seas and wind;  
 Yet with what hope of refuge can we flee,  
 Chased by this tempest and outrageous sea?  
 For while its violence the tempest keeps,  
 Bereft of every sail we roam the deeps;  
 At random driven, to present death we haste,  
 And one short hour perhaps may be our last.  
 In vain the Gulf of Corinth on our lee  
 Now opens to her ports a passage free;  
 Since, if before the blast the vessel flies,  
 Full in her track unnumber'd dangers rise.  
 Here Falconera spreads her lurking snares;  
 There distant Greece her rugged shelves prepares;  
 Should once her bottom strike that rocky shore,  
 The splitting bark that instant were no more;  
 Nor she alone, but with her all the crew,  
 Beyond relief, were doom'd to perish too.  
 Thus if to scud too rashly we consent,  
 Too late in fatal hour we may repent.

"Then of our purpose this appears the scope,  
 To weigh the danger with a doubtful hope.  
 Though sorely buffeted by every sea,  
 Our hull unbroken long may try a-lee,  
 The crew, though harass'd long with toils severe,  
 Still at their pumps perceive no hazards near.  
 Shall we, incautious then, the dangers tell,  
 At once their courage and their hopes to quell!  
 Prudence forbids!—This southern tempest soon  
 May change its quarter with the changing moon:  
 Its rage though terrible may soon subside,  
 Nor into mountains lash th' unruly tide.  
 These leaks shall then decrease: the sails once  
 more

Direct our course to some relieving shore."

Thus while he spoke around from man to man,  
 At either pump, a hollow murmur ran.  
 For while the vessel through unnumber'd chinks,  
 Above, below, th' invading water drinks,  
 Sounding her depth, they eyed the wetted scale,  
 And, lo! the leak o'er all their powers prevail,  
 Yet in their post, by terrors unsubdued,  
 They with redoubled force their task pursued.

And now the senior pilots seem'd to wait  
 Arion's voice to close the dark debate.  
 Though many a bitter storm, with peril fraught,  
 In Neptune's school the wandering stripling  
 taught,

Not twice nine summers yet matured his thought.  
 So oft he bled by Fortune's cruel dart,  
 It fell at last innoxious on his heart.  
 His mind still shunning care with secret hate,  
 In patient indolence resign'd to Fate.  
 But now the horrors that around him roll,  
 Thus rous'd to action his rekindling soul.

"With fix'd attention, pondering in my mind  
 The dark distresses on each side combined;  
 While here we linger in the pass of Fate,  
 I see no moment left for sad debate.  
 For, some decision if we wish to form,  
 Ere yet our vessel sink beneath the storm,  
 Her shattered state, and yon desponding crew.  
 At once suggest what measures to pursue.  
 The labouring hull already seems half-fill'd  
 With waters, through a hundred leaks distill'd,  
 As in a dropsy, wallowing with her freight,  
 Half-drown'd she lies, a dead inactive weight!  
 Thus drenched by every wave, her riven deck,  
 Stript and defenceless, floats a naked wreck;  
 Her wounded flanks no longer can sustain  
 These fell invasions of the bursting main:  
 At every pitch th' overwhelling billows bend,  
 Beneath their load, the quivering bowsprit end.  
 A fearful warning! since the masts on high  
 On that support with trembling hope rely.  
 At either pump our seamen pant for breath,  
 In dark dismay anticipating death.  
 Still all our powers th' increasing leaks defy:  
 We sink at sea, no shore, no haven nigh.  
 One dawn of hope yet breaks athwart the gloom;  
 To light and save us from the watery tomb;  
 That bids us shun the death impending here;  
 Fly from the following blast, and shoreward steer

"'Tis urged indeed, the fury of the gale  
 Precludes the help of every guiding sail;  
 And, driven before it on the watery waste,  
 To rocky shores and scenes of death we haste.  
 But haply Falconera we may shun:  
 And far to Grecian coasts is yet the run:  
 Less harass'd then, our scudding ship may bear  
 Th' assaulting surge repell'd upon her rear.  
 E'en then the wearied storm as soon shall die,  
 Or less torment the groaning pines on high.  
 Should we at last be driven by dire decree  
 Too near the fatal margin of the sea,  
 The hull dismayed there awhile may ride,  
 With lengthen'd cables on the raging tide.  
 Perhaps kind Heaven, with interposing power,  
 May curb the tempest ere that dreadful hour.  
 But here ingulf'd and foundering while we stay,  
 Fate hovers o'er, and marks us for her prey."

He said; Palemon saw, with grief of heart:  
 The storm prevailing o'er the pilot's art;  
 In silent terror and distress involved,  
 He heard their last alternative resolved.  
 High beat his bosom: with such fear subdued,  
 Beneath the gloom of some enchanted wood,  
 Oft in old time the wandering swain explored  
 The midnight wizards breathing rites abhorr'd:  
 Trembling approach'd their incantations fell,  
 And, chill'd with horror, heard the songs of hell.  
 Arion saw, with secret anguish moved,  
 The deep affliction of the friend he loved;  
 And, all awake to Friendship's genial heat,  
 His bosom felt consenting tumults beat.  
 Alas! no season this for tender love;  
 Far hence the music of the myrtle grove.—  
 With Comfort's soothing voice, from Hope deriv'd,  
 Palemon's drooping spirit he revived,  
 For Consolation oft, with healing art,  
 Retunes the jarring numbers of the heart.—  
 Now had the pilots all th' events revolved,  
 And on their final refuge thus resolved:



When, like the faithful shepherd, who beholds  
Some prowling wolf approach his fleecy folds;  
To the brave crew, whom racking doubts perplex,  
The dreadful purpose Albert thus directs:

“Unhappy partners in a wayward fate!  
Whose gallant spirits now are known too late;  
Ye! who unmoved behold this angry storm  
With terrors all the rolling deep deform;  
Who, patient in adversity, still bear  
The firmest front when greatest ills are near!  
The truth, though grievous, I must now reveal,  
That long, in vain, I purposed to conceal.  
Ingulf’d, all help of arts we vainly try,  
To weather leeward shores, alas! too nigh.  
Our crazy bark no longer can abide  
The seas that thunder o’er her batter’d side;  
And, while she leaks a fatal warning give,  
That in this raging sea she cannot live,  
One only refuge from despair we find;  
At once to wear and scud before the wind.\*  
Perhaps e’en then to ruin we may steer;  
For broken shores beneath our lee appear;  
But that’s remote, and instant death is here;  
Yet there, by Heaven’s assistance, we may gain  
Some creek or inlet of the Grecian main;  
Or sheltered by some rock, at anchor ride,  
Till with abating rage the blast subside.

“But, if determined by the will of Heaven,  
Our helpless bark at last ashore is driven,  
These counsels follow’d, from the watery grave  
Our floating sailors on the surf may save.

“And first, let all our axes be secured,  
To cut the masts and rigging from aboard.  
Then to the quarters bind each plank and oar,  
To float between the vessel and the shore.  
The longest cordage, too, must be convey’d  
On deck, and to the weather rails belay’d;  
So they, who haply reach alive the land,  
Th’ extended lines may fasten on the strand.  
Where’er, loud thundering on the leeward shore,  
While yet aloof we hear the breakers roar.  
Thus for the terrible event prepared,  
Brace fore and aft to starboard every yard;  
So shall our masts swim lighter on the wave,  
And from the broken rocks our seamen save.  
Then westward turn the stem, that every mast  
May shoreward fall, when from the vessel cast—  
When o’er her side once more the billows bound,  
Ascend the rigging till she strikes the ground:  
And when you hear aloft th’ alarming shock  
That strikes her bottom on some pointed rock,  
The boldest of our sailors must descend,  
The dangerous business of the deck to tend;  
Then each, secured by some convenient cord,  
Should cut the shrouds and rigging from the board;  
Let the broad axes next assail each mast;  
And booms, and oars, and rafts, to leeward cast.  
Then, while the cordage stretch’d ashore may guide  
Our brave companions through the swelling tide,  
This floating lumber shall sustain them, o’er  
The rocky shelves, in safety to the shore.  
But as your firmest succour, till the last,  
O cling securely on each faithful mast!  
Though great the danger, and the task severe,  
Yet bow not to the tyranny of fear!

\* For an explanation of these manoeuvres, the reader is referred to the last note of this Canto.

If once that slavish yoke your spirits quell,  
Adieu to hope! to life itself farewell!

“I know, among you some full oft have view’d,  
With murdering weapons arm’d, a lawless brood,  
On England’s vile inhuman shore who stand,  
The foul reproach and scandal of our land!  
To rob the wanderers wreck’d upon the strand.  
These, while their savage office they pursue,  
Oft wound to death the helpless plunder’d crew,  
Who ’scaped from every horror of the main,  
Implored their mercy, but implored in vain.  
But dread not this!—a crime to Greece unknown  
Such blood-hounds all her circling shores disown.  
Her sons, by barbarous tyranny oppress,  
Can share affliction with the wretch distressed:  
Their hearts, by cruel fate injured to grief,  
Oft to the friendless stranger yield relief.”

With conscious horror struck, the naval band  
Detested for a while their native land;  
They cursed the sleeping vengeance of the laws,  
That thus forgot her guardian sailors’ cause.  
Meanwhile the master’s voice again they heard,  
Whom, as with filial duty, all revered.

“No more remains—but now a trusty band  
Must ever at the pump industrious stand:  
And while with us the rest attend to wear,  
Two skilful seamen to the helm repair!—  
O Source of Life! our refuge and our stay!  
Whose voice the warring elements obey,  
On thy supreme assistance we rely;  
Thy mercy supplicate, if doom’d to die!  
Perhaps this storm is sent, with healing breath,  
From neighbouring shores to scourge disease and  
death!

“Tis ours on thine unerring laws to trust:  
With thee, great Lord! ‘Whatever is, is just.’”

He said; and with consenting reverence fraught  
The sailors join’d his prayer in silent thought.  
His intellectual eyes, serenely bright!  
Saw distant objects with prophetic light.  
Thus in a land, that lasting wars oppress,  
That groans beneath misfortune and distress;  
Whose wealth to conquering armies falls a prey,  
Her bulwarks sinking, as her troops decay;  
Some bold sagacious statesman, from the helm,  
Sees desolation gathering o’er his realm:  
He darts around his penetrating eyes,  
Where dangers grow, and hostile unions rise;  
With deep attention marks th’ invading foe,  
Eludes their wiles, and frustrates every blow:  
Tries his last art the tottering state to save,  
Or in its ruins finds a glorious grave.

Still in the yawning trough the vessel reels,  
Ingulf’d beneath two fluctuating hills:  
On either side they rise; tremendous scene!  
A long dark melancholy vale between.\*

\* That the reader, who is unacquainted with the manoeuvres of navigation, may conceive a clearer idea of a ship’s state when trying, and of the change of her situation to that of scudding, I have quoted a part of the explanation of those articles as they appear in the “Dictionary of the Marine.”

Trying is the situation in which a ship lies nearly in the trough or hollow of the sea in a tempest, particularly when it blows contrary to her course.

In trying as well as in scudding, the sails are always reduced in proportion to the increase of the storm; and in either state, if the storm is excessive, she may have

The balanced ship, now forward, now behind,  
 Still felt th' impression of the waves and wind,  
 And to the right and left by turns inclined ;  
 But Albert from behind the balance drew,  
 And on the prow its double efforts threw.—  
 The order now was given to bear away ;  
 The order given the timoneers obey.  
 High o'er the bowsprit stretch'd the tortured sail,  
 As on the rack, distends beneath the gale.  
 But scarce the yielding prow its impulse knew,  
 When in a thousand fitting shreds it flew !—  
 Yet Albert new resources still prepares,  
 And, bridling grief, redoubles all his cares.  
 " Away there ! lower the mizen yard on deck !"  
 He calls, " and brace the foremost yards back !"  
 His great example every bosom fires,  
 New life rekindles, and new hope inspires,  
 While to the helm unfaithful still she lies,  
 One desperate remedy at last he tries,—  
 " Haste, with your weapons cut the shrouds and  
 stay ;  
 And hew at once the mizen-mast away !"  
 He said ; th' attentive sailors on each side  
 At his command the trembling cords divide.  
 Fast by the fated pine bold Rodmond stands ;  
 Th' impatient axe hung gleaming in his hands ;

all her sails furled : or be, according to the sea-phrase, under bare poles.

The intent of spreading a sail at this time, is to keep the ship more steady, and to prevent her from rolling violently by pressing her side down in the water ; and also to turn her head towards the source of the wind, so that the shock of the seas may fall more obliquely on her flank, than when she lies along the trough of the sea, or in the interval between two waves. While she lies in this situation, the helm is fastened close to the lee side, to prevent her, as much as possible, from falling to leeward. But as the ship is not then kept in equilibrio by the operation of her sails, which at other times counterbalance each other at the head and stern, she is moved by a slow but continual vibration, which turns her head alternately to windward and to leeward, forming an angle of 30 or 40 degrees in the interval. That part where she stops in approaching the direction of the wind is called her coming-to : and the contrary excess of the angle to leeward is called her falling-off.

Veering, or wearing, (see line 55, 2d col. p. 23, and line 20, 1st col. p. 25 ;) as used in the present sense, may be defined, the movement by which a ship changes her state from trying to that of scudding, or of running before the direction of the wind and sea.

It is an axiom in natural philosophy, that "every body will persevere in a state of rest, or of moving uniformly in a right line, unless it be compelled to change its state by forces impressed : and that the change of motion is proportional to the moving force impressed, and made according to the right line in which that force acts."

Hence it is easy to conceive how a ship is compelled to turn into any direction by the force of the wind, acting upon any part of her length in lines parallel to the plane of the horizon. Thus, in the act of veering, which is a necessary consequence of this invariable principle, the object of the seamen is to reduce the action of the wind on the ship's hinder part, and to receive its utmost exertion on her fore part, so that the latter may be pushed to leeward. This effect is either produced by the operation of the sails, or by the impression of the wind on the masts and yards. In the former case, the sails on the hind part of the ship are either furled or arranged nearly parallel to the direction of the wind, which then glides ineffectually along their surfaces ; at the same time the foremost sails are spread abroad, so

Brandish'd on high, it fell with dreadful sound ;  
 The tall mast, groaning, felt the deadly wound.  
 Deep gash'd with sores, the tottering structure  
 rings !  
 And crashing, thundering o'er the quarter swings.  
 Thus when some limb, convulsed with pangs of  
 death,  
 Imbibes the gangrene's pestilential breath !  
 Th' experienced artist from the blood betrays  
 The latent venom, or its course delays :  
 But if th' infection triumphs o'er his art,  
 Tainting the vital stream that warms the heart,  
 Resolved at last, he quits th' unequal strife,  
 Severs the member, and preserves the life.

### CANTO III.

#### ARGUMENT.

The design and influence of poetry. Applied to the subject. Wreck of the mizen-mast cleared away. Ship veers before the wind. Her violent agitation. Different stations of the officers. Appearance of the island of Falconera. Excursion to the adjacent nations of Greece renowned in antiquity. Athens. Solon. Plato. Aristides. Solon. Corinth. Sparta. Leonidas. Invasion of Xerxes. Lycurgus. Epaminondas. Modern appearance. Arcadia ; its former

as to receive the greatest exertion of the wind. See line 9 of preceding column. The fore part accordingly yields to this impulse, and is put in motion ; and this motion necessarily conspiring with that of the wind, pushes the ship about as much as is requisite to produce the desired effect.

But when the tempest is so violent as to preclude the use of sails, the effort of the wind operates almost equally on the opposite end of the ship, because the masts and yards situated near the head and stern serve to counterbalance each other in receiving its impression. The effect of the helm is also considerably diminished, because the head-way, which gives life and vigour to all its operations, is at this time feeble and ineffectual. Hence it becomes necessary to destroy this equilibrium which subsists between the masts and yards before and behind, and to throw the balance forward to prepare for veering. If this cannot be effected by the arrangement of the yards on the masts, and it becomes absolutely necessary to veer, in order to save the ship from destruction, (see line 20 of preceding column,) the mizen-mast must be cut away, and even the main-mast, if she still remains incapable of answering the helm by turning her prow to leeward.

Scudding is that movement in navigation by which a ship is carried precipitately before a tempest. See line 20, 1st col. p. 25.

As a ship flies with amazing rapidity through the water whenever this expedient is put in practice, it is never attempted in a contrary wind, unless when her condition renders her incapable of sustaining the mutual effort of the wind and waves any longer on her side, without being exposed to the most imminent danger.

A ship either scuds with a sail extended on her fore-mast, or, if the storm is excessive, without any sail, which in the sea-phrase is called scudding under bare poles.

The principal hazards incident to scudding are generally a sea striking a ship's stern ; the difficulty of steering, which perpetually exposes her to the danger of broaching-to ; and the want of sufficient sea-room. A sea which strikes the stern violently may shatter it to pieces, by which the ship must inevitably founder. By broaching-to suddenly, she is threatened with losing all her masts and sails, or being immediately overturned ; and for want of sea-room she is exposed to the dangers of being wrecked on a lee-shore.

happiness and fertility. Present distress, the effect of slavery. Ithaca. Ulysses and Penelope. Argos and Mycenæ. Agamemnon. Macronisi. Lemnos. Vulcan and Venus. Delos. Apollo and Diana. Troy. Sestos. Leander and Hero. Delphos. Temple of Apollo. Parnassus. The Muses. The subject resumed. Sparkling of the sea. Prodigious tempest, accompanied with rain, hail, and meteors. Darkness, lightning, and thunder. Approach of day. Discovery of land. The ship, in great danger, passes the island of St. George. Turns her broadside to the shore. Her bowsprit, foremast, and main topmast carried away. She strikes a rock. Splits asunder. Fate of the crew.

*This scene stretches from that part of the Archipelago which lies ten miles to the northward of Palermo, to Cape Colonna in Attica.—The time is about seven hours, being from one till eight in the morning.*

When in a barbarous age with blood defiled,  
The human savage roam'd the gloomy wild;  
When sullen Ignorance her flag display'd,  
And Rapine and Revenge her voice obey'd;  
Sent from the shores of light, the Muses came,  
The dark and solitary race to tame;  
Twas theirs the lawless passions to control,  
And melt in tender sympathy the soul:  
The heart from vice and error to reclaim,  
And breathe in human breasts celestial flame.  
The kindling spirit caught th' empyreal ray,  
And glow'd congenial with the swelling lay.  
Roused from the chaos of primeval night,  
At once fair Truth and Reason sprung to light.  
When great Mæonides, in rapid song,  
The thundering tide of battle rolls along.  
Each ravish'd bosom feels the high alarms.  
And all the burning pulses beat to arms.  
From earth upborne, on Pegasean wings,  
Far through the boundless realms of thought he  
springs;

While distant poets, trembling as they view  
His sunward flight, the dazzling track pursue.  
But when his strings, with mournful magic, tell  
What dire distress Laertes' son befall,  
The strains, meandering through the maze of wo,  
Bid sacred sympathy the heart o'erflow.  
Thus, in old time, the Muses' heavenly breath  
With vital force dissolved the chains of death;  
Each bard in Epic lays began to sing,  
Taught by the master of the vocal string.—  
'Tis mine, alas! through dangerous scenes to stray,  
Far from the light of his unerring ray!  
While, all unused the wayward path to tread,  
Darkling I wander with prophetic dread.  
To me in vain the bold Mæonian lyre  
Awakes the numbers, fraught with living fire!  
Full oft, indeed, that mournful harp of yore  
Wept the sad wanderer lost upon the shore;  
But o'er that scene th' impatient numbers ran,  
Subservient only to a nobler plan.  
'Tis mine, th' unravell'd prospect to display,  
And chain th' events in regular array.  
Though hard the task, to sing in varied strains,  
While all unchanged the tragic theme remains!  
Thrice happy! might the secret powers of art  
Unlock the latent windings of the heart,  
Might the sad numbers draw Compassion's tear  
For kindred miseries, oft beheld too near;  
For kindred wretches, oft in ruin cast  
On Albion's strand beneath the wintry blast:

For all the pangs, the complicated wo,  
Her bravest sons, her faithful sailors know!  
So pity, gushing o'er each British breast,  
Might sympathize with Briton's sons distress:  
For this, my theme through mazes I pursue,  
Which nor Mæonides nor Maro knew!

A while the mast in ruins dragg'd behind,  
Balanced th' impression of the helm and wind:  
The wounded serpent, agonized with pain,  
Thus trails his mangled volume on the plain.  
But now the wreck dis sever'd from the rear,  
The long reluctant prow began to veer;  
And while around before the wind it falls,  
"Square all the yards!"\* th' attentive master calls  
"You timoneers, her motion still attend!"  
For on your steerage all our lives depend.  
So, steady!† meet her, watch the blast behind,  
And steer her right before the seas and wind!"  
"Starboard, again!" the watchful pilot cries;  
"Starboard!" the obedient timoneer replies.  
Then to the left the ruling helm returns;  
The wheel† revolves; the ringing axle burns!  
The ship, no longer foundering by the lee,  
Bears on her side th' invasions of the sea:  
All lonely, o'er the desert waste she flies,  
Scourged on by surges, storm, and bursting skies  
As when the masters of the lance assail,  
In Hyperborean seas, the slumbering whale;  
Soon as the javelins pierce his scaly hide,  
With anguish stung, he cleaves the downward tide  
In vain he flies! no friendly respite found;  
His life-blood gushes through th' inflaming wound.

The wounded bark, thus smarting with her pain,  
Scuds from pursuing waves along the main;  
While, dash'd apart by her dividing prow,  
Like burning adamant the waters glow.  
Her joints forget their firm elastic tone;  
Her long keel trembles, and her timbers groan;  
Upheaved behind her in tremendous height  
The billows frown, with fearful radiance bright!  
Now shivering o'er the topmost wave she rides,  
While deep beneath th' enormous gulf divides.  
Now launching headlong down the horrid vale,  
She hears no more the roaring of the gale;  
Till up the dreadful height again she flies,  
Trembling beneath the current of the skies.  
As that rebellious angel who, from heaven,  
To regions of eternal pain was driven;  
When dreadless he forsook the Stygian shore,  
The distant realms of Eden to explore;  
Here, on sulphureous clouds sublime upheaved,  
With daring wing th' infernal air he cleaved;  
There, in some hideous gulf descending prone,  
Far in the rayless void of night was thrown.

E'en so she scales the briny mountain's height,  
Then down the black abyss precipitates her flight  
The masts around whose tops the whirlwinds sing,  
With long vibrations round her axle swing.  
To guide the wayward course amid the gloom,  
The watchful pilots different posts assume.

\* To square the yards, in this place, is meant to arrange them directly athwart the ship's length.

† Steady is the order to steer the ship according to the line on which she advances at this instant, without deviating to the right or left thereof.

‡ In all large ships, the helm is managed by a wheel.

Albert and Rodmond, station'd on the rear,  
 With warning voice direct each timoneer ;  
 High on the prow the guard Arion keeps,  
 To shun the cruisers wandering o'er the deeps ;  
 Where'er he moves Palemon still attends,  
 As if on him his only hope depends ;  
 While Rodmond, fearful of some neighbouring shore,  
 Cries, ever and anon, " Look out afore !"  
 Four hours thus scudding on the tide she flew,  
 When Falconera's rocky height they view :  
 High o'er its summit, through the gloom of night,  
 The glimmering watch-tower cast a mournful light.  
 In dire amazement riveted they stand,  
 And hear the breakers lash the rugged strand :  
 But soon beyond this shore the vessel flies,  
 Swift as the rapid eagle cleaves the skies.  
 So from the fangs of her insatiate foe,  
 O'er the broad champaign scuds the trembling roe.  
 That danger past, reflects a feeble joy ;  
 But soon returning fears their hopes destroy.  
 Thus, in th' Atlantic, oft the sailor eyes,  
 While melting in the reign of softer skies,  
 Some alp of ice from polar regions blown,  
 Hail the glad influence of a warmer zone :  
 Its frozen cliffs attempt'd gales supply ;  
 In cooling streams th' aerial billows fly ;  
 A while deliver'd from the scorching heat,  
 In gentle tides the feverish pulses beat.

So, when their trembling vessel pass'd this isle,  
 Such visionary joys the crew beguile ;  
 Th' illusive meteors of a lifeless fire ;  
 Too soon they kindle, and too soon expire !

Say, Memory ! thou, from whose unerring tongue  
 Instructive fables the animated song !

What regions now the flying ship surround ?  
 Regions of old through all the world renown'd ;  
 That once the Poet's theme, the Muses' boast,  
 Now lie in ruins ; in oblivion lost !  
 Did they, whose sad distress these lays deplore,  
 Unskill'd in Grecian or in Roman lore,  
 Unconscious pass each famous circling shore ?

They did ; for blasted in the barren shade,  
 Here, all too soon, the buds of science fade :  
 Sad Ocean's genius, in untimely hour,  
 Withers the bloom of every springing flower :  
 Here Fancy droops, while sullen cloud and storm  
 The generous climate of the soul deform.  
 Then if among the wandering naval train,  
 One stripling exiled from th' Aonian plain,  
 Had e'er, entranced in Fancy's soothing dream,  
 Approach'd to taste the sweet Castalian stream,  
 (Since those salubrious streams with power di-  
 vine,

To purer sense th' attempt'd soul refine,)   
 His heart with liberal commerce here unblest,  
 Alien to joy ! sincerer grief possess.  
 Yet on the youthful mind, th' impression cast,  
 Of ancient glory, shall for ever last.  
 There, all unquench'd by cruel Fortune's ire,  
 It glows with inextinguishable fire.

Immortal Athens first, in ruin spread,  
 Contiguous lies at Port Lione's head.  
 Great source of science ! whose immortal name  
 Stands foremost in the glorious roll of Fame ;  
 Here godlike Socrates and Plato shone,  
 And, firm to truth, eternal honour won.  
 The first in Virtue's cause his life resign'd,  
 By Heaven pronounced the wisest of mankind ;

The last retold the spark of vital fire,  
 The soul's fine essence, never could expire.  
 Here Solon dwelt, the philosophic sage,  
 That fled Pisistratus' vindictive rage.  
 Just Aristides here maintain'd the cause,  
 Whose sacred precepts shine through Solon's laws.  
 Of all her towering structures, now alone,  
 Some scatter'd columns stand, with weeds o'er-  
 grown.

The wandering stranger near the port descries  
 A milk-white lion of stupendous size ;  
 Unknown the sculpture ; marble is the frame ;  
 And hence the adjacent haven drew its name.

Next, in the gulf of Engia, Corinth lies,  
 Whose gorgeous fabrics seem'd to strike the skies,  
 Whom, though by tyrant victors oft subdued,  
 Greece, Egypt, Rome, with awful wonder view'd.  
 Her name, for Pallas' heavenly art renown'd,  
 Spread, like the foliage which her pillars crown'd ;  
 But now, in fatal desolation laid,  
 Oblivion o'er it draws a dismal shade.

Then further westward, on Morea's land,  
 Fair Misitra ! thy modern turrets stand.  
 Ah ! who, unmoved with secret wo, can tell  
 That here great Lacedæmon's glory fell ?  
 Here once she flourish'd at whose trumpet's  
 sound

War burst his chains, and nations shook around.  
 Here brave Leonidas, from shore to shore,  
 Through all Achæa bade her thunders roar .  
 He, when imperial Xerxes, from afar,  
 Advanced with Persia's sunless troops to war,  
 Till Macedonia shrunk beneath his spear,  
 And Greece dismay'd beheld the chief draw near  
 He, at Thermopylæ's immortal plain,  
 His force repell'd with Sparta's glorious train.  
 Tall Ceta saw the tyrant's conquer'd bands,  
 In gasping millions, bleed on hostile lands.  
 Thus vanquish'd Asia trembling heard thy name,  
 And Thebes and Athens sicken'd at thy fame !  
 Thy state, supported by Lycurgus' laws,  
 Drew, like thine arms, superlative applause :  
 E'en great Epaminondas strove in vain  
 'To curb that spirit with a Theban chain.  
 But ah ! how low her free-born spirit now !  
 Her abject sons to haughty tyrants bow ;  
 A false, degenerate, superstitious race  
 Infest thy region, and thy name disgrace !

Not distant far, Arcadia's blest domains  
 Peloponnesus' circling shore contains.  
 Thrice happy soil ! where still serenely gay,  
 Indulgent Flora breathed perpetual May !  
 Where buxom Ceres taught th' obsequious field,  
 Rich without art, spontaneous gifts to yield ;  
 Then with some rural nymph supremely blest,  
 While transport glow'd in each enamour'd breast,  
 Each faithful shepherd told his tender pain,  
 And sung of sylvan sports in artless strain.  
 Now, sad reverse ! Oppression's iron hand  
 Enslaves her natives, and despoils the land.  
 In lawless rapine bred, a sanguine train  
 With midnight ravage scour th' uncultured plain.

Westward of these, beyond the isthmus lies  
 The long-lost isle of Ithacus the wise ;  
 Where fair Penelope her absent lord  
 Full twice ten years with faithful love deplored.

Though many a princely heart her beauty won,  
 She, guarded only by a stripling son,  
 Each bold attempt of suitor-kings repell'd.  
 And undefiled the nuptial contract held.  
 With various arts to win her love they toil'd,  
 But all their wiles by virtuous fraud she foil'd.  
 True to her vows, and resolutely chaste,  
 The beauteous princess triumph'd at the last.

Argos, in Greece forgotten and unknown,  
 Still seems her cruel fortune to bemoan;  
 Argos, whose monarch led the Grecian hosts  
 Far o'er the Ægean main to Dardan coasts.  
 Unhappy prince! who on a hostile shore,  
 Toil, peril, anguish, ten long winters bore.  
 And when to native realms restored at last,  
 To reap the harvest of thy labours past,  
 A perjured friend, alas! and faithless wife,  
 There sacrificed to impious lust thy life;—  
 Fast by Arcadia, stretch these desert plains;  
 And o'er the land a gloomy tyrant reigns.

Next the fair isle of Helena\* is seen,  
 Where adverse winds detain'd the Spartan queen;  
 For whom, in arms combined, the Grecian host,  
 With vengeance fired, invaded Phrygia's coast;  
 For whom so long they labour'd to destroy  
 The sacred turrets of imperial Troy.  
 Here, driven by Juno's rage, the hapless dame,  
 Forlorn of heart, from ruin'd Ilium came.  
 The port an image bears of Parian stone,  
 Of ancient fabric, but of date unknown.

Due east from this appears th' immortal shore  
 That sacred Phœbus and Diana bore.  
 Delos, through all th' Ægean seas renown'd:  
 (Whose coast the rocky Cyclades surround)  
 By Phœbus honour'd and by Greece revered!  
 Her hallow'd groves e'en distant Persia fear'd:  
 But now, a silent unfrequented land!  
 No human footstep marks the trackless sand.

Thence to the north, by Asia's western bound  
 Fair Lemnos stands, with rising marble crown'd;  
 Where, in her rage, avenging Juno hurl'd  
 Ill-fated Vulcan from th' ethereal world.  
 There his eternal anvils first he rear'd;  
 Then, forged by Cyclopean art, appear'd  
 Thunders, that shook the skies with dire alarms,  
 And, form'd by skill divine, Vulcanian arms.  
 There, with this crippled wretch, the foul disgrace  
 And living scandal of th' empyreal race,  
 The beauteous queen of Love in wedlock dwelt.  
 In fires profane, can heavenly bosoms melt?

Eastward of this appears the Dardan coast,  
 That once th' imperial towers of Ilium bore.  
 Illustrious Troy! renown'd in every clime.  
 Through the long annals of unfolding time!  
 How oft, thy royal bulwarks to defend,  
 Thou saw'st thy tutelard gods in vain descend!  
 Though chiefs unnumber'd in her cause were  
 slain,

Though nations perish'd on her bloody plain;  
 That refuge of perfidious Helen's shame  
 Was doom'd at length to sink in Grecian flame.  
 And now, by Time's deep ploughshare harrow'd  
 o'er,

The seat of sacred Troy is found no more:  
 No trace of all her glories now remains!  
 But ~~even~~ vines enrich her cultured plains.

Silver Scamander laves the verdant shore;  
 Scamander oft o'erflow'd with hostile gore!

Not far removed from Ilium's famous land,  
 In counter view, appears the Thracian strand;  
 Where beauteous Hero, from the turret's height,  
 Display'd her crescent each revolving night;  
 Whose gleam directed loved Leander o'er  
 The rolling Hellespont to Asia's shore,  
 Till, in a fated hour, on Thracia's coast,  
 She saw her lover's lifeless body tost;  
 Then felt her bosom agony severe;  
 Her eyes, sad gazing, pour'd th' incessant tear!  
 O'erwhelm'd with anguish, frantic with despair,  
 She beat her beauteous breast and tore her hair—  
 On dear Leander's name in vain she cried;  
 Then headlong plunged into the parting tide:  
 The parting tide received the lovely weight,  
 And proudly flow'd, exulting in its freight!

Far west of Thrace, beyond th' Ægean main,  
 Remote from ocean, lies the Delphic plain.  
 The sacred oracle of Phœbus there  
 High o'er the mount arose, divinely fair!  
 Achaian marble form'd the gorgeous pile;  
 August the fabric: elegant its style!  
 On brazen hinges turn'd the silver doors;  
 And checker'd marble paved the polish'd floors.  
 The roofs, where storied tabature appear'd,  
 On columns of Corinthian mould were rear'd:  
 Of shining porphyry the shafts were framed,  
 And round the hollow dome bright jewels flamed  
 Apollo's suppliant priests, a blameless train!  
 Framed their oblation on the holy fane:  
 To front the sun's declining ray 'twas placed;  
 With golden harps and living laurels graced.  
 The sciences and arts around the shrine  
 Conspicuous shone, engraved by hands divine!  
 Here Æsculapius' snake display'd his crest,  
 And burning glories sparkled on his breast;  
 While, from his eye's insufferable light,  
 Disease and Death recoil'd, in headlong flight.  
 Of this great temple, through all time renown'd  
 Sunk in oblivion, no remains are found.

Contiguous here, with hallow'd woods o'  
 spread,  
 Parnassus lifts to heaven its honour'd head;  
 Where from the deluge saved, by Heaven's com-  
 mand,

Deucalion leading Pyrrha, hand in hand,  
 Repeopled all the desolated land.  
 Around the scene unfading laurels grow,  
 And aromatic flowers for ever blow.  
 The winged choirs, on every tree above,  
 Carol sweet numbers through the vocal grove;  
 While o'er th' eternal spring that smiles beneath,  
 Young zephyrs borne on rosy pinions breathe.  
 Fair daughters of the Sun! the sacred Nine,  
 Here wake to ecstasy their songs divine;  
 Or crown'd with myrtle in some sweet alcove,  
 Attune the tender strings to bleeding love;  
 All sadly sweet the balmy currents roll,  
 Soothing to softest peace the tortured soul,  
 While hill and vale with choral voice around  
 The music of immortal harps resound,  
 Fair Pleasure leads in dance the happy hours,  
 Still scattering where she moves Elysian flowers!  
 Even now, the strains, with sweet contagion  
 fraught,

Shed a delicious languor o'er the thought—

\* Now known by the name of Micronisi.

Adieu, ye vales, that smiling peace bestow,  
Where Eden's blossoms ever vernal blow!  
Adieu, ye streams, that o'er enchanted ground  
In lucid maze the Aonian hills surround!  
Ye fairy scenes, where Fancy loves to dwell,  
And young Delight, for ever, O farewell!  
The soul with tender luxury you fill,  
And o'er the senses Lethæan dews distil!  
Awake, O Memory, from th' inglorious dream!  
With brazen lungs resume the kindling theme!  
Collect thy powers! arouse thy vital fire!  
Ye spirits of the storm, my verse inspire!  
Hoarse as the whirlwinds that enrage the main,  
In torrents pour along the swelling strain!

Now, borne impetuous o'er the boiling deeps,  
Her course to Attic shores the vessel keeps:  
The pilots, as the waves behind her swell,  
Still with the wheeling stern their force repel.  
For, this assault should either quarter\* feel,  
Again to flank the tempest she might reel.  
The steersmen every bidden turn apply;  
To right and left the spokes alternate fly.  
Thus when some conquer'd host retreats in fear,  
The bravest leaders guard the broken rear:  
Indignant they retire, and long oppose  
Superior armies that around them close;  
Still shield the flanks, the routed squadrons join,  
And guide the flight in one imbodied line.

So they direct the flying bark before  
Th' impelling floods, that lash her to the shore.  
As some benighted traveller, through the shade,  
Explores the devious path with heart dismay'd;  
While prowling savages behind him roar,  
And yawning pits and quagmires lurk before—  
High o'er the poop the audacious seas aspire,  
Uproll'd in hills of fluctuating fire.  
As some fell conqueror, frantic with success,  
Sheds o'er the nations ruin and distress;  
So, while the watery wilderness he roams,  
Incensed to sevenfold rage the tempest foams;  
And o'er the trembling pines, above, below,  
Shrill through the cordage howls, with notes of woe.  
Now thunders wafted from the burning zone,  
Growl from afar, a deaf and hollow groan!  
The ship's high battlements, to either side  
For ever rocking, drink the briny tide;  
Her joints unhinged, in palsied languors play,  
As ice dissolves beneath the noontide ray.  
The skies asunder torn, a deluge pour;  
The impetuous hail descends in whirling shower.  
High on the masts, with pale and livid rays,  
Amid the gloom portentous meteors blaze.  
Th' ethereal dome, in mournful pomp array'd,  
Now lurks behind impenetrable shade;  
Now, flashing round intolerable light,  
Redoubles all the terrors of the night.  
Such terrors Sinai's quaking hill o'erspread,  
When heaven's loud trumpet sounded o'er its head.

It seem'd, the wrathful angel of the wind  
Had all the horrors of the skies combined;  
And here, to one ill-fated ship opposed,  
At once the dreadful magazine disclosed.  
And lo! tremendous o'er the deep he springs,  
Th' inflaming sulphur flashing from his wings!—

\* The quarter is the hinder part of a ship side; or that part which is near the stern.

Hark! his strong voice the dismal silence breaks:  
Mad chaos from the chains of death awakes!  
Loud and more loud the rolling peals enlarge;  
And blue on deck their blazing sides discharge;  
There, all aghast, the shivering wretches stood;  
While chill suspense and fear congeal'd their blood  
Now in a deluge burst the living flame,  
And dread concussion rends th' ethereal frame.  
Sick Earth, convulsive, groans from shore to shore,  
And Nature, shuddering, feels the horrid roar.  
Still the sad prospect rises on my sight,  
Reveal'd in all its mournful shade and light;  
Swift through my pulses glides the kindling fire,  
As lightning glances on th' electric wire.  
But, ah! the force of numbers strives in vain,  
The glowing scene unequal to sustain.

But, lo! at last, from tenfold darkness born,  
Forth issues o'er the wave the weeping morn.  
Hail, sacred Vision! who, on orient wings,  
The cheering dawn of light propitious brings!  
All Nature, smiling, hail'd the vivid ray,  
That gave her beauties to returning day:  
All but our ship, that, groaning on the tide,  
No kind relief, no gleam of hope descried.  
For now, in front, her trembling inmates see  
The hills of Greece emerging on the lee.  
So the lost lover views that fatal morn,  
On which, for ever from his bosom torn,  
The nymph adored resigns her blooming charms  
To bless with love some happier rival's arms.  
So to Eliza dawn'd that cruel day  
That tore Æneas from her arms away;  
That saw him parting never to return,  
Herself in funeral flames decreed to burn.  
O yet in clouds, thou genial source of light,  
Conceal thy radiant glories from our sight!  
Go, with thy smile adorn the happy plain, [reign  
And gild the scenes where health and pleasure  
But let not here, in scorn, thy wanton beam  
Insult the dreadful gaudeur of my theme!

While shoreward now the bounding vessel flies,  
Full in her van St. George's cliffs arise;  
High o'er the rest a pointed crag is seen,  
That hung projecting o'er a mossy green.  
Nearer and nearer now the danger grows  
And all their skill relentless fates oppose;  
For, while more eastward they direct the prow,  
Enormous waves the quivering deck o'erflow.  
While, as she wheels, unable to subdue  
Her sallies, still they dread her broaching-to.\*  
Alarming thought! for now no more a-lee  
Her riven side could bear th' invading sea;  
And if the following surge she scuds before,  
Headlong she runs upon the dreadful shore:  
A shore where shelves and hidden rocks abound,  
Where Death in secret ambush lurks around.  
Far less dismay'd, Anchises' wandering son  
Was seen the straits of Sicily to shun:  
When Palinurus, from the helm dæcried  
The rocks of Scylla on his eastern side;

\* Broaching-to is a sudden and involuntary movement in navigation, wherein a ship, whilst sailing or scudding before the wind, unexpectedly turns her side to windward. It is generally occasioned by the difficulty of steering her, or by some disaster happening to the machinery of the helm. See the last note of the second Canto.

While in the west, with hideous yawn disclosed,  
His onward path Charybdis' gulf opposed.  
The double danger as by turns he view'd,  
His wheeling bark her arduous track pursued.  
Thus while to right and left destruction lies,  
Between the extremes the daring vessel flies.  
With boundless involution, bursting o'er  
The marble cliffs, loud dashing surges roar;  
Hoarse through each winding creek the tempest  
raves,

And hollow rocks repeat the groan of waves;  
Destruction round th' insatiate coast prepares,  
To crush the trembling ship, unnumber'd snares.  
But haply now she 'scapes the fatal strand,  
Though scarce ten fathoms distant from the land;  
Swift as the weapon issuing from the bow,  
She cleaves the burning waters with her prow;  
And forward leaping, with tumultuous haste,  
As on the tempest's wing the isle she past.  
With longing eyes and agony of mind,  
The sailors view this refuge left behind;  
Happy to bribe, with India's richest ore,  
A safe accession to that barren shore!

When in the dark Peruvian mine confined,  
Lost to the cheerful commerce of mankind,  
The groaning captive wastes his life away,  
Forever exiled from the realms of day;  
No equal pangs his bosom agonize,  
When far above the sacred light he eyes,  
While, all forlorn, the victim pines in vain,  
For scenes he never shall possess again.

But now Athenian mountains they descry,  
And o'er the surge Colonna frowns on high:  
Beside the cape's projecting verge are placed  
A range of columns, long by time defaced;  
First planted by devotion to sustain,  
In elder times, Tritonia's sacred fane.  
Forms the wild beach below, with maddening  
rage,

Where waves and rocks a dreadful combat wage.  
The sickly heaven, fermenting with its freight,  
Still vomits o'er the main the feverish weight:  
And now, while wing'd with ruin from on high,  
Through the rent cloud the ragged lightnings fly,  
A dash, quick glancing on the nerves of light,  
Struck the pale helmsman with eternal night:  
Redmond, who heard the piteous groan behind,  
Touch'd with compassion gazed upon the blind:  
And, while around his sad companions crowd,  
He guides the unhappy victim to the shroud.  
"Hie thee aloft, my gallant friend!" he cries;  
"Thy only succour on the mast relies!"—

The helm bereft of half its vital force,  
Now scarce subdued the wild unbridled course:  
Quick to th' abandon'd wheel Arion came,  
The ship's tempestuous sallies to reclaim.  
Amazed he saw her, o'er the sounding foam  
Upborne, to right and left distracted roam.  
So gazed young Phaeton, with pale dismay,  
When, mounted in the flaming car of day,  
With rash and impious hand the stripling tried  
The immortal coursers of the sun to guide.—  
The vessel, while the dread event draws nigh,  
Seems more impatient o'er the waves to fly;  
Fate spurs her on:—thus issuing from afar,  
Advances to the sun some blazing star;  
And, as it feels th' attraction's kindling force,  
Springs onward with accelerated course.

With mournful look the seamen eyed the strand,  
Where Death's inexorable jaws expand:  
Swift from their minds elapsed all dangers past,  
As, dumb with terror they beheld the last.  
Now, on the trembling shrouds, before, behind,  
In mute suspense they mount into the wind.—  
The genius of the deep, on rapid wing,  
The black eventful moment seem'd to bring;  
The fatal sisters on the surge before,  
Yoked their infernal horses to the prore.—  
The steersmen now received their last command,  
To wheel the vessel sidelong to the strand.  
Twelve sailors, on the foremast who depend,  
High on the platform of the top ascend;  
Fatal retreat! for while the plunging prow  
Immerges headlong in the wave below,  
Down-press'd by watery weight the bowsprit bends  
And from above the stem deep-crushing rends.  
Beneath her beak the floating ruins lie;  
The foremast totters, unsustain'd on high:  
And now the ship, fore-lifted by the sea,  
Hurls the tall fabric backward o'er the lee;  
While, in the general wreck, the faithful stay  
Drags the main topmast from its post away.  
Flung from the mast, the seamen strive in vain  
Through hostile floods their vessels to regain;  
The waves they buffet, till bereft of strength,  
O'erpower'd they yield to cruel fate at length.  
The hostile waters close around their head,  
They sink, for ever, number'd with the dead!

Those who remain, their fearful doom await,  
Nor longer mourn their lost companions' fate;  
The heart, that bleeds with sorrows all its own,  
Forgets the pangs of friendship to bemoan.—  
Albert and Rodmond, and Palemon here,  
With young Arion, on the mast appear;  
E'en they, amid th' unspeakable distress,  
In every look distracting thoughts confess;  
In every vein the reffluent blood congeals;  
And every bosom fatal terror feels.  
Enclosed with all the demons of the main,  
They view'd th' adjacent shore, but view'd in  
vain.

Such torments in the drear abodes of hell,  
Where sad despair laments with rueful yell,  
Such torments agonize the damned breast,  
While Fancy views the mansions of the blest.  
For Heaven's sweet help, their suppliant cries  
implore;

But Heaven relentless deigns to help no more.

And now, lash'd on by destiny severe,  
With horror fraught, the dreadful scene drew near  
The ship hangs hovering on the verge of death,  
Hell yawns, rocks rise, and breakers roar beneath  
In vain, alas! the sacred shades of yore  
Would arm the mind with philosophic lore;  
In vain they'd teach us, at the latest breath,  
To smile serene amid the pangs of death.  
E'en Zeno's self, and Epictetus old,  
This fell abyss had shudder'd to behold.  
Had Socrates, for godlike virtue famed,  
And wisest of the sons of men proclaim'd,  
Beheld this scene of frenzy and distress,  
His soul had trembled to its last recess!  
O yet confirm my heart, ye Powers above,  
This last tremendous shock of Fate to prove;  
The tottering frame of Reason yet sustain!  
Nor let this total ruin whirl my brain!

In vain the cords and axes were prepared,  
 For now th' audacious seas insult the yard;  
 High o'er the ship they throw a horrid shade,  
 And o'er her burst in terrible cascade.  
 Uplifted on the surge, to heaven she flies,  
 Her shatter'd top half-buried in the skies,  
 Then headlong plunging thunders on the ground,  
 Earth groans! air trembles! and the deeps resound:  
 Her giant bulk the dread concussion feels,  
 And quivering with the wound, in torment reels:  
 So reels, convulsed with agonizing throes,  
 The bleeding bull beneath the murderer's blows.  
 Again she plunges: hark! a second shock  
 Tears her strong bottom on the marble rock:  
 Down on the vale of Death, with dismal cries,  
 The fated victims shuddering roll their eyes,  
 In wild despair; while yet another stroke,  
 With deep convulsion, rends the solid oak;  
 Till like the mine, in whose infernal cell  
 The lurking demons of destruction dwell,  
 At length asunder torn, her frame divides:  
 And crashing spreads in ruin o'er the tides.

O were it mine with tuneful Maro's art  
 To wake to sympathy the feeling heart,  
 Like him the smooth and mournful verse to dress  
 In all the pomp of exquisite distress!  
 Then too severely taught by cruel Fate,  
 To share in all the perils I relate,  
 Then might I, with unrivall'd strains, deplore  
 Th' impervious horrors of a leeward shore.

As o'er the surge, the stooping mainmast hung,  
 Still on the rigging thirty seamen clung;  
 Some, struggling, on a broken crag were cast,  
 And there by oozy tangles grappled fast:  
 Awile they bore th' o'erwhelming billow's rage,  
 Unequal combat with their fate to wage;  
 Till all benumb'd and feeble they forego  
 Their slippery hold, and sink to shades below.  
 Some, from the main-yardarm impetuous thrown,  
 On marble ridges die without a groan.  
 Three, with Palemon, on their skill depend,  
 And from the wreck on oars and rafts descend.  
 Now on the mountain-wave on high they ride,  
 Then downward plunge beneath th' involving tide;  
 Till one, who seems in agony to strive,  
 The whirling breakers heave on shore alive:  
 The rest a speedier end of anguish knew,  
 And preat the stony beach a lifeless crew.

Next, O unhappy chief! th' eternal doom  
 Of Heaven decreed thee to the briny tomb!  
 What scenes of misery torment thy view!  
 What painful struggles of thy dying crew!  
 Thy perish'd hopes all buried in the flood,  
 O'erspread with corpses! red with human blood!  
 So, pierced with anguish, hoary Priam gazed,  
 When Troy's imperial domes in ruin blazed;  
 While he, severest sorrow doom'd to feel,  
 Expired beneath the victor's murdering steel.  
 Thus with his helpless partners to the last,  
 Sad refuge! Albert hugs the floating mast;  
 His soul could yet sustain this mortal blow,  
 But droops, alas! beneath superior woe!  
 For now soft nature's sympathetic chain  
 Tugs at his yearning heart with powerful strain;  
 His faithful wife for ever doom'd to mourn  
 For him, alas! who never shall return;  
 To black Adversity's approach exposed,  
 With want and hardships unforeseen enclosed:

His lovely daughter left without a friend,  
 Her innocence to succour and defend;  
 By youth and indigence set forth a prey  
 To lawless guilt, that flatters to betray.—  
 While these reflections rack his feeling mind,  
 Rodmond, who hung beside, his grasp resign'd;  
 And, as the tumbling waters o'er him roll'd,  
 His outstretch'd arms the master's legs enfold—  
 Sad Albert feels the dissolution near,  
 And strives in vain his fetter'd limbs to clear;  
 For Death bids every clenching joint adhere.  
 All faint, to heaven he throws his dying eyes.  
 And "O protect my wife and child!" he cries—  
 The gushing stream rolls back th' unfinished sound!

He gasps! he dies! and tumbles to the ground!  
 Five only left of all the perish'd throng,  
 Yet ride the pine which shoreward drives along;  
 With these Arion still his bold secures,  
 And all th' assaults of hostile waves endures.  
 O'er the dire prospect as for life he strives,  
 He looks if poor Palemon yet survives.  
 "Ah, wherefore, trusting to unequal art,  
 Didst thou incautious! from the wreck depart?  
 Alas! these rocks all human skill defy,  
 Who strikes them once beyond relief must die;  
 And, now, sore wounded, thou perhaps art tost  
 On these, or in some oozy cavern lost!"  
 Thus thought Arion, anxious gazing round,  
 In vain, his eyes no more Palemon found.  
 The demons of destruction hover nigh,  
 And thick their mortal shafts commission'd fly:  
 And now a breaking surge, with forceful away,  
 Two next Arion furious tears away;  
 Hurl'd on the crags, behold, they gasp! they bleed!

And groaning, cling upon th' illusive weed;—  
 Another billow burst in boundless roar!  
 Arion sinks! and Memory views no more!  
 Ah, total night and horror here preside!  
 My stunn'd ear tingles to the whizzing tide!  
 It is the funeral knell; and gliding near,  
 Methinks the phantoms of the dead appear!

But lo! emerging from the watery grave,  
 Again they float incumbent on the wave!  
 Again the dismal prospect opens round,  
 The wreck, the shores, the dying, and the drown'd.  
 And see! enfeebled by repeated shocks,  
 Those two who scramble on th' adjacent rocks,  
 Their faithless hold no longer can retain,  
 They sink o'erwhelm'd, and never rise again!

Two, with Arion, yet the mast upbore,  
 That now above the ridges reach'd the shore:  
 Still trembling to descend, they downward gaze  
 With horror pale, and torpid with amaze:  
 The floods recoil! the ground appears below!  
 And life's faint embers now rekindling glow;  
 A while they wait th' exhausted waves' retreat,  
 Then climb slow up the beach with hands and feet.

O Heaven! deliver'd by whose sovereign hand,  
 Still on the brink of hell they shuddering stand,  
 Receive the languid incense they bestow,  
 That damp with death appears not yet to glow.  
 To Thee each soul the warm oblation pays,  
 With trembling ardour of unequal praise.  
 In every heart dismay with wonder strives,  
 And hope the sickn'd spark of life revives;



Her magic powers their exiled health restore,  
Till horror and despair are felt no more.  
A troop of Grecians who inhabit nigh,  
And oft these perils of the deep destry,  
Roused by the blustering tempest of the night,  
Anxious had climb'd Colonna's neighbouring  
height;

When gazing downward on th' adjacent flood,  
Fall to their view the scene of ruin stood,  
The surf with mangled bodies strew'd around,  
And those yet breathing on the sea-wash'd ground!  
Though lost to science and the nobler arts,  
Yet Nature's lore inform'd their feeling hearts;  
Straight down the vale with hastening steps they  
hied.

Th' unhappy sufferers to assist and guide.

Meanwhile those three escaped beneath explore  
The first adventurous youth who reach'd the shore;  
Panting, with eyes averted from the day,  
Prone, helpless on the tangled beach he lay—  
It is Palemon;—O what tumults roll  
With hope and terror in Arion's soul!

If yet unhurt he lives again to view  
His friend, and this sole remnant of our crew!  
With us to travel through this foreign zone,  
And share the future good or ill-unknown!  
Arion thus: but ah! sad doom of Fate!

That bleeding Memory sorrows to relate:  
While yet afloat, on some resisting rock  
His ribs were dash'd, and fractured with the shock:  
Heart-piercing sight! those cheeks, so late array'd  
In beauty's bloom are pale, with mortal shade!  
Distilling blood his lovely breast o'erspread,  
And clogg'd the golden tresses of his head.  
Nor yet the lungs by this pernicious stroke  
Were wounded, or the vocal organs broke.

Down from his neck, with blazing gems array'd,  
Thy image, lovely Anna, hung portray'd;  
Th' unconscious figure smiling all serene,  
Suspended in a golden chain was seen.  
Hast thou, soft maiden; in this hour of wo,  
Beheld him writhing from the deadly blow,  
What force of art, what language could express  
Thine agony? thine exquisite distress?

But thou, alas! art doom'd to weep in vain  
For him thine eyes shall never see again!  
With dumb amazement pale, Arion gazed,  
And cautiously the wounded youth upraised.  
Palemon then, with cruel pangs oppress'd,  
In faltering accents thus his friend address'd:

"O rescued from destruction late so nigh,  
Beneath whose fatal influence doom'd I lie;  
Are we then exiled to this last retreat  
Of life, unhappy! thus decreed to meet?  
Ah! how unlike what yestern-morn enjoy'd  
Enchanting hopes, for ever now destroy'd!  
For, wounded far beyond all healing power,  
Palemon dies, and this his final hour:

By those fell breakers, where in vain I strove,  
At once cut off from fortune, life, and love!  
Far other scenes must soon present my sight,  
That lie deep buried yet in tenfold night.  
Ah! wretched father of a wretched son,  
Whom thy paternal prudence has undone!  
How will remembrance of this blinded care  
Bend down thy head with anguish and despair!  
Such dire effects from avarice arise,  
That deaf to Nature's voice and vainly wise,

With force severe endeavours to control  
The noblest passions that inspire the soul.  
But, O thou sacred Power! whose law connects  
Th' eternal chain of causes and effects,  
Let not thy chastening ministers of rage  
Afflict with sharp remorse his feeble age!  
And you, Arion! who with these the last  
Of all our crew survive the shipwreck past—  
Ah! cease to mourn! those friendly tears restrain;  
Nor give my dying moments keener pain!  
Since Heaven may soon thy wandering steps re-  
store,

When parted, hence, to England's distant shore  
Shouldst thou th' unwilling messenger of Fate  
To him the tragic story first relate,  
O! friendship's generous ardour then suppress,  
Nor hint the fatal cause of my distress;  
Nor let each horrid incident sustain  
The lengthen'd tale to aggravate his pain.  
Ah! then remember well my last request,  
For her who reigns for ever in my breast;  
Yet let him prove a father and a friend,  
The helpless maid to succour and defend.  
Say, I this suit implored with parting breath,  
So Heaven befriend him at his hour of death!  
But O, to lovely Anna shouldst thou tell  
What dire untimely end thy friend befell,  
Draw o'er the dismal scene soft Pity's veil;  
And lightly touch the lamentable tale:  
Say that my love, inviolably true,  
No change, no diminution ever knew;  
Lo! her bright image pendant on my neck,  
Is all Palemon rescued from the wreck:  
Take it, and say, when panting in the wave,  
I struggled life and this alone to save!

"My soul, that fluttering hastens to be free,  
Would yet a train of thoughts impart to thee;  
But strives in vain;—the chilling ice of Death  
Congeals my blood, and chokes the stream of  
breath:

Resign'd, she quits her comfortless abode,  
To course that long, unknown, eternal road.—  
O sacred source of ever-living light!  
Conduct the weary wanderer in her flight!  
Direct her onward to that peaceful shore,  
Where peril, pain, and death are felt no more!

"When thou some tale of hapless love shalt  
hear,

That steals from Pity's eye the melting tear,  
Of two chaste hearts by mutual passion join'd  
To absence, sorrow, and despair consign'd,  
O! then to swell the tides of social woe  
That heal th' afflicted bosom they o'erflow,  
While Memory dictates, this sad shipwreck tell,  
And what distress thy wretched friend befell!  
Then while in streams of soft compassion drown'd  
The swains lament and maidens weep around;  
While lisping children, touch'd with infant fear,  
With wonder gaze, and drop th' unconscious tear;  
O! then this moral bid their souls retain,  
*All thoughts of happiness on earth are vain.*"  
The last faint accents trembled on his tongue,  
That now inactive to the palate clung;

---

• —sed scilicet ultima semper  
Expectanda dies homini; "*dicique beatus  
Ante obitum nemo supremæque funera debet.*"  
Ovid. Met.

His bosom heaves a mortal groan—he dies!

And shades eternal sink upon his eyes!

As thus defaced in death Palemon lay,

Arion gazed upon the lifeless clay:

'Transfix'd he stood with awful terror fill'd,

While down his cheek the silent drops distill'd.

“O ill-starr'd votary, of unspotted truth!

Untimely perish'd in the bloom of youth,

Should e'er thy friend arrive on Albion's land,

He will obey, though painful, thy demand:

His tongue the dreadful story shall display,

And all the horrors of this dismal day!

Disastrous day! what ruin has thou bred!

What anguish to the living and the dead!

How hast thou left the widow all forlorn,

And ever doom'd the orphan child to mourn;

Through life's sad journey hopeless to complain?

Can sacred Justice these events ordain?

But, O my soul! avoid that wondrous maze

Where Reason, lost in endless error, strays!

As through this thorny vale of life we run,

Great Cause of all effects, *Thy will be done!*”

Now had the Grecians on the beach arrived

To aid the helpless few who yet survived:

While passing they behold the waves o'erspread

With shatter'd rafts and corse of the dead,

Three still alive, benumb'd and faint they find,

In mournful silence on a rock reclined;

The generous natives, moved with social pain,

The feeble strangers in their arms sustain;

With pitying sighs their hapless lot deplore,

And lead them trembling from the fatal shore

## ANNE LETITIA BARBAULD.

THIS gifted authoress, the daughter of Dr. John Aikin, was born at Kilworth Harcourt, in Leicestershire, on the 20th of June, 1743. Her education was entirely domestic, but the quickness of apprehension, and desire for learning which she manifested, induced her father to lend her his assistance towards enabling her to obtain a knowledge of Latin and Greek. On the removal of Dr. Aikin to superintend the dissenting academy at Warrington, in Lancashire, she accompanied him thither, in her fifteenth year, when she is said to have possessed great beauty of person and vivacity of intellect. The associates she met with at Warrington were in every way congenial to her mind, and among others, were Drs. Priestley and Enfield, with whom she formed an intimate acquaintance. In 1773, she was induced to publish a volume of her poems, which, in the course of the same year, went through four editions. They were followed by miscellaneous pieces in prose, by J. (her brother) and A. L. Aikin, which considerably added to her reputation.

In 1774, she married the Rev. Rochemont Barbauld, with whom she removed to Palgrave, near Dun, in Suffolk, where her husband had charge of a dissenting congregation, and was about to open a boarding-school. Mrs. Barbauld assisted him in the task of instruction; and some of her pupils, who have since risen to literary eminence, among whom were the present Mr. Denman and Sir William Gell, have acknowledged the value of her lessons in English composition, and declamation. In 1775, appeared a small volume from her pen, entitled *Devotional Pieces*, compiled from the *Psalms of David*, &c.; a collection which met with little success and some animadversion. In 1778, she published her *Lessons for Children from Two to Three Years Old*; and, in 1781, *Hymns in Prose, for Children*; both of which may be said to have formed an era in the art of instruction, and the former has been translated into French, by M. Pasquier.

In 1785, Mrs. Barbauld and her husband gave up their school and visited the continent, whence they returned to England in June, 1786, and in the following year took up their residence at Hampstead. Our authoress now began to use her pen on the popular side of politics, and published, successively, *An Address to the Opposers of the Repeal of the Corporation and Test Acts*; *A Poetical Epistle to Mr. Wilberforce on the Rejection of the Bill for Abolishing the Slave Trade*; *Remarks on Gilbert Wakefield's Inquiry into the Expediency*

and Propriety of Public or Social Worship; and *Sins of Government, Sins of the Nation, or a Discourse for the Fast*, which last appeared in 1793. In 1802, she removed, with Mr. Barbauld, to Stoke Newington; and in 1804, published selections from the *Spectator*, *Tatler*, *Guardian*, and *Freeholder*, with a preliminary essay, which is regarded as her most successful effort in literary criticism. In the same year, appeared her edition of *The Correspondence of Richardson*, in six volumes, duodecimo; but the most valuable part of this work is the very elegant and interesting life of that novelist, and the able review of his works, from the pen of our authoress. In 1808, she became a widow; and in 1810, appeared her edition of *The British Novelists*, with an introductory essay, and biographical and critical notices prefixed to the works of each author. In the following year she published a collection of prose and verse, under the title of *The Female Spectator*; and in the same year, appeared that original offspring of her genius, *Eighteen Hundred and Eleven*, a poem. This was the last separate publication of Mrs. Barbauld, who died on the 9th of March, 1825, in the eighty-second year of her age. An edition of her works appeared in the same year, in two octavo volumes, with a memoir, by Lucy Aikin.

Mrs. Barbauld is one of the most eminent female writers which England has produced; and both in prose and poetry she is hardly surpassed by any of her sex, in the present age. With respect to the style, we shall, perhaps, best describe it, by calling it that of a female Johnson; and her *Essay on Romances* is a professed imitation of the manner of that great critic. He is himself said to have allowed it to be the best that was ever attempted; "because it reflected the colour of his thoughts, no less than the turn of his expressions." She is, however, not without a style of her own, which is graceful, easy, and natural; alike calculated to engage the most common, and the most elevated understanding. Her poems are addressed more to the feelings than to the imagination,—more to the reason than the senses; but the language never becomes prosaic, and has sublimity and pathos, totally free from bombast and affectation. The spirit of piety and benevolence that breathes through her works pervaded her life, and she is an amiable example to her sex that it is possible to combine, without danger to its morals or religious principles, a manly understanding with a feminine and susceptible heart.

## CORSIKA.

WRITTEN IN THE YEAR 1793.

..... A manly race  
Of unsubmitting spirit, wise and brave ;  
Who still through bleeding ages struggled hard  
To hold a generous undiminish'd state ;  
Too much in vain

THOMSON.

HAIL, generous Corsica ! unconquer'd isle !  
The fort of freedom ; that amidst the waves  
Stands like a rock of adamant, and dares  
The wildest fury of the beating storm.

And are there yet, in this late sickly age,  
Unkindly to the towering growths of virtue,  
Such bold exalted spirits ? Men whose deeds,  
To the bright annals of old Greece opposed,  
Would throw in shades her yet unrivall'd name,  
And dim the lustre of her fairest page !  
And glows the flame of Liberty so strong  
In this lone speck of earth ! this spot obscure,  
Shaggy with woods, and crusted o'er with rock,  
By slaves surrounded, and by slaves oppress'd !  
What then should Britons feel !—should they not  
catch

The warm contagion of heroic ardour,  
And kindle at a fire so like their own !

Such were the working thoughts which swell'd  
the breast

Of generous Boswell ; when with nobler aim  
And views beyond the narrow beaten track  
By trivial fancy trod, he turn'd his course  
From polish'd Gallia's soft delicious vales,  
From the gray relics of imperial Rome,  
From her long galleries of laurell'd stone,  
Her chisell'd heroes and her marble gods,  
Whose dumb majestic pomp yet awes the world,  
To animated forms of patriot zeal ;  
Warm in the living majesty of virtue ;  
Elate with fearless spirit ; firm ; resolved ;  
By fortune nor subdued, nor awed by power.

How raptured fancy burns, while warm in  
thought

I trace the pictured landscape ; while I kiss  
With pilgrim lips devout the sacred soil  
Stain'd with the blood of heroes. Cyrrus, hail !  
Hail to thy rocky, deep indented shores,  
And pointed cliffs, which bear the chafing deep  
Incessant foaming round thy shaggy sides.  
Hail to thy winding bays, thy sheltering ports,  
And ample harbours, which inviting stretch  
Their hospitable arms to every sail :  
Thy numerous streams, that bursting from the  
cliffs

Down the steep channell'd rock impetuous pour  
With grateful murmur : on the fearful edge  
Of the rude precipice, thy hamlets brown  
And straw-roof'd cots, which from the level vale  
Scarce seen, amongst the craggy hanging cliffs  
Seem like an eagle's nest aerial built.  
Thy swelling mountains, brown with solemn  
shade

Of various trees, that wave their giant arms  
O'er the rough sons of freedom ; lofty pines,  
And hardy fir, and ilex ever green,  
And spreading chestnut, with each humbler plant,

And shrub of fragrant leaf, that clothes their sides  
With living verdure ; whence the clustering bee  
Extracts her golden dews : the shining box  
And sweet-leaved myrtle, aromatic thyme,  
The prickly juniper, and the green leaf  
Which feeds the spinning worm ; while glowing  
bright

Beneath the various foliage, wildly spreads  
The arbutus, and rears his scarlet fruit  
Luxuriant, mantling o'er the craggy steeps ;  
And thy own native laurel crowns the scene.  
Hail to thy savage forests, awful, deep ;  
Thy tangled thickets, and thy crowded woods,  
The haunt of herds untamed ; which sullen bound  
From rock to rock with fierce unsocial air,  
And wilder gaze, as conscious of the power  
That loves to reign amid the lonely scenes  
Of unquell'd nature : precipices huge,  
And tumbling torrents ; trackless deserts, plains  
Fenced in with guardian rocks, whose quattries  
teem

With shining steel, that to the cultured fields  
And sunny hills which wave with bearded grain,  
Defends their homely produce. Liberty,  
The mountain goddess, loves to range at large  
Amid such scenes, and on the iron soil  
Prints her majestic step. For these she scorns  
The green enamell'd vales, the velvet lap  
Of smooth savannah, where the pillow'd head  
Of luxury reposes ; balmy gales,  
And bowers that breathe of bliss. For these,

when first

This isle emerging like a beauteous gem  
From the dark bosom of the Tyrrhene main.  
Rear'd its fair front, she mark'd it for her own,  
And with her spirit warm'd. Her genuine sons,  
A broken remnant, from the generous stock  
Of ancient Greece, from Sparta's sad remains,  
True to their high descent, preserved unquenoh'd  
The sacred fire through many a barbarous age :  
Whom, nor the iron rod of cruel Carthage,  
Nor the dread sceptre of imperial Rome,  
Nor bloody Goth, nor grisly Saracen,  
Nor the long galling yoke of proud Liguria,  
Could crush into subjection. Still unquell'd  
They rose superior, bursting from their chains,  
And claim'd man's dearest birthright, liberty :  
And long, through many a hard unequal strife,  
Maintain'd the glorious conflict ; long withstood,  
With single arm, the whole collected force  
Of haughty Genoa, and ambitious Gaul.  
And shall withstand it—Trust the faithful muse !  
It is not in the force of mortal arm,  
Scarcely in fate, to bind the struggling soul  
That gall'd by wanton power, indignant swells  
Against oppression ; breathing great revenge.  
Careless of life, determined to be free.  
And favouring Heaven approves : for see the  
man,

Born to exalt his own, and give mankind  
A glimpse of higher natures : just, as great ;  
The soul of council, and the nerve of war ;  
Of high unshaken spirit, temper'd sweet  
With soft urbanity, and polish'd grace,  
And attic wit, and gay unstudied smiles :  
Whom Heaven in some propitious hour endow'd  
With every purer virtue : gave him all  
That lifts the hero, or adorns the man.

Gave him the eye sublime ; the searching glance,  
 Keen, scanning deep, that smites the guilty soul  
 As with a beam from heaven : on his brow  
 Serene, and spacious front, set the broad seal  
 Of dignity and rule ; then smiled benign  
 On this fair pattern of a God below, [breast  
 High wrought, and breathed into his swelling  
 The large ambitious wish to save his country.  
 O beauteous title to immortal fame !

The man devoted to the public, stands  
 In the bright records of superior worth,  
 A step below the skies : if he succeed,  
 The first fair lot which earth affords, is his ;  
 And if he falls, he falls above a throne.  
 When such their leader, can the brave despair !  
 Freedom the cause, and Paoli the chief !  
 Success to your fair hopes ! A British muse,  
 Though weak and powerless, lifts her fervent  
 voice,

And breathes a prayer for your success. O could  
 She scatter blessings as the morn sheds dew,  
 To drop upon your heads ! But patient hope  
 Must wait th' appointed hour ; secure of this,  
 That never with the indolent and weak  
 Will Freedom deign to dwell ; she must be seized  
 By that bold arm that wrestles for the blessing :  
 'Tis Heaven's best prize, and must be bought with  
 blood.

When the storm thickens, when the combat burns,  
 And pain and death in every horrid shape  
 That can appeal the feeble, prowl around,  
 Then Virtue triumphs ; then her towering form  
 Dilates with kindling majesty ; her mien  
 Breathes a diviner spirit, and enlarged  
 Each spreading feature, with an ampler port  
 And bolder tone, exulting, rides the storm,  
 And joys amidst the tempest. Then she reaps  
 Her golden harvest ; fruits of nobler growth  
 And higher relish than meridian suns  
 Can ever ripen ; fair, heroic deeds,  
 And godlike action. 'Tis not meats and drinks,  
 And balmy airs, and vernal suns and showers,  
 That feed and ripen minds ; 'tis toil and danger ;  
 And wrestling with the stubborn grips of fate ;  
 And war, and sharp distress, and paths obscure  
 And dubious. The bold swimmer joys not so  
 To feel the proud waves under him, and beat  
 With strong repelling arm the billowy surge ;  
 The generous courser does not so exult  
 To toss his floating mane against the wind,  
 And neigh amidst the thunder of the war,  
 As Virtue to oppose her swelling breast  
 Like a firm shield against the darts of fate.  
 And when her sons in that rough school have  
 learn'd

To smile at danger, then the hand that raised,  
 Shall hush the storm, and lead the shining train  
 Of peaceful years in bright procession on.  
 Then shall the shepherd's pipe, the muse's lyre,  
 On Cyrrus' shores be heard : her grateful sons  
 With loud acclaim and hymns of cordial praise  
 Shall hail their high deliverers ; every name  
 To virtue dear be from oblivion snatched  
 And placed among the stars : but chiefly thine,  
 Thine, Paoli, with sweetest sound shall dwell  
 On their applauding lips ; thy sacred name,  
 Redeem'd to long posterity, some muse,  
 More worthy of the theme, shall consecrate

To after-ages, and applauding worlds  
 Shall bless the godlike man who saved his country.

\*\*\*\*\*

So vainly wish'd, so fondly hoped the muse :  
 Too fondly hoped. The iron fates prevail,  
 And Cyrrus is no more. Her generous sons,  
 Less vanquish'd than o'erwhelm'd, by numbers  
 crush'd,

Admired, unaided fell. So strives the moon  
 In dubious battle with the gathering clouds,  
 And strikes a splendor through them ; till at  
 length

Storms rolled on storms involve the face of heaven  
 And quench her struggling fires. Forgive the zeal  
 That, too presumptuous, whisper'd better things,  
 And read the book of destiny amiss.

Not with the purple colouring of success  
 Is virtue best adorn'd : th' attempt is praise.  
 There yet remains a freedom, nobler far  
 Than kings or senates can destroy or give ;  
 Beyond the proud oppressor's cruel grasp  
 Seated secure, uninjured, undestroy'd ;  
 Worthy of gods :—the freedom of the mind.

#### THE MOUSE'S PETITION.\*

O HEAR a pensive prisoner's prayer,  
 For liberty that sighs :  
 And never let thine heart be shut  
 Against the wretch's cries !

For here forlorn and sad I sit  
 Within the wiry grate ;  
 And tremble at th' approaching morn,  
 Which brings impending fate.

If e'er thy breast with freedom glow'd,  
 And spurn'd a tyrant's chain,  
 Let not thy strong oppressive force  
 A free-born mouse detain !

O do not stain with guiltless blood  
 Thy hospitable hearth ;  
 Nor triumph that thy wiles betray'd  
 A prize so little worth.

The scatter'd gleanings of a feast  
 My frugal meals supply ;  
 But if thine unrelenting heart  
 That slender boon deny,—

The cheerful light, the vital air,  
 Are blessings widely given ;  
 Let Nature's commoners enjoy  
 The common gifts of heaven.

The well-taught philosophic mind  
 To all compassion gives ;  
 Casts round the world an equal eye  
 And feels for all that lives.

\* Found in the trap where he had been confined all night by Dr. Priestley, for the sake of making experiments with different kinds of air.

If mind,—as ancient sages taught,—  
A never-dying flame,  
Still shifts through matter's varying forms,  
In every form the same;

Beware, lest in the worm you crush,  
A brother's soul you find;  
And tremble lest thy luckless hand  
Dislodge a kindred mind.

Or, if this transient gleam of day  
Be *all* of life we share,  
Let pity plead within thy breast  
That little *all* to spare.

So may thy hospitable board  
With health and peace be crown'd;  
And every charm of heartfelt ease  
Beneath thy roof be found,

So when destruction lurks unseen,  
Which men, like mice, may share,  
May some kind angel clear thy path,  
And break the hidden snare.

#### CHARACTERS.

O BORN to soothe distress and lighten care,  
Lively as soft, and innocent as fair!  
Blest with that sweet simplicity of thought  
So rarely found, and never to be taught;  
Of winning speech, endearing, artless, kind,  
The loveliest pattern of a female mind;  
Like some fair spirit from the realms of rest,  
With all her native heaven within her breast;  
So pure, so good, she scarce can guess at sin,  
But thinks the world without like that within;  
Such melting tenderness, so fond to bless,  
Her charity almost become excess.  
Wealth may be courted, Wisdom be revered,  
And Beauty praised, and brutal Strength be fear'd;  
But Goodness only can affection move,  
And love must owe its origin to love

*Illam quicquid agit, quoquo vestigia flectit,  
Componit, furtim, subsequiturque decor.*  
TASUL.

Or gentle manners, and of taste refined,  
With all the graces of a polish'd mind;  
Clear sense and truth still shone in all she spoke,  
And from her lips no idle sentence broke.  
Each nicer elegance of art she knew;  
Correctly fair, and regularly true.  
Her ready fingers plied with equal skill  
The pencil's task, the needle, or the quill;  
So poised her feelings, so composed her soul,  
So subject all to reason's calm control,—  
One only passion, strong and unconfined,  
Disturb'd the balance of her even mind  
In every word, and look, and thought confest—  
One passion ruled despotic in her breast,  
But that was love; and love delights to bless  
The generous transports of a fond excess.

HAPPY old man! who stretch'd beneath the shade  
Of large grown trees, or in the rustic porch  
With woodbine canopied, where linger yet  
The hospitable virtues, calm enjoy't  
Nature's best blessings all;—a healthy age  
Ruddy and vigorous, native cheerfulness,  
Plain-hearted friendship, simple piety,  
The rural manners and the rural joys  
Friendly to life. O rude of speech, yet rich  
In genuine worth, not unobserved shall pass  
Thy bashful virtues! for the muse shall mark,  
Detect thy charities, and call to light  
Thy secret deeds of mercy; while the poor,  
The desolate, and friendless, at thy gate,  
A numerous family, with better praise  
Shall hallow in their hearts thy spotless name

SUCH were the dames of old heroic days,  
Which faithful story yet delights to praise;  
Who, great in useful works, hung o'er the loom,—  
The mighty mothers of immortal Rome:  
Obscure, in sober dignity retired,  
They more deserved than sought to be admired;  
The household virtues o'er their honour'd head  
Their simple grace and modest lustre shed:  
Chaste their attire, their feet unused to roam,  
They loved the sacred threshold of their home;  
Yet true to glory, fann'd the generous flame,  
Bade lovers, brothers, sons aspire to fame;  
In the young bosom cherish'd Virtue's seed,  
The secret springs of many a godlike deed.  
So the fair stream in some sequester'd glade  
With lowly state glides silent through the shade,  
Yet by the smiling meads her urn is blest,  
With freshest flowers her rising banks are dress'd,  
And groves of laurel by her sweetness fed,  
High o'er the forest lift their verdant head.

Is there whom genius and whom taste adorn  
With rare but happy union; in whose breast  
Calm, philosophic, thoughtful, largely fraught  
With stores of various knowledge, dwell the  
powers

That trace out secret causes, and unveil  
Great Nature's awful face? Is there whose hours  
Of still domestic leisure breathe the soul  
Of friendship, peace, and elegant delight  
Beneath poetic shades, where leads the muse  
Through walks of fragrance, and the fairy groves  
Where young ideas blossom?—Is there one  
Whose tender hand, lenient of human woes,  
Wards off the dart of death, and smooths the couch  
Of torturing anguish? On so dear a name  
May blessings dwell, honour and cordial praise;  
Nor heed he be a brother to be loved.

CHAMPION of Truth, alike through Nature's field,  
And where in sacred leaves she shines reveal'd,—  
Alike in both, eccentric, piercing, bold,  
Like his own lightnings, which no chains can  
hold;  
Neglecting caution, and disdainful art,  
He seeks no armour for a naked heart:—  
Pursue the track thy ardent genius shows,  
That like the sun illumines where it goes.

Travel the various map of Science o'er,  
Record past wonders, and discover more;  
Pour thy free spirit o'er the breathing page,  
And wake the virtue of a careless age.  
But O forgive, if touched with fond regret  
Fancy recalls the scenes she can't forget,  
Recalls the vacant smile, the social hours  
Which charm'd us once, for once those scenes  
were ours!

And while thy praises through wide realms extend,  
We sit in shades, and mourn the absent friend.  
So where th' impetuous river sweeps the plain,  
Itself a sea, and rushes to the main;  
While its firm banks repel conflicting tides,  
And stately on its breast the vessel glides;  
Admiring much the shepherd stands to gaze,  
Awe-struck, and mingling wonder with his praise;  
Yet more he loves its winding path to trace  
Through beds of flowers, and Nature's rural face,  
While yet a stream the silent vale is cheer'd,  
By many a recollected scene endear'd,  
Where trembling first beneath the poplar shade  
He tuned his pipe, to suit the wild cascade.

#### AN INVENTORY OF THE FURNITURE IN R. PRIESTLEY'S STUDY.

A MAP of every country known,  
With not a foot of land his own.  
A list of folks that kick'd a dust  
On this poor globe, from Ptol. the First;  
He hopes,—indeed it is but fair,—  
Some day to get a corner there.  
A group of all the British kings,  
Fair emblem! on a packthread swings.  
The fathers, ranged in goodly row,  
A decent, venerable show,  
Writ a great while ago, they tell us,  
And many an inch o'erstop their fellows.  
A Juvenal to hunt for mottoes;  
And Ovid's tales of nymphs and grottoes.  
The mock-robed lawyers, all in white;  
Pure as the lamb,—at least to sight.  
A shelf of bottles, jar and phial,  
By which the rogue he can defy all,—  
All fill'd with lightning keen and genuine,  
And many a little imp he'll pen you in;  
Which, like Le Sage's sprite, let out  
Among the neighbours makes a rout;  
Brings down the lightning on their houses,  
And kills their geese, and frights their spouses.  
A rare thermometer, by which  
He settles to the nicest pitch,  
The just degrees of heat, to raise  
Sermons, or politics, or plays.  
Papers and books, a strange mix'd olio,  
From shilling touch to pompous folio;  
Answer, remark, reply, rejoinder,  
Fresh from the mint, all stamp'd and coin'd here;  
Like new-made glass, set by to cool,  
Before it bears the workman's tool.  
A blotted proof-sheet, wet from Bowling.  
"How can a man his anger hold in?"—  
Fugitive rhymes, and college themes,  
"Worm-eaten plans, and embryo schemes;—

A mass of heterogeneous matter,  
A chaos dark, nor land nor water;—  
New books, like new-born infants, stand,  
Waiting the printer's clothing hand;—  
Others, a motley ragged brood,  
Their limbs unfashion'd all, and rude,  
Like Cadmus' half-form'd men appear;  
One rears a helm, one lifts a spear,  
And feet were lopp'd and fingers torn  
Before their fellow limbs were born;  
A leg began to kick and sprawl  
Before the head was seen at all,  
Which quiet as a mushroom lay  
Till crumbling hillocks gave it way;  
And all, like controversial writing,  
Were born with teeth, and sprung up fighting  
"But what is this," I hear you cry,  
"Which saucily provokes my eye?"—  
A thing unknown, without a name,  
Born of the air and doom'd to flame.

#### ON A LADY'S WRITING.

HER even lines her steady temper show,  
Neat as her dress, and polish'd as her brow;  
Strong as her judgment, easy as her air;  
Correct though free, and regular though fair:  
And the same graces o'er her pen preside,  
That form her manners and her footsteps guide

#### ON THE DESERTED VILLAGE.

In vain fair Auburn weeps her desert plains,  
She moves our envy who so well complains;  
In vain has proud oppression laid her low,  
So sweet a garland on her faded brow.  
Now, Auburn, now absolve impartial fate,  
Which if it made thee wretched, makes thee great  
So, unobserved, some humble plant may bloom,  
Till crush'd it fills the air with sweet perfume;  
So, had thy swains in ease and plenty slept,  
Thy poet had not sung, nor Britain wept.  
Nor let Britannia mourn her drooping bay,  
Unhonour'd genius, and her swift decay;  
O patron of the poor! it cannot be,  
While one—one poet yet remains like thee!  
Nor can the muse desert our favour'd isle,  
Till thou desert the muse and scorn her smile

#### HYMN TO CONTENT.

.....natura beatis  
Omnibus esse dedit, si quis cognoverit uti.  
CLAUDIAN.

O THOU, the nymph with placid eye!  
O seldom found, yet ever nigh!  
Receive my temperate vow:  
Not all the storms that shake the pole  
Can e'er disturb thy halcyon soul,  
And smooth unalter'd brow.

O come, in simple vest array'd,  
With all thy sober cheer display'd,  
To bless my longing sight;  
Thy mien composed, thy even pace,  
Thy meek regard, thy matron grace,  
And chaste subdued delight.

No more by varying passions beat,  
O gently guide my pilgrim feet  
To find thy hermit cell;  
Where in some pure and equal sky,  
Beneath thy soft indulgent eye,  
The modest virtues dwell.

Simplicity in Attic vest,  
And Innocence with candid breast,  
And clear undaunted eye;  
And Hope, who points to distant years,  
Fair opening through this vale of tears  
A vista to the sky.

There Health, through whose calm bosom glide  
The temperate joys in even tide,  
That rarely ebb or flow;  
And Patience there, thy sister meek,  
Presents her mild unvarying cheek  
To meet the offer'd blow.

Her influence taught the Phrygian sage  
A tyrant master's wanton rage  
With settled smiles to meet:  
Inured to toil and bitter bread,  
He bow'd his meek submitted head,  
And kiss'd thy sainted feet.

But thou, O nymph retired and coy!  
In what brown hamlet dost thou joy  
To tell thy tender tale?  
The lowliest children of the ground,  
Moss-rose, and violet blossom round,  
And lily of the vale.

O say what soft propitious hour  
I best may choose to hail thy power,  
And court thy gentle sway!  
When Autumn friendly to the muse,  
Shall thy own modest tints diffuse,  
And shed thy milder day.

When Eve, her dewy star beneath,  
Thy balmy spirit loves to breathe,  
And every storm is laid;—  
If such an hour was e'er thy choice,  
Oft let me hear thy soothing voice  
Low whispering through the shade.

#### THE ORIGIN OF SONG-WRITING.\*

*Ille indocto primum se exercuit arcu;  
Hæc mihi quam docuit nunc habet ille manus!*  
TERT.

WHEN Cupid, wanton boy! was young,  
His wings unfledged, and rude his tongue,  
He loiter'd in Arcadian bowers,  
And hid his bow in wreaths of flowers;

Or pierced some fond unguarded heart  
With now and then a random dart;  
But heroes scorned the idle boy,  
And love was but a shepherd's toy.  
When Venus, vex'd to see her child  
Amid the forests thus run wild,  
Would point him out some nobler game  
Goda and godlike men to tame.  
She seized the boy's reluctant hand,  
And led him to the virgin band,  
Where the sister muses round  
Swell the deep majestic sound;  
And in solemn strains unite,  
Breathing chaste, severe delight;  
Songs of chiefs and heroes old,  
In unsubmitting virtue bold;  
Of even valour's temperate heat,  
And toils to stubborn patience sweet;  
Of nodding plumes and burnish'd arms  
And glory's bright terrific charms.

The potent sounds like lightning dart  
Resistance through the glowing heart;  
Of power to lift the fixed soul  
High o'er Fortune's proud control;  
Kindling deep, prophetic musing;  
Love of beauteous death infusing;  
Scorn, and unconquerable hate  
Of tyrant pride's unhallow'd state.  
The boy abash'd, and half afraid,  
Beheld each chaste immortal maid:  
Pallas spread her Egis there;  
Mars stood by with threatening air;  
And stern Diana's joy look  
With sudden chill his bosom struck.

"Daughters of Jove, receive the child,"  
The queen of beauty said, and smiled;—  
Her rosy breath perfumed the air,  
And scatter'd sweet contagion there  
Relenting Nature learn'd to languish,  
And sicken'd with delightful anguish:—  
"Receive him artless yet and young;  
Refine his air, and smooth his tongue:  
Conduct him through your favourite bowers,  
Enrich'd with fair perennial flowers,  
To solemn shades and springs that lie  
Remote from each unhallow'd eye;  
Teach him to spell those mystic names  
That kindle bright immortal flames:  
And guide his young unpractised feet  
To reach coy Learning's lofty seat."

Ah, luckless hour! mistaken maids,  
When Cupid sought the muses' shades!  
Of their sweetest notes beguiled,  
By the sly insidious child;  
Now of power his darts are found  
Twice ten thousand times to wound.  
Now no more the slacken'd strings  
Breathe of high immortal things,  
But Cupid tunes the Muse's lyre  
To languid notes of soft desire.  
In every clime, in every tongue,  
'Tis love inspires the poet's song.  
Hence Sappho's soft infectious page;  
Monimia's woe; Othello's rage;  
Abandon'd Dido's fruitless prayer;  
And Eloisa's long despair;  
The garland, blest with many a vow,  
For haughty Zacharias's brow;

\* Addressed to the Author of *Essays on Song-writing*.



And wash'd with tears, the mournful verse  
 That Petrarch laid on Laura's hearse.  
 But more than all the sister choir,  
 Music confess'd the pleasing fire.  
 Here sovereign Cupid reign'd alone ;  
 Music and song were all his own.  
 Sweet as in old Arcadian plains,  
 The British pipe has caught the strains :  
 And where the Tweed's pure current glides,  
 Or Liffy rolls her limpid tides ;  
 Or Thames his oozy waters leads  
 Through rural bowers or yellow meads,—  
 With many an old romantic tale  
 Has cheer'd the lone sequester'd vale ;  
 With many a sweet and tender lay  
 Deceived the tiresome summer day.  
 'Tis yours to cull with happy art  
 Each meaning verse that speaks the heart ;  
 And fair array'd, in order meet,  
 To lay the wreath at Beauty's feet.

## ODE TO SPRING.

SWEET daughter of a rough and stormy sire,  
 Hear Winter's blooming child ; delightful Spring !  
 Whose unshorn locks with leaves  
 And swelling buds are crown'd ;

From the green islands of eternal youth,—  
 Crown'd with fresh blooms and ever springing  
 shade,—

Turn, hither turn thy step,  
 O thou, whose powerful voice

More sweet than softest touch of Doric reed,  
 Or Lydian flute, can sooth the madding wind,—  
 And through the stormy deep  
 Breathe thine own tender calm.

Thee, best beloved ! the virgin train await  
 With songs and festal rites, and joy to rove  
 Thy blooming wilds among,  
 And vales and dewy lawns,

With untired feet ; and cull thy earliest sweets  
 To weave fresh garlands for the glowing brow  
 Of him, the favoured youth  
 That prompts their whisper'd sigh.

Unlock thy copious stores,—those tender showers  
 That drop their sweetness on the infant buds ;  
 And silent dews that swell  
 The milky ear's green stem,

And feed the flowering osier's early shoots ;  
 And call those winds which through the whispering  
 boughs  
 With warm and pleasant breath  
 Salute the blowing flowers.

Now let me sit beneath the whitening thorn,  
 And mark thy spreading tints steal o'er the dale ;  
 And watch with patient eye  
 Thy fair unfolding charms.

O nymph, approach ! while yet the temperate sun  
 With bashful forehead through the cold moist air  
 Throws his young maiden beams,  
 And with chaste kisses wooes

The earth's fair bosom ; while the streaming veil  
 Of lucid clouds with kind and frequent shade  
 Protects thy modest blooms  
 From his severer blaze.

Sweet is thy reign, but short :—The red dog-star  
 Shall scorch thy tresses, and the mower's scythe  
 Thy greens, thy flowerets all,  
 Remorseless shall destroy.

Reluctant shall I bid thee then farewell ;  
 For O, not all that Autumn's lap contains,  
 Nor Summer's ruddiest fruits,  
 Can aught for thee atone.

Fair Spring ! whose simplest promise more delights  
 Than all their largest wealth, and through the heart  
 Each joy and new-born hope  
 With softest influence breathes.

## AN ADDRESS TO THE DEITY.

God of my life ! and Author of my days !  
 Permit my feeble voice to lisp thy praise ;  
 And trembling, take upon a mortal tongue  
 That hallowed name, to harps of seraphs sung.  
 Yet here the brightest seraphs could no more  
 Than veil their faces, tremble, and adore.  
 Worms, angels, men, in every different sphere,  
 Are equal all,—for all are nothing here.  
 All nature faints beneath the mighty name,  
 Which nature's works through all their parts  
 proclaim.

I feel that name my inmost thoughts control,  
 And breathe an awful stillness through my soul ;  
 As by a charm, the waves of grief subside ;  
 Impetuous Passion stops her headlong tide :  
 At thy felt presence all emotions cease,  
 And my hush'd spirit finds a sudden peace,  
 Till every worldly thought within me dies,  
 And earth's gay pageants vanish from my eyes ;  
 Till all my sense is lost in infinite,  
 And one vast object fills my aching sight.

But soon, alas ! this holy calm is broke ;  
 My soul submits to wear her wonted yoke ;  
 With shackled pinions strives to soar in vain,  
 And mingles with the dross of earth again.  
 But he, our gracious Master, kind as just,  
 Knowing our frame, remembers man is dust.  
 His spirit, ever brooding o'er our mind,  
 Sees the first wish to better hopes inclined ;  
 Marks the young dawn of every virtuous aim,  
 And fans the smoking flax into a flame.  
 His ears are open to the softest cry,  
 His grace descends to meet the lifted eye ;  
 He reads the language of a silent tear,  
 And sighs are incense from a heart sincere.  
 Such are the vows, the sacrifice I give ;  
 Accept the vow, and bid the suppliant live :  
 From each terrestrial bondage set me free ;  
 Still every wish that centres not in thee ;  
 Bid my fond hopes, my vain disquiets cease,  
 And point my path to everlasting peace.

If the soft hand of winning Pleasure leads  
 By living waters, and through flowery meads,  
 When all is smiling, tranquil, and serene,  
 And vernal beauty paints the flattering scene

O teach me to elude each latent snare,  
And whisper to my sliding heart,—Beware!  
With caution let me hear the syren's voice,  
And doubtful, with a trembling heart, rejoice.  
If friendless, in a vale of tears I stray,  
Where briars wound, and thorns perplex my way,  
Still let my steady soul thy goodness see,  
And with strong confidence lay hold on thee;  
With equal eye my various lot receive,  
Resign'd to die, or resolute to live;  
Prepared to kiss the sceptre or the rod,  
While God is seen in all, and all in God.

I read his awful name, emblazon'd high  
With golden letters on th' illumined sky;  
Nor less the mystic characters I see  
Wrought in each flower, inscribed in every tree;  
In every leaf that trembles to the breeze  
I hear the voice of God among the trees;  
With thee in shady solitudes I walk,  
With thee in busy crowded cities talk;  
In every creature own thy forming power,  
In each event thy providence adore.  
Thy hopes shall animate my drooping soul,  
Thy precepts guide me, and thy fears control:  
Thus shall I rest, unmoved by all alarms,  
Secure within the temple of thine arms;  
From anxious cares, from gloomy terrors free,  
And feel myself omnipotent in thee.

Then when the last, the closing hour, draws nigh,  
And earth recedes before my swimming eye;  
When trembling on the doubtful edge of fate  
I stand, and stretch my view to either state:  
Teach me to quit this transitory scene  
With decent triumph, and a look serene;  
Teach me to fix my ardent hopes on high,  
And having lived to Thee, in Thee to die.

#### A SUMMER EVENING'S MEDITATION.

'Tis past! the sultry tyrant of the south  
Has spent his short-lived rage; more grateful hours  
Move silent on; the skies no more repel  
The dazzled sight, but with mild maiden beams  
Of temper'd lustre court the cherish'd eye  
To wander o'er their sphere; where hung aloft  
Dian's bright crescent, like a silver bow  
New strung in heaven, lifts high its beamy horns  
Impatient for the night, and seems to push  
Her brother down the sky. Fair Venus shines  
E'en in the eye of day; with sweetest beam  
Propitious shines, and shakes a trembling flood  
Of soften'd radiance from her dewy locks.  
The shadows spread apace; while meek E'en,  
Her cheek yet warm with blushes, slow retires  
Through the Hesperian gardens of the west,  
And shuts the gates of day. 'Tis now the hour  
When Contemplation from her sunless haunts,  
The cool damp grotto, or the lonely depth  
Of unpierced woods, where wrapt in solid shade  
She mused away the gaudy hours of noon,  
And fed on thoughts unripen'd by the sun,  
Moves forward; and with radiant finger points  
To yon blue concave swell'd by breath divine,  
Where, one by one, the living eyes of heaven  
Awake, quick kindling o'er the face of ether  
One boundless blaze; ten thousand trembling fires,

And dancing lustres, where the unsteady eye,  
Restless and dazzled, wanders unconfin'd  
O'er all this field of glories; spacious field,  
And worthy of the Master: he, whose hand  
With hieroglyphics elder than the Nile  
Inscribed the mystic tablet, hung on high  
To public gaze, and said, "Adore, O man!  
The finger of thy God." From what pure wells  
Of milky light, what soft o'erflowing urn,  
Are all these lamps so fill'd these friendly lamps  
For ever streaming o'er the azure deep  
To point our path, and light us to our home.  
How soft they slide along their lucid spheres!  
And silent as the foot of Time, fulfil  
Their destined courses: Nature's self is hush'd  
And, but a scatter'd leaf, which rustles through  
The thick-wove foliage, not a sound is heard  
To break the midnight air; though the raised ear  
Intensely listening, drinks in every breath.  
How deep the silence, yet how loud the praise!  
But are they silent all! or is there not  
A tongue in every star, that talks with man,  
And woos him to be wise! nor woos in vain:  
This dead of midnight is the noon of thought,  
And Wisdom mounts her zenith with the stars.  
At this still hour the self-collected soul  
Turns inward, and beholds a stranger there  
Of high descent, and more than mortal rank;  
An embryo god; a spark of fire divine,  
Which must burn on for ages, when the sun,—  
Fair transitory creature of a day!—  
Has closed his golden eye, and wrapped in shades  
Forgets his wonted journey through the east.  
Ye citadels of light, and seats of gods!  
Perhaps my future home, from whence the soul,  
Revolving periods past, may oft look back  
With recollected tenderness on all  
The various busy scenes she left below,  
Its deep-laid projects, and its strange events,  
As on some fond and doating tale that sooth'd  
Her infant hours—O be it lawful now  
To tread the hallow'd circle of your courts,  
And with mute wonder and delighted awe  
Approach your burning confines. Seized in  
thought,

On Fancy's wild and roving wing I sail,  
From the green borders of the peopled Earth,  
And the pale Moon, her dutious fair attendant;  
From solitary Mars; from the vast orb  
Of Jupiter, whose huge gigantic bulk  
Dances in ether like the lightest leaf;  
To the dim verge, the suburbs of the system,  
Where cheerless Saturn midst his watery moons  
Girt with a lucid zone, in gloomy pomp,  
Sits like an exiled monarch: fearless thence  
I launch into the trackless deeps of space,  
Where, burning round, ten thousand suns appear,  
Of elder beam, which ask no leave to shine  
Of our terrestrial star, nor borrow light  
From the proud regent of our scanty day;  
Sons of the morning, first-born of creation,  
And only less than Him who marks their track,  
And guides their fiery wheels. Here must I stop  
Or is there aught beyond? What hand unseen  
Impels me onward through the glowing orbs  
Of habitable nature, far remote,  
To the dread confines of eternal night,  
To solitudes of vast unpeopled space,

The deserts of creation, wide and wild ;  
 Where embryo systems and unkindled suns  
 Sleep in the womb of chaos ? fancy droops,  
 And thought astonish'd stops her bold career.  
 But O thou mighty Mind ! whose powerful word  
 Said, thus let all things be, and thus they were,  
 Where shall I seek thy presence ? how unblamed  
 Invoke thy dread perfection ?  
 Have the broad eyelids of the morn beheld thee ?  
 Or does the beamy shoulder of Orion  
 Support thy throne ? O look with pity down  
 On erring, guilty man ! not in thy names  
 Of terror clad : not with those thunders arm'd  
 That conscious Sinai felt, when fear appall'd  
 The scatter'd tribes ;—thou hast a gentler voice,  
 That whispers comfort to the swelling heart  
 Awe'd, yet longing to behold her Maker.  
 But now my soul, unused to stretch her powers  
 In fight so daring, drops her weary wing,  
 And seeks again the known accustom'd spot,  
 Drest up with sun, and shade, and lawns and  
 streams,

A mansion fair, and spacious for its guest,  
 And full replete with wonders. Let me here,  
 Content and grateful, wait th' appointed time,  
 And ripen for the skies : the hour will come  
 When all these splendours bursting on my sight  
 Shall stand unveiled, and to my ravished sense  
 Unleak the glories of the world unknown.

### TO-MORROW.

See where the falling day  
 In silence steals away  
 Behind the western hills withdrawn :  
 Her fires are quench'd, her beauty fled,  
 While blushes all her face o'erspread,  
 As conscious she had ill fulfill'd  
 The promise of the dawn.

Another morning soon shall rise,  
 Another day salute our eyes,  
 As smiling and as fair as she,  
 And make as many promises :  
 But do not thou  
 The tale believe,  
 They're sisters all,  
 And all deceive.

### A SCHOOL ECLOGUE.

EDWARD.

Err, William ! hie ! what means that air so gay ?  
 Thy looks, thy dress, bespeak some holyday :  
 Thy hat is brush'd ; thy hands, with wondrous  
 pains,  
 Are cleansed from garden mould and inky stains ;  
 Thy glossy shoes confess the lackey's care ;  
 And recent from the comb shines thy sleek hair.  
 What god, what saint, this prodigy has wrought ?  
 Declare the cause, and ease my labouring thought ?

WILLIAM.

John, faithful John, is with the horses come ;  
 Mamma prevails, and I am sent for home.

HARRY.

Thrice happy whom such welcome tidings greet \*  
 Thrice happy who reviews his native seat !  
 For him the matron spreads her candied board,  
 And early strawberries crown the smiling board ;  
 For him crush'd gooseberries with rich cream  
 combine,  
 And bending boughs their fragrant fruit resign :  
 Custards and sillabubs his taste invite ;  
 Sports fill the day, and feasts prolong the night.  
 Think not I envy, I admire thy fate :  
 Yet, ah ! what different tasks thy comrades wait !  
 Some in the grammar's thorny maze to toil,  
 Some with rude strokes the snowy paper soil,  
 Some o'er barbaric climes in maps to roam,  
 Far from their mother-tongue, and dear loved  
 home.†  
 Harsh names, of uncouth sound, their memories load,  
 And oft their shoulders feel th' unpleasant goad.

EDWARD.

Doubt not our turn will come some future time.  
 Now, William, hear us twain contend in rhyme,  
 For yet thy horses have not eat their hay,  
 And unconsumed as yet th' allotted hour of play.

WILLIAM.

Then spout alternate, I consent to hear,§—  
 Let no false rhyme offend my critic ear ;—  
 But say, what prizes shall the victor hold ?  
 I guess your pockets are not lined with gold !

HARRY.

A ship these hands have built, in every part  
 Carved, rigg'd, and painted, with the nicest art ;  
 The ridgy sides are black with pitchy store,  
 From stem to stern 'tis twice ten inches o'er.  
 The lofty mast, a straight smooth hazel framed,  
 The tackling silk, the Charming Sally named ;  
 And,—but take heed lest thou divulge the tale,—  
 The lappet of my shirt supplied the sail,  
 An azure riband for a pendant flies :—  
 Now, if thy verse excel, be this the prize.

EDWARD.

For me at home the careful housewives make,  
 With plums and almonds rich, an ample cake.  
 Smooth is the top, a plain of shining ice,  
 The West its sweetness gives, the East its spice :  
 From soft Ionian isles, well known to fame,  
 Ulysses once, the luscious currant came.  
 The green transparent citron Spain bestows,  
 And from her golden groves the orange glows.  
 So vast the heaving mass, it scarce has room  
 Within the oven's dark capacious womb ;  
 'Twill be consign'd to the next carrier's care,  
 I cannot yield it all,—be half thy share.

\* Fortunate senex, his inter flumina nota.

† Non equidem invidio, mirror magis.

‡ At nos hinc all stidentis ibimus Afros,

¶ Pars Scythiam, et rapidum Crete venimus Oaxam.

§ Alternis diebus.

Well does the gift thy liquorish palate suit ;  
 I know who robb'd the orchard of its fruit.\*  
 When all were wrapt in sleep, one early morn,  
 While yet the dew-drop trembled on the thorn,  
 I mark'd when o'er the quickset hedge you leapt,  
 And, sly, beneath the gooseberry bushes crept ;†  
 Then shook the trees ; a shower of apples fell,—  
 And where the hoard you kept, I know full well ;  
 The mellow gooseberries did themselves produce,  
 For through thy pocket oozed the viscous juice.

HARRY

I scorn a telltale, or I could declare  
 How, leave unask'd, you sought the neighbouring  
 fair ;

Then home by moonlight spurr'd your jaded steed,  
 And scarce return'd before the hour of bed.  
 Think how thy trembling heart had felt affright,  
 Had not our master supp'd abroad that night.

EDWARD.

On the smooth whitewash'd ceiling near thy bed,  
 Mix'd with thine own, is Anna's cipher read ;  
 From wreaths of dusky smoke the letters flow ;—  
 Whose hand the waving candle held, I know.  
 Fines and jobations shall thy soul appal,  
 Whene'er our mistress spies the sullied wall.

HARRY.

Uncon'd her lesson once, in idle mood,  
 Trembling before her master, Anna stood  
 I mark'd what prompter near her took his place,  
 And, whispering, saved the virgin from disgrace :  
 Much is the youth belied, and much the maid,  
 Or more than words the whisper soft convey'd.

EDWARD.

Think not I blush to own so bright a flame,  
 E'en boys for her assume the lover's name ;—  
 As far as alleys beyond laws we prize,‡  
 Or venison pasty ranks above school pies ;  
 As much as peaches beyond apples please,  
 Or Parmesan excels a Suffolk cheese ;  
 Or Palgrave donkeys lag behind a steed,—  
 So far do Anna's charms all other charms exceed.

HARRY.

Tell, if thou canst, where is that creature bred,  
 Whose wide-stretch'd mouth is larger than its head :  
 Guess, and my great Apollo thou shalt be,§  
 And cake and ship shall both remain with thee.

EDWARD.

Explain thou first, what portent late was seen,  
 With strides impetuous, posting o'er the green ;  
 Three heads, like Cerberus, the monster bore,  
 And one was sidelong fix'd, and two before ;  
 Eight legs, depending from his ample sides,  
 Each well-built flank unequally divides ;  
 For five on this, on that side three, are found,  
 Four swiftly move, and four not touch the ground.  
 Long time the moving prodigy I view'd,  
 By gazing men and barking dogs pursued.

WILLIAM.

Cease ! cease your carols, both ! for lo the bell,  
 With jarring notes, has rung out Pleasure's knell.  
 Your startled comrades, ere the game be done,  
 Quit their unfinished sports, and trembling run.  
 Haste to your forms before the master call !  
 With thoughtful step he paces o'er the hall,  
 Does with stern looks each playful loiterer greet,  
 Counts with his eye, and marks each vacant seat :  
 Intense the buzzing murmur grows around,  
 Loud through the dome the usher's strokes resound—  
 Sneak off, and to your places slyly steal,  
 Before the prowess of his arm you feel.

## WHAT DO THE FUTURES SPEAK OF ?

IN ANSWER TO A QUESTION IN THE GREEK GRAMMAR.

THEY speak of never-withering shades,  
 And bowers of opening joy ;  
 They promise mines of fairy gold,  
 And bliss without alloy

They whisper strange enchanting things  
 Within Hope's greedy ears ;  
 And sure this tuneful voice exceeds  
 The music of the spheres

They speak of pleasure to the gay,  
 And wisdom to the wise ;  
 And soothe the poet's beating heart  
 With fame that never dies

To virgins languishing in love,  
 They speak the minute nigh,  
 And warm consenting hearts they join,  
 And paint the rapture high.

In every language, every tongue,  
 The same kind things they say ;  
 In gentle slumbers speak by night  
 In waking dreams by day.

Cassandra's fate reversed is theirs—  
 She, true, no faith could gain,—  
 They, every passing hour deceive,  
 Yet are believed again.

## THE RIGHTS OF WOMAN.

Yes, injured woman ! rise, assert thy right !  
 Woman ! too long degraded, scorn'd, oppress ;  
 O born to rule in partial Law's despot,  
 Resume thy native empire o'er the breast !

Go forth array'd in panoply divine ;  
 That angel pureness which admits no stain,  
 Go, bid proud man his boasted rule resign,  
 And kiss the golden sceptre of thy reign

Go, gird thyself with grace ; collect thy store  
 Of bright artillery glancing from afar ;  
 Soft melting tones thy thundering cannon's roar  
 Blushes and fears thy magazine of war.

\* Non ego, te vidi, Dæmonis——

† —— Tu post carecta latebas.

‡ Latas salix quantum pallenti cedit olivæ.

§ Dic quibus in terris, et eris mihi magnus Apollo.

Thy rights are empire : urge no meaner claim,—  
Felt, not defined, and if debated, lost ;  
Like sacred mysteries, which withheld from fame,  
Shunning discussion, are revered the most.

Try all that wit and art suggest to bend  
Of thy imperial foe the stubborn knee ;  
Make treacherous man thy subject, not thy friend ;  
Thou mayst command, but never canst be free.

Awe the licentious, and restrain the rude ;  
Softens the sullen, clear the cloudy brow :  
Be, more than princes' gifts, thy favours sued ;  
She hazards all, who will the least allow.

But hope not, courted idol of mankind,  
On this proud eminence secure to stay ;  
Subduing and subdued, thou soon shalt find  
Thy coldness soften, and thy pride give way.

Then, then, abandon each ambitious thought,  
Conquest or rule thy heart shall feebly move,  
In Nature's school, by her soft maxims taught,  
That separate rights are lost in mutual love.

WASHING-DAY.

..... And their voice,  
Turning again towards childfish treble, pipes  
And whistles in its sound.—

THE muses are turn'd gossip ; they have lost  
The buskin'd step, and clear high-sounding phrase,  
Language of gods. Come then, domestic muse,  
In slipshod measure loosely prattling on  
Of farm or orchard, pleasant curds and cream,  
Or drowning flies, or shoe lost in the mire  
By little whimpering boy, with rueful face ;  
Come, muse, and sing the dreaded washing-day.  
Ye who beneath the yoke of wedlock bend,  
With bow'd soul, full well ye ken the day  
Which week, smooth sliding after week, brings on  
Too soon ;—for to that day nor peace belongs  
Nor comfort ;—are the first gray streak of dawn,  
The red-arm'd washers come and chase repose.  
Nor pleasant smile, nor quaint device of mirth,  
E'er visited that day : the very cat,  
From the wet kitchen scared and reeking hearth,  
Visits the parlour,—an unwonted guest.  
The silent breakfast-meal is soon despatch'd ;  
Uninterrupted, save by anxious looks  
Cast at the lowering sky, if sky should lower.  
From that last evil, O preserve us, heavens !  
For should the skies pour down, adieu to all  
Remains of quiet : then expect to hear  
Of sad disasters,—dirt and gravel stains  
Hard to efface, and loaded lines at once  
Snapp'd short,—and linen horse by dog thrown  
down.

And all the petty miseries of life.  
Saints have been calm while stretch'd upon the  
rack,

And Guatimozin smiled on burning coals ;  
But never yet did housewife notable  
Greet with a smile a rainy washing-day.  
—But grant the workin' fair, require not thou  
Who call'st thyself perchance the master there,

Or study swept, or nicely dusted coat,  
Or usual tendance ;—ask not, indiscreet,  
Thy stockings mended, though the yawning rents  
Gape wide as Erebus ; nor hope to find  
Some snug recess impervious : shouldst thou try  
The 'custom'd garden walks, thine eye shall rue  
The budding fragrance of thy tender shrubs,  
Myrtle or rose, all crush'd beneath the weight  
Of coarse check'd apron,—with impatient hand  
Twitch'd off when showers impend : or crossing  
lines

Shall mar thy musings, as the wet cold sheet  
Flaps in thy face abrupt. Wo to the friend  
Whose evil stars have urged him forth to claim  
On such a day the hospitable rites !  
Looks blank at best, and stinted courtesy,  
Shall he receive. Vainly he feeds his hopes  
With dinner of roast chickens, savoury pie,  
Or tart or pudding :—pudding he nor tart  
That day shall eat ; nor, though the husband try,  
Mending what can't be help'd, to kindle mirth  
From cheer deficient, shall his consort's brow  
Clear up propitious :—the unlucky guest  
In silence dines, and early slinks away.  
I well remember, when a child, the awe  
This day struck into me ; for then the maids,  
I scarce knew why, look'd cross, and drove me  
from them :

Nor soft caress could I obtain, nor hope  
Usual indulgencies ; jelly or creams,  
Relic of costly suppers, and set by  
For me their petted one ; or butter'd toast,  
When butter was forbid ; or thrilling tale  
Of ghost or witch, or murder—so I went  
And shelter'd me beside the parlour fire :  
There my dear grandmother, eldest of forms,  
Tended the little ones, and watch'd from harm,  
Anxiously fond, though oft her spectacles  
With elfin cunning hid, and oft the pins  
Drawn from her ravell'd stockings, might have  
sour'd

One less indulgent.—  
At intervals my mother's voice was heard,  
Urging despatch : briskly the work went on,  
All hands employ'd to wash, to rinse, to wring,  
To fold, and starch, and clap, and iron, and plait.  
Then would I sit me down, and ponder much  
Why washings were. Sometimes through hollow  
bowl

Of pipe amused we blew, and sent aloft  
The floating bubbles ; little dreaming then  
To see, Montgolfier, thy silken ball  
Ride buoyant through the clouds—so near approach  
The sports of children and the toils of men.  
Earth, air, and sky, and ocean, hath its bubbles.  
And verse is one of them—this most of all.

TO MR. S. T. COLERIDGE.—1797.

MIDWAY the hill of science after steep  
And rugged paths that tire the unpractised feet,  
A grove extends in tangled mazes wrought,  
And fill'd with strange enchantment :—dubious  
shapes  
Flit through dim glades, and lure the eager foot

Of youthful ardour to eternal chase.  
 Dreams hang on every leaf; unearthly forms  
 Glide through the gloom; and mystic visions swim  
 Before the cheated sense. Athwart the mists,  
 Far into vacant space, huge shadows stretch,  
 And seem realities; while things of life,  
 Obvious to sight and touch, all glowing round,  
 Fade to the hue of shadows.—Scruples here,  
 With filmy net, most like th' autumnal webs  
 Of floating gossamer, arrest the foot  
 Of generous enterprise; and palsy hope  
 And fair ambition with the chilling touch  
 Of sickly hesitation and blank fear.  
 Nor seldom Indolence these lawns among  
 Fixes her turf-built seat; and wears the garb  
 Of deep philosophy, and museful sits,  
 In dreamy twilight of the vacant mind,  
 Soothed by the whispering shade; for soothing soft  
 The shades; and vistas lengthening into air,  
 With moonbeam rainbows tinted.—Here each mind  
 Of finer mould acute and delicate,  
 In its high progress to eternal truth  
 Rests for a space, in fairy bowers entranced;  
 And loves the soften'd light and tender gloom;  
 And, pamper'd with most unsubstantial food,  
 Looks down indignant on the grosser world,  
 And matters cumbrous shaping. Youth beloved  
 Of Science—of the Muse beloved,—not here,  
 Not in the maze of metaphysic lore,  
 Build thou thy place of resting! lightly tread  
 The dangerous ground, on noble aims intent;  
 And be this Circe of the studious cell  
 Enjoy'd but still subservient. Active scenes  
 Shall soon with healthful spirit brace thy mind;  
 And fair exertion for bright fame sustain'd,  
 For friends, for country chase each spleen-fed fog  
 That blots the wide creation.—  
 Now Heaven conduct thee with a parent's love!

#### THE UNKNOWN GOD.

To learned Athens, led by fame,  
 As once the man of Tarsus came,  
 With pity and surprise,  
 Midst idol altars as he stood,  
 O'er sculptured marble, brass, and wood,  
 He roll'd his awful eyes.

But one, apart, his notice caught,  
 That seem'd with higher meaning fraught,  
 Graved on the wounded stone;  
 Nor form nor name was there express'd;  
 Deep reverence fill'd the musing breast,  
 Perusing, "To the God unknown."

Age after age has roll'd away,  
 Altars and thrones have felt decay,  
 Sages and saints have risen;  
 And, like a giant roused from sleep,  
 Man has explored the pathless deep,  
 And lightnings snatch'd from heaven.

And many a shrine in dust is laid,  
 Where kneeling nations homage paid,  
 By rock, or fount, or grove;

Ephesian Dian sees no more  
 Her workmen fuse the silver ore,  
 Nor Capitolian Jove.

E'en Salem's hallow'd courts have ceased  
 With solemn pomps her tribes to feast,  
 No more the victim bleeds;  
 To censers fill'd with rare perfumes,  
 And vestments from Egyptian looms,  
 A purer rite succeeds.

Yet still, where'er presumptuous man  
 His Maker's essence strives to scan,  
 And lifts his feeble hands,  
 Though saint and sage their powers unite,  
 To fathom that abyss of light,  
 Ah! still *that altar* stands.

#### ODE TO REMORSE.

DREAD offspring of the holy light within,  
 Offspring of Conscience and of Sin,  
 Stern as thine awful sire, and fraught with woe,  
 From bitter springs thy mother taught to flow,—  
 Remorse! To man alone 'tis given  
 Of all on earth, or all in heaven,  
 To wretched man thy bitter cup to drain,  
 Feel thy awakening stings, and taste thy whole-  
 some pain.

Midst Eden's blissful bowers,  
 And amaranthine flowers,  
 Thy birth portentous dimm'd the orient day,  
 What time our hapless sire,  
 O'ercome by fond desire,  
 The high command presumed to disobey;  
 Then didst thou rear thy snakey crest,  
 And raise thy scorpion lash to tear the guilty  
 breast:  
 And never, since that fatal hour,  
 May man, of woman born, expect t' escape thy  
 power.

Thy goading stings the branded Cain  
 Cross th' untrodden desert drove,  
 Ere from his cradling home and native plain  
 Domestic man had learnt to rove.

By gloomy shade or lonely flood  
 Of vast primeval solitude,  
 Thy step his hurried steps pursued,  
 Thy voice awoke his conscious fears,  
 For ever sounding in his ears  
 A father's curse, a brother's blood,  
 Till life was misery too great to bear,  
 And torturing thought was lost in sullen, dumb  
 despair.

The king who sat on Judah's throne,  
 By guilty love to murder wrought,  
 Was taught thy searching power to own,  
 When, sent of Heaven, the seer his royal presence  
 sought.  
 As, wrapt in artful phrase, with sorrow feign'd,  
 He told of helpless, meek distress,  
 And wrongs that sought from power redress,  
 The pity-moving tale his ear obtain'd.

And bade his better feelings wake :  
 Then, sudden as the trodden snake  
 On the scared traveller darts his fangs,  
 The prophet's bold rebuke aroused thy keenest  
 pangs.

And O that look, that soft upbraiding look !  
 A thousand cutting, tender things it spoke,—  
 The sword so lately drawn was not so keen,—  
 Which, as the injured Master turn'd him round,  
 In the strange solemn scene,  
 And the shrill clarion gave th' appointed sound,  
 Pierced sudden through the reins,  
 Awakening all thy pains,  
 And drew a silent shower of bitter tears  
 Down Peter's blushing cheek, late pale with cow-  
 ard fear.

Cruel Remorse! where Youth and Pleasure  
 sport,  
 And thoughtless Folly keeps her court,—  
 Crouching midst rosy bowers thou lurk'st unseen ;  
 Slumbering the festal hours away,  
 While Youth disports in that enchanting scene ;  
 Till on some fated day  
 Thou with a tiger-spring dost leap upon thy prey,  
 And tear his helpless breast, o'erwhelm'd, with  
 wild dismay.

Mark that poor wretch with clasped hands!  
 Pale o'er his parent's grave he stands,—  
 The grave by his ingratitude prepared ;  
 Ah then, where'er he rests his head,  
 On roses pillow'd or the softest down,  
 Though festal wreaths his temples crown,  
 He well might envy Guatimozin's bed,  
 With burning coals and sulphur spread,  
 And with less agony his torturing hour have  
 shared.

For Thou art by to point the keen reproach ;  
 Thou draw'st the curtains of his nightly couch,  
 Bring'st back the reverend face with tears  
 bedew'd,

That o'er his follies yearn'd ;  
 The warnings oft in vain renew'd,  
 The looks of anguish and of love,  
 His stubborn breast that failed to move,  
 When in the scorner's chair he sat, and wholesome  
 counsel spurn'd.

Lives there a man whose labouring breast  
 Is with some dark and guilty secret prest,  
 Who hides within its inmost fold  
 Strange crimes to mortal ear untold ?  
 In vain to sad Chartreuse he flies,  
 Midst savage rocks and cloisters dim and drear,  
 And there to shun thee tries :  
 In vain untold his crime to mortal ear,  
 Silence and whisper'd sounds but make thy voice  
 more clear.

Lo, where the cowed monk with frantic rage  
 Lifts high the sounding scourge, his bleeding  
 shoulders smites !  
 Penance and fasts his anxious thoughts engage,  
 Weary his days and joyless are his nights,  
 His naked feet the flinty pavement tears,  
 His knee at every shrine the marble wears ;—

Why does he lift the cruel scourge !  
 The restless pilgrimage why urge !  
 'Tis all to quell thy fiercer rage,  
 'Tis all to sooth thy deep despair, [bear.  
 He courts the body's pangs, for thine he cannot

See o'er the bleeding corse of her he loved,  
 The jealous murderer bends unmoved,  
 Trembling with rage, his livid lips express  
 His frantic passion's wild and rash excess.  
 O God, she's innocent!—transfixt he stands,  
 Pierced through with shafts from thine avenging  
 hands ;  
 Down his pale cheek no tear will flow,  
 Nor can he shun, nor can he bear, his wo.

'Twas phantoms summon'd by thy power  
 Round Richard's couch at midnight hour,  
 That scared the tyrant from unblest repose ;  
 With frantic cries, "To horse! to horse!" he cries,  
 While on his crowned brow cold sweat-drops rise.  
 And fancied spears his spear oppose ;  
 But not the swiftest steed can bear away  
 From thy firm grasp thine agonizing prey,  
 Thou wast the fiend, and thou alone,  
 That stood'st by Beaufort's mitred head,  
 With upright hair and visage ghastly pale :  
 Thy terrors shook his dying bed,  
 Past crimes and blood his sinking heart assail,  
 His hands are clasp'd,—hark to that hollow groan!  
 See how his glazed, dim eye-balls wildly roll,  
 'Tis not dissolving Nature's pains ; that pang is of  
 the soul.

Where guilty souls are doom'd to dwell,  
 'Tis thou that makest their fiercest hell,  
 The vulture thou that on their liver feeds,  
 As rise to view their past unhallow'd deeds ;  
 With thee condemn'd to stay,  
 Till time has roll'd away  
 Long eras of uncounted years,  
 And every stain is wash'd in soft repentant tears.

Servant of God—but unbelov'd—proceed,  
 For thou must live and ply thy scorpion scourge :  
 Thy sharp upbraidings urge  
 Against th' unrighteous deed,  
 Till time accursed mother shall expire,  
 And a new world spring forth from renovating fire

O! when the glare of day is fled,  
 And calm, beneath the evening star,  
 Reflection leans her pensive head,  
 And calls the passions to her solemn bar ;  
 Reviews the censure rash, the hasty word,  
 The purposed act too long deferr'd,  
 Of time the wasted treasures lent,  
 And fair occasions lost, and golden hours mispent :

When anxious Memory numbers o'er  
 Each offer'd prize we failed to seize ;  
 Or friends laid low, whom now no more  
 Our fondest love can serve or please,  
 And thou, dread power! bring'st back, in terrors  
 drear,  
 Th' irrevocable past, to sting the careless breast ;—

O! in that hour be mine to know,  
 While fast the silent sorrows flow,

And wisdom cherishes the wholesome pain,  
No heavier guilt, no deeper stain,  
Than tears of meek contrition may atone,  
Shed at the mercy-seat of Heaven's eternal throne.

## ON THE

## DEATH OF THE PRINCESS CHARLOTTE.

YES, Britain mourns, as with electric touch,  
For youth, for love, for happiness destroy'd,  
Her universal population melts  
In grief spontaneous, and hard hearts are moved,  
And rough, unpolish'd natures learn to feel  
For those they envied, levell'd in the dust  
By Fate's impartial stroke; and pulpits sound  
With vanity and wo to earthly goods,  
And urge and dry the tear.—Yet one there is  
Who midst this general burst of grief remains  
In strange tranquillity; whom not the stir  
And long-drawn murmurs of the gathering crowd,  
That by his very windows trail the pomp  
Of hearse, and blazon'd arms, and long array  
Of sad funeral rites, nor the loud groans  
And deep-felt anguish of a husband's heart,  
Can move to mingle with this flood one tear:  
In careless apathy, perhaps in mirth,  
He wears the day. Yet is he near in blood,  
The very stem on which this blossom grew,  
And at his knees she fondled in the charm  
And grace spontaneous which alone belongs  
To untaught infancy:—Yet, O forbear!  
Nor deem him hard of heart; for awful, struck  
By Heaven's severest visitation, and,  
Like a scathed oak amidst the forest trees,  
Lonely he stands;—leaves bnd, and shoot, and fall,  
He holds no sympathy with living nature  
Or time's incessant change. Then in this hour,  
While pensive thought is busy with the woes  
And restless change of poor humanity,  
Think then, O think of him, and breathe one  
prayer,  
From the full tide of sorrow spare one tear,  
For him who does not weep!

## THE WAKE OF THE KING OF SPAIN.\*

ARRAY'D in robes of regal state,  
But stiff and cold the monarch sate;  
In gorgeous vests, his chair beside,  
Stood prince and peer, the nation's pride;  
And paledin and high-born dame  
Their place amid the circle claim:  
And wands of office lifted high,  
And arms and blazon'd heraldry,—  
All mute like marble statues stand,  
Nor raise the eye, nor move the hand:  
No voice, no sound to stir the air,  
The silence of the grave is there.

\* The kings of Spain for nine days after death are placed sitting in robes of state with their attendants around them, and solemnly summoned by the proper officers to their meals and their amusements, as if living.

The portal opens—hark, a voice!  
“Come forth, O king! O king, rejoice!  
The bowl is fill'd, the feast is spread,  
Come forth, O king!”—The king is dead.  
The bowl, the feast, he tastes no more,  
The feast of life for him is o'er.

Again the sounding portals shake,  
And speaks again the voice that spake.  
—“The sun is high, the sun is warm,  
Forth to the field the gallant swarm,  
The foaming bit the courser champs,  
His hoof the turf impatient stamps;  
Light on their steeds the hunters spring,  
The sun is high—Come forth, O king!”

Along these melancholy walls  
In vain the voice of pleasure calls:  
The horse may neigh, and bay the bound,—  
He hears no more; his sleep is sound.  
Retire;—once more the portals close;  
Leave, leave him to his dread repose.

## HYMNS.

## HYMN I.

JEHOVAH reigns: let every nation hear,  
And at his footstool bow with holy fear;  
Let heaven's high arches echo with his name,  
And the wide peopled earth his praise proclaim,  
Then send it down to hell's deep glooms resound-  
ing, [ing-  
Through all her caves in dreadful murmurs sound-

He rules with wide and absolute command  
O'er the broad ocean and the steadfast land:  
Jehovah reigns, unbounded, and alone,  
And all creation hangs beneath his throne  
He reigns alone; let no inferior nature  
Usurp, or share the throne of the Creator.

He saw the struggling beams of infant light  
Shoot through the massy gloom of ancient night;  
His spirit hush'd the elemental strife,  
And brooded o'er the kindling seeds of life:  
Seasons and months began their long procession,  
And measured o'er the year in bright succession.

The joyful sun sprung up th' ethereal way,  
Strong as a giant, as a bridegroom gay;  
And the pale moon diffused her shadowy light  
Superior o'er the dusky brow of night;  
Ten thousand glittering lamps the skies adorning,  
Numerous as dew-drops from the womb of morning

Earth's blooming face with rising flowers he drest,  
And spread a verdant mantle o'er her breast;  
Then from the hollow of his hand he pours  
The circling water round her winding shores,  
The new-born world in their cool arms embracing  
And with soft murmurs still her banks caressing.

At length she rose complete in finish'd pride,  
All fair and spotless, like a virgin bride;  
Fresh with untarnish'd lustre as she stood,  
Her Maker bless'd his work, and call'd it good  
The morning stars with joyful acclamation  
Exulting sang, and hail'd the new creation



Yet this fair world, the creature of a day,  
Though built by God's right hand, must pass  
away ;  
And long oblivion creep o'er mortal things,  
The fate of empires, and the pride of kings :  
Eternal night shall veil their proudest story,  
And drop the curtain o'er all human glory.

The sun himself, with weary clouds oppress,  
Shall in his silent, dark pavilion rest ;  
His golden urn shall broke and useless lie,  
Amidst the common ruins of the sky ;  
The stars rush headlong in the wild commotion,  
And bathe their glittering foreheads in the ocean

But fir'd, O God ! for ever stands thy throne ;  
Jehovah reigns, a universe alone ;  
Th' eternal fire that feeds each vital flame,  
Collected, or diffused, is still the same.  
He dwells within his own unfathom'd essence,  
And fills all space with his unbounded presence.

But O ! our highest notes the theme debase,  
And silence is our least injurious praise ;  
Cease, cease your songs, the daring flight control,  
Revere him in the stillness of the soul ;  
With silent duty meekly bend before him,  
And deep within your inmost hearts adore him.

## HYMN II.

PRaise to God immortal praise,\*  
For the love that crowns our days ;  
Bounteous scourge of every joy,  
Let thy praise our tongues employ ;

For the blessings of the field,  
For the stores the gardens yield,  
For the vine's exalted juice,  
For the generous olive's use ;

Flocks that whiten all the plain,  
Yellow sheaves of ripen'd grain ;  
Clouds that drop their fattening dews,  
Suns that temperate warmth diffuse ;

All that Spring with bounteous hand  
Scatters o'er the smiling land ;  
All that liberal Autumn pours  
From her rich o'erflowing stores :

These to thee, my God, we owe ;  
Source whence all our blessings flow ;  
And for these my soul shall raise  
Grateful vows and solemn praise.

Yet should rising whirlwinds tear  
From its stem the ripening ear ;  
Should the fig tree's blasted shoot  
Drop her green untimely fruit ;

Should the vine put forth no more,  
Nor the olive yield her store ;

\* Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines, the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flocks shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls : Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation. — HAB. III. 17, 18.

Though the sickening flocks should fall,  
And the herds desert the stall ;

Should thine alter'd hand restrain  
The early and the latter rain ;  
Blast each opening bud of joy,  
And the rising year destroy :

Yet to thee my soul should raise  
Grateful vows, and solemn praise ;  
And, when every blessing's flown,  
Love thee—for thyself alone.

## HYMN III.

FOR EASTER SUNDAY.

AGAIN the Lord of life and light  
Awakes the kindling ray ;  
Unseals the eyelids of the morn,  
And pours increasing day.

O what a night was that, which wrapt  
The heathen world in gloom !  
O what a sun which broke this day,  
Triumphant from the tomb !

This day be grateful homage paid,  
And loud hosannas sung ;  
Let gladness dwell in every heart,  
And praise on every tongue.

Ten thousand differing lips shall join  
To hail this welcome morn,  
Which scatters blessings from its wings,  
To nations yet unborn.

Jesus the friend of human kind,  
With strong compassion moved,  
Descended like a pitying God,  
To save the souls he loved.

The powers of darkness leagu'd in vain  
To bind his soul in death ;  
He shook their kingdom when he fell,  
With his expiring breath.

Not long the toils of hell could keep  
The hope of Judah's line ;  
Corruption never could take hold  
On aught so much divine.

And now his conquering chariot wheels  
Ascend the lofty skies ;  
While broke beneath his powerful cross,  
Death's iron sceptre lies

Exalted high at God's right hand,  
The Lord of all below.  
Through him is pardoning love dispensed,  
And boundless blessings flow.

And still for erring, guilty man,  
A brother's pity flows ;  
And still his bleeding heart is touch'd  
With memory of our woes.

To thee, my Saviour and my King,  
Glad homage let me give ;  
And stand prepared like thee to die  
With thee that I may live.

## HYMN IV.

'BEHOLD, where breathing love divine,  
Our dying Master stands!  
His weeping followers gathering round,  
Receive his last commands.

From that mild teacher's parting lips  
What tender accents fell!  
The gentle precept which he gave,  
Became its author well.

"Blest is the man whose softening heart  
Feels all another's pain;  
To whom the supplicating eye  
Was never raised in vain.

Whose breast expands with generous warmth  
A stranger's woes to feel;  
And bleeds in pity o'er the wound  
He wants the power to heal.

"He spreads his kind supporting arms  
To every child of grief;  
His secret bounty largely flows,  
And brings unask'd relief.

"To gentle offices of love  
His feet are never slow:  
He views through mercy's melting eye  
A brother in a foe.

"Peace from the bosom of his God,  
My peace to him I give;  
And when he kneels before the throne,  
His trembling soul shall live.

"To him protection shall be shown,  
And mercy from above  
Descend on those who thus fulfil  
The perfect law of love."

## HYMN V.

AWAKE, my soul! lift up thine eyes,  
See where thy foes against thee rise,  
In long array, a numerous host;  
Awake, my soul! or thou art lost.

Here giant Danger threatening stands,  
Mustering his pale terrific bands;  
There Pleasure's silken banners spread,  
And willing souls are captive led.

See where rebellious passions rage,  
And fierce desires and lusts engage;  
The meanest foe of all the train  
Has thousands and ten thousands slain.

Thou tread'st upon enchanted ground,  
Perils and snares beset thee round;  
Beware of all, guard every part,  
But most, the traitor in thy heart.

"Come then, my soul, now learn to wield  
The weight of thine immortal shield;"  
Put on the armour from above  
Of heavenly truth and heavenly love.

The terror and the charm repel,  
And powers of earth, and powers of hell;  
The Man of Calvary triumph'd here;  
Why should his faithful followers fear!

## HYMN VI.

## PIOUS FRIENDSHIP

How blest the sacred tie that binds  
In union sweet according minds!  
How swift the heavenly course they run,  
Whose hearts, whose faith, whose hopes are one!

To each, the soul of each how dear,  
What jealous love, what holy fear!  
How doth the generous flame within  
Refine from earth and cleanse from sin!

Their streaming tears together flow  
For human guilt and mortal woe;  
Their ardent prayers together rise,  
Like mingling flames in sacrifice.

Together both they seek the place  
Where God reveals his awful face;  
How high, how strong, their raptures swell,  
There's none but kindred souls can tell.

Nor shall the glowing flame expire  
When nature droops her sickening fire;  
Then shall they meet in realms above,  
A heaven of joy—because of love.

## HYMN VII.

"Come unto me all that are weary and heavy laden, and  
I will give you rest."

COME, said Jesus' sacred voice,  
Come and make my paths your choice;  
I will guide you to your home;  
Weary pilgrim, hither come!

Thou, who houseless, sole, forlorn,  
Long hast borne the proud world's scorn,  
Long hast roam'd the barren waste,—  
Weary pilgrim, hither haste!

Ye, who toss'd on beds of pain,  
Seek for ease, but seek in vain,  
Ye whose swoll'n and sleepless eyes  
Watch to see the morning rise;

Ye, by fiercer anguish torn,  
In remorse for guilt who mourn;  
Here repose your heavy care,  
A wounded spirit who can bear!

Sinner, come! for here is found  
Balm that flows for every wound:  
Peace, that ever shall endure,  
Rest eternal, sacred, sure.

## HYMN VIII.

"The world is not their friend, nor the world's law."

Lo where a crowd of pilgrims toil  
Yon craggy steeps among!  
Strange their attire, and strange their mien,  
As wild they press along.

Their eyes with bitter streaming tears  
Now bent towards the ground,  
Now rapt, to heaven their looks they raise,  
And bursts of song resound.

And hark! a voice from 'midst the throng  
Cries, "Stranger, wouldst thou know  
Our name, our race, our destined home,  
Our cause of joy or wo?"—

"Our country is Immanuel's land,  
We seek that promised soil;  
The songs of Zion cheer our hearts,  
While strangers here we toil.

"Oft do our eyes with joy o'erflow,  
And oft are bathed in tears:  
Yet naught but heaven our hopes can raise,  
And naught but sin our fears.

"The flowers that spring along the road,  
We scarcely stoop to pluck;  
We walk o'er beds of shining ore  
Nor waste one wishful look:

"We tread the path our Master trod,  
We bear the cross he bore;  
And every thorn that wounds our feet,  
His temples pierced before:

"Our powers are oft dissolved away  
In ecstasies of love;  
And while our bodies wander here,  
Our souls are fix'd above:

"We purge our mortal dross away,  
Refining as we run;  
But while we die to earth and sense,  
Our heaven is begun."

#### HYMN IX.

Joy to the followers of the Lord!  
Thus saith the sure, the eternal word;  
Not of earth the joy it brings,  
Temper'd in celestial springs:

'Tis the joy of pardon'd sin,  
When conscience cries, 'Tis well within;  
'Tis the joy that fills the breast  
When the passions sink to rest:

'Tis the joy that seated deep,  
Leaves not when we sigh and weep;  
It spreads itself in virtuous deeds,  
With sorrow sighs, in pity bleeds.

Stern and awful are its tones  
When the patriot martyr groans,  
And the throbbing pulse beats high  
To rapture mix'd with agony.

A tenderer, softer form it wears,  
Dissolved in love, dissolved in tears,  
When humble souls a Saviour greet,  
And sinners clasp the mercy seat.

'Tis joy e'en here! a budding flower,  
Struggling with snows and storm and shower,  
And waits the moment to expand,  
Transplanted to its native land.

#### HYMN X.

##### A PASTORAL HYMN.

"GENTLE pilgrim, tell me why  
Dost thou fold thine arms and sigh,  
And wistful cast thine eyes around?—  
Whither, pilgrim, art thou bound?"  
"The road to Zion's gates I seek;  
If thou canst inform me, speak."  
"Keep yon right-hand path with care,  
Though crags obstruct, and brambles tear;  
You just discern a narrow track,—  
Enter there and turn not back."  
"Say where that pleasant pathway leads,  
Winding down yon flowery meads?  
Songs and dance the way beguiles,  
Every face is drest in smiles."  
"Shun with care that flowery way;  
'Twill lead thee, pilgrim, far astray."  
"Guide or counsel do I need?"  
"Pilgrim, he who runs may read."  
"Is the way that I must keep,  
Cross'd by waters wide and deep?"  
"Did it lead through flood and fire,  
Thou must not stop—thou must not tire."  
"Till I have my journey past,  
Tell me will the daylight last?  
Will the sky be bright and clear  
Till the evening shades appear?"  
"Though the sun now rides so high,  
Clouds may veil the evening sky;  
Fast sinks the sun, fast wears the day,  
Thou must not stop, thou must not stay:  
God speed thee, pilgrim, on thy way!"

## SIR WILLIAM JONES.

WILLIAM JONES, the son of an eminent mathematician, was born in London, in the year 1746. Losing his father, when only three years of age, he was left to the entire care of his mother, a woman of strong mind and good sense, and from whom he imbibed an early taste for literature. In 1753, he was sent to Harrow School, where he soon attracted the attention of the masters, and the admiration of his associates, by his extraordinary diligence and superior talents. Among his school fellows were Dr. Parr, and Bennett, afterwards Bishop of Cloyne, who, in speaking of young Jones, at the age eight or nine, says, he was even then "an uncommon boy." Describing his subsequent progress at Harrow, he says, "great abilities, great particularity of thinking, fondness for writing verses and plays of various kinds, and a degree of integrity and manly courage, distinguished him even at that period. I loved him and revered him, and, though one or two years older than he was, was always instructed by him from my earliest age." Such was his devotion to study, that he used to pass whole nights over his books, until his eyesight became affected; and Dr. Thackeray, the master of Harrow, said, "so active was the mind of Jones, that if he were left, naked and friendless, on Salisbury Plain, he would, nevertheless, find the road to fame and riches."

In 1764, he was entered at University College, Oxford, in opposition to the wishes of his friends, who advised his mother to place him under the superintendence of some special pleader, as at that early age he had made such a voluntary progress in legal acquirements, as to be able to put cases from an abridgement of Coke's Institutes. At the university, instead of confining himself to the usual discipline, he continued the course of classical reading which he had commenced at Harrow, and devoted a considerable portion of his time to the study of the oriental languages. During his vacations, which he generally spent in London, he learnt riding and fencing; and at home he occupied himself in the perusal of the best Italian, Spanish, French, and Portuguese authors. In 1765, he became private tutor to Lord Althorp, the son of Earl Spencer; and shortly afterwards he was elected fellow on the foundation of Sir Simon Bennett.

In 1767, he accompanied the Spencer family to Germany; and whilst at Spa, he learnt dancing, the broad-sword exercise, music, besides the art of playing on the Welsh harp; "thus," to transcribe an observation of his own, "with the fortune of a peasant, giving himself the education of a prince." On his return, he resided with his pupil at Harrow, and, during his abode there, he translated into French the life of Nadir Shah from the

Persian, at the request of the King of Denmark. After making another tour, he gave up his tutorship, and, in September, 1770, entered himself a student of the Temple, for the purpose of studying for the bar. He took this step in compliance with the earnest solicitations of his friends. "Their advice," he says, in a letter to his friend Reviczki, "was conformable to my own inclinations; for the only road to the highest stations in this country, is that of the law; and I need not add how ambitious and laborious I am." The mode in which he occupied himself in chambers is best described by his own pen, in a letter to his friend, Dr. Bennett;—"I have learned so much," he says, "seen so much, written so much, said so much, and thought so much, since I conversed with you, that were I to attempt to tell half what I have learned, seen, writ, said, and thought, my letter would have no end. I spend the whole winter in attending the public speeches of our greatest lawyers and senators, and in studying our own admirable laws. I give up my leisure hours to a Political Treatise on the Turks, from which I expect some reputation; and I have several objects of ambition which I cannot trust to letter, but will impart to you when we meet." In the midst of all these engagements he found time to attend Dr. William Hunter's lectures on anatomy, and to read Newton's Principia; and in 1772, he published a collection of poems, consisting, principally, of translations from the Asiatic languages. In the same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and, in 1774, appeared his celebrated commentaries *De Poesi Asiatica*, which procured him great reputation both at home and abroad.

Being now called to the bar, he suspended all literary pursuits, and devoted himself, with intense earnestness, to the study of his profession. In 1775, he became a regular attendant at Westminster Hall, and went the circuit and sessions at Oxford; and in the following year he was, without solicitation, made a commissioner of bankrupt, by Lord-chancellor Bathurst. It would seem, from the correspondence of our author, that soon after his call to the bar, he acquired considerable practice, as he says, in a letter to Mr. Schultens, dated July, 1777, "My law employments, attendance in the courts, incessant studies, the arrangement of pleadings, trials of causes, and opinions to clients, scarcely allow me a few moments for eating and sleeping." In 1778, he published his translation of the *Orations of Isæus*, with a Prefatory Discourse, Notes, and Commentary, which displayed profound critical and historical research, and excited much admiration. In March 1780, he published a Latin Ode in favour of American freedom:

and, shortly afterwards, on the resignation of Sir Roger Newdigate, he was induced to become a candidate for the representation of the University of Oxford; but the liberality of his political principles rendering his success hopeless, he declined a poll. The tumults of this year induced him to write a pamphlet, entitled, *An Inquiry into the Legal Mode of suppressing Riots, with a Constitutional Plan of Future Defence*; and about the same period he published his celebrated essay on the Law of Bailments, in which he treated his subject, says Mr. Roscoe, with an accuracy of method hitherto seldom exhibited by our legal writers. In 1782, he spoke at a public meeting in favour of parliamentary reform, and also became a member of the Society for Constitutional Reformation. In a letter to the Dean of St. Asaph, this year, he says it is "his wish to become as great a lawyer as Sulpicius;" and hints at giving up politics, to the resignation of which he was the more inclined in consequence of a bill of indictment being preferred against the divine above-mentioned, for publishing a tract, composed by Jones, entitled, *A Dialogue between a Farmer and a Country Gentleman, on the Principles of Government*. Of this our author immediately avowed himself the writer, by a letter addressed to Lord Kenyon, in which he defended his positions, and contended that they were conformable to the laws of England.

His political principles had for some time prevented him obtaining the grand object of his ambition,—an Indian judge-ship; but he was at length, in March, 1783, appointed judge of the Supreme Court of Judicature in Bengal, through the influence of Lord Ashburton. Previous to his departure he received the honour of knighthood, and married Miss Shipley, daughter to the Bishop of St. Asaph, with whom he arrived in Calcutta, in September, and entered upon his judicial functions in the following December. Law, literature, and philosophy, now engrossed his attention to such a degree, that his health, on which the climate also had a prejudicial influence, was quickly impaired. In a letter to Dr. Patrick Russell, dated March, 1784, he says, "I do not expect, as long as I stay in India, to be free from a bad digestion, the *morbus literarum*, for which there is hardly any remedy but abstinence from too much food, literary and culinary. I rise before the sun, and bathe after a gentle ride; my diet is light and sparing, and I go early to rest; yet the activity of my mind is too strong for my constitution, though naturally not infirm, and I must be satisfied with a valetudinary state of health." Soon after his arrival he projected the scheme of the Asiatic Society, of which he became the first president, and contributed many papers to its memoirs. With a view to rendering himself a proficient in the science of Sanscrit and Hindoo laws, he studied the Sanscrit and Arabic languages with great ardour; and whilst on a tour through the district of Benares, for the recovery of his health, he composed a tale, in verse, called *The Enchanted Fruit*, and *A Treatise on the Gods of Greece, Italy, and India*. In 1790, he appears to have received an offer of some augmentation of his salary, as, in a letter of that year to Sir James Macpherson, he says, "Really I

want no addition to my fortune, which is enough for me; and if the whole legislature of Britain were to offer me a station different from that I now fill, I should most gratefully and respectfully decline it." He continued, with indefatigable zeal, his compilation of the Hindoo and Mahometan Digest; on the completion of which he was to have followed his wife to England, who had proceeded thither, for the recovery of her health, in the December of 1793. This intention, however, he did not live to carry into effect, being shortly afterwards attacked with an inflammation of the liver, which terminated his existence on the 27th of April, 1794. His epitaph, written by himself is equally admirable for its truth and its elegance.

Here was deposited  
the mortal part of a man  
who feared God, but not death;  
and maintained independence,  
but sought not riches;  
who thought none below him  
but the base and unjust;  
none above him but the wise and virtuous;  
who loved his parents, kindred, friends, and country;  
and having devoted his life to their service,  
and the improvement of his mind,  
resigned it calmly, giving glory to his Creator,  
wishing peace on earth,  
and good will to all his creatures.

His character was, indeed, truly estimable in every respect. "To exquisite taste and learning quite unparalleled," says Dr. Parr, "Sir William Jones is known to have united the most benevolent temper, and the purest morals." His whole life was one unceasing struggle for the interests of his fellow creatures, and, unconnected with this object, he knew no ambition. He was a sincere and pious Christian; and in one of his latest discourses to the Asiatic Society, he has done more to give validity to the Mosaic account of the creation, than the researches of any contemporary writers. His acquirements as a linguist were absolutely wonderful: he understood, critically, English, Latin, French, Italian, Greek, Arabic, Persian, and Sanscrit; he could translate, with the aid of a dictionary, the Spanish, Portuguese, German, Runic, Hebrew, Bengalee, Hindoo, and Turkish; and he had bestowed considerable attention on the Russian, Swedish, Coptic, Welsh, Chinese, Dutch, Syriac, and several other languages. In addition to his vast stock of literary information, he possessed extensive legal knowledge; and, as far as we may judge from his translations, had sufficient capacity and taste for a first-rate original poet. His indefatigable application and industry have, perhaps, never been equalled; even when in ill-health he rose at three in the morning, and what were called his hours of relaxation, were devoted to studies, which would have appalled the most vigorous minds. In 1799, his widow published a splendid edition of his works, in six volumes, folio, and placed, at her own expense, a marble statue of him, executed by Flaxman, in the anti-chamber of University College, Oxford; and, among other public testimonies of respect to his memory, the directors of the East India Company voted him a monument in St. Paul's Cathedral, and a statue in Bengal.

## CAISSA:

OR, THE GAME OF CHESS.

## ADVERTISEMENT.

THE first idea of the following piece was taken from a Latin poem of Vida, entitled *Scaccia Ludus*, which was translated into Italian by Marino, and inserted in the fifteenth canto of his *Adonis*: the author thought it fair to make an acknowledgment, in the notes, for the passages which he borrowed from those two poets; but he must also do them the justice to declare, that most of the descriptions, and the whole story of Caissa, which is written in imitation of Ovid, are his own; and their faults must be imputed to him only. The characters in the poem are no less imaginary than those in the episode; in which the invention of chess is poetically ascribed to Mars, though it is certain that the game was originally brought from India.

Or armies on the chequer'd field array'd,\*  
And guileless war in pleasing form display'd;  
When two bold kings contend with vain alarms,  
In ivory this, and that in ebony arms;  
Sing, sportive maids, that haunt the sacred hill  
Of Pindus, and the famed Pierian rill.  
† Thou, joy of all below, and all above,  
Mild Venus, queen of laughter, queen of love:  
Leave thy bright island, where on many a rose  
And many a pink thy blooming train repose;  
Assist me, goddess! since a lovely pair  
Command my song, like thee divinely fair.

Near yon cool stream, whose living waters play,  
And rise translucent, in the solar ray;  
Beneath the covert of a fragrant bower,  
Where Spring's soft influence purpled every flower;  
Two smiling nymphs reclined in calm retreat,  
And envying blossoms crowded round their seat;  
Here, Delia was enthroned, and by her side  
The sweet Sirena; both in beauty's pride:  
Thou shine two roses, fresh with early bloom,  
That from their native stalk dispense perfume;  
Their leaves unfolding to the dawning day,  
Gems of the glowing mead, and eyes of May.  
A band of youths and damsels sat around,  
Their flowing locks with braided myrtle bound;  
Agatia, in the graceful dance admired,  
And gentle Thyraïs, by the muse inspired;  
With Sylvia, fairest of the mirthful train;  
And Daphnis, doom'd to love, yet love in vain.  
Now, whilst a purer blush o'er spreads her cheeks,  
With soothing accents thus Sirena speaks:

"The meads and lawns are tinged with beamy light,

And wakeful larks begin their vocal flight;  
Whilst on each bank the dew-drops sweetly smile;  
What sport, my Delia, shall the hours beguile?  
Shall heavenly notes, prolong'd with various art,  
Charm the fond ear, and warm the rapturous heart?  
At distance shall we view the sylvan chase;  
Or catch with silken lines the finny race?"

## IMITATIONS.

\* *Ludimus effigiem belli, simulataque veris  
Prælia, buxo acies fictas, et ludicra regna:  
Ut gemini inter se reges, absque nigerque,  
Pro laude oppositi certent bicoloribus armis.  
Dicite, Seriadæ Nymphæ, certamina tanta.* *Vida.*

† *Æneadem genitrix, hominum divumque voluptas,  
Alma Venus! &c.* *Lucretius.*

Then Delia thus: "Or rather, since we meet  
By chance, assembled in this cool retreat,  
In artful contest let our warlike train  
Move, well-directed, o'er the colour'd plain;  
Daphnis, who taught us first, the play shall guide;  
Explain its laws, and o'er the field preside:  
No prize we need, our ardour to inflame;  
We fight with pleasure, if we fight for fame."

The nymph consents: the maids and youths  
prepare

To view the combat, and the sport to share;  
But Daphnis most approved the bold design,  
Whom love instructed, and the tuneful Nine.  
He rose, and on the cedar table placed  
A polish'd board, with different colours graced;  
Squares eight times eight in equal order lie;\*  
These bright as snow, those dark with sable dye;  
Like the broad target by the tortoise borne,  
Or like the hide by spotted panthers worn.  
Then from a chest, with harmless heroes stored,  
O'er the smooth plain two well-wrought hosts he  
pours;

The champions burn'd their rivals to assail,  
Twice eight in black, twice eight in milk-white  
mail;†

In shape and station different, as in name,  
Their motions various, nor their power the same.  
Say, muse! (for Jove has naught from thee  
conceal'd,)

Who form'd the legions on the level field?

High in the midst the reverend kings appear,  
And o'er the rest their pearly sceptres rear:  
One solemn step, majestically slow,  
They gravely move, and shun the dangerous foe;  
If e'er they call, the watchful subjects spring,  
And die with rapture, if they save their king;  
On him the glory of the day depends,  
He, once imprison'd, all the conflict ends.

The queens exulting near their consorts stand;  
Each bears a deadly falchion in her hand;  
Now here, now there, they bound with furious pride,  
And thin the trembling ranks from side to side;  
Swift as Camilla flying o'er the main,  
Or lightly skimming o'er the dewy plain:  
Fierce as they seem, some bold plebeian spear  
May pierce their shield, or stop their full career.

The valiant guards, their minds on havoc bent,  
Fill the next squares, and watch the royal tent;  
Though weak their spears, though dwarfish be their  
height,

Compact they move, the bulwark of the fight.‡

## IMITATIONS.

\* *Sexaginta insunt et quatuor ordine sedes  
Octono; parte ex omni, via limite quadrat  
Ordinibus paribus; necnon forma omnibus una  
Sedibus, æquale et spatium, sed non color unus.  
Alternant semper varis, subeunteque vicissim  
Albentes nigris; testudo picta superne  
Qualla devezo gestat discrimina tergo.* *Vida.*

† *Agmina blæa pari numeroque, et viribus æquali,  
Bis nivea cum veste octo, totidemque nigranti.  
Ut varis facies, pariter sunt et sua cuique  
Nomina, diversum munus, non æqua potestas.* *ibid.*

‡ The chief art in the tactics of chess consists in the nice conduct of the royal pawns; in supporting them against every attack; and, if they are taken, in supplying their places with others equally supported; a principle

To right and left the martial wings display  
Their shining arms, and stand in close array.  
Behold! four archers, eager to advance,  
Send the light reed, and rush with sidelong glance;  
Through angles, ever, they assault the foes,  
True to the colour, which at first they chose.  
Then four bold knights, for courage famed and speed,  
Each knight exalted on a prancing steed:  
Their arching course no vulgar limit knows,\*  
Transverse they leap, and aim insidious blows,  
Nor friends, nor foes, their rapid force restrain,  
By one quick bound two changing squares they gain;

From varying hues renew the fierce attack,  
And rush from black to white, from white to black.  
Four solemn elephants the sides defend;  
Beneath the load of ponderous towers they bend:  
In one unalter'd line they tempt the fight;  
Now crash the left, and now o'erwhelm the right.  
Bright in the front the dauntless soldiers raise  
Their polish'd spears; their steely helmets blaze:  
Prepared they stand the daring foe to strike,  
Direct their progress, but their wounds oblique.  
Now swell th' embattled troops with hostile rage,  
And clang their shields, impatient to engage;  
When Daphnis thus: "A varied plain behold,  
Where fairy kings their mimic tents unfold,  
As Oberon, and Mab, his wayward queen,  
Lead forth their armies on the daisied green.  
No mortal had the wondrous sport contrived,  
By gods invented, and from gods derived;  
From them the British nymphs received the game,(†)  
And play each morn beneath the crystal Thame;  
Bear then the tale, which they to Colin sung,  
As idling o'er the lucid wave he hung:—

"A lovely Dryad ranged the Thracian wild,  
Her air enchanting and her aspect mild;  
To chase the bounding hart was all her joy  
Averse from Hymen, and the Cyprian boy;  
O'er hills and valleys was her beauty famed,  
And fair Caissa was the damsel named.  
Morn saw the maid; with deep surprise he gazed,  
Admired her shape, and every gesture praised:  
His golden bow the child of Venus bent,  
And through his breast a piercing arrow sent:  
The reed was Hope; the feathers, keen Desire;  
The point, her eyes; the barbs, ethereal fire.  
Soon to the nymph he pour'd his tender strain;  
The haughty Dryad scorn'd his amorous pain:  
He told his woes, where'er the maid he found,  
And still he press'd, yet still Caissa frown'd;

in which the success of the game in great measure depends, though it seems to be omitted by the very accurate Vida.

#### IMITATIONS.

"Il cavallo legghier per dritta lista,  
Come gli altri, parringo unqua non fende,  
Ma la fiamma attraversa, e fiero in vista  
Curvo in giro, e lunato il salto stende,  
E sempre nel saltar due case acquista,  
Quel colore abbandona, e questo prende.

*Marino, Adona. 15.*

"Quam quondam sub aquis gaudent spectacula tucri  
Nereidae, vastique omnis gens accola ponti;  
Quando placidum mare, et haurida regna querunt.

*Vida.*

But e'en her frowns (ah, what might smiles have done!)

Fired all his soul, and all his senses won.  
He left his car, by raging tigers drawn,  
And lonely wander'd o'er the dusky lawn;  
Then lay desponding near a murmuring stream,  
And fair Caissa was his plaintive theme.  
A Naiad heard him from her mossy bed,  
And through the crystal raised her placid head  
Then mildly spake: "O thou whom love inspires,  
Thy tears will nourish, not allay thy fires.  
The smiling blossoms drink the pearly dew;  
And ripening fruit the feather'd race pursue;  
The scaly shoals devour the silken weeds!  
Love on our sighs, and on our sorrow feeds.  
Then weep no more; but, ere thou canst obtain  
Balm for thy wounds and solace to thy pain,  
With gentle art thy martial look beguile;  
Be mild, and teach thy rugged brow to smile.  
Canst thou no play, no soothing game devise,  
To make thee lovely in the damsel's eyes?  
So may thy prayers assuage the scornful dame,  
And ev'n Caissa own a mutual flame."

"Kind nymph, (said Mars,) thy counsel I approve;  
Art, only art, her ruthless breast can move.  
But when? or how? Thy dark discourse explain:  
So may thy stream ne'er swell with gushing rain,  
So may thy waves in one pure current flow,  
And flowers eternal on thy border blow!"

"To whom the maid replied with smiling mien:  
"Above the palace of the Paphian queen  
Love's brother dwells, a boy of graceful port,  
By gods named Euphron, and by mortals Sport;  
Seek him; to faithful ears unfold thy grief,  
And hope, ere morn return, a sweet relief.  
His temple hangs below the azure skies;  
Seest thou yon argent cloud? 'Tis there it lies."  
This said, she sunk beneath the liquid plain,  
And sought the mansion of her blue-hair'd train.

"Meantime the god, elate with heart-felt joy,  
Had reach'd the temple of the sportful boy;  
He told Caissa's charms, his kindred fire,  
The Naiad's counsel, and his warm desire.  
"Be swift, (he added) give my passion aid;  
A god requests."—He spake, and Sport obey'd.  
He framed a tablet of celestial mould,  
Inlaid with squares of silver and of gold;  
Then of two metals form'd the warlike band,  
That here, compact, in show of battle stand;  
He taught the rules that guide the pensive game,  
And call'd it *Cassa* from the Dryad's name:  
(Whence Albion's sons, who most its praise con-  
fess,

Approved the play, and named it thoughtful Chess.)  
The god, delighted, thank'd indulgent Sport;  
Then grasp'd the board, and left his airy court.  
With radiant feet he pierced the clouds; nor stay'd  
Till in the woods he saw the beauteous maid.  
Tired with the chase the damsel sat reclined,  
Her girdle loose, her bosom unconfin'd.  
He took the figure of a wanton faun,  
And stood before her on the flowery lawn;

\* Ecco d'antico ingegno, e pronta mano  
Giovan, che sempre scherza, e vola ratto,  
Gioco d'apella, ed è d'amor germano.

*Marino, Adona. 15.*

Then show'd his tablet; pleased, the nymph survey'd

The lifeless troops, in glittering ranks display'd;  
She ask'd the wily sylvan to explain  
The various motions of the splendid train;  
With eager heart she caught the winning lore,  
And thought e'en Mars less hateful than before:  
"What spell (said she) deceived my careless mind?  
The god was fair, and I was most unkind."  
She spoke, and saw the changing faun assume  
A milder aspect, and a fairer bloom;  
His wreathing horns, that from his temples grew,  
Flow'd down in curls of bright celestial hue;  
The dappled hairs, that veil'd his loveless face,  
Blazed into beams, and show'd a heavenly grace;  
The shaggy hide, that mantled o'er his breast,  
Was soften'd to a smooth transparent vest,  
That through its folds his vigorous bosom show'd,  
And nervous limbs, where youthful ardour glow'd:  
(Had Venus view'd him in those blooming charms  
Not Vulcan's net had forced her from his arms.)  
With goatlike feet no more he mark'd the ground,  
But braided flowers his silken sandals bound.  
The Dryad blush'd; and, as he press'd her, smiled,  
Whilst all his cares one tender glance beguiled."

He ends: *To arms*, the maids and striplings cry;  
*To arms*, the groves and sounding vales reply.  
Sirena led to war the swarthy crew,  
And Delia those that bore the lily's hue.  
Who first, O muse, began the bold attack;  
The white refulgent, or the mournful black?  
Fair Delia first, as favouring lots ordain,  
Moves her pale legions toward the sable train:  
From thought to thought her lively fancy flies,  
Whilst o'er the board she darts her sparkling eyes.  
At length the warrior moves with haughty strides;

Who from the plain the snowy king divides;  
With equal haste his swarthy rival bounds;  
His quiver rattles, and his buckler sounds:  
Ah! hapless youths, with fatal warmth you burn;  
Laws, ever fix'd, forbid you to return.  
Then from the wing a short-lived spearman flies,  
Unsafely bold, and see! he dies, he dies:  
The dark-brow'd hero, with one vengeful blow,  
Of life and place deprives his ivory foe.  
Now rush both armies o'er the burnish'd field,  
Hurl the swift dart, and rend the bursting shield.  
Here furious knights on fiery coursers prance,  
Here archers spring, and lofty towers advance.  
But see! the white-robed Amazon beholds  
Where the dark host its opening van unfolds:  
Soon as her eye discerns the hostile maid,  
By ebon shield, and ebon helm betray'd:  
Seven squares she passes with majestic mien,  
And stands triumphant o'er the falling queen,  
Perplex'd, and sorrowing at his consort's fate,  
The monarch burn'd with rage, despair, and hate;  
Swift from his zone th' avenging blade he drew,  
And, mad with ire, the proud virago slew.  
Meanwhile, sweet smiling Delia's wary king  
Retired from fight behind his circling wing.

Long time the war in equal balance hung;  
Till, unforeseen, an ivory courser sprung,  
And, wildly prancing, in an evil hour,  
Attack'd at once the monarch and the tower:  
Sirena blush'd, for, as the rules required,  
Her injured sovereign to his tent retired;

Whilst her lost castle leaves his threatening height,  
And adds new glory to th' exulting knight.

At this, pale fear oppress'd the drooping maid,  
And on her cheek the rose began to fade:  
A crystal tear, that stood prepared to fall,  
She wiped in silence, and conceal'd from all;  
From all but Daphnia: he remark'd her pain,  
And saw the weakness of her ebon train;  
Then gently spoke: "Let me your loss supply,  
And either nobly win, or nobly die;  
Me oft has fortune crown'd with fair success,  
And led to triumph in the fields of chess."  
He said: the willing nymph her place resign'd,  
And sat at distance on the bank reclined.  
Thus, when Minerva call'd her chief to arms,  
And Troy's high turret shook with dire alarms,  
The Cyprian goddess, wounded, left the plain,  
And Mars engaged a mightier force in vain.

Straight Daphnia leads his squadron to the field;  
(To Delia's arms 'tis e'en a joy to yield.)  
Each guileful snare and subtle art he tries,  
But finds his art less powerful than her eyes;  
Wisdom and strength superior charms obey:  
And beauty, beauty, wins the long-fought day.  
By this—a hoary chief, on slaughter bent,  
Approach'd the gloomy king's unguarded tent:  
Where, late, his consort spread dismay around,  
Now her dark corse lies bleeding on the ground.  
Hail, happy youth! thy glories not unsung  
Shall live eternal on the poet's tongue;  
For thou shalt soon receive a splendid change,  
And o'er the plain with nobler fury range.  
The swarthy leaders saw the storm impend,  
And strove in vain their sovereign to defend:  
Th' invader waved his silver lance in air,  
And flew like lightning to the fatal square;  
His limbs, dilated, in a moment grew  
To stately height, and widen'd to the view;  
More fierce his look, more lion-like his mien,  
Sublime he moved, and seem'd a warrior queen.  
As when the sage on some unfolding plant  
Has caught a wondering fly, or frugal ant,  
His hand the microscopic frame applies,  
And lo! a bright-hair'd monster meets his eyes;  
He sees new plumes in slender cases roll'd  
Here stain'd with azure, there bedropp'd with gold;  
Thus, on the alter'd chief both armies gaze,  
And both the kings are fix'd with deep amaze.  
The sword, which arm'd the snow-white maid  
before,

He now assumes, and hurls the spear no more;  
Then springs indignant on the dark-robed band,  
And knights and archers feel his deadly hand.  
Now flies the monarch of the sable shield,  
His legions vanquish'd, o'er the lonely field.  
So when the morn, by rosy coursers drawn,  
With pearls and rubies sows the verdant lawn,  
Whilst each pale star from heaven's blue vault  
retires,

Still Venus gleams, and last of all expires.

#### IMITATIONS.

\* ——— Medio rex equore inermis  
Constitit amissis sociis: velut æthere in alto  
Expulsi ardentes flammæ ubi lutes bigæ  
Luciferis Aurora, tuus pulcherrimus ignis  
Lacertæ adhuc, Venus, et omnis mox ælicæ exst.

Fide, var. 604.



He hears, where'er he moves, the dreadful sound ;  
 Check the deep vales, and Check the woods  
 rebound :—

No place remains : he sees the certain fate,  
 And yields his throne to ruin, and check-mate.

A brighter blush o'er spreads the damsel's cheeks,  
 And mildly thus the conquer'd stripling speaks :  
 "A double triumph, Delia, hast thou won,  
 By Mars protected, and by Venus' son ;  
 The first with conquest crowns thy matchless art,  
 The second points those eyes at Daphnia's heart."  
 She smiled ; the nymphs and amorous youths arise,  
 And own, that Beauty gain'd the nobler prize.  
 Low in their chest the mimic troops were laid,  
 And peaceful slept the sable hero's shade.\*

## SOLIMA.

## AN ARABIAN ECOLOGUE.

"Ye maids of Aden! hear a loftier tale  
 Than o'er was sung in meadow, bower, or dale.  
 —The smiles of Abelah, and Maia's eyes,  
 Where beauty plays, and love in slumber lies ;  
 The fragrant hyacinths of Azza's hair,  
 That wanton with the laughing summer-air ;  
 Love-tinged cheeks, whence roses seek their  
 bloom,

And lips, from which the zephyr steals perfume ;  
 Invite no more the wild unpolish'd lay,  
 But fly like dreams before the morning ray.  
 Then farewell, love! and farewell, youthful fires!  
 A nobler warmth my kindled breast inspires.  
 Far bolder notes the listening woods shall fill ;  
 Flow smooth, ye rivulets ; and, ye gales, be still.

"See yon fair groves that o'er Amana rise,  
 And with their spicy breath embalm the skies ;  
 Where every breeze sheds incense o'er the vales,  
 And every shrub the scent of musk exhales!  
 See through yon opening glade a glittering scene,  
 Lawns ever gay, and meadows ever green ;  
 Then ask the groves, and ask the vocal bowers,  
 Who deck'd their spiry tops with blooming flowers,  
 Taught the blue stream o'er sandy vales to flow,  
 And the brown wild with liveliest hues to glow?  
 Fair Solima! the hills and dales will sing;  
 Fair Solima! the distant echoes ring.  
 But not with idle shows of vain delight,  
 To charm the soul or to beguile the sight.  
 At noon on banks of pleasure to repose,  
 Where bloom entwined the lily, pink, and rose ;  
 Not in proud piles to heap the nightly feast,  
 Till morn with pearls has deck'd the glowing east ;  
 Ah! not for this she taught those bowers to rise,  
 And bade all Eden spring before our eyes :  
 For other thoughts her heavenly mind employ  
 (Hence, empty pride! and hence, delusive joy!)  
 To cheer with sweet repast the fainting guest ;  
 To hush the weary on the couch of rest ;

To warm the traveller numb'd with winter's cold ;  
 The young to cherish, to support the old ;  
 The sad to comfort, and the weak protect ;  
 The poor to shelter, and the lost direct :—  
 These are her cares, and this her glorious task ;  
 Can Heaven a nobler give, or mortals ask?  
 Come to these groves, and these life-breathing  
 glades,

Ye friendless orphans, and ye dowerless maids ;  
 With eager haste your mournful mansions leave,  
 Ye weak, that tremble ; and, ye sick, that grieve :  
 Here shall soft tents, o'er flowery lawns display'd,  
 At night defend you, and at noon o'erhade ;  
 Here rosy health the sweets of life will shower,  
 And new delights beguile each varied hour.  
 Mourns there a widow, bathed in streaming tears?  
 Stoops there a sire beneath the weight of years?  
 Weeps there a maid, in pining sadness left,  
 Of tender parents and of hope bereft?  
 To Solima their sorrows they bewail ;  
 To Solima they pour their plaintive tale.  
 She hears ; and, radiant as the star of day,  
 Through the thick forest gains her easy way ;  
 She asks what cares the joyless train oppress,  
 What sickness wastes them, or what wants distress,  
 And, as they mourn, she steals a tender sigh,  
 Whilst all her soul sits melting in her eye :  
 Then with a smile the healing balm bestows,  
 And sheds a tear of pity o'er their woes,  
 Which, as it drops, some soft-eyed angel bears  
 Transform'd to pearl, and in his bosom wears.

"When chill'd with fear, the trembling pilgrim  
 roves [groves  
 Through pathless deserts and through tangled  
 Where mantling darkness spreads her dragon wing,  
 And birds of death their fatal dirges sing,  
 While vapours pale a dreadful glimmering cast,  
 And thrilling horror howls in every blast ;  
 She cheers his gloom with streams of bursting  
 light,

By day a sun, a beaming moon by night ; [ray,  
 Darts through the quivering shades her heavenly  
 And spreads with rising flowers his solitary way.

"Ye heavens, for this in showers of sweetness  
 shed

Your mildest influence o'er her favour'd head!  
 Long may her name, which distant climes shall  
 praise,

Live in our notes, and blossom in our lays!  
 And, like an odorous plant, whose blushing flower  
 Paints every dale, and sweetens every bower,  
 Borne to the skies in clouds of soft perfume  
 For ever flourish, and for ever bloom!  
 These grateful songs, ye maids and youths, renew,  
 While fresh blown violets drink the pearly dew ;  
 O'er Azib's banks while love-lorn damsels rove,  
 And gales of fragrance breathe from Hagar's  
 grove."

So sung the youth, whose sweetly-warbled strains  
 Fair Mens heard, and Saba's spicy plains.  
 Sooth'd with his lay, the ravish'd air was calm,  
 The winds scarce whisper'd o'er the waving palms;  
 The camels bounded o'er the flowery lawn,  
 Like the swift ostrich, or the sportful fawn ;  
 Their silken bands the listening rose-buds rent,  
 And twined their blossoms round his vocal tent.  
 He sung, till on the bank the moonlight slept,  
 And closing flowers beneath the night-dew wept ;

\* A parody of the last line in Pope's translation of the  
 Iliad :

"And peaceful slept the mighty Hector's shade."

† It was not easy in this part of the translation to  
 find a turn similar to that of Pope in the known de-  
 scriptions of the Man of Rome.

Then ceased, and slumber'd in the lap of rest  
Till the shrill lark had left his low-built nest.  
Now hastes the swain to tune his rapturous tales  
In other meadows, and in other vales.

### AN ODE IN IMITATION OF ALCÆUS.

Ου λιβοι, οὐδ' ἔχλα, οὐδ'  
Τεχνη τεκτονων αι πολεις εισιν  
Αλλ' οὐκ ποτ' αν ωσιν ΑΝΑΡΕΕ  
Αέτης σωζειν ειδότες,  
Εσταυθα τειχη και πολεις.

*Alc. quoted by Aristides.*

WHAT constitutes a state ?  
Not high-raised battlement or labour'd mound,  
Thick wall or moated gate ;  
Not cities proud with spires and turrets crown'd ;  
Not bays and broad-arm'd ports,  
Where, laughing at the storm, rich navies ride ;  
Not star'd and angled courts,  
Where low-brow'd baseness wafts perfume to pride.  
NO :—Men, high-minded men,  
With powers as far above dull brutes endued  
In forest, brake, or den,  
As beasts excel cold rocks and brambles rude ;  
Men, who their duties know,  
But know their rights, and knowing, dare maintain,  
Prevent the long-aim'd blow,  
And crush the tyrant while they rend the chain :  
These constitute a state ;  
And sovereign law, that state's collected will,  
O'er thrones and globes elate  
Sits empress, crowning good, repressing ill :  
Smit by her sacred frown  
The fiend, discretion, like a vapour sinks,  
And e'en th' all dazzling crown  
Hides his faint rays, and at her bidding shrinks.  
Such was this heaven-loved isle,  
Than Lesbos fairer and the Cretan shore !  
No more shall freedom smile !  
Shall Britons languish, and be men no more !  
Since all must life resign,  
Those sweet rewards, which decorate the brave,  
'Tis folly to decline,  
And steal inglorious to the silent grave.

*Abergavenny, March 31, 1781.*

### AN ODE IN IMITATION OF CALLISTRATUS.

Εν νυκτι κλαδι το ξιφος φορησω,  
Οσκιρ Αρμολιος κ' Αριστογειτων,  
Οτε τον τυραννον κτανετων  
Ισσημενος τ' Αθηνας εποισησταν.  
κ. τ. λ.

Quod si post Idus illius Martias e Tyrannoctonis quipiam tale aliquod carmen plebi tradidisset inque Suburram et fori circulos et in ora vulgi intulisset, actum profecto fuisset de partibus deque dominatione Cesarum ; plus mercurale valuisset unum *Appodius melos* quam Ciceronis *Philippicæ omnes*.—*Lowth De Sacra Poesi, Præf. 1.*

VERDANT myrtle's branchy pride  
Shall my biting falchion wreath ;  
Soon shall grace each manly side  
Tubes that speak, and points that breathe.

Then, Harmodius ! sheathe thy blade ;  
Thus, Aristogiton ! thine :  
Whose, when BRITAIN sighs for aid,  
Whose shall now delay to shime ?  
Dearest youths, in islands bless'd,  
Not, like recreant idlers dead,  
You with fleet Pelides rest,  
And with godlike Diomed.  
Verdant myrtle's branchy pride  
Shall my thirsty blade entwine :  
Such, Harmodius ! deck'd thy side ;  
Such, Aristogiton ! thine.

They the base Hipparchus slew  
At the feast of Pallas crown'd :  
Gods !—how swift their poniards flew .  
How the monster tinged the ground !  
Then in Athens all was peace,  
Equal laws and liberty :  
Nurse of arts, and age of Greece !  
People valiant, firm, and free !  
Not less glorious was thy deed,  
Wentworth ! fix'd in virtue's cause ;  
Not less brilliant be thy deed,  
Lenox ! friend to equal laws.  
High in freedom's temple raised,  
See Fitz-Maurice beaming stand,  
For collected virtues praised,  
Wisdom's voice, and Valour's hand !  
Ne'er shall Fate their eyelids close .  
They, in blooming regions bless'd,  
With Harmodius shall repose :  
With Aristogiton rest.  
No, bless'd chiefs ! a hero's crown  
Let th' Athenian patriots claim :  
You less fiercely won renown ;  
You assumed a milder name.  
They through blood for glory strove,  
You more blissful tidings bring ;  
They to death a tyrant drove,  
You to fame restored a king.  
Rise, BRITANNIA ! dauntless rise !  
Cheer'd with triple harmony,  
Monarch good, and nobles wise  
People valiant, firm, and free !

### THE FIRST NEMEAN ODE OF PINDAR.\*

CALM breathing-place of Alpheus dead,  
Ortygia, graceful branch of Syracuse renown'd,  
Young Dina's rosy bed,  
Sister of Delos, thee, with sweet, yet lofty, sound  
Bursting numbers call, to raise  
Of tempest-footed steeds the trophies glorious  
(Thus Etean Jove we praise ;)  
While Chromius' car invites, and Nemea's plain,  
For noble acts victorious  
To weave the encomiastic strain.

From prospering gods the song begins ;  
Next hails that godlike man and virtue's holy meeds

\* This ode is translated word for word with the original ; those epithets and phrases only being necessarily added, which are printed in *italic letters*.

*See Argument of the Hymns to Pæan*

Be the flower of greatness wine,  
Whom smiling fortune crowns; and vast heroic  
deeds

Every muse delights to sing.  
Now wake to that *fair* isle the splendid story,  
Which the great Olympian king,  
Jove, gave to Proserpine, and waved his locks  
Vowing that, supreme in glory,  
Famed for sweet fruits, and *nymph-loved* rocks,

Scith's full nutritious breast  
With tower'd and wealthy cities he would crown.  
Her the son of Saturn bless'd  
With *scimitar* brzen-arm'd for war's renown  
By lance and fiery steed; yet oft thy leaves,  
Olympic olive! bind their hair  
In wreath'd gold. Great subjects I prepare:  
But none th' immortal verse deceives.

Off in the portals was I placed  
Of that guest-loving man, and pour'd the dulcet  
strain,

Where becoming dainties graced  
His hospitable board; for ne'er with efforts vain  
Strangers to his mansion came:  
And thus the virtuous, when detraction rages,  
Quench with liberal streams her flame.  
Let each in virtue's path right onward press,  
As each his art engages,  
And, urged by genius, win success.

Laborious action strength applies,  
And wary conduct, sense: the future to foresee  
Nature gives to few, the wise.  
Agessidamus' son, she frankly gave to thee  
Powerful might and wisdom deep.  
I see not in dark cells the hoarded treasure  
Gravelling with low care to keep,  
But, as wealth flows, to spread it, and to hear  
Low fame, with ample measure  
Cheering my friends, since hope and fear

Small disastrous men. The praise  
Of Hercules with rapture I embrace  
On the heights, which virtues raise,  
The rapid legend old his name shall place;  
For when he brook'd no more the cheerless gloom,  
And burst into the blaze of day,  
The child of Jove with his twin brother lay,  
Refulgent from the sacred womb.

Not unobserved the godlike boy  
By Juno golden-throned the saffron'd cradle press'd;  
Straight heaven's queen with furious joy  
Rode *hye* dragons fleet th' *unguarded* floor infest:  
They, the portals opening wide,  
Roll'd through the chamber's broad recess *tremen-*  
*dous*,

And in jaws *fire-darting* tried  
The slumbering babe to close. He, starting light,  
Rear'd his bold head *stupendous*,  
And first in battle proved his might.

With both resistless hands he clasp'd  
Both struggling horrid pests, and clothed their  
pecks with death;  
They expiring, as he grasp'd,  
Pour'd from their throats compress'd, the foul  
cavenom'd breath.

Horror seized the female train,  
Who near Alcmena's genial couch attended:  
She, from agonizing pain  
Yet weak, *unsandall'd* and unmantled rush'd,  
And her loved charge defended,  
Whilst he the *fiery* monsters crush'd.

Swift the Cadmean leaders ran  
In brazen mail precipitately bold:  
First Amphitryon, dauntless man,  
Bared his raised falchion from its sheathing gold,  
While grinding anguish pierced his fluttering breast;  
For private woes most keenly bite  
Self-loving man; but soon the heart is light,  
With sorrow not its own oppress'd.

Standing in deep amazement wild  
With rapturous pleasure mix'd, he saw th' *enor-*  
*mous* force,

Saw the valour of his child:  
And fated heralds prompt, as heaven had shaped  
their course,

Wasted round the varied tale:  
Then called he from high Jove's contiguous region,  
Him, whose warnings never fail,  
Tiresias blind, who told, in diction sage,  
The chief and thronging legion  
What fortunes must his boy engage:

What lawless tyrants of the wood,  
What serpents he would slay, what monsters of the  
main,

What proud foe to human good,  
The worst of monstrous forms, that holy manhood  
stain,

His huge arm to death would dash:  
How when heaven's host, o'er Phlegra's champaign  
hasting,

With embattled giants *rash*  
Vindictive warr'd, his pondrous mace would storm  
With dreadful strokes *wide-wasting*,  
And dust their glittering locks deform.

He told; and how in blissful peace  
Through cycles infinite of gliding time,  
When his mortal task should cease,  
Sweet prize of perils hard and toil sublime,  
In gorgeous mansions he should hold entranced  
Soft Hebe, fresh with blooming grace,  
And crown, exalting his majestic race,  
The bridal feast near Jove advanced.

#### A CHINESE ODE, PARAPHRASED.

BEHOLD, where yon blue rivulet glides  
Along the laughing dale;  
Light reeds bedeck its verdant sides,  
And frolic in the gale

So shines our prince! in bright array  
The virtues round him wait;  
And sweetly smiled th' auspicious day,  
That raised him o'er our state.

As pliant hands, in shapes refined,  
Rich ivory carve and smooth,  
His laws thus mould each ductile mind,  
And every passion soothe.

As gems are taught by patient art  
In sparkling ranks to beam,  
With *manners* thus he forms the heart,  
And spreads a general gleam.

What soft, yet awful dignity !  
What meek, yet manly grace !  
What sweetness dances in his eye,  
And blossoms in his face !

So shines our prince ! A sky-born crowd  
Of virtues round him blaze :  
Ne'er shall oblivion's murky cloud  
Obscure his deathless praise.

#### THE VERBAL TRANSLATION.

BEHOLD yon reach of the river K1 ;  
Its green reeds how luxuriant ! how luxuriant !  
Thus is our prince adorn'd with virtues ;  
As a carver, as a filer of ivory,  
As a cutter, as a polisher of gems  
O how elate and sagacious ! O how dauntless and composed !  
How worthy of fame ! How worthy of reverence !  
We have a prince adorn'd with virtues,  
Whom to the end of time we cannot forget."

#### A TURKISH ODE OF MESIHI.

HEAR ! how the nightingales on every spray,  
Hail, in wild notes, the sweet return of May ;  
—The gale that o'er yon waving almond blows,  
The verdant bank with silver blossoms strows :  
The smiling season decks each flowery glade.  
Be gay : too soon the flowers of spring will fade.

† What gales of fragrance scent the vernal air !  
Hills, dales, and woods, their loveliest mantles wear,  
Who knows what cares await that fatal day,  
When ruder gusts shall banish gentle May ?  
E'en death, perhaps, our valleys will invade.  
Be gay : too soon the flowers of spring will fade.

‡ The tulip now its varied hue displays,  
And sheds, like Ahmed's eye, celestial rays.  
Ah, nation ever faithful, ever true,  
The joys of youth, while May invites, pursue !  
Will not these notes your timorous minds persuade?  
Be gay : too soon the flowers of spring will fade.

#### IMITATIONS.

\* "Thou hearest the tale of the nightingale, 'that the vernal season approaches.' The spring has spread a bower of joy in every grove, where the almond tree sheds its silver blossoms. Be cheerful; be full of mirth; for the spring passes soon away: it will not last."

† "The groves and hills are again adorned with all sorts of flowers; a pavilion of roses, as the seat of pleasure, is raised in the garden. Who knows which of us will be alive when the fair season ends? Be cheerful," &c.

‡ "The edge of the bower is filled with the light of Ahmed; among the plants the fortunate tulips represent his companions. Come, O people of Mohammed! this is the season of merriment. Be cheerful," &c.

\* The sparkling dew-drops o'er the lilies play,  
Like orient pearls, or like the beams of day.  
If love and mirth your wanton thoughts engage,  
Attend, ye nymphs! a poet's words are sage;  
While thus you sit beneath the trembling shade,  
Be gay: too soon the flowers of spring will fade.

† The fresh-blown rose like Zeineb's cheek appears,  
When pearls, like dew-drops, glitter in her ears.  
The charms of youth at once are seen and past:  
And nature says, "They are too sweet to last."  
So blooms the rose; and so the blushing maid.  
Be gay: too soon the flowers of spring will fade.

‡ See! yon anemones their leaves unfold,  
With rubies flaming and with living gold.  
—While crystal showers from weeping clouds descend,  
Enjoy the presence of thy tuneful friend:  
Now, while the wines are brought, the sofa's laid,  
Be gay: too soon the flowers of spring will fade.

§ The plants no more are dried, the meadows dead,  
No more the rose-bud hangs her pensive head:  
The shrubs revive in valleys, meads, and bowers,  
And every stalk is diadem'd with flowers;  
In silken robes each hillock stands array'd.  
Be gay: too soon the flowers of spring will fade.

|| Clear drops, each morn, impearl the rose's bloom,  
And from its leaf the zephyr drinks perfume;  
The dewy buds expand their lucid store:  
Be this our wealth: ye damsels, ask no more.  
Though wise men envy, and though fools upbraid  
Be gay: too soon the flowers of spring will fade.

¶ The dew-drops sprinkled, by the musky gale,  
Are changed to essence ere they reach the dale.  
The mild blue sky a rich pavilion spreads,  
Without our labour, o'er our favour'd heads.  
Let others toil in war, in arts, or trade;—  
Be gay: too soon the flowers of spring will fade.

#### IMITATIONS.

\* "Again the dew glitters on the leaves of the lily, like the water of a bright cimeter. The dew-drops fall through the air on the garden of roses. Listen to me, listen to me, if thou desirest to be delighted. Be cheerful," &c.

† "The roses and tulips are like the bright cheeks of beautiful maids, in whose ears the pearls hang like drops of dew. Deceive not thyself, by thinking that these charms will have a long duration. Be cheerful," &c.

‡ "Tulips, roses, and anemones, appear in the gardens; the showers and the sunbeams, like sharp lancets, tinge the banks with the colour of blood. Spend this day agreeably with thy friends, like a prudent man. Be cheerful," &c.

§ "The time is passed in which the plants were sick, and the rose-bud hung its thoughtful head on its bosom. The season comes in which mountains and rocks are coloured with tulips. Be cheerful," &c.

|| "Each morning the clouds shed gems over the rose-garden; the breath of the gale is full of Tartarian musk. Be not neglectful of thy duty through too great a love of the world. Be cheerful," &c.

¶ "The sweetness of the bower has made the air so fragrant, that the dew, before it falls, is changed into rose-water. The sky spreads a pavilion of bright clouds over the garden. Be cheerful," &c.

\* Late, gloomy winter chill'd the sullen air,  
Till Soliman arose, and all was fair.  
Soft in his reign, the notes of love resound,  
And pleasure's rosy cup goes freely round.  
Here on the bank, which mantling vines o'ershade,  
Be gay: too soon the flowers of spring will fade.

† May this rude lay from age to age remain,  
A true memorial of this lovely train.  
Come, charming maid! and hear thy poet sing  
Thyself the rose, and he the bird of spring;  
Love bids him sing, and Love will be obey'd.  
Be gay: too soon the flowers of spring will fade.

## HYMN TO CAMDEO.

## THE ARGUMENT.

THE Hindoo god, to whom the following poem is addressed, appears evidently the same with the Grecian Eros and the Roman Cupido; but the Indian description of his person and arms, his family, attendants, and attributes, has new and peculiar beauties.

According to the mythology of Hindoostan, he was the son of Maya, or the general attracting power, and married to Retty, or Affection; and his bosom friend is Beament or Spring: he is represented as a beautiful youth, sometimes conversing with his mother and consort, in the midst of his gardens and temples; sometimes riding by moonlight on a parrot or lory, and attended by dancing girls or nymphs, the foremost of whom bears his colours, which are a fish on a red ground. His favourite place of resort is a large tract of country round Agra, and principally the plains of Matra, where Krishen dwelt, and the nine Gopis, who are clearly the Apollo and muses of the Greeks, usually spend the night with music and dance. His bow of sugar-cane, or flowers with a string of bees, and his five arrows, each pointed with an Indian blossom of a heating quality, are allegories equally new and beautiful. He has at least twenty-three names, most of which are introduced in the hymn: that of Cam, or Cama, signifies desire, a sense which it also bears in ancient and modern Persian; and it is possible that the words Dipuc and Cupid, which have the same signification, may have the same origin, since we know that the old Hetruscans, from whom great part of the Roman language and religion was derived, and whose system had a near affinity with that of the Persians and Indians, used to write their lines alternately forwards and backwards, as furrows are made by the plough; and, though the two last letters of Cupido may only be the grammatical termination as in libido and capedo, yet the primary root of cupio is contained in the first three letters. The seventh stanza alludes to the bold attempt of this deity to wound the great god Mahadeo, for which he was punished by a flame consuming

his corporeal nature, and reducing him to a mental essence; and hence his chief dominion is over the minds of mortals, or such deities as he is permitted to subdue.

## THE HYMN.

WHAT potent god from Agra's orient bowers  
Floats through the lucid air, whilst living flowers  
With sunny twine the vocal arbours wreath,  
And gales enamour'd heavenly fragrance breathe?  
Hail, power unknown! for at thy beck  
Vales and groves their bosoms deck,  
And every laughing blossom dresses  
With gems of dew his musky tresses.  
I feel, I feel thy genial flame divine,  
And hallow thee, and kiss thy shrine.

"Know'st thou not me?" Celestial sounds I hear!  
"Know'st thou not me?" Ah, spare a mortal ear!  
"Behold!"—My swimming eyes entranced I raise  
But O! thy sink before th' excessive blaze.

Yes, son of Maya, yes I know  
Thy bloomy shafts and cany bow,  
Cheeks with youthful glory beaming  
Locks in braids ethereal streaming,  
Thy scaly standard, thy mysterious arms,  
And all thy pains and all thy charms.

God of each lovely sight, each lovely sound,  
Soul-kindling, world-inflaming, starry-crown'd,  
Eternal Cama! Or doth Smara bright,  
Or proud Ananga give thee more delight?  
Whate'er thy seat, whate'er thy name,  
Seas, earth, and air, thy reign proclaim:  
Wreathy smiles and roseate pleasures  
Are thy richest, sweetest treasures.  
All animals to thee their tribute bring,  
And hail thee universal king

Thy consort mild, Affection ever true,  
Graces thy side, her vest of glowing hue;  
And in her train twelve blooming girls advance,  
Touch golden strings, and knit the mirthful dance.  
Thy dreaded implements they bear,  
And wave them in the scented air,  
Each with pearls her neck adorning,  
Brighter than the tears of morning.  
Thy crimson ensign, which before them flies,  
Decks with new stars the sapphire skies.

God of the flowery shafts and flowery bow,  
Delight of all above and all below!  
Thy loved companion, constant from his birth,  
In heaven clep'd Beament, and gay Spring on earth,  
Weaves thy green robe and flaunting bowers,  
And from thy clouds draws balmy showers,  
He with fresh arrows fills thy quiver,  
(Sweet the gift, and sweet the giver!)  
And bids the many-plumed warbling throng  
Burst the pent blossoms with their song.

He bends the luscious cane, and twists the string  
With bees, how sweet! but ah, how keen their sting!

He with five flowerets tips thy ruthless darts,  
Which through five senses pierce enraptured hearts:  
Strong Chumpa, rich in odorous gold,  
Warm Amer, nursed in heavenly mould,

## IMITATIONS.

\* "Whoever thou art, know that the black gusts of autumn had seized the garden; but the king of the world again appeared, dispensing justice to all: in his reign the happy cupbearer desired and obtained the flowing wine. Be cheerful," &c.

† "By these strains I hoped to celebrate this delightful valley: may they be a memorial to its inhabitants, and remind them of this assembly, and these fair maids! Thou art a nightingale with a sweet voice, O Meshi, when thou walkest with the damsels, whose cheeks are like roses. Be cheerful; be full of mirth; for the spring passes soon away; it will not last!"

Dry Nagkeser, in silver smiling,  
Hot Kiticum our sense beguiling,  
And last, to kindle fierce the scorching flame,  
Lovechast, which gods bright Bela name.

Can men resist thy power, when Krishen yields,  
Krishen, who still in Matra's holy fields  
Tunes harp immortal, and to strains divine  
Dances by moonlight with the Gopia nine!

But, when thy daring arm untamed  
At Mahadeo a loveshaft aim'd,  
Heaven shook, and, smit with stony wonder,  
Told his deep dread in bursts of thunder,  
Whilst on thy beauteous limbs an azure fire  
Blazed forth, which never must expire.

O thou for ages born, yet ever young  
For ages may thy Brahmin's lay be sung!  
And, when thy lory spreads his emerald wings  
To waft thee high above the towers of kings,  
Whilst o'er thy throne the moon's pale light  
Pours her soft radiance through the night,  
And to each floating cloud discovers  
The haunts of bleas'd or joyless lovers,  
Thy mildest influence to thy bard impart,  
To warm, but not consume, his heart.

## TWO HYMNS TO PRACRITI.

### THE ARGUMENT.

In all our conversations with learned Hindoos, we find them enthusiastic admirers of poetry, which they consider as a divine art, that had been practised for numberless ages in heaven, before it was revealed on earth by Valmiki, whose great heroic poem is fortunately preserved: the Brahmins of course prefer that poetry, which they believe to have been actually inspired; while the Vaidyas, (who are in general perfect grammarians and good poets, but are not suffered to read any of the sacred writings except the Ayurveda, or Body of Medical Tracts,) speak with rapture of their innumerable popular poems, epic, lyric, and dramatic, which were composed by men not literally inspired, but called, metaphorically, the sons of Sereswadi, or Minerva; among whom the Pandits of all sects, nations, and degrees, are unanimous in giving the prize of glory to Calidasa, who flourished in the court of Vicramaditya, fifty-seven years before Christ. He wrote several dramas, one of which, entitled Sacontala, is in my possession; and the subject of it appears to be as interesting as the composition is beautiful; besides these he published the Meghaduta, or cloud-messenger, and the Nalodaya, or rise of Nala, both elegant love tales: the Raghuvansa, an heroic poem; and the Cumara Sambhava, or birth of Cumara, which supplied me with materials for the first of the following odes. I have not indeed yet read it; since it could not be correctly copied for me during the short interval in which it is in my power to amuse myself with literature: but I have heard the story told, both in Sanscrit and Persian, by many Pandits, who had no communication with each other; and their outline of it coincided so perfectly, that I am convinced of its correctness: that outline is here filled up, and exhibited in a lyric form, partly in the Indian, partly in the Grecian taste; and great will be my pleasure, when I can again find time for such amusements, in reading the whole poem of Calidasa, and in comparing my descriptions with the original composition. To anticipate the story in a preface, would be to destroy the interest that may be taken in the poem: a disadvantage attending all prefatory arguments, of which those prefixed to the

several books of Tasso, and to the dramas of Metastase, are obvious instances; but, that any interest may be taken in the two hymns addressed to Pracriti, under different names, it is necessary to render them intelligible by a previous explanation of the mythological allusions, which could not but occur in them.

Iswara, or Isa, and Isani, or Isi, are unquestionably the Osiris and Isis of Egypt; for, though neither a resemblance of names, nor a similarity of character, would separately prove the identity of Indian and Egyptian deities, yet, when they both concur, with the addition of numberless corroborating circumstances, they form a proof little short of demonstration. The female divinity, in the mythological systems in the East, represents the active power of the male; and that Isi means active nature appears evidently from the word s'acta, which is derived from s'acti, or power, and applied to those Hindoos who direct their adoration principally to that goddess: this feminine character of Pracriti, or created nature, is so familiar in most languages, and even in our own, that the gravest English writers, on the most serious subjects of religion and philosophy, speak of her operations as if she were actually an animated being; but such personifications are easily misconceived by the multitude, and have a strong tendency to polytheism. The principal operations of nature are, not the absolute annihilation and new creation of what we call material substances, but the temporary extinction and reproduction, or rather, in one word, the transmutation of forms: whence the epithet Polymorphos is aptly given to nature by European philosophers: hence Iswara, Siva, Hara, (for those are his names and near a thousand more) united with Isi, represent the secondary causes, whatever they may be, of natural phenomena, and principally those of temporary destruction and regeneration; but the Indian Isis appears in a variety of characters, especially in those of Parvati, Cali, Durga, and Bhavani, which bear a strong resemblance to the Juno of Homer, to Hecate, to the armed Pallas, and to the Lucretian Venus.

The name Parvati took its rise from a wild poetical fiction. Himalaya, or the Mansion of Snow, is the title given by the Hindoos to that vast chain of mountains, which limits India to the north, and embraces it with its eastern and western arms, both extending to the Ocean; the former of those arms is called Chandrasec'hara, or the Moon's Rock; and the second, which reaches as far west as the mouths of the Indus, was named by the ancients Montes Parvati. These hills are held sacred by the Indians, who suppose them to be the terrestrial haunt of the god Iswara. The mountain Himalaya, being personified, is represented as a powerful monarch, whose wife was Meni: their daughter is named Parvati, or Mountain-born, and Durga, or of difficult access; but the Hindoos believe her to have been married to Siva in a pre-existent state, when she bore the name of Sati. The daughter of Himalaya had two sons; Ganesa, or the Lord of Spirits, adored as the wisest of deities, and always invoked at the beginning of every literary work, and Cumara, Scanda, or Carticeya, commander of the celestial armies.

The pleasing fiction of Cama, the Indian Cupid, and his friend Vasanta, or the Spring, has been the subject of another poem: and here it must be remembered, that the god of Love is named also Smara, Candarpa, and Ananga. One of his arrows is called Mellica, the Nyctanthes of our botanists, who very unduly reject the vernacular names of most Asiatic plants: it is beautifully introduced by Calidasa into this lively couplet;

Mellicacaula bhakti gunjanathanaadhevatata,  
Prayasa panchanasya mar'hamparyuvata.

"The intoxicated bee shines and murmurs in the fresh-blown Mellica, like him who gives breath to a white conch in the procession of the god with five arrows."

A critic to whom Calidasa repeated this verse, observed, that the comparison was not exact: since the bee sits on the blossom itself, and does not murmur at the end of the tube, like him who blows a conch. "I was aware of

ant," said the poet, "and, therefore, described the bee as intoxicated: a drunken musician would blow the shell at the wrong end." There was more than wit in this answer; it was a just rebuke to a dull critic; for poetry delights in general images, and is so far from being a perfect imitation, that a scrupulous exactness of descriptions and similes, by leaving nothing for the imagination to supply, never fails to diminish or destroy the pleasure of every reader who has an imagination to be gratified.

It may here be observed, that *Nymphæa*, not *Lotos*, is the generic name in Europe of the flower consecrated to him: the Persians know by the name of *Nilüfer* that species of it which the botanists ridiculously call *Nelumbo*, and which is remarkable for its curious pericarpium, where each of the seeds contains in miniature the leaves of a perfect vegetable. The *lotos* of Homer was probably the sugar-cane, and that of Linneus is a papilionaceous plant; but he gives the same name to another species of the *Nymphæa*; and the word is so constantly applied among us in India to the *Nilüfer*, that any other would be hardly intelligible: the blue *lotos* grows in Cashmir and in Persia, but not in Bengal, where we see only the red and white; and hence occasion is taken to feign, that the *lotos* of Hindoostan was dyed crimson by the blood of *Siva*.

*Cuvra*, mentioned in the fourteenth stanza, is the god of wealth, supposed to reside in a magnificent city, called *Alca*; and *Vrihaspati*, or the genius of the planet *Jupiter*, is the preceptor of the gods in *Swerga* or the firmament: he is usually represented as their orator, when *myrmæna* is carried from them to one of their superior deities.

The lamentations of *Beth*, the wife of *Cama*, fill a whole book in the Sanscrit poem, as I am informed by my teacher, a learned *Vaidya*; who is restrained only from reading the book, which contains a description of the nuptials; for the ceremonies of a marriage where *Brahm* himself officiated as the father of the bridegroom, are too holy to be known by any but *Brahmins*.

The achievements of *Durga* in her martial character as the patroness of *Virtue*, and her battle with a demon in the shape of a buffalo, are the subject of many episodes in the *Puranas* and *Câyvas*, or sacred and popular poems; but a full account of them would have destroyed the unity of the ode, and they are barely alluded to in the last stanza.

It seemed proper to change the measure, when the goddess was to be addressed as *Bhavani*, or the power of fecundity; but such a change, though very common in Sanscrit, has its inconveniences in European poetry: a distinct hymn is therefore appropriated to her in that capacity; for the explanation of which we need only premise, that *Lacabmi* is the goddess of abundance; that the *Cotone* is a fragrant and beautiful plant of the *Dioecian* kind, known to botanists by the name *Pandanus*; and that the *Durgôtsava*, or great festival of *Bhavani* at the close of the rains, ends in throwing the image of the goddess into the *Ganges*, or other sacred waters.

I am not conscious of having left unexplained any difficult allusion in the two poems; and have only to add that European critics should consider a few of the images as inapplicable to Indian manners; that the ideas of snow and ice are familiar to the *Hindoos*; that the mountains of *Himalaya* may be clearly discerned from a part of *Bengal*; that the Grecian *Hæmus* is the Sanscrit word *himæsa*, meaning snowy; and that funeral urns may be seen perpetually on the banks of the river.

The two hymns are neither translations from any other poems, nor imitations of any; and have nothing of *Pindar* in them except the measures, which are nearly the same, syllable for syllable, with those of the first and second *Nemean Odes*: more musical stanzas might perhaps have been formed; but in every art, variety and novelty are considerable sources of pleasure. The style and manner of *Pindar* have been greatly mistaken; and that a distinct idea of them may be conceived by such, as have not access to that inimitable poet in his

own language, I cannot refrain from subjoining the first *Nemean Ode*,\* not only in the same measure as nearly as possible, but almost word for word with the original; those epithets and phrases only being necessarily added, which are printed in *italic letters*.

## TO DURGA.

### I. 1.

From thee begins the solemn air,  
Adored *Gandéa*; next, thy sire we praise,  
(Him, from whose red clustering hair  
A new-born crescent sheds propitious rays,  
Fair as *Gangá's* curling foam.)  
Dread *Iawara*; who loved o'er awful mountains,  
Rapt in precience deep, to roam,  
But chiefly those, whence holy rivers gush,  
Bright from their secret fountains,  
And o'er the realms of *Brahmá* rush.

### I. 2.

Rock above rock they ride sublime,  
And lose their summits in blue fields of day,  
Fashion'd first, when rolling time  
Vast infant, in his golden cradle lay,  
Bidding endless ages run,  
And wreath their giant heads in snows eternal  
Gilt by each revolving sun;  
Though neither morning beam, nor noontide glass,  
In wintry sign or vernal,  
Their adamantine strength impair;

### I. 3.

Nor e'en the fiercest summer heat  
Could thrill the palace, where their monarch reign'd  
On his frost impearled seat,  
(Such height had unremitted virtue gain'd!)  
*Himálaya*, to whom a lovely child;  
Sweet *Parvatí*, sage *Ména* bore,  
Who now in earliest bloom, saw heaven adore  
Her charms; earth languish, till she smiled.

### II. 1.

But she to love no tribute paid;  
Great *Iawara* her pious cares engaged:  
Him, who gods and fiends dismay'd,  
She sooth'd with offerings meek, when most he  
rag'd.  
On a morn, when, edged with light,  
The lake-born flowers their sapphire cups expanded  
Laughing at the scatter'd night,  
A vale remote and silent pool she sought,  
Smooth-footed, *lotos*-handed,  
And braids of sacred blossoms wrought;

### II. 2.

Not for her neck, which, unadorn'd,  
Bade envying antelopes their beauties hide:  
Art she knew not, or she scorn'd;  
Nor had her language e'en a name for pride,  
To the god, who, fix'd in thought,  
Sat in a crystal cave new worlds designing,  
Softly sweet her gift she brought,  
And spread the garland o'er his shoulders broad,  
Where serpents huge lay twining,  
Whose hiss the round creation awed.

\* See p. 68.

For, on th' expanded blossom sitting,  
With sunbeams knitting  
That mystic veil for ever unremoved,  
Thou badest the softly-kindling flame  
Pervade this peopled frame,  
And smiles, with blushes tinged, the work ap-  
proved.

Goddess, around thy radiant throne  
The scaly shoals in spangled vesture shone,  
Some slowly, through green waves advancing,  
Some swiftly glancing,  
As each thy mild mysterious power impell'd :  
E'en orcs and river dragons felt  
Their iron bosoms melt  
With scorching heat ; for love the mightiest quell'd.

But straight ascending vapours rare  
O'er-canopied thy seat with lucid air,  
While, through young Indra's new dominions  
Unnumber'd pinions  
Mix'd with thy beams a thousand varying dyes,  
Of birds or insects, who pursued  
Their flying loves, or wooed  
Them yielding, and with music fill'd the skies.

And now bedeck'd with sparkling isles  
Like rising stars, the watery desert smiles ;  
Smooth plains by waving forests bounded,  
With hillocks rounded,  
Send forth a shaggy brood, who, friking light  
In mingled flocks of faithful pairs,  
Impart their tender cares ;  
All animals to love their kind invite.

Nor they alone : those vivid gems,  
That dance and glitter on their leafy stems,  
Thy voice inspires, thy bounty drowns,  
Thy rapture blesses,  
From yon tall palm, who like a sunborn king,  
His proud tiara spreads elate,  
To those who throng his gate,  
Where purple chieftains vernal tribute bring.

A gale so sweet o'er Ganga breathes,  
That in soft smiles her graceful cheek she wreaths.  
Mark where her argent brow she raises,  
And blushing gazes  
On yon fresh Cétaca, whose amorous flower  
Throws fragrance from his flaunting hair,  
While with his blooming fair  
He blends perfume, and multiplies the bower.

Thus, in one vast eternal gyre,  
Compact or fluid shapes, instinct with fire,  
Lead, as they dance, this gay creation,  
Whose mild gradation  
Of melting tints illudes the visual ray :  
Dense earth in springing herbage lives,  
Thence life and nurture gives  
To sentient forms, that sink again to clay.

Ye maids and youths on fruitful plains,  
Where Lacshmi revels and Bhavani reigns,  
Oh, haste ! oh, bring your flowery treasures,  
To rapid measures  
Tripping at eve these hallow'd banks along ;  
The power, in yon dim shrines adored,  
To primal waves restored,  
With many a smiling race shall bless your song.

## HYMN TO INDRA.

### THE ARGUMENT.

So many allusions to Hindoo mythology occur in the following Ode, that it would be scarce intelligible without an explanatory introduction, which, on every account, and on all occasions, appears preferable to notes in the margin.

A distinct idea of the god, whom the poem celebrates, may be collected from a passage in the ninth section of the *Gîtâ*, where the sudden change of measure has an effect similar to that of the finest modulation :

*to paśyamanasya narendra lokam  
asmadî divyas dividerabbogan,  
to tam bhûctwa swargalocam vimalam  
cibine paśye martyalocam vinasî.*

"These having through virtue reached the mansion of the king of *Sura's*, feast on the exquisite heavenly food of the gods : they, who have enjoyed this lofty region of *Swerga*, but whose virtue is exhausted, revisit the habitation of mortals."

Indra, therefore, or the king of Immortals, corresponds with one of the ancient Jupiters (for several of that name were worshipped in Europe,) and particularly with Jupiter the conductor, whose attributes are so nobly described by the Platonic philosophers ; one of his numerous titles is *Dyupeti*, or, in the nominative case before certain letters, *Dyupetir* ; which means the Lord of Heaven, and seems a more probable origin of the *He-truscan* word than *Juvans Pater* ; as *Diespiter* was probably, not the father, but the Lord of day. He may be considered as the Jove of *Ennius* in this memorable line :

"*Aspicis hoc sublime cœdem, quem invocant omnes Jovem*—

where the poet clearly means the firmament, of which Indra is the personification. He is the god of thunder and the five elements, with inferior geni under his command ; and is conceived to govern the eastern quarter of the world, but to preside, like the genius or *Agathodæmon* of the ancients over the celestial bands, which are stationed on the summit of *Meru* or the north-pole, where he solaces the gods with nectar and heavenly music ; hence, perhaps, the *Hindoos*, who give evidence, and the magistrates, who hear it, are directed to stand fronting the east or the north.

This imaginary mount is here feigned to have been seen in a vision at *Varanasi*, very improperly called *Banaris*, which takes its name from two rivulets that embrace the city ; and the bard, who was favoured with the sight, is supposed to have been *Vyasa*, surnamed *Dwaipayana*, or Dwelling in an Island ; who, if he really composed the *Gîtâ*, makes very flattering mention of himself in the tenth chapter. The plant *lata*, which he describes weaving a net round the mountain *Mandara*, is transported by a poetical liberty to *Sumeru*, which the great author of the *Mahabharat* has richly painted in four beautiful couplets : it is the generic name for a creeper, though represented here as a species, of which many elegant varieties are found in Asia.

The *Genii* named *Cinnarus* are the male dancers in *Swerga*, or the heaven of Indra : and the *Apsaras* are his dancing-girls, answering to the fairies of the Persians, and to the damsels called in the *Koran* *hûrû'lyûn*, or with antelopes' eyes. For the story of *Chitrangada*, the chief musician of the Indian paradise, whose painted car was burned by *Arjun* ; and for that of the *Chatur-dasaretna*, or fourteen gems, as they are called, which were produced by churning the ocean : the reader must be referred to Mr. Wilkins's learned annotations on his accurate version of the *Bhagavadgîtâ*. The fable of the pomegranate-flower is borrowed from the popular mythology of *Nepal* and *Tibet*.

In this poem the same form of stanza is repeated with variations, on a principle entirely new in modern lyric poetry, which on some future occasion may be explained.



## THE HYMN.

For ah! what glories yon blue vault emblaze?  
 What living meteors from the zenith stream?  
 Or hath a rapturous dream  
 Perplex'd the isle-born bard in fiction's maze?  
 He wakes: he hears; he views no fancied rays;  
 To Indra mounted on the sun's bright beam;  
 And round him revels his empyreal train:  
 How rich their tints! how sweet their strain!

Like shooting stars around his regal seat  
 A veil of many-colour'd light they weave,  
 That eyes unholly would of sense bereave:  
 Their sparkling hands and lightly-tripping feet  
 Tired gales and panting clouds behind them leave.  
 With love of song and sacred beauty smit,  
 The mystic dance they knit:  
 Purring, circling, whirling, twining, leading,  
 Now chasing, now receding:  
 Till the gay pageant from the sky descends  
 On charn'd Sumeru, who with homage bends.

Hail, mountain of delight,  
 Palace of glory, bless'd by glory's king!  
 With prospering shade imbower me, whilst I sing  
 Thy wonders yet unreach'd by mortal flight.  
 Sky-piercing mountain! in thy bowers of love  
 No tears are seen, save where medicinal stalks  
 Weep drops balsamic o'er the silver'd walks;  
 No plaints are heard, save where the restless  
 dove

Of coy repulse and mild reluctance talks;  
 Mantled in woven gold, with gems encased,  
 With emerald hillocks graced,  
 From whose fresh laps in young fantastic mazes  
 Soft crystal bounds and blazes  
 Basking the lithe convolvulus, that winds  
 Obsequious, and each flaunting arbour binds.

When sapient Brahma this new world approved,  
 On woody wings eight primal mountains moved;  
 But Indra mark'd Sumeru for his own,  
 And motionless was every stone

Denzing the moon he rears his golden head:  
 Nor bards inspired, nor heaven's all-perfect speech,  
 Less may unhallow'd rhyme his beauties teach,  
 Or paint the pavement which th' immortals tread;  
 Nor thought of man his awful height can reach:  
 Who sees it, maddens; who approaches, dies;  
 For, with flame-darting eyes,  
 Around it roll a thousand sleepless dragons;  
 While from their diamond flags  
 The festering gods exhaustless nectar sip,  
 Which glows and sparkles on each fragrant lip.

This feat in memory of the churned wave  
 Great Indra gave, when Amrit first was won  
 From impious demons, who to Mâyâ's eyes  
 Resign'd the prize, and rued the fight begun.

Now, while each ardent Cinnara persuades  
 The soft-eyed Apsara to break the dance,  
 And leads her loth, yet with love-beaming glance,  
 To banks of marjoram and Champac shades,  
 Colonial Genii toward their king advance  
 (So call'd by men, in heaven Gandharvas named)  
 For matchless music famed.

Soon, where the bands in lucid rows assemble,  
 Flutes breathe, and citherns tremble;  
 Till Chitraratha sings—His painted car,  
 Yet unconsumed, gleams like an orient star.

Hush'd was every breezy pinion,  
 Every breeze his fall suspended:  
 Silence reign'd; whose sole dominion  
 Soon was raised, but soon was ended.  
 He sings, how "whilom from the troubled main  
 The sovereign elephant Airavan sprang:  
 The breathing shell, that peals of conquest rang;  
 The parent cow, whom none implores in vain;  
 The milk-white steed, the bow with deafening clang  
 The goddesses of beauty, wealth, and wine:  
 Flowers, that unfading shine,  
 Narayan's gem, the moonlight's tender languish;  
 Blue venom, source of anguish;  
 The solemn leech, slow-moving o'er the strand,  
 A vase of long-sought Amrit in his hand.

"To soften human ills dread Siva drank  
 The poisonous flood, that stain'd his azure neck;  
 The rest thy mansions deck,  
 High Swerga! stored in many a blazing rank.

"Thou, god of thunder! satt'st on Meru throned,  
 Cloud-riding, mountain-piercing, thousand-eyed,  
 With young Pulomaja, thy blooming bride,  
 Whilst air and skies thy boundless empire own'd;  
 Hall, Dhyupetir, dismay to Bala's pride!  
 Or speaks Purander best thy martial fame,  
 Or Sacra mystic name?  
 With various praise in odes and hallow'd story  
 Sweet bards shall hymn thy glory.  
 Thou, Vasava, from this unmeasured height  
 Shedd'st pearl, shedd'st odours o'er the sons of  
 light!"

The genius rested; for his powerful art  
 Had swell'd the monarch's heart with ardour vain,  
 That threaten'd rash disdain, and seem'd to lower  
 On gods of loftier power and ampler reign.

He smiled; and, warbling in a softer mode,  
 Sang "the red lightning hail, and whelming rain,  
 O'er Gocul green and Vraja's nymph-loved plain  
 By Indras hurl'd whose altars ne'er had glow'd,  
 Since infant Crishna ruled the rustic train  
 Now thrill'd with terror—they the heavenly child  
 Call'd, and with looks ambrosial smiled,  
 Then with one finger rear'd the vast Goverdhen,  
 Beneath whose rocky burden  
 On pastures dry the maids and herdsmen trod:  
 The lord of thunder felt a mightier god!"

What furies potent modulation soothes!  
 E'en the dilated heart of Indra shrinks:  
 His ruffled brow he smooths,  
 His lance, half-raised, with listless languor sinks.

A sweeter strain the sage musician chose:  
 He told, how "Sachi, soft as morning light,  
 Bithe Sachi, from her lord, Indrani light,  
 When through clear skies their car ethereal rose,  
 Fix'd on a garden trim her wandering sight,  
 Where gay pomegranates, fresh with early dew,  
 Vaunted their blossoms new: [dresses  
 'O! pluck (she said) yon gems, which nature  
 To grace my darker tresses.'

In form a shepherd's boy, a god in soul,  
He hasten'd, and the bloomy treasure stole.

"The reckless peasant, who those glowing flowers,  
Hopeful of rubied fruit, had foster'd long,  
Seized, and with cordage strong  
Shackled the god who gave him showers.

"Straight from seven winds immortal Genii flew,  
Green Varuna, whom foamy waves obey,  
Bright Vahni, flaming like the lamp of day,  
Cuvra, sought by all, enjoy'd by few,  
Marut, who bids the winged breezes play,  
Stern Yama, ruthless judge, and Isa cold,  
With Nairrit mildly bold:  
They with the ruddy flash, that points his thunder,  
Read his vain bands asunder.  
Th' exulting god resumes his thousand eyes,  
Four arms divine, and robes of changing dyes."

Soft memory retraced the youthful scene;  
The thunderer yielded to resistless charms,  
Then smiled enamour'd on his blushing queen,  
And melted in her arms

Such was the vision, which—on Varan's breast,  
Or Asi pure, with offer'd blossoms fill'd—  
Dwaipayana slumbering saw; (thus Nared will'd)  
For waking eye such glory never bless'd,  
Nor waking ear such music ever thrill'd.  
It vanish'd with light sleep: he, rising, praised  
The guarded mount high-raised,  
And pray'd the thundering power, that sheafy  
treasures,  
Mild showers, and vernal pleasures,  
The labouring youth in mead and vale might  
cheer,  
And cherish'd herdsmen bless th' abundant year.

Thee, darter of the swift blue bolt! he sang;  
Sprinkler of genial dews and fruitful rains  
O'er hills and thirsty plains!  
"When through the waves of war thy charger  
sprang,  
Each rock rebellow'd and each forest rang,  
Till vanquish'd Asura felt averging pains.  
Send o'er their seats the snake that never dies,  
But waft the virtuous to his gates!"

## GEORGE CRABBE.

GEORGE CRABBE was born at Aldborough, in Suffolk, on the 24th of December, 1754, where his father and grandfather were officers of the customs. He received his education at a neighbouring school, where he gained a prize for one of his poems, and left it with sufficient knowledge to qualify him for an apprentice to a surgeon and apothecary in his native town. His poetical taste is said to have been assisted in developing itself by a perusal of all the scraps of verses which his father used to tear off from different newspapers, and which young Crabbe collected together, and got most of them by heart. The attractions of the muse had probably overcome those of *Æsculapius*, for, on the completion of his apprenticeship, giving up all hope of succeeding in his profession, he determined at once to quit it, and to depend for support upon his literary abilities. Accordingly, in 1778, he came to London with little more in his pocket than a bundle of his best poems, and took a lodging in the city, where he read and composed, but could prevail upon no bookseller to publish. At length, in 1780, he ventured to print, at his own expense, a poem, entitled *The Candidate*, which was favourably noticed in the *Monthly Review*, to the editor of which it was addressed. Finding, however, that he stood no chance of success or popularity whilst he remained personally unknown, he is said to have introduced himself to Edmund Burke, who received him with great kindness, and read his productions with approbation. Our author fortunately found in this gentleman both a friend and a patron; he took Crabbe into his house, and introduced him to Fox; and, under their united auspices, appeared his poem of the *Library*, in 1781. In the same year, he was ordained deacon, and in the following one, priest, and, for a short time, acted as curate at Aldborough. About the same period, he entered his name at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, but withdrew it without graduating, although he was subsequently presented with the degree of B. C. L. After residing for some time at Belvoir Castle, as chaplain to the Duke of Rutland, by the recommendation of Mr. Burke, our author was introduced to Lord-chancellor Thurlow, who bestowed upon

him successively, the living of Frome St. Quintin, in Dorsetshire, and the rectories of Muston and West Allington, in the diocese of Lincoln. In the meantime, in 1785, he published *The Newspaper*, a poem; followed by a complete edition of his works, in 1807, which were received with marked and universal approbation.

In 1810, appeared his admirable poem of *The Borough*; in 1812, he published his *Tales in Verse*; and in 1819, his celebrated *Tales of the Hall*. He had, in the interim, been presented to the rectory of Trowbridge, with the smaller benefice of Cuxton Kerryel, in Leicestershire. His only prose publications are a funeral sermon on one of his early noble patrons, Charles, Duke of Rutland, preached in the chapel of Belvoir Castle, in 1789; and *An Essay on the Natural History of the Vale of Belvoir*, written for Mr. Nichols' *History of Leicestershire*.

Mr. Crabbe died February 3d, 1833, at Trowbridge, the scene of his latest ministrations as a Christian pastor. His parishioners, in grateful remembrance of his virtues and labours for their improvement, caused an elegant monument to be erected over his grave in the chancel. His character as a man is not less worthy of admiration, than his genius as a poet. His biography, accompanied by a volume of posthumous poetry, have since been published by his son.

The works of Crabbe have gone through several editions, and deservedly become popular; Mr. Wilson Croker has justly observed of Crabbe, that his having taken a view of life too minute, too humiliating, and too painfully just, may have rendered his popularity less brilliant than that of some of his contemporaries; though for accurate description, and deep knowledge of human nature, no poet of the present age is equal to him. The great charm of his poetry lies in his masterly treatment of the most ordinary subjects, and in his heart-rending but true descriptions of the scenes which his muse delights to visit,—those of poverty and distress. He depicts nature living and circumstantially; and in this respect, his poetry may justly be compared to the painting of Teniers and Ostade

## SIR EUSTACE GREY.

## SCENE—A Mad-house.

Persons—VISITER, PHYSICIAN, AND PATIENT.

Veris miscens falsam—

Seneca in *Herc. furente*.

## VISITER.

I'LL know no more ;—the heart is torn  
By views of wo we cannot heal ;  
Long shall I see these things forlorn,  
And oft again their griefs shall feel,  
As each upon the mind shall steal ;  
That wan projector's mystic style  
That lumpish idiot leering by,  
That peevish idler's ceaseless wile,  
And that poor maiden's half form'd smile,  
While struggling for the full drawn sigh !—  
I'll know no more.

## PHYSICIAN.

—Yes, turn again ;  
Then speed to happier scenes thy way,  
When though hast view'd what yet remain,  
The ruins of Sir Eustace Grey.  
The sport of madness, misery's prey .  
But he will no historian need,  
His cares, his crimes, will he display,  
And show (as one from frenzy freed)  
The proud-lost mind, the rash-done deed.

That cell to him is Greyling Hall :—  
Approach ; he'll bid thee welcome there ;  
Will sometimes for his servant call,  
And sometimes point the vacant chair  
He can, with free and easy air,  
And appear attentive and polite ;  
Can veil his woes in manners fair,  
And pity with respect excite.

## PATIENT.

Who comes !—Approach !—'tis kindly done :  
My learn'd physician and a friend,  
Their pleasures quit, to visit one  
Who cannot to their ease attend,  
Nor joys bestow, nor comforts lend,  
As when I lived so bless'd, so well,  
And dreamt not I must soon contend  
With those malignant powers of hell.

## PHYSICIAN.

Less warmth, Sir Eustace, or we go—

## PATIENT.

See ! I am calm as infant love,  
A very child, but one of wo,  
Whom you should pity, not reprove :—  
But men at ease, who never strove  
With passions wild, will calmly show  
How soon we may their ills remove,  
And masters of their madness grow.

Some twenty years, I think, are gone,—  
(Time flies, I know not how, away.)  
The sun upon no happier shone,  
Nor prouder man, than Eustace Grey.

Ask where you would, and all would say,  
The man admired and praised of all,  
By rich and poor, by grave and gay,  
Was the young lord of Greyling Hall.

Yes ! I had youth and rosy health  
Was nobly form'd, as man might be ;  
For sickness then, of all my wealth,  
I never gave a single fee :  
The ladies fair, the maidens free,  
Were all accustom'd then to say,  
Who would a handsome figure see  
Should look upon Sir Eustace Grey.

He had a frank and pleasant look,  
A cheerful eye, and accent bland  
His very speech and manner spoke  
The generous heart, the open hand ;  
About him all was gay or grand,  
He had the praise of great and small ;  
He bought, improved projected, plann'd,  
And reign'd a prince at Greyling Hall.

My lady !—she was all we love ;  
All praise (to speak her worth) is faint  
Her manners show'd the yielding dove  
Her morals, the seraphic saint ;  
She never breathed nor look'd complaint ;  
No equal upon earth had she :—  
Now, what is this fair thing I paint ?  
Alas ! as all that live shall be.

There was, beside, a gallant youth,  
And him my bosom's friend, I had :—  
O ! I was rich in very truth,  
It made me proud—it made me mad !—  
Yes, I was lost—but there was cause :—  
Where stood my tale ?—I cannot find—  
But I had all mankind's applause,  
And all the smiles of woman kind.

There were two cherub things beside,  
A gracious girl, a glorious boy ;  
Yet more to swell my full-blown pride,  
To varnish higher my fading joy,  
Pleasures were ours without alloy,  
Nay, Paradise,—till my frail Eve  
Our bliss was tempted to destroy ;  
Deceived, and fated to deceive.

But I deserved ; for all that time,  
When I was loved, admired, carem'd,  
There was within, each secret crime,  
Unfelt, uncancell'd, unconfess'd :  
I never then my God address'd  
In grateful praise or humble prayer ;  
And if his word was not my jest !  
(Dread thought !) it never was my care

I doubted—fool I was to doubt !  
If that all-piercing eye could see,—  
If He who looks all worlds throughout,  
Would so minute and careful be,  
As to perceive and punish me :—  
With man I would be great and high,  
But with my God so lost, that He,  
In his large view, should pass me by.

Thus bless'd with children, friend, and wife  
 Bless'd far beyond the vulgar lot;  
 Of all that gladdens human life,  
 Where was the good that I had not?  
 But my vile heart had sinful spot,  
 And heaven beheld its deepening stain;  
 Eternal justice I forgot,  
 And mercy sought not to obtain.

Come near,—I'll softly speak the rest!—  
 Alas! 'tis known to all the crowd,  
 Her guilty love was all confess'd;  
 And his who so much truth avow'd,  
 My faithless friend's—In pleasure proud  
 I sat, when these cursed tidings came;  
 Their guilt, their flight was told aloud,  
 And envy smiled to hear my shame!

I call'd on vengeance; at the word  
 She came;—Can I the deed forget?  
 I held the sword, th' accursed sword,  
 The blood of his false heart made wet;  
 And that fair victim paid her debt,  
 She pined, she died, she loathed to live;—  
 I saw her dying—see her yet:  
 Fair fallen thing! my rage forgive!

Those cherubs still, my life to bless,  
 Were left; could I my fears remove,  
 And fears that check'd each fond career,  
 And poison'd all parental love?  
 Yet that with jealous feelings strove,  
 And would at last have won my will,  
 Had I not, wretch! been doom'd to prove  
 Th' extremities of mortal good and ill.

In youth! health! joy! in beauty's pride!  
 They droop'd: as flowers when blighted bow,  
 The dire infection came.—They died,  
 And I was cursed—as I am now—  
 Nay, frown not, angry friend,—allow  
 That I was deeply, sorely tried;  
 Hear then, and you must wonder how  
 I could such storms and strifes abide.

Storms!—not that clouds embattled make,  
 When they afflict this earthly globe;  
 But such as with their terrors shake  
 Man's breast, and to the bottom probe;  
 They make the hypocrite disrobe,  
 They try us all, if false or true;  
 For this, one devil had power on Job;  
 And I was long the slave of two.

#### PHYSICIAN.

Peace, peace, my friend; these subjects fly;  
 Collect thy thoughts—go calmly on.—

#### PATIENT.

And shall I then the fact deny?  
 I was,—thou know'st,—I was begone,  
 Like him who fill'd the eastern throne,  
 To whom the watcher cried aloud:  
 That royal wretch of Babylon,  
 Who was so guilty and so proud.

Like him, with haughty, stubborn mind,  
 I, in my state, my comforts sought;  
 Delight and praise I hoped to find,  
 In what I builded, planted, bought!  
 O arrogance! by misery taught—  
 Soon came a voice! I felt it come;  
 "Full be his cup, with evil fraught,  
 Demons his guides, and death his doom!"

Then was I cast from out my state;  
 Two fiends of darkness led my way;  
 They waked me early, watch'd me late,  
 My dread by night, my plague by day!  
 O! I was made their sport, their play,  
 Through many a stormy troubled year;  
 And how they used their passive prey  
 Is sad to tell—but you shall hear

And first, before they sent me forth,  
 Through this un pitying world to run,  
 They robb'd Sir Eustace of his worth,  
 Lands, manors, lordships, every one;  
 So was that gracious man undone,  
 Was spurn'd as vile, was scorn'd as poor,  
 Whom every former friend would shun,  
 And menials drove from every door.

Then those ill-favour'd Ones,\* whom none  
 But my unhappy eyes could view,  
 Led me, with wild emotion, on,  
 And, with resistless terror, drew.  
 Through lands we fled, o'er seas we flew,  
 And halted on a boundless plain:  
 Where nothing fed, nor breathed, nor grew  
 But silence ruled the still domain.

Upon that boundless plain, below,  
 The setting sun's last rays were shed,  
 And gave a mild and sober glow,  
 Where all were still, asleep, or dead;  
 Vast ruins in the midst were spread,  
 Pillars and pediments sublime,  
 Where the gray moss had form'd a bed,  
 And clothed the crumbling spoils of time.

There was I fix'd, I know not how,  
 Condemn'd for untold years to stay:  
 Yet years were not;—one dreadful now  
 Endured no change of night or day;  
 The same mild evening's sleeping ray  
 Shone softly solemn and serene,  
 And all that time I gazed away,  
 The setting sun's sad rays were seen.

At length a moment's sleep stole on,—  
 Again came my commission'd foes;  
 Again through sea and land we're gone,  
 No peace, no respite, no repose:  
 Above the dark broad sea we rose,  
 We ran through bleak and frozen land;  
 I had no strength their strength to oppose,  
 An infant in a giant's hand.

They placed me where these streamers play,  
 Those nimble beams of brilliant light;  
 It would the stoutest heart dismay,  
 To see, to feel, that dreadful sight:

\* Prophecy of Daniel, chap. iv. 22.

\* Vide Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress.

So swift, so pure, so cold, so bright,  
They pierced my frame with icy wounds,  
And all that half year's polar night,  
Those dancing streamers wrapp'd me round.

Slowly that darkness pass'd away,  
When down upon the earth I fell,—  
Some hurried sleep was mine by day ;  
But, soon as toll'd the evening bell,  
They forced me on, where ever dwell  
Far distant men in cities fair,  
Cities of whom no traveller tell,  
Nor feet but mine were wanderers there.

Their watchmen stare and stand aghast,  
As on we hurry through the dark ;  
The watch-light blinks as we go past,  
The watch-dog shrinks and fears to bark ;  
The watch-tower's bell sounds shrill ; and, hark !  
The free wind blows—we've left the town—  
A wide sepulchral ground I mark,  
And on a tombstone place me down.

What monuments of mighty dead !  
What tombs of various kinds are found !  
And stones erect their shadows shed  
On humble graves, with wickers bound ;  
Some risen fresh above the ground,  
Some level with the native clay,  
What sleeping millions wait the sound,  
"Arise, ye dead, and come away !"

Alas ! they stay not for that call ;  
Spare me this wo ! ye demons, spare !—  
They come ! the shrouded shadows all,—  
'Tis more than mortal brain can bear ;  
Rustling they rise, they sternly glare  
At man upheld by vital breath ;  
Who, led by wicked fiends, should dare  
To join the shadowy troops of death !

Yes, I have felt all man can feel,  
Till he shall pay his nature's debt ;  
Ills that no hope has strength to heal,  
No mind the comfort to forget :  
Whatever cares the heart can fret,  
The spirits wear, the temper gall,  
Wo, want, dread, anguish, all beset  
My sinful soul !—together all !

Those fiends upon a shaking fen  
Fix'd me, in dark tempestuous night ;  
There never trod the foot of men,  
There flock'd the fowl in wintery flight ;  
There danced the moor's deceitful light  
Above the pool where sedges grow ;  
And when the morning sun shone bright,  
It shone upon a field of snow.

They hung me on a bough so small,  
The reek could build her nest no higher ;  
They fix'd me on the trembling ball  
That crowns the steeple's quivering spire ;  
They set me where the seas retire,  
But drown with their returning tide ;  
And made me flee the mountain's fire,  
When rolling down its burning side.

I've hung upon the ridgy steep  
Of cliffs, and held the rambling brier ;  
I've plunged below the billowy deep,  
Where air was sent me to respire ;  
I've been where hungry wolves retire ;  
And (to complete my woe) I've ran  
Where bedlam's crazy crew conspire  
Against the life of reasoning man.

I've furi'd in storms the flapping sail,  
By hanging from the topmast-head ;  
I've served the vilest slaves in jail,  
And pick'd the dunghill's spoil for bread ;  
I've made the badger's hole my bed,  
I've wander'd with a gipsy crew ;  
I've dreaded all the guilty dread,  
And done what they would fear to do.

On sand, where ebbs and flows the flood,  
Midway they placed and bade me die ;  
Propp'd on my staff, I stoutly stood  
When the swift waves came rolling by ;  
And high they rose, and still more high,  
Till my lips drank the bitter brine ;  
I sobb'd convulsed, then cast mine eye,  
And saw the tide's reflowing sign.

And then, my dreams were such as naught  
Could yield but my unhappy case ;  
I've been of thousand devils caught,  
And thrust into that horrid place,  
Where reign dismay, despair, disgrace ;  
Furies with iron fangs were there,  
To torture that accursed race,  
Doom'd to dismay, disgrace, despair.

Harmless I was ; yet hunted down  
For treasons, to my soul unfit ;  
I've been pursued through many a town,  
For crimes that petty knaves commit ;  
I've been adjudg'd 'I have lost my wit,  
Because I preach'd so loud and well ;  
And thrown into the dungeon's pit,  
For trampling on the pit of hell.

Such were the evils, man of sin,  
That I was fated to sustain ;  
And add to all, without—within,  
A soul defiled with every stain  
That man's reflecting mind can pain ;  
That pride, wrong, rage, despair, can make  
In fact, they'd nearly touch'd my brain,  
And reason on her throne would shake.

But pity will the vilest seek,  
If punish'd guilt will not repine,—  
I heard a heavenly Teacher speak,  
And felt the Sun of mercy shine ;  
I hail'd the light ! the birth divine !  
And then was seal'd among the few ;  
Those angry fiends beheld the sign,  
And from me in an instant flew.

Come, hear how thus the charmers cry  
To wandering sheep, the strays of sin,  
While some the wicket-gate pass by,  
And some will knock and enter in :

Full joyful 'tis a soul to win,  
For he that winneth souls is wise ;  
Now hark ! the holy strains begin,  
And thus the animated preacher cries :—

• Pilgrim, burden'd with thy sin,  
Come the way to Zion's gate,  
There, till Mercy let thee in,  
Knock and weep, and watch and wait.  
Knock !—He knows the sinner's cry :  
Weep !—He loves the mourner's tears :  
Watch !—for saving grace is nigh :  
Wait !—till heavenly light appears.

• Hark ! it is the Bridegroom's voice ;  
Welcome pilgrim to thy rest ;  
Now within the gate rejoice,  
Safe and seal'd, and bought and bless'd !  
Safe—from all the lures of vice,  
Seal'd—by signs the chosen know,  
Bought—by love and life the price,  
Bless'd—the mighty debt to owe.

• Holy Pilgrim ! what for thee  
In a world like this remain ?  
From thy guarded breast shall flee,  
Fear and shame, and doubt and pain.  
Fear—the hope of Heaven shall fly,  
Shame—from glory's view retire,  
Doubt—in certain rapture die,  
Pain—in endless bliss expire.”

But though my day of grace was come,  
Yet still my days of grief I find ;  
The former clouds' collected gloom  
Still sadden the reflecting mind ;  
The soul, to evil things consign'd,  
Will of their evil some retain ;  
The man will seem to earth inclined,  
And will not look erect again.

Thus, though elect, I feel it hard  
To lose what I possess'd before,  
To be from all my wealth debar'd,—  
The brave Sir Eustace is no more :  
But old I wax and passing poor,  
Stern, rugged men my conduct view ;  
They chide my wish, they bar my door,  
Too hard—I weep—you see I do.—

Must you, my friends, no longer stay !  
Thus quickly all my pleasures end ;  
But I'll remember, when I pray,  
My kind physician and his friend :  
And those sad hours, you deign to spend  
With me, I shall requite them all ;  
Sir Eustace for his friends shall send,  
And thank their love at Greyling Hall

\* It has been suggested to me, that this change from restlessness to repose, in the mind of Sir Eustace, is wrought by a methodistic call ; and it is admitted to be such : a sober and rational conversion could not have happened while the disorder of the brain continued : yet the scenes which follow, in a different measure, are not intended to make any religious persuasion appear ridiculous ; they are to be supposed as the effect of memory in the disordered mind of the speaker, and, though evidently enthusiastic in respect to language, are not meant to convey any impropriety of sentiment.

## VISITOR.

The poor Sir Eustace !—Yet his hope  
Leads him to think of joys again ;  
And when his earthly visions droop,  
His views of heavenly kind remain :—  
But whence that meek and humbled strain,  
That spirit wounded, lost, resign'd ?  
Would not so proud a soul disdain  
The madness of the poorest mind ?

## PHYSICIAN.

No ! for the more he swell'd with pride,  
The more he felt misfortune's blow ;  
Disgrace and grief he could not hide,  
And poverty had laid him low :  
Thus shame and sorrow working slow.  
At length this humble spirit gave ;  
Madness on these began to grow,  
And bound him to his fiends a slave.  
Though the wild thoughts had touch'd his brain,  
Then was he free : —so, forth he ran,  
To soothe or threat, alike were vain :  
He spake of fiends, look'd wild and wan ;  
Year after year, the hurried man  
Obey'd those fiends from place to place ;  
Till his religious change began  
To form a frenzied child of grace.

For, as the fury lost its strength,  
The mind reposed ; by slow degrees  
Came lingering hope, and brought at length,  
To the tormented spirit, ease :  
This slave of sin, whom fiends could seize,  
Felt or believed their power had end ;—  
“ 'Tis faith,” he cried, “ my bosom frees,  
And now my Saviour is my friend.”

But ah ! though time can yield relief,  
And soften woes it cannot cure ;  
Would we not suffer pain and grief,  
To have our reason sound and sure ?  
Then let us keep our bosoms pure,  
Our fancy's favourite flights suppress ;  
Prepare the body to endure,  
And bend the mind to meet distress ;  
And then His guardian care implore,  
Whom demons dread and men adore.

## THE HALL OF JUSTICE.

## PART I.

*Confiteor facere hoc annos ; sed et altera causa est,  
Anxietas animi, continuusque dolor.* OVM.

MAGISTRATE, VAGRANT, CONSTABLE, &c.

## VAGRANT.

TAKE, take away thy barbarous hand,  
And let me to thy master speak ;  
Remit awhile the harsh command,  
And hear me, or my heart will break.

## MAGISTRATE.

Fond wretch ! and what canst thou relate,  
But deeds of sorrow, shame, and sin ?  
Thy crime is proved, thou know'st thy fate ;  
But come, thy tale !—begin, begin !—

## VAGRANT.

My crime!—This sickening child to feed,  
I seized the food, your witness saw;  
I knew your laws forbade the deed,  
But yielded to a stronger law.

Know'st thou, to Nature's great command  
All human laws are frail and weak?  
Nay! frown not—stay his eager hand,  
And hear me, or my heart will break.

In this, th' adopted babe I hold  
With anxious fondness to my breast,  
My heart's sole comfort I behold,  
More dear than life, when life was bless'd;  
I saw her pining, fainting, cold,  
I begg'd—but vain was my request.

I saw the tempting food, and seized—  
My infant sufferer found relief;  
And, in the pilfer'd treasure pleased,  
Smiled on my guilt, and hush'd my grief.

But I have griefs of other kind,  
Troubles and sorrows more severe;  
Give me to ease my tortured mind,  
Lend to my woes a patient ear;  
And let me—if I may not find  
A friend to help—find one to hear.

Yet nameless let me plead—my name  
Would only wake the cry of scorn;  
A child of sin, conceived in shame,  
Brought forth in wo, to misery born.

My mother dead, my father lost,  
I wander'd with a vagrant crew;  
A common care, a common cost,  
Their sorrows and their sins I knew;  
With them, by want on error forced,  
Like them, I base and guilty grew.

Few are my years, not so my crimes;  
The age, which these sad looks declare,  
Is sorrow's work, it is not Time's,  
And I am old in shame and care.

Taught to believe the world a place  
Where every stranger was a foe,  
Train'd in the arts that mark our race,  
To what new people could I go?  
Could I a better life embrace,  
Or live as virtue dictates? No!

So through the land I wandering went,  
And little found of grief or joy;  
But lost my bosom's sweet content  
When first I loved—the Gipsy-Boy.

A sturdy youth he was and tall,  
His looks would all his soul declare;  
His piercing eyes were deep and small,  
And strongly curl'd his raven hair.

Yes, Aaron had each manly charm,  
All in the May of youthful pride,  
He scarcely fear'd his father's arm,  
And every other arm defied.—

Of, when they grew in anger warm,  
(Whom will not love and power divide?)  
I rose, their wrathful souls to calm,  
Not yet in sinful combat tried.

His father was our party's chief,  
And dark and dreadful was his look;  
His presence fill'd my heart with grief,  
Although to me he kindly spoke.

With Aaron I delighted went,  
His favour was my bliss and pride;  
In growing hope our days we spent,  
Love growing charms in either spied,  
It saw them, all which Nature lent,  
It lent them, all which she denied.

Could I the father's kindness prize,  
Or grateful looks on him bestow,  
Whom I beheld in wrath arise,  
When Aaron sunk beneath his blow?

He drove him down with wicked hand,  
It was a dreadful sight to see;  
Then vex'd him, till he left the land  
And told his cruel love to me;—  
The clan were all at his command,  
Whatever his command might be.

The night was dark, the lanes were deep,  
And one by one they took their way;  
He bade me lay me down and sleep,  
I only wept and wish'd for day.

Accurs'd be the love he bore,  
Accurs'd was the force he used,  
So let him of his God implore  
For mercy, and be so refused!

You frown again,—to show my wrong,  
Can I in gentle language speak?  
My woes are deep, my words are strong,—  
And hear me, or my heart will break.

## MAGISTRATE.

I hear thy words, I feel thy pain:  
Forbear awhile to speak thy woes;  
Receive our aid, and then again  
The story of thy life disclose.

For, though seduced and led astray,  
Thou'st travell'd far and wander'd long;  
Thy God hath seen thee all the way,  
And all the turns that led thee wrong.

## PART II.

Quondam ridentes oculi, nunc fonte perenni  
Deplorant pœnus nocte dieque suas.  
CORN. GALLI Eleg.

## MAGISTRATE.

Come, now again thy woes impart,  
Tell all thy sorrows, all thy sin;  
We cannot heal the throbbing heart  
Till we discern the wounds within.  
Compassion weeps our guilt away,  
The sinner's safety is his pain;  
Such pangs for our offences pay,  
And these severer griefs are gain.

## VAGRANT.

The son came back—he found us wed,  
Then dreadful was the oath he swore;—  
His way through Blackburn Forest led,—  
His father we beheld no more.



Of all our daring clan not one  
Would on the doubtful subject dwell ;  
For all esteem'd the injured son,  
And fear'd the tale which he could tell.

But I had mightier cause for fear,  
For slow and mournful round my bed  
I saw a dreadful form appear,—  
It came when I and Aaron wed.

(Yes! we were wed, I know my crime,—  
We slept beneath the elmin tree ;  
But I was grieving all the time,  
And Aaron frown'd my tears to see.

For he not yet had felt the pain  
That rankles in a wounded breast ;  
He waked to sin, then slept again,  
Forsook his God, yet took his rest—

But I was forced to feign delight,  
And joy in mirth and music sought,—  
And memory now recalls the night,  
With such surprise and horror fraught,  
That reason felt a moment's flight,  
And left a mind to madness wrought.)

When waking on my heaving breast  
I felt a hand as cold as death ;  
A sudden fear my voice suppress'd,  
A chilling terror stopp'd my breath.—

I seem'd—no words can utter how !  
For there my father-husband stood,—  
And thus he said :—" Will God allow,  
The great avenger, just and good,  
A wife to break her marriage vow ?  
A son to shed his father's blood ?"

I trembled at the dismal sounds,  
But vainly strove a word to say ;  
So, pointing to his bleeding wounds,  
The threatening spectre stalk'd away.\*

I brought a lovely daughter forth,  
His father's child, in Aaron's bed ;  
He took her from me in his wrath,  
" Where is my child ?"—" Thy child is dead."

'Twas false.—We wander'd far and wide,  
Through town and country, field and fen,  
Till Aaron, fighting, fell and died,  
And I became a wife again.

I then was young :—my husband sold  
My fancied charms for wicked price ;  
He gave me oft, for sinful gold,  
The slave, but not the friend of vice :—  
Behold me, Heaven ! my pains behold,  
And let them for my sins suffice !

The wretch who lent me thus for gain,  
Despised me when my youth was fled ,  
Then came disease, and brought me pain :—  
Come, death, and bear me to the dead !  
For though I grieve, my grief is vain,  
And fruitless all the tears I shed.

True, I was not to virtue train'd,  
Yet well I knew my deeds were ill ;  
By each offence my heart was pain'd,  
I wept, but I offended still ;  
My better thoughts my life disain'd,  
But yet the viler led my will.

My husband died, and now no more  
My smile was sought, or ask'd my hand  
A widow'd vagrant, vile and poor,  
Beneath a vagrant's vile command.

Ceaseless I roved the country round,  
To win my bread by fraudulent arts,  
And long a poor subsistence found,  
By spreading nets for simple hearts.

Though poor, and abject, and despised ;  
Their fortunes to the crowd I told ;  
I gave the young the love they prized,  
And promised wealth to bless the old ;  
Schemes for the doubtful I devised,  
And charms for the forsaken sold.

At length for arts like these confined  
In prison with a lawless crew,  
I soon perceived a kindred mind,  
And there my long-lost daughter knew.

His father's child, whom Aaron gave  
To wander with a distant clan,  
The miseries of the world to brave,  
And be the slave of vice and man.

She knew my name—we met in pain,  
Our parting pangs can I express ?  
She said a convict o'er the main,  
And left an heir to her distress.

This is that heir to shame, and pain,  
For whom I only could descry  
A world of trouble and disdain :  
Yet, could I bear to see her die,  
Or stretch her feeble hands in vain,  
And, weeping, beg of me supply ?

No ! though the fate thy mother knew  
Was shameful ! shameful though thy race  
Have wander'd all, a lawless crew,  
Outcasts, despised in every place ;

Yet as the dark and muddy tide,  
When far from its polluted source,  
Becomes more pure, and, purified,  
Flows in a clear and happy course :—

In thee, dear infant ! so may end  
Our shame, in thee our sorrows cease !  
And thy pure course will then extend,  
In floods of joy, o'er vales of peace.

O ! by the God who loves to spare,  
Deny me not the boon I crave ;  
Let this loved child your mercy share,  
And let me find a peaceful grave ;  
Make her yet spotless soul your care,  
And let my sins their portion have ;  
Her for a better fate prepare,  
And punish whom 'twere sin to save !

\*The state of mind here described will account for a  
view of this nature, without having recourse to any su-  
pernatural appearance

## MAGISTRATE.

Recall the word, renounce the thought,  
 Command thy heart, and bend thy knee :  
 There is to all a pardon brought,  
 A ransom rich, assured, and free ;  
 'Tis full when found, 'tis found if sought,  
 O ! seek it, till 'tis seal'd to thee.

## VAGRANT.

But how my pardon shall I know ?

## MAGISTRATE.

By feeling dread that 'tis not sent,  
 By tears for sin that freely flow,  
 By grief, that all thy tears are spent,  
 By thoughts on that great debt we owe,  
 With all the mercy God has lent,  
 By suffering what thou canst not show,  
 Yet showing how thine heart is rent,  
 Till thou canst feel thy bosom glow,  
 And say, " My Saviour, I repent !"

## W O M A N :

"To a woman I never addressed myself in the language of decency and friendship, without receiving a decent and friendly answer. If I was hungry or thirsty, wet or sick, they did not hesitate, like men, to perform a generous action: in so free and kind a manner did they contribute to my relief, that if I was dry, I drank the sweetest draught; and if hungry, I ate the choicest morsel with a double relish."—*Mr. Ledyard, as quoted by M. Parke in his Travels into Africa.*

PLACE the white man on Afric's coast,  
 Whose swarthy sons in blood delight,  
 Who of their scorn to Europe boast,  
 And paint their very demons white :  
 There, while the sterner sex disdains  
 To soothe the woes they cannot feel,  
 Woman will strive to heal his pains,  
 And weep for those she cannot heal ;  
 Hers is warm pity's sacred glow ;  
 From all her stores, she bears a part,  
 And bids the spring of hope re-flow,  
 That languish'd in the fainting heart.

"What though so pale his haggard face,  
 So sunk and sad his looks,"—she cries ;  
 "And far unlike our nobler race,  
 With crisped locks and rolling eyes ;  
 Yet misery marks him of our kind ;  
 We see him lost, alone, afraid ;  
 And pangs of body, griefs in mind,  
 Pronounce him man, and ask our aid.

"Perhaps in some far-distant shore,  
 There are who in these forms delight ;  
 Whose milky features please them more  
 Than ours of jet, thus burnish'd bright ;  
 Of such may be his weeping wife,  
 Such children for their sire may call,  
 And if we spare his ebbing life,  
 Our kindness may preserve them all."

Thus her compassion woman shows,  
 Beneath the line her acts are these ;  
 Nor the wide waste of Lapland-snows  
 Can her warm flow of pity freeze :—

"From some sad land the stranger comes,  
 Where joys like ours are never found,  
 Let's soothe him in our happy homes,  
 Where freedom sits with plenty crown'd

"'Tis good the fainting soul to cheer,  
 To see the famish'd stranger fed ;  
 To milk for him the mother deer,  
 To smooth for him the furry bed.  
 The powers above our Lapland bless  
 Wish good no other people know ;  
 T' enlarge the joys that we possess  
 By feeling those that we bestow !"

Thus in extremes of cold and heat,  
 Where wandering man may trace his kind ;  
 Wherever grief and want retreat,  
 In woman they compassion find ;  
 She makes the female breast her seat,  
 And dictates mercy to the mind.

Man may the sterner virtues know,  
 Determined justice, truth severe :  
 But female hearts with pity glow,  
 And woman holds affliction dear ;  
 For guiltless woes her sorrows flow,  
 And suffering vice compels her tear ;  
 'Tis hers to soothe the ills below,  
 And bid life's fairer views appear  
 To woman's gentle kind we owe  
 What comforts and delights us here ;  
 They its gay hopes on youth bestow,  
 And care they soothe and age they cheer.

## T A B L E I.

## THE DUMB ORATORS ; OR, THE BENEFIT OF SOCIETY.

With fair round belly with good capon lined,  
 With eyes severe—  
 Full of wise saws and modern instances.  
*As you like it, act ii. sc. 7.*  
 Deep shame hath struck me dumb.  
*King John, act iv. sc. 2.*  
 He gives the bastinado with his tongue,  
 Our ears are cudgell'd.  
*King John, act iv. sc. 2.*

Let's kill all the lawyers ;  
 Now show yourselves men : 'tis for liberty  
 We will not leave one lord or gentleman.  
*Henry VI. part 2, act ii. sc. 7.*  
 And thus the whirligig of time brings in his revenger.  
*Twelfth Night, act v. scene last*

THAT all men would be cowards if they dare,  
 Some men we know have courage to declare ;  
 And this the life of many a hero shows,  
 That like the tide, man's courage ebbs and flows  
 With friends and gay companions round them, then  
 Men boldly speak and have the hearts of men ;  
 Who, with opponents seated, miss the aid  
 Of kind applauding looks, and grow afraid ;  
 Like timid travellers in the night, they fear  
 Th' assault of foes, when not a friend is near.  
 In contest mighty, and of conquest proud  
 Was Justice Bolt, impetuous, warm, and loud ;  
 His fame, his prowess all the country knew,  
 And disputants, with one so fierce, were few :

He was a younger son, for law design'd,  
With dauntless look and persevering mind ;  
While yet a clerk, for disputation famed,  
No efforts tired him, and no conflicts tamed.

Scarcely he bade his master's desk adieu,  
When both his brothers from the world withdrew.  
As ample fortune he from them possess'd,  
And was with saving care and prudence blest'd.  
Now would he go and to the country give  
Example how an English squire should live ;  
How bounteous, yet how frugal man may be,  
By a well-order'd hospitality ;  
He would the rights of all so well maintain,  
That none should idle be, and none complain.

All this and more he purpos'd—and what man  
Could do, he did to realize his plan :  
But time convinced him that we cannot keep  
A herd of reasoners like a flock of sheep ;  
For they, so far from following as we lead,  
Make that a cause why they will not proceed.  
Man will not follow where a rule is shown,  
But loves to take a method of his own ;  
Explain the way with all your care and skill,  
This will he quit, if but to prove he will.—  
Yet had our justice honour ; and the crowd,  
Awe'd by his presence, their respect avow'd.

In later years he found his heart incline,  
More than in youth, to generous food and wine ;  
But no indulgence check'd the powerful love  
He felt to teach, to argue, and reprove.

Meetings, or public calls, he never miss'd—  
To dictate often, always to assist.  
Of the clergy join'd, and not a cause  
Pertain'd to them but he could quote the laws ;  
His upon tithes and residence display'd  
A fund of knowledge for the hearer's aid ;  
And could on glebe and farming, wool and grain,  
A long discourse, without a pause, maintain.

To his experience and his native sense  
He join'd a bold imperious eloquence ;  
The grave, stern look of men inform'd and wise,  
A full command of feature, heart, and eyes,  
An awe compelling frown, and fear inspiring  
size.

When at the table, not a guest was seen  
With appetite so lingering, or so keen ;  
But when the outer man no more required,  
The inner waked, and he was man inspired.  
His subjects then were those, a subject true  
Presents in fairest form to public view !  
Of church and state, of law, with mighty strength  
Of words he spoke, in speech of mighty length :  
And now, into the vale of years declined,  
He hides too little of the monarch mind :  
He kindles anger by untimely jokes,  
And opposition by contempt provokes ;  
Mirth he suppresses by his awful frown,  
And humble spirits, by disdain, keeps down ;  
Blamed by the mild, approved by the severe,  
The prudent fly him, and the valiant fear.

For overbearing is his proud discourse,  
And overwhelming of his voice the force ;  
And overpowering is he when he shows  
What flows upon a mind that always overflows

This ready man at every meeting rose,  
Something to hint, determine, or propose ;  
And grew so fond of teaching, that he taught  
Those who instruction needed not or sought :

Happy our hero, when he could excite  
Some thoughtless talker to the wordy fight :  
Let him a subject at his pleasure choose,  
Physic or law, religion or the muse ;  
On all such themes he was prepared to shine,  
Physician, poet, lawyer, and divine.  
Hem'd in by some tough argument, borne down  
By press of language, and the awful frown,  
In vain for mercy shall the culprit plead ;  
His crime is past, and sentence must proceed :  
Ah ! suffering man, have patience, bear thy woes  
For lo ! the clock—at ten the justice goes.

This powerful man, on business or to please  
A curious taste, or weary grown of ease,  
On a long journey travell'd many a mile  
Westward, and halted midway in our isle ;  
Content to view a city large and fair,  
Though none had notice—what a man was there !

Silent two days, he then began to long  
Again to try a voice so loud and strong :  
To give his favourite topics some new grace,  
And gain some glory in such distant place ;  
To reap some present pleasure, and to sow  
Seeds of fair fame, in after-time to grow :  
Here will men say, " We heard, at such an hour,  
The best of speakers—wonderful his power."

Inquiry made, he found that day would meet  
A leaped club, and in the very street :  
Knowledge to gain and give, was the design ;  
To speak, to hearken, to debate, and dine :  
This pleas'd our traveller, for he felt his force  
In either way, to eat or to discourse.

Nothing more easy than to gain access  
To men like these, with his polite address ;  
So he succeeded, and first look'd around,  
To view his objects and to take his ground ;  
And therefore silent chose a while to sit,  
Then enter boldly by some lucky hit ;  
Some observation keen or stroke severe,  
To cause some wonder or excite some fear.

Now, dinner past, no longer he suppress'd  
His strong dislike to be a silent guest ;  
Subjects and words were now at his command—  
When disappointment frown'd on all he plann'd ;  
For, hark !—he heard, amazed, on every side  
His church insulted, and her priests belied ;  
The laws reviled, the ruling power abused  
The land derided, and its foes excused :—  
He heard, and ponder'd—What, to men so vile,  
Should be his language ! For his threatening style  
They were too many ;—if his speech were meek,  
They would despise such poor attempts to speak :  
At other times with every word at will,  
He now sat lost, perplex'd, astonish'd, still.

Here were Socinians, Deists, and indeed  
All who, as foes to England's church, agreed ;  
But still with creeds unlike, and some without a  
creed :

Here, too, fierce friends of liberty he saw,  
Who own'd no prince and who obey no law ;  
There were reformers of each different sort,  
Foes to the laws, the priesthood, and the court ;  
Some on their favourite plans alone intent,  
Some purely angry and malevolent :  
The rash were proud to blame their country's laws  
The vain, to seem supporters of a cause ;  
One call'd for change that he would dread to see  
Another sigh'd for Gallic liberty !

And numbers joining with the forward crew,  
For no one reason—but that numbers do.

"How," said the justice, "can this trouble rise,  
This shame and pain, from creatures I despise!"  
And conscience answer'd—"The prevailing cause  
Is thy delight in listening to applause;  
Here, thou art seated with a tribe, who spurn  
Thy favourite themes, and into laughter turn  
Thy fears and wishes; silent and obscure,  
Thyself, shalt thou the long harangue endure;  
And learn, by feeling, what it is to force  
On thy unwilling friends the long discourse:  
What though thy thoughts be just, and these, it  
seems,

Are traitors' projects, idiots' empty schemes?  
Yet, minds like bodiee cram'd, reject their food,  
Nor will be forced and tortured for their good!"

At length, a sharp, shrewd, sallow man arose,  
And begg'd he briefly might his mind disclose;  
"It was his duty, in these worst of times,  
T' inform the govern'd of their rulers' crimes:"  
This pleasant subject to attend, they each  
Prepared to listen, and forbore to teach.

Then voluble and fierce the wordy man  
Through a long chain of favourite horrors ran:—  
First, of the church, from whose enslaving power  
He was deliver'd, and he bless'd the hour;  
"Bishops and deans, and prebendaries all,"  
He said, "were cattle fattening in the stall;  
Slothful and pury, insolent and mean,  
Were every bishop, prebendary, dean,  
And wealthy rector: curates, poorly paid,  
Were only dull, he would not them upbraid."

From priests he turn'd to canons, creeds, and  
prayers,  
Rubrics and rules, and all our church affairs:  
Churches themselves, desk, pulpit, altar, all  
The justice revered—and pronounced their  
fall.

Then from religion Hammond turn'd his view,  
To give our rulers the correction due;  
Not one wise action had these triflers plann'd;  
There was, it seem'd, no wisdom in the land;  
Save in this patriot tribe, who meet at times  
To show the statesman's errors and his crimes.

Now here was Justice Bolt compell'd to sit,  
To hear the deist's scorn, the rebel's wit;  
The fact mis-stated, the evenom'd lie,  
And staring, spell-bound, made not one reply.

Then were our laws abused; and with the laws  
All who prepare, defend, or judge a cause:  
"We have no lawyer whom a man can trust,"  
Proceeded Hammond, "if the laws were just;  
But they are evil; 'tis the savage state  
Is only good, and ours sophisticate!  
See! the free creatures in their woods and plains,  
Where without laws each happy monarch reigns,  
King of himself—while we a number dread,  
By slaves commanded and by dunces led;  
O, let the name with either state agree—  
Save our own we'll name, and civil theirs  
shall be."

The silent justice still astonish'd sat,  
And wonder'd much whom he was gazing at;  
Twice he essay'd to speak, but in a cough  
The faint, indignant, dying speech went off:  
"But who is this?" thought he; "a demon vile,  
With wicked meaning and a vulgar style:

Hammond they call him; they can give the shame  
Of man to devils.—Why am I so tame?  
Why crush I not the viper!"—Fear replied,  
"Watch him a while, and let his strength be tried;  
He will be foil'd, if man; but if his aid  
Be from beneath, 'tis well to be afraid."

"We are call'd free!" said Hammond—"doleful  
times

When rulers add their insults to their crimes:  
For should our scorn expose each powerful vice,  
It would be libel, and we pay the price."

Thus with licentious words the man went on,  
Proving that liberty of speech was gone;  
That all were slaves; nor had we better chance  
For better times than as allies to France.  
Loud groan'd the stranger—Why, he must relate,  
And own'd, "In sorrow for his country's fate."  
"Nay, she were safe," the ready man replied.  
"Might patriots rule her, and could reasoners guide;  
When all to vote, to speak, to teach, are free,  
Whate'er their creeds or their opinions be;  
When books of statutes are consumed in flames,  
And courts and copyholds are empty names;  
Then will be times of joy: but ere they come,  
Havoc, and war, and blood must be our doom."

The man here paused; then loudly for reform  
He call'd, and hail'd the prospect of the storm;  
The wholesome blast, the fertilizing flood—  
Peace gain'd by tumult, plenty bought with blood:  
Sharp means, he own'd; but when the land's disease  
Asks cure complete, no medicines are like these.

Our justice now, more led by fear than rage,  
Saw it in vain with madness to engage;  
With imps of darkness no man seeks to fight,  
Knaves to instruct, or sot deceivers right:  
Then as the daring speech denounced these woes,  
Sick at the soul, the grieving guest arose;  
Quick on the board his ready cash he threw,  
And from the demons to his closet flew:  
There when secured, he pray'd with earnest zeal,  
That all they wish'd these patriot souls might  
feel;

"Let them to France, their darling country haste,  
And all the comforts of a Frenchman taste;  
Let them his safety, freedom, pleasure know,  
Feel all their rulers on the land bestow;  
And be at length dismiss'd by one unerring blow;  
Not hack'd and hew'd by one afraid to strike,  
But shorn by that which shears all men alike;  
Nor, as in Britain, let them curse delay  
Of law, but borne without a form away—  
Suspected, tried, condemn'd, and carted in a day;  
O! let them taste what they so much approve,  
These strong fierce freedoms of the land they love."<sup>\*</sup>

Home came our hero, to forget no more  
The fear he felt and ever must deplore:  
For though he quickly join'd his friends again  
And could with decent force his themes maintain.  
Still it occurred, that, in a luckless time,  
He fail'd to fight with heresy and crime

\* The reader will perceive in these and the preceding verses, allusions to the state of France, as that country was circumstanced some years since, rather than as it appears to be in the present date,—several years elapsing between the alarm of the loyal magistrate on the occasion now related, and a subsequent event that farther illustrates the remark with which the narrative commences

It was observed his words were not so strong,  
His tones so powerful, his harangues so long,  
As in old times—for he would often drop  
The lofty look, and of a sudden stop;  
When conscience whisper'd, that he once was still,  
And let the wicked triumph at their will;  
And therefore now, when not a foe was near,  
He had no right so valiant to appear.

Some years had pass'd, and he perceived his fears  
Yield to the spirit of his earlier years—  
When at a meeting, with his friends beside,  
He saw an object that awaked his pride;  
His shame, wrath, vengeance, indignation—all  
Man's hamper feelings did that sight recall.

For lo! beneath him fix'd, our man of law  
That lawless man, the foe of order, saw:  
Once fear'd, now scorn'd; once dreaded, now ab-  
hor'd:

A wordy man, and evil every word:  
Again he gazed—"It is," said he, "the same;  
Caught and secure: his master owes him shame:"  
So thought our hero, who each instant found  
His courage rising, from the numbers round.

As when a felon has escaped and fled,  
So long, that law conceives the culprit dead;  
And back recall'd her myrmidons, intent  
On some new game, and with a stronger scent;  
Till she beholds him in a place, where none  
Could have conceived the culprit would have  
gone;

There he sits upright in his seat, secure,  
As one whose conscience is correct and pure;  
Thus rouses anger for the old offence,  
And scorn for all such seeming and pretence;  
So on this Hammond look'd our hero bold,  
Remembering well that vile offence of old,  
And now he saw the rebel dared t' intrude  
Among the pure, the loyal, and the good:  
The crime provoked his wrath, the folly stirr'd his  
blood:

For wonder was it if so strange a sight  
Caused joy with vengeance, terror with delight;  
Terror like this a tiger might create,  
A joy like that to see his captive state,  
At once to know his force and then decree his fate.

Hammond, much praised by numerous friends,  
was come

To read his lectures, so admired at home;  
His lectures, where he loved to mix  
His free plain hints on modern politics:  
Here he had heard, that numbers had design,  
Their business finish'd, to sit down and dine;  
They gave him pleasure, for he judged it right  
To show by day, that he could speak at night.  
Such the design—for he perceived, too late,  
Not one approving friend beside him sat;  
The greater number whom he traced around  
Were men in black, and he conceived they frown'd.  
"I will not speak," he thought; "no pearls of mine  
Shall be presented to this herd of swine!"

Not this avail'd him, when he cast his eye  
On Justice Bolt; he could not fight, nor fly:  
He saw a man to whom he gave the pain,  
Which now he felt must be returned again;  
His conscience told him with what keen delight  
He, at that time, enjoy'd a stranger's sight;  
That stranger now befriended—! alone,  
For all his insult, friendless, to atone;

Now he could feel it cruel that a heart  
Should be distress'd, and none to take its part;  
"Though one by one," said Pride, "I would defy  
Much greater men, yet meeting every eye,  
I do confess a fear; but he will pass me by."

Vain hope! the justice saw the foe's distress,  
With exultation he could not suppress;  
He felt the fish was hook'd, and so forbore,  
In playful spite, to draw it to the shore.  
Hammond look'd round again; but none were near,  
With friendly smile, to still his growing fear;  
But all above him seem'd a solemn row  
Of priests and deacons, so they seem'd below;  
He wonder'd who his right-hand man might be—  
Vicar of Holt cum Uppingham was he;  
And who the man of that dark frown possess'd—  
Rector of Bradley and of Barton-west;  
"A pluralist," he growl'd—but check'd the word,  
That warrior might not, by his zeal, be stirr'd.

But now began the man above to show  
Fierce looks and threatenings to the man below;  
Who had some thoughts his peace by flight to seek—  
But how then lecture, if he dared not speak!—

Now as the justice for the war prepared,  
He seem'd just then to question if he dared:  
"He may resist, although his power be small,  
And growing desperate may defy us all;  
One dog attack, and he prepares for fight—  
Resist another, and he strives to bite;  
Nor can I say, if this rebellious cur  
Will fly for safety, or will scorn to stir."  
Alarm'd by this, he lash'd his soul to rage,  
Burn'd with strong shame, and hurried to engage.

As a male turkey struggling on the green,  
When by fierce harriers, terriers, mongrels seen,  
He feels the insult of the noisy train,  
And skulks aside, though moved by much disdain,  
But when that turkey, at his own barn-door,  
Sees one poor straying puppy, and no more,  
(A foolish puppy who had left the pack,  
Thoughtless what foe was threatening at his back,)  
He moves about, as ship prepared to sail,  
He boists his proud rotundity of tail,  
The half-seal'd eyes and changeful neck he shows,  
Where in its quickening colours, vengeance glows,  
From red to blue the pendent wattles turn,  
Blue mix'd with red, as matches when they burn;  
And thus th' intruding snarler to oppose,  
Urged by enkindling wrath, he gobbling goes.

So look'd our hero in his wrath, his cheeks  
Flush'd with fresh fires and glow'd in tingling  
streaks;

His breath by passion's force a while restrain'd,  
Like a stopp'd current, greater force regain'd  
So spoke, so look'd he, every eye and ear  
Were fix'd to view him, or were turn'd to hear.

"My friends, you know me, you can witness all  
How, urged by passion, I restrain my gall;  
And every motive to revenge withstand—  
Save when I hear abused my native land.

"Is it not known, agreed, confirm'd, confess'd,  
That of all people we are govern'd best?  
We have the force of monarchies; are free,  
As the most proud republicans can be;  
And have those prudent counsels that arise  
In grave and cautious aristocracies;  
And live there those, in such all-glorious state,  
Traitors protected in the land they hate!

Rebels, still warring with the laws that give  
To them subsistence!—Yes, such wretches live.

"Ours is a church reform'd, and now no more  
Is sought for man to mend or to restore;  
'Tis pure in doctrines, 'tis correct in creeds,  
Has naught redundant, and it nothing needs;  
No evil is therein—no wrinkle, spot,  
Stain, blame, or blemish:—I affirm there's not.

"All this you know—now mark what once be-  
fell,

With grief I bore it, and with shame I tell;  
I was entrapp'd—yes, so it came to pass,  
'Mid heathen rebels, a tumultuous class;  
Each to his country bore a hellish mind,  
Each like his neighbour was of cursed kind;  
The land that nursed them they blasphemed; the  
laws,

Their sovereign's glory, and their country's cause;  
And who their mouth, their master-foe, and  
who

Rebellion's oracle!—You, caittiff, you!"

He spoke, and standing stretch'd his mighty arm,  
And fix'd the man of words, as by a charm.

"How raved that railer! Sure some hellish  
power

Restrain'd my tongue in that delirious hour,  
Or I had hurl'd the shame and vengeance due  
On him, the guide of that infuriate crew;  
But to mine eyes such dreadful looks appear'd,  
Such mingled yell of lying words I heard,  
That I conceived around were demons all,  
And till I fled the house, I fear'd its fall.

"O! could our country from her coasts expel  
Such foes! to nourish those who wish her well:  
This her mild laws forbid, but we may still  
From us eject them by our sovereign will;  
This let us do."—He said, and then began  
A gentler feeling for the silent man;  
E'en in our hero's mighty soul arose  
A touch of pity for experienced woes;  
But this was transient, and with angry eye  
He sternly look'd, and paused for a reply.

'Twas then the man of many words would  
speak—

But, in his trial, had them all to seek:  
To find a friend he look'd the circle round,  
But joy or scorn in every feature found;  
He sipp'd his wine, but in those times of dread  
Wine only adds confusion to the head;  
In doubt he reason'd with himself—"And how  
Harangue at night, if I be silent now!  
From pride and praise received, he sought to draw  
Courage to speak, but still remain'd the awe;  
One moment rose he with a forced disdain,  
And then abash'd sunk sadly down again;  
While in our hero's glance he seem'd to read,  
"Slave and insurgent! what hast thou to plead?"

By desperation urged, he now began:  
"I seek no favour—I—the Rights of Man!  
Claim; and I—nay!—but give me leave—and I  
Insist—a man—that is—and in reply,  
I speak."—Alas, each new attempt was vain:  
Confused he stood, he sate, he rose again;  
At length he grow'd defiance, sought the door,  
Curs'd the whole synod, and was seen no more.

"Laud we," said Justice Bolt, "the Powers  
above;

Thus could our speech the sturdiest foe remove."

Exulting now he gained new strength of fame,  
And lost all feelings of defeat and shame.

"He dared not strive, you witness'd—dared not  
lift

His voice, nor drive at his accursed drift:  
So all shall tremble, wretches who oppose  
Our church or state—thus be it to our foes."

He spoke, and, seated with his former air,  
Look'd his full self, and fill'd his ample chair;  
Took one full bumper to each favourite cause,  
And dwelt all night on politics and laws,  
With high applauding voice, that gain'd him high  
applause.

## TALE II.

### THE PARTING HOUR.

I did not take my leave of him, but had  
Most pretty things to say: ere I could tell him  
How I would think of him, at certain hours,  
Such thoughts and such;—or ere I could  
Give him that parting kiss, which I had set  
Betwixt two charming words—comes in my father—  
*Cymbeline, act i. sc. 4*

Grief hath changed me since you saw me last,  
And careful hours with Time's deformed hand  
Have written strange defeats o'er my face.  
*Comedy of Errors, act v. sc. 1.*

O! if thou be the same Egeus, speak,  
And speak unto the same Emilia.

*Ibid. act v. sc. 5.*

I ran it through, e'en from my boyish days  
To the very moment that she bade me tell it:  
Wherein I spake of most disastrous chances,  
Of moving accidents, by flood and field;  
Of being taken by th' insolent foe  
And sold to slavery.

*Othello, act i. sc. 3*

An old man, broken with the storms of fate,  
Is come to lay his weary bones among you;  
Give him a little earth for charity.

*Henry VIII. act iv. sc. 2.*

MINUTELY trace man's life; year after year  
Through all his days let all his deeds appear,  
And then, though some may in that life be strange  
Yet there appears no vast nor sudden change:  
The links that bind those various deeds are seen,  
And no mysterious void is left between.

But let these binding links be all destroy'd  
All that through years he suffer'd or enjoy'd;  
Let that vast gap be made, and then behold—  
This was the youth, and he is thus when old;  
Then we at once the work of time survey,  
And in an instant see a life's decay;  
Pain mix'd with pity in our bosoms rise,  
And sorrow takes new sadness from surprise.

Beneath yon tree, observe an ancient pair—  
A sleeping man; a woman in her chair,  
Watching his looks with kind and pensive air  
No wife, nor sister she, nor is the name  
Nor kindred of this friendly pair the same;  
Yet so allied are they, that few can feel  
Her constant, warm, unwearied, anxious zeal;  
Their years and woes, although they long have  
loved,  
Keep their good name and conduct unrevoked

Thus life's small comforts they together share,  
And while life lingers for the grave prepare

No other subjects on their spirits press,  
Nor gain such interest as the past distress;  
Grievous events that from the memory drive  
Life's common cares, and those alone survive,  
Mix with each thought, in every action share,  
Darken each dream, and blend with every prayer.

To David Booth, his fourth and last born boy,  
Allen his name, was more than common joy;  
And as the child grew up, there seem'd in him  
A more than common life in every limb,  
A strong and handsome stripling he became  
And the gay spirit answer'd to the frame;  
A lighter, happier lad was never seen,  
For ever easy, cheerful, or serene;  
His early love he fix'd upon a fair  
And gentle maid—they were a handsome pair.

They at an infant-school together play'd,  
Where the foundation of their love was laid;  
The boyish champion would his choice attend  
In every sport, in every fray defend.  
As prospects open'd and as life advanced,  
They walk'd together, they together danced;  
On all occasions, from their early years,  
They mix'd their joys and sorrows, hopes and fears;

Each heart was anxious, till it could impart  
Its daily feelings to its kindred heart;  
As years increased, unnumber'd petty wars  
Broke out between them, jealousies and jars;  
Causeless indeed, and follow'd by a peace,  
That gave to love—growth, vigour, and increase.  
Whilst yet a boy, when other minds are void,  
Domestic thoughts young Allen's hours employ'd;

Judith in gaining hearts had no concern,  
Rather intent the matron's part to learn;  
Thus early prudent and sedate they grew,  
While lovers thoughtful—and though children, true.

To either parents not a day appear'd,  
When with this love they might have interfered:  
Childish at first, they cared not to restrain;  
And strong at last, they saw restriction vain;  
Nor knew they when that passion to reprove—  
Now idle fondness, now restless love.

So while the waters rise, the children tread  
On the broad estuary's sandy bed;  
But soon the channel fills, from side to side  
Comes danger rolling with the deepening tide;  
Yet none who saw the rapid current flow  
Could the first instant of that danger know.

The lovers waited till the time should come  
When they together could possess a home:  
In either house were men and maids unwed,  
Hopes to be soothed, and tempers to be led.  
Then Allen's mother of his favourite maid  
Spoke from the feelings of a mind afraid:

Dress and amusements were her sole employ,"  
She said, "entangling her deluded boy;"  
And yet, in truth, a mother's jealous love  
Had much imagined and could little prove;  
Judith had beauty; and if vain, was kind,  
Discreet, and mild, and had a serious mind.

Dull was their prospect—when the lovers met,  
They said, we must not—dare not venture yet:

"O! could I labour for thee," Allen cried,  
"Why should our friends be thus dissatisfied?  
On my own arm I could depend, but they  
Still urge obedience—must I yet obey!"  
Poor Judith felt the grief, but grieving begg'd  
delay.

At length a prospect came that seem'd to smile,  
And faintly woo them, from a western isle;  
A kinsman there a widow's hand had gain'd,  
"Was old, was rich, and childless yet remain'd;  
Would some young Booth to his affairs attend,  
And wait a while, he might expect a friend."  
The elder brothers, who were not in love,  
Fear'd the false seas, unwilling to remove;  
But the young Allen, an enamour'd boy,  
Eager an independence to enjoy,  
Would through all perils seek it,—by the sea,—  
Through labour, danger, pain, or slavery.  
The faithful Judith his design approved,  
For both were sanguine, they were young and loved.

The mother's slow consent was then obtain'd;  
The time arrived, to part alone remain'd:  
All things prepared, on the expected day  
Was seen the vessel anchor'd in the bay.  
From her would seamen in the evening come,  
To take th' adventurous Allen from his home;  
With his own friends the final day he pass'd,  
And every painful hour, except the last.  
The grieving father urged the cheerful glass,  
To make the moments with less sorrow pass;  
Intent the mother look'd upon her son,  
And wish'd th' assent withdrawn, the deed undone;

The younger sister, as he took his way,  
Hung on his coat, and begg'd for more delay:  
But his own Judith call'd him to the shore,  
Whom he must meet, for they might meet no more:

And there he found her—faithful, mournful, true,  
Weeping and waiting for a last adieu!  
The ebbing tide had left the sand, and there  
Moved with slow steps the melancholy pair;  
Sweet were the painful moments—but how sweet  
And without pain, when they again should meet!  
Now either spoke, as hope and fear impress'd  
Each their alternate triumph in the breast.

Distance alarm'd the maid—she cried, "Tis far!"  
And danger too—"it is a time of war:  
Then in those countries are diseases strange,  
And women gay, and men are prone to change;  
What then may happen in a year, when things  
Of vast importance every moment brings!  
But hark! an oar!" she cried, yet none appear'd—  
'Twas love's mistake, who fancied what it fear'd;  
And she continued—"Do, my Allen, keep  
Thy heart from evil, let thy passions sleep;  
Believe it good, nay glorious, to prevail  
And stand in safety where so many fail;  
And do not, Allen, or for shame, or pride,  
Thy faith abjure, or thy profession hide;  
Can I believe his love will lasting prove,  
Who has no reverence for the God I love;  
I know thee well! how good thou art and kind;  
But strong the passions that invade thy mind.—  
Now, what to me hath Allen to commend?"  
"Upon my mother," said the youth, "attend,

Forget her spleen, and in my place appear ;  
 Her love to me will make my Judith dear :  
 Oft I shall think (such comfort lovers seek,)  
 Who speaks of me, and fancy what they speak ;  
 Then write on all occasions, always dwell  
 On hope's fair prospects, and be kind and well,  
 And ever choose the fondest, tenderest style." *She answer'd "No," but answer'd with a smile.*  
*"And now, my Judith, at so sad a time,*  
*Forgive my fear, and call it not my crime ,*  
*When with our youthful neighbours 'tis thy chance*  
*To meet in walks, the visit, or the dance,*  
*When every lad would on my lass attend,*  
*Choose not a smooth designer for a friend :*  
*That fawning Philip!—nay, be not severe,*  
*A rival's hope must cause a lover's fear."*

Displeased she felt, and might in her reply  
 Have mix'd some anger, but the boat was nigh,  
 Now truly heard!—it soon was full in sight;—  
 Now the sad farewell, and the long good-night;—  
 For, see—his friends come hastening to the beach,  
 And now the gunwale is within the reach :  
*"Adieu—farewell!—remember!"—and what more*  
*Affection taught was utter'd from the shore!*  
*But Judith left them with a heavy heart,*  
*Took a last view, and went to weep apart!*  
*And now his friends went slowly from the place,*  
*Where she stood still the dashing oar to trace,*  
*Till all were silent!—for the youth she pray'd,*  
*And softly then return'd the weeping maid.*

They parted, thus by hope and fortune led,  
 And Judith's hours in pensive pleasure fled ;  
 But when return'd the youth!—the youth no  
 more

Return'd exulting to his native shore;  
 But forty years were past, and then there came  
 A worn-out man, with wither'd limbs and lame,  
 His mind oppress'd with woes, and bent with age  
 his frame :

Yes! old and grieved, and trembling with decay,  
 Was Allen landing in his native bay,  
 Willing his breathless form should blend with kin-  
 dred clay.

In an autumnal eve he left the beach,  
 In such an eve he chanced the port to reach :  
 He was alone; he press'd the very place  
 Of the sad parting, of the last embrace :  
 There stood his parents, there retired the maid,  
 So fond, so tender, and so much afraid ;  
 And on that spot, through many a year, his mind  
 Turn'd mournful back, half-sinking, half-resign'd.

No one was present; of its crew bereft.  
 A single boat was in the billows left ;  
 Sent from some anchor'd vessel in the bay,  
 At the returning tide to sail away :  
 O'er the black stern the moonlight softly play'd,  
 The loosen'd foresail flapping in the shade ;  
 All silent else on shore ; but from the town  
 A drowsy peal of distant bells came down :  
 From the tall houses here and there, a light  
 Served some confused remembrance to excite :  
*"There," he observed, and new emotions felt,*  
*"Was my first home ; and yonder Judith dwelt :*  
*Dead! dead are all! I long—I fear to know,"*  
*He said, and walk'd impatient, and yet slow.*

Sudden there broke upon his grief a noise  
 Of merry tumult and of vulgar joys :

Seamen returning to their ship, were come,  
 With idle numbers straying from their home ;  
 Allen among them mix'd, and in the old  
 Strove some familiar features to behold ;  
 While fancy aided memory :—"Man! what cheer?"  
 A sailor cried ; "art thou at anchor here?"  
 Faintly he answer'd, and then tried to trace  
 Some youthful features in some aged face :  
 A swarthy matron he beheld, and thought  
 She might unfold the very truths he sought  
 Confused and trembling, he the dame address'd :  
*"The Booths! yet live they!" pausing and op-*  
*press'd ;*

Then spake again ;—"Is there no ancient man,  
 David his name!—assist me if you can.—  
 Flemmings there were—and Judith, doth she  
 live?"

The woman gazed, nor could an answer give ;  
 Yet wondering stood, and all were silent by,  
 Feeling a strange and solemn sympathy.  
 The woman musing said,—*"She knew full well*  
*Where the old people came at last to dwell ;*  
*They had a married daughter and a son,*  
*But they were dead, and now remain'd not one."*

"Yes," said an elder, who had paused intent  
 On days long pass'd, "there was a sad event ;—  
 One of these Booths—it was my mother's tale—  
 Here left his lass, I know not where to sail :  
 She saw their parting, and observed the pain  
 But never came th' unhappy man again."  
*"The ship was captured," Allen meekly said,*  
*"And what became of the forsaken maid?"*  
 The woman answer'd : "I remember now,  
 She used to tell the lasses of her vow,  
 And of her lover's loss, and I have seen  
 The gayest hearts grow sad where she has been ,  
 Yet in her grief she married, and was made  
 Slave to a wretch, whom meekly she obey'd,  
 And early buried : but I know no more.  
 And hark! our friends are hastening to the shore."

Allen, soon found a lodging in the town,  
 And walk'd, a man unnoticed, up and down.  
 This house, and this, he knew, and thought a face  
 He sometimes could among a number trace :  
 Of names remember'd there remain'd a few,  
 But of no favourites, and the rest were new ;  
 A merchant's wealth, when Allen went to sea,  
 Was reckon'd boundless.—Could he living be ?  
 Or lived his son ? for one he had, the heir  
 To a vast business and a fortune fair.  
 No! but that heir's poor widow, from her shed,  
 With crutches went to take her dole of bread.  
 There was a friend whom he had left a boy  
 With hope to sail the master of a hoy ;  
 Him, after many a stormy day, he found  
 With his great wish, his life's whole purpose,  
 crown'd.

This hoy's proud captain look'd in Allen's face,—  
*"Yours is, my friend," said he, "a woful case ;*  
*We cannot all succeed ; I now command*  
*The Betsy sloop, and am not much at land ;*  
*But when we meet you shall your story tell*  
*Of foreign parts—I bid you now farewell!"*

Allen so long had left his native shore,  
 He saw but few whom he had seen before ;  
 The older people, as they met him, cast  
 A pitying look, oft speaking as they pass'd—



"The man is Allen Booth, and it appears  
He dwelt among us in his early years;  
We see the name engraved upon the stones,  
Where this poor wanderer means to lay his bones."  
Thus where he lived and loved—unhappy change!  
He seems a stranger, and finds all are strange.

But now a widow, in a village near,  
Chanced of the melancholy man to hear;  
Old as she was, to Judith's bosom came  
Some strong emotions at the well-known name;  
He was her much-loved Allen, she had stay'd  
Ten troubled years, a sad afflicted maid;  
Then was she wedded, of his death assured,  
And much of misery in her lot endured;  
Her husband died; her children sought their bread  
In various places, and to her were dead.  
The once fond lovers met; not grief nor age,  
Sickness or pain, their hearts could disengage;  
Each had immediate confidence; a friend  
Both now beheld, on whom they might depend:  
"Now is there one to whom I can express  
My nature's weakness and my soul's distress."  
Allen look'd up, and with impatient heart—  
"Let me not lose thee—never let us part:  
So Heaven's this comfort to my sufferings give,  
It is not all distress to think and live."  
Thus Allen spoke—for time had not removed  
The charms attach'd to one so fondly loved;  
Who with more health, the mistress of their cot,  
Labours to soothe the evils of his lot.  
To her, to her alone, his various fate,  
At various times, 'tis comfort to relate;  
And yet his sorrow—she too loves to hear  
What wrings her bosom, and compels the tear.

First he related how he left the shore,  
Alarm'd with fears that they should meet no more:  
Then, ere the ship had reach'd her purposed course,  
They met and yielded to the Spanish force;  
Then 'cross th' Atlantic seas they bore their prey,  
Who grieving landed from their sultry bay;  
And marching many a burning league, he found  
Himself a slave upon a miner's ground:  
There a good priest his native language spoke,  
And gave some ease to his tormenting yoke;  
Kindly advanced him in his master's grace,  
And he was station'd in an easier place:  
There, hopeless ever to escape the land,  
He to a Spanish maiden gave his hand;  
In cottage shelter'd from the blaze of day  
He saw his happy infants round him play;  
Where summer shadows, made by lofty trees,  
Ward o'er him sent, and soothed his reveries;  
E'en then he thought of England, nor could sigh,  
But his fond Isabel demanded, "Why?"  
Grieved by the story, she the sigh repaid,  
And wept in pity for the English maid:  
Thus twenty years were pass'd, and pass'd his views  
Of further bliss, for he had wealth to lose:  
His friend now dead, some foe had dared to paint  
"His faith as tainted: he his spouse would taint;  
Make all his children infidels, and found  
As English heresy on Christian ground."

"Whilst I was poor," said Allen, "none would  
care  
What my poor notions of religion were,  
None ask'd me whom I worshipp'd, how I pray'd,  
If due obedience to the laws were paid:

My good adviser taught me to be still,  
Nor to make converts had I power or will.  
I preach'd no foreign doctrine to my wife,  
And never mention'd Luther in my life;  
I, all they said, say what they would, allow'd,  
And when the fathers bade me bow, I bow'd:  
Their forms I follow'd, whether well or sick,  
And was a most obedient Catholic.  
But I had money, and these pastors found  
My notions vague, heretical, unsound:  
A wicked book they seized; the very Turk  
Could not have read a more pernicious work;  
To me pernicious, who if it were good  
Or evil question'd not, nor understood:  
O! had I little but the book possess'd,  
I might have read it, and enjoy'd my rest."

Alas! poor Allen, through his wealth was seen  
Crimes that by poverty conceal'd had been:  
Faults that in dusty pictures rest unknown  
Are in an instant through the varnish shown.  
He told their cruel mercy; how at last,  
In Christian kindness for the merits past,  
They spared his forfeit life, but bade him fly  
Or for his crime and contumacy die:  
Fly from all scenes, all objects of delight:  
His wife, his children, weeping in his sight,  
All urging him to flee, he fled, and curs'd his  
flight.

He next related how he found a way,  
Guideless and grieving, to Camperdown Bay:  
There in the woods he wrought, and there, among  
Some labouring seamen, heard his native tongue:  
The sound, one moment, broke upon his pain  
With joyful force: he long'd to hear again:  
Again he heard; he seized an offer'd hand,  
"And when beheld you lost our native land?"  
He cried, "and in what country?" quickly say!"—  
The seamen answer'd—strangers all were they;  
One only at his native port had been;  
He, landing once, the quay and church had seen,  
For that esteem'd; but nothing more he knew.  
Still more to know, would Allen join the crew,  
Sail where they sail'd, and many a peril past,  
They at his kinsman's isle their anchor cast;  
But him they found not, nor could one relate  
Aught of his will, his wish, or his estate.  
This grieved not Allen; then again he sail'd  
For England's coast, again his fate prevail'd:  
War raged, and he, an active man and strong,  
Was soon impress'd, and served his country long.  
By various shores he pass'd, on various seas,  
Never so happy as when void of ease.—  
And then he told how in a calm distress'd,  
Day after day, his soul was sick of rest;  
When, as a log upon the deep they stood,  
Then roved his spirit to the inland wood;  
Till, while awake, he dream'd, that on the seas  
Were his loved home, the hill, the stream, the  
trees:

He gazed, he pointed to the scenes:—"There stand  
My wife, my children, 'tis my lovely land;  
See! there my dwelling—O! delicious scene  
Of my best life—unhand me—are ye men?"  
And thus the frenzy ruled him, till the wind  
Brush'd the fond pictures from the stagnant mind.  
He told of bloody fights, and how at length  
The rage of battle gave his spirit strength;

"Twas in the Indian seas his limb he lost,  
And he was left half dead upon the coast;  
But living gain'd, 'mid rich aspiring men,  
A fair subsistence by his ready pen.

Thus," he continued, "pass'd unvaried years,  
Without events producing hopes or fears.  
Augmented pay procured him decent wealth,  
But years advancing undermined his health:  
Then oft-times in delightful dreams he flew  
To England's shore, and scenes his childhood knew:  
He saw his parents, saw his favourite maid,  
No feature wrinkled, not a charm decay'd;  
And thus excited in his bosom rose  
A wish so strong, it baffled his repose;  
Anxious he felt on English earth to lie;  
To view his native soil, and there to die.

He then described the gloom, the dread he found,

When first he landed on the chosen ground,  
Where undefined was all he hoped and fear'd,  
And how confused and troubled all appear'd;  
His thoughts in past and present scenes employ'd,  
All views in future blighted and destroy'd;  
His were a medley of bewildering themes,  
Sed as realities, and wild as dreams.

Here his relation closes, but his mind  
Flies back again some resting place to find;  
Thus silent, musing through the day, he sees  
His children sporting by those lofty trees,  
Their mother singing in the shady scene,  
Where the fresh springs burst o'er the lively green:—

So strong his eager fancy, he affrights  
The faithful widow by its powerful flights;  
For what disturbs him he aloud will tell,  
And cry—" 'Tis she, my wife! my Isabel!  
Where are my children?"—Judith grieves to hear  
How the soul works in sorrows so severe;  
Assiduous all his wishes to attend,  
Deprived of much, he yet may boast a friend;  
Watch'd by her care, in sleep, his spirit takes  
Its flight, and watchful finds her when he wakes.

'Tis now her office; her attention see!  
While her friend sleeps beneath that shading tree,  
Careful she guards him from the glowing heat,  
And pensive muses at her Allen's feet.

And where is he? Ah! doubtless in those scenes

Of his best days, amid the vivid greens,  
Fresh with unnumber'd rills, where every gale  
Breathes the rich fragrance of the neighb'ring vale;  
Smiles not his wife, and listen's as there comes  
The night-bird's music from the thickening glooms?  
And as he sits with all these treasures nigh,  
Blaze not with fairy light the phosphor-fly,  
When like a sparkling gem it wheels illumined by?  
This is the joy that now so plainly speaks  
In the warm transient flushing of his cheeks;  
For he is listening to the fancied noise  
Of his own children, eager in their joys:  
All this he feels, a dream's delusive bliss  
Gives the expression, and the glow like this.  
And now his Judith lays her knitting by,  
These strong emotions in her friend to spy;  
For she can fully of their nature deem—  
But see! he breaks the long-protracted theme,  
And wakes and cries—"My God! 'twas but a dream."

### TALE III.

#### THE GENTLEMAN FARMER.

..... Pause then,  
And weigh thy value with an even hand;  
If thou beest rated by thy estimation,  
Thou dost deserve enough.

*Merchant of Venice, act ii. sc. 7.*

Because I will not do them wrong to mistrust any, I  
will do myself the right to trust none; and the fine is,  
(for which I may go the finer,) I will live a bachelor.

*Much Ado about Nothing, act i. sc. 2.*

Throw physic to the dogs, I'll none of it.

*Macbeth, act v. sc. 2.*

His promises are, as he then was, mighty,  
And his performance, as he now is, nothing.

*Henry VIII. act iv. sc. 2.*

GWYN was a farmer, whom the farmers all,  
Who dwelt around, the Gentleman would call;  
Whether in pure humility or pride,  
They only knew, and they would not decide.

Far different he from that dull plodding tribe,  
Whom it was his amusement to describe;  
Creatures no more enliven'd than a clod,  
But treading still as their dull fathers trod;  
Who lived in times when not a man had seen  
Corn sown by drill, or thresh'd by a machine:  
He was of those whose skill assigns the prize  
For creatures fed in pens, and stalls, and sties;  
And who, in places where improvers meet,  
To fill the land with fatness, had a seat;  
Who in large mansions live like petty kings,  
And speak of farms but as amusing things;  
Who plans encourage, and who journals keep,  
And talk with lords about a breed of sheep.

Two are the species in this genus known;  
One, who is rich in his profession grown.  
Who yearly finds his ample stores increase,  
From fortune's favours and a favouring lease;  
Who rides his hunter, who his house adorns;  
Who drinks his wine, and his disbursements scorns;  
Who freely lives, and loves to show he can—  
This is the farmer made the gentleman.

The second species from the world is sent,  
Tired with its strife, or with his wealth content;  
In books and men beyond the former read,  
To farming solely by a passion led,  
Or by a fashion: curious in his land;  
Now planning much, now changing what he  
plann'd;

Pleased by each trial, not by failures vex'd.  
And ever certain to succeed the next;  
Quick to resolve, and easy to persuade—  
This is the gentleman, a farmer made.

Gwyn was of these; he from the world withdrew  
Early in life, his reasons known to few;  
Some disappointment said, some pure good sense  
The love of land, the press of indolence;  
His fortune known, and coming to retire,  
If not a farmer, men had call'd him 'squire  
Forty and five his years, no child or wife  
Cross'd the still tenor of his chosen life;  
Much land he purchased, planted far around,  
And let some portions of superfluous ground  
To farmers near him, not displeased to say,  
"My tenants," nor "our worthy landlord," they

Fix'd in his farm, he soon display'd his skill  
In small-boned lambs, the horse-shoe, and the drill;  
From these he rose to themes of nobler kind,  
And shew'd the riches of a fertile mind;  
To all around their visits he repaid,  
And thus his mansion and himself display'd.  
His rooms were stately, rather fine than neat,  
And guests politely call'd his house a seat;  
At much expense was each apartment graced,  
His taste was gorgeous, but it still was taste:  
In full festoons the crimson curtains fell,  
The sofas rose in bold elastic swell;  
Mirrors in gilded frames display'd the tints  
Of glowing carpets and of colour'd prints;  
The weary eye saw every object shine,  
And all was costly, fanciful, and fine.

As with his friends he pass'd the social hours,  
His generous spirit scorn'd to hide its powers;  
Powers unexpected, for his eye and air  
Gave no sure signs that eloquence was there;  
Of he began with sudden fire and force,  
As loath to lose occasion for discourse;  
Some, 'tis observed, who feel a wish to speak,  
Will a due place for introduction seek;  
On to their purpose step by step they steal,  
And all their way, by certain signals, feel;  
Others plunge in at once, and never heed  
Whose turn they take, whose purpose they im-  
pede;

Resolved to shine, they hasten to begin,  
Of ending thoughtless—and of these was Gwyn.  
And thus he spake—

“It grieves me to the soul  
To see how man submits to man's control;  
How overpower'd and shackled minds are led  
In vulgar tracks, and to submission bred;  
The coward never on himself relies,  
But to an equal for assistance flies;  
Man yields to custom as he bows to fate,  
In all things ruled—mind, body, and estate;  
In pain, in sickness, we for cure apply  
To them we know not, and we know not why;  
But that the creature has some jargon read,  
And got some Scotchman's system in his head;  
Some grave impostor, who will health ensure,  
Long as your patience or your wealth endure;  
But mark them well, the pale and sickly crew,  
They have not health, and can they give it you?  
These solemn cheats their various methods choose;  
A system fires them, as a bard his muse:  
Hence wordy wars arise; the learn'd divide,  
And groaning patients curse each erring guide.

“Next, our affairs are govern'd, buy or sell,  
Upon the deed the law must fix its spell;  
Whether we hire or let, we must have still  
The dubious aid of an attorney's skill;  
They take a part in every man's affairs,  
And in all business some concern is theirs;  
Because mankind in ways prescribed are found  
Like flocks that follow on a beaten ground,  
Each abject nature in the way proceeds,  
That now to sheering, now to slaughter leads.

“Should you offend, though meaning no offence,  
You have no safety in your innocence;  
The statute broken then is placed in view,  
And men must pay for crimes they never knew:  
Who would by law regain his plunder'd store,  
Would pick up fallen mercury from the floor;

If he pursues it, here and there it slides;  
He would collect it, but it more divides;  
This part and this he stops, but still in vain,  
It slips aside, and breaks in parts again;  
Till, after time and pains, and care and cost,  
He finds his labour and his object lost.

“But most it grieves me, (friends alone are round),  
To see a man in priestly fetters bound:  
Guides to the soul, these friends of Heaven contrive  
Long as man lives, to keep his fears alive;  
Soon as an infant breathes, their rites begin;  
Who knows not sinning, must be freed from sin.  
Who needs no bond, must yet engage in vows;  
Who has no judgment, must a creed espouse:  
Advanced in life, our boys are bound by rules  
Are catechised in churches, cloisters, schools,  
And train'd in thraldom to be fit for tools:  
The youth grown up, he now a partner needs,  
And lo! a priest, as soon as he succeeds.  
What man of sense can marriage rites approve?  
What man of spirit can be bound to love?  
Forced to be kind! compell'd to be sincere!  
Do chains and fetters make companions dear?  
Prisoners indeed we bind; but though the bond  
May keep them safe, it does not make them fond:  
The ring, the vow, the witness, license, prayers,  
All parties know! made public all affairs!  
Such forms men suffer, and from these they date  
A deed of love begun with all they hate:  
Absurd! that none the beaten road should shun,  
But love to do what other dupes have done.

“Well, now your priest has made you one of  
twain,

Look you for rest? Alas! you look in vain.  
If sick, he comes; you cannot die in peace,  
Till he attends to witness your release;  
To vex your soul, and urge you to confess  
The sins you feel, remember, or can guess:  
Nay, when departed, to your grave he goes  
But there indeed he hurts not your repose.

“Such are our burdens; part we must sustain,  
But need not link new grievance to the chain  
Yet men like idiots will their frames surround  
With these vile shackles, nor confess they're bound:  
In all that most confines them they confide,  
Their slavery boast, and make their bonds their  
pride;

E'en as the pressure galls them, they declare,  
(Good souls!) how happy and how free they are!  
As madmen, pointing round their wretched cells,  
Cry, 'lo! the palace where our honour dwells.'

“Such is our state: but I resolve to live  
By rules my reason and my feelings give;  
No legal guards shall keep enthral'd my mind,  
No slaves command me, and no teachers blind.

“Tempted by sins, let me their strength defy,  
But have no second in a surplice by;  
No bottle-holder, with officious aid,  
To comfort conscience, weaken'd and afraid;  
Then if I yield, my frailty is not known;  
And, if I stand, the glory is my own.

“When Truth and Reason are our friends, we  
seem

Alive! awake!—the superstitious dream.

“O! then, fair Truth, for thee alone I seek,  
Friend to the wise, supporter of the weak:  
From thee we learn what'er is right and just;  
Forms to despise, professions to distrust;

Creds to reject, pretensions to deride,  
And, following thee, to follow none beside."

Such was the speech; it struck upon the ear  
Like sudden thunder, none expect to hear.  
He saw men's wonder with a manly pride.  
And gravely smiled at guest electrified:  
"A farmer this!" they said; "O! let him seek  
That place where he may for his country speak;  
On some great question to harangue for hours,  
While speakers hearing, envy nobler powers!"

Wisdom like this, as all things rich and rare,  
Must be acquired with pains, and kept with care;  
In books he sought it, which his friends might view,  
When their kind host the guarding curtain drew.  
There were historic works for graver hours,  
And lighter verse, to spur the languid powers;  
There metaphysics, logic there had place;  
But of devotion not a single trace—  
Save what is taught in Gibbon's florid page.  
And other guides of this inquiring age;  
There Hume appear'd, and near, a splendid book  
Composed by Gay's good lord of Bolingbroke:  
With these were mix'd the light, the free, the vain,  
And from a corner peep'd the sage Tom Paine:  
Here four neat volumes Chesterfield were named,  
For manners much and easy morals famed;  
With chaste *Memoirs of Females*, to be read  
When deeper studies had confused the head.

Such his resources, treasures where he sought  
For daily knowledge till his mind was fraught:  
Then when his friends were present, for their use  
He would the riches he had stored produce;  
He found his lamp burn clearer, when each day  
He drew for all he purposed to display:  
For these occasions, forth his knowledge sprung,  
As mustard quickens on a bed of dung;  
All was prepared, and guests allow'd the praise,  
For what they saw he could so quickly raise.

Such this new friend; and when the year came round,

The same impressive, reasoning sage was found;  
Then, too, was seen the pleasant mansion graced  
With a fair damsel—his no vulgar taste;  
The neat Rebecca—sly, observant, still,  
Watching his eye, and waiting on his will;  
Simple yet smart her dress, her manners meek,  
Her smiles spoke for her, she would seldom speak;  
But watch'd each look, each meaning to detect,  
And (pleased with notice) felt for all neglect.

With her lived Gwyn a sweet harmonious life,  
Who, forms excepted, was a charming wife:  
The wives indeed, so made by vulgar law,  
Affected scorn, and censured what they saw;  
And what they saw not, fancied; said 'twas sin,  
And took no notice of the wife of Gwyn:  
But he despised their rudeness, and would prove  
There was compulsion and distrust, not love;  
"Fools as they were! could they conceive that  
rings

And parsons' blessings were substantial things?"  
They answered "Yes;" while he contemptuous  
spoke

Of the low notions held by simple folk;  
Yet, strange that anger in a man so wise  
Should from the notions of these fools arise;  
Can they so vex us, whom we so despise?

Brave as he was, our hero felt a dread  
Lest those who saw him kind should think him led;

If to his bosom fear a visit paid,  
It was, lest he should be supposed afraid;  
Hence sprang his orders; not that he desired  
The things when done; obedience he required;  
And thus, to prove his absolute command,  
Ruled every heart, and moved each subject hand  
Assent he ask'd for every word and whim,  
To prove that *he alone was king of him*.

The still Rebecca, who her station knew,  
With ease resign'd the honours not her due;  
Well pleased, she saw that men her board would  
grace,

And wish'd not there to see a female face;  
When by her lover she his spouse was styled,  
Polite she thought it, and demurely smiled;  
But when he wanted wives and maidens round  
So to regard her, she grew grave and frown'd:  
And sometimes whisper'd, "Why should you respect  
These people's notions, yet their forms reject?"

Gwyn, though from marriage bond and fetter free,  
Still felt abridgement in his liberty;  
Something of hesitation he betray'd,  
And in her presence thought of what he said.  
Thus fair Rebecca, though she walk'd astray,  
His creed rejecting, judged it right to pray;  
To be at church, to sit with serious looks,  
To read her Bible and her Sunday books:  
She hated all those new and daring themes,  
And call'd his free conjectures, "devil's dreams:"  
She honour'd still the priesthood in her fall,  
And claim'd respect and reverence for them all;  
Call'd them "of sin's destructive power the foes,  
And not such blockheads as he might suppose."  
Gwyn to his friends would smile, and sometimes say  
"Tis a kind fool, why vex her in her way!"  
Her way she took, and still had more in view,  
For she contrived that he should take it too.  
The daring freedom of his soul, 'twas plain,  
In part was lost in a divided reign:  
A king and queen, who yet in prudence sway'd  
Their peaceful state, and were in turn obey'd.

Yet such our fate, that when we plan the best,  
Something arises to disturb our rest:  
For though in spirits high, in body strong,  
Gwyn something felt—he knew not what—  
wrong:

He wish'd to know, for he believed the thing,  
If unremoved, would other evil bring:  
"She must perceive, of late he could not eat,  
And when he walked, he trembled on his feet;  
He had forebodings, and he seem'd as one  
Stopp'd on the road, or threaten'd by a dun;  
He could not live, and yet, should he apply  
To those physicians—he must sooner die."

The mild Rebecca heard with some disdain,  
And some distress, her friend and lord complain.  
His death she fear'd not, but had painful doubt  
What his distemper'd nerves might bring about;  
With power like hers she dreaded an ally,  
And yet there was a person in her eye:—  
She thought, debated, fix'd; "Alas!" she said,  
"A case like yours must be no more delay'd:  
You hate these doctors, well! but were a friend  
And doctor one, your fears would have an end—  
My cousin Mollet—Scotland holds him now—  
Is above all men skilful, all allow;  
Of late a doctor, and within a while  
He means to settle in this favour'd isle;

Should he attend you, with his skill profound,  
You must be safe, and shortly would be sound.'

When men in health against physicians rail,  
They should consider that their nerves may fail:  
Who calls a lawyer rogue, may find, too late,  
On one of these depends his whole estate:  
Nay, when the world can nothing more produce,  
The priest, th' insulted priest, may have his use;  
Ease, health, and comfort lift a man so high,  
These powers are dwarfs that he can scarcely spy;  
Pain, sickness, languor keep a man so low,  
That these neglected dwarfs to giants grow.  
Happy is he who through the medium sees  
Of clear good sense—but Gwyn was not of these.

He heard, and he rejoiced: "Ah! let him come,  
And till he fixes, make my house his home."  
Home came the doctor—he was much admired;  
He told the patient what his case required;  
His hours for sleep, his time to eat and drink;  
When he should ride, read, rest, compose, or think.  
Thus join'd peculiar skill and art profound,  
To make the fancy-sick no more than fancy-sound.

With such attention who could long be ill?  
Returning health proclaim'd the doctor's skill.  
Presents and praises from a grateful heart  
Were freely offered on the patient's part;  
In high repute the doctor seem'd to stand,  
But still had got no footing in the land;  
And, as he saw the seat was rich and fair,  
He felt disposed to fix his station there:  
To gain his purpose he perform'd the part  
Of a good actor, and prepared to start:  
Not like a traveller in a day serene,  
When the sun shone and when the roads were clean;  
Not like the pilgrim, when the morning gray,  
The ruddy eve succeeding, sends his way;  
But in a season when the sharp east wind  
Had all its influence on a nervous mind;  
When past the parlour's front it fiercely blew,  
And Gwyn sat pitying every bird that flew,  
This strange physician said—"Adieu! adieu!  
Farewell!—Heaven bless you!—if you should—  
but no,

You need not fear—farewell! 'tis time to go."

The doctor spoke, and, as the patient heard,  
His old disorders (dreadful train!) appear'd;  
"He felt the tingling tremor, and the stress  
Upon his nerves that he could not express;  
Should his good friend forsake him, he perhaps  
Might meet his death, and surely a relapse."

So, as the doctor seem'd intent to part,  
He cried in terror, "O! be where thou art:  
Come, thou art young, and unengaged; O! come,  
Make me thy friend, give comfort to mine home;  
I have now symptoms that require thine aid,  
Do, doctor, stay;"—th' obliging doctor stay'd.

Thus Gwyn was happy; he had now a friend,  
And a meek spouse on whom he could depend:  
But now possess'd of male and female guide,  
Divided power he thus must subdivide:  
In earlier days he rode, or sat at ease  
Reclined, and having but himself to please,  
Now if he would a favourite nag bestride,  
He sought permission: "Doctor, may I ride?"  
(Rebecca's eye her sovereign pleasure told,  
"I thank you may, but guarded from the cold,  
Ride forty minutes."—Free and happy soul!  
He scorn'd submission, and a man's control;

But where such friends in every care unite  
All for his good, obedience is delight.

Now Gwyn a sultan bade affairs adieu,  
Led and assisted by the faithful two;  
The favourite fair, Rebecca, near him sat,  
And whisper'd whom to love, assist, or hate;  
While the chief vizier eased his lord of cares,  
And bore himself the burden of affairs:  
No dangers could from such alliance flow,  
But from that law that changes all below.

When wintry winds with leaves bestrew'd the  
ground,

And men were coughing all the village round;  
When public papers of invasion told,  
Diseases, famines, perils new and old;  
When philosophic writers fail'd to clear  
The mind of gloom, and lighter works to cheer:  
Then came fresh terrors on our hero's mind,  
Fears unforeseen, and feelings undefined.

"In outward ills," he cried, "I rest assured  
Of my friend's aid; they will in time be cured:  
But can his art subdue, resist, control  
These inward griefs and troubles of the soul?  
O! my Rebecca! my disordered mind,  
No help in study, none in thought can find;  
What must I do, Rebecca?" She proposed  
The parish-guide; but what could be disclosed  
To a proud priest?—"No! him have I defied,  
Insulted, slighted,—shall he be my guide?  
But one there is, and if report be just,  
A wise good man, whom I may safely trust:  
Who goes from house to house, from ear to ear,  
To make his truths, his gospel truths, appear;  
True if indeed they be, 'tis time that I should hear:  
Send for that man, and if report be just,  
I, like Cornelius, will the teacher trust;  
But if deceiver, I the vile deceit  
Shall soon discover, and discharge the cheat."

To doctor Mollet was the grief confess'd,  
While Gwyn the freedom of his mind express'd;  
Yet own'd it was to ills and errors prone,  
And he for guilt and frailty must atone.

"My books, perhaps," the wavering mortal cried,  
"Like men deceive; I would be satisfied;  
And to my soul the pious man may bring  
Comfort and light—do let me try the thing."

The cousins met, what pass'd with Gwyn was told.  
"Alas!" the doctor said, "how hard to hold  
These easy minds, where all impressions made  
At first sink deeply, and then quickly fade;  
For while so strong these new-born fancies reign,  
We must divert them, to oppose is vain:  
You see him valiant now, he scorns to heed  
The bigot's threatenings, or the zealot's creed;  
Shook by a dream, he next for truth receives  
What frenzy teaches, and what fear believes;  
And this will place him in the power of one  
Whom we must seek, because we cannot shun."

Wisp had been ostler at a busy inn,  
Where he beheld and grew in dread of sin;  
Then to a Baptists' meeting found his way,  
Became a convert, and was taught to pray;  
Then preach'd; and being earnest and sincere,  
Brought other sinners to religious fear;  
Together grew his influence and his fame,  
Till our dejected hero heard his name:  
His little failings were, a grain of pride,  
Raised by the numbers he presumed to guide

A love of presents, and of lofty praise  
 For his meek spirit and his humble ways;  
 But though this spirit would on flattery feed,  
 No praise could blind him and no arts mislead :—  
 To him the doctor made the wishes known  
 Of his good patron, but conceal'd his own;  
 He of all teachers had distrust and doubt,  
 And was reserved in what he came about;  
 Though on a plain and simple message sent,  
 He had a secret and a bold intent :  
 Their minds, at first were deeply veil'd; disguise  
 Form'd the slow speech, and oped the eager eyes;  
 Till by degrees sufficient light was thrown  
 On every view, and all the business shown.  
 Wisp, as a skilful guide who led the blind,  
 Had powers to rule and awe the vapourish mind;  
 But not the changeful will, the wavering fear to  
 bind :

And should his conscience give him leave to dwell  
 With Gwyn, and every rival power expel,  
 (A dubious point,) yet he, with every care,  
 Might soon the lot of the rejected share;  
 And other Wisps he found like him to reign,  
 And then be thrown upon the world again.  
 He thought it prudent then, and felt it just,  
 The present guides of his new friend to trust;  
 True, he conceived, to touch the harder heart  
 Of the cool doctor, was beyond his art;  
 But mild Rebecca he could surely sway,  
 While Gwyn would follow where she led the  
 way :

So to do good, (and why a duty shun,  
 Because rewarded for the good when done ?)  
 He with his friends would join in all they plann'd,  
 Save when his faith or feelings should withstand;  
 There he must rest, sole judge of his affairs,  
 While they might rule exclusively in theirs.

When Gwyn his message to the teacher sent,  
 He fear'd his friends would show their discontent;  
 And prudent seem'd it to th' attendant pair,  
 Not all at once to show an aspect fair :  
 On Wisp they seem'd to look with jealous eye,  
 And fair Rebecca was demure and shy;  
 But by degrees the teacher's worth they knew.  
 And were so kind, they seem'd converted too.

Wisp took occasion to the nymph to say,  
 " You must be married : will you name the day ?"  
 She smiled,— " 'Tis well ; but should he not com-  
 ply,

Is it quite safe th' experiment to try ?"—  
 " My child," the teacher said, " who feels remorse,  
 (And feels not he ?) must wish relief of course;  
 And can he find it, while he fears the crime ?—  
 You must be married ; will you name the time ?"

Glad was the patron as a man could be,  
 Yet marvell'd too, to find his guides agree;  
 " But what the cause ?" he cried ; " 'tis genuine  
 love for me."

Each found his part, and let one act describe  
 The powers and honours of th' accordant tribe :—  
 A man for favour to the mansion speeds,  
 And cons his threefold task as he proceeds;  
 To teacher Wisp he bows with humble air,  
 And begs his interest for a barn's repair :  
 Then for the doctor he inquires, who loves  
 To hear applause for what his skill improves,  
 And gives for praise, assent,—and to the fair  
 He brings of pullets a delicious pair ;

Thus sees a peasant with discernment nice,  
 A love of power, conceit, and avarice.

Lo ! now the change complete : the convert  
 Gwyn  
 Has sold his books, and has renounced his ain ;  
 Mollet his body orders, Wisp his soul,  
 And o'er his purse the lady takes control ;  
 No friends beside he needs, and none attend—  
 Soul, body, and estate, has each a friend ;  
 And fair Rebecca leads a virtuous life—  
 She rules a mistress, and she reigns a wife.

#### TALE IV.

##### PROCRASTINATION.

Heaven witness

I have been to you ever true and humble.

*Henry VIII. act iv. sc. 4.*

Gentle lady,

When first I did impart my love to you,  
 I freely told you all the wealth I had.

*Merchant of Venice, act iii. sc. 2.*

The fatal time

Cuts off all ceremonies and vows of love,  
 And ample interchange of sweet discourse,  
 Which so long sunder'd friends should dwell upon.

*Richard III. act v. sc. 3.*

I know thee not, old man ; fall to thy prayers.

*Henry IV. Part 2, act v. sc. 5.*

Farewell

Thou pure impiety, thou impious purity,  
 For thee I'll lock up all the gates of love.

*Much Ado about Nothing, act iv. sc. 2.*

Love will expire, the gay, the happy dream  
 Will turn to scorn, indifference, or esteem :  
 Some favour'd pairs, in this exchange are bless'd  
 Nor sigh for raptures in a state of rest ;  
 Others, ill match'd, with minds unpair'd repent  
 At once the deed and know no more content ;  
 From joy to anguish they, in haste, decline,  
 And with their fondness, their esteem resign :  
 More luckless still their fate, who are the prey  
 Of long protracted hope and dull delay ;  
 'Mid plans of bliss the heavy hours pass on,  
 Till love is wither'd, and till joy is gone.

This gentle flame two youthful hearts possess'd,  
 The sweet disturber of unenvied rest :  
 The prudent Dinah was the maid beloved,  
 And the kind Rupert was the swain approved :  
 A wealthy aunt her gentle niece sustain'd,  
 He, with a father, at his desk remain'd ;  
 The youthful couple, to their vows sincere,  
 Thus loved expectant ; year succeeding year,  
 With pleasant views and hopes, but not a prospect  
 near.

Rupert some comfort in his station saw,  
 But the poor virgin lived in dread and awe ;  
 Upon her anxious looks the widow smiled,  
 And bade her wait, " for she was yet a child."  
 She for her neighbour had a due respect,  
 Nor would his son encourage or reject ;  
 And thus the pair, with expectations vain,  
 Beheld the seasons change, and change again :  
 Meantime the nymph her tender tales perused,  
 Where cruel aunts impatient girls refused ;



While hers, though teasing, boasted to be kind,  
And she, resenting, to be all resign'd.

The dame was sick, and when the youth applied  
For her consent, she groan'd, and cough'd and  
cried :

Talk'd of departing, and again her breath  
Drew hard, and cough'd, and talk'd again of death :  
" Here you may live, my Dinah ! here the boy  
And you together my estate enjoy ;"

Thus to the lovers was her mind express'd,  
Till they forebore to urge the fond request.

Servant, and nurse, and comforter, and friend,  
Dinah had still some duty to attend ;  
But yet their walk, when Rupert's evening call  
Obtain'd an hour, made sweet amends for all ;  
So long they now each other's thoughts had known,  
That nothing seem'd exclusively their own ;  
But with the common wish, the mutual fear,  
They now had travell'd to their thirtieth year.

At length a prospect open'd ; but, alas !  
Long time must yet, before the union, pass ;  
Rupert was call'd in other clime, t' increase  
Another's wealth, and toil for future peace ;  
Leath were the lovers ; but the aunt declared  
Twas fortune's call, and they must be prepared ;  
" You now are young, and for this brief delay,  
And Dinah's care, what I bequeath will pay ;  
All will be yours ; nay, love, suppress that sigh ;  
The kind must suffer, and the best must die :"  
Then came the cough, and strong the signs it gave  
Of boding long contention with the grave.

The lovers parted with a gloomy view,  
And little comfort but that both were true ;  
He for uncertain duties doom'd to steer,  
While hers remain'd too certain and severe.

Letters arrived, and Rupert fairly told  
" His cares were many, and his hopes were cold ;  
The view more clouded, that was never fair,  
And love alone preserved him from despair :"  
In other letters, brighter hopes he drew,  
" His friends were kind, and he believed them  
true."

When the sage widow Dinah's grief descried,  
She wonder'd much, why one so happy sigh'd :  
Then bade her see how her poor aunt sustain'd  
The ills of life nor murmur'd nor complain'd.  
To vary pleasures, from the lady's chest  
Were drawn the pearly string and tabby vest ;  
Beads, jewels, laces, all their value shown,  
With the kind notice,—" They will be your own."

This hope, these comforts, cherish'd day by day,  
To Dinah's bosom made a gradual way ;  
Till love of treasure had as large a part,  
As love of Rupert, in the virgin's heart.  
Whether it be that tender passions fail,  
From their own nature, while the strong prevail ;  
Or whether avarice, like the poison tree,\*  
Kills all beside it, and alone will be ;  
Whatever cause prevail'd, the pleasure grew  
In Dinah's soul, she loved the hoards to view ;  
With lively joy those comforts she survey'd.  
And love grew languid in the careful maid.

Now the grave niece partook the widow's cares,  
Look'd to the great and ruled the small affairs ;  
Saw clean'd the plate, arranged the china show,  
And felt her passion for a shilling grow :  
Th' indulgent aunt increased the maid's delight,  
By placing tokens of her wealth in sight ;  
She loved the value of her bonds to tell,  
And spake of stocks, and how they rose and fell.

This passion grew, and gain'd at length such  
away,

That other passions shrank to make its way ;  
Romantic notions now the heart forsook,  
She read but seldom, and she changed her book :  
And for the verses she was wont to send,  
Short was her prose, and she was Rupert's friend.  
Seldom she wrote, and then the widow's cough,  
And constant call, excused her breaking off ;  
Who, now oppress'd, no longer took the air,  
But sat and dozed upon an easy chair.  
The cautious doctor saw the case was clear,  
But judg'd it best to have companions near ;  
They came, they reason'd, they prescribed—at last,  
Like honest men, they said their hopes were past ;  
Then came a priest—" tis comfort to reflect,  
When all is over, there was no neglect ;  
And all was over—by her husband's bones,  
The widow rests beneath the sculptured stones,  
That yet record their fondness and their fame,  
While all they left the virgin's care became ;  
Stocks, bonds, and buildings ;—it disturb'd her rest,  
To think what load of troubles she possess'd :  
Yet, if a trouble, she resolv'd to take  
Th' important duty, for the donor's sake ;  
She too was heiress to the widow's taste,  
Her love of hoarding and her dread of waste.

Sometimes the past would on her mind intrude,  
And then a conflict full of care ensued ;  
The thoughts of Rupert on her mind would press,  
His worth she knew, but doubted his success ;  
Of old she saw him heedless ; what the boy  
Forebore to save, the man would not enjoy ;  
Oft had he lost the chance that care would seize,  
Willing to live, but more to live at ease :  
Yet could she not a broken vow defend,  
And Heaven, perhaps, might yet enrich her friend  
Month after month was pass'd, and all were  
spent

In quiet comfort and in rich content :  
Miseries there were, and woes the world around,  
But these had not her pleasant dwelling found :  
She knew that mothers grieved, and widows wept,  
And she was sorry, said her prayers, and slept :  
Thus pass'd the seasons, and to Dinah's board  
Gave what the seasons to the rich afford ;  
For she indulg'd, nor was her heart so small,  
That one strong passion should engross it all.

A love of splendour now with avarice strove,  
And oft appeared to be the stronger love :  
A secret pleasure fill'd the widow's breast,  
When she reflected on the hoards possess'd ;  
But livelier joy inspir'd th' ambitious maid,  
When she the purchase of those hoards display'd  
In small but splendid room she loved to see  
That all was placed in view and harmony ;  
There, as with eager glance she look'd around,  
She much delight in every object found ;  
While books devout were near her—to destroy  
Should it arise, an overflow of joy.

\* Allusion is here made, not to the well known species of *manach*, called the poison-oak, or *toxicodendron*, but to the *upas*, or poison tree of Java : whether it be real or imaginary, this is no proper place for inquiry.

Within that fair apartment, guests might see  
The comforts cull'd for wealth by vanity :  
Around the room an Indian paper blazed,  
With lively tint and figures boldly raised :  
Silky and soft upon the floor below,  
Th' elastic carpet rose with crimson glow,  
All things around implied both cost and care,  
What met the eye was elegant or rare :  
Some curious trifles round the room were laid,  
By hope presented to the wealthy maid ;  
Within a costly case of varnish'd wood,  
In level rows her polish'd volumes stood ;  
Shown as a favour to a chosen few,  
To prove what beauty for a book could do :  
A silver urn with curious work was fraught ;  
A silver lamp from Grecian pattern wrought :  
Above her head, all gorgeous to behold,  
A time-piece stood on feet of burnish'd gold ;  
A stag's head crest adorn'd the pictured case,  
Through the pure crystal shone th' enamell'd face :  
And while on brilliants moved the hands of steel,  
It click'd from prayer to prayer, from meal to meal.

Here as the lady sate, a friendly pair  
Stept in t' admire the view, and took their chair :  
They then related how the young and gay  
Were thoughtless wandering in the broad highway ;  
How tender damsels sail'd in tilted boats,  
And laugh'd with wicked men in scarlet coats ;  
And how we live in such degenerate times,  
That men conceal their wants and show their crimes ;

While vicious deeds are screen'd by fashion's name,  
And what was once our pride is now our shame.

Dinah was musing, as her friends discoursed,  
When these last words a sudden entrance forced  
Upon her mind, and what was once her pride  
And now her shame, some painful views supplied ;  
Thoughts of the past within her bosom press'd.  
And there a change was felt, and was confess'd :  
While thus the virgin strove with secret pain,  
Her mind was wandering o'er the troubled main ;  
Still she was silent, nothing seem'd to see.  
But sate and sigh'd in pensive revery.

The friends prepared new subjects to begin,  
When tall Susannah, maiden starch, stalk'd in ;  
Not in her ancient mode, sedate and slow,  
As when she came, the mind she knew, to know ;  
Nor as, when listening half an hour before,  
She twice or thrice tapp'd gently at the door ;  
But, all decorum cast in wrath aside,  
"I think the devil's in the man!" she cried ;  
"A huge tall sailor, with his tawny cheek,  
And pitted face, will with my lady speak ;  
He grin'd an ugly smile, and said he knew,  
Please you, my lady, 'twould be joy to you ;  
What must I answer?"—Trembling and distress'd  
Sank the pale Dinah, by her fears oppress'd ;  
When thus alarm'd, and brooking no delay,  
Swift to her room the stranger made his way.

"Revive, my love!" said he, "I've done thee harm,

Give me thy pardon," and he look'd alarm :  
Meantime the prudent Dinah had contrived  
Her soul to question, and she then revived.

"See! my good friend," and then she raised her head,

"The bloom of life, the strength of youth is fled ;  
Living we die ; to us the world is dead ;

We parted bless'd with health, and I am now  
Age-struck and feeble, so I find art thou ;  
Thine eye is sunken, furrow'd is thy face,  
And downward look'st at thou—so we run our race :  
And happier they, whose race is nearly run,  
Their troubles over, and their duties done."

"True, lady, true, we are not girl and boy ;  
But time has left us something to enjoy."

"What! thou hast learn'd my fortune?—yes, I live

To feel how poor the comforts wealth can give ;  
Thou too, perhaps, art wealthy ; but our fate  
Still mocks our wishes, wealth is come too late."

"To me nor late nor early ; I am come  
Poor as I left thee to my native home :  
Nor yet," said Rupert, "will I grieve ; 'tis mine  
To share thy comforts, and the glory thine ;  
For thou wilt gladly take that generous part  
That both exalts and gratifies the heart ;  
While mine rejoices."—"Heavens!" return'd the maid,

"This talk to one so wither'd and decay'd ?  
No! all my care is now to fit my mind  
For other spousal, and to die resign'd :  
As friend and neighbour, I shall hope to see  
These noble views, this pious love in thee ;  
That we together may the change await,  
Guides and spectators in each other's fate ;  
When fellow pilgrims, we shall daily crave  
The mutual prayer that arms us for the grave."

Half angry, half in doubt, the lover gazed  
On the meek maiden, by her speech amazed :  
"Dinah," said he, "dost thou respect thy vows ?  
What spousal mean'st thou?—thou art Rupert's spouse ;

The chance is mine to take, and thine to give ,  
But, trifling this, if we together live :  
Can I believe, that, after all the past,  
Our vows, our loves, thou wilt be false at last ?  
Something thou hast—I know not what—in view .  
I find thee pious—let me find thee true."  
"Ah! cruel this ; but do, my friend, depart ,  
And to its feelings leave my wounded heart."

"Nay, speak at once ; and, Dinah, let me know,  
Mean'st thou to take me, now I'm wreck'd, in tow ?

Be fair ; nor longer keep me in the dark ;  
Am I forsaken for a trimmer spark ?  
Heaven's spouse thou art not ; nor can I believe  
That God accepts her who will man deceive :  
True I am shatter'd, I have service seen,  
And service done, and have in trouble been ;  
My cheek (it shames me not) has lost its red,  
And the brown buff is o'er my features spread ;  
Perchance my speech is rude ; for I among  
Th' untamed have been, in temper and in tongue .  
Have been trepann'd, have lived in toil and care,  
And wrought for wealth I was not doom'd to share .  
It touch'd me deeply, for I felt a pride  
In gaining riches for my destined bride :  
Speak then my fate ; for these my sorrows past,  
Time lost, youth fled, hope wearied, and at last  
This doubt of thee—a childish thing to tell,  
But certain truth—my very throat they swell ;  
They stop the breath, and but for shame could I  
Give way to weakness, and with passion cry ;  
These are unmanly struggles, but I feel  
This hour must end them, and perhaps will heal."



Here Dinah sigh'd as if afraid to speak—  
And then repeated—"They were frail and weak;  
His soul she loved, and hoped he had the grace  
To fix his thoughts upon a better place."

She ceased;—with steady glance, as if to see  
The very root of this hypocrisy,—  
He her small fingers moulded in his hard  
And bronzed broad hand; then told her his regard,  
His best respect were gone, but love had still  
Hold in his heart, and govern'd yet the will—  
Or he would curse her:—saying this, he threw  
The hand in scorn away, and bade adieu  
To every lingering hope, with every care in view.  
Proud and indignant, suffering, sick, and poor,  
He grieved unseen; and spoke of love no more—  
Till all he felt in indignation died,  
As hers had sunk in avarice and pride.

In health declining, as in mind distress'd,  
To some in power his troubles he confess'd,  
And shares a parish-gift;—at prayers he sees  
The pious Dinah dropp'd upon her knees;  
Thence as she walks the street with stately air,  
As chance directs, oft meet the parted pair:  
When he, with thickset coat of badge-man's blue,  
Moves near her shaded silk of changeable hue;  
When his thin locks of gray approach her braid,  
A costly purchase made in beauty's aid;  
When his frank air, and his unstudied pace,  
Are seen with her soft manner, air, and grace,  
And his plain artless look with her sharp meaning  
face;

It might some wonder in a stranger move,  
How these together could have talk'd of love.  
Behold them now!—see there a tradesman stands,  
And humbly hearkens to some fresh commands;  
He moves to speak, she interrupts him—"Stay,"  
Her air expresses—"Hark! to what I say:"  
Ten paces off, poor Rupert on a seat  
Has taken refuge from the noonday heat,  
His eyes on her intent, as if to find  
What were the movements of that subtle mind:  
How still! how earnest is he!—it appears  
His thoughts are wandering through his earlier  
years;

Through years of fruitless labour, to the day  
When all his earthly prospects died away:  
"Had I," he thinks, "been wealthier of the two,  
Would she have found me so unkind, untrue?  
Or knows not man when poor, what man when  
rich will do?"

Yes, yes! I feel that I had faithful proved,  
And should have soothed and raised her, bless'd  
and loved."

But Dinah moves—she had observed before  
The pensive Rupert at a humble door:  
Some thoughts of pity raised by his distress,  
Some feeling touch of ancient tenderness;  
Religion, duty urged the maid to speak  
In terms of kindness to a man so weak:  
But pride forbade, and to return would prove  
She felt the shame of his neglected love;  
Nor rapt in silence could she pass, afraid  
Each eye should see her, and each heart up  
braid;

One way remain'd—the way the Levite took.  
Who without mercy could on misery look:  
(A way perceived by craft, approved by pride,)  
She cross'd, and pass'd him on the other side.

TALE V.

THE PATRON.

It were all one,  
That I should love a bright peculiar star,  
And think to wed it; she is so much above me:  
In her bright radiance and collateral heat  
Must I be comforted, not in her sphere.

*All's Well that Ends Well*, act i. sc. 1.

Poor wretches, that depend  
On greatness' favours, dream as I have done,—  
Wake and find nothing

*Cymbeline*, act v. sc. 4.

And since—  
Th' affliction of my mind amends, with which  
I fear a madness held me.

*Tempest*, act v.

A BOROUGH BAILIFF, who to law was train'd,  
A wife and sons in decent state maintain'd;  
He had his way in life's rough ocean steer'd,  
And many a rock and coast of danger clear'd;  
He saw where others fail'd, and care had he  
Others in him should not such failings see;  
His sons in various busy states were placed,  
And all began the sweets of gain to taste,  
Save John, the younger; who, of sprightly parts,  
Felt not a love for money-making arts:  
In childhood feeble, he, for country air,  
Had long resided with a rustic pair;  
All round whose room were doleful ballads, songs  
Of lovers' sufferings and of ladies' wrongs,  
Of peevish ghosts who came at dark midnight,  
For breach of promise, guilty men to fright;  
Love, marriage, murder, were the themes, with  
these,

All that on idle, ardent spirits seize;  
Robbers at land and pirates on the main,  
Enchanters foil'd, spells broken, giants slain;  
Legends of love, with tales of halls and bowers,  
Choice of rare songs, and garlands of choice flowers  
And all the hungry mind without a choice devour

From village children kept apart by pride,  
With such enjoyments, and without a guide,  
Inspired by feelings all such works infused,  
John snatch'd a pen, and wrote as he perused:  
With the like fancy he could make his knight  
Slay half a host and put the rest to flight;  
With the like knowledge, he could make him ride  
From isle to isle at Parthenissa's side;  
And with a heart yet free, no busy brain  
Form'd wilder notions of delight and pain,  
The raptures smiles create, the anguish of disdain.

Such were the fruits of John's poetic toil,  
Weeds, but still proofs of vigour in the soil:  
He nothing purpos'd but with vast delight,  
Let Fancy loose, and wonder'd at her flight:  
His notions of poetic worth were high,  
And of his own still hoarded poetry;—  
These to his father's house he bore with pride,  
A miser's treasure, in his room to hide;  
Till spurr'd by glory, to a reading friend  
He kindly show'd the sonnets he had pen'd:  
With erring judgment, though with heart sincere,  
That friend exclaim'd, "These beauties must ap-  
pear."

In magazines they claim'd their share of fame,  
Though undistinguish'd by their author's name;

And with delight the young enthusiast found  
The muse of Marcus with applauses crown'd.  
This heard the father, and with some alarm :  
"The boy," said he, "will neither trade nor farm ;  
He for both law and physic is unfit ;  
Wit he may have, but cannot live on wit .  
Let him his talents then to learning give,  
Where verse is honour'd, and where poets live.

John kept his terms at college unreprieved,  
Took his degree, and left the life he loved ;  
Nor yet ordain'd, his leisure he employ'd  
In the light labours he so much enjoy'd ;  
His favourite notions and his daring views  
Were cherish'd still, and he adored the muse.

"A little time, and he should burst to light,  
And admiration of the world excite ;  
And every friend, now cool and apt to blame  
His fond pursuit, would wonder at his fame."  
When led by fancy, and from view retired,  
He call'd before him all his heart desired ;  
"Fame shall be mine, then wealth shall I possess,  
And beauty next an ardent lover bless ;  
For me the maid shall leave her nobler state,  
Happy to raise and share her poet's fate."  
He saw each day his father's frugal board  
With simple fare by cautious prudence stored ;  
Where each indulgence was foreweigh'd with  
care,

And the grand maxims were to save and spare  
Yet in his walks, his closet, and his bed,  
All frugal cares and prudent counsels fled ;  
And bounteous Fancy, for his glowing mind,  
Wrought various scenes, and all of glorious kind ;  
Slaves of the ring and lamp ! what need of you,  
When Fancy's self such magic deeds can do !

Though rapt in visions of no vulgar kind,  
To common subjects stoop'd our poet's mind ;  
And oft, when wearied with more ardent flight,  
He felt a spur satiric song to write ;  
A rival Burgess his bold muse attack'd,  
And whipp'd severely for a well-known fact ;  
For while he seem'd to all demure and shy,  
Our poet gazed at what was passing by ;  
And e'en his father smiled when playful wit  
From his young bard, some haughty object hit.

From ancient times the borough where they  
dwelt

Had mighty contest at elections felt :  
Sir Godfrey Ball, 'tis true, had held in pay  
Electors many for the trying day ;  
But in such golden chains to bind them all  
Required too much for e'en Sir Godfrey Ball.  
A member died, and to supply his place,  
Two heroes enter'd for th' important race ;  
Sir Godfrey's friend and Earl Fitzdonnell's son,  
Lord Frederick Damer, both prepared to run ;  
And partial numbers saw with vast delight  
Their good young lord oppose the proud old knight.

Our poet's father, at a first request,  
Gave the young lord his vote and interest ;  
And what he could our poet, for he stung  
The foe by verse satiric, said and sung.  
Lord Frederick heard of all this youthful zeal,  
And felt as lords upon a canvass feel ;  
He read the satire, and he saw the use  
That such cool insult, and such keen abuse  
Might on the wavering minds of voting men pro-  
duce ;

Then too his praises were in contrast seen,  
"A lord as noble as the knight was mean."

"I much rejoice," he cried, "such worth to find,  
To this the world must be no longer blind  
His glory will descend from sire to son,  
The Burns of English race, the happier Chatterton."  
Our poet's mind, now hurried and elate,  
Alarm'd the anxious parent for his fate ;  
Who saw with sorrow, should their friend suc-  
ceed,

That much discretion would the poet need.

Their friend succeeded, and repaid the zeal  
The poet felt, and made opposers feel,  
By praise (from lords how soothing and how sweet)  
And invitation to his noble seat.

The father ponder'd, doubtful if the brain  
Of his proud boy such honour could sustain ;  
Pleased with the favours offer'd to a son,  
But seeing dangers few so ardent shun.

Thus, when they parted, to the youthful breast  
The father's fears were by his love impress'd :  
"There will you find, my son, the courteous ease  
That must subdue the soul it means to please ;  
That soft attention which e'en beauty pays  
To wake our passions, or provoke our praise ;  
There all the eye beholds will give delight,  
Where every sense is flatter'd like the sight  
This is your peril ; can you from such scene  
Of splendour part, and feel your mind serene,  
And in the father's humble state resume  
The frugal diet and the narrow room ?"  
To this the youth with cheerful heart replied,  
Pleased with the trial, but as yet untried ;  
And while professing patience, should he fail,  
He suffer'd hope o'er reason to prevail.

Impatient, by the morning mail convey'd,  
The happy guest his promised visit paid ;  
And now arriving at the hall, he tried  
For air composed, serene, and satisfied ;  
As he had practised in his room alone,  
And there acquired a free and easy tone :  
There he had said, "Whatever the degree  
A man obtains, what more than man is he ?"  
And when arrived—"This room is but a room ;  
Can aught we see the steady soul o'ercome ?  
Let me in all a manly firmness show,  
Upheld by talents, and their value know."

This reason urged ; but it surpass'd his skill  
To be in act as manly as in will :  
When he his lordship and the lady saw,  
Brave as he was, he felt oppress'd with awe ;  
And spite of verse, that so much praise had won,  
The poet found he was the bailiff's son.

But dinner came, and the succeeding hours  
Fix'd his weak nerves, and raised his failing  
powers ;

Praised and assured, he ventured once or twice  
On some remark, and bravely broke the ice :  
So that at night, reflecting on his words,  
He found, in time, he might converse with lords.

Now was the sister of his patron seen—  
A lovely creature, with majestic mien ;  
Who, softly smiling while she look'd so fair,  
Praised the young poet with such friendly air ;  
Such winning frankness in her looks express'd.  
And such attention to her brother's guest,  
That so much beauty, join'd with speech so kind  
Raised strong emotions in the poet's mind ;

Till reason fail'd his bosom to defend  
 From the sweet power of this enchanting friend.—  
 Rash boy! what hope thy frantic mind invades?  
 What love confuses, and what pride persuades?  
 Awake to truth! shouldst thou deluded feed  
 On hopes so groundless, thou art mad indeed.

What say'st thou, wise one? "that all powerful  
 love

Can fortune's strong impediments remove;  
 Nor is it strange that worth should wed to worth,  
 The pride of genius with the pride of birth."  
 While thee art dreaming thus, the beauty spies  
 Love in thy tremor, passion in thine eyes;  
 And with th' amusement pleased, of conquest vain,  
 She seeks her pleasure, careless of thy pain;  
 She gives thee praise to humble and confound,  
 Smiles to inure, and flatters thee to wound.

Why has she said that in the lowest state  
 The noble mind ensures a noble fate?  
 And why thy daring mind to glory call?  
 That thou mayst dare and suffer, soar and fall.  
 Beauties are tyrants, and if they can reign,  
 They have no feeling for their subject's pain;  
 Their victim's anguish gives their charms ap-  
 please,

And their chief glory is the woe they cause:  
 Something of this was felt, in spite of love.  
 Which hope, in spite of reason, would remove.

Thus lived our youth, with conversation, books,  
 And lady Emma's soul-subduing looks;  
 Lost in delight, astonish'd at his lot,  
 All prudence banish'd, all advice forgot—  
 Hopes, fears, and every thought, were fix'd upon  
 the spot.

'Twas autumn yet, and many a day must frown  
 On Brandon-Hall, ere went my lord to town;  
 Meantime the father, who had heard his boy  
 Lived in a round of luxury and joy,  
 And justly thinking that the youth was one  
 Who, meeting danger, was unskill'd to shun;  
 Knowing his temper, virtue, spirit, zeal,  
 How prone to hope and trust, believe and feel;  
 These on the parent's soul their weight impress'd,  
 And thus he wrote the counsels of his breast.

"John, thou'rt a genius; thou hast some pre-  
 tension,

I think, to wit, but hast thou sterling sense?  
 That which, like gold, may through the world go  
 forth,

And always pass for what 'tis truly worth?  
 Whereas this genius like a bill, must take  
 Only the value our opinions make.

"Men famed for wit, of dangerous talents vain,  
 Treat those of common parts with proud disdain;  
 The powers that wisdom would, improving, hide,  
 They blaze abroad with inconsiderate pride;  
 While yet but mere probationers for fame,  
 They seize the honour they should then disclaim:  
 Renour so hurried to the light must fade,  
 The lasting laurels flourish in the shade.

"Genius is jealous; I have heard of some  
 Who, if unnoticed, grew perversely dumb;  
 Nay, different talents would their envy raise;  
 Poets have sicken'd at a dancer's praise;  
 And one, the happiest writer of his time,  
 Grew pale at hearing Reynolds was sublime;  
 That Rutland's dutches were a heavenly smile—  
 And I said he, neglected all the while!

"A waspish tribe are these, on gilded wings,  
 Humming their lays, and brandishing their stings;  
 And thus they move their friends and foes among,  
 Prepared for soothing or satiric song.

"Hear me, my boy; thou hast a virtuous mind—  
 But be thy virtues of the sober kind;  
 Be not a Quixote, ever up in arms  
 To give the guilty and the great alarms:  
 If never heeded, thy attack is vain;  
 And if they heed thee, they'll attack again;  
 Then too in striking at that heedless rate,  
 Thou in an instant mayst decide thy fate.

"Leave admonition—let the vicar give  
 Rules how the nobles of his flock should live;  
 Nor take that simple fancy to thy brain,  
 That thou canst cure the wicked and the vain.

"Our Pope, they say, once entertain'd the whim,  
 Who fear'd not God should be afraid of him;  
 But grant they fear'd him, was it further said,  
 That he reform'd the hearts he made afraid?  
 Did Chartres mend? Ward, Waters, and a score  
 Of flagrant felons, with his floggings sore?  
 Was Cibber silenced? No; with vigour bless'd,  
 And brazen front, half earnest, half in jest,  
 He dared the bard to battle, and was seen  
 In all his glory match'd with Pope and spleen;  
 Himself he stripp'd, the harder blow to hit,  
 Then boldly match'd his ribaldry with wit;  
 The poet's conquest Truth and Time proclaim,  
 But yet the battle hurt his peace and fame.

"Strive not too much for favour; seem at ease,  
 And rather please thyself, than bent to please:  
 Upon thy lord with decent care attend,  
 But not too near; thou canst not be a friend;  
 And favourite be not, 'tis a dangerous post—  
 Is gain'd by labour, and by fortune lost:  
 Talents like thine may make a man approved,  
 But other talents trusted and beloved.

Look round, my son, and thou wilt early see  
 The kind of man thou art not form'd to be.

"The real favourites of the great are they  
 Who to their views and wants attention pay,  
 And pay it ever; who, with all their skill,  
 Dive to the heart, and learn the secret will;  
 If that be vicious, soon can they provide  
 The favourite ill, and o'er the soul preside;  
 For vice is weakness, and the artful know  
 Their power increases as the passions grow;  
 If indolent the pupil, hard their task;  
 Such minds will ever for amusement ask;  
 And great the labour! for a man to choose  
 Objects for one whom nothing can amuse;  
 For ere those objects can the soul delight,  
 They must to joy the soul herself excite;  
 Therefore it is, this patient, watchful kind  
 With gentle friction stir the drowsy mind:  
 Fix'd on their end, with caution they proceed,  
 And sometimes give, and sometimes take the lead  
 Will now a hint convey, and then retire,  
 And let the spark awake the lingering fire;  
 Or seek new joys and livelier pleasures bring,  
 To give the jaded sense a quickening spring.

"These arts, indeed, my son must not pursue;  
 Nor must he quarrel with the tribe that do:  
 It is not safe another's crimes to know,  
 Nor is it wise our proper worth to show:—  
 'My lord,' you say, 'engaged me for that worth'—  
 True, and preserve it ready to come forth:

His spirit fell, and from that hour assured  
How vain his dreams, he suffer'd and was cured.

Our poet hurried on, with wish to fly  
From all mankind, to be conceal'd, and die.  
Alas! what hopes, what high romantic views  
Did that one visit to the soul infuse,  
Which, cherish'd with such love, 'twas worse than  
death to lose!

Still he would strive, though painful was the strife,  
To walk in this appointed road of life;  
On these low duties duteous he would wait,  
And patient bear the anguish of his fate.  
Thanks to the patron, but of coldest kind,  
Express'd the sadness of the poet's mind;  
Whose heavy hours were pass'd with busy men  
In the dull practice of th' official pen;  
Who to superiors must in time impart  
(The custom this) his progress in their art:  
But so had grief on his perception wrought,  
That all unheeded were the duties taught;  
No answers gave he when his trial came,  
Silent he stood, but suffering without shame;  
And they observed that words severe or kind  
Made no impression on his wounded mind;  
For all perceived from whence his failure rose,  
Some grief whose cause he deign'd not to disclose.

A soul averse from scenes and works so new,  
Fear ever shrinking from the vulgar crew;  
Distant for each mechanic law and rule,  
Thoughts of past honour and a patron cool;  
A grieving parent, and a feeling mind,  
Timid and ardent, tender and refined:  
These all with mighty force the youth assail'd,  
Till his soul fainted, and his reason fail'd:  
When this was known, and some debate arose  
How they who saw it should the fact disclose,  
He found their purpose, and in terror fled  
From unseen kindness, with mistaken dread.

Meantime the parent was distress'd to find  
His son no longer for a priest design'd;  
But still he gain'd some comfort by the news  
Of John's promotion, though with humbler views:  
For he conceived that in no distant time  
The boy would learn to scramble, and to climb:  
He little thought a son, his hope and pride,  
His favour'd boy was now a home denied:  
Yes! while the parent was intent to trace  
How men in office climb from place to place,  
By day, by night, o'er moor, and heath, and hill,  
Rov'd the sad youth, with ever-changing will,  
Of every aid bereft, exposed to every ill.

Thus as he sat, absorb'd in all the care  
And all the hope that anxious fathers share,  
A friend abruptly to his presence brought,  
With trembling hand, the subject of his thought;  
Whom he had found afflicted and subdued  
By hunger, sorrow, cold, and solitude.

Silent he entered the forgotten room,  
As ghostly forms may be conceived to come;  
With sorrow-strunken face and hair upright,  
He look'd dismay, neglect, despair, affright;  
But dead to comfort, and on misery thrown,  
His parent's loss he felt not, nor his own.

The good man, struck with horror, cried aloud,  
And drew around him an astonish'd crowd;  
The sons and servants to the father ran,  
To share the feelings of the grieved old man.

"Our brother, speak!" they all exclaim'd; "explain

Thy grief, thy suffering:"—but they ask'd in vain:  
The friend told all he knew; and all was known,  
Save the sad causes whence the ills had grown:  
But, if obscure the cause, they all agreed  
From rest and kindness must the cure proceed:  
And he was cured; for quiet, love, and care  
Srove with the gloom, and broke on the despair;  
Yet slow their progress, and, as vapours move  
Dense and reluctant from the wintry grove,  
All is confusion till the morning light  
Gives the dim scene obscurely to the sight;  
More and yet more refined the trunks appear,  
Till the wild prospect stands distinct and clear;  
So the dark mind of our young poet grew  
Clear and sedate; the dreadful mist withdrew:  
And he resembled that bleak wintry scene,  
Sad, though unclouded; dismal, though serene.

At times he utter'd, "What a dream was mine!  
And what a prospect! glorious and divine!  
O! in that room, and on that night, to see  
These looks, that sweetness beaming all on me;  
That syren flattery—and to send me then,  
Hope-raised and soften'd, to those heartless men;  
That dark brow'd stern director pleased to show  
Knowledge of subjects, I disdain'd to know;  
Cold and controlling—but 'tis gone, 'tis past;  
I had my trial, and have peace at last."

Now grew the youth resign'd; he bade adieu  
To all that hope, to all that fancy drew;  
His frame was languid, and the hectic heat  
Flush'd on his pallid face, and countless beat  
The quickening pulse, and faint the limbs that bore  
The slender form that soon would breathe no more.

Then hope of holy kind the soul sustain'd,  
And not a lingering thought of earth remain'd;  
Now Heaven had all, and he could smile at love,  
And the wild sallies of his youth reprove;  
Then could he dwell upon the tempting days,  
The proud aspiring thought, the partial praise;  
Victorious now, his worldly views were closed,  
And on the bed of death the youth reposed.

The father grieved—but as the poet's heart  
Was all unfitted for his earthly part;  
As, he conceived, some other haughty fair  
Would, had he lived, have led him to despair;  
As, with this fear, the silent grave shut out  
All feverish hope, and all tormenting doubt;  
While the strong faith the pious youth possess'd,  
His hope enlivening, gave his sorrows rest;  
Soothed by these thoughts, he felt a mournful joy  
For his aspiring and devoted boy.

Meantime the news through various channels  
spread, [dead

The youth, once favour'd with such praise, was  
"Emma," the lady cried, "my words attend,  
Your syren smiles have kill'd your humble friend:  
The hope you raised can now delude no more,  
Nor charms, that once inspired, can now restore."

Faint was the flush of anger and of shame  
That o'er the cheek of conscious beauty came:  
"You censure not," said she, "the sun's bright  
rays,

When fools imprudent dare the dangerous gaze;  
And should a stripling look till he were blind,  
You would not justly call the light unkind

But is he dead ! and am I to suppose  
The power of poison in such looks as those ?  
She spoke, and, pointing to the mirror, cast  
A pleased gay glance, and court'sied as she pass'd  
My lord, to whom the poet's fate was told,  
Was much affected, for a man so cold :  
" Dead ! " said his lordship, " run distracted, mad !  
Upon my soul I'm sorry for the lad ;  
And now, no doubt, th' obliging world will say  
That my harsh usage help'd him on his way :  
What ! I suppose, I should have nursed his muse,  
And with champagne have brighten'd up his  
views ;

Then had he made me famed my whole life long,  
And ston'd my ears with gratitude and song.  
Still should the father hear that I regret  
Our joint misfortune—yes ! I'll not forget."—

Thus they :—The father to his grave convey'd  
The son he loved, and his last duties paid.

" There lies my boy," he cried, " of care bereft,  
And Heaven be praised, I've not a genius left :  
No one among ye, sons ! is doom'd to live  
On high-raised hopes of what the great may give ;  
None, with exalted views and fortunes mean,  
To die in anguish, or to live in spleen :  
Your pious brother soon escaped the strife  
Of such contention, but it cost his life ;  
You then, my sons, upon yourselves depend,  
And in your own exertions find the friend."

## TALE VI.

### THE FRANK COURTSHIP.

Yea, faith, it is my cousin's duty to make a courtesy, and say, " Father, as it please you ; " but for all that, cousin, let him be a handsome fellow, or else make another courtesy, and say, " Father, as it pleases me."

*Much Ado about Nothing*, act ii. sc. 1.

He cannot flatter, he !

As honest mind and plain—he must speak truth.

*King Lear*, act ii. sc. 2.

God hath given you one face, and you make yourselves another ; you jig, you amble, you nick-name God's creatures, and make your wantonness your ignorance.

*Hamlet*, act iii. sc. 1.

What fire is in mine ears ? Can this be true ?

Am I condemn'd for pride and scorn so much ?

*Much Ado about Nothing*, act ii. sc. 1.

GRAVE JONAS Kindred, Sybil Kindred's sire,  
Was six feet high, and look'd six inches higher ;  
Erect, morose, determined, solemn, slow,  
Who knew the man, could never cease to know ;  
His faithful spouse, when Jonas was not by,  
Had a firm presence and a steady eye ;  
But with her husband dropp'd her look and tone,  
And Jonas ruled unquestion'd and alone.

He read, and oft would quote the sacred words,  
How pious husbands of their wives were lords ;  
Sarah called Abraham lord ! and who could be,  
So Jonas thought, a greater man than he ?  
Himself he view'd with undisguis'd respect,  
And never pardon'd freedom or neglect.

They had one daughter, and this favourite child  
Had of the father of his spleen beguiled ;  
Soothed by attention from her early years,  
She gain'd all wishes by her smiles or tears :

But Sybil then was in that playful time,  
When contradiction is not held a crime ;  
When parents yield their children idle praise  
For faults corrected in their after days.

Peace in the sober house of Jonas dwelt,  
Where each his duty and his station felt ;  
Yet not that peace some favour'd mortals find,  
In equal views and harmony of mind ;  
Not the soft peace that blesses those who love,  
Where all with one consent in union move ;  
But it was that which one superior will  
Commands, by making all inferiors still ;  
Who bids all murmurs, all objections cease,  
And with imperious voice announces—Peace !

They were, to wit, a remnant of that crew,  
Who, as their foes maintain, their sovereign slew ;  
An independent race, precise, correct,  
Who ever married in the kindred sect :  
No son or daughter of their order wed

A friend to England's king who lost his head ;  
Cromwell was still their saint, and when they met,  
They mourn'd that saints\* were not our rulers yet.

Fix'd were their habits : they arose betimes,  
Then pray'd their hour, and sang their party  
rhymes :

Their meals were plenteous, regular, and plain ;  
The trade of Jonas brought him constant gain ;  
Vender of hops and malt, of coals and corn—  
And, like his father, he was merchant born :  
Neat was their house ; each table, chair and stool  
Stood in its place, or moving moved by rule ;  
No lively print or picture graced the room ;  
A plain brown paper lent its decent gloom ;  
But here the eye, in glancing round, survey'd  
A small recess that seem'd for china made ;  
Such pleasing pictures seem'd this pencill'd ware,  
That few would search for nobler objects there—  
Yet turn'd by chosen friends, and there appear'd  
His stern, strong features, whom they all revered ;  
For there in lofty air was seen to stand  
The bold protector of the conquer'd land ;  
Drawn in that look with which he wept and swore,  
Turn'd out the members, and made fast the door,  
Ridding the house of every knave and drone.  
Forc'd, though it grieved his soul, to rule alone.  
The stern still smile each friend approving gave,  
Then turn'd the view, and all again were grave.

There stood a clock, though small the owner's  
need.

For habit told when all things should proceed ;  
Few their amusements, but when friends appear'd,  
They with the world's distress their spirits cheer'd ;  
The nation's guilt, that would not long endure  
The reign of men so modest and so pure :  
Their town was large, and seldom pass'd a day  
But some had fail'd, and others gone astray ;  
Clerks had absconded, wives eloped, girls flown  
To Greta Green, or sons rebellious grown ;  
Quarrels and fires arose ;—and it was plain  
The times were bad ; the saints had ceased to  
reign !

A few yet lived to languish and to mourn  
For good old manners never to return.

\* This appellation is here used not ironically, nor with malignity ; but it is taken merely to designate a morosely devout people, with peculiar austerity of manners.

Jonas had sisters, and of these was one  
Who lost a husband and an only son;  
Twelve months her sables she in sorrow wore,  
And mourn'd so long, that she could mourn no  
more.

Distant from Jonas, and from all her race.  
She now resided in a lively place;  
There, by the sect unseen, at whist she play'd,  
Nor was of churchmen or their church afraid:  
If much of this the graver brother heard,  
He something censured, but he little fear'd;  
He knew her rich and frugal; for the rest  
He felt no care, or, if he felt, suppress'd;  
Nor for companion when she ask'd her niece,  
Had he suspicions that disturb'd his peace;  
Frugal and rich, these virtues as a charm  
Preserved the thoughtful man from all alarm;  
An infant yet, she soon would home return,  
Nor stay the manners of the world to learn;  
Meantime his boys would all his care engross,  
And be his comforts if he felt the loss.

The sprightly Sybil, pleased and unconfined,  
Felt the pure pleasure of the opening mind:  
All here was gay and cheerful; all at home  
Unvaried quiet, and unruffled gloom:  
There were no changes, and amusements few;  
Here all was varied, wonderful, and new:  
There were plain meals, plain dresses, and grave  
looks;

Here, gay companions and amusing books:  
And the young beauty soon began to taste  
The light vocations of the scene she graced.

A man of business feels it as a crime  
On calls domestic to consume his time;  
Yet this grave man had not so cold a heart,  
But with his daughter he was grieved to part:  
And he demanded that in every year  
The aunt and niece should at his house appear.

"Yes! we must go, my child, and by our dress  
A grave conformity of mind express;  
Must sing at meeting, and from cards refrain,  
The more t' enjoy when we return again."

Thus spake the aunt, and the discerning child  
Was pleased to learn how fathers are beguiled.  
Her artful part the young dissembler took,  
And from the matron caught th' approving look:  
When thrice the friends had met, excuse was sent  
For more delay, and Jonas was content;  
Till a tall maiden by her sire was seen,  
In all the bloom and beauty of sixteen;  
He gazed admiring;—she, with visage prim,  
Glanced an arch look of gravity on him;  
For she was gay at heart, but wore disguise,  
And stood a vestal in her father's eyes:  
Pure, pensive, simple, sad; the damsel's heart,  
When Jonas praised, reproved her for the part;  
For Sybil, fond of pleasure, gay and light,  
Had still a secret bias to the right;  
Vain as she was—and flattery made her vain—  
Her simulation gave her bosom pain.

Again return'd, the matron and the niece  
Found the late quiet gave their joy increase;  
The aunt, infirm, no more her visits paid,  
But still with her sojourn'd the favourite maid.  
Letters were sent when franks could be procured,  
And when they could not, silence was endured;  
All were in health, and if they older grew,  
It seem'd a fact that none among them knew:

The aunt and niece still led a pleasant life,  
And quiet days had Jonas and his wife.

Near him a widow dwelt of worthy fame,  
Like his her manners, and her creed the same;  
The wealth her husband left, her care retain'd  
For one tall youth, and widow she remain'd;  
His love respectful all her care repaid,  
Her wishes watch'd, and her commands obey'd.

Sober he was and grave from early youth,  
Mindful of forms, but more intent on truth;  
In a light drab he uniformly dress'd,  
And look serene th' unruffled mind express'd;  
A hat with ample verge his brows o'erspread,  
And his brown locks curl'd graceful on his head;  
Yet might observers in his speaking eye  
Some observation, some acuteness spy;  
The friendly thought it keen, the treacherous  
deem'd it sly;

Yet not a crime could foe or friend detect,  
His actions all were, like his speech, correct;  
And they who jested on a mind so sound,  
Upon his virtues must their laughter found;  
Chaste, sober, solemn, and devout they named  
Him who was thus, and not of *this* ashamed.

Such were the virtues Jonas found in one  
In whom he warmly wish'd to find a son:  
Three years had pass'd since he had Sybil seen;  
But she was doubtless what she once had been,  
Lovely and mild, obedient and discreet;  
The pair must love whenever they should meet  
Then ere the widow or her son should choose  
Some happier maid, he would explain his views:  
Now she, like him, was politic and shrewd,  
With strong desire of lawful gain imbued  
To all he said she bow'd with much respect,  
Pleased to comply, yet seeming to reject;  
Cool and yet eager, each admired the strength  
Of the opponent, and agreed at length:  
As a drawn battle shows to each a force,  
Powerful as his, he honours it of course;  
So in these neighbours, each the power discern'd  
And gave the praise that was to each return'd.

Jonas now ask'd his daughter; and the aunt,  
Though loath to lose her, was obliged to grant:  
But would not Sybil to the matron cling,  
And fear to leave the shelter of her wing?  
No! in the young there lives a love of change.  
And to the easy they prefer the strange!  
Then too the joys she once pursued with zeal,  
From whist and visits sprung, she ceased to feel  
When with the matrons Sybil first sat down,  
To cut for partners and to stake her crown,  
This to the youthful maid preferment seem'd.  
Who thought what woman she was then esteem'd!  
But in few years, when she perceived, indeed,  
The real woman to the girl succeed,  
No longer tricks and honours fill'd her mind,  
But other feelings, not so well defined;  
She then reluctant grew, and thought it hard  
To sit and ponder o'er an ugly card;  
Rather the nut tree shade the nymph prefer'd,  
Pleased with the pensive gloom and evening bir  
Thither, from company retired, she took  
The silent walk, or read the favourite book.

The father's letter, sudden, short, and kind,  
Awaked her wonder, and disturb'd her mind;  
She found new dreams upon her fancy seize  
Wild roving thoughts and endless reveries.



The parting came; and when the aunt perceived  
The tears of Sybil, and how much she grieved,  
To love for her that tender grief she laid,  
That various, soft, contending passions made.

When Sybil rested in her father's arms,  
His pride exulted in a daughter's charms;  
A maid accomplish'd he was pleased to find,  
Nor seem'd the form more lovely than the mind:  
But when the fit of pride and fondness fled,  
He saw his judgment by his hopes misled;  
High were the lady's spirits, far more free  
Her mode of speaking than a maid's should be;  
Too much, as Jonas thought, she seem'd to know,  
And all her knowledge was disposed to show;  
"Too gay her dress, like theirs who idly dote  
On a young coxcomb, or a coxcomb's coat;  
In foolish spirits when our friends appear,  
And vainly grave when not a man is near."

Thus Jonas, adding to his sorrow blame,  
And terms disdainful to his sister's name:—  
"The sinful wretch has by her arts defiled  
The ductile spirit of my darling child."  
"The maid is virtuous," said the dame.—Quoth  
he.

"Let her give proof, by acting virtuously:  
Is it in gaping when the elders pray?  
In reading nonsense half a summer's day?  
In those mock forms that she delights to trace,  
Or her loud laughs in Hezekiah's face?  
She—O Susannah!—to the world belongs;  
She loves the follies of its idle throng,  
And reads soft tales of love, and sings love's soft-  
ening songs.

But as our friend is yet delay'd in town,  
We must prepare her till the youth comes down.  
You shall advise the maiden; I will threaten;  
Her fears and hopes may yield us comfort yet."

Now the grave father took the lass aside,  
Demanding sternly, "Wilt thou be a bride?"  
She answer'd, calling up an air sedate,  
"I have not vow'd against the holy state."  
"No folly, Sybil," said the parent; "know  
What to their parents virtuous maidens owe  
A worthy, wealthy youth, whom I approve,  
Must thou prepare to honour and to love.  
Formal to thee his air and dress may seem,  
But the good youth is worthy of esteem;  
Shouldst thou with rudeness treat him; of disdain  
Should he with justice or of slight complain,  
Or of one taunting speech give certain proof  
Get! I reject thee from my sober roof."

"My aunt," said Sybil, "will with pride protect  
One whom a father can for this reject;  
You shall a formal, rigid, soulless boy  
My manners alter, or my views destroy!"  
Jonas then lifted up his hands on high,  
And uttering something 'twixt a groan and sigh,  
Left the determined maid, her doubtful mother by.

"Hear me," she said; "incline thy heart, my child,  
And fix thy fancy on a man so mild:  
Try father, Sybil, never could be moved  
By one who loved him, or by one he loved  
Whom like ours is but a bargain made  
By slave and tyrant—he will be obey'd;  
Thou calls the quiet, comfort;—but thy youth  
Is mild by nature, and as frank as truth."

"But will he love?" said Sybil; "I am told  
That these mild creatures are by nature cold."

"Alas!" the matron answer'd, "much I dread  
That dangerous love by which the young are led!  
That love is earthy; you the creature prize,  
And trust your feelings and believe your eyes.  
Can eyes and feelings inward worth descry?  
No! my fair daughter, on our choice rely!  
Your love, like that display'd upon the stage,  
Indulged is folly, and opposed is rage;  
More prudent love our sober couples show,  
All that to mortal beings, mortals owe;—  
All flesh is grass—before you give a heart,  
Remember, Sybil, that in death you part;  
And should your husband die before your love,  
What needless anguish must a widow prove!  
No! my fair child, let all such visions cease;  
Yield but esteem, and only try for peace."

"I must be loved," said Sybil; "I must see  
The man in terrors who aspires to me;  
At my forbidding frown, his heart must ache,  
His tongue must falter, and his frame must shake:  
And if I grant him at my feet to kneel,  
What trembling, fearful pleasure must he feel!  
Nay! such the raptures that my smiles inspire,  
That reason's self must for a time retire."

"Alas! for good Josiah," said the dame,  
"These wicked thoughts would fill his soul with  
shame;

He kneel and tremble at a thing of dust!  
He cannot, child."—The child replied, "He must."

They ceased: the matron left her with a frown,  
So Jonas met her when the youth came down:  
"Behold," said he, "thy future spouse attends;  
Receive him, daughter, as the best of friends;  
Observe, respect him; humble be each word  
That welcomes home thy husband and thy lord."  
Forewarn'd, thought Sybil, with a bitter smile,  
I shall prepare my manner and my style.

Ere yet Josiah enter'd on his task,  
The father met him; "Deign to wear a mask  
A few dull days, Josiah—but a few—  
It is our duty, and the sex's due;  
I wore it once, and every grateful wife  
Repays it with obedience through her life:  
Have no regard to Sybil's dress, have none  
To her pert language, to her flippant tone:  
Henceforward thou shalt rule unquestion'd and  
alone;

And she thy pleasure in thy looks shall seek—  
How she shall dress, and whether she may speak."

A sober smile return'd the youth, and said,  
"Can I cause fear, who am myself afraid?"  
Sybil, meantime, sat thoughtful in her room,  
And often wonder'd—"Will the creature come?  
Nothing shall tempt, shall force me to bestow  
My hand upon him, yet I wish to know."

The door unclosed, and she beheld her sire  
Lead in the youth, then hasten to retire;  
"Daughter, my friend: my daughter, friend,"—he  
cried,

And gave a meaning look, and stepp'd aside;  
That look contain'd a mingled threat and prayer,  
"Do take him, child,—offend him, if you dare."

The couple gazed—were silent, and the maid  
Look'd in his face, to make the man afraid;  
The man, unmoved, upon the maiden cast  
A steady view—so salutation pass'd:  
But in this instant Sybil's eye had seen  
The tall fair person, and the still staid man;

The glow that temperance o'er the cheek had spread,  
Where the soft down half veil'd the purest red ;  
And the serene deportment that proclaim'd  
A heart unspotted, and a life unblamed :  
But then with these she saw attire too plain,  
The pale brown coat, though worn without a stain ;

The formal air, and something of the pride  
That indicates the wealth it seems to hide ;  
And looks that were not, she conceived, exempt  
From a proud pity, or a sly contempt.

Josiah's eyes had their employment too,  
Engaged and soften'd by so bright a view ;  
A fair and meaning face, an eye of fire,  
That check'd the bold, and made the free retire :  
But then with these he mark'd the studied dress  
And lofty air, that scorn or pride express ;  
With that insidious look, that seem'd to hide  
In an affected smile the scorn and pride ;  
And if his mind the virgin's meaning caught,  
He saw a foe with treacherous purpose fraught—  
Captive the heart to take, and to reject it caught.

Silent they sat :—thought Sybil, that he seeks  
Something, no doubt ; I wonder if he speaks :  
Scarcely she wonder'd, when these accents fell  
Slow in her ear—" Fair maiden, art thou well ?"  
" Art thou physician ?" she replied ; " my hand,  
My pulse, at least, shall be at thy command."

She said—and saw, surprised, Josiah kneel,  
And gave his lips the offer'd pulse to feel ;  
The rosy colour rising in her cheek,  
Seem'd that surprise unmix'd with wrath to speak ;  
Then sternness she assumed, and—" Doctor, tell,  
Thy words cannot alarm me—am I well ?"  
" Thou art," said he ; " and yet thy dress so light,  
I do conceive, some danger must excite :"  
" In whom ?" said Sybil, with a look demure :  
" In more," said he, " than I expect to cure.  
I, in thy light luxuriant robe, behold  
Want and excess, abounding and yet cold ;  
Here needed, there display'd, in many a wanton  
fold :

Both health and beauty, learned authors show,  
From a just medium in our clothing flow."

" Proceed, good doctor ; if so great my need,  
What is thy fee ? Good doctor ! pray proceed."

" Large is my fee, fair lady, but I take  
None till some progress in my cure I make :  
Thou hast disease, fair maiden ; thou art vain ;  
Within that face sit insult and disdain ;  
Thou art enamour'd of thyself ; my art  
Can see the naughty malice of thy heart :  
With a strong pleasure would thy bosom move,  
Were I to own thy power, and ask thy love †—  
And such thy beauty, damsel, that I might,  
But for thy pride, feel danger in thy sight,  
And lose my present peace in dreams of vain de-  
light."

" And can thy patients," said the nymph, " endure  
Physic like this ? and will it work a cure ?"

" Such is my hope, fair damsel ; thou, I find,  
Hast the true tokens of a noble mind ;  
But the world wins thee, Sybil, and thy joys  
Are placed in trifles, fashions, follies, toys ;  
Thou hast sought pleasure in the world around,  
That in thine own pure bosom should be found :  
Did all that world admire thee, praise, and love,  
Could it the least of nature's pains remove ?

Could it for errors, follies, sins atone,  
Or give thee comfort, thoughtful and alone ?  
It has, believe me, maid, no power to charm  
Thy soul from sorrow, or thy flesh from harm :  
Turn then, fair creature, from a world of sin,  
And seek the jewel happiness within."

" Speak'st thou at meeting ?" said the nymph  
" thy speech

Is that of mortal very prone to teach ;  
But wouldst thou, doctor, from the patient learn  
Thine own disease ?—The cure is thy concern."

" Yea, with good will."—" Then know, 'tis thy  
complaint,

That, for a sinner, thou'rt too much a saint ;  
Hast too much show of the sedate and pure,  
And without cause art formal and demure :  
This makes a man unsocial, unpolite ;  
Odious when wrong, and insolent if right.  
Thou mayst be good, but why should goodness be  
Wrapt in a garb of such formality ?  
Thy person well might please a damsel's eye,  
In decent habit with a scarlet dye ;  
But, jest apart—what virtue canst thou trace  
In that broad brim that hides thy sober face ?  
Does that long-skirted drab, that over-nice  
And formal clothing, prove a scorn of vice ?  
Then for thine accent—what in sound can be  
So void of grace as dull monotony ?

Love has a thousand varied notes to move  
The human heart :—thou mayst not speak of love  
Till thou hast cast thy formal ways aside,  
And those becoming youth and nature tried :  
Not till exterior freedom, spirit, ease,  
Prove it thy study and delight to please ;  
Not till these follies meet thy just disdain,  
While yet thy virtues and thy worth remain."

" This is severe !—O ! maiden, wilt not thou  
Something for habits, manners, modes, allow ?"—  
" Yes ! but allowing much, I much require,  
In my behalf, for manners, modes, attire !"

" True, lovely Sybil ; and, this point agreed,  
Let me to those of greater weight proceed :  
Thy father !"—" Nay," she quickly interposed,  
" Good doctor, here our conference is closed !"

Then left the youth, who, lost in his retreat,  
Pam'd the good matron on her garden-seat ;  
His looks were troubled, and his air, once mild  
And calm, was hurried :—" My audacious child !  
Exclaim'd the dame, " I read what she has done  
In thy displeasure—Ah ! the thoughtless one !  
But yet, Josiah, to my stern good man  
Speak of the maid as mildly as you can :  
Can you not seem to woo a little while  
The daughter's will, the father to beguile !  
So that his wrath in time may wear away ;  
Will you preserve our peace, Josiah ? say."

" Yes ! my good neighbour," said the gen-  
tly youth,

" Rely securely on my care and truth ;  
And should thy comfort with my efforts cease,  
And only then—perpetual is thy peace."

The dame had doubts : she well his virtue  
knew,

His deeds were friendly, and his words were true  
" But to address this vixen is a task  
He is ashamed to take, and I to ask."  
Soon as the father from Josiah learn'd  
What pass'd with Sybil, he the truth discern'd.



"He loves," the man exclaim'd, "he loves, 'tis plain.

The thoughtless girl, and shall he love in vain ? She may be stubborn, but she shall be tried, Born as she is of wilfulness and pride."

With anger fraught, but willing to persuade, The wrathful father met the smiling maid : "Sybil," said he, "I long, and yet I dread To know thy conduct; hath Josiah fled ? And, grieved and fretted by thy scornful air, For his lost peace betaken him to prayer ? Couldst thou his pure and modest mind distress, By vile remarks upon his speech, address, Attire, and voice ?"—"All this I must confess."—"Unhappy child ! what labour will it cost To win him back ?"—"I do not think him lost."—"Courts he then, trifle ! insult and disdain !"—"No : but from these he courts me to refrain."—"Then hear me, Sybil ; should Josiah leave Thy father's house ?"—"My father's child would grieve."

"That is of grace, and if he come again To speak of love ?"—"I might from grief refrain."—"Then wilt thou, daughter, our design embrace ?"—"Can I resist it, if it be of grace ?"—"Dear child ! in three plain words thy mind express ; Wilt thou have this good youth ?"—"Dear father ! yes."

TALE VII.

THE WIDOW'S TALE.

Ah me ! for aught that I could ever read,  
Or ever hear by tale or history,  
The course of true love never did run smooth :  
But either it was different in blood,  
Or else misgrafted in respect of years,  
Or else it stood upon the choice of friends ;  
Or if there were a sympathy in choice,  
War, death, or sickness did lay siege to it.

*Midsummer Night's Dream, act i. sc. 1.*

O ! thou didst then ne'er love so heartily,  
If thou rememberest not the slightest folly  
That ever love did make thee run into.

*As You Like It, act ii. sc. 4.*

Cry the man mercy ; love him, take his offer.

*Ibid. act iii. sc. 5.*

To farmer Moss, in Langar Vale, came down  
His only daughter, from her school in town ;  
A tender, timid maid ! who knew not how  
To pass a pig-sty, or to face a cow :  
Smiling she came, with petty talents graced,  
A fair complexion, and a slender waist.  
Used to spare meals, disposed in manner pure,  
Her father's kitchen she could ill endure ;  
Where by the steaming beef her hungry sat,  
And laid at once a pound upon his plate :  
But from the field, her eager brother seized  
An equal part, and hunger's rage appeased ;  
The air, surcharged with moisture, flagg'd around,  
And the offended damsel sigh'd and frown'd ;  
The swelling fat in lumps conglomerate laid,  
And fancy's sickness seized the loathing maid :

But when the men beside their station took,  
The maidens with them, and with these the cook ;  
When one huge wooden bowl before them stood,  
Fill'd with huge balls, of farinaceous food ;  
With bacon, mass saline, where never lean  
Beneath the brown and bristly rind was seen ;  
When from a single horn the party drew  
Their copious draughts of heavy ale and new ;  
When the course cloth she saw, with many a stain  
Soil'd by rude hinds who cut and came again,  
She could not breathe ; but, with a heavy sigh,  
Rein'd the fair neck, and shut th' offended eye ;  
She minced the sanguine flesh in frustums fine,  
And wonder'd much to see the creatures dine :  
When she resolved her father's heart to move,  
If hearts of farmers were alive to love.

She now entreated by herself to sit  
In the small parlour, if papa thought fit,  
And there to dine, to read, to work alone .  
"No !" said the farmer, in an angry tone ;  
"These are your school-taught airs ; your mother's pride

Would send you there ; but I am now your guide.  
Arise betimes, our early meal prepare,  
And this despatch'd, let business be your care ;  
Look to the lasses, let there not be one  
Who lacks attention, till her tasks be done ;  
In every household work your portion take,  
And what you make not, see that others make :  
At leisure times attend the wheel, and see  
The whitening web he sprinkled on the Lea ;  
When thus employ'd, should our young neighbour view

A useful lass, you may have more to do."

Dreadful were these commands ; but worse than these

The parting hint, a farmer could not please :  
'Tis true she had without abhorrence seen  
Young Harry Carr, when he was smart and clean ;  
But to be married, be a farmer's wife,  
A slave ! a drudge ! she could not, for her life.

With swimming eyes the fretful nymph withdrew,

And, deeply sighing, to her chamber flew ;  
There on her knees, to Heaven she grieving pray'd  
For change of prospect to a tortured maid

Harry, a youth whose late departed sire  
Had left him all industrious men require,  
Saw the pale beauty ; and her shape and air  
Engaged him much, and yet he must forbear :  
"For my small farm what can the damsel do ?"  
He said ; then stopp'd to take another view :

"Pity so sweet a lass will nothing learn  
Of household cares ; for what can beauty earn  
By those small arts which they at school attain,  
That keep them useless, and yet make them vain ?"

This luckless damsel look'd the village round,  
To find a friend, and one was quickly found ;  
A pensive widow, whose mild air and dress  
Pleased the sad nymph, who wish'd her soul's distress

To one so seeming kind, confiding, to confess.

"What lady that ?" the anxious lass inquired,  
Who then beheld the one she most admired :  
"Here," said the brother, "are no ladies seen—  
That is a widow dwelling on the green ;  
A dainty dame, who can but barely live  
On her poor pittance, yet contrives to give ;

She happier days has known, but seems at ease,  
And you may call her lady, if you please :  
But if you wish, good sister, to improve,  
You shall see twenty better worth your love."

These Nancy met ; but, spite of all they taught,  
This useless widow was the one she sought :  
The father growl'd ; but said he knew no harm  
In such connexion that could give alarm :  
" And if we thwart the trifer in her course,  
'Tis odds against us she will take a worse."

Then met the friends ; the widow heard the sigh  
That ask'd at once compassion and reply.  
" Would you, my child, converse with one so poor,  
Yours were the kindness—yonder is my door ;  
And, save the time that we in public pray,  
From that poor cottage I but rarely stray."

There went the nymph, and made her strong  
complaints,  
Painting her wo as injured feeling paints.

" O, dearest friend ! do think how one must feel,  
Shock'd all day long, and sickn'd every meal !  
Could you behold our kitchen, (and to you  
A scene so shocking must indeed be new,)  
A mind like yours, with true refinement graced,  
Would let no vulgar scenes pollute your taste ;  
And yet, in truth, from such a polish'd mind  
All base ideas must resistance find,  
And sordid pictures from the fancy pass,  
As the breath startles from the polish'd glass."

" Here you enjoy a sweet romantic scene,  
Without so pleasant, and within so clean ;  
These twining jess'mines, what delicious gloom  
And soothing fragrance yield they to the room !  
What lovely garden ! there you oft retire,  
And tales of wo and tenderness admire :  
In that neat case, your books, in order placed,  
Soothe the full soul, and charm the cultured taste ;  
And thus, while all about you wears a charm,  
How must you scorn the farmer and the farm !"

The widow smiled, and " Know you not," said she,  
" How much these farmers scorn or pity me ;  
Who see what you admire, and laugh at all they  
see ?

True, their opinion alters not my fate,  
By falsely judging of an humble state :  
This garden, you with such delight behold,  
Tempts not a feeble dame who dreads the cold ;  
These plants, which please so well your livelier  
sense,

To mine but little of their sweets dispense ;  
Books soon are painful to my failing sight,  
And oftener read from duty than delight ;  
(Yet let me own, that I can sometimes find  
Both joy and duty in the act combined ;)  
But view me rightly, you will see no more  
Than a poor female, willing to be poor ;  
Happy indeed, but not in books nor flowers,  
Not in fair dreams, indulged in earlier hours,  
Of never-tasted joys ; such visions shun,  
My youthful friend, nor scorn the farmer's son."

" Nay," said the damsel, nothing pleased to see  
A friend's advice could like a father's be ;  
" Bless'd in your cottage, you must surely smile  
At those who live in our detested stile :  
To my Lucinda's sympathizing heart  
Could I my prospects and my griefs impart,  
She would console me ; but I dare not show  
Ills that would wound her tender soul to know :

And I confess, it shocks my pride to tell  
The secrets of the prison where I dwell ;  
For that dear maiden would be shock'd to feel  
The secrets I should shudder to reveal ;  
When told her friend was by a parent ask'd,  
Fed you the swine ! Good heaven ! how I am ask'd !  
What ! can you smile ! Ah ! smile not at the grief  
That woos your pity and demands relief."

" Trifles, my love ; you take a false alarm ;  
Think, I beseech you, better of the farm :

Duties in every state demand your care,  
And light are those that will require it there :  
Fix on the youth a favouring eye, and these,  
To him pertaining, or as his, will please."

" What words," the lass replied, " offend my ear !  
Try you my patience ? Can you be sincere ?

And am I told a willing hand to give  
To a rude farmer, and with rustic live !  
Far other fate was yours : some gentle youth  
Admired your beauty, and avow'd his truth ;  
The power of love prevail'd, and freely both  
Gave the fond heart, and pledged the binding oath ;  
And then the rival's plot, the parent's power,  
And jealous fears, drew on the happy hour :  
Ah ! let not memory lose the blissful view,  
But fairly show what love has done for you."

" Agreed, my daughter, what my heart has known  
Of love's strange power shall be with frankness  
shown :

But let me warn you, that experience finds  
Few of the scenes that lively hope designs."

" Mysterious all," said Nancy ; " you, I know,  
Have suffer'd much ; now deign the grief to show  
I am your friend, and so prepare my heart  
In all your sorrows to receive a part."

The widow answer'd, " I had once, like you,  
Such thoughts of love ; no dream is more untrue :  
You judge it fated and decreed to dwell  
In youthful hearts, which nothing can expel.  
A passion doom'd to reign, and irresistible.  
The struggling mind, when once subdued, in vain  
Rejects the fury or defies the pain ;  
The strongest reason fails the flame t' allay.  
And resolution droops and faints away :  
Hence, when the destined lovers meet, they prove  
At once the force of this all-powerful love :  
Each from that period feels the mutual smart,  
Nor seeks to cure it : heart is changed for heart ;  
Nor is there peace till they delighted stand.  
And, at the altar, hand is joined to hand."

" Alas ! my child, there are who, dreaming so,  
Waste their fresh youth, and waking feel the wo ;  
There is no spirit sent the heart to move  
With such prevailing and alarming love ;  
Passion to reason will submit ; or why  
Should wealthy maids the poorest swains deny !  
Or how could classes and degrees create  
The slightest bar to such resistless fate ?  
Yet high and low, you see, forbear to mix ;  
No beggars' eyes the heart of kings transfix ;  
And who but amorous peers or nobles sigh  
When titled beauties pass triumphant by ?  
For reason wakes, proud wishes to reprove ;  
You cannot hope, and therefore dare not love :  
All would be safe, did we at first inquire,  
' Does reason sanction what our hearts desire ?'  
But quitting precept, let example show  
What joys from love uncheck'd by prudence flow

"A youth my father in his office placed,  
Of humble fortune, but with sense and taste;  
But he was thin and pale, had downcast looks;  
He studied much, and pored upon his books:  
Confused he was when seen, and, when he saw  
Me or my sisters, would in haste withdraw;  
And had this youth departed with the year,  
His loss had cost us neither sigh nor tear.

"But with my father still the youth remain'd,  
And more reward and kinder notice gain'd:  
He often, reading, to the garden stray'd,  
Where I by books or musing was delay'd;  
This to discourse in summer evenings led,  
Of these same evenings, or of what we read:  
On such occasions we were much alone;  
But, save the look, the manner, and the tone,  
(These might have meaning,) all that we discuss'd  
We could with pleasure to a parent trust.

"At length 'twas friendship; and my friend and I  
Said we were happy, and began to sigh:  
My sisters first, and then my father, found  
That we were wandering o'er enchanted ground;  
But he had troubles in his own affairs,  
And would not bear addition to his cares:  
With pity moved, yet angry, 'Child,' said he,  
'Will you embrace contempt and beggary?  
Can you endure to see each other cursed  
By want, of every human woe the worst?  
Warring for ever with distress, in dread  
Either of begging or of wanting bread;  
While poverty, with unrelenting force,  
Will your own offspring from your love divorce:  
They, through your folly, must be doom'd to pine,  
And you deplore your passion, or resign;  
For, if it die, what good will then remain?  
And if it live, it doubles every pain.'"

"But you were true," exclaim'd the lass, "and fled  
That tyrant's power who fill'd your soul with dread?"

"But," said the smiling friend, "he fill'd my  
mouth with bread:

And in what other place that bread to gain  
We long consider'd, and we sought in vain:  
This was my twentieth year: at thirty-five  
Our hope was fainter, yet our love alive;  
So many years in anxious doubt had pass'd."

"Then," said the damsel, "you were bless'd at last?"

A smile again adorn'd the widow's face,  
But soon a starting tear usurp'd its place.

"Slow pass'd the heavy years, and each had more  
Pains and vexations than the years before  
My father fail'd; his family was rent,  
And to new states his grieving daughters sent;  
Each to more thriving kindred found a way,  
Greets without welcome—servants without pay;  
Our parting hour was grievous; still I feel  
The sad, sweet converse at our final meal;  
Our father then reveal'd his former fears,  
Cause of his sternness, and then join'd our tears;  
Kindly he strove our feelings to repress,  
But died, and left us heirs to his distress  
The rich, as humble friends, my sisters chose,  
I with a wealthy widow sought repose;  
Who with a chilling frown her friend received  
Made me rejoice, and wonder'd that I grieved;  
In vain my anxious lover tried his skill  
To ruse in life, he was dependent still;  
We met in grief, nor can I paint the fears  
Of these unhappy, troubled, trying years:

Our dying hopes and stronger fears between.  
We felt no season peaceful or serene;  
Our fleeting joys, like meteors in the night,  
Shone on our gloom with inauspicious light;  
And then domestic sorrows, till the mind,  
Worn with distresses, to despair inclined;  
Add too the ill that from the passion flows,  
When its contemptuous frown the world bestows,  
The peevish spirit caused by long delay,  
When being gloomy we condemn the gay,  
When, being wretched, we incline to hate  
And censure others in a happier state;  
Yet loving still, and still compell'd to move  
In the sad labyrinth of lingering love:  
While you, exempt from want, despair, alarm,  
May wed—O! take the farmer and the farm."

"Nay," said the nymph, "joy smiled on you at  
last!"

"Smiled for a moment," she replied, "and pass'd:  
My lover still the same dull means pursued,  
Assistant call'd, but kept in servitude;  
His spirits wearied in the prime of life,  
By fears and wishes in eternal strife;  
At length he urged impatient, 'Now consent;  
With thee united, fortune may relent.'  
I paused, consenting; but a friend arose,  
Pleased a fair view, though distant, to disclose;  
From the rough ocean we beheld a gleam  
Of joy, as transient as the joys we dream;  
By lying hopes deceived, my friend retired,  
And sail'd—was wounded—reach'd us—and  
expired!"

You shall behold his grave, and when I die,  
There—but 'tis folly—I request to lie."

"Thus," said the lass, "to joy you bade adieu.

But how a widow!—that cannot be true:

Or was it force, in some unhappy hour,

That placed you, grieving, in a tyrant's power?"

"Force, my young friend, when forty years are  
fled,

Is what a woman seldom has to dread;  
She needs no brazen locks nor guarding walls,  
And seldom comes a lover though she calls:  
Yet moved by fancy, one approved my face,  
Though time and tears had wrought it much dis-  
grace.

"The man I married was sedate and meek,  
And spoke of love as men in earnest speak:  
Poor as I was, he ceaseless sought, for years,  
A heart in sorrow and a face in tears;  
That heart I gave not; and 'twas long before  
I gave attention, and then nothing more;  
But in my breast some grateful feeling rose  
For one whose love so sad a subject chose;  
Till long delaying, fearing to repent,  
But grateful still, I gave a cold assent.

"Thus we were wed; no fault had I to find,  
And he but one; my heart could not be kind:  
Alas! of every early hope bereft,  
There was no fondness in my bosom left;  
So had I told him, but had told in vain,  
He lived but to indulge me and complain:  
His was this cottage, he enclosed this ground,  
And planted all these blooming shrubs around;  
He to my room these curious trifles brought,  
And with assiduous love my pleasure sought:  
He lived to please me, and I oftimes strove,  
Smiling, to thank his unrequited love:

'Teach me,' he cried, 'that pensive mind to ease,  
For all my pleasure is the hope to please.'

"Serene, though heavy, were the days we spent,  
Yet kind each word, and generous each intent;  
But his dejection lessen'd every day,  
And to a placid kindness died away;  
In tranquil ease we pass'd our latter years,  
By griefs untroubled, unassail'd by fears.

"Let not romantic views your bosom sway,  
Yield to your duties, and their call obey:  
Fly not a youth, frank, honest, and sincere;  
Observe his merits, and his passion hear!  
'Tis true, no hero, but a farmer sues—  
Slow in his speech, but worthy in his views;  
With him you cannot that affliction prove  
That rends the bosom of the poor in love:  
Health, comfort, competence, and cheerful days,  
Your friends' approval, and your father's praise,  
Will crown the deed, and you escape *their* fate  
Who plan so wildly, and are wise too late."

The damsel heard; at first th' advice was  
strange,

Yet wrought a happy, nay, a speedy change:  
'I have no care,' she said, when next they met,  
"But one may wonder he is silent yet:  
He looks around him with his usual stare,  
And utters nothing—not that I shall care."

This pettish humour pleased th' experienced  
friend—

None need despair whose silence can offend;  
"Should I," resumed the thoughtful lass, "consent  
To hear the man, the man may now repent:  
Think you mysighs shall call him from the plough,  
Or give one hint, that 'You may woo me now!'"

"Persist, my love," replied the friend, "and  
gain

A parent's praise, *that* cannot be in vain."

The father saw the change, but not the cause,  
And gave the alter'd maid his fond applause:  
The coarser manners she in part removed,  
In part endured, improving and improved;  
She spoke of household works, she rose betimes,  
And said neglect and indolence were crimes;  
The various duties of their life she weigh'd,  
And strict attention to her dairy paid;  
The names of servants now familiar grew  
And fair Lucindas from her mind withdrew:  
As prudent travellers for their ease assume  
*Their* modes and language to whose lands they  
come:

So to the farmer this fair lass inclined,  
Gave to the business of the farm her mind;  
To useful arts she turn'd her hand and eye;  
And by her manners told him—"You may try."

Th' observing lover more attention paid,  
With growing pleasure, to the alter'd maid;  
He fear'd to lose her, and began to see  
That a slim beauty might a helpmate be:  
'Twixt hope and fear he now the lass address'd,  
And in his Sunday robe his love express'd:  
She felt no chilling dread, no thrilling joy,  
Nor was too quickly kind, too slowly coy;  
But still she lent an reluctant ear  
To all the rural business of the year;  
Till love's strong hopes endured no more delay,  
And Harry ask'd, and Nancy named the day.

"A happy change! my boy," the father cried:  
"How lost your sister all her school-day pride!"

The youth replied, "It is the widow's deed:  
The cure is perfect, and was wrought with  
speed."—

"And comes there, boy, this benefit of books,  
Of that smart dress, and of those dainty looks!  
We must be kind; some offerings from the farm  
To the white cot will speak our feelings warm:  
Will show that people, when they know the fact,  
Where they have judged severely, can retract.  
Oft have I smiled, when I beheld her pass  
With cautious step, as if she hurt the grass;  
Where if a snail's retreat she chanced to storm,  
She look'd as begging pardon of the worm;  
And what, said I, still laughing at the view,  
Have these weak creatures in the world to do!  
But some are made for action, some to speak;  
And, while she looks so pitiful and meek,  
Her words are weighty, though her nerves are  
weak."

Soon told the village bells the rite was done,  
That join'd the school-bred miss and farmer's son;  
Her former habits some slight scandal raised,  
But real worth was soon perceived and praised;  
She, her neat taste imparted to the farm,  
And he, th' improving skill and vigorous arm.

## T A L E VIII.

### THE MOTHER.

What though you have beauty,  
Must you be therefore proud and pitiless?  
*As You Like It, act iii. sc. 5.*

I would not marry her, though she were endow'd with  
all that Adam had left him before he transgress'd.  
*Ibid.*

Wilt thou love such a woman? What! to make thee  
an instrument, and play false strains upon thee!—Not to  
be endured.  
*Ibid.*

Your son,  
As mad in folly, lack'd the sense to know  
Her estimation hence.

*All's Well that Ends Well, act v. sc. 3.*

Be this sweet Helen's knell:  
He left a wife whose words all ears took captive,  
Whose dear perfection, hearts that scorn'd to serve  
Humbly call'd mistress.  
*Ibid.*

THERE was a worthy, but a simple pair,  
Who nursed a daughter fairest of the fair:  
Sons they had lost, and she alone remain'd;  
Heir to the kindness they had all obtain'd;  
Heir to the fortune they design'd for all,  
Nor had th' allotted portion then been small;  
But now, by fate enrich'd with beauty rare,  
They watch'd their treasure with peculiar care  
The fairest features they could early trace,  
And, blind with love, saw merit in her face—  
Saw virtue, wisdom, dignity, and grace:  
And Dorothea, from her infant years,  
Gain'd all her wishes from their pride or fears:  
She wrote a billet, and a novel read,  
And with her fame her vanity was fed;  
Each word, each look, each action was a cause  
For flattering wonder, and for fond applause:  
She rode or danced, and ever glanced around,  
Seeking for praise, and smiling when she found

The yielding pair to her petitions gave  
 An humble friend to be a civil slave ;  
 Who for a poor support herself resign'd,  
 To the base toil of a dependent mind :  
 By nature cold, our heiress stoop'd to art,  
 To gain the credit of a tender heart.  
 Hence at her door must suppliant paupers stand,  
 To bless the bounty of her beauteous hand :  
 And now her education all complete,  
 She talk'd of virtuous love and union sweet ;  
 She was indeed by no soft passion moved,  
 But wish'd, with all her soul, to be beloved.  
 Here on the favour'd beauty fortune smiled ;  
 Her chosen husband was a man so mild,  
 So humbly temper'd, so intent to please,  
 It quite distress'd her to remain at ease,  
 Without a cause to sigh, without pretence to tease :  
 She tried his patience in a thousand modes,  
 And tired it not upon the roughest roads.  
 Pleasures she sought, and, disappointed, sigh'd  
 For joys, she said, " to her alone denied ;  
 And she was " sure her parents, if alive,  
 Would many comforts for their child contrive."  
 The gentle husband bade her name him one ;  
 " No—that," she answer'd, " should for her be  
 done ;

How could she say what pleasures were around ?  
 But she was certain many might be found."—  
 "Would she some sea-port, Weymouth, Scarbo-  
 rough, grace ?"—

"He knew she hated every watering place."—  
 "The town ?"—" What ! now 'twas empty, joyless,  
 dull ?"

"—In winter ?"—" No ; she liked it worse when  
 full."

She talk'd of building—" Would she plan a room ?"  
 "No! she could live, as he desired, in gloom."  
 "Call then our friends and neighbours."—" He  
 might call,

And they might come and fill his ugly hall ;  
 A noisy vulgar set, he knew she scorn'd them all."  
 "Then might their two dear girls their time em-  
 ploy,

And their improvement yield a solid joy."—  
 "Solid indeed ! and heavy—O ! the bliss  
 Of teaching letters to a lisping miss !"—

"My dear, my gentle Dorothea, say,  
 Can I oblige you ?"—" You may go away."

Twelve heavy years this patient soul sustain'd  
 This wasp's attacks, and then her praise obtain'd,  
 Graved on a marble tomb, where he at peace  
 remain'd.

Two daughters wept their loss ; the one a child  
 With a plain face, strong sense, and temper mild,  
 Who keenly felt the mother's angry taunt,  
 "Thou art the image of thy pious aunt."  
 Long time had Lucy wept her slighted face,  
 And then began to smile at her disgrace.  
 Her father's sister who the world had seen  
 Near sixty years when Lucy saw sixteen,  
 Beg'd the plain girl : the gracious mother smiled,  
 And freely gave her grieved but passive child ;  
 And with her elder born, the beauty bless'd,  
 "As parent rested, if such minds can rest :  
 No miss her waxen babe could so admire,  
 None with such care, or with such pride attire ;  
 They were companions meet, with equal mind,  
 Board'd with one love, and to one point inclined ;

Beauty to keep, adorn, increase, and guard,  
 Was their sole care, and had its full reward :  
 In rising splendour with the one it reign'd,  
 And in the other was by care sustain'd,  
 The daughter's charms increased, the parent's yet  
 remain'd.

Leave we these ladies to their daily care,  
 To see how meekness and discretion fare :—  
 A village maid, unprov'd by want or love,  
 Could not with more delight than Lucy move :  
 The village lark, high mounted in the spring,  
 Could not with purer joy than Lucy sing ;  
 Her cares all light, her pleasures all sincere,  
 Her duty joy, and her companion dear ;  
 In tender friendship and in true respect  
 Lived aunt and niece, no flattery, no neglect—  
 They read, walk'd, visited—together pray'd,  
 Together slept the matron and the maid :  
 There was such goodness, such pure nature seen  
 In Lucy's looks, a manner so serene ;  
 Such harmony in motion, speech, and air,  
 That without fairness she was more than fair :  
 Had more than beauty in each speaking grace  
 That lent their cloudless glory to the face ;  
 Where mild good sense in placid looks were  
 shown,

And felt in every bosom but her own.  
 The one presiding feature in her mind,  
 Was the pure meekness of a will resign'd ;  
 A tender spirit, freed from all pretence  
 Of wit, and pleased in mild benevolence ;  
 Bless'd in protecting fondness she reposed,  
 With every wish indulged though undisclosed ;  
 But love, like zephyr on the limpid lake,  
 Was now the bloom of the maid to shake,  
 And in that gentle mind a gentle strife to make.

Among their chosen friends, a favour'd few,  
 The aunt and niece a youthful rector knew ;  
 Who, though a younger brother, might address  
 A younger sister, fearless of success :  
 His friends a lofty race, their native pride  
 At first display'd, and their assent denied ;  
 But, pleas'd such virtues and such love to trace,  
 They own'd she would adorn the loftiest race.  
 The aunt, a mother's caution to supply,  
 Had watch'd the youthful priest with jealous eye ;  
 And, anxious for her charge, had view'd unseen  
 The cautious life that keeps the conscience clean :  
 In all she found him all she wish'd to find,  
 With slight exception of a lofty mind ;  
 A certain manner that express'd desire  
 To be received as brother to the 'squire.

Lucy's meek eye had beam'd with many a tear,  
 Lucy's soft heart had beat with many a fear,  
 Before he told (although his looks, she thought,  
 Had oft confess'd) that he her favour sought ;  
 But when he kneel'd, (she wish'd him not to kneel,)  
 And spoke the fears and hopes that lovers feel ;  
 When too the prudent aunt herself confess'd,  
 Her wishes on the gentle youth would rest ;  
 The maiden's eye with tender passion beam'd,  
 She dwelt with fondness on the life she schem'd ;  
 The household cares, the soft and lasting ties  
 Of love, with all his binding charities ;  
 Their village taught, consoled, assisted, fed,  
 Till the young zealot tears of pleasure shed.

But would her mother ? Ah ! she fear'd it wrong  
 To have indulged these forward hopes so long ;

Her mother loved, but was not used to grant  
Favours so freely as her gentle aunt.—  
Her gentle aunt, with smiles that angels wear,  
Dispell'd her Lucy's apprehensive tear :  
Her prudent foresight the request had made  
To one whom none could govern, few persuade ;  
She doubted much if one in earnest woo'd  
A girl with not a single charm endued ;  
The sister's nobler views she then declared,  
And what small sum for Lucy could be spared ;  
"If more than this the foolish priest requires,  
Tell him," she wrote, "to check his vain desires."  
At length, with many a cold expression mix'd,  
With many a sneer on girls so fondly fix'd,  
There came a promise—should they not repent,  
But take with grateful minds the portion meant,  
And wait the sister's day—the mother might consent.

And here, might pitying hope o'er truth prevail,  
Or love o'er fortune, we would end our tale :  
For who more bless'd than youthful pair removed  
From fear of want—by mutual friends approved—  
Short time to wait, and in that time to live  
With all the pleasures hope and fancy give ;  
Their equal passion raised on just esteem,  
When reason sanctions all that love can dream ?

Yes ! reason sanctions what stern fate denies :  
The early prospect in the glory dies,  
As the soft smiles on dying infants play  
In their mild features, and then pass away.

The beauty died, ere she could yield her hand  
In the high marriage by the mother plann'd :  
Who grieved indeed, but found a vast relief  
In a cold heart, that ever warr'd with grief.

Lucy was present when her sister died,  
Heiress to duties that she ill supplied :  
There were no mutual feelings, sister arts,  
No kindred taste, nor intercourse of hearts ;  
When in the mirror play'd the matron's smile,  
The maiden's thoughts were travelling all the while ;

And when desired to speak, she sigh'd to find  
Her pause offended ; " Envy made her blind :  
Tasteless she was, nor had a claim in life  
Above the station of a rector's wife ;  
Yet as an heiress, she must shun disgrace,  
Although no heiress to her mother's face :  
It is your duty," said th' imperious dame,  
(" Advanced your fortune,) to advance your name,  
And with superior rank, superior offers claim :  
Your sister's lover, when his sorrows die,  
May look upon you, and for favour sigh  
Nor can you offer a reluctant hand ;  
His birth is noble, and his seat is grand."

Alarm'd was Lucy, was in tears ; " A fool !  
Was she a child in love ? a miss at school ?  
Doubts any mortal, if a change of state  
Dissolves all claims and ties of earlier date ?"

The rector doubted, for he came to mourn  
A sister dead, and with a wife return :  
Lucy with heart unchanged received the youth,  
True in herself, confiding in his truth ;  
But own'd her mother's change : the haughty dame  
Pour'd strong contempt upon the youthful flame ;  
She firmly vow'd her purpose to pursue,  
Judged her own cause, and bade the youth adieu !  
The lover begg'd, insisted, urged his pain,  
His brother wrote to threaten and complain,

Her sister, reasoning, proved the promise made,  
Lucy appealing to a parent pray'd ;  
But all oppos'd th' event that she design'd,  
And all in vain ; she never changed her mind,  
But coldly answer'd in her wonted way,  
That she " would rule, and Lucy must obey."

With peevish fear, she saw her health decline,  
And cried, " O ! monstrous, for a man to pine ;  
But if your foolish heart must yield to love,  
Let him possess it whom I now approve ;  
This is my pleasure."—Still the rector came  
With larger offers and with bolder claim ;  
But the stern lady would attend no more ;  
She frown'd, and rudely pointed to the door ;  
Whate'er he wrote, he saw unread return'd,  
And he, indignant, the dishonour spurn'd ;  
Nay, fix'd suspicion where he might confide,  
And sacrificed his passion to his pride.

Lucy, meantime, though threaten'd and distress'd  
Against her marriage made a strong protest :  
All was domestic war : the aunt rebell'd  
Against the sovereign will, and was expell'd ;  
And every power was tried, and every art,  
To bend to falsehood one determined heart ;  
Assail'd, in patience it received the shock,  
Soft as the wave, unshaken as the rock :  
But while th' unconquer'd soul endures the storm  
Of angry fate, it preys upon the form ;  
With conscious virtue she resisted still,  
And conscious love gave vigour to her will :  
But Lucy's trial was at hand ; with joy  
The mother cried, " Behold your constant boy—  
Thursday—was married : take the paper, sweet,  
And read the conduct of your reverend cheat ;  
See with what pomp of coaches, in what crowd  
The creature married—of his falsehood proud !  
False, did I say !—at least no whining fool ;  
And thus will hopeless passions ever cool :  
But shall his bride your single state reproach ?  
No ! give him crowd for crowd, and coach for coach.

O ! you retire ; reflect then, gentle miss,  
And gain some spirit in a cause like this."

Some spirit Lucy gain'd ; a steady soul,  
Defying all persuasion, all control :  
In vain reproach, derision, threats were tried ;  
The constant mind all outward force defied,  
By vengeance vainly urged, in vain assail'd by pride ;

Fix'd in her purpose, perfect in her part,  
She felt the courage of a wounded heart ;  
The world receded from her rising view,  
When Heaven approach'd as earthly things withdrew ;

Not strange before, for in the days of love,  
Joy, hope, and pleasure, she had thoughts above ;  
Pious when most of worldly prospects fond,  
When they best pleased her she could look beyond :  
Had the young priest a faithful lover died  
Something had been her bosom to divide ;  
Now Heaven had all, for in her holiest views  
She saw the matron whom she fear'd to lose ;  
While from her parent, the dejected maid  
Forced the unpleasant thought, or thinking pray'd

Surprised, the mother saw the languid frame,  
And felt indignant, yet forbore to blame :  
Once with a frown she cried, " And do you mean  
To die of love—the folly of fifteen ?"

But as her anger met with no reply,  
She let the gentle girl in quiet die;  
And to her sister wrote impell'd by pain,  
"Come quickly, Martha, or you come in vain."  
Lacy meantime profess'd, with joy sincere,  
That nothing held, employ'd, engaged her here.

"I am an humble actor, doom'd to play  
A part obscure, and then to glide away;  
Incurious how the great or happy shine,  
Or who have parts obscure and sad as mine;  
In its best prospect I but wish'd, for life,  
To be th' assiduous, gentle, useful wife;  
That lost, with wearied mind, and spirit poor,  
I drop my efforts, and can act no more;  
With growing joy I feel my spirits tend  
To that last scene where all my duties end."

Hope, ease, delight, the thoughts of dying  
gave,

Till Lacy spoke with fondness of the grave;  
She smiled with wasted form, but spirit firm,  
And said, "She left but little for the worm."  
As toll'd the bell, "There's one," she said, "hath  
press'd

A while before me to the bed of rest;"  
And she beside her with attention spread  
The decorations of the maiden dead.

While quickly thus the mortal part declined,  
The happiest visions fill'd the active mind;  
A soft, religious melancholy gain'd  
Entire possession, and for ever reign'd,  
On holy writ her mind reposing dwelt,  
She saw the wonders, she the mercies felt;  
Till in a bless'd and glorious revery,  
She seem'd the Saviour as on earth to see,  
And, fill'd with love divine, th' attending friend  
to be;

Or she who trembling, yet confiding, stole  
Near to the garment, touch'd it, and was whole;  
When, such th' intenseness of the working thought,  
On her it seem'd the very deed was wrought;  
Saw the glad patient's fear and rapture found,  
The holy transport, and the healing wound;  
That was so fix'd, so grafted in the heart,  
That she adopted, nay became the part:  
But one chief scene was present to her sight,  
Her Saviour resting in the tomb by night;  
Her fever rose, and still her wedded mind  
Was to that scene, that hallow'd cave, confined;  
Where in the shade of death the body laid,  
There watched the spirit of the wandering  
maid;

Her looks were fix'd, entranced, illumed, serene,  
In the still glory of the midnight scene.  
There at her Saviour's feet, in visions bless'd,  
Th' enraptured maid a sacred joy possess'd;  
In patience waiting for the first-born ray  
Of that all-glorious and triumphant day.  
To this idea all her soul she gave,  
Her mind reposing by the sacred grave;  
Then sleep would seal the eye, the vision close,  
And steep the solemn thoughts in brief repose.

Then grew the soul serene, and all its powers  
Again restored illumed the dying hours;  
But reason dwelt where fancy stray'd before,  
And the mind wander'd from its views no more;  
Till death approach'd, when every look express'd  
A sense of bliss, till every sense had rest.

The mother lives, and has enough to buy  
Th' attentive ear and the submissive eye  
Of abject natures—these are daily told,  
How triumph'd beauty in the days of old;  
How, by her window seated, crowds have cast  
Admiring glances, wondering as they pass'd;  
How from her carriage as she stepp'd to pray,  
Divided ranks would humbly make her way;  
And how each voice in the astonish'd throng  
Pronounced her peerless as she moved along.

Her picture then the greedy dame displays,  
Touch'd by no shame, she now demands its praise;  
In her tall mirror then she shows a face,  
Still coldly fair with unaffected grace;  
These she compares, "It has the form," she cries,  
"But wants the air, the spirit, and the eyes;  
This, as a likeness, is correct and true,  
But there alone the living grace we view."  
This said, th' applauding voice the dame required,  
And, gazing, slowly from the glass retired.

# TALE IX.

## ARABELLA.

Thrice blessed they that master so their blood—  
But earthly happier is the rose distill'd,  
Than that, which, withering on the virgin thorn  
Grows, lives, and dies in single blessedness.

*Midsummer Night's Dream*, act i. sc. 1.

I sometimes do excuse the thing I hate,  
For his advantage whom I dearly love.

*Measure for Measure*, act ii. sc. 4.

Contempt, farewell! and maiden pride, adieu!

*Ibid.*

Or a fair town where Doctor Rack was guide,  
His only daughter was the boast and pride;  
Wise Arabella, yet not wise alone,  
She like a bright and polish'd brilliant shone;  
Her father own'd her for his prop and stay,  
Able to guide, yet willing to obey;  
Pleased with her learning while discourse could  
please,

And with her love in languor and disease:  
To every mother were her virtues known,  
And to their daughters as a pattern shown;  
Who in her youth had all that age requires,  
And with her prudence, all that youth admires.  
These odious praises made the damsels try  
Not to obtain such merits, but deny;  
For, whatsoever wise mammas might say,  
To guide a daughter this was not the way;  
From such applause diadain and anger rise,  
And envy lives where emulation dies.  
In all his strength contends the noble horse,  
With one who just precedes him on the course;  
But when the rival flies too far before,  
His spirit fails, and he attempts no more.

This reasoning maid, above her sex's dread!  
Had dared to read, and dared to say she read;  
Not the last novel, not the new-born play;  
Not the mere trash and scandal of the day;  
But, (though her young companions felt the shock,)  
She studied Berkeley, Bacon, Hobbes, and Locke:

Her mind within the maze of history dwelt,  
And of the moral muse the beauty felt !  
The merits of the Roman page she knew,  
And could converse with Moore and Montagu :  
Thus she became the wonder of the town,  
From that she reap'd, to that she gave renown,  
And strangers coming, all were taught t' admire  
The learned lady, and the lofty spire.

Thus fame in public fix'd the maid, where all  
Might throw their darts, and see the idol fall ;  
A hundred arrows came with vengeance keen,  
From tongues envenom'd, and from arms unseen ;  
A thousand eyes were fix'd upon the place,  
That, if she fell, she might not fly disgrace :  
But malice vainly throws the poison'd dart,  
Unless our frailty shows the peccant part ;  
And Arabella still preserved her name  
Untouch'd, and shone with undisputed fame ;  
Her very notice some respect would cause,  
And her esteem was honour and applause.

Men she avoided ; not in childish fear,  
As if she thought some savage foe was near ;  
Not as a prude, who hides that man should seek,  
Or who by silence hints that they should speak ;  
But with discretion all the sex she view'd,  
Ere yet engaged, pursuing, or pursued ;  
Ere love had made her to his vices blind  
Or hid the favourite's failings from her mind.

Thus was the picture of the man portray'd,  
By merit destined for so rare a maid :  
At whose request she might exchange her state,  
Or still be happy in a virgin's fate.

He must be one with flannery like her own,  
His life unquestion'd, his opinions known ;  
His stainless virtue must all tests endure,  
His honour spotless, and his bosom pure ;  
She no allowance made for sex or times,  
Of lax opinion—crimes were ever crimes ;  
No wretch forsaken must his frailty curse,  
No spurious offspring drain his private purse :  
He at all times his passions must command,  
And yet possess, or be refused her hand.

All this without reserve the maiden told,  
And some began to weigh the rector's gold ;  
To ask what sum a prudent man might gain,  
Who had such store of virtues to maintain.

A Doctor Campbell, north of Tweed, came forth,  
Declared his passion, and proclaim'd his worth ;  
Not unapproved, for he had much to say  
On every cause, and in a pleasant way ;  
Not all his trust was in a pliant tongue,  
His form was good, and ruddy he, and young :  
But though the doctor was a man of parts,  
He read not deeply male or female hearts ;  
But judged that all whom he esteem'd as wise,  
Must think alike, though some assumed disguise ;  
That every reasoning Brahmin, Christian, Jew,  
Of all religions took their liberal view ;  
And of her own, no doubt, this learned maid  
Denied the substance, and the forms obey'd ;  
And thus persuaded, he his thoughts express'd  
Of her opinions, and his own profess'd  
" All states demand this aid, the vulgar need  
Their priests and prayers, their sermons and their  
creed ;  
And those of stronger minds should never speak  
(In his opinion) what might hurt the weak :

A man may smile, but still he should attend  
His hour at church, and be the church's friend,  
What there he thinks conceal, and what he hears  
commend."

Frank was the speech, but heard with high  
disdain,

Nor had the doctor leave to speak again ;  
A man who own'd, nay, gloried in deceit,  
" He might despise her, but he should not cheat."

Then Vicar Holmes appear'd ; he heard it said,  
That ancient men best pleased the prudent maid ;  
And true it was her ancient friends she loved,  
Servants when old she favour'd and approved ;  
Age in her pious parents she revered,  
And neighbours were by length of days endeared ;  
But, if her husband too must ancient be,  
The good old vicar found it was not he.

On Captain Bligh her mind in balance hung—  
Though valiant, modest ; and reserved, though  
young ;  
Against these merits must defects be set—  
Though poor, imprudent ; and though proud, in  
debt.

In vain the captain close attention paid ;  
She found him wanting, whom she fairly weigh'd

Then came a youth, and all their friends agreed,  
That Edward Huntly was the man indeed ;  
Respectful duty he had paid a while,  
Then ask'd her hand, and had a gracious smile :  
A lover now declared, he led the fair  
To woods and fields, to visits and to prayer ;  
Then whisper'd softly, " Will you name the day ?"  
She softly whisper'd, " If you love me, stay."  
" O ! try me not beyond my strength," he cried.  
" O ! be not weak," the prudent maid replied :  
" But by some trial your affection prove—  
Respect and not impatience argues love :  
And love no more is by impatience known,  
Than ocean's depth is by its tempests shown :  
He whom a weak and fond impatience aways,  
But for himself with all his fervour prays,  
And not the maid he wooes, but his own will  
obeys ;

And will she love the being who prefers,  
With so much ardour, his desire to hers ?"

Young Edward grieved, but let not grief be  
seen ;

He knew obedience pleased his fancy's queen.  
A while he waited, and then cried, " Behold !  
The year advancing, be no longer cold !"  
For she had promised—" Let the flowers appear,  
And I will pass with thee the smiling year."  
Then pressing grew the youth ; the more he  
press'd,

The less inclined the maid to his request :  
" Let June arrive."—Alas ! when April came,  
It brought a stranger, and the stranger, shame ;  
Nor could the lover from his house persuade  
A stubborn lass whom he had mournful made :  
Angry and weak, by thoughtless vengeance moved  
She told her story to the fair beloved,  
In strongest words th' unwelcome truth was shown  
To blight his prospects, careless of her own.

Our heroine grieved, but had too firm a heart  
For him to soften, when she swore to part ;  
In vain his seeming penitence and prayer,  
His vows, his tears ; she left him in despair :



His mother fondly laid her grief aside,  
And to the reason of the nymph applied—

"It well becomes thee, lady, to appear,  
But not to be, in very truth, severe;  
Although the crime be odious in thy sight,  
That daring sex is taught such things to slight,  
His heart is thine, although it once was frail;  
Think of his grief, and let his love prevail!"

"Plead thou no more," the lofty lass return'd;  
"Forgiving woman is deceived and spurn'd:  
Say that the crime is common; shall I take  
A common man my wedded lord to make?  
See! a weak woman by his arts betray'd,  
An infant born his father to upbraid;  
Shall I forgive his villainess, take his name,  
Sanction his error, and partake his shame?  
No! this assent would kindred frailty prove,  
A love for him would be a vicious love:  
Can a chaste maiden secret counsel hold  
With one whose crime by every mouth is told?  
Forbid it spirit, prudence, virtuous pride;  
He must despise me, were he not denied:  
The way from vice the erring mind to win,  
Is with presuming sinners to begin,  
And show, by scorning them, a just contempt for sin."

The youth, repulsed, to one more mild convey'd  
His heart, and smiled on the remorseless maid;  
The maid, remorseless in her pride, the while  
Despised the insult, and return'd the smile.

First to admire, to praise her, and defend,  
Was (now in years advanced) a virgin friend:  
Much she preferr'd, she cried, a single state,  
"It was her choice,"—it surely was her fate;  
And much it pleased her in the train to view  
A maiden votress, wise, and lovely too.

Time to the yielding mind his change imparts,  
He varies notions, and he alters hearts;  
'Tis right, 'tis just to feel contempt for vice,  
But he that shows it may be over-nice:  
There are who feel, when young, the false sub-  
lime,

And proudly love to show disdain for crime,  
To whom the future will new thoughts supply,  
The pride will soften, and the scorn will die;  
Nay, where they still the vice itself condemn,  
They bear the vicious, and consort with them:  
Young Captain Grove, when one had changed his  
side,

Despised the venal turn-coat, and defied;  
Old Colonel Grove now shakes him by the hand,  
Though he who bribes may still his vote command:  
Why would not Ellen to Belinda speak,  
When she had flown to London for a week;  
And then return'd, to every friend's surprise  
With twice the spirit, and with half the size?  
She spoke not then; but after years had flown,  
A better friend had Ellen never known:  
Was it the lady her mistake had seen?  
Or had she also such a journey been?  
No: 'twas the gradual change in human hearts,  
That time, in commerce with the world, imparts;  
That on the roughest temper throws disguise,  
And steals from virtue her asperities.

The young and ardent, who with glowing zeal  
Felt wrath for trifles, and were proud to feel  
Now find those trifles all the mind engage,  
To scotch dull hours, and cheat the cares of age;

As young Zelinda, in her quaker dress,  
Disdain'd each varying fashion's vile excess;  
And now her friends on old Zelinda gaze,  
Pleased in rich silks and orient gems to blaze.  
Changes like these 'tis folly to condemn,  
So virtue yields not, nor is changed by them.

Let us proceed: twelve brilliant years were  
past,

Yet each with less of glory than the last;  
Whether these years to this fair virgin gave  
A softer mind—effect they often have;  
Whether the virgin state was not so bless'd  
As that good maiden in her zeal profess'd;  
Or whether lovers falling from her train,  
Gave greater price to those she could retain,  
Is all unknown;—but Arabella now  
Was kindly listening to a merchant's vow;  
Who offer'd terms so fair, against his love  
To strive was folly, so she never strove;  
Man in his earlier days we often find  
With a too easy and unguarded mind;  
But by increasing years and prudence taught,  
He grows reserved, and locks up every thought:  
Not thus the maiden, for in blooming youth  
She hides her thought, and guards the tender  
truth:

This, when no longer young, no more she hides,  
But frankly in the favour'd swain confides:  
Man, stubborn man, is like the growing tree,  
That longer standing, still will harder be;  
And like its fruit the virgin, first austere,  
Then kindly softening with the ripening year.

Now was the lover urgent, and the kind  
And yielding lady to his suit inclined:  
"A little time, my friend, is just, is right;  
We must be decent in our neighbours' sight:"  
Still she allow'd him of his hopes to speak,  
And in compassion took off week by week;  
Till few remain'd, when, wearied with delay,  
She kindly meant to take off day by day.

That female friend who gave our virgin praise  
For flying man and all his treacherous ways,  
Now heard with mingled anger, shame, and fear,  
Of one accepted, and a wedding near;  
But she resolv'd again, with friendly zeal,  
To make the maid her scorn of wedlock feel;  
For she was grieved to find her work undone,  
And like a sister mourn'd the failing nun.

Why are these gentle maidens prone to make  
Their sister doves the tempting world forsake?  
Why all their triumph when a maid disdains  
The tyrant sex, and scorns to wear its chains?  
Is it pure joy to see a sister flown  
From the false pleasures they themselves have  
known?

Or do they, as the call-birds in the cage,  
Try, in pure envy, others to engage;  
And therefore paint their native woods and groves,  
As scenes of dangerous joys and naughty loves?

Strong was the maiden's hope: her friend was  
proud,

And had her notions to the world avow'd;  
And, could she find the merchant weak and frail,  
With power to prove it, then she must prevail;  
For she aloud would publish his disgrace,  
And save his victim from a man so base.

When all inquiries had been duly made,  
Came the kind friend her burden to unlade.

"Alas! my dear! not all our care and art  
Can tread the maze of man's deceitful heart:  
Look not surprise, nor let resentment swell  
Those lovely features, all will yet be well;  
And thou, from love's and man's deceptions free,  
Wilt dwell in virgin state, and walk to heaven  
with me."

The maiden frown'd, and then conceived "that  
wives

Could walk as well, and lead as holy lives  
As angry prudes who scorn'd the marriage-chain,  
Or luckless maids who sought it still in vain."

The friend was vex'd; she paused, at length she  
cried,

"Know your own danger, then your lot decide;  
That traitor, Beewell, while he seeks your hand,  
Has, I affirm, a wanton at command;  
A slave, a creature from a foreign place,  
The nurse and mother of a spurious race;  
Brown, ugly bastards—(Heaven the word forgive,  
And the deed punish!)—in his cottage live;  
To town if business calls him, there he stays,  
In sinful pleasures wasting countless days;  
Nor doubt the facts, for I can witness call  
For every crime, and prove them one and all."

Here ceased th' informer; Arabella's look  
Was like a schoolboy's puzzled by his book;  
Intent she cast her eyes upon the floor,  
Paused—then replied—

"I wish to know no more:

I question not your motive, zeal, or love,  
But must decline such dubious points to prove:  
All is not true, I judge, for who can guess  
Those deeds of darkness men with care suppress?  
He brought a slave, perhaps, to England's coast,  
And made her free; it is our country's boast!  
And she perchance too grateful—good and ill  
Were sown at first, and grow together, still;  
The colour'd infants on the village green,  
What are they more than we have often seen?  
Children half-clothed who round their village stray,  
In sun or rain, now starved, now beaten, they  
Will the dark colour of their fate betray:  
Let us in Christian love for all account,  
And then behold to what such tales amount."

"His heart is evil," said th' impatient friend  
"My duty bids me try that heart to mend,"  
Replied the virgin: "we may be too nice,  
And lose a soul in our contempt of vice;  
If false the charge, I then shall show regard  
For a good man, and be his just reward:  
And what for virtue can I better do  
Than to reclaim him, if the charge be true!"

She spoke, nor more her holy work delay'd;  
"Twas time to lend an erring mortal aid:  
"The noblest way," she judged, "a soul to win,  
Was with an act of kindness to begin,  
To make the sinner sure, and then t' attack the sin."

\* As the author's purpose in this tale may be mistaken, he wishes to observe, that conduct like that of the lady's here described, must be meritorious or censurable, just as the motives to it are pure or selfish; that these motives may in a great measure be concealed from the mind of the agent; and that we often take credit to our virtue for actions which spring originally from our temper, inclinations, or our indifference. It cannot therefore be improper, much less immoral, to give an instance of such self-deception.

## TALE X.

### THE LOVER'S JOURNEY.

The sun is in the heavens, and the proud day,  
Attended with the pleasures of the world,  
Is all too wanton.

*King John, act iii. sc. 3.*

The lunatic, the lover, and the poet,  
Are of imagination all compact.

*Midsummer Night's Dream.*

O! how the spring of love resembleth  
Th' uncertain glory of an April day,  
Which now shows all her beauty to the sun,  
And by-and-by a cloud bears all away.  
And happily I have arrived at last  
Unto the wished haven of my bliss.

*Taming of the Shrew, act v. sc. 1.*

It is the soul that sees; the outward eyes  
Present the object, but the mind decries;  
And thence delight, disgust, or cool indifference rise.  
When minds are joyful, then we look around,  
And what is seen is all on fairy ground;  
Again they sicken, and on every view  
Cast their own dull and melancholy hue;  
Or, if absorb'd by their peculiar cares,  
The vacant eye on visionless matter glares,  
Our feelings still upon our views attend,  
And their own natures to the objects lend;  
Sorrow and joy are in their influence sure,  
Long as the passion reigns th' effects endure;  
But love in minds his various changes makes,  
And clothes each object with the change he takes;  
His light and shade on every view he throws,  
And on each object, what he feels, bestows.

Fair was the morning, and the month was June  
When rose a lover; love awakens soon;  
Brief his repose, yet much he dreamt the while  
Of that day's meeting, and his Laura's smile;  
Fancy and love that name assign'd to her,  
Call'd Susan in the pariah register;  
And he no more was John; his Laura gave  
The name Orlando to her faithful slave.

Bright shone the glory of the rising day,  
When the fond traveller took his favourite way;  
He mounted gayly, felt his bosom light,  
And all he saw was pleasing in his sight.  
"Ye hours of expectation, quickly fly,  
And bring on hours of blest reality;  
When I shall Laura see, beside her stand,  
Hear her sweet voice, and press her yielded hand."

First o'er a barren heath beside the coast  
Orlando rode, and joy began to boast.

"This neat low gorge," said he, "with golden  
bloom,

Delights each sense, is beauty, is perfume;  
And this gay ling, with all its purple flowers,  
A man at leisure might admire for hours;  
This green-fringed cup-moss has a scarlet tip,  
That yields to nothing but my Laura's lip;  
And then how fine this herbage! men may say  
A heath is barren; nothing is so gay:  
Barren or bare to call such charming scene  
Argues a mind possess'd by care and spleen."  
Onward he went, and fiercer grew the heat,  
Dust rose in clouds before the horse's feet;  
For now he pass'd through lanes of burning sand  
Bounds to thin crops, or yet uncultured land;

Where the dark poppy flourish'd on the dry  
And sterile soil, and mock'd the thin-set rye.

"How lovely this!" the rapt Orlando said;  
- With what delight is labouring man repaid!  
The very lane has sweets that all admire,  
The rambling suckling and the vigorous brier;  
See! wholesome wormwood grows beside the  
way,

Where dew-press'd yet the dog-rose bends the  
spray;  
Fresh herbs the fields, fair shrubs the banks adorn,  
And snow-white bloom falls flaky from the thorn;  
No fostering hand they need, no sheltering wall,  
They spring uncultured, and they bloom for all."

The lover rode as hasty lovers ride,  
And reach'd a common pasture wild and wide;  
Small black-legg'd sheep devour with hunger keen  
The meagre herbage, fleshless, lank, and lean;  
Such o'er thy level turf, Newmarket! stray,  
And there, with other black-legs find their prey:  
He saw some scatter'd hovels, turf was piled  
In square brown stacks; a prospect bleak and wild!  
A mill, indeed, was in the centre found,  
With short sear herbage withering all around;  
A smith's black shed opposed a wright's long shop,  
And join'd an inn where humble travellers stop.

"Ay, this is nature," said the gentle squire;  
- This ease, peace, pleasure, who would not admire?  
With what delight these sturdy children play,  
And joyful rustics at the close of day;  
Sport follows labour, on this even space  
Will soon commence the wrestling and the race;  
Then will the village maidens leave their home,  
And to the dance with buoyant spirits come;  
No affectation in their looks is seen,  
Nor know they what disguise or flattery mean;  
Nor ought to move an envious pang they see,  
Easy their service, and their love is free;  
Hence early springs that love, it long endures,  
And life's first comfort, while they live, ensures;  
They the low roof and rustic comforts prize,  
Nor cast on prouder mansions envying eyes:  
Sometimes the news at yonder town they hear,  
And learn what busier mortals feel and fear;  
Secure themselves, although by tales amazed,  
Of towns bombarded, and of cities razed;  
As if they doubted, in their still retreat,  
The very news that makes their quiet sweet,  
And their days happy; happier only knows  
He on whom Laura her regard bestows."

On rode Orlando, counting all the while  
The miles he pass'd, and every coming mile;  
Like all attracted things, he quicker flies,  
The place approaching where th' attraction lies;  
When next appear'd a dam—so call the place—  
Where lies a road confined in narrow space;  
A work of labour, for on either side  
Is level fen, a prospect wild and wide,  
With dikes on either hand by ocean's self supplied:  
Far on the right the distant sea is seen,  
And salt the springs that feed the marsh between;  
Beneath an ancient bridge, the straiten'd flood  
Rolls through its sloping banks of slimy mud;  
Near it a sunken boat resists the tide,  
That frets and hurries to th' opposing side;  
The rushes sharp, that on the borders grow,  
Beard their brown flow'rets to the stream below,  
Impure in all its course, in all its progress slow:

Here a grave Flora\* scarcely deigns to bloom,  
Nor wears a rosy blush, nor sheds perfume;  
The few dull flowers that o'er the place are spread,  
Partake the nature of their fenny bed;  
Here on its wiry stem, in rigid bloom,  
Grows the salt lavender that lacks perfume;  
Here the dwarf sailows creep, the sepfail harsh,  
And the soft slimy mallow of the marsh;  
Low on the ear the distant billows sound,  
And just in view appears their stony bound;  
No hedge nor tree conceals the glowing sun,  
Birds, save a watery tribe, the district shun,  
Nor chirp among the reeds where bitter waters run  
"Various as beauteous, Nature, is thy face."

Exclaim'd Orlando: "all that grows has grace  
All are appropriate; bog, and marsh, and fen.  
Are only poor to undiscerning men;  
Here may the nice and curious eye explore  
How Nature's hand adorns the rushy moor;  
Here the rare moss in secret shade is found,  
Here the sweet myrtle of the shaking ground;  
Beauties are these that from the view retire,  
But well repay th' attention they require;  
For these my Laura will her home forsake,  
And all the pleasures they afford partake."

Again the country was enclosed, a wide  
And sandy road has banks on either side;  
Where, lo! a hollow on the left appear'd,  
And there a gipsy tribe their tent had rear'd;  
'Twas open spread, to catch the morning sun,  
And they had now their early meal begun,  
When two brown boys just left their grassy seat,  
The early traveller with their prayers to greet:  
While yet Orlando held his pence in hand,  
He saw their sister on her duty stand;  
Some twelve years old, demure, affected, sly,  
Prepared the force of early powers to try;  
Sudden a look of languor he descries,  
And well-feign'd apprehension in her eyes;  
Train'd, but yet savage, in her speaking face  
He mark'd the features of her vagrant race;  
When a light laugh and roguish leer express'd  
The vice implanted in her youthful breast:  
Forth from the tent her elder brother came,  
Who seem'd offended, yet forbore to blame

---

\* The ditches of a fen so near the ocean are lined with irregular patches of a coarse and stained lava; a muddy sediment rests on the horse-tail and other perennial herbs, which in part conceal the shallowness of the stream; a fat-leaved, pale-flowering scurvy grass, appears early in the year, and the razor-edged bulrush, in the summer and autumn. The fen itself has a dark and saline herbage; there are rushes and arrow-head, and in a few patches the flakes of the cotton grass are seen, but more commonly the sea-aster, the dulllest of that numerous and hardy genus; a thrift, blue in flower, but withering and remaining withered, till the winter scatters it; the saltwort, both simple and shrubby; a few kinds of grass changed by their soil and atmosphere, and low plants of two or three denominations undistinguished in a general view of the scenery: such is the vegetation of the fen when it is at a small distance from the ocean; and in this case there arise from it effluvia strong and peculiar, half-saline, half-putrid, which would be considered by most people as offensive, and by some as dangerous; but there are others to whom singularity of taste, or association of ideas, has rendered it agreeable and pleasant.

The young designer, but could only trace  
The looks of pity in the traveller's face :  
Within, the father, who from fences nigh  
Had brought the fuel for the fire's supply,  
Watch'd now the feeble blaze, and stood dejected by :  
On ragged rug, just borrow'd from the bed,  
And by the hand of coarse indulgence fed,  
In dirty patchwork negligently dress'd,  
Reclined the wife, an infant at her breast ;  
In her wild face some touch of grace remain'd,  
Of vigour palsied and of beauty stain'd ;  
Her blood-shot eyes on her unheeding mate  
Were wrathful turn'd, and seem'd her wants to  
state,

Pursing his tardy aid—her mother there  
With gipsy state engross'd the only chair ;  
Solemn and dull her look ; with such she stands,  
And reads the milk-maid's fortune in her hands,  
Tracing the lines of life ; assumed through years,  
Each feature now the steady falsehood wears ;  
With hard and savage eye she views the food,  
And grudging pinches their intruding brood ;  
Last in the group, the worn-out grandsire sits  
Neglected, lost, and living but by fits ;  
Useless, despised, his worthless labours done,  
And half protected by the vicious son,  
Who half supports him ; he with heavy glance  
Views the young ruffians who around him dance ;  
And, by the sadness in his face, appears  
To trace the progress of their future years :  
Through what strange course of misery, vice,  
deceit,

Must wildly wander each unpractised cheat .  
What shame and grief, what punishment and pain,  
Sport of fierce passions, must each child sustain—  
Ere they like him approach their latter end,  
Without a hope, a comfort, or a friend !

But this Orlando felt not ; " Rogues," said he,  
" Doubtless they are, but merry rogues they be ;  
They wander round the land, and be it true,  
They break the laws—then let the laws pursue  
The wanton idlers ; for the life they live  
Acquit I cannot, but I can forgive."  
This said, a portion from his purse was thrown,  
And every heart seem'd happy like his own.

He hurried forth, for now the town was nigh—  
" The happiest man of mortal men am I."  
Thou art ! but change in every state is near,  
(So while the wretched hope, the blest may fear ;)   
" Say, where is Laura ?"—" That her words must  
show,"

A lass replied ; " read this, and thou shalt know !"  
" What, gone !"—her friend insisted—forced to  
go :

" Is ver'd, was teased, could not refuse her !—No ?"  
" But you can follow." " Yes ?" " The miles are  
few,

The way is pleasant ; will you come ? Adieu !  
Thy Laura !"—" No ! I feel I must resign  
The pleasing hope, thou hadst been here, if mine :  
A lady was it ? Was no brother there ?  
But why should I afflict me if there were ?"  
" The way is pleasant."—" What to me the way ?  
I cannot reach her till the close of day.  
My dumb companion ! is it thus we speed ?  
Not I from grief nor thou from toil art freed ;  
Still art thou doom'd to travel and to pine,  
For my vexation—What a fate is mine !

" Gone to a friend, she tells me ; I commend  
Her purpose ; means she to a female friend ?  
By Heaven, I wish she suffer'd half the pain  
Of hope protracted through the day in vain :  
Shall I persist to see th' ungrateful maid ?  
Yes, I will see her, alight her, and upbraid :  
What ! in the very hour ? She knew the time,  
And doubtless chose it to increase her crime."

Forth rode Orlando by a river's side,  
Inland and winding, smooth, and full, and wide,  
That roll'd majestic on, in one soft flowing tide ;  
The bottom gravel, flowery were the banks,  
Tall willows, waving in their broken ranks ;  
The road, now near, now distant, winding led  
By lovely meadows which the waters fed ;  
He pass'd the way-side inn, the village spire,  
Nor stopp'd to gaze, to question, or admire ;  
On either side the rural mansions stood,  
With hedge-row trees, and hills high-crown'd with  
wood,

And many a devious stream that reach'd the nobler  
flood.

" I hate these scenes," Orlando angry cried,  
" And these proud farmers ! yes, I hate their pride :  
See ! that sleek fellow, how he strides along,  
Strong as an ox, and ignorant as strong ;  
Can you close crops a single eye detain  
But his who counts the profits of the grain ?  
And these vile beams with deleterious smell,  
Where is their beauty ? can a mortal tell ?  
These deep fat meadows I detest ; it shocks  
One's feelings there to see the grazing ox ;—  
For slaughter fatted, as a lady's smile  
Rejoices man, and means his death the while.  
Lo ! now the sons of labour ! every day  
Employ'd in toil, and vex'd in every way ;  
There's but mirth assumed, and they conceal,  
In their affected joys, the ills they feel :  
I hate these long green lanes ; there's nothing  
seen

In this vile country but eternal green ;  
Woods ! waters ! meadows ! Will they never end ?  
"Tis a vile prospect. Gone to see a friend !"

Still on he rode ! a mansion fair and tall  
Rose on his view—the pride of Loddon Hall :  
Spread o'er the park he saw the grazing steer,  
The full-fed steed, the herds of bounding deer :  
On a clear stream the vivid sunbeams play'd,  
Through noble elms, and on the surface made  
That moving picture, checker'd light and shade ;  
Th' attended children, there indulged to stray,  
Enjoy'd and gave new beauty to the day ;  
Whose happy parents from their room were seen  
Pleased with the sportive idlers on the green.

" Well !" said Orlando, " and for one so blest'd,  
A thousand reasoning wretches are distress'd ;  
Nay, these so seeming glad, are grieving like the  
rest :

Man is a cheat—and all but strive to hide  
Their inward misery by their outward pride.  
What do you lofty gates and walls contain,  
But fruitless means to soothe unconquer'd pain ?  
The parents read each infant daughter's smile,  
Form'd to seduce, encouraged to beguile ;  
They view the boys unconscious of their fate,  
Sure to be tempted, sure to take the bait ;  
These will be Lauras, sad Orlandos these—  
There's guilt and grief in all one hears and sees.

Our traveller, labouring up a hill, look'd down  
Upon a lively, busy, pleasant town;  
All he beheld were there alert, alive,  
The busiest bees that ever stock'd a hive:  
A pair were married, and the bells aloud  
Proclaim'd their joy, and joyful seem'd the crowd;  
And now proceeding on his way, he spied,  
Bound by strong ties, the bridegroom and the  
bride:

Each by some friends attended, near they drew,  
And spleen beheld them with prophetic view.

"Married! nay, mad!" Orlando cried in scorn;  
"Another wretch on this unlucky morn:  
What are this foolish mirth, these idle joys?  
Attempts to stifle doubt and fear by noise:  
To me these robes, expressive of delight,  
Foreshew distress, and only grief excite;  
And for these cheerful friends, while they behold  
Their waiting brood in sickness, want, and cold;  
And his proud look, and her soft languid air  
Will—but I spare you—go, unhappy pair!"

And now approaching to the journey's end,  
His anger fails, his thoughts to kindness tend,  
He less offended feels, and rather fears 't offend:  
Now gently rising, hope contends with doubt,  
And casts a sunshine on the views without;  
And still reviving joy and lingering gloom  
Alternate empire o'er his soul assume;  
Till, long perplex'd, he now began to find  
The softer thoughts engross the settling mind:  
He saw the mansion, and should quickly see  
His Laura's self—and angry could he be?  
No! the resentment melted all away.

"For this my grief a single smile will pay,"  
Our traveller cried; "and why should it offend,  
That one so good should have a pressing friend?  
Grieve not, my heart! to find a favourite guest  
Thy pride and boast—ye selfish sorrows, rest;  
She will be kind, and I again be blest."

While gentler passions thus his bosom sway'd,  
He reach'd the mansion, and he saw the maid;  
"My Laura!"—"My Orlando!" this is kind;  
In truth I came persuaded, not inclined:  
Our friends' amusement let us now pursue,  
And I to-morrow will return with you."

Like man entranced, the happy lover stood—  
"As Laura wills, for she is kind and good:  
Ever the truest, gentlest, fairest, best—  
As Laura wills, I see her and am blest."

Home went the lovers through that busy place,  
By Loddon Hall, the country's pride and grace;  
By the rich meadows where the oxen fed, [bed;  
Through the green vale that form'd the river's  
And by unnumber'd cottages and farms,  
That have for musing minds unnumber'd charms;  
And how affected by the view of these  
Was then Orlando—did they pain or please?

Nor pain nor pleasure could they yield—and  
why?

The mind was fill'd, was happy, and the eye  
Rov'd o'er the fleeting views, that but appear'd to  
die.

Alone Orlando on the morrow paced  
The well-known road; the gipsy tent he traced;  
The dam high-raised, the reedy dikes between,  
The scatter'd hovels on the barren green,  
The burning sand, the fields of thin-set rye,  
Mock'd by the useless Flora, blooming by;

And last the heath with all its various bloom,  
And the close lanes that led the traveller home.

Then could these scenes the former joys renew?  
Or was there now dejection in the view?  
Nor one or other would they yield—and why?  
The mind was absent, and the vacant eye  
Wander'd o'er viewless scenes, that but appear'd  
to die.

## TALE XI.

EDWARD SHORE.

Seem they grave or learned?

Why, so didst thou—Seem they religious?  
Why, so didst thou; or are they spare in diet,  
Free from gross passion, or of wrath or anger,  
Constant in spirit, not swerving with the blood,  
Garnish'd and deck'd in modest compliment,  
Not working with the eye without the ear,  
And but with purged judgment trusting neither?  
Such and so finely bolted didst thou seem.

Henry V. act ii. sc. 2.

Better I were distract,  
So should my thoughts be sever'd from my griefs,  
And woes by strong imagination lose  
The knowledge of themselves.

Lear, act iv. sc. 6.

GENIUS! thou gift of Heaven! thou light divine!  
Amid what dangers art thou doom'd to shine!  
Oft will the body's weakness check thy force,  
Oft damp thy vigour, and impede thy course;  
And trembling nerves compel thee to restrain  
Thy nobler efforts, to contend with pain;  
Or Want (sad guest!) will in thy presence come,  
And breathe around a melancholy gloom;  
To life's low cares will thy proud thought confine,  
And make her sufferings, her impatience, thine.  
Evil and strong, seducing passions prey  
On soaring minds, and win them from their way;  
Who then to vice the subject spirits give,  
And in the service of the conqueror live;  
Like captive Samson making sport for all  
Who fear'd their strength, and glory in their fall.

Genius, with virtue, still may lack the aid  
Implored by humble minds and hearts afraid;  
May leave to timid souls the shield and sword  
Of the tried faith, and the resistless word;  
Amid a world of dangers venturing forth,  
Frail, but yet fearless, proud in conscious worth,  
Till strong temptation, in some fatal time,  
Assails the heart, and wins the soul to crime;  
When left by honour, and by sorrow spent,  
Unused to pray, unable to repent,  
The nobler powers that once exalted high  
Th' aspiring man, shall then degraded lie:  
Reason, through anguish, shall her throne forsake,  
And strength of mind but stronger madness make.

When Edward Shore had reach'd his twentieth  
year,

He felt his bosom light, his conscience clear,  
Applause at school the youthful hero gain'd,  
And trials there with manly strength sustain'd:  
With prospects bright upon the world he came,  
Pure love of virtue, strong desire of fame;  
Men watch'd the way his lofty mind would take,  
And all foretold the progress he would make.

Boast of these friends, to older men a guide,  
Proud of his parts, but gracious in his pride,  
He bore a gay good nature in his face,  
And in his air were dignity and grace;  
Dress that became his state and years he wore,  
And sense and spirit shone in Edward Shore.

Thus while admiring friends the youth beheld,  
His own disgust their forward hopes repell'd;  
For he unfix'd, unfixing, look'd around,  
And no employment but in seeking found;  
He gave his restless thoughts to views refined,  
And shrank from worldly cares with wounded mind.

Rejecting trade, a while he dwelt on laws,  
"But who could plead, if unapproved the cause?"  
A doubting, dismal tribe physicians seem'd;  
Divines o'er texts and disputations dream'd;  
War and its glory he perhaps could love,  
But there again he must the cause approve.

Our hero thought no deed should gain applause,  
Where timid virtue found support in laws;  
He to all good would soar, would fly all sin,  
By the pure prompting of the will within;  
"Who needs a law that binds him not to steal,"  
Ask'd the young teacher, "can he rightly feel?  
To curb the will, or arm in honour's cause,  
Or aid the weak, are these enforced by laws?  
Should we a foul, ungenerous action dread,  
Because a law condemns th' adulterous bed?  
Or fly pollution, not for fear of stain,  
But that some statute tells us to refrain?  
The grosser herd in ties like these we bind,  
In virtue's freedom moves th' enlighten'd mind."  
"Man's heart deceives him," said a friend. "Of course."

Replied the youth, "but, has it power to force?  
Unless it forces, call it as you will,  
It is but wish and proneness to the ill."

"Art thou not tempted?"—"Do I fall?" said Shore.  
"The pure have fallen."—"Then are pure no more:  
While reason guides me, I shall walk aright,  
Nor need a steadier hand, or stronger light;  
Nor this in dread of awful threats, design'd  
For the weak spirit and the grovelling mind;  
But that, engaged by thoughts and views sublime,  
I wage free war with grossness and with crime."  
Thus look'd he proudly on the vulgar crew,  
Whom statutes govern, and whom fears subdue.

Faith, with his virtue, he indeed profess'd,  
But doubts deprived his ardent mind of rest;  
Reason, his sovereign mistress, fail'd to show  
Light through the mazes of the world below;  
Questions arose, and they surpass'd the skill  
Of his sole aid, and would be dubious still;  
These to discuss he sought no common guide,  
But to the doubters in his doubts applied;  
When all together might in freedom speak,  
And their loved truth with mutual ardour seek.  
Alas! though men who feel their eyes decay,  
Take more than common pains to find their way,  
Yet, when for this they ask each other's aid,  
Their mutual purpose is the more delay'd:  
Of all their doubts, their reasoning clear'd not one,  
Still the same spots were present in the sun;  
Still the same scruples haunted Edward's mind,  
Who found no rest, nor took the means to find.

But though with shaken faith, and slave to fame,  
Vain and aspiring on the world he came;

Yet was he studious, serious, moral, grave,  
No passion's victim, and no system's slave;  
Vice he opposed, indulgence he disdain'd,  
And o'er each sense in conscious triumph reign'd.

Who often reads will sometimes wish to write,  
And Shore would yield instruction and delight:  
A serious drama he design'd, but found  
'Twas tedious travelling in that gloomy ground;  
A deep and solemn story he would try,  
But grew ashamed of ghosts, and laid it by;  
Sermons he wrote, but they who knew his creed,  
Or knew it not, were ill disposed to read;  
And he would lastly be the nation's guide,  
But, studying, fail'd to fix upon a side;  
Fame he desired, and talents he possess'd,  
But loved not labour, though he could not rest.  
Nor firmly fix the vacillating mind,  
That, ever working, could no centre find.

'Tis thus a sanguine reader loves to trace  
The Nile forth rushing on his glorious race;  
Calm and secure the fancied traveller goes,  
Through sterile deserts and by threatening foes;  
He thinks not then of Afric's scorching sands,  
Th' Arabian sea, the Abyssinian bands;  
Fasil's\* and Michaels, and the robbers all,  
Whom we politely chiefs and heroes call:  
He of success alone delights to think,  
He views that fount, he stands upon the brink,  
And drinks a fancied draught, exulting so to drink.

In his own room, and with his books around,  
His lively mind its chief employment found;  
Then idly busy, quietly employ'd,  
And, lost to life, his visions were enjoy'd;  
Yet still he took a keen, inquiring view  
Of all that crowds neglect, desire, pursue;  
And thus abstracted, curious, still serene,  
He, unemploy'd, beheld life's shifting scene;  
Still more averse from vulgar joys and cares,  
Still more unfitted for the world's affairs.

There was a house where Edward oftentimes went,  
And social hours in pleasant trifling spent;  
He read, conversed and reason'd, sang and play'd,  
And all were happy while the idler stay'd;  
Too happy one, for thence arose the pain,  
Till this engaging trifle came again.

But did he love? We answer, day by day,  
The loving feet would take th' accustomed way,  
The amorous eye would rove as if in quest  
Of something rare, and on the mansion rest;  
The same soft passion touch'd the gentle tongue,  
And Anna's charms in tender notes were sung;  
The ear, too, seem'd to feel the common flame,  
Soothed and delighted with the fair one's name:  
And thus as love each other part possess'd,  
The heart, no doubt, its sovereign power confess'd.

Pleased in her sight, the youth required no more;  
Nor rich himself, he saw the damsel poor;  
And he too wisely, nay, too kindly loved,  
To pain the being whom his soul approved.

\* Fasil was a rebel chief, and Michael the general of the royal army in Abyssinia, when Mr. Bruce visited this country. In all other respects their characters were nearly similar. They are both represented as cruel and treacherous; and even the apparently strong distinction of loyal and rebellious is in a great measure set aside when we are informed that Fasil was an open enemy and Michael an insolent and ambitious controller of the royal person and family.



A serious friend our cautious youth possess'd,  
 And at his table sat a welcome guest ;  
 Both unemploy'd, it was their chief delight  
 To read what free and daring authors write ;  
 Authors who loved from common views to soar,  
 And seek the fountains never trac'd before ;  
 Truth they profess'd, yet often left the true  
 And beaten prospect, for the wild and new.  
 His chosen friend his fiftieth year had seen,  
 His fortune easy, and his air serene ;  
 Deist and atheist call'd ; for few agreed  
 What were his notions, principles, or creed ;  
 His mind reposed not, for he hated rest,  
 But all things made a query or a jest ;  
 Perplex'd himself, he ever sought to prove  
 That man is doom'd in endless doubt to rove ;  
 Himself in darkness he profess'd to be,  
 And would maintain that not a man could see.

The youthful friend, dissentient, reason'd still  
 Of the soul's prowess, and the subject will ;  
 Of virtue's beauty, and of honour's force,  
 And a warm zeal gave life to his discourse :  
 Since from his feelings all his fire arose,  
 And he had interest in the themes he chose.

The friend, indulging a sarcastic smile,  
 Said, " Dear enthusiast ! thou wilt change thy style,  
 When man's delusions, errors, crimes, deceit,  
 No more distress thee, and no longer cheat."

Yet lo ! this cautious man, so coolly wise,  
 On a young beauty fix'd unguarded eyes ;  
 And her he married : Edward at the view  
 Bade to his cheerful visits long adieu ;  
 But haply err'd, for this engaging bride  
 No mirth suppress'd, but rather cause supplied :  
 And when she saw the friends, by reasoning long,  
 Confused if right, and positive if wrong,  
 With playful speech and smile, that spoke delight,  
 She made them careless both of wrong or right.

This gentle damsel gave consent to wed,  
 With school, and school-day dinners in her head :  
 She now was promised choice of daintiest food,  
 And costly dress, that made her sovereign good ;  
 With walks on hilly heath to banish spleen,  
 And summer visits when the roads were clean.  
 All these she loved, to these she gave consent,  
 And she was married to her heart's content.

Their manner this ; the friends together read,  
 Till books a cause for disputation bred ;  
 Debate then follow'd, and the vapour'd child  
 Declared they argued till her head was wild ;  
 And strange to her it was that mortal brain  
 Could seek the trial, or endure the pain.

Then as the friend reposed, the younger pair  
 Sat down to cards, and play'd beside his chair ;  
 Till he, awaking, to his books applied,  
 Or heard the music of th' obedient bride ;  
 If nigh the evening, in the fields they stray'd,  
 And their own flock with partial eye survey'd ;  
 But oft the husband, to indulgence prone,  
 Resum'd his book, and bade them walk alone.

" Do, my kind Edward ! I must take mine ease,  
 Name the dear girl the planets and the trees ;  
 Tell her what warblers pour their evening song,  
 What insects flutter, as you walk along ;  
 Teach her to fix the roving thoughts, to bind  
 The wandering sense, and methodize the mind."

This was obey'd ; and oft when this was done,  
 They calmly gazed on the declining sun ;

In silence saw the glowing landscape fade,  
 Or, sitting, sang beneath the arbour's shade :  
 Till rose the moon, and on each youthful face  
 Shed a soft beauty, and a dangerous grace.

When the young wife beheld in long debate  
 The friends, all careless as she seeming sat ;  
 It soon appear'd, there was in one combined  
 The nobler person and the richer mind ;  
 He wore no wig, no grizzly beard was seen,  
 And none beheld him careless or unclean ;  
 Or watch'd him sleeping : we indeed have heard  
 Of sleeping beauty, and it has appear'd ;  
 'Tis seen in infants ; there indeed we find  
 The features soften'd by the slumbering mind ;  
 But other beauties, when disposed to sleep,  
 Should from the eye of keen inspector keep ;  
 The lovely nymph who would her swain surprise  
 May close her mouth, but not conceal her eyes ;  
 Sleep from the fairest face some beauty takes,  
 And all the homely features homelier makes ;  
 So thought our wife, beholding with a sigh  
 Her sleeping spouse, and Edward smiling by.

A sick relation for the husband sent,  
 Without delay the friendly skeptic went ;  
 Nor fear'd the youthful pair, for he had seen  
 The wife untroubled, and the friend serene ;  
 No selfish purpose in his roving eyes,  
 No vile deception in her fond replies :  
 So judged the husband, and with judgment true,  
 For neither yet the guilt or danger knew.

What now remain'd ? but they again should play  
 Th' accustom'd game, and walk th' accustom'd  
 way ;

With careless freedom should converse or read,  
 And the friend's absence neither fear nor heed ;  
 But rather now they seem'd confused, constrain'd  
 Within their room still restless they remain'd,  
 And painfully they felt, and knew each other  
 pain'd.—

Ah ! foolish men ! how could ye thus depend,  
 One on himself, the other on his friend ?

The youth with troubled eye the lady saw,  
 Yet felt too brave, too daring to withdraw ;  
 While she, with tuneless hand the jarring keys  
 Touching, was not one moment at her ease :  
 Now would she walk, and call her friendly guide,  
 Now speak of rain, and cast her cloak aside ;  
 Seize on a book, unconscious what she read,  
 And, restless still, to new resources fled ;  
 Then laugh'd aloud, then tried to look serene,  
 And ever changed, and every change was seen.

Painful it is to dwell on deeds of shame ;  
 The trying day was past, another came ;  
 The third was all remorse, confusion, dread,  
 And, (all too late !) the fallen hero fled.

Then felt the youth, in that seducing time,  
 How feebly honour guards the heart from crime :  
 Small is his native strength ; man needs the stay,  
 The strength imparted in the trying day ;  
 For all that honour brings against the force  
 Of headlong passion, aids its rapid course ;  
 Its slight resistance but provokes the fire,  
 As wood-work stops the flame, and then conveys  
 it higher.

The husband came ; a wife by guilt made bold  
 Had, meeting, soothed him, as in days of old ;  
 But soon this fact transpired ; her strong distress,  
 And his friend's absence, left him naught to guess.

Still cool, though grieved, thus prudence bade  
him write—

"I cannot pardon, and I will not fight;  
Thou art too poor a culprit for the laws,  
And I too faulty to support my cause;  
All must be punish'd; I must sigh alone,  
At home thy victim for her guilt atone;  
And thou, unhappy! virtuous now no more,  
Must lose of fame, peace, purity deplore;  
Sinners with praise will pierce thee to the heart,  
And saints, deriding, tell thee what thou art."

Such was his fall; and Edward, from that time,  
Felt in full force the censure and the crime;  
Despised, ashamed; his noble views before,  
And his proud thoughts, degraded him the more;  
Should he repent—would that conceal his shame?  
Could peace be his? It perish'd with his fame:  
Himself he scorn'd, nor could his crime forgive;  
He fear'd to die, yet felt ashamed to live:  
Grieved, but not contrite, was his heart; oppress'd,  
Not broken; not converted, but distress'd;  
He wanted will to bend the stubborn knee,  
He wanted light the cause of ill to see, [be:  
To learn how frail is man, how humble then should  
For faith he had not, or a faith too weak  
To gain the help that humbled sinners seek;  
Else had he pray'd—to an offended God  
His tears had flown a penitential flood;  
Though far astray, he would have heard the call  
Of mercy—"Come! return, thou prodigal;"  
Then, though confused, distress'd, ashamed, afraid,  
Still had the trembling penitent obey'd;  
Though faith have faint'd, when assail'd by fear,  
Hope to the soul had whisper'd, "Persevere!"  
Till in his Father's house an humbled guest,  
He would have found forgiveness, comfort, rest.

But all this joy was to our youth denied  
By his fierce passions and his daring pride.  
And shame and doubt impell'd him in a course,  
Once so abhorr'd, with unresisted force.  
Proud minds and guilty, whom their crimes oppress,  
Fly to new crimes for comfort and redress;  
So found our fallen youth a short relief  
In wine, the opiate guilt applies to grief,—  
From fleeting mirth that o'er the bottle lives,  
From the false joy its inspiration gives;  
And from associates pleased to find a friend,  
With powers to lead them, gladden, and defend,  
In all those scenes where transient ease is found,  
For minds whom sins oppress, and sorrows wound.

Wine is like anger; for it makes us strong,  
Blind, and impatient, and it leads us wrong;  
The strength is quickly lost, we feel the error long:  
Thus led, thus strengthen'd in an evil cause,  
For folly pleading, sought the youth applause;  
Sad for a time, then eloquently wild,  
He gayly spoke as his companions smiled;  
Lightly he rose, and with his former grace  
Proposed some doubt, and argued on the case;  
Fate and foreknowledge were his favourite themes,  
How vain man's purpose, how absurd his schemes;  
"Whatever is, was ere our birth decreed;  
We think our actions from ourselves proceed,  
And idly we lament th' inevitable deed;  
It seems our own, but there's a power above  
Directs the motion, nay, that makes us move;  
Nor good nor evil can you beings name,  
Who are but rocks and castles in the game;

Superior natures with their puppets play,  
Till, bagg'd or buried, all are swept away."

Such were the notions of a mind to ill  
Now prone, but ardent and determined still.  
Of joy now eager, as before of fame,  
And screen'd by folly when assail'd by shame,  
Deeply he sank; obey'd each passion's call,  
And used his reason to defend them all.

Shall I proceed, and step by step relate

The odious progress of a sinner's fate?  
No—let me rather hasten to the time  
(Sure to arrive) when misery waits on crime.

With virtue, prudence fled; what Shore possess'd  
Was sold, was spent, and he was now distress'd:  
And Want, unwelcome stranger, pale and wan,  
Met with her haggard looks the hurried man;  
His pride felt keenly what he must expect  
From useless pity and from cold neglect.

Struck by new terrors, from his friends he fled,  
And wept his woes upon a restless bed;  
Retiring late, at early hour to rise,  
With shrunken features, and with bloodshot eyes:  
If sleep one moment closed the dismal view,  
Fancy her terrors built upon the true;  
And night and day had their alternate woes,  
That baffled pleasure, and that mock'd repose;  
Till to despair and anguish was consign'd  
The wreck and ruin of a noble mind.

Now seized for debt, and lodged within a jail,  
He tried his friendships, and he found them fail,  
Then fail'd his spirits, and his thoughts were all  
Fix'd on his sins, his sufferings, and his fall:  
His ruffled mind was pictured in his face,  
Once the fair seat of dignity and grace:  
Great was the danger of a man so prone  
To think of madness, and to think alone;  
Yet pride still lived, and struggled to sustain  
The drooping spirit and the roving brain;  
But this too fail'd: a friend his freedom gave,  
And sent him help the threatening world to brave,  
Gave solid counsel what to seek or flee,  
But still would stranger to his person be:  
In vain! the truth determined to explore,  
He traced the friend whom he had wrong'd before.

This was too much; both aided and advised  
By one who shunn'd him, pitied, and despised:  
He bore it not; 'twas a deciding stroke,  
And on his reason like a torrent broke:  
In dreadful stillness he appear'd a while,  
With vacant horror and a ghastly smile;  
Then rose at once into the frantic rage,  
That force controll'd not, nor could love assuage.

Friends now appear'd, but in the man was seen  
The angry maniac, with vindictive mien;  
Too late their pity gave to care and skill  
The hurried mind and ever-wandering will;  
Unnoticed pass'd all time, and not a ray  
Of reason broke on his benighted way;  
But now he spurn'd the straw in pure disdain,  
And now laugh'd loudly at the clinking chain.

Then as its wrath subided, by degrees  
The mind sank slowly to infantine ease;  
To playful folly, and to causeless joy,  
Speech without aim, and without end, employ,  
He drew fantastic figures on the wall,  
And gave some wild relation of them all;  
With brutal shape he join'd the human face  
And idiot smiles approved the motley race



Harmless at length th' unhappy man was found,  
The spirit settled, but the reason drown'd;  
And all the dreadful tempest died away.  
To the dull stillness of the misty day.

And now his freedom he attain'd—if free,  
The lost to reason, truth, and hope, can be;  
His friends, or wearied with the charge, or sure  
The harmless wretch was now beyond a cure,  
Gave him to wander where he pleased, and find  
His own resources for the eager mind;  
The playful children of the place he meets,  
Playful with them he rambles through the streets;  
In all they need, his stronger arm he lends,  
And his lost mind to these approving friends.

That gentle maid, whom once the youth had  
loved,

Is now with mild religious pity moved;  
Kindly she chides his boyish flights, while he  
Will for a moment fix'd and pensive be;  
And as she trembling speaks, his lively eyes  
Explore her looks, he listens to her sighs;  
Charmed by her voice, th' harmonious sounds invade  
His clouded mind, and for a time persuade:  
Like a pleased infant, who has newly caught  
From the maternal glance a gleam of thought;  
He stands enrapt, the half-known voice to hear,  
And starts, half-conscious, at the falling tear.

Rarely from town, nor then unwatch'd, he goes,  
In darker mood, as if to hide his woes;  
Returning soon, he with impatience seeks  
His youthful friends, and shouts, and sings, and  
speaks;

Speaks a wild speech with action all as wild—  
The children's leader, and himself a child;  
He spins their top, or, at their bidding, bends  
His back, while o'er it leap his laughing friends;  
Simple and weak, he acts the boy once more,  
And heedless children call him Silly Shore.

## TALE XII.

SQUIRE THOMAS; OR, THE PRECIPITATE CHOICE.

Such smiling rogues as these,  
Like rats, oft bite the holy cords in twain,  
Too intricate t' unloose—

*Lear*, act 1. sc. 2.

My other self, my counsel's consistency,  
My oracle, my prophet,—  
I as a child will go by thy direction.

*Richard III.* act 11. sc. 2.

If I do not have pity upon her, I'm a villain; if I do not  
love her, I am a Jew.

*Much Ado about Nothing*, act 11. sc. 3.

Women are soft, mild, pitiable, flexible;  
But thou art obdurate, flinty, rough, remorseless.

*Henry VI.* part 3, act 11. sc. 4.

He must be told of it, and he shall; the office  
Becomes a woman best; I'll take it upon me;  
If I prove honey-mouth'd, let my tongue blister.

*Winter's Tale*, act 11. sc. 2.

Dugdale—I see thou art a wickedness.

*Twelfth Night*, act 11. sc. 2.

Some Thomas flatter'd long a wealthy aunt,  
Who left him all that she could give or grant;  
Ten years he tried, with all his craft and skill,  
To fix the sovereign lady's varying will;

Ten years enduring at her board to sit,  
He meekly listen'd to her tales and wit;  
He took the meanest office man can take,  
And his aunt's vices for her money's sake:  
By many a threatening hint she wak'd his fear,  
And he was pain'd to see a rival near;  
Yet all the taunts of her contemptuous pride  
He bore, nor found his grovelling spirit tried:  
Nay, when she wish'd his parents to traduce,  
Fawning he smiled, and justice call'd th' abuse;  
“They taught you nothing; are you not, at best,”  
Said the proud dame, “a trifler, and a jest?  
Confess you are a fool!”—he bow'd and he con-  
fess'd.

This vex'd him much, but could not always last:  
The dame is buried, and the trial past.

There was a female, who had courted long  
Her cousin's gifts, and deeply felt the wrong;  
By a vain boy forbidden to attend  
The private councils of her wealthy friend,  
She vow'd revenge, nor should that crafty boy  
In triumph undisturb'd his spoils enjoy;  
He heard, he smiled, and when the will was read,  
Kindly dismiss'd the kindred of the dead;  
“The dear deceased,” he call'd her, and the crowd  
Moved off with curses deep and threatenings loud.

The youth retired, and, with a mind at ease,  
Found he was rich, and fancied he must please:  
He might have pleased, and to his comfort found  
The wife he wish'd, if he had sought around;  
For there were lasses of his own degree,  
With no more hatred to the state than he:  
But he had courted spleen and age so long,  
His heart refused to woo the fair and young;  
So long attended on caprice and whim  
He thought attention now was due to him,  
And as his flattery pleased the wealthy dame,  
Heir to the wealth he might the flattery claim;  
But this the fair, with one accord, denied,  
Nor wav'd for man's caprice the sex's pride:  
There is a season when to them is due  
Worship and awe, and they will claim it too.  
“Fathers,” they cry, “long hold us in their chain,  
Nay, tyrant brothers claim a right to reign;  
Uncles and guardians we in turn obey,  
And husbands rule with ever-during sway;  
Short is the time when lovers at the feet  
Of beauty kneel, and own the slavery sweet;  
And shall we this our triumph, this the aim  
And boast of female power, forbear to claim?  
No! we demand that homage, that respect.  
Or the proud rebel punish and reject.”

Our hero, still too indolent, too nice  
To pay for beauty the accustom'd price,  
No less forbore t' address the humbler maid,  
Who might have yielded with the price unpaid;  
But liv'd, himself to humour and to please,  
To count his money, and enjoy his ease.

It pleas'd a neighbouring squire to recommend  
A faithful youth, as servant to his friend;  
Nay, more than servant, whom he praised for parts  
Ductile yet strong, and for the best of hearts  
One who might ease him in his small affairs,  
With tenants, tradesmen, taxes, and repairs;  
Answer his letters, look to all his dues,  
And entertain him with discourse and news.

The squire believ'd, and found the trusted youth.  
A very pattern for his care and truth;

Not for his virtues to be praised alone,  
But for a modest mien and humble tone ;  
Assenting always, but as if he meant  
Only to strength of reasons to assent :  
For was he stubborn, and retain'd his doubt,  
Till the more subtle 'squire had forced it out ;  
"Nay, still was right, but he perceived, that strong  
And powerful minds could make the right the  
wrong."

When the 'squire's thoughts on some fair damsel  
dwelt,

The faithful friend his apprehensions felt ;  
It would rejoice his faithful heart to find  
A lady suited to his master's mind ;  
But who deserved that master ? who would prove  
That hers was pure, uninterested love ?  
Although a servant, he would scorn to take  
A countess, till she suffer'd for his sake ;  
Some tender spirit, humble, faithful, true,  
Such, my dear master ! must be sought for you.

Six months had pass'd, and not a lady seen  
With just this love, 'twixt fifty and fifteen ;  
All seem'd his doctrine or his pride to shun,  
All would be wooed, before they would be won ;  
When the chance naming of a race and fair,  
Our 'squire disposed to take his pleasure there :  
The friend profess'd, "Although he first began  
To hint the thing, it seem'd a thoughtless plan :  
The roads, he fear'd, were foul, the days were short,  
The village far, and yet there might be sport."

"What ! you of roads and starless nights afraid !  
You think to govern ! you to be obey'd !"  
Smiling he spoke, the humble friend declared  
His soul's obedience, and to go prepared.

The place was distant, but with great delight  
They saw a race, and hail'd the glorious sight :  
The 'squire exulted, and declared the ride  
Had amply paid, and he was satisfied.  
They gazed, they feasted, and, in happy mood,  
Homeward return'd, and hastening as they rode ;  
For short the day, and sudden was the change  
From light to darkness, and the way was strange ;  
Our hero soon grew peevish, then distress'd ;  
He dreaded darkness, and he sigh'd for rest :  
Going, they pass'd a village, but, alas !  
Returning, saw no village to repass ;  
The 'squire remember'd too a noble hall,  
Large as a church, and whiter than its wall :  
This he had noticed as they rode along,  
And justly reason'd that their road was wrong.  
George, full of awe, was modest in reply,  
"The fault was his, 'twas folly to deny ;  
And of his master's safety were he sure,  
There was no grievance he would not endure."  
This made his peace with the relenting 'squire,  
Whose thoughts yet dwelt on supper and a fire ;  
When, as they reach'd a long and pleasant green,  
Dwellings of men, and next a man were seen.

"My friend," said George, "to travellers astray  
Point out an inn, and guide us on the way."

The man look'd up ; "Surprising ! can it be  
My master's son ? as I'm alive, 'tis he."

"How ! Robin," George replied, "and are we near  
My father's house ? how strangely things appear !  
Dear sir, though wanderers, we at last are right :  
Let us proceed, and glad my father's sight ;  
We shall at least be fairly lodged and fed,  
I can ensure a supper and a bed ;

Let us this night, as one of pleasure date,  
And of surprise : it is an act of fate."  
"Go on," the 'squire in happy temper cried ;  
"I like such blunder ! I approve such guide."

They ride, they halt, the farmer comes in haste,  
Then tells his wife how much their house is grac'd ;  
They bless the chance, they praise the lucky son  
That caused the error—Nay ! it was not one ;  
But their good fortune—Cheerful grew the 'squire,  
Who found dependants, flattery, wine, and fire ;  
He heard the jack turn round, the busy dame  
Produced her damask ; and with supper came  
The daughter, dress'd with care, and full of maid-  
on shame.

Surprised, our hero saw the air and dress,  
And strove his admiration to express ;  
Nay ! felt it too—for Harriet was, in truth,  
A tall fair beauty in the bloom of youth ;  
And from the pleasure and surprise, a grace  
Adorn'd the blooming damsel's form and face ;  
Then too, such high respect and duty paid  
By all—such silent reverence in the maid ;  
Venturing with caution, yet with haste, a glance ;  
Loath to retire, yet trembling to advance,  
Appear'd the nymph, and in her gentle guest  
Stirr'd soft emotions till the hour of rest :  
Sweet was his sleep, and in the morn again  
He felt a mixture of delight and pain.  
"How fair, how gentle," said the 'squire, "how  
meek,

And yet how sprightly, when disposed to speak !  
Nature has bless'd her form, and Heaven her mind.  
But in her favours Fortune is unkind ;  
Poor is the maid—nay, poor she cannot prove  
Who is enrich'd with beauty, worth, and love."

The 'squire arose, with no precise intent  
To go or stay, uncertain what he meant :  
He moved to part ; they begg'd him first to dine ;  
And who could then escape from love and wine !  
As came the night, more charming grew the fair  
And seem'd to watch him with a two-fold care :  
On the third morn, resolving not to stay,  
Though urged by love, he bravely rode away.

Arrived at home, three pensive days he gave  
To feelings fond and meditations grave ;  
Lovely she was, and, if he did not err,  
As fond of him as his fond heart of her ;  
Still he delay'd, unable to decide  
Which was the master passion, love or pride :  
He sometimes wonder'd how his friend could make  
And then exulted in, the night's mistake ;  
Had she but fortune, "Doubtless then," he cried,  
"Some happier man had won the wealthy bride."

While thus he hung in balance, now inclined  
To change his state, and then to change his mind  
That careless George dropp'd idly on the ground  
A letter, which his crafty master found ;  
The stupid youth confess'd his fault, and pray'd  
The generous 'squire to spare a gentle maid ;  
Of whom her tender mother, full of fears,  
Had written much ; "She caught her oft in tears,  
For ever thinking on a youth above  
Her humble fortune : still she own'd not love ;  
Nor can define, dear girl ! the cheriah'd pain,  
But would rejoice to see the cause again :  
That neighbouring youth, whom she endured be-  
fore,

She now rejects, and will behold no more :

Raised by her passion, she no longer stoops  
To her own equals, but she pines and droops,  
Like to a lily, on whose sweets the sun  
Has withering gazed—she saw and was undone:  
His wealth allured her not, nor was she moved  
By his superior state, himself she loved;  
So mild, so good, so gracious, so genteel,—  
But spare your sister, and her love conceal;  
We must the fault forgive, since she the pain must  
feel."

"Faint!" said the 'squire, "there's coarseness in  
the mind

That thus conceives of feelings so refined;  
Here end my doubts, nor blame yourself, my friend,  
Fate made you careless;—here my doubts have  
end."

The way is plain before us—there is now  
The lover's visit first, and then the vow  
Mutual and fond, the marriage rite, the bride  
Brought to her home with all a husband's pride;  
The 'squire receives the prize his merits won,  
And the glad parents leave the patron son.

But in short time he saw with much surprise,  
First gloom, then grief, and then resentment rise,  
From proud, commanding frowns, and anger-dart-  
ing eyes:

"Is there in Harriet's humble mind this fire,  
This fierce impatience?" ask'd the puzzled 'squire:  
"His marriage changed her! or the mask she wore  
Has she thrown by, and is herself once more?"

Hour after hour, when clouds on clouds appear,  
Dark and more dark, we know the tempest near;  
And thus the frowning brow, the restless form,  
And threatening glance, forerun domestic storm:  
So read the husband, and, with troubled mind,  
Revel'd his fears:—"My love, I hope you find  
All here is pleasant; but I must confess  
You seem offended, or in some distress:  
Explain the grief you feel, and leave me to redress."  
"Leave it to you?" replied the nymph, "indeed!  
What! to the cause from whence the ills proceed?  
Good heaven! to take me from a place, where I  
Had every comfort underneath the sky;  
And then immerse me in a gloomy place,  
With the grim monsters of your ugly race,  
That from their canvases staring, make me dread  
Through the dark chambers where they hang to  
read!

No friend nor neighbour comes to give that joy,  
Which all things here must banish or destroy:  
Where is the promised coach? the pleasant ride?  
O! what a fortune has a farmer's bride!  
Your sordid pride has placed me just above  
Your hired domestics; and what pays me? love!  
A selfish fondness I endure each hour,  
And share unwitness'd pomp, unenvied power;  
I bear you folly, smile at your parade,  
And see your favourite dishes duly made;  
Then am I richly dress'd for you? I admire,  
Such is my duty and my lord's desire;  
Is this a life for youth, for health, for joy?  
Are these my duties, this my base employ?  
No! to my father's house will I repair,  
And make your idle wealth support me there;  
Was it your wish to have an humble bride  
For bondage thankful? Curse upon your pride!  
Was it a slave you wanted? You shall see,  
That if not happy, I at least am free;

Well, sir, your answer." Silent stood the 'squire,  
As looks a miser at his house on fire;  
Where all he deems is vanish'd in that flame,  
Swept from the earth his substance and his name;  
So, lost to every promised joy of life,  
Our 'squire stood gaping at his angry wife;—  
His fate, his ruin, where he saw it vain  
To hope for peace, pray, threaten, or complain;  
And thus, betwixt his wonder at the ill  
And his despair, there stood he gaping still.

"Your answer, sir;—shall I depart a spot  
I thus detest?"—"O, miserable lot!"  
Exclaim'd the man. "Go, serpent! nor remain  
To sharpen you by insult and disdain:  
A nest of harpies was I doom'd to meet;  
What plots, what combinations of deceit!  
I see it now; all plann'd, design'd, contrived;  
Served by that villain—by this fury wived—  
What fate is mine! What wisdom, virtue, truth,  
Can stand, if demons set their traps for youth?  
He lose his way! vile dog! he cannot lose  
The way a villain through his life pursues;  
And thou, deceiver! thou afraid to move,  
And hiding close the serpent in the dove!  
I saw—but, fated to endure disgrace—  
Unheeding saw the fury in thy face;  
And call'd it spirit;—O! I might have found  
Fraud and imposture—all the kindred round!  
A nest of vipers!"—

—"Sir, I'll not admit  
These wild effusions of your angry wit:  
Have you that value, that we all should use  
Such mighty arts for such important views?  
Are you such prize, and is my state so fair  
That they should sell their souls to get me there?  
Think you that we alone our thoughts disguise?  
When in pursuit of some contended prize,  
Mask we alone the heart, and soothe whom we de-  
spise!  
Speak you of craft and subtle schemes, who know  
That all your wealth you to deception owe;  
Who play'd for ten dull years a scoundrel part,  
To worm yourself into a widow's heart?  
Now, when you guarded, with superior skill,  
That lady's closet, and preserved her will,  
Blind in your craft, you saw not one of those  
Opposed by you might you in turn oppose;  
Or watch your motions, and by art obtain  
Share of that wealth you gave your peace to gain?  
Did conscience never?"—

—"Cease, tormentor, cease—  
Or reach me poison—let me rest in peace!"  
"Agreed—but hear me—let the truth appear."  
"Then state your purpose; I'll be calm and hear."  
"Know then, this wealth, sole object of your care,  
I had some right, without your hand, to share;  
My mother's claim was just; but soon she saw  
Your power, compell'd, insulted, to withdraw:  
'Twas then my father, in his anger, swore  
You should divide the fortune, or restore;  
Long we debated;—and you find me now  
Heroic victim to a father's vow;  
Like Jephthah's daughter, but in different state,  
And both decreed to mourn our early fate;  
Hence was my brother servant to your pride,  
Vengeance made him your slave, and me your bride,  
Now all is known: a dreadful price I pay  
For our revenge;—but still we have our day;

All that you love you must with others share,  
Or all you dread from their resentment dare !  
Yet terms I offer—let contention cease :  
Divide the spoil, and let us part in peace."

Our hero trembling heard—he sat—he rose—  
Nor could his motions nor his mind compose ;  
He paced the room—and, stalking to her side,  
Gazed on the face of his undaunted bride ;  
And nothing there but scorn and calm aversion  
spied.

He would have vengeance, yet he fear'd the law :  
Her friends would threaten, and their power he saw ;  
"Then let her go :"—but O ! a mighty sum  
Would that demand, since he had let her come .  
Nor from his sorrows could he find redress,  
Save that which led him to a like distress,  
And all his ease was in his wife to see  
A wretch as anxious and distress'd as he :  
Her strongest wish, the fortune to divide  
And part in peace, his avarice denied ;  
And thus it happen'd, as in all deceit,  
The cheater found the evil of the cheat ;  
The husband grieved—nor was the wife at rest ;  
Him she could vex, and he could her molest ;  
She could his passion into frenzy raise,  
But when the fire was kindled, fear'd the blaze :  
As much they studied, so in time they found  
The easiest way to give the deepest wound ;  
But then, like fencers, they were equal still,  
Both lost in danger what they gain'd in skill ;  
Each heart a keener kind of rancour gain'd,  
And paining more, was more severely pain'd ;  
And thus by both were equal vengeance dealt,  
And both the anguish they inflicted felt.

### TALE XIII.

#### JESSY AND COLIN.

Then she plots, then she ruminates, then she de-  
vises ; and what they think in their hearts they may ef-  
fect, they will break their hearts but they will effect.

*Merry Wives of Windsor*, act ii. sc. 2.

She hath spoken that she should not, I am sure of  
that ; Heaven knows what she hath known.

*Macbeth*, act v. sc. 1.

Our house is hell, and thou a merry devil.

*Merchant of Venice*, act ii. sc. 3.

And yet, for aught I see, they are as sick that surfeit  
of too much, as they that starve with nothing ; it is no  
mean happiness, therefore, to be seated in the mean.

*Id.* act i. sc. 2.

A VICAR died, and left his daughter poor—  
It hurt her not, she was not rich before :  
Her humble share of worldly goods she sold,  
Paid every debt, and then her fortune told ;  
And found, with youth and beauty, hope and health,  
Two hundred guineas was her worldly wealth ;  
It then remain'd to choose her path in life,  
And first, said Jessy, " Shall I be a wife ?—  
Colin is mild and civil, kind and just,  
I know his love, his temper I can trust ;  
But small his farm, it asks perpetual care,  
And we must toil as well as trouble share :  
True, he was taught in all the gentle arts  
That raise the soul, and soften human hearts ;

And boasts a parent, who deserves to shine  
In higher class, and I could wish her mine ;  
Nor wants he will his station to improve,  
A just ambition waked by faithful love ;—  
Still is he poor—and here my father's friend  
Deigns for his daughter, as her own, to send ;  
A worthy lady, who it seems has known  
A world of griefs and troubles of her own :  
I was an infant, when she came, a guest  
Beneath my father's humble roof to rest ;  
Her kindred all unfeeling, vast her woes,  
Such her complaint, and there she found repose ;  
Enrich'd by fortune, now she nobly lives,  
And nobly, from the blest abundance, gives :  
The grief, the want of human life, she knows.  
And comfort there and here relief bestows ;  
But are they not dependants ?—Foolish pride  
Am I not honour'd by such friend and guide ?  
Have I a home," (here Jessy dropp'd a tear,)  
" Or friend beside ?"—A faithful friend was near.

Now Colin came, at length resolved to lay  
His heart before her and to urge her stay ;  
True, his own plough the gentle Colin drove.  
An humble farmer with aspiring love ;  
Who, urged by passion, never dared till now,  
Thus urged by fears, his trembling hopes avow :  
Her father's glebe he managed ; every year  
The grateful vicar held the youth more dear ;  
He saw indeed the prize in Colin's view,  
And wish'd his Jessy with a man so true ;  
Timid as true, he urged with anxious air  
His tender hope, and made the trembling prayer ;  
When Jessy saw, nor could with coldness see,  
Such fond respect, such tried sincerity .  
Grateful for favours to her father dealt,  
She more than grateful for his passion felt ;  
Nor could she frown on one so good and kind,  
Yet fear'd to smile, and was unfix'd in mind ;  
But prudence placed the female friend in view—  
What might not one so rich and grateful do ?  
So lately, too, the good old vicar died,  
His faithful daughter must not cast aside  
The signs of filial grief, and be a ready bride :  
Thus, led by prudence, to the lady's seat  
The village beauty purposed to retreat ;  
But as in hard-fought fields the victor knows  
What to the vanquish'd he in honour owes,  
So in this conquest over powerful love,  
Prudence resolved a generous foe to prove ;  
And Jessy felt a mingled fear and pain  
In her dismission of a faithful swain,  
Gave her kind thanks, and when she saw him  
wo,

Kindly betray'd that she was loath to go ;  
" But would she promise, if abroad she met  
A frowning world, she would remember yet  
Where dwelt a friend ?"—" That could she not  
forget."

And thus they parted ; but each faithful heart  
Felt the compulsion and refused to part.

Now by the morning mail the timid maid  
Was to that kind and wealthy dame convey'd ;  
Whose invitation, when her father died,  
Jessy as comfort to her heart applied ;  
She knew the days her generous friend had seen  
As wife and widow, evil days had been ;  
She married early, and for half her life  
Was an insulted and forsaken wife ;

Widow'd and poor, her angry father gave,  
Mild with reproach, the pittance of a slave;  
Forsworn brothers pass'd her, but she knew  
Her humber friends, and to their home withdrew;  
The good old vicar to her sire applied  
For help, and help'd her when her sire denied;  
When in few years death stalk'd through bower  
and hall,

Sons, sons, and sons of sons, were buried all:  
She then abounded, and had wealth to spare  
For softening grief she once was doom'd to share:  
Thus train'd in misery's school, and taught to feel,  
She would rejoice an orphan's woes to heal:  
So Jessy thought, who look'd within her breast,  
And thence conceived how bounteous minds are  
blest.

From her vast mansion look'd the lady down  
On humbler buildings of a busy town;  
Thence came her friends of either sex, and all  
With whom she lived on terms reciprocal:  
They pass'd the hours with their accustomed ease,  
As guests inclined, but not compell'd to please;  
But there were others in the mansion found,  
For office chosen, and by duties bound;  
Three female rivals, each of power possess'd,  
The attendant maid, poor friend, and kindred guest.

To these came Jessy, as a seaman thrown  
By the rude storm upon a coast unknown  
The view was flattering, civil seem'd the race,  
But all unknown the dangers of the place. [freed,

Few hours had pass'd, when, from attendants  
The lady utter'd—"This is kind indeed;  
Believe me, love! that I for one like you  
Have daily pray'd, a friend discreet and true;  
O! wonder not that I on you depend,  
You are mine own hereditary friend.  
Hearken, my Jessy, never can I trust  
Beings ungrateful, selfish, and unjust;  
But you are present, and my load of care  
Your love will serve to lighten and to share:  
Come near me, Jessy; let not those below  
Of my reliance on your friendship know;  
Look as they look, be in their freedoms free—  
But all they say do you convey to me."

Here Jessy's thoughts to Colin's cottage flew,  
And with such speed she scarce their absence  
knew.

"Jane loves her mistress, and should she depart,  
I lose her service, and she breaks her heart;  
My ways and wishes, looks and thoughts she  
knows,

And duteous care by close attention shows:  
But is she faithful? in temptation strong?  
Will she not wrong me? ah! I fear the wrong:  
For father loved me; now, in time of need,  
Watch for my good, and to his place succeed.

"Blood doesn't bind—that girl, who every day  
Eats of my bread, would wish my life away;  
I am her dear relation, and she thinks  
To make her fortune, an ambitious min!  
She only courts me for the prospect's sake,  
Because she knows I have a will to make;  
Yes, love! my will delay'd, I know not how—  
But you are here, and I will make it now.

"That idle creature, keep her in your view,  
See what she does, what she desires to do;  
On her young mind may artful villains prey,  
And to my plate and jewels find a way;

A pleasant humour has the girl: her smile  
And cheerful manner tedious hours beguile:  
But well observe her, ever near her be,  
Close in your thoughts, in your professions free

"Again, my Jessy, hear what I advise,  
And watch a woman ever in disguise;  
Isop, that widow, serious, subtle, sly—  
But what of this—I must have company:  
She markets for me, and although she makes  
Profit, no doubt, of all she undertakes,  
Yet she is one I can to all produce,  
And all her talents are in daily use;  
Deprived of her, I may another find  
As sly and selfish, with a weaker mind:  
But never trust her, she is full of art,  
And worms herself into the closet heart;  
Seem then, I pray you, careless in her sight,  
Nor let her know, my love, how we unite.

"Do, my good Jessy, cast a view around,  
And let no wrong within my house be found;  
That girl associates with—I know not who  
Are her companions, nor what ill they do;  
'Tis then the widow plans, 'tis then she tries  
Her various arts and schemes for fresh supplies;  
'Tis then, if ever, Jane her duty quits,  
And, whom I know not, favours and admits:  
O! watch their movements all; for me 'tis hard,  
Indeed is vain, but you may keep a guard;  
And I, when none your watchful glance deceive,  
May make my will, and think what I shall leave."

Jessy, with fear, disgust, alarm, surprise,  
Heard of these duties for her ears and eyes;  
Heard by what service she must gain her bread,  
And went with scorn and sorrow to her bed.

Jane was a servant fitted for her place,  
Experienced, cunning, fraudulent, selfish, base;  
Skill'd in those mean humiliating arts  
That make their way to proud and selfish hearts;  
By instinct taught, she felt an awe, a fear,  
For Jessy's upright, simple character;  
Whom with gross flattery she a while assail'd,  
And then beheld with hatred when it fail'd;  
Yet trying still upon her mind for hold,  
She all the secrets of the mansion told;  
And to invite an equal trust, she drew  
Of every mind a bold and rapid view;  
But on the widow'd friend with deep disdain,  
And rancorous envy, dwelt the treacherous Jane:—  
In vain such arts; without deceit or pride,  
With a just taste and feeling for her guide,  
From all contagion Jessy kept apart,  
Free in her manners, guarded in her heart.

Jessy one morn was thoughtful, and her sigh  
The widow heard as she was passing by;  
And—"Well!" she said, "is that some distant  
swain,

Or ought with us, that gives your bosom pain?  
Come, we are fellow sufferers, slaves in thrall,  
And tasks and griefs are common to us all;  
Think not my frankness strange: they love to  
paint

Their state with freedom, who endure restraint;  
And there is something in that speaking eye  
And sober mien, that prove I may rely:  
You came a stranger; to my words attend,  
Accept my offer, and you find a friend;  
It is a labyrinth in which you stray,  
Come, hold my clue, and I will lead the way.

"Good Heaven! that one so jealous, envious,  
base,

Should be the mistress of so sweet a place;  
She, who so long herself was low and poor,  
Now broods suspicious on her useless store;  
She loves to see us abject, loves to deal  
Her insult round, and then pretends to feel:  
Prepare to cast all dignity aside,  
For know your talents will be quickly tried;  
Nor think, from favours past, a friend to gain,  
'Tis but by duties we our posts maintain:  
I read her novels, gossip through the town,  
And daily go, for idle stories, down;  
I cheapen all she buys, and bear the curse  
Of honest tradesmen for my niggard purse;  
And, when for her this meanness I display,  
She cries, 'I heed not what I throw away';  
Of secret bargains I endure the shame,  
And stake my credit for our fish and game;  
Oft has she smiled to hear 'her generous soul  
Would gladly give, but stoops to my control.'  
Nay! I have heard her, when she chanced to come  
Where I contended for a petty sum,  
Affirm 'twas painful to behold such care,  
'But Isop's nature is to pinch and spare.'  
Thus all the meanness of the house is mine,  
And my reward, to scorn her, and to dine.

"See next that giddy thing, with neither pride  
To keep her safe, nor principle to guide;  
Poor, idle, simple flirt! as sure as fate  
Her maiden fame will have an early date:  
Of her beware; for all who live below  
Have faults they wish not all the world to know;  
And she is fond of listening, full of doubt,  
And stoops to guilt to find an error out.

"And now once more observe the artful maid,  
A lying, prying, jilting, thievish jade;  
I think, my love, you would not condescend  
To call a low, illiterate girl your friend:  
But in our troubles we are apt, you know,  
To lean on all who some compassion show,  
And she has flexible features, acting eyes,  
And seems with every look to sympathize;  
No mirror can a mortal's grief express  
With more precision, or can feel it less;  
That proud, mean spirit, she by fawning courts,  
By vulgar flattery, and by vile reports;  
And, by that proof she every instant gives,  
To one so mean, that yet a meaner lives.

"Come, I have drawn the curtain, and you see  
Your fellow actors, all our company;  
Should you incline to throw reserve aside,  
And in my judgment and my love confide,  
I could some prospects open to your view,  
That ask attention; and, till then, adieu."

"Farewell!" said Jessy, hastening to her room,  
Where all she saw within, without, was gloom:  
Confused, perplex'd, she pass'd a dreary hour,  
Before her reason could exert its power;  
To her all seem'd mysterious, all allied  
To avarice, meanness, folly, craft, and pride;  
Wearied with thought, she breathed the garden's  
air,

Then came the laughing lass, and join'd her there.

"My sweetest friend has dwelt with us a week,  
And does she love us? be sincere and speak;  
My aunt you cannot—Lord! how I should hate  
To be like her, all misery and state;

Proud, and yet envious, she disgusted sees  
All who are happy, and who look at ease.  
Let friendship bind us, I will quickly show  
Some favourites near us, you'll be bless'd to know  
My aunt forbids it, but can she expect,  
To soothe her spleen, we shall ourselves neglect  
Jane and the widow were to watch and stay  
My free-born feet; I watch'd as well as they;  
Lo! what is this? this simple key explores  
The dark recess that holds the spinster's stores;  
And, led by her ill star, I chanced to see  
Where Isop keeps her stock of ratafie;  
Used in the hours of anger and alarm,  
It makes her civil, and it keeps her warm;  
Thus bless'd with secrets both would choose to  
hide,

Their fears now grant me what their scorn denied.

"My freedom thus by their assent secured,  
Bad as it is, the place may be endured;  
And bad it is; but her estates, you know,  
And her beloved hoards she must bestow;  
So we can slyly our amusements take,  
And friends of demons, if they help us, make."

"Strange creatures these," thought Jessy, half  
inclined

To smile at one malicious and yet kind;  
Frank and yet cunning, with a heart to love  
And malice prompt—the serpent and the dove.  
Here could she dwell? or could she yet depart?  
Could she be artful? could she bear with art?  
This splendid mansion gave the cottage grace,  
She thought a dungeon was a happier place;  
And Colin pleading, when he pleaded best,  
Wrought not such sudden change in Jessy's breast.

The wondering maiden, who had only read  
Of such vile beings, saw them now with dread;  
Safe in themselves, for nature has design'd  
The creature's poison harmless to the kind;  
But all beside who in the haunts are found  
Must dread the poison, and must feel the wound.

Days full of care, slow weary weeks pass'd on,  
Eager to go, still Jessy was not gone;  
Her time in trifling or in tears she spent,  
She never gave, she never felt content:  
The lady wonder'd that her humble guest  
Strove not to please, would neither lie nor jest;  
She sought no news, no scandal would convey,  
But walk'd for health, and was at church to pray;  
All this displeased, and soon the widow cried,  
"Let me be frank; I am not satisfied;  
You know my wishes, I your judgment trust;  
You can be useful, Jessy, and you must.  
Let me be plainer, child; I want an ear  
When I am deaf, instead of mine to hear,  
When mine is sleeping, let your eye awake;  
When I observe not, observation take;  
Alas! I rest not on my pillow laid,  
Then threatening whispers make my soul afraid;  
The tread of strangers to my ear ascends,  
Fed at my cost, the minions of my friends;  
While you, without a care, a wish to please,  
Eat the vile bread of idleness and ease."

Th' indignant girl, astonish'd, answer'd, "Nay!  
This instant, madam, let me haste away;  
Thus speaks my father's, thus an orphan's friend!  
This instant, lady, let your bounty end."

The lady frown'd indignant: "What!" she cried,  
"A vicar's daughter with a princess' pride!

And pauper's lot ! but pitying, I forgive ;  
How, simple Jessy, do you think to live ?  
Have I not power to help you, foolish maid ?  
To my concerns be your attention paid ;  
With cheerful mind th' allotted duties take,  
And recollect I have a will to make."

Jessy, who felt as liberal natures feel,  
When thus the baser their designs reveal,  
Replied, " Those duties were to her unfit,  
Nor would her spirit to her tasks submit."  
In silent scorn the lady sat a while,  
And then replied with stern contemptuous  
smile,—

" Think you, fair madam, that you came to  
share

Fortunes like mine without a thought or care ?  
A guest, indeed ! from every trouble free,  
Dress'd by my help, with not a care for me ;  
When I a visit to your father made,  
I for the poor assistance largely paid ;  
To his domestics I their tasks assign'd,  
I fir'd the portion for his hungry hind ;  
And had your father (simple man !) obey'd  
My good advice, and watch'd as well as  
pray'd,  
He might have left you something with his  
prayers,  
And lent some colour for these lofty airs.  
" In tears, my love ! O, then, my soften'd  
heart

Cannot resist ; we never more will part ;  
I need your friendship, I will be your friend,  
And thus determined, to my will attend."  
Jessy went forth, but with determined soul  
To fly such love, to break from such control ;  
" I bear enough," the trembling damsel cried ;  
" Flight be my care, and Providence my guide :  
Ere yet a prisoner, I escape may make ;  
Will thus display'd, th' insidious arts forsake,  
And, as the rattle sounds, will fly the fatal  
snake."

Jessy her thanks upon the morrow paid,  
Prepared to go, determined, though afraid.  
" Ungrateful creature," said the lady, " this  
Could I imagine ?—are you frantic, miss ?  
What ! leave your friend, your prospects—is it  
true ?"

This Jessy answer'd by a mild " Adieu !"  
The dame replied, " Then houseless may you  
rove,

The starving victim to a guilty love ;  
Branded with shame, in sickness doom'd to nurse  
An ill-form'd cub, your scandal and your curse ;  
Spurn'd by its scoundrel father, and ill fed  
By surly rustics with the parish bread !—  
Relent you not ?—speak—yet I can forgive ;  
Still live with me."—" With you," said Jessy,  
" live !"

No ! I would first endure what you describe,  
Rather than breathe with your detested tribe,  
Who long have feign'd, till now their very  
hearts

Are firmly fix'd in their accursed parts ;  
Who all profess esteem, and feel disdain,  
And all, with justice, of deceit complain,  
Whom I could pity, but that, while I stay,  
My terror drives all kinder thoughts away ;

Grateful for this, that when I think of you,  
I little fear what poverty can do."

The angry matron her attendant Jane  
Summon'd in haste to soothe the fierce disdain.

" A vile, detested wretch !" the lady cried,  
" Yet shall she be, by many an effort, tried,  
And, clogg'd with debt and fear, against her will  
abide ;

And, once secured, she never shall depart  
Till I have proved the firmness of her heart ;  
Then when she dares not, would not, cannot go,  
I'll make her feel what 'tis to use me so."

The pensive Colin in his garden stray'd,  
But felt not then the beauties it display'd ;  
There many a pleasant object met his view,  
A rising wood of oaks behind it grew ;  
A stream ran by it, and the village green  
And public road were from the gardens seen ;  
Save where the pine and larch the boundary  
made,

And on the rose-beds threw a softening shade.

The mother sat beside the garden door,  
Dress'd as in times ere she and hers were poor ;  
The broad-laced cap was known in ancient  
days,

When madam's dress compell'd the village  
praise ;

And still she look'd as in the times of old,  
Ere his last farm the erring husband sold ;  
While yet the mansion stood in decent state,  
And paupers waited at the well-known gate

" Alas ! my son !" the mother cried, " and why  
That silent grief and oft-repeated sigh !  
True, we are poor, but thou hast never felt  
Pangs to thy father for his error dealt ;  
Pangs from strong hopes of visionary gain,  
For ever raised, and ever found in vain.

He rose unhappy ! from his fruitless schemes,  
As guilty wretches from their blissful dreams ;  
But thou wert then, my son, a playful child,  
Wondering at grief, gay, innocent, and wild,  
Listening at times to thy poor mother's sighs,  
With curious looks and innocent surprise ;  
Thy father dying, thou, my virtuous boy,

My comfort always, waked my soul to joy ;  
With the poor remnant of our fortune left,  
Thou hast our station of its gloom bereft :  
Thy lively temper, and thy cheerful air,  
Have cast a smile on sadness and despair :  
Thy active hand has dealt to this poor space  
The bliss of plenty and the charm of grace ;  
And all around us wonder when they find  
Such taste and strength, such skill and power  
combined ;

There is no mother, Colin, no, not one  
But envies me so kind, so good a son :  
By thee supported on this failing side,  
Weakness itself awakes a parent's pride :  
I bless the stroke that was my grief before,  
And feel such joy that 'tis disease no more ;  
Shielded by thee, my want becomes my wealth,  
And soothed by Colin, sickness smiles at health ;  
The old men love thee, they repeat thy praise,  
And say, like thee were youth in earlier days ;  
While every village maiden cries, " How gay,  
How smart, how brave, how good is Colin  
Grey !"

"Yet art thou sad; alas! my son, I know  
Thy heart is wounded, and the cure is slow;  
Fain would I think that Jessy still may come  
To share the comforts of our rustic home:  
She surely loved thee; I have seen the maid,  
When thou hast kindly brought the vicar aid—  
When thou hast eased his bosom of its pain,  
O! I have seen her—she will come again."

The matron ceased; and Colin stood the while  
Silent, but striving for a grateful smile;  
He then replied, "Ah! sure, had Jessy stay'd,  
And shared the comforts of our sylvan shade,  
The tenderest duty and the fondest love  
Would not have fail'd that generous heart to  
move;

A grateful pity would have ruled her breast,  
And my distresses would have made me blest.

"But she is gone, and ever has in view  
Grandeur and taste; and what will then ensue?  
Surprise, and then delight, in scenes so fair and  
new:

For many a day, perhaps for many a week,  
Home will have charms, and to her bosom speak;  
But thoughtless ease, and affluence, and pride,  
Seen day by day, will draw the heart aside:  
And she at length, though gentle and sincere,  
Will think no more of our enjoyment here."

Sighing he spake—but hark! he hears the ap-  
proach

Of rattling wheels! and lo! the evening coach;  
Once more the movement of the horses' feet  
Makes the fond heart with strong emotion beat;  
Faint were his hopes, but ever had the sight  
Drawn him to gaze beside his gate at night;  
And when with rapid wheels it hurried by,  
He grieved his parent with a hopeless sigh;  
And could the blessing have been bought, what  
sum

Had he not offer'd, to have Jessy come!  
She came—he saw her bending from the door,  
Her face, her smile, and he beheld no more;  
Lost in his joy—the mother lent her aid  
To assist and to detain the willing maid;  
Who thought her late, her present home to make,  
Sure of a welcome for the vicar's sake:  
But the good parent was so pleased, so kind,  
So pressing Colin, she so much inclined,  
That night advanced; and then so long detain'd,  
No wishes to depart she felt, or feign'd;  
Yet long in doubt she stood, and then perforce  
remain'd.

Here was a lover fond, a friend sincere;  
Here was content and joy, for she was here:  
In the mild evening, in the scene around,  
The maid, now free, peculiar beauties found;  
Blended with village tones, the evening gale  
Gave the sweet night-bird's warblings to the vale;  
The youth imbolden'd, yet abash'd, now told  
His fondest wish, nor found the maiden cold;  
The mother smiling whisper'd—"Let him go  
And seek the license!" Jessy answer'd, "No!"  
But Colin went. I know not if they live  
With all the comforts wealth and plenty give:  
But with pure joy to envious souls denied,  
To suppliant meanness and suspicious pride;  
And village maids of happy couples say,  
"They live like Jessy Bourn and Colin Grey."

## TALE XIV.

### THE STRUGGLES OF CONSCIENCE.

I am a villain; yet I lie, I am not;  
Fool! of thyself speak well!—Fool! do not flatter.  
My Conscience hath a thousand several tongues,  
And every tongue brings in a several tale.

*Richard III. act v. sc. 3*

My Conscience is but a kind of hard Conscience....  
The fiend gives the more friendly counsel.

*Merchant of Venice, act ii. sc. 2*

Thou hast it now—and I fear  
Thou play'st most foully for it.

*Macbeth, act iii. sc. 1*

Canst thou not minister to a mind diseased,  
Pluck from the memory a rooted sorrow,  
Rase out the written troubles of the brain,  
And with some sweet oblivious antidote  
Cleanse the foul bosom of that perilous stuff  
Which weighs upon the heart?

*Id. act v. sc. 3*

Soft! I did but dream—

O! coward Conscience, how dost thou afflict me!

*Richard III. act v. sc. 3*

A SERIOUS toyman in the city dwelt,  
Who much concern for his religion felt;  
Reading, he changed his tenets, read again,  
And various questions could with skill maintain;  
Papist and quaker if we set aside,  
He had the road of every traveller tried;  
There walk'd a while, and on a sudden turn'd  
Into some by-way he had just discern'd:  
He had a nephew, Fulham—Fulham went  
His uncle's way, with every turn content;  
He saw his pious kinsman's watchful care,  
And thought such anxious pains his own might  
spare,

And he, the truth obtain'd, without the toil, might  
share.

In fact, young Fulham, though he little read,  
Perceived his uncle was by fancy led;  
And smiled to see the constant care he took.  
Collating creed with creed, and book with book.

At length the senior fix'd; I pass the sect  
He call'd a church, 'twas precious and elect;  
Yet the seed fell not in the richest soil,  
For few disciples paid the preacher's toil:  
All in an attic room were wont to meet,  
These few disciples at their pastor's feet;  
With these went Fulham, who, discreet and grave,  
Follow'd the light his worthy uncle gave;  
Till a warm preacher found a way to impart  
Awakening feelings to his torpid heart:  
Some weighty truths, and of unpleasant kind,  
Sank, though resisted, in his struggling mind;  
He wish'd to fly them, but compell'd to stay,  
Truth to the waking Conscience found her way;  
For though the youth was call'd a prudent lad,  
And prudent was, yet serious faults he had;  
Who now reflected—"Much am I surprised,  
I find these notions cannot be despised;  
No! there is something I perceive at last,  
Although my uncle cannot hold it fast;  
Though I the strictness of these men reject,  
Yet I determine to be circumspect;  
This man alarms me, and I must begin  
To look more closely to the things within;



These sons of zeal have I derided long,  
But now begin to think the laughers wrong;  
Nay, my good uncle, by all teachers moved,  
Will be preferr'd to him who none approved;  
Better to love amiss than nothing to have loved."

Such were his thoughts, when Conscience first began

To hold close converse with th' awaken'd man:  
He from that time reserved and cautious grew,  
And for his duties felt obedience due;  
Fears he was not, but he fear'd the pain  
Of sins committed, nor would sin again.  
Where'er he stray'd, he found his Conscience  
rose,

Like one determined what was ill t' oppose,  
What wrong t' accuse, what secret to disclose:  
To drag forth every latent act to light,  
And fix them fully in the actor's sight:  
This gave him trouble, but he still confess'd  
The labour useful, for it brought him rest.

The uncle died, and when the nephew read  
The will, and saw the substance of the dead—  
Five hundred guineas, with a stock in trade—  
He much rejoiced, and thought his fortune made;  
Yet felt aspiring pleasure at the sight,  
And for increase, increasing appetite:  
Desire of profit, idle habits check'd,  
(For Fulham's virtue was to be correct;)  
He and his Conscience had their compact made—  
"Urge me with truth, and you will soon persuade;  
But not," he cried, "for mere ideal things  
Give me to feel those terror-breeding stings."

"Let not such thoughts," she said, "your mind  
confound;

Trides may wake me, but they never wound;  
In them indeed there is a wrong and right,  
But you will find me pliant and polite;  
Not like a Conscience of the dotard kind,  
Awake to dreams, to dire offences blind:  
Let all within be pure, in all beside  
Be your own master, governor, and guide;  
Alive to danger, in temptation strong,  
And I shall sleep our whole existence long."

"Sweet be thy sleep," said Fulham; "strong  
must be

The tempting ill that gains access to me:  
Never will I to evil deed consent,  
Or, if surprised, O! how will I repent!  
Should gain be doubtful, soon would I restore  
The dangerous good, or give it to the poor,  
Repose for them my growing wealth shall buy—  
Or build—who knows?—an hospital like Guy?—  
Yet why such means to soothe the smart within,  
While firmly purposed to renounce the sin?"

Thus our young Trader and his Conscience dwelt  
In mutual love, and great the joy they felt;  
But yet in small concerns, in trivial things,  
"She was," he said, "too ready with the stings;"  
And he too apt, in search of growing gains,  
To lose the fear of penalties and pains:  
Yet these were trifling bickerings, petty jars,  
Domestic strife, preliminary wars;  
He ventured little, little she express'd  
Of indignation, and they both had rest.

Thus was he fix'd to walk the worthy way,  
When profit urged him to a bold essay:—  
A time was that when all at pleasure gam'd  
In lottery chances, yet of law unblamed;

This Fulham tried: who would to him advance  
A pound or crown, he gave in turn a chance  
For weighty prize; and should they nothing share,  
They had their crown or pound in Fulham's ware;  
Thus the old stores within the shop were sold  
For that which none refuses, new or old.

Was this unjust? yet Conscience could not rest,  
But made a mighty struggle in the breast:  
And gave th' aspiring man an early proof,  
That should they war he would have work enough  
"Suppose," said she, "your vendued numbers rise  
The same with those which gain each real prize,  
(Such your proposal,) can you ruin shun?"—

"A hundred thousand," he replied, "to one."  
"Still it may happen."—"I the sum must pay."  
"You know you cannot."—"I can run away."  
"That is dishonest."—"Nay, but you must wink  
At a chance hit; it cannot be, I think.

Upon my conduct as a whole decide,  
Such trifling errors let my virtues hide;  
Fail I at meeting? am I sleepy there?  
My purse refuse I with the priest to share?  
Do I deny the poor a helping hand?  
Or stop the wicked women in the Strand?  
Or drink at club beyond a certain pitch?  
Which are your charges? Conscience, tell me  
which?"

"'Tis well," said she, "but—" "Nay, I pray,  
have done:

Trust me, I will not into danger run."  
The lottery drawn, not one demand was made;  
Fulham gain'd profit and increase of trade.

"See now," said he—for Conscience yet arose—  
"How foolish 'tis such measures to oppose:  
Have I not blameless thus my state advanced?"—  
"Still," mutter'd Conscience, still it might have  
chanced."

"Might!" said our hero, "who is so exact  
As to inquire what might have been a fact?"

Now Fulham's shop contain'd a curious view  
Of costly trifles elegant and new:

The papers told where kind mammas might buy  
The gayest toys to charm an infant's eye;  
Where generous beaux might gentle damsels please.  
And travellers call who cross the land or seas,  
And find the curious art, the neat device  
Of precious value and of trifling price.  
Here Conscience rested, she was find pleased to find,  
No less an active than an honest mind;  
But when he named his price, and when he swore,  
His conscience check'd him, that he ask'd no more  
When half he sought had been a large increase  
On fair demand, she could not rest in peace:  
(Beside th' affront to call th' adviser in,  
Who would prevent, to justify the sin?)  
She therefore told him, that "he vainly tried  
To soothe her anger, conscious that he lied;  
If thus he grasp'd at such usurious gains,  
He must deserve, and should expect her pains."

The charge was strong; he would in part con-  
fess

Offence there was: but who offended less?  
"What! is a mere assertion call'd a lie?  
And if it be, are men compell'd to buy?  
'Twas strange that Conscience on such points  
should dwell,

While he was acting (he would call it) well:  
He bought as others buy, he sold as others sell

Hence, from that day, that day of shame and sin,  
Arose the restless enmity within ;  
On no resource could Fulham now rely,  
Doom'd all expedients, and in vain, to try ;  
For Conscience, roused, sat boldly on her throne,  
Watch'd every thought, attack'd the foe alone,  
And with venom'd sting drew forth the inward  
groan :

Expedients fail'd that brought relief before,  
In vain his alms gave comfort to the poor,  
Give what he would, to him the comfort came no  
more :

Not prayer avail'd, and when (his crimes confess'd)  
He felt some ease, she said, " Are they redress'd ?  
You still retain the profit, and be sure,  
Long as it lasts, this anguish shall endure."

Fulham still tried to soothe her, cheat, mislead ;  
But Conscience laid her finger on the deed,  
And read the crime with power, and all that must  
succeed :

He tried t' expel her, but was sure to find  
Her strength increased by all that he design'd ;  
Nor ever was his groan more loud and deep.  
Than when refresh'd she rose from momentary sleep.

Now desperate grown, weak, harass'd, and afraid,  
From new allies he sought for doubtful aid ;  
To thought itself he strove to bid adieu,  
And from devotions to diversions flew ;  
He took a poor domestic for a slave,  
(Though Avarice grieved to see the price he gave :)  
Upon his board, once frugal, press'd a load  
Of viands rich, the appetite to goad ;  
The long-protracted meal, the sparkling cup,  
Fought with his gloom, and kept his courage up :  
Soon as the morning came, there met his eyes  
Accounts of wealth, that he might reading rise ;  
To profit then he gave some active hours,  
Till food and wine again should renovate his  
powers :

Yet, spite of all defence, of every aid,  
The watchful foe her close attention paid ;  
In every thoughtful moment on she press'd,  
And gave at once her dagger to his breast ;  
He waked at midnight, and the fears of sin,  
As waters, through a bursten dam, broke in ;  
Nay, in the banquet, with his friends around,  
When all their cares and half their crimes were  
drown'd,

Would some chance act awake the slumbering fear,  
And care and crime in all their strength appear :  
The news is read, a guilty victim swings,  
And troubled looks proclaim the bosom-stings ;  
Some pair are wed ; this brings the wife in view,  
And some divorced ; this shows the parting too ;  
Nor can he hear of evil word or deed,  
But they to thought, and thought to sufferings lead.

Such was his life : no other changes came,  
The hurrying day, the conscious night the same ;  
The night of horror, when he starting cried.  
Fo the poor startled sinner at his side,  
' Is it in law ? am I condemn'd to die ?  
Let me escape !—I'll give—O ! let me fly—  
How ! but a dream—no judges ! dungeon ! chain !  
Or these grim men !—I will not sleep again.  
Wilt thou, dread being ! thus thy promise keep ?  
Day is thy time—and wilt thou murder sleep ?  
Sorrow and want repose, and wilt thou come,  
Nor give one hour of pure, untroubled gloom ?

" O ! Conscience ! Conscience ! man's most faith-  
ful friend,  
Him canst thou comfort, ease, relieve, defend ;  
But if he will thy friendly checks forego,  
Thou art, O ! wo for me, his deadliest foe !"

## TALE XV.

ADVICE ; OR, THE 'SQUIRE AND THE PRIEST.

His hours fill'd up with riots, banquets, sports—  
And never noted him in any study,  
Any retirement, any sequestration.

*Henry V. act i. sc. 1*

I will converse with iron-witted fools,  
With unrespective boys ; none are for me,  
Who look into me with considerate eyes.

*Richard III. act iv. sc. 2*

You cram these words into mine ears, against  
The stomach of my sense.

*Tempest, act II. sc. 1*

A WEALTHY lord of far-extended land,  
Had all that pleased him placed at his command ;  
Widow'd of late, but finding much relief  
In the world's comforts, he dismiss'd his grief ;  
He was by marriage of his daughters eased,  
And knew his sons could marry if they pleased :  
Meantime in travel he indulged the boys,  
And kept no spy nor partner of his joys.

These joys, indeed, were of the grosser kind.  
That fed the cravings of an earthly mind ;  
A mind that, conscious of its own excess,  
Felt the reproach his neighbours would express.  
Long at th' indulgent board he loved to sit,  
Where joy was laughter, and profaneness wit ;  
And such the guest and manners of the hall,  
No wedded lady on the 'squire would call :  
Here reign'd a favourite, and her triumph gain'd  
O'er other favourites who before had reign'd ;  
Reserved and modest seem'd the nymph to be,  
Knowing her lord was charm'd with modesty ;  
For he, a sportsman keen, the more enjoy'd,  
The greater value had the thing destroy'd.

Our 'squire declared, that, from a wife released  
He would no more give trouble to a priest ;  
Seem'd it not then ungrateful and unkind,  
That he should trouble from the priesthood find ?  
The church he honour'd, and he gave the due  
And full respect to every son he knew :  
But envied those who had the luck to meet  
A gentle pastor, civil and discreet ;  
Who never bold and hostile sermon penn'd,  
To wound a sinner, or to shame a friend ;  
One whom no being either shunn'd or fear'd,  
Such must be loved wherever they appear'd

Not such the stern old rector of the time,  
Who soothed no culprit, and who spared no crime  
Who would his fears and his contempt express  
For irreligion and licentiousness ;  
Of him our village lord, his guests among,  
By speech vindictive proved his feelings stung.

" Were he a bigot," said the 'squire, " whose  
Condemn'd us all, I should disdain to feel ;  
But when a man of parts, in college train'd,  
Prates of our conduct, who would not be pain'd

While he declaims (where no one dares reply)  
On men abandon'd, grovelling in the sty  
(Like beasts in human shape) of shameless luxury.  
Yet with a patriot's zeal I stand the shock  
Of vile rebuke, example to his flock:  
But let this rector, thus severe and proud,  
Change his wide surplice for a narrow shroud,  
And I will place within his seat a youth,  
Train'd by the Graces, to explain the truth;  
Then shall the flock with gentle hand be led,  
By wisdom won, and by compassion fed."

This purposed teacher was a sister's son,  
Who of her children gave the priesthood one;  
And she had early train'd for this employ  
The pliant talents of her college boy:  
At various times her letters painted all  
Her brother's views, the manners of the hall;  
The rector's harshness, and the mischief made  
By chiding those whom preachers should persuade:

This led the youth to views of easy life,  
A friendly patron, an obliging wife;  
His tithes, his glebe, the garden and the steed,  
With books as many as he wish'd to read.

All this accorded with the uncle's will,  
He loved a priest compliant, easy, still;  
Sums he had often to his favourite sent,  
"To be," he wrote, "in manly freedom spent;  
For well it pleased his spirit to assist  
An honest lad, who scorn'd a Methodist."  
His mother, too, in her maternal care,  
Bade him of canting hypocrites beware;  
Who from his duties would his heart seduce,  
And make his talents of no earthly use.

Soon must a trial of his worth be made,—  
The ancient priest is to the tomb convey'd;  
And the youth summon'd from a serious friend,  
His guide and host, new duties to attend.

Three months before, the nephew and the 'squire  
Saw mutual worth to praise and to admire;  
And though the one too early left his wine,  
The other still exclaim'd—"My boy will shine;  
Yes, I perceive that he will soon improve,  
And I shall form the very guide I love;  
Decent abroad, he will my name defend,  
And, when at home, be social, and unbend."

The plan was specious, for the mind of James  
Accorded duly with his uncle's schemes:  
He then aspired not to a higher name  
Than sober clerks of moderate talents claim;  
Gravely to pray, and reverently to preach,  
Was all he saw, good youth! within his reach.  
Thus many a mass of sulphur long abide  
Cold and inert, but to the flame applied,  
Kindling it blazes, and consuming turns  
To smoke and poison, as it boils and burns.

James, leaving college, to a preacher stray'd;  
What call'd, he knew not, but the call obey'd:  
M. A. idle, pensive, ever led by those  
Who could some specious novelty propose;  
Heavily he listen'd, while the preacher dwelt  
On teaching themes, and strong emotions felt;  
And in this night was fix'd that pliant will  
To one sole point, and he retains it still.

At first his care was to himself confined;  
Himself assured, he gave it to mankind:  
His zeal grew active; honest, earnest zeal,  
And comfort dealt to him, he long'd to deal;

He to his favourite preacher now withdrew,  
Was taught to teach, instructed to subdue;  
And train'd for ghostly warfare, when the call  
Of his new duties reach'd him from the hall.

Now to the 'squire, although alert and stout,  
Came unexpected an attack of gout;  
And the grieved patron felt such serious pain,  
He never thought to see a church again:  
Thrice had the youthful rector taught the crowd,  
Whose growing numbers spoke his powers aloud,  
Before the patron could himself rejoice  
(His pain still lingering) in the general voice;  
For he imputed all this early fame  
To graceful manner, and the well-known name;  
And to himself assumed a share of praise,  
For worth and talents he was pleased to raise.

A month had flown, and with it fled disease;  
What pleased before, began again to please;  
Emerging daily from his chamber's gloom,  
He found his old sensations hurrying home;  
Then call'd his nephew, and exclaim'd, "My  
boy,

Let us again the balm of life enjoy;  
The foe has left me, and I deem it right,  
Should he return, to arm me for the fight."

Thus spoke the 'squire, the favourite nymph  
stood by,

And view'd the priest with insult in her eye:  
She thrice had heard him when he boldly spoke  
On dangerous points, and fear'd he would revoke:  
For James she loved not—and her manner told  
"This warm affection will be quickly cold."  
And still she fear'd impression might be made  
Upon a subject nervous and decay'd;  
She knew her danger, and had no desire  
Of reformation in the gallant 'squire;  
And felt an envious pleasure in her breast  
To see the rector daunted and distress'd.

Again the uncle to the youth applied;  
"Cast, my dear lad, that cursed gloom aside:  
There are for all things time and place; appear  
Grave in your pulpit, and be merry here:  
Now take your wine;—for woe's a sure resource,  
And the best prelude to a long discourse."

James half obey'd, but cast an angry eye  
On the fair lass, who still stood watchful by;  
Resolving thus, "I have my fears; but still  
I must perform my duties, and I will:  
No love, no interest, shall my mind control,  
Better to lose my comforts than my soul;  
Better my uncle's favour to abjure,  
Than the upbraidings of my heart endure."

He took his glass, and then address'd the 'squire:  
"I feel not well, permit me to retire."  
The 'squire conceived that the ensuing day  
Gave him these terrors for the grand essay,  
When he himself should this young preacher try,  
And stand before him with observant eye;  
This raised compassion in his manly breast,  
And he would send the rector to his rest:  
Yet first, in soothing voice—"A moment stay,  
And these suggestions of a friend obey:  
Treasure these hints, if fame or peace you prize,  
The bottle emptied, I shall close my eyes."

"On every priest a twofold care attends,  
To prove his talents, and ensure his friends,  
First, of the first—your stores at once produce,  
And bring your reading to its proper use:

Her shape was slender, and her features small,  
But graceful, easy, unaffected all :  
The liveliest tints her youthful face disclosed ;  
There beauty sparkled, and there health reposed ;  
For the pure blood that flush'd that rosy cheek  
Spoke what the heart forbade the tongue to speak ;  
And told the feelings of that heart as well,  
Nay, with more candour than the tongue could  
tell :

Though this fair lass had with the wealthy dwelt,  
Yet like the damsel of the cot she felt ;  
And, at the distant hint or dark surmise,  
The blood into the mantling cheek would rise.

Now Anna's station frequent terrors wrought  
In one whose looks were with such meaning  
fraught ;

For on a lady, as an humble friend,  
It was her painful office to attend.

Her duties here were of the usual kind,  
And some the body harass'd, some the mind :  
Billets she wrote, and tender stories read,  
To make the lady sleepy in her bed ;  
She play'd at whist, but with inferior skill.  
And heard the summons as a call to drill ;  
Music was ever pleasant till she play'd  
At a request that no request convey'd ;  
The lady's tales with anxious looks she heard,  
For she must witness what her friend averr'd :  
The lady's taste she must in all approve,  
Hate whom she hated, whom she loved must love ;  
These, with the various duties of her place,  
With care she studied, and perform'd with grace ;  
She veil'd her troubles in a mask of ease,  
And show'd her pleasure was a power to please.

Such were the damsel's duties ; she was poor—  
Above a servant, but with service more :  
Men on her face with careless freedom gazed,  
Nor thought how painful was the glow they raised ;  
A wealthy few to gain her favour tried,  
But not the favour of a grateful bride :  
They spoke their purpose with an easy air,  
That shamed and frighten'd the dependent fair ;  
Past time she view'd, the passing time to cheat,  
But nothing found to make the present sweet,  
With pensive soul she read life's future page,  
And saw dependent, poor, repining age.

But who shall dare t' assert what years may bring,  
When wonders from the passing hour may spring ?—  
There dwelt a yeoman in the place, whose mind  
Was gentle, generous, cultivated, kind ;  
For thirty years he labour'd ; fortune then  
Placed the mild rustic with superior men  
A richer Stafford who had lived to save,  
What he had treasured to the poorer gave ;  
Who with a sober mind that treasure view'd,  
And the slight studies of his youth renew'd :  
He not profoundly, but discreetly read,  
And a fair mind with useful culture fed,  
Then thought of marriage ; " But the great," said he,  
" I shall not suit, nor will the meaner me."  
Anna he saw, admired her modest air,  
He thought her virtuous, and he knew her fair ;  
Love raised his pity for her humble state,  
And prompted wishes for her happier fate ;  
No pride in money would his feelings wound,  
Nor vulgar manners hurt him and confound :  
He then the lady at the hall address'd,  
Sought her consent, and his regard express'd ;

Yet if some cause his earnest wish denied,  
He begg'd to know it, and he bow'd and sigh'd.

The lady own'd that she was loath to part,  
But praised the damsel for her gentle heart,  
Her pleasing person, and her blooming health,  
But ended thus, " Her virtue is her wealth."

" Then is she rich !" he cried, with lively air ;  
" But whence, so please you, came a lass so fair ?"

" A placeman's child was Anna, one who died  
And left a widow by afflictions tried ;  
She to support her infant daughter strove,  
But early left the object of her love ;  
Her youth, her beauty, and her orphan state,  
Gave a kind countless interest in her fate ;  
With her she dwelt, and still might dwelling be,  
When the earl's folly caused the lass to flee ;  
A second friend was she compell'd to shun,  
By the rude offers of an uncheck'd son ;  
I found her then, and with a mother's love  
Regard the gentle girl whom you approve ;  
Yet, e'en with me protection is not peace,  
Nor man's designs, nor beauty's trial, cease ;  
Like sordid boys by costly fruit they feel,  
They will not purchase, but they try to steal."

Now this good lady, like a witness true,  
Told but the truth, and all the truth she knew ;  
And 'tis our duty and our pain to show  
Truth this good lady had not means to know.  
Yes, there was lock'd within the damsel's breast  
A fact important to be now confess'd ;  
Gently, my muse, th' afflicting tale relate,  
And have some feeling for a sister's fate.

Where Anna dwelt, a conquering hero came—  
An Irish captain, Sedley was his name ;  
And he too had that same prevailing art,  
That gave soft wishes to the virgin's heart :  
In years they differ'd ; he had thirty seen  
When this young beauty counted just fifteen ;  
But still they were a lovely, lively pair,  
And trod on earth as if they trod on air.

On love, delightful theme ! the captain dwelt,  
With force still growing with the hopes he felt ;  
But with some caution and reluctance told,  
He had a father, crafty, harsh, and old ;  
Who, as possessing much, would much expect.  
Or both, for ever, from his love reject :  
Why then offence to one so powerful give,  
Who (for their comfort) had not long to live ?

With this poor prospect the deluded maid,  
In words confiding, was indeed betray'd ;  
And, soon as terrors in her bosom rose,  
The hero fled ; they hinder'd his repose.  
Deprived of him, she to a parent's breast  
Her secrets trusted, and her pains express'd ;  
Let her to town (so prudence urged) repair,  
To shun disgrace, at least to hide it there ;  
But ere she went, the luckless damsel pray'd  
A chosen friend might lend her timely aid :  
" Yes ; my soul's sister, my Eliza, come,  
Hear her last sigh, and ease thy Anna's doom."  
" 'Tis a fool's wish," the angry father cried,  
But, lost in troubles of his own, complied :  
And dear Eliza to her friend was sent,  
T' indulge that wish, and be her punishment :  
The time arrived, and brought a tenfold dread  
The time was past, and all the terror fled ;  
The infant died ; the face resumed each charm  
And reason now brought trouble and alarm

"Should her Eliza—no! she was too just,  
Too good and kind—but ah! too young to trust."  
Anna return'd, her former place resumed,  
And faded beauty with new grace rebloom'd;  
And if some whispers of the past were heard,  
They died innoxious, as no cause appear'd;  
But other cares on Anna's bosom press'd,  
She saw her father gloomy and distress'd;  
He died o'erwhelm'd with debt, and soon was  
shed

The filial sorrow o'er a mother dead:  
She sought Eliza's arms, that faithful friend was  
wed;

Then was compassion by the countess shown,  
And all th' adventures of her life are known.

And now beyond her hopes—no longer tried  
By slaving awe—she lived a yeoman's bride;  
Then bless'd her lot, and with a grateful mind  
Was careful, cheerful, vigilant, and kind;  
The gentle husband felt supreme delight,  
Bliss'd by her joy, and happy in her sight;  
He saw with pride in every friend and guest  
High admiration and regard express'd:  
With greater pride, and with superior joy,  
He look'd exulting on his first-born boy;  
To her fond breast the wife her infant strain'd,  
Some feelings utter'd, some were not explain'd;  
And she enraptured with her treasure grew,  
The sight familiar, but the pleasure new.

Yet there appear'd within that tranquil state  
Some threatening prospect of uncertain fate;  
Between the married when a secret lies,  
It wakes suspicion from enforced disguise:  
Still thought the wife upon her absent friend,  
With all that must upon her truth depend;  
There is no being in the world beside,  
Who can discover what that friend will hide;  
Who knew the fact, knew not my name or state,  
Who these can tell cannot the fact relate;  
But thou, Eliza, canst the whole impart,  
And all my safety is thy generous heart."

Mix'd with these fears—but light and transient  
these—

Fled years of peace, prosperity, and ease:  
So tranquil all, that scarce a gloomy day  
For days of gloom unmix'd prepared the way;  
One eve, the wife, still happy in her state,  
Sang gayly, thoughtless of approaching fate:  
Then came a letter, that (received in dread,  
Not unobserved) she in confusion read;  
The substance this; "Her friend rejoiced to find  
That she had riches with a grateful mind;  
While poor Eliza had from place to place  
Been lured by hope to labour for disgrace;  
That every scheme her wandering husband tried,  
Pain'd while he lived, and perish'd when he died."  
She then of want in angry style complain'd,  
Her child a burden to her life remain'd,  
Her kindred shunn'd her prayers, no friend her  
soul sustain'd.

"Yet why neglected? Dearest Anna knew  
Her worth once tried, her friendship ever true;  
She hoped, she trusted, though by wants oppress'd,  
To lock the treasured secret in her breast;  
Yet, ver'd by trouble, must apply to one,  
For kindness due to her for kindness done."

In Anna's mind was tumult, in her face  
Flashings of dread had momentary place:

"I must," she judged, "these cruel lines expose,  
Or fears, or worse than fears, my crime disclose."

The letter shown, he said, with sober smile,  
"Anna, your friend has not a friendly style:  
Say, where could you with this fair lady dwell,  
Who boasts of secrets that she scorns to tell?"  
"At school," she answer'd: he "At school!" replied;  
"Nay, then I know the secrets you would hide:  
Some longings these, without dispute,  
Some youthful gaspings for forbidden fruit:  
Why so disorder'd, love? are such the crimes  
That give us sorrow in our graver times?  
Come, take a present for your friend, and rest  
In perfect peace—you find you are confess'd."

This cloud, though past, alarm'd the conscious  
wife,

Presaging gloom and sorrow for her life;  
Who to her answer join'd a fervent prayer,  
That her Eliza would a sister spare:  
If she again—but was there cause?—should send,  
Let her direct—and then she named a friend:  
A sad expedient untried friends to trust,  
And still to fear the tried may be unjust:  
Such is his pain, who, by his debt oppress'd,  
Seeks by new bonds a temporary rest.

Few were her peaceful days till Anna read  
The words she dreaded, and had cause to dread:—

"Did she believe, did she, unkind, suppose  
That thus Eliza's friendship was to close?  
No! though she tried, and her desire was plain,  
To break the friendly bond, she strove in vain:  
Ask'd she for silence? why so loud the call,  
And yet the token of her love so small?  
By means like these will you attempt to bind  
And check the movements of an injured mind?  
Poor as I am, I shall be proud to show  
What dangerous secrets I may safely know:  
Secrets to men of jealous minds convey'd,  
Have many a noble house in ruins laid:  
Anna, I trust, although with wrongs beset,  
And urged by want, I shall be faithful yet;  
But what temptation may from these arise,  
To take a slighted woman by surprise,  
Becomes a subject for your serious care—  
For who offends, must for offence prepare."

Perplex'd, dismay'd, the wife foresaw her doom;  
A day deferr'd was yet a day to come;  
But still, though painful her suspended state,  
She dreaded more the crisis of her fate;  
Better to die than Stafford's scorn to meet,  
And her strange friend perhaps would be discreet:  
Presents she sent, and made a strong appeal  
To woman's feelings, begging her to feel;  
With too much force she wrote of jealous men,  
And her tears falling spoke beyond the pen;  
Eliza's silence she again implored,  
And promised all that prudence could afford.

For looks composed and careless Anna tried;  
She seem'd in trouble, and unconscious sigh'd:  
The faithful husband, who devoutly loved  
His silent partner, with concern reproved:  
"What secret sorrows on my Anna press,  
That love may not partake, nor care redress?"  
"None, none," she answer'd, with a look so  
kind,

That the fond man determined to be blind.

A few succeeding weeks of brief repose,  
In Anna's cheek revived the faded rose;

A hue like this the western sky displays,  
That glows a while, and withers as we gaze.

Again the friend's tormenting letter came—  
"The wants she suffer'd were affection's shame;  
She with her child a life of terrors led,  
Unhappy fruit! but of a lawful bed:  
Her friend was tasting every bliss in life,  
The joyful mother, and the wealthy wife;  
While she was placed in doubt, in fear, in want,  
To starve on trifles that the happy grant;  
Poorly for all her faithful silence paid,  
And tantalized by ineffectual aid:  
She could not thus a beggar's lot endure;  
She wanted something permanent and sure:  
If they were friends, then equal be their lot,  
And she was free to speak if they were not."

Despair and terror seized the wife, to find  
The artful workings of a vulgar mind;  
Money she had not, but the hint of dress  
Taught her new bribes, new terrors to redress:  
She with such feeling then described her woes,  
That envy's self might on the view repose;  
Then to a mother's pains she made appeal,  
And painted grief like one compell'd to feel.

Yes! so she felt, that in her air, her face,  
In every purpose, and in every place;  
In her slow motion, in her languid mien,  
The grief, the sickness of her soul were seen.

Of some mysterious ill the husband sure,  
Desired to trace it, for he hoped to cure;  
Something he knew obscurely, and had seen  
His wife attend a cottage on the green;  
Love, loath to wound, endured conjecture long,  
Till fear would speak, and spoke in language strong.

"All I must know, my Anna—truly know  
Whence these emotions, terrors, troubles flow;  
Give me thy grief, and I will fairly prove  
Mine is no selfish, no ungenerous love."

Now Anna's soul the seat of strife became,  
Fear with respect contended, love with shame;  
But fear prevailing was the ruling guide,  
Prescribing what to show and what to hide.

"It is my friend," she said—"But why disclose  
A woman's weakness struggling with her woes?  
Yes, she has grieved me by her fond complaints,  
The wrongs she suffers, the distress she paints:  
Something we do—but she afflicts me still,  
And says, with power to help, I want the will;  
This plaintive style I pity and excuse,  
Help when I can, and grieve when I refuse;  
But here my useless sorrows I resign,  
And will be happy in a love like thine.  
The husband doubted; he was kind but cool:—  
"Tis a strong friendship to arise at school;  
Once more then, love, once more the sufferer  
aid,—

I too can pity, but I must upbraid;  
Of these vain feelings then thy bosom free,  
Nor be o'erwhelm'd by useless sympathy."

The wife again despatch'd the useless bribe,  
Again essay'd her terrors to describe;  
Again with kindest words entreated peace,  
And begg'd her offerings for a time might cease.

A calm succeeded, but too like the one  
That causes terror ere the storm comes on:  
A secret sorrow lived in Anna's heart,  
In Stafford's mind a secret fear of art;

Not long they lasted—this determined foe  
Knew all her claims, and nothing would forego;  
Again her letter came, where Anna read,  
"My child, one cause of my distress, is dead:  
Heaven has my infant."—"Heartless wretch!" she  
cried.

"Is this thy joy?"—"I am no longer tied:  
Now will I, hastening to my friend, partake  
Her cares and comforts, and no more forsake;  
Now shall we both in equal station move,  
Save that my friend enjoys a husband's love."

Complaint and threats so strong the wife amazed,  
Who wildly on her cottage neighbour gazed;  
Her tones, her trembling, first betray'd her grief;  
When floods of tears gave anguish its relief.

She fear'd that Stafford would refuse assent,  
And knew her selfish friend would not relent;  
She must petition, yet delay'd the task,  
Ashamed, afraid, and yet compell'd to ask;  
Unknown to him some object fill'd her mind,  
And, once suspicious, he became unkind:  
They sat one evening, each absorb'd in gloom,  
When, hark! a noise, and, rushing to the room,  
The friend tripp'd lightly in, and laughing said, "I  
come."

Anna received her with an anxious mind,  
And meeting whisper'd, "Is Eliza kind?"  
Reserved and cool, the husband sought to prove  
The depth and force of this mysterious love.  
To naught that pass'd between the stranger friend  
And his meek partner seem'd he to attend;  
But, anxious, listen'd to the lightest word  
That might some knowledge of his guest afford;  
And learn the reason one to him so dear  
Should feel such fondness, yet betray such fear.

Soon he perceived this uninvited guest,  
Unwelcome too, a sovereign power possess'd;  
Lofty she was and careless, while the meek  
And humbled Anna was afraid to speak:  
As mute she listen'd with a painful smile,  
Her friend sat laughing and at ease the while,  
Telling her idle tales with all the glee  
Of careless and unfeeling levity.

With calm good sense he knew his wife endued,  
And now with wounded pride her conduct view'd;  
Her speech was low, her every look convey'd—  
"I am a slave subservient and afraid."  
All trace of comfort vanish'd if she spoke,  
The noisy friend upon her purpose broke;  
To her remarks with insolence replied,  
And her assertions doubted or denied;  
While the meek Anna like an infant shook,  
Wo-struck and trembling at the serpent's look.

"There is," said Stafford, "yes, there is a cause—  
This creature frights her, overpowers, and awes."  
Six weeks had pass'd—"In truth, my love, this  
friend

Has liberal notions; what does she intend?  
Without a hint she came, and will she stay  
Till she receives the hint to go away?"

Confused the wife replied, in spite of truth.  
"I love the dear companion of my youth."  
"Tis well," said Stafford; "then your loves renew  
Trust me, your rivals, Anna, will be few."

Though playful this, she felt too much distress!  
T' admit the consolation of a jest;  
Ill she reposed, and in her dreams would sigh,  
And, murmuring forth her anguish, beg to die;

With sunken eye, slow pace, and pallid cheek,  
She look'd confusion, and she fear'd to speak.  
All this the friend beheld, for, quick of sight,  
She knew the husband eager for her flight;  
And that by force alone she could retain  
The lasting comforts she had hope to gain:  
She now perceived, to win her post for life,  
She must infuse fresh terrors in the wife;  
Must bid to friendship's feeble ties adieu,  
And boldly claim the object in her view:  
She saw the husband's love, and knew the power  
Her friend might use in some propitious hour.

Meantime the anxious wife, from pure distress  
Assuming courage, said, "I will confess;"  
But with her children felt a parent's pride,  
And sought once more the hated truth to hide.  
Offended, grieved, impatient, Stafford bore  
The odious change till he could bear no more;  
A friend to truth, in speech and action plain,  
He held all fraud and cunning in disdain;  
But, fraud to find, and falsehood to detect,  
For once he fled to measures indirect.

One day the friends were seated in that room  
The guest with care adorn'd, and named her home:  
To please the eye, there curious prints were  
placed,

And some light volumes to amuse the taste;  
Letters and music, on a table laid,  
The favourite studies of the fair betray'd;  
Beneath the window was the toilet spread,  
And the fire gleam'd upon a crimson bed.

In Anna's looks and falling tears were seen  
How interesting had their subjects been:  
"O! then," resumed the friend, "I plainly find  
That you and Stafford know each other's mind;  
I must depart, must on the world be thrown,  
Like one discarded, worthless, and unknown;  
But shall I carry, and to please a foe,  
A painful secret in my bosom? No!

Think not your friend a reptile you may tread  
Beneath your feet, and say, the worm is dead;  
I have some feeling, and will not be made  
The scorn of her whom love cannot persuade:  
Would not your word, your slightest wish, effect  
All that I hope, petition, or expect?

The power you have, but you the use decline—  
Proof that you feel not, or you fear not mine.

There was a time, when I, a tender maid,  
Flew at a call, and your desires obey'd;

A very mother to the child became,  
Camoufl'd your sorrow, and conceal'd your shame;  
But now, grown rich and happy, from the door  
You thrust a bosom friend, despised and poor;  
That child alive, its mother might have known  
The hard ungrateful spirit she has shown."

Here paused the guest, and Anna cried at  
length—

"You try me, cruel friend! beyond my strength;  
Would I had been beside my infant laid,  
Where none would vex me, threaten, or upbraid."

In Anna's looks the friend beheld despair;  
Her speech she soften'd, and composed her air;  
Yet, while professing love, she answered still—  
"You can befriend me, but you want the will."

They parted thus, and Anna went her way,  
To shed her secret sorrows, and to pray.

Stuffed, amased with books, and fond of home,  
By reading oft dispell'd the evening gloom;

History or tale—all heard him with delight,  
And thus was pass'd this memorable night.  
The listening friend bestow'd a flattering smile;  
A sleeping boy the mother held the while;  
And ere she fondly bore him to his bed,  
On his fair face the tear of anguish shed.

And now his task resumed, "My tale," said he,  
"Is short and sad, short may our sadness be!"

"The Caliph Harun,\* as historians tell,  
Ruled, for a tyrant, admirably well;  
Where his own pleasures were not touch'd, to men  
He was humane, and sometimes even then;  
Harun was fond of fruits, and gardens fair,  
And wo to all whom he found poaching there!  
Among his pages was a lively boy,  
Eager in search of every trifling joy;  
His feelings vivid, and his fancy strong,  
He sigh'd for pleasure while he shrank from wrong;  
When by the caliph in the garden placed  
He saw the treasures which he long'd to taste;  
And oft alone he ventured to behold  
Rich hanging fruits with rind of glowing gold;  
Too long he stayed for forbidden bliss to view,  
His virtue failing, as his longings grew;  
Athirst and wearied with the noontide heat,  
Fate to the garden led his luckless feet;  
With eager eyes and open mouth he stood,  
Smelt the sweet breath, and touch'd the fragrant  
food;

The tempting beauty sparkling in the sun  
Charm'd his young sense—he ate, and was undone:  
When the fond glutton paused, his eyes around  
He turn'd, and eyes upon him turning found;  
Pleased he beheld the spy, a brother page,  
A friend allied in office and in age;  
Who promised much that secret he would be,  
But high the price he fix'd on secrecy.

"Were you suspected, my unhappy friend,"  
Began the boy, "where would your sorrows end?  
In all the palace there is not a page  
The caliph would not torture in his rage:  
I think I see thee now impaled alive,  
Writhing in pangs—but come, my friend! revive;  
Had some beheld you, all your purse contains  
Could not have saved you from terrific pains;  
I scorn such meanness; and, if not in debt,  
Would not an asper on your folly set."

"The hint was strong; young Osmyn search'd  
his store

For bribes, and found he soon could bribe no more;  
That time arrived, for Osmyn's stock was small,  
And the young tyrant now possess'd it all;  
The cruel youth, with his companions near,  
Gave the broad hint that raised the sudden fear;  
Th' ungenerous insult now was daily shown,  
And Osmyn's peace and honest pride were flown;  
Then came augmenting woes, and fancy strong  
Drew forms of suffering, a tormenting throng;  
He felt degraded, and the struggling mind  
Dared not be free, and could not be resign'd;  
And all his pains and fervent prayers obtain'd  
Was truce from insult, while the fears remain'd.

\* The sovereign here meant is the Haroun Alraschid, or Harun al Raashid, who died early in the ninth century; he is often the hearer, and sometimes the hero, of a tale in the Arabian Nights' Entertainments.

"One day it chanced that this degraded boy  
And tyrant friend were fix'd at their employ ;  
Who now had thrown restraint and form aside,  
And for his bribe in plainer speech applied :  
'Long have I waited, and the last supply  
Was but a pittance, yet how patient I !  
But give me now what thy first terrors gave,  
My speech shall praise thee, and my silence  
save.'

"Osmyn had found, in many a dreadful day,  
The tyrant fiercer when he seem'd in play :  
He begg'd forbearance ; 'I have not to give ;  
Spare me a while, although 'tis pain to live :  
O ! had that stolen fruit the power possess'd  
To war with life, I now had been at rest.'

"'So fond of death,' replied the boy, 'tis plain  
Thou hast no certain notion of the pain ;  
But to the caliph were a secret shown,  
Death has no pain that would be then unknown.'

"Now, says the story, in a closet near,  
The monarch, seated, chanced the boys to hear ;  
There oft he came, when wearied on his throne,  
To read, sleep, listen, pray, or be alone.

"The tale proceeds, when first the caliph  
found

That he was robb'd, although alone, he frown'd :  
And swore in wrath, that he would send the boy  
Far from his notice, favour, or employ ;  
But gentler movements soothed his ruffled mind,  
And his own failings taught him to be kind.

"Relenting thoughts then painted Osmyn young,  
His passion urgent, and temptation strong ;  
And that he suffer'd from that villain spy  
Pains worse than death till he desired to die ;  
Then if his morals had received a stain,  
His bitter sorrows made him pure again :  
To Reason, Pity lent her generous aid,  
For one so tempted, troubled, and betray'd ;  
And a free pardon the glad boy restored  
To the kind presence of a gentle lord ;  
Who from his office and his country drove  
That traitor friend, whom pains nor prayers could  
move ;

Who raised the fears no mortal could endure,  
And then with cruel avarice sold the cure.

"My tale is ended ; but, to be applied,  
I must describe the place where caliphs hide."

Here both the females look'd alarm'd, dis-  
tress'd,

With hurried passions hard to be express'd.

"It was a closet by a chamber placed,  
Where slept a lady of no vulgar taste ;  
Her friend attended in that chosen room  
That she had honour'd and proclaim'd her home :  
To please the eye were chosen pictures placed,  
And some light volumes to amuse the taste ;  
Letters and music on a table laid,  
For much the lady wrote, and often play'd ;  
Beneath the window was a toilet spread,  
And a fire gleam'd upon a crimson bed."

He paused, he rose ; with troubled joy the wife  
Felt the new era of her changeful life ;  
Frankness and love appear'd in Stafford's face,  
And all her trouble to delight give place.

Twice made the guest an effort to sustain  
Her feelings, twice resumed her seat in vain,  
Nor could suppress her shame, nor could support  
her pain :

Quick she retired, and all the dismal night  
Thought of her guilt, her folly, and her flight ;  
Then sought unseen her miserable home,  
To think of comforts lost, and brood on wants to  
come.

## TALE XVII.

### RESENTMENT.

She hath a tear for pity, and a hand  
Open as day for melting charity ;  
Yet, notwithstanding, being incensed, is flint—  
Her temper, therefore, must be well observ'd.

*Henry IV. Part. i. act iv. sc. 4*

—Three or four wenches where I stood cried—  
"Alas ! good soul !" and forgave him with all their  
hearts : but there is no heed to be taken of them ; if  
Cæsar had stabb'd their mothers, they would have done  
no less.

*Julius Cæsar, act i. sc. 2.*

How dost ? Art cold ?

I'm cold myself—Where is the straw, my fellow ?  
The art of our necessities is strange,  
That can make vile things precious.

*King Lear, act iii. sc. 2.*

FEMALES there are of unsuspicious mind,  
Easy and soft, and credulous and kind ;  
Who, when offended for the twentieth time,  
Will hear th' offender and forgive the crime :  
And there are others whom like these to cheat,  
Asks but the humblest effort of deceit ;  
But they, once injured, feel a strong disdain,  
And, seldom paroling, never trust again ;  
Urged by religion, they forgive—but yet  
Guard the warm heart, and never more forget :  
Those are like wax—apply them to the fire,  
Melting, they take th' impressions you desire ;  
Easy to mould, and fashion as you please,  
And again moulded with an equal ease :—  
Like smelted iron these the forms retain,  
But once impress'd will never melt again.

A busy port a serious merchant made  
His chosen place to recommence his trade ;  
And brought his lady, who, their children dead,  
Their native seat of recent sorrow fled :  
The husband duly on the quay was seen,  
The wife at home became at length serene ;  
There in short time the social couple grew  
With all acquainted, friendly with a few :  
When the good lady, by disease assail'd,  
In vain resisted—hope and science fail'd :  
Then spake the female friends, by pity led,  
"Poor merchant Paul ! what think ye ? will he  
wed ?

A quiet, easy, kind, religious man,  
Thus can he rest ?—I wonder if he can."

He too, as grief subsided in his mind,  
Gave place to notions of congenial kind :  
Grave was the man, as we have told before ;  
His years were forty—he might pass for more ;  
Composed his features were, his stature low,  
His air important, and his motion slow ;  
His dress became him, it was neat and plain,  
The colour purple, and without a stain ;  
His words were few, and special was his care  
In simplest terms his purpose to declare :



A man more civil, sober, and discreet,  
More grave and courteous, you could seldom meet :  
Though frugal he, yet sumptuous was his board,  
As if to prove how much he could afford ;  
For though reserved himself, he loved to see  
His table plenteous, and his neighbours free :  
Among these friends he sat in solemn style,  
And rarely soften'd to a sober smile ;  
For this observant friends their reasons gave—  
Concerns so vast would make the idlest grave :  
And for such man to be of language free,  
Would seem incongruous as a singing tree :  
Trees have their music, but the birds they shield  
The pleasing tribute for protection yield ;  
Each ample tree the tuneful choir defends,  
As this rich merchant cheers his happy friends !"

In the same town it was his chance to meet  
A gentle lady, with a mind discreet ;  
Neither in life's decline, nor bloom of youth,  
One famed for maiden modesty and truth :  
By nature cool, in pious habits bred,  
She look'd on lovers with a virgin's dread :  
Deceivers, rakes, and libertines were they,  
And harmless beauty their pursuit and prey ;  
As bad as giants in the ancient times  
Were modern lovers, and the same their crimes :  
Soon as she heard of her all-conquering charms,  
At once she fled to her defensive arms ;  
Comm'd o'er the tales her maiden aunt had told,  
And statue-like, was motionlike and cold ;  
From prayer of love, like that Pygmalion pray'd,  
Ere the hard stone became the yielding maid—  
A different change in this chaste nymph ensued,  
And turn'd to stone the breathing flesh and blood :  
Whatever youth described his wounded heart,  
He came to rob her, and she scorn'd his art ;  
And who of raptures once presumed to speak,  
Told listening maids he thought them fond and weak :

But should a worthy man his hopes display  
In few plain words, and beg a *yes* or *no* ;  
He would deserve an answer just and plain,  
Since adulation only moved disdain—  
So, if my friends object not, come again."  
Hence our brave lover, though he liked the face,  
Praised not a feature—dwelt not on a grace ;  
But in the simplest terms declared his state,  
" A widow'd man, who wish'd a virtuous mate ;  
Who fear'd neglect, and was compell'd to trust  
Dependants wasteful, idle, or unjust ;  
Or should they not the trusted stores destroy,  
At best, they could not help him to enjoy,  
But with her person and her prudence blest,  
His acts would prosper, and his soul have rest :  
Would she be his ?"—" Why that was much to say ;  
She would consider : he a while might stay ;  
She liked his manners, and believed his word ;  
He did not flatter, flattery she abhorr'd :  
It was her happy lot in peace to dwell—  
Would change make better what was now so well ?  
But she would ponder."—" This," he said, " was  
kind,"  
And begg'd to know " when she had fix'd her  
mind."

Romantic maidens would have scorn'd the air,  
And the cool prudence of a mind so fair ;  
But well it pleased this wiser maid to find  
Her own mild virtues in her lover's mind.

His worldly wealth she sought, and quickly  
grew  
Pleased with her search, and happy in the view  
Of vessels freighted with abundant stores,  
Of rooms whose treasures press'd the groaning  
floors ;  
And he of clerks and servants could display  
A little army, on a public day.  
Was this a man like needy bard to speak  
Of balmy lip, bright eye, or rosy cheek ?

The sum appointed for her widow'd state,  
Fix'd by her friend, excited no debate ;  
Then the kind lady gave her hand and heart,  
And, never finding, never dealt with art :  
In his engagements she had no concern ;  
He taught her not, nor had she wish to learn :  
On him in all occasions she relied,  
His word her surety, and his worth her pride.

When ship was launch'd, and merchant Paul had  
share,

A bounteous feast became the lady's care ;  
Who then her entry to the dinner made,  
In costly raiment, and with kind parade.

Call'd by this duty on a certain day,  
And robed to grace it in a rich array,  
Forth from her room with measured step she  
came,

Proud of th' event, and stately look'd the dame :  
The husband met her at his study-door—  
" This way, my love—one moment and no more :  
A trifling business—you will understand,  
The law requires that you affix your hand ;  
But first attend, and you shall learn the cause  
Why forms like these have been prescribed by  
laws."

Then from his chair a man in black arose,  
And with much quickness hurried off his prose :  
That " Ellen Paul the wife, and so forth, freed  
From all control, her own the act and deed,  
And forasmuch"—said she, " I've no distrust,  
For he that asks it is discreet and just ;  
Our friends are waiting—where am I to sign ?  
There !"—Now be ready when we meet to  
dine."

This said, she hurried off in great delight,  
The ship was launch'd, and joyful was the night.  
Now, says the reader, and in much disdain,  
This serious merchant was a rogue in grain ;  
A treacherous wretch, an artful, sober knave,  
And ten times worse for manners cool and grave,  
And she devoid of sense, to set her hand  
To scoundrel deeds she could not understand.

Alas ! 'tis true ; and I in vain had tried  
To soften crime, that cannot be denied ;  
And might have labour'd many a tedious verse  
The latent cause of mischief to rehearse :  
Be it confess'd, that long, with troubled look,  
This trader view'd a huge accounting book  
(His former marriage for a time delay'd  
The dreaded hour, the present lent its aid ;)  
But he too clearly saw the evil day,  
And put the terror, by deceit, away ;  
Thus by connecting with his sorrows crime,  
He gain'd a portion of uneasy time—  
All this too late the injured lady saw,  
What love had given, again she gave to law ;  
His guilt, her folly—these at once impress'd  
Their lasting feelings on her guileless breast

"Shame I can bear," she cried, "and want sustain,

But will not see this guilty wretch again ;"  
For all was lost, and he, with many a tear,  
Confess'd the fault—she turning scorn'd to hear.  
To legal claim he yielded all his worth,  
But small the portion, and the wrong'd were wroth,  
Nor to their debtor would a part allow ;  
And where to live he knew not—knew not how.

The wife a cottage found, and thither went  
The suppliant man, but she would not relent :  
Thenceforth she utter'd with indignant tone,  
"I feel the misery, and will feel alone."  
He would turn servant for her sake, would keep  
The poorest school ; the very streets would sweep,  
To show his love.—"It was already shown :  
And her affliction should be all her own.  
His wants and weakness might have touch'd her heart,

But from his meanness she resolved to part."

In a small alley was she lodged, beside  
Its humblest poor, and at the view she cried,  
"Welcome—yes ! let me welcome, if I can,  
The fortune dealt me by this cruel man ;  
Welcome this low thatch'd roof, this shatter'd door,

These walls of clay, this miserable floor ;  
Welcome, my envied neighbours ; this, to you,  
Is all familiar—all to me is new ;  
You have no hatred to the loathsome meal ;  
Your firmer nerves no trembling terrors feel,  
Nor, what you must expose, desire you to conceal ;  
What your coarse feelings bear without offence.  
Disgusts my taste, and poisons every sense :  
Daily shall I your sad relations hear,  
Of wanton women, and of men severe ;  
There will dire curses, dreadful oaths abound,  
And vile expressions shock me and confound ;  
Noise of dull wheels, and songs with horrid words,  
Will be the music that this lane affords ;  
Mirth that disgusts, and quarrels that degrade  
The human mind, must my retreat invade :  
Hard is my fate ! yet easier to sustain  
Than to abide with guilt and fraud again ;  
A grave impostor ! who expects to meet,  
In such gray locks—gravity, deceit !  
Where the sea rages, and the billows roar,  
Men know the danger, and they quit the shore ;  
But, be there nothing in the way descried,  
When o'er the rocks smooth runs the wicked tide,  
Sinking unwarnd, they execrate the shock,  
And the dread peril of the sunken rock."

A frowning world had now the man to dread,  
Taught in no arts, to no profession bred ;  
Pining in grief, beset with constant care,  
Wandering he went, to rest he knew not where.

Meantime the wife—but she abjured the name—  
Endured her lot, and struggled with the shame ;  
When lo ! an uncle on the mother's side,  
In nature something, as in blood allied,  
Admired her firmness, his protection gave,  
And show'd a kindness she disdain'd to crave.

Frugal and rich the man, and frugal grew  
The sister mind, without a selfish view ;  
And further still ; the temperate pair agreed  
With what they saved the patient poor to feed :  
His whole estate, when to the grave consign'd,  
Left the good kinsman to the kindred mind ;

Assured that law, with spell secure and tight,  
Had fix'd it as her own peculiar right.

Now to her ancient residence removed,  
She lived as widow, well endow'd and loved,  
Decent her table was, and to her door  
Came daily welcomed the neglected poor :  
The absent sick were soothed by her relief,  
As her free bounty sought the haunts of grief ;  
A plain and homely charity had she,  
And loved the objects of her alms to see ;  
With her own hands she dress'd the savoury meat,  
With her own fingers wrote the choice receipt ;  
She heard all tales that injured wives relate,  
And took a double interest in their fate ;  
But of all husbands not a wretch was known  
So vile, so mean, so cruel as her own.

This bounteous lady kept an active spy,  
To search th' abodes of want, and to supply ;  
The gentle Susan served the liberal dame—  
Unlike their notions, yet their deeds the same :  
No practised villain could a victim find  
Than this stern lady more completely blind ;  
Nor (if detected in his fraud) could meet  
One less disposed to pardon a deceit ;  
The wrong she treasured, and on no pretence  
Received th' offender, or forgot th' offence :  
But the kind servant, to the thrice-proved knave  
A fourth time listen'd, and the past forgave.

First in her youth, when she was blithe and gay,  
Came a smooth rogue, and stole her love away ;  
Then to another and another flew,  
To boast the wanton mischief he could do :  
Yet she forgave him, though so great her pain,  
That she was never blithe or gay again.

Then came a spoiler, who, with villain art,  
Implored her hand, and agonized her heart ;  
He seized her purse, in idle waste to spend  
With a vile wanton, whom she call'd her friend ;  
Five years she suffer'd—he had revell'd five—  
Then came to show her he was just alive ;  
Alone he came, his vile companion dead ;  
And he, a wandering pauper, wanting bread ;  
His body wasted, wither'd life and limb,  
When this kind soul became a slave to him :  
Nay, she was sure that, should he now survive,  
No better husband would be left alive ;  
For him she mourn'd, and then, alone and poor,  
Sought and found comfort at her lady's door :  
Ten years she served, and, mercy her employ,  
Her tasks were pleasure, and her duty joy.

Thus lived the mistress and the maid, design'd  
Each other's aid—one cautious, and both kind :  
Oft at their window, working, they would sigh  
To see the aged and the sick go by ;  
Like wounded bees, that at their home arrive,  
Slowly and weak, but labouring for the hive.

The busy people of a mason's yard  
The curious lady view'd with much regard ;  
With steady motion she perceived them draw  
Through blocks of stone the slowly-working saw ;  
It gave her pleasure and surprise to see  
Among these men the signs of revelry :  
Cold was the season, and confined their view,  
Tedious their tasks, but merry were the crew ;  
There she beheld an aged pauper wait,  
Patient and still, to take an humble freight ;  
Within the panniers on an ass he laid  
The ponderous grit, and for the portion paid ;

This he resold, and, with each trifling gift,  
Made shift to live, and wretched was the shift.

Nor will it be by every reader told  
Who was this humble trader, poor and old.  
In vain an author would a name suppress,  
From the least hint a reader learns to guess;  
Of children lost our novels sometimes treat,  
We never care—assured again to meet:  
In vain the writer for concealment tries,  
We trace his purpose under all disguise;  
Nay, though he tells us they are dead and gone,  
Of whom we wot—they will appear anon;  
Our favourites fight, are wounded, hopeless lie,  
Survive they cannot—nay, they cannot die;  
Now, as these tricks and stratagems are known,  
’Tis best, at once, the simple truth to own.

Thm was the husband; in a humble shed  
He nightly slept, and daily sought his bread:  
Once for relief the weary man applied;  
“Your wife is rich,” the angry vestry cried:  
Alas! he dared not to his wife complain,  
Feeling her wrongs, and fearing her disdain:  
By various methods he had tried to live,  
But not one effort would subsistence give:  
He was an usher in a school, till noise  
Made him less able than the weaker boys;  
On messages he went, till he in vain  
Strove names, or words, or meanings to retain;  
Each small employment in each neighbouring town  
By turn he took, to lay as quickly down:  
For, such his fate, he fail’d in all he plann’d,  
And nothing prosper’d in his luckless hand.

At his old home, his motive half suppress’d,  
He sought no more for riches, but for rest:  
There lived the bounteous wife, and at her gate  
He saw in cheerful groups the needy wait;  
“Had he a right with bolder hope t’ apply?”  
He ask’d, was answer’d, and went groaning by:  
For some remains of spirit, temper, pride,  
Forbade a prayer he knew would be denied.

Thus was the grieving man, with burden’d ass,  
Seen day by day along the street to pass:  
“Who is he, Susan? who the poor old man?  
He never calls; do make him, if you can.”  
The conscious damsel still delay’d to speak,  
She stopp’d confused, and had her words to seek;  
From Susan’s fears the fact her mistress knew,  
And cried—“The wretch! what scheme has he  
in view?

Is this his lot?—but let him, let him feel—  
Who wants the courage, not the will to steal.”

A dreadful winter came, each day severe,  
Misty when mild, and icy cold when clear;  
And still the humble dealer took his load,  
Returning slow, and shivering on the road:  
The lady, still relentless, saw him come,  
And said, “I wonder, has the wretch a home?”  
“A hut! a hovel!”—“Then his fate appears  
To suit his crime.”—“Yes, lady, not his years;  
No! nor his sufferings, nor that form decay’d.”  
“Well! let the parish give its paupers aid;  
You must the villainess of his acts allow.”  
“And you, dear lady, that he feels it now.”  
“When such dissemblers on their deeds reflect,  
Can they the pity they refused expect?  
He that doth evil, evil shall be deed.”  
“The snow,” quoth Susan, “falls upon his bed—  
It blows beside the thatch—it melts upon his head.”

“’Tis weakness, child, for grieving guilt to feel.”—

“Yes, but he never sees a wholesome meal;  
Through his bare dress appears his shrivell’d  
skin,

And ill he fares without, and worse within!  
With that weak body, lame, diseased, and slow,  
What cold, pain, peril, must the sufferer know!”  
“Think on his crime.”—“Yes, sure, ’twas very  
wrong;

But look, (God bless him!) how he gropes along.”—  
“Brought me to shame.”—“O! yes, I know it  
all;

What cutting blast! and he can scarcely crawl;  
He freezes as he moves; he dies! if he should fall  
With cruel fierceness drives this icy sleet,  
And must a Christian perish in the street,  
In sight of Christians?—There! at last, he lies;—  
Nor unsupported can he ever rise.  
He cannot live.”—“But is he fit to die?”—  
Here Susan softly mutter’d a reply,  
Look’d round the room, said something of its  
state,

Dives the rich, and Lazarus at his gate;  
And then aloud—“In pity do behold  
The man affrighten’d, weeping, trembling, cold:  
O! how those flakes of snow their entrance win  
Through the poor rags, and keep the frost within;  
His very heart seems frozen as he goes,  
Leading that starv’d companion of his woes:  
He tried to pray—his lips, I saw them move,  
And he so turn’d his piteous looks above;  
But the fierce wind the willing heart opposed,  
And, ere he spoke, the lips in misery closed:  
Poor suffering object! yes, for ease you pray’d,  
And God will hear—he only, I’m afraid.”

“Peace! Susan, peace! Pain ever follows sin.”  
—“Ah! then,” thought Susan, “when will ours  
begin?

When reach’d his home, to what a cheerless fire  
And chilling bed will those cold limbs retire!  
Yet ragged, wretched as it is, that bed  
Takes half the space of his contracted shed;  
I saw the thorns beside the narrow grate,  
With straw collected in a putrid state:  
There will he, kneeling, strive the fire to raise,  
And that will warm him, rather than the blaze;  
The sullen, smoky blaze, that cannot last  
One moment after his attempt is past:  
And I so warmly and so purely laid,  
To sink to rest—indeed, I am afraid.”  
“Know you his conduct?”—“Yes, indeed, I  
know—

And how he wanders in the wind and snow:  
Safe in our rooms the threatening storm we hear,  
But he feels strongly what we faintly fear.”  
“Wilful was rich, and he the storm defied,  
Wilful is poor, and must the storm abide;”  
Said the stern lady—“’Tis in vain to feel;  
Go and prepare the chicken for our meal.”

Susan her task reluctantly began,  
And utter’d as she went—“The poor old man!”  
But while her soft and ever-yielding heart  
Made strong protest against her lady’s part,  
The lady’s self began to think it wrong  
To feel so wrathful and resent so long.

“No more the wretch would she receive  
again,

No more behold him—but she would sustain;

Great his offence, and evil was his mind,—  
But he had suffer'd, and she would be kind :  
She spurn'd such baseness, and she found  
within

A fair acquittal from so foul a sin ;  
Yet she too err'd, and must of Heaven expect  
To be rejected, him should she reject."

Susan was summon'd ; " I'm about to do  
A foolish act, in part seduced by you ;  
Go to the creature, say that I intend,  
Foe to his sins, to be his sorrow's friend ;  
Take, for his present comforts, food and wine,  
And mark his feelings at this act of mine :  
Observe if shame be o'er his features spread,  
By his own victim to be soothed and fed ;  
But, this inform him, that it is not love  
That prompts my heart, that duties only move :  
Say, that no merits in his favour plead,  
But miseries only, and his abject need ;  
Nor bring me grovelling thanks, nor high-flown  
praise ;

I would his spirits, not his fancy raise ;  
Give him no hope that I shall ever more  
A man so vile to my esteem restore ;  
But warn him rather, that, in time of rest,  
His crimes be all remember'd and confess'd :  
I know not all that form the sinner's debt,  
But there is one that he must not forget."

The mind of Susan prompted her with speed  
To act her part in every courteous deed :  
All that was kind she was prepared to say,  
And keep the lecture for a future day ;  
When he had all life's comforts by his side,  
Pity might sleep, and good advice be tried.

This done, the mistress felt disposed to look,  
As self-approving, on a pious book :  
Yet, to her native bias still inclined,  
She felt her act too merciful and kind ;  
But when, long musing on the chilling scene  
So lately past—the frost and sleet so keen—  
The man's whole misery in a single view—  
Yes! she could think some pity was his due.

Thus fix'd, she heard not her attendant glide  
With soft slow step—till, standing by her side,  
The trembling servant gasp'd for breath, and  
shed

Relieving tears, then utter'd—" He is dead!"

" Dead!" said the startled lady. " Yes, he  
fell

Close at the door where he was wont to dwell ;  
There his sole friend, the ass, was standing by,  
Half dead himself, to see his master die."

" Expired he then, good Heaven! for want of  
food?"—

" No! crusts and water in a corner stood ;—  
To have this plenty, and to wait so long,  
And to be right too late, is doubly wrong :  
Then, every day to see him totter by,  
And to forbear—O! what a heart had I!"

" Blame me not, child ; I tremble at the news."

" 'Tis my own heart," said Susan, " I accuse :  
To have this money in my purse—to know  
What grief was his, and what to grief we owe :  
To see him often, always to conceive  
How he must pine and languish, groan and  
grieve ;

And every day in ease and peace to dine,  
And rest in comfort!—what a heart is mine!"

## T A L E XVIII.

## THE WAGER.

'Tis thought your deer doth hold you at a bay.  
*Taming of the Shrew, act v. sc. 2*

I choose her for myself :  
If she and I are pleased, what's that to you *And*

Let's send each one to his wife,  
And he whose wife is most obedient  
Shall win the wager. *And*

Now by the world it is a lusty wench,  
I love her ten times more than e'er I did.  
*ib. act. ii. sc. 1*

COUNTER and CLUBB were men in trade, whose  
pains,

Credit, and prudence, brought them constant gains ;  
Partners and punctual, every friend agreed  
Counter and Clubb were men who must succeed.  
When they had fix'd some little time in life,  
Each thought of taking to himself a wife ;  
As men in trade alike, as men in love  
They seem'd with no according views to move ;  
As certain ores in outward view the same,  
They show'd their difference when the magnet  
came.

Counter was vain : with spirit strong and high,  
'Twas not in him like suppliant swain to sigh :  
" His wife might o'er his men and maids preside,  
And in her province be a judge and guide ;  
But what he thought, or did, or wish'd to do,  
She must not know, or censure if she knew ;  
At home, abroad, by day, by night, if he  
On aught determined, so it was to be :  
How is a man," he ask'd, " for business fit,  
Who to a female can his will submit ?  
Absent a while, let no inquiring eye  
Or plainer speech presume to question why,  
But all be silent ; and, when seen again,  
Let all be cheerful ;—shall a wife complain ?  
Friends I invite, and who shall dare t' object.  
Or look on them with coolness or neglect ?  
No! I must ever of my house be head,  
And, thus obey'd, I condescend to wed."

Clubb heard the speech—" My friend is nice,  
said he ;

" A wife with less respect will do for me :  
How is he certain such a prize to gain ?  
What he approves, a lass may learn to feign,  
And so affect t' obey, till she begins to reign ;  
A while complying, she may vary then,  
And be as wives of more unwary men ;  
Besides, to him who plays such lordly part  
How shall a tender creature yield her heart ?  
Should he the promised confidence refuse,  
She may another more confiding choose ;  
May show her anger, yet her purpose hide,  
And wake his jealousy, and wound his pride.  
In one so humbled, who can trace the friend ?  
I on an equal, not a slave, depend ;  
If true, my confidence is wisely placed,  
And being false, she only is disgraced."

Clubb, with these notions, cast his eye around,  
And one so easy soon a partner found.  
The lady chosen was of good repute ;  
Meekness she had not, and was seldom mute ;

Though quick to anger, still she loved to smile;  
And would be calm if men would wait a while.  
She knew her duty, and she loved her way,  
More pleased in truth to govern than obey;  
She heard her priest with reverence, and her spouse  
As one who felt the pressure of her vows;  
Useful and civil, all her friends confess'd,  
Give her her way, and she would choose the best;  
Though some, indeed, a sly remark would make,  
Give it her not, and she would choose to take.

All this, when Clubb some cheerful months had spent,

He saw, confess'd, and said he was content.  
Counter meantime selected, doubted, weigh'd,  
And then brought home a young complying maid;  
A tender creature, full of fears as charms,  
A beauteous nursing from its mother's arms;  
A soft, sweet blossom, such as men must love,  
But to preserve must keep it in the stove:  
She had a mild, subdued, expiring look—  
Raise but the voice, and this fair creature shook;  
Leave her alone, she felt a thousand fears—  
Chide, and she melted into floods of tears;  
Fondly she pleaded, and would gently sigh,  
For very pity, or she knew not why;  
One whom to govern none could be afraid—  
Hold up the finger, this meek thing obey'd;  
Her happy husband had the easiest task—  
Say but his will, no question would she ask;  
She sought no reasons, no affairs she knew,  
Of business spoke not, and had naught to do.  
Oft he exclaim'd, "How meek! how mild! how kind!"

With her 'twere cruel but to seem unkind;  
Though ever silent when I take my leave,  
It pains my heart to think how hers will grieve;  
To heaven on earth with such a wife to dwell,  
I am in raptures to have sped so well;  
But let me not, my friend, your envy raise,  
No! on my life, your patience has my praise."  
His friend, though silent, felt the scorn implied,  
"What need of patience?" to himself he cried:  
"Better a woman o'er her house to rule,  
Than a poor child just hurried from her school;  
Who has no care, yet never lives at ease;  
Unfit to rule, and indisposed to please;  
What if he govern? there his boast should end,  
No husband's power can make a slave his friend."

It was the custom of these friends to meet  
With a few neighbours in a neighbouring street;  
Where Counter oft times would occasion seize  
To move his silent friend by words like these:  
"A man," said he, "if govern'd by his wife,  
Gives up his rank and dignity in life;  
Now better fate befalls my friend and me"—  
He spoke, and look'd th' approving smile to see.  
The quiet partner, when he chose to speak,  
Denied his friend, "another theme to seek;  
When thus they met, he judged that state affairs  
And such important subjects should be theirs."  
But still the partner, in his lighter vein,  
Would cause in Clubb affliction or disdain;  
It made him anxious to detect the cause  
Of all that boasting; "Wants my friend applause?  
That plainly proves him not at perfect ease,  
For, felt he pleasure, he would wish to please.  
These triumphs here for some regrets atone—  
Men who are blest let other men alone."

Thus made suspicious, he observed and saw  
His friend each night at early hour withdraw;  
He sometimes mention'd Juliet's tender nerves,  
And what attention such a wife deserves:  
"In this," thought Clubb, "full sure some mystery lies—

He laughs at me, yet he with much complies,  
And all his vaunts of bliss are proud apologies."

With such ideas treasured in his breast,  
He grew composed, and let his anger rest;  
Till Counter once (when wine so long went round  
That friendship and discretion both were drown'd)  
Began in teasing and triumphant mood  
His evening banter—"Of all earthly good,  
The best," he said, "was an obedient spouse,  
Such as my friend's—that every one allows:  
What if she wishes his designs to know?  
It is because she would her praise bestow;  
What if she wills that he remains at home?  
She knows that mischief may from travel come.  
I, who am free to venture where I please,  
Have no such kind preventing checks as these;  
But mine is double duty, first to guide  
Myself aright, then rule a house beside;  
While this our friend, more happy than the free,  
Reigns all power, and laughs at liberty."

"By Heaven," said Clubb, "excuse me if I swear,

I'll bet a hundred guineas, if he dare,  
That uncontrol'd I will such freedoms take,  
That he will fear to equal—there's my stake."

"A match!" said Counter, much by wine inflamed;

"But we are friends; let smaller stake be named:  
Wine for our future meeting, that will I  
Take, and no more—what peril shall we try?"  
"Let's to Newmarket," Clubb replied; "or choose  
Yourself the place, and what you like to lose;  
And he who first returns, or fears to go,  
Forfeits his cash—" Said Counter, "Be it so."

The friends around them saw with much delight  
The social war, and hail'd the pleasant night;  
Nor would they further hear the cause discuss'd,  
Afraid the recreant heart of Clubb to trust.

Now sober thoughts return'd as each withdrew,  
And of the subject took a serious view:

"'Twas wrong," thought Counter, "and will grieve my love."

"'Twas wrong," thought Clubb, "my wife will not approve:

But friends were present; I must try the thing,  
Or with my folly half the town will ring."

He sought his lady; "Madam, I'm to blame,  
But was reproach'd, and could not bear the shame,  
Herein my folly—for 'tis best to say  
The very truth—I've sworn to have my way:  
To that Newmarket—(though I hate the place,  
And have no taste or talents for a race,  
Yet so it is—well, now prepare to chide)—  
I laid a wager that I dared to ride;  
And I must go: by Heaven, if you resist  
I shall be scorn'd, and ridiculed, and hiss'd;  
Let me with grace before my friends appear,  
You know the truth, and must not be severe;  
He too must go, but that he will of course;  
Do you consent?—I never think of force."

"You never need," the worthy dame replied.  
"The husband's honour is the woman's pride,

If I in trifles be the wilful wife,  
Still for your credit I would lose my life;  
Go! and when fix'd the day of your return,  
Stay longer yet, and let the blockheads learn,  
That though a wife may sometimes wish to rule,  
She would not make th' indulgent man a fool;  
I would at times advise—but idle they  
Who think th' assenting husband *must* obey."

The happy man, who thought his lady right  
In other cases, was assured to-night;  
Then for the day with proud delight prepared,  
To show his doubting friends how much he  
dared.

Counter—who grieving sought his bed, his  
rest

Broken by pictures of his love distress'd—  
With soft and winning speech the fair prepared;  
'She all his counsels comforts, pleasures  
shared:

She was assured he loved her from his soul,  
She never knew and need not fear control;  
But so it happen'd he was grieved at heart  
It happen'd so, that they a while must part—  
A little time—the distance was but short,  
And business call'd him—he despised the sport;  
But to Newmarket he engaged to ride,  
With his friend Clubb," and there he stopp'd and  
sigh'd.

A while the tender creature look'd dismay'd,  
Then floods of tears the call of grief obey'd.

"She an objection! No!" she sobb'd, "not  
one;

Her work was finish'd, and her race was run;  
For die she must, indeed she would not live  
A week alone, for all the world could give;  
He too must die in that same wicked place;  
It always happen'd—was a common case;  
Among those horrid horses, jockeys, crowds,  
'Twas certain death—they might bespeak their  
shrowds;

He would attempt a race, be sure to fall—  
And she expire with terror—that was all;  
With love like hers she was indeed unfit  
To bear such horrors, but she must submit."

"But for three days, my love! three days at  
most—"

"Enough for me; I then shall be a ghost—"

"My honour's pledged!"—"O! yes, my dearest  
life,

I know your honour must outweigh your wife;  
But ere this absence, have you sought a friend?  
I shall be dead—on whom can you depend?  
Let me one favour of your kindness crave,  
Grant me the stone I mention'd for my grave."

"Nay, love, attend—why, bless my soul—I  
say

I will return—there—weep no longer—nay!"

"Well! I obey, and to the last am true,

But spirits fail me; I must die; adieu!"

"What, madam! must?—'tis wrong—I'm angry—  
zounds!

Can I remain and lose a thousand pounds?"

"Go then, my love! it is a monstrous sum,  
Worth twenty wives—go, love! and I am dumb—  
Nor be displeased—had I the power to live,  
You might be angry, now you must forgive;  
Alas! I faint—ah! cruel—there's no need  
Of wounds or fevers—this had done the deed."

The lady fainted, and the husband sent  
For every aid, for every comfort went;  
Strong terror seized him; "O! she loved so  
well,

And who th' effect of tenderness could tell?"

She now recover'd, and again began  
With accent querulous—"Ah! cruel man—"  
Till the sad husband, conscience struck, con-  
fess'd,

'Twas very wicked with his friend to jest;  
For now he saw that those who were obey'd,  
Could like the most subservient feel afraid;  
And though a wife might not dispute the will  
Of her liege lord, she could prevent it still.

The morning came, and Clubb prepared to ride  
With a smart boy, his servant and his guide;  
When, ere he mounted on the ready steed,  
Arrived a letter, and he stopp'd to read.

"My friend," he read—"Our journey I decline,  
A heart too tender for such strife is mine;  
Yours is the triumph, be you so inclined,  
But you are too considerate and kind.

In tender pity to my Juliet's fears  
I thus relent, o'ercome by love and tears;  
She knows your kindness; I have heard her say,  
A man like you 'tis pleasure to obey:  
Each faithful wife, like ours, must disapprove  
Such dangerous trifling with connubial love;  
What has the idle world, my friend, to do  
With our affairs? they envy me and you:

What if I could my gentle spouse command—  
Is that a cause I should her tears withstand?  
And what if you, a friend of peace, submit  
To one you love—is that a theme for wit?  
'Twas wrong, and I shall henceforth judge it weak  
Both of submission and control to speak:  
Be it agreed that all contention cease,  
And no such follies vex our future peace;  
Let each keep guard against domestic strife,  
And find nor slave nor tyrant in his wife."

"Agreed," said Clubb, "with all my soul  
agreed!"

And to the boy, delighted, gave his steed;  
"I think my friend has well his mind express'd,  
And I assent; such things are not a jest."

"True," said the wife, "no longer he can hide  
The truth that pains him by his wounded pride:  
Your friend has found it not an easy thing,  
Beneath his yoke, this yielding soul to bring,  
These weeping willows, though they seem inclined  
By every breeze, yet not the strongest wind  
Can from their bent divert this weak but stubborn  
kind;

Drooping they seek your pity to excite,  
But 'tis at once their nature and delight;  
Such women feel not; while they sigh and  
weep,

'Tis but their habit—their affections sleep;  
They are like ice that in the hand we hold,  
So very melting, yet so very cold;  
On such affection let not man rely,  
The husbands suffer, and the ladies sigh:  
But your friend's offer let us kindly take,  
And spare his pride for his vexation's sake;  
For he has found, and through his life will find,  
'Tis easiest dealing with the firmest mind—  
More just when it resists, and, when it yields, most  
kind."

TALE XIX.

THE CONVERT.

—A tapster is a good trade, and an old cloak makes a new jerkin ; a wither'd serving-man, a fresh tapster.  
*Merry Wives of Windsor*, act i. sc. 3.

A fellow, sir, that I have known go about with my milmy-dames.

*Winter's Tale*, act iv. sc. 2.

—I myself, sometimes leaving the fear of Heaven on the left hand, and holding mine honour in my necessity, am forced to shuffle, to hedge, and to lurch.

*Merry Wives of Windsor*, act ii. sc. 2.

Yes, and at that very moment,  
Consideration like an angel came,  
And whipp'd th' offending Adam out of him.

*Henry V.* act i. sc. 1.

I have lived long enough : My May of life  
Is fall'n into the sere, the yellow leaf ;  
And that which should accompany old age,  
As honour, love, obedience, troops of friends,  
I must not look to have.

*Macbeth*, act v. sc. 3.

Same to our hero have a hero's name  
Denied, because no father's he could claim ;  
Nor could his mother with precision state  
A full fair claim to her certificate ;  
On her own word the marriage must depend—  
A point she was not eager to defend :  
But who, without a father's name, can raise  
His own so high, deserves the greater praise :  
The less advantage to the strife he brought,  
The greater wonders has his prowess wrought ;  
He who depends upon his wind and limbs,  
Needs neither cork nor bladder when he swims ;  
Nor will by empty breath be puff'd along,  
As not himself—but in his helpers—strong.  
Suffice it then, our hero's name was clear,  
For, call John Dighton, and he answer'd, " Here !"  
But who that name in early life assign'd  
He never found, he never tried to find ;  
Whether his kindred were to John disgrace,  
Or John to them, is a disputed case ;  
His infant state owed nothing to their care—  
His mind neglected, and his body bare ;  
All his success must on himself depend,  
He had no money, counsel, guide, or friend ;  
But in a market town an active boy  
Appear'd, and sought in various ways employ ;  
Who soon, thus cast upon the world, began  
To show the talents of a thriving man.  
With spirit high John learn'd the world to  
brave,

And in both senses was a ready knave :  
Leave as of old, obedient, keen, and quick,  
Leave as at present, skill'd to shift and trick ;  
Some humble part of many trades he taught,  
Be for the builder and the painter wrought ;  
For serving maids on secret errands ran,  
The waiter's helper, and the hostler's man ;  
And when he chanced (oft chanced he) place to  
lose,  
His varying genius shone in blacking shoes :  
A midnight fisher by the pond he stood,  
Ambitious poacher, he o'erlook'd the wood ;  
As an election John's impartial mind  
Was to no cause nor candidate confined ;

To all in turn full he allegiance swore,  
And in his hat the various badges bore :  
His liberal soul with every sect agreed,  
Unheard their reasons, he received their creed ;  
At church he deign'd the organ pipes to fill,  
And at the meeting sang both loud and shrill :  
But the full purse these different merits gain'd,  
By strong demands his lively passions drain'd ;  
Liquors he loved of each inflaming kind,  
To midnight revels flew with ardent mind ;  
Too warm at cards, a losing game he play'd,  
To fleecing beauty his attention paid ;  
His boiling passions were by oaths express'd,  
And lies he made his profit and his jest.

Such was the boy, and such the man had been,  
But fate or happier fortune changed the scene ;  
A fever seized him, " He should surely die—"   
He fear'd, and lo ! a friend was praying by ;  
With terror moved, this teacher he address'd,  
And all the errors of his youth confess'd :  
The good man kindly clear'd the sinner's way  
To lively hope, and counsel'd him to pray ;  
Who then resolved, should he from sickness rise,  
To quit cards, liquors, poaching, oaths, and lies :  
His health restored, he yet resolved, and grew  
True to his masters, to their meeting true :  
His old companions at his sober face  
Laugh'd loud, while he, attesting it was grace,  
With tears besought them all his calling to em-  
brace :

To his new friends such converts gave applause,  
Life to their zeal, and glory to their cause :  
Though terror wrought the mighty change, yet  
strong

Was the impression, and it lasted long ;  
John at the lectures due attendance paid,  
A convert meek, obedient, and afraid.  
His manners strict, though form'd on fear alone,  
Pleased the grave friends, nor less his solemn  
tone,

The lengthen'd face of care, the low and inward  
groan :

The stern good men exulted, when they saw  
Those timid looks of penitence and awe ;  
Nor thought that one so passive, humble, meek,  
Had yet a creed and principles to seek.

The faith that reason finds, confirms, avows,  
The hopes, the views, the comforts she allows—  
These were not his, who by his feelings found,  
And by them only, that his faith was sound ;  
Feelings of terror these, for evil past,  
Feelings of hope, to be received at last ;  
Now weak, now lively, changing with the day,  
These were his feelings, and he felt his way.

Sprung from such sources, will this faith remain  
While these supporters can their strength retain :  
As heaviest weights the deepest rivers pass,  
While icy chains fast bind the solid mass ;  
So, born of feelings, faith remains secure,  
Long as their firmness and their strength endure :  
But when the waters in their channel glide,  
A bridge must bear us o'er the threatening tide :  
Such bridge is reason, and there faith relies,  
Whether the varying spirits fall or rise.

His patrons, still disposed their aid to lend,  
Behind a counter placed their humble friend ;  
Where pens and paper were on shelves display'd,  
And pious pamphlets on the windows laid ;

By nature active and from vice restrain'd,  
Increasing trade his bolder views sustain'd;  
His friends and teachers, finding so much zeal  
In that young convert whom they taught to feel,  
His trade encouraged, and were pleased to find  
A hand so ready, with such humble mind.

And now, his health restored, his spirits eased,  
He wish'd to marry, if the teachers pleased.  
They, not unwilling, from the virgin class  
Took him a comely and a courteous lass;  
Simple and civil, loving and beloved,  
She long a fond and faithful partner proved;  
In every year the elders and the priest  
Were duly summon'd to a christening feast;  
Nor came a babe, but by his growing trade,  
John had provision for the coming made:  
For friends and strangers all were pleased to deal  
With one whose care was equal to his zeal.

In human friendship, it compels a sigh,  
To think what trifles will dissolve the tie.  
John, now become a master of his trade,  
Perceived how much improvement might be made;  
And as this prospect open'd to his view,  
A certain portion of his zeal withdrew;  
His fear abated—"What had he to fear—  
His profits certain, and his conscience clear?"  
Above his door a board was placed by John,  
And, "Dighton, stationer," was gilt thereon;  
His window next, enlarged to twice the size,  
Shone with such trinkets as the simple prize;  
While in the shop with pious works were seen  
The last new play, review, or magazine:  
In orders punctual, he observed—"The books  
He never read, and could he judge their looks?  
Readers and critics should their merits try.  
He had no office but to sell and buy;  
Like other traders, profit was his care;  
Of what they print, the authors must beware."  
He held his patrons and his teachers dear,  
But with his trade—they must not interfere.

'Twas certain now that John had lost the dread  
And pious thoughts that once such terrors bred;  
His habits varied, and he more inclined  
To the vain world, which he had half resign'd:  
He had moreover in his brethren seen,  
Or he imagined, craft, conceit, and spleen;  
"They are but men," said John, "and shall I then  
Fear man's control, or stand in awe of men?  
'Tis their advice, (their convert's rule and law,)  
And good it is—I will not stand in awe."

Moreover Dighton, though he thought of books  
As one who chiefly on the title looks,  
Yet sometimes ponder'd o'er a page to find,  
When ver'd with cares, amusement for his mind;  
And by degrees that mind had treasured much  
From works his teachers were afraid to touch:  
Satiric novels, poets bold and free,  
And what their writers term philosophy;  
All these were read, and he began to feel  
Some self-approval on his bosom steal.  
Wisdom creates humility, but he  
Who thus collects it will not humble be:  
No longer John was fill'd with pure delight  
And humble reverence in a pastor's sight;  
Who, like a grateful zealot, listening stood,  
To hear a man so friendly and so good;  
But felt the dignity of one who made  
Himself important by a thriving trade;

And growing pride in Dighton's mind was bred  
By the strange food on which it coarsely fed.

Their brother's fall the grieving brethren heard.  
The pride indeed to all around appear'd;  
The world, his friends agreed, had won the soul  
From its best hopes, the man from their control:  
To make him humble, and confine his views  
Within their bounds, and books which they peruse;  
A deputation from these friends select,  
Might reason with him to some good effect;  
Arm'd with authority, and led by love,  
They might those follies from his mind remove;  
Deciding thus, and with this kind intent,  
A chosen body with its speaker went.

"John," said the teacher, "John, with great  
concern,

We see thy frailty, and thy fate discern;  
Satan with toils thy simple soul beset,  
And thou art careless, slumbering in the net;  
Unmindful art thou of thy early vow?  
Who at the morning meeting sees thee now?  
Who at the evening? where is brother John?  
We ask—are answer'd, To the tavern gone:  
Thou on the Sabbath seldom we behold;  
Thou canst not sing, thou'rt nursing for a cold;  
This from the churchmen thou hast learn'd, for they  
Have colds and fevers on the Sabbath day;  
When in some snug warm room they sit, and pen  
Bills from their ledgers, (world entangled men!)

"See with what pride thou hast enlarged thy shop  
To view thy tempting stores the heedless stop;  
By what strange names dost thou these baubles  
know,

Which wantons wear, to make a sinful show?  
Hast thou in view these idle volumes placed.  
To be the pander of a vicious taste?  
What's here? a book of dances!—you advance  
In goodly knowledge—John, wilt learn to dance?  
How! 'Go!—' it says, and 'to the devil go!  
And shake thyself!' I tremble—but 'tis so—  
Wretch as thou art, what answer canst thou make!  
O! without question thou wilt go and shake.  
What's here? the 'School for Scandal!—pretty  
schools!

Well, and art thou proficient in the rules?  
Art thou a pupil, is it thy design  
To make our names contemptible as thine?  
'Old Nick, a novel!' O! 'tis mighty well;  
A fool has courage when he laughs at hell;  
'Frolic and Fun,' the humours of 'Tim Grin';  
Why, John, thou grow'st facetious in thy sin;  
And what? 'th' Archdeacon's Charge'—'tis  
mighty well—

If Satan publish'd, thou wouldst doubtless sell;  
Jests, novels, dances, and this precious stuff,  
To crown thy folly we have seen enough;  
We find thee fitted for each evil work—  
Do print the Koran, and become a Turk.

"John, thou art lost; success and worldly pride  
O'er all thy thoughts and purposes preside,  
Have bound thee fast, and drawn thee far aside:  
Yet turn; these sin-traps from thy shop expel,  
Repent and pray, and all may yet be well.

"And here thy wife, thy Dorothy, behold,  
How fashion's wanton robes her form infold!  
Can grace, can goodness with such trappings  
dwell!

John; thou hast made thy wife a Jezebel:



See! on her bosom rests the sign of sin,  
The glaring proof of naughty thoughts within;  
What! 'tis a cross; come hither—as a friend  
Thus from thy neck the shameful badge I rend.”

“Read, if you dare,” said Dighton; “you shall find

A man of spirit, though to peace inclined;  
Call me ungrateful! have I not my pay  
At all times ready for th’ expected day?—  
To share my pious board you deign to come,  
Myself your pupil, and my house your home;  
And shall the persons who my meat enjoy  
Talk of my faults, and treat me as a boy?  
Have you not told how Rome’s insulting priests  
Led their meek laymen like a herd of beasts;  
And by their fleeing and their forgery made  
Their holy calling an accursed trade?

Can you such acts and insolence condemn,  
Who to your utmost power resemble them?  
—Concerns it you what books I set for sale?

The sale perchance may be a virtuous tale;  
And for the rest, ’tis neither wise nor just,  
In you, who read not, to condemn on trust;  
Why should th’ Archdeacon’s Charge your spleen  
excite?

In, or perchance th’ archbishop, may be right.

“That from your meetings I refrain, is true;  
meet with nothing pleasant—nothing new;  
But the same proofs, that not one text explain,  
And the same lights, where all things dark remain;  
I thought you saints on earth—but I have found  
some sins among you, and the best unsound:  
You have your failings, like the crowds below,  
And at your pleasure hot and cold can blow.  
When I at first your grave deportment saw,  
(I own my folly,) I was fill’d with awe;  
You spoke so warmly, and it seems so well,  
I should have thought it treason to rebel;  
Is it a wonder that a man like me  
Should such perfection in such teachers see?  
Nay, should conceive you sent from heaven to brave  
The host of sin, and sinful souls to save?  
But as our reason wakes, our prospects clear,  
And failings, flaws, and blemishes appear.

—When you were mounted in your rostrum high,  
We shrink beneath your tone, your frown, your eye;  
Then you beheld us abject, fallen, low,  
And felt your glory from our baseness grow;  
Twitch’d by your words, I trembled like the rest,  
And my own villeness and your power confess’d:  
Then, I exclaim’d, are men divine, and gazed  
On him who taught, delighted, and amazed;  
Glad when he finish’d, if by chance he cast  
One look on such a sinner, as he pass’d.

—But when I view’d you in a clearer light,  
And saw the frail and carnal appetite;  
When, at his humble prayer, you deign’d to eat  
Breads as you are, a civil sinner’s meat;  
When as you sat contented and at ease,  
Nibbling at leisure on the ducks and pease;  
And, pleas’d some comforts in such place to find,  
You could descend to be a little kind;  
And gave us hope, in heaven there might be room  
For a few souls besides your own to come;  
While this world’s good engaged your carnal view,  
And like a sinner you enjoy’d it too;  
All this perceiving, can you think it strange  
That change in you should work an equal change?”

“Wretch that thou art,” an elder cried, “and gone  
For everlasting.”—“Go thyself,” said John;  
“Depart this instant, let me hear no more  
My house my castle is, and that my door.”

The hint they took, and from the door withdrew.  
And John to meeting bade a long adieu;  
Attach’d to business, he in time became  
A wealthy man of no inferior name.  
It seem’d, alas! in John’s deluded sight,  
That all was wrong because not all was right;  
And when he found his teachers had their stains,  
Resentment and not reason broke his chains:  
Thus on his feelings he again relied,  
And never look’d to reason for his guide:  
Could he have wisely view’d the frailty shown,  
And rightly weigh’d their wanderings and his  
own,

He might have known that men may be sincere,  
Though gay and feasting on the savoury cheer;  
That doctrines sound and sober they may teach,  
Who love to eat with all the glee they preach;  
Nay, who believe the duck, the grape, the pine,  
Were not intended for the dog and swine;  
But Dighton’s hasty mind on every theme  
Ran from the truth, and rested in th’ extreme:  
Flaws in his friends he found, and then withdrew  
(Vain of his knowledge) from their virtues too.  
Best of his books he loved the liberal kind,  
That, if they improve not, still enlarge the mind;  
And found himself, with such advisers, free  
From a fix’d creed, as mind enlarged could be.  
His humble wife at these opinions sigh’d,  
But her he never heeded till she died:  
He then assented to a last request,  
And by the meeting window let her rest;  
And on her stone the sacred text was seen,  
Which had her comfort in departing been.

Dighton with joy beheld his trade advance,  
Yet seldom publish’d, loath to trust to chance;  
Then wot a doctor’s sister—poor indeed,  
But skill’d in works her husband could not read  
Who, if he wish’d new ways of wealth to seek,  
Could make her half-crown pamphlet in a week;  
This he rejected, though without disdain,  
And chose the old and certain way to gain.  
Thus he proceeded, trade increased the while,  
And fortune woo’d him with perpetual smile:  
On early scenes he sometimes cast a thought,  
When on his heart the mighty change was wrought  
And all the ease and comfort converts find  
Was magnified in his reflecting mind:  
Then on the teacher’s priestly pride he dwelt,  
That caused his freedom, but with this he felt  
The danger of the free—for since that day,  
No guide had shown, no brethren join’d his way  
Forsaking one, he found no second creed,  
But reading doubted, doubting what to read.

Still, though reproof had brought some present  
pain,

The gain he made was fair and honest gain;  
He laid his wares, indeed, in public view,  
But that all traders claim a right to do:  
By means like these, he saw his wealth increase,  
And felt his consequence, and dwelt in peace.

Our hero’s age was threescore years and five,  
When he exclaim’d, “Why longer should I strive?  
Why more amaze, who never must behold  
A young John Dighton, to make glad the old?”

(The sons he had to early graves were gone,  
And girls were burdens to the mind of John.)  
"Had I a boy, he would our name sustain,  
That now to nothing must return again;  
But what are all my profits, credit, trade,  
And parish honours!—folly and parade."

Thus Dighton thought, and in his looks appear'd  
Sadness increased by much he saw and heard:  
The brethren often at the shop would stay,  
And make their comments ere they walk'd away:  
They mark'd the window, fill'd in every pane  
With lawless prints of reputations slain;  
Distorted forms of men with honours graced,  
And our chief rulers in derision placed:  
Amazed they stood, remembering well the days  
When to be humble was their brother's praise,  
When at the dwelling of their friend they stopp'd  
To drop a word, or to receive it dropp'd;  
Where they beheld the prints of men renown'd,  
And far-famed preachers pasted all around;  
(Such mouths! eyes! hair! so prim! so fierce! so sleek!

They look'd as speaking what is wo to speak :)  
On these the passing brethren loved to dwell—  
How long they spake! how strongly! warmly!  
well!

What power had each to dive in mysteries deep,  
To warm the cold, to make the harden'd weep;  
To lure, to fright, to soothe, to awe the soul,  
And listening flocks to lead and to control!

But now discoursing, as they linger'd near,  
They tempted John (whom they accused) to hear  
Their weighty charge—"And can the lost one feel,  
As in the time of duty, love, and zeal;  
When all were summon'd at the rising sun,  
And he was ready with his friends to run;  
When he, partaking with a chosen few,  
Felt the great change, sensation rich and new?  
No! all is lost, her favours Fortune shower'd  
Upon the man, and he is overpower'd;  
The world has won him with its tempting store  
Of needless wealth, and that has made him poor:  
Success undoes him, he has risen to fall,  
Has gain'd a fortune, and has lost his all;  
Gone back from Sion, he will find his age  
Loath to commence a second pilgrimage;  
He has retreated from the chosen track;  
And now must ever bear the burden on his back."

Hurt by such censure, John began to find  
Fresh revolutions working in his mind;  
He sought for comfort in his books, but read  
Without a plan or method in his head;  
What once amused, now rather made him sad,  
What should inform, increased the doubts he had;  
Shame would not let him seek at church a guide,  
And from his meeting he was held by pride;  
His wife derided fears she never felt,  
And passing brethren daily censures dealt;  
Hope for a son was now for ever past,  
He was the first John Dighton, and the last;  
His stomach fail'd, his case the doctor knew,  
But said, "He still might hold a year or two."  
"No more!" he said, "but why should I complain?  
A life of doubt must be a life of pain:  
Could I be sure—but why should I despair?  
I'm sure my conduct has been just and fair;  
In youth indeed I had a wicked will,  
But I repented, and have sorrow still:

I had my comforts, and a growing trade  
Gave greater pleasure than a fortune made;  
And as I more possess'd and reason'd more,  
I lost those comforts I enjoy'd before,  
When reverend guides I saw my table round,  
And in my guardian guest my safety found:  
Now sick and sad, no appetite, no ease,  
Nor pleasure have I, nor a wish to please;  
Nor views, nor hopes, nor plans, nor taste have I,  
Yet sick of life, have no desire to die."

He said, and died; his trade, his name is gone,  
And all that once gave consequence to John.  
Unhappy Dighton! had he found a friend,  
When conscience told him it was time to mend!  
A friend discreet, considerate, kind, sincere,  
Who would have shown the grounds of hope and  
fear;

And proved that spirits, whether high or low,  
No certain tokens of man's safety show;  
Had reason ruled him in her proper place,  
And virtue led him while he lean'd on grace;  
Had he while zealous been discreet and pure,  
His knowledge humble, and his hope secure;—  
These guides had placed him on the solid rock,  
Where faith had rested, nor received a shock;  
But his, alas! was placed upon the sand,  
Where long it stood not, and where none can stand.

## TALE XX.

### THE BROTHERS.

A brother noble,  
Whose nature is so far from doing harms,  
That he suspects none; on whose foolish honesty  
My practice may ride easy.

*King Lear, act I. sc. 2.*

He lets me feed with hinds,  
Bars me the place of brother.

*As You Like It, act I. sc. 1.*

"Twas I, but 'tis not I: I do not shame  
To tell you what I was, being what I am.

*Ib. act IV. sc. 2.*

THAN old George Fletcher, on the British coast,  
Dwelt not a seaman who had more to boast;  
Kind, simple, and sincere—he seldom spoke,  
But sometimes sang and choruss'd, "*Hearts of Oak*;"  
In dangers steady, with his lot content,  
His days in labour and in love were spent.

He left a son so like him, that the old  
With joy exclaim'd, "'tis Fletcher we behold;"  
But to his brother when the kinsmen came,  
And view'd his form, they grudged the father's  
name.

George was a bold, intrepid, careless lad,  
With just the failings that his father had;  
Isaac was weak, attentive, slow, exact,  
With just the virtues that his father lack'd.

George lived at sea; upon the land a guest—  
He sought for recreation, not for rest;  
While, far unlike, his brother's feeble form  
Shrank from the cold, and shudder'd at the storm,  
Still with the seaman's to connect his trade,  
The boy was bound where blocks and ropes were  
made.

George, strong and sturdy, had a tender mind  
And was to Isaac pitiful and kind.

A very father, till his art was gain'd,  
And then a friend unwearied he remain'd :  
He saw his brother was of spirit low,  
His temper peevish, and his motions slow ;  
Not fit to bustle in a world, or make  
Friends to his fortune for his merit's sake :  
But the kind sailor could not boast the art  
Of looking deeply in the human heart ;  
Else had he seen that this weak brother knew  
What men to court, what objects to pursue ;  
That he to distant gain the way discern'd,  
And none so crooked but his genius learn'd.

Isaac was poor, and this the brother felt ;  
He hired a house, and there the landsman dwelt ;  
Wrought at his trade, and had an easy home,  
For there would George with cash and comforts  
come ;

And when they parted, Isaac look'd around,  
Where other friends and helpers might be found.

He wish'd for some port-place, and one might fall,  
He wisely thought, if he should try for all ;  
He had a vote—and, were it well applied,  
Might have its worth—and he had views beside ;  
Old Burgess Steel was able to promote  
An humble man who served him with a vote ;  
For Isaac felt not what some tempers feel,  
But bow'd and bent the neck to Burgess Steel ;  
And great attentions to a lady gave,  
His ancient friend, a maiden spare and grave :  
One whom the visage long and look demure  
Of Isaac pleased—he seem'd sedate and pure ;  
And his soft heart conceived a gentle flame  
For her who waited on this virtuous dame :  
Not an outrageous love, a scorching fire,  
But friendly liking and chastised desire ;  
And thus he waited, patient in delay,  
In present favour and in fortune's way.

George then was coasting—war was yet delay'd,  
And what he gain'd was to his brother paid ;  
Nor ask'd the seaman what he saved or spent :  
But took his grog, wrought hard, and was  
content ;

Till war awaked the land, and George began  
To think what part became a useful man :

" Press'd, I must go ; why then, 'tis better far  
At once to enter like a British tar,  
Than a brave captain and the foe to shun,  
As if I fear'd the music of a gun."

" Go not !" said Isaac—" You shall wear disguise."

" What !" said the seaman, " clothe myself with  
lies !"

" O ! but there's danger."—" Danger in the fleet ?

You cannot mean, good brother, of defeat ;

And other dangers I at land must share—

So now adieu ! and trust a brother's care."

Isaac awhile demurr'd—but, in his heart,

So might he share, he was disposed to part :

The better mind will sometimes feel the pain

Of benefactions—favour is a chain ;

But they the feeling scorn, and what they wish  
disdain ;—

While beings form'd in coarser mould will hate

The helping hand they ought to venerate ;

No wonder George should in this cause prevail,

With one contending who was glad to fail :

' Isaac, farewell ! do wipe that doleful eye ;

Crying we came, and groaning we may die.

Let us do something 'twixt the groan and cry :

And hear me, brother, whether pay or prize,  
One-half to thee I give and I devise ;  
For thou hast oft occasion for the aid  
Of learn'd physicians, and they will be paid :  
Their wives and children men support, at sea,  
And thou, my lad, art wife and child to me :  
Farewell !—I go where hope and honour call,  
Nor does it follow that who fights must fall."

Isaac here made a poor attempt to speak,  
And a huge tear moved slowly down his cheek ;  
Like Pluto's iron drop, hard sign of grace,  
It slowly roll'd upon the rueful face,  
Forced by the striving will alone its way to trace.

Years fled—war lasted—George at sea remain'd,  
While the slow landsman still his profits gain'd :  
An humble place was vacant ; he besought  
His patron's interest, and the office caught ;  
For still the virgin was his faithful friend,  
And one so sober could with truth commend,  
Who of his own defects most humbly thought,  
And their advice with zeal and reverence sought :  
Whom thus the mistress praised, the maid approved,  
And her he wedded whom he wisely loved.

No more he needs assistance—but, alas !  
He fears the money will for liquor pass ;  
Or that the seaman might to flatterers lend,  
Or give support to some pretended friend :  
Still he must write—he wrote, and he confess'd  
That, till absolv'd, he should be sore distress'd ;  
But one so friendly would, he thought, forgive  
The hasty deed—heaven knew how he should live ;  
" But you," he added, " as a man of sense,  
Have well consider'd danger and expense :  
I ran, alas ! into the fatal snare,  
And now for trouble must my mind prepare ;  
And how, with children, I shall pick my way,  
Through a hard world, is more than I can say :  
Then change not, brother, your more happy state,  
Or on the hazard long deliberate."

George answer'd gravely, " It is right and fit,  
In all our crosses, humbly to submit :  
Your apprehensions are unwise, unjust ;  
Forbear repining, and expel distrust."   
He added, " Marriage was the joy of life,"  
And gave his service to his brother's wife ;  
Then vow'd to bear in all expense a part,  
And thus concluded, " Have a cheerful heart."

Had the glad Isaac been his brother's guide,  
In these same terms the seaman had replied ;  
At such reproofs the crafty landsman smiled,  
And softly said, " This creature is a child."

Twice had the gallant ship a capture made,  
And when in port the happy crew were paid,  
Home went the sailor, with his pocket stored,  
Ease to enjoy, and pleasure to afford ;  
His time was short, joy shone in every face,  
Isaac half fainted in the fond embrace :  
The wife resolved her honour'd guest to please,  
The children clung upon their uncle's knees ;  
The grog went round, the neighbours drank him  
health,

And George exclaim'd, " Ah ! what to this is wealth ?  
Better," said he, " to bear a loving heart,  
Than roll in riches—but we now must part !"

All yet is still—but hark ! the winds o'erweep  
The rising waves, and howl upon the deep ;  
Ships late becalm'd on mountain-billows ride—  
So life is threaten'd, and so man is tried.

Ill were the tidings that arrived from sea,  
The worthy George must now a cripple be;  
His leg was lopp'd; and though his heart was sound,  
Though his brave captain was with glory crown'd,  
Yet much it vex'd him to repose on shore,  
An idle log, and be of use no more:  
True, he was sure that Isaac would receive  
All of his brother that the foe might leave;  
To whom the seaman his design had sent,  
Ere from the port the wounded hero went:  
His wealth and expectations told, he "knew  
Wherein they fail'd, what Isaac's love would do;  
That he the grog and cabin would supply;  
Where George at anchor during life would lie."

The landsman read—and, reading, grew distressed:—

' Could he resolve t' admit so poor a guest?  
Better at Greenwich might the sailor stay,  
Unless his purse could for his comforts pay ;"  
So Isaac judged, and to his wife appeal'd,  
But yet acknowledged it was best to yield:  
" Perhaps his pension, with what sums remain  
Due or unaquander'd, may the man maintain;  
Refuse we must not."—With a heavy sigh  
The lady heard, and made her kind reply:  
" Nor would I wish it, Isaac, were we sure  
How long his crazy building will endure;  
Like an old house, that every day appears  
About to fall—he may be propp'd for years;  
For a few months, indeed, we might comply,  
But these old batter'd fellows never die."

The hand of Isaac, George on entering took,  
With love and resignation in his look;  
Declared his comfort in the fortune past,  
And joy to find his anchor safely cast;  
" Call then my nephews, let the grog be brought,  
And I will tell them how the ship was fought."

Alas! our simple seaman should have known,  
That all the care, the kindness, he had shown,  
Were from his brother's heart, if not his memory,  
Grown:

All swept away to be perceived no more,  
Like idle structures on the sandy shore;  
The chance amusement of the playful boy,  
That the rude billows in their rage destroy.

Poor George confess'd, though loath the truth to find,

Slight was his knowledge of a brother's mind:  
The vulgar pipe was to the wife offence,  
The frequent grog to Isaac an expense;  
Would friends like hers, she question'd, " choose to come,

Where clouds of poison'd fume defiled a room?  
This could their lady friend, and Burgess Steel,  
(Feased with his worship's asthma,) bear to feel?  
Could they associate or converse with him—  
A loud rough sailor with a timber limb?"

Cold as he grew, still Isaac strove to show,  
By well-feign'd care, that cold he could not grow;  
And when he saw his brother look distressed,  
He strove some petty comforts to suggest;  
On his wife solely their neglect to lay,  
And then ' excuse it, is a woman's way;  
He too was chidden when her rules he broke,  
And then she sicken'd at the scent of smoke.

George, though in doubt, was still consoled to find

His brother wishing to be reckon'd kind:

That Isaac seem'd concern'd by his distress  
Gave to his injured feelings some redress;  
But none he found disposed to lend an ear  
To stories, all were once intent to hear:  
Except his nephew, seated on his knee,  
He found no creature cared about the sea;  
But George indeed—for George they call'd the boy,

When his good uncle was their boast and joy—  
Would listen long, and would contend with sleep,  
To hear the woes and wonders of the deep;  
Till the fond mother cried—" That man will teach

The foolish boy his loud and boisterous speech."  
So judged the father—and the boy was taught  
To shun the uncle, whom his love had sought.

The mask of kindness now but seldom worn,  
George felt each evil harder to be borne;  
And cried, (vexation growing day by day.)  
" Ah! brother Isaac!—What! I'm in the way!"  
" No! on my credit, look ye, No! but I  
Am fond of peace, and my repose would buy  
On any terms—in short, we must comply:  
My spouse had money—she must have her will—  
Ah! brother—marriage is a bitter pill."

George tried the lady—" Sister, I offend."  
" Me!" she replied—" O no!—you may depend  
On my regard—but watch your brother's way,  
Whom I, like you, must study and obey."

" Ah!" thought the seaman, " what a head was mine,

That easy birth at Greenwich to resign!  
I'll to the parish"—but a little pride,  
And some affection, put the thought aside.

Now gross neglect and open scorn he bore  
In silent sorrow—but he felt the more:  
The odious pipe he to the kitchen took,  
Or strove to profit by some pious book.

When the mind stoops to this degraded state,  
New griefs will darken the dependant's fate;  
" Brother!" said Isaac, " you will sure excuse  
The little freedom I'm compell'd to use:  
My wife's relations—(curse the hangthy crew)—  
Affect such niceness, and such dread of you:  
You speak so loud—and they have natures soft—  
Brother—I wish—do go upon the loft!"

Poor George obey'd, and to the garret fled,  
Where not a being saw the tears he shed:  
But more was yet required, for guests were come  
Who could not dine if he disgraced the room.  
It shock'd his spirit to be esteem'd unfit  
With an own brother and his wife to sit;  
He grew rebellious—at the vestry spoke  
For weekly aid—they heard it as a joke:  
" So kind a brother, and so wealthy—you  
Apply to us!—No! this will never do:  
Good neighbour Fletcher," said the overseer,  
" We are engaged—you can have nothing here"

George mutter'd something in despairing tone  
Then sought his loft, to think and grieve alone:  
Neglected, slighted, restless on his bed,  
With heart half broken, and with scraps ill fed;  
Yet was he pleased, that hours for play design'd  
Were given to ease his ever-troubled mind,  
The child still listen'd with increasing joy.

And he was soothed by the attentive boy  
At length he sicken'd, and this duteous child  
Watch'd o'er his sickness, and his pains beguile

The mother bade him from the loft refrain,  
But, though with caution, yet he went again ;  
And now his tales the sailor feebly told,  
His heart was heavy, and his limbs were cold :  
The tender boy came often to entreat  
His good kind friend would of his presents eat ;  
Perlin'd or purchased, for he saw, with shame,  
The food untouch'd that to his uncle came ;  
Who, sick in body and in mind, received  
The boy's indulgence, gratified and grieved.

"Uncle will die!" said George—the piteous wife

Exclaim'd, "She saw no value in his life ;  
But sick or well, to my commands attend,  
And go no more to your complaining friend."  
The boy was vex'd ; he felt his heart reprove  
The stern decree.—What! punish'd for his love!  
No! he would go, but softly to the room,  
Stealing in silence—for he knew his doom.

Once in a week the father came to say,  
"George, are you ill?"—and hurried him away ;  
Yet to his wife would on their duties dwell,  
And often cry, "Do use my brother well!"  
And something kind, no question, Isaac meant,  
Who took vast credit for the vague intent.  
But truly kind, the gentle boy essay'd  
To cheer his uncle, firm, although afraid ;  
But now the father caught him at the door,  
And, swearing—yes, the man in office swore,  
And cried, "Away! How! brother, I'm surprised,  
That one so old can be so ill advised :  
Let him not dare to visit you again,  
Your cursed stories will disturb his brain ;  
Is it not vile to court a foolish boy,  
Your own absurd narrations to enjoy?  
What! sullen!—ha! George Fletcher! you shall see.

Proud as you are, your bread depends on me!"  
He spoke, and, frowning, to his dinner went,  
Then cool'd and felt some qualms of discontent ;  
And thought on times when he compell'd his son  
To hear these stories, nay, to beg for one :  
But the wife's wrath o'ercame the brother's pain,  
And shame was felt, and conscience rose in vain.

George yet stole up, he saw his uncle lie  
Sick on the bed, and heard his heavy sigh :  
So he resolved, before he went to rest,  
To comfort one so dear and so distress'd ;  
Then watch'd his time, but with a childlike art,  
Betray'd a something treasured at his heart :  
The observant wife remark'd, "The boy is grown

So like your brother, that he seems his own ;  
So close and sullen! and I still suspect  
They often meet—do watch them and detect."

George now remark'd that all was still at night,

And hasten'd up with terror and delight ;  
"Uncle!" he cried, and softly tapp'd the door ;  
"Do let me in!"—but he could add no more ;  
The careful father caught him in the fact,  
And cried,—"You serpent! is it thus you act?  
Run to your mother!"—and with hasty blow,  
He sent the indignant boy to grieve below ;  
Then at the door an angry speech began—  
"Is this your conduct!—is it thus you plan?  
Betray my child, and make my house a scene  
Of vile dispute—What is it that you mean?"

George, are you dumb? do learn to know your friends,

And think a while on whom your bread depends :  
What! not a word? be thankful I am cool—  
But, sir, beware, no longer play the fool ;  
Come! brother, come! what is that you seek  
By this rebellion?—Speak, you villain, speak!—  
Weeping! I warrant—sorrow makes you dumb :  
I'll ope your mouth, impostor! if I come :  
Let me approach—I'll shake you from the bed,  
You stubborn dog—O God! my brother's dead!"

Timid was Isaac, and in all the past  
He felt a purpose to be kind at last ;  
Nor did he mean his brother to depart,  
Till he had shown this kindness of his heart :  
But day by day he put the cause aside,  
Induced by avarice, peevishness, or pride.  
But now awaken'd, from this fatal time  
His conscience Isaac felt, and found his crime :  
He raised to George a monumental stone,  
And there retired to sigh and think alone ;  
An ague seized him, he grew pale, and shook—  
"So," said his son, "would my poor uncle look!"—  
"And so, my child, shall I like him expire!"—  
"No! you have physic and a cheerful fire!"—  
"Unhappy sinner! yes, I'm well supplied  
With every comfort my cold heart denied."  
He view'd his brother now, but not as one  
Who vex'd his wife by fondness for her son ;  
Not as with wooden limb, and seaman's tale,  
The odious pipe, vile grog, or humbler ale :  
He now the worth and grief alone can view  
Of one so mild, so generous, and so true ;  
"The frank, kind brother, with such open heart,  
And I to break it—'twas a demon's part!"

So Isaac now, as led by conscience, feels,  
Nor his unkindness palliates or conceals.  
"This is your folly," said his heartless wife.  
"Alas! my folly cost my brother's life ;  
It suffer'd him to languish and decay,  
My gentle brother, whom I could not pay,  
And therefore left to pine, and fret his life away."

He takes his son, and bids the boy unfold  
All the good uncle of his feelings told,  
All he lamented—and the ready tear  
Falls as he listens, soothed, and grieved to hear.

"Did he not curse me, child?"—"He never cursed,  
But could not breathe, and said his heart would burst."

"And so will mine."—"Then, father, you must pray ;  
My uncle said it took his pains away."

Repeating thus his sorrows, Isaac shows  
That he, repenting, feels the debt he owes,  
And from this source alone his every comfort flows.  
He takes no joy in office, honours, gain ;  
They make him humble, nay, they give him pain ;  
"These from my heart," he cries, "all feeling  
drove ;

They made me cold to nature, dead to love!"  
He takes no joy in home, but sighing, sees  
A son in sorrow, and a wife at ease :  
He takes no joy in office—see him now,  
And Burgess Steel has but a passing bow ;  
Of one sad train of gloomy thoughts possess'd,  
He takes no joy in friends, in food, in rest—  
Dark are the evil days, and void of peace the best,

As thus he lives, if living be to sigh,  
And from all comforts of the world to fly,  
Without a hope in life—without a wish to die.

# TABLE XXI.

## THE LEARNED BOY.

Like one well studied in a sad ostent,  
To please his grandam.

*Merchant of Venice*, act ii. sc. 2.

And then the whining school-boy, with his satchel  
And shining morning face, creeping like snail,  
Unwillingly to school.

*As You Like It*, act ii. sc. 7.

He is a better scholar than I thought he was—  
He has a good sprag memory.

*Merry Wives of Windsor*, act iv. sc. 1.

One that feeds  
On objects, arts, and imitations,  
Which out of use, and staled by other men,  
Begin his fashion.

*Julius Caesar*, act iv. sc. 1.

O! torture me no more—I will confess.

*Henry VI. Part 2*, act ii. sc. 3.

AN honest man was Farmer Jones, and true,  
He did by all as all by him should do;  
Grave, cautious, careful, fond of gain was he,  
Yet famed for rustic hospitality:  
Left with his children in a widow's state,  
The quiet man submitted to his fate;  
Though prudent matrons waited for his call,  
With cool forbearance he avoided all;  
Though each profess'd a pure maternal joy,  
By kind attention to his feeble boy:  
And though a friendly widow knew no rest,  
Whilst neighbour Jones was lonely and distress'd:  
Nay, though the maidens spoke in tender tone  
Their hearts' concern to see him left alone—  
Jones still persisted in that cheerless life,  
As if 'twere sin to take a second wife.

O! 'tis a precious thing, when wives are dead,  
To find such numbers who will serve instead:  
And in whatever state a man be thrown,  
'Tis that precisely they would wish their own;  
Left the departed infants—then their joy  
Is to sustain each lovely girl and boy:  
Whatever calling his, whatever trade,  
To that their chief attention has been paid;  
His happy taste in all things they approve;  
His friends they honour, and his food they love;  
His wish for order, prudence in affairs,  
And equal temper, (thank their stars!) are theirs;  
In fact, it seem'd to be a thing decreed,  
And fix'd as fate, that marriage must succeed;  
Yet some like Jones, with stubborn hearts and hard,  
Can hear such claims, and show them no regard.

Soon as our farmer, like a general, found  
By what strong foes he was encompass'd round—  
Engage he dared not, and he could not fly,  
But saw his hope in gentle parley lie;  
With looks of kindness then, and trembling heart,  
He met the foe, and art opposed to art.

Now spoke that foe insidious—gentle tones,  
And gentle looks, assumed for Farmer Jones:  
"Three girls," the widow cried, "a lively three  
To govern well—indeed it cannot be."—

"Yes," he replied, "it calls for pains and care;  
But I must bear it."—"Sir, you cannot bear;  
Your son is weak, and asks a mother's eye."  
"That, my kind friend, a father's may supply."  
"Such growing griefs your very soul will tease."  
"To grieve another would not give me ease—  
I have a mother!"—"She, poor ancient soul!  
Can she the spirits of the young control?  
Can she thy peace promote, partake thy care,  
Procure thy comforts, and thy sorrows share?  
Age is itself impatient, uncontrol'd."  
"But wives like mothers must at length be old."  
"Thou hast shrewd servants—they are evil  
sore."—

"Yet a shrewd mistress might afflict me more."  
"Wilt thou not be a weary wailing man?"—"Alas! and I must bear it as I can."

Resisted thus, the widow soon withdrew.  
That in his pride the hero might pursue;  
And off his wonted guard, in some retreat,  
Find from a foe prepared entire defeat:  
But he was prudent, for he knew in flight  
These Parthian warriors turn again and fight:  
He bat at freedom, not at glory aim'd,  
And only safety by his caution claim'd.

Thus, when a great and powerful state decrees  
Upon a small one, in its love, to seize—  
It vows in kindness to protect, defend,  
And be the fond ally, the faithful friend;  
It therefore wills that humbler state to place  
Its hopes of safety in a fond embrace;  
Then must that humbler state its wisdom prove,  
By kind rejection of such pressing love;  
Must dread such dangerous friendship to com-  
mence,

And stand collected in its own defence—  
Our farmer thus the proffer'd kindness fled,  
And shunn'd the love that into bondage led.

The widow failing, fresh besiegers came,  
To share the fate of this retiring dame:  
And each foresaw a thousand ills attend  
The man that fled from so discreet a friend;  
And pray'd, kind soul! that no event might make  
The harden'd heart of Farmer Jones to ache.

But he still govern'd with resistless hand,  
And where he could not guide, he would command:  
With steady view in course direct he steer'd,  
And his fair daughters loved him, though they  
feard;

Each had her school, and, as his wealth was known  
Each had in time a household of her own.

The boy indeed was, at the grandam's side,  
Humour'd and train'd, her trouble and her pride:  
Companions dear, with speech and spirits mild,  
The childish widow and the vapourish child;  
This nature prompts; minds uninform'd and weak  
In such alliance ease and comfort seek;  
Push'd by the levity of youth aside,  
The cares of man, his humour, or his pride,  
They feel, in their defenceless state, allied:  
The child is pleased to meet regard from age  
The old are pleas'd e'en children to engage;  
And all their wisdom, scorn'd by proud mankind,  
They love to pour into the docile mind;  
By its own weakness into error led,  
And by fond age with prejudices sed.

The father, thankful for the good he had,  
Yet saw with pain a whining, timid lad:



Whom he, instructing, led through cultured fields,  
To show what man performs, what nature yields:  
But Stephen, listless, wander'd from the view,  
From beasts he fled, for butterflies he flew,  
And idly gazed about, in search of something new.  
The lambs indeed he loved, and wish'd to play  
With things so mild, so harmless, and so gay;  
But pleased the weakest of the flock to see,  
With whom he felt a sickly sympathy.

Meantime, the dame was anxious, day and night,  
To guide the notions of her babe aright,  
And on the favourite mind to throw her glimmering  
light;

Her Bible stories she impress'd betimes,  
And fill'd his head with hymns and holy rhymes;  
On powers unseen, the good and ill, she dwelt,  
And the poor boy mysterious terrors felt;  
From frightful dreams, he waking sobb'd in dread,  
Till the good lady came to guard his bed.

The father wish'd such errors to correct,  
But let them pass in duty and respect:  
But more it grieved his worthy mind to see  
That Stephen never would a farmer be;  
In vain he tried the shifless lad to guide,  
And yet 'twas time that something should be tried:  
He at the village school perchance might gain  
All that such mind could gather and retain;  
Yet the good dame affirm'd her favourite child  
Was apt and studious, though sedate and mild;  
"That he on many a learned point could speak,  
And that his body, not his mind, was weak."

The father doubted—but to school was sent  
The timid Stephen, weeping as he went:  
There the rude lads compell'd the child to fight,  
And sent him bleeding to his home at night;  
At this the grandam more indulgent grew,  
And bade her darling "Shun the beastly crew;  
Whom Satan ruled, and who were sure to lie,  
Howling in torments, when they came to die."  
This was such comfort, that in high disdain  
He told their fate, and felt their blows again:  
Yet if the boy had not a hero's heart,  
Within the school he play'd a better part;  
He wrote a clean, fine hand, and at his slate,  
With more success than many a hero, sate;  
He thought not much indeed—but what depends  
On pause and care, was at his fingers' ends.

This had his father's praise, who now espied  
A spark of merit, with a blaze of pride:  
And though a farmer he would never make,  
He might a pen with some advantage take;  
And as a clerk that instrument employ,  
So well adapted to a timid boy.

A London cousin soon a place obtain'd,  
Easy, but humble—little could be gain'd:  
The time arrived when youth and age must part,  
Tears in each eye, and sorrow in each heart;  
The careful father bade his son attend  
To all his duties, and obey his friend;  
To keep his church and there behave aright,  
As one existing in his Maker's sight,  
Till acts to habits led, and duty to delight:  
"Then try, my boy, as quickly as you can,  
I assume the looks and spirit of a man;  
I say, be honest, faithful, civil, true,  
And this you may, and yet have courage too:  
Honour men, their country's boast and pride,  
Have fear'd their God, and nothing fear'd beside:

While others daring, yet imbecile, fly  
The power of man, and that of God defy:  
Be manly then, though mild, for sure as fate,  
Thou art, my Stephen, too effeminate;  
Here, take my purse, and make a worthy use  
('Tis fairly stock'd) of what it will produce:  
And now my blessing, not as any charm  
Or conjuration, but 'twill do no harm."

Stephen, whose thoughts were wandering up  
and down,

Now charm'd with promised sights in London town,  
Now loath to leave his grandam—lost the force,  
The drift, and tenor of this grave discourse;  
But, in a general way, he understood  
'Twas good advice, and meant, "My son, be good;"  
And Stephen knew that all such precepts mean,  
That lads should read their Bible, and be clean.

The good old lady, though in some distress,  
Begg'd her dear Stephen would his grief suppress;  
"Nay, dry those eyes, my child—and, first of all,  
Hold fast thy faith, whatever may befall:  
Hear the best preacher, and preserve the text  
For meditation, till you hear the next;  
Within your Bible night and morning look;  
There is your duty, read no other book;  
Be not in crowds, in broils, in riots seen,  
And keep your conscience and your linen clean:  
Be you a Joseph, and the time may be,  
When kings and rulers will be ruled by thee."

"Nay," said the father—"Hush, my son," replied  
The dame;—"The Scriptures must not be denied."

The lad, still weeping, heard the wheels ap-  
proach,

And took his place within the evening coach,  
With heart quite rent asunder. On one side  
Was love, and grief, and fear, for scenes untried;  
Wild beasts and wax-work fill'd the happier part  
Of Stephen's varying and divided heart:  
This he betray'd by sighs and questions strange,  
Of famous shows, the Tower, and the Exchange.

Soon at his desk was placed the curious boy,  
Demure and silent at his new employ:  
Yet as he could, he much attention paid  
To all around him, cautious and afraid;  
On older clerks his eager eyes were fix'd,  
But Stephen never in their council mix'd:  
Much their contempt he fear'd, for if like them,  
He felt assured he should himself contemn;  
O! they were all so eloquent, so free,  
No! he was nothing—nothing could he be:  
They dress so smartly, and so boldly look,  
And talk as if they read it from a book;  
"But I," said Stephen, "will forbear to speak,  
And they will think me prudent and not weak.  
They talk, the instant they have dropp'd the pen,  
Of singing women, and of acting men;  
Of plays and places where at night they walk  
Beneath the lamps, and with the ladies talk;  
While other ladies for their pleasure sing,  
O! 'tis a glorious and a happy thing:  
They would despise me, did they understand  
I dare not look upon a scene so grand;  
Or see the plays when critics rise and roar,  
And hiss and groan, and cry—Encore! encore!—  
There's one among them looks a little kind;  
If more encouraged, I would ope my mind."

Alas! poor Stephen, happier had he kept  
His purpose secret, while his envy slept;

Virtue, perhaps, had conquer'd, or his shame  
At least preserved him simple as he came.  
A year elapsed before this clerk began  
To treat the rustic something like a man;  
He then in trifling points the youth advised,  
Talk'd of his coat, and had it modernized;  
Or with the lad a Sunday walk would take,  
And kindly strive his passions to awake;  
Meanwhile explaining all they heard and saw,  
Till Stephen stood in wonderment and awe:  
To a neat garden near the town they stray'd,  
Where the lad felt delighted and afraid;  
There all he saw was smart, and fine, and fair,—  
He could but marvel how he ventured there:  
Soon he observed, with terror and alarm,  
His friend enlock'd within a lady's arm,  
And freely talking—"But it is," said he,  
"A near relation, and that makes him free;"  
And much amazed was Stephen, when he knew  
This was the first and only interview:  
Nay, had that lovely arm by him been seized,  
The lovely owner had been highly pleased:  
"Alas!" he sigh'd, "I never can contrive,  
At such bold, blessed freedoms to arrive;  
Never shall I such happy courage boast,  
I dare as soon encounter with a ghost."

Now to a play the friendly couple went,  
But the boy murmur'd at the money spent;  
"He loved," he said, "to buy, but not to spend—  
They only talk a while, and there's an end."

"Come, you shall purchase books," the friend  
replied;

"You are bewilder'd, and you want a guide;  
To me refer the choice, and you shall find  
The light break in upon your stagnant mind!"

The cooler clerks exclaim'd, "In vain your art  
T' improve a cub without a head or heart;  
Rustics though coarse, and savages though wild,  
Our cares may render liberal and mild;  
But what, my friend, can flow from all these  
pains!"

There is no dealing with a lack of brains."—

"True I am hopeless to behold him man,  
But let me make the booby what I can:  
Though the rude stone no polish will display,  
Yet you may strip the rugged coat away."

Stephen beheld his books—"I love to know  
How money goes—now here is that to show:  
And now," he cried, "I shall be pleased to get  
Beyond the Bible—there I puzzle yet."

He spoke abash'd—"Nay, nay!" the friend  
replied,

"You need not lay the good old book aside;  
Antique and curious, I myself indeed  
Read it at times, but as a man should read;  
A fine old work it is, and I protest  
I hate to hear it treated as a jest;  
The book has wisdom in it, if you look  
Wisely upon it, as another book:  
For superstition (as our priests of sin  
Are pleased to tell us) makes us blind within:  
Of this hereafter—we will now select  
Some works to please you, others to direct:  
Tales and romances shall your fancy feed,  
And reasoners form your morals and your creed."

The books were view'd, the price was fairly  
paid,  
And Stephen read undaunted, undismay'd:

But not till first he paper'd all the row,  
And placed in order, to enjoy the show;  
Next letter'd all the backs with care and speed.  
Set them in ranks, and then began to read.

The love of order,—I the thing receive  
From reverend men, and I in part believe,—  
Shows a clear mind and clean, and whose needs  
This love, but seldom in the world succeeds;  
And yet with this some other love must be,  
Ere I can fully to the fact agree:  
Valour and study may by order gain,  
By order sovereigns hold more steady reign:  
Through all the tribes of nature order runs,  
And rules around in systems and in suns:  
Still has the love of order found a place,  
With all that's low, degrading, mean, and base,  
With all that merits scorn, and all that meets dis-  
grace:

In the cold miser, of all change afraid,  
In pompous men in public seats obey'd;  
In humble placemen, heralds, solemn drones,  
Fanciers of flowers, and lads like Stephen Jones;  
Order to these is armour and defence,  
And love of method serves in lack of sense.

For rustic youth could I a list produce  
Of Stephen's books, how great might be the use;  
But evil fate was theirs—survey'd, enjoy'd  
Some happy months, and then by force destroy'd:  
So will'd the fates—but these, with patience read,  
Had vast effect on Stephen's heart and head.

This soon appear'd—within a single week  
He oped his lips, and made attempt to speak;  
He fail'd indeed—but still his friend confess'd  
The best have fail'd, and he had done his best:  
The first of swimmers, when at first he swims,  
Has little use or freedom in his limbs;  
Nay, when at length he strikes with manly force,  
The cramp may seize him, and impede his course.  
Encouraged thus, our clerk again essay'd  
The daring act, though daunted and afraid;  
Succeeding now, though partial his success,  
And pertness mark'd his manner and address,  
Yet such improvement issued from his books,  
That all discern'd it in his speech and looks;  
He ventured then on every theme to speak,  
And felt no feverish tingling in his cheek;  
His friend approving, hail'd the happy change,  
The clerks exclaim'd—"Tis famous, and 'tis  
strange!"

Two years had pass'd; the youth attended still  
(Though thus accomplish'd) with a ready quill;  
He sat th' allotted hours, though hard the case,  
While timid prudence ruled in virtue's place:  
By promise bound, the son his letters penn'd  
To his good parent, at the quarter's end.  
At first he sent those lines, the state to tell  
Of his own health, and hoped his friends were  
well;

He kept their virtuous precepts in his mind,  
And needed nothing—then his name was sign'd:  
But now he wrote of Sunday walks and views,  
Of actors' names, choice novels, and strange news  
How coats were cut, and of his urgent need  
For fresh supply, which he desired with speed.  
The father doubted, when these letters came,  
To what they tended, yet was loath to blame:  
"Stephen was once my dutious son, and now  
My most obedient—this can I allow!"



Can I with pleasure or with patience see  
A boy at once so heartless, and so free?"

But soon the kinsman heavy tidings told,  
That love and prudence could no more withhold:  
'Stephen, though steady at his desk, was grown  
A rake and corcomb—this he grieved to own;  
His cousin left his church, and spent the day  
Lolling about in quite a heathen way;  
Sometimes he swore, but had indeed the grace  
To show the shame imprinted on his face:  
I search'd his room, and in his absence read  
Books that I knew would turn a stronger head;  
The works of atheists half the number made;  
The rest were lives of harlots leaving trade;  
Which neither man or boy would deign to read,  
If from the scandal and pollution freed:  
I sometimes threaten'd, and would fairly state  
My sense of things so vile and profligate;  
But I'm a cit, such works are lost on me—  
They're knowledge, and (good Lord!) philosophy."

"O, send him down," the father soon replied;

"Let me behold him, and my skill be tried:  
If care and kindness lose their wonted use,  
Some rougher medicine will the end produce."

Stephen with grief and anger heard his doom—  
"Go to the farmer? to the rustic's home?  
Curse the base threat'ning—" "Nay, child, never  
curse;

Corrupted long, your case is growing worse."—"I!" quoth the youth, "I challenge all mankind  
To find a fault; what fault have you to find?  
Improve I not in manner, speech, and grace?  
Inquire—my friends will tell it to your face;  
Have I been taught to guard his kine and sheep?  
A man like me has other things to keep;  
This let him know."—"It would his wrath excite:  
But come, prepare, you must away to-night."

"What! leave my studies, my improvements leave,  
My faithful friends and intimates to grieve!"—"Go to your father, Stephen, let him see  
All these improvements: they are lost on me."

The youth, though loath, obey'd, and soon he saw  
The farmer father, with some signs of awe;  
Who kind, yet silent, waited to behold  
How one would act, so daring yet so cold:  
And soon he found, between the friendly pair  
That secrets pass'd which he was not to share;  
But he resolved those secrets to obtain,  
And quash rebellion in his lawful reign.

Stephen, though vain, was with his father  
mute;

He fear'd a crisis, and he shunn'd dispute:  
And yet he long'd with youthful pride to show  
He knew such things as farmers could not know:  
There to the grandam he with freedom spoke,  
Saw her amazement, and enjoy'd the joke:  
But on the father when he cast his eye,  
Something he found that made his valour shy;  
And thus there seem'd to be a hollow truce,  
Still threatening something diabolical to produce.

Erst the father at his leisure read  
The son's choice volumes, and his wonder fled;  
He saw how wrought the works of either kind  
On so presuming, yet so weak a mind;  
There in a chosen hour he made his prey,  
Condemn'd, and bore with vengeful thoughts away;  
Then in a close recess, the couple near,  
He sat unseen to see unheard to hear.

There soon a trial for his patience came;  
Beneath were placed the youth and ancient dame,  
Each on a purpose fix'd—but neither thought  
How near a foe, with power and vengeance fraught.

And now the matron told, as tidings sad,  
What she had heard of her beloved lad;  
How he to graceless, wicked men gave heed,  
And wicked books would night and morning read;  
Some former lectures she again began,  
And begg'd attention of her little man;  
She brought, with many a pious boast, in view  
His former studies, and condemn'd the new:  
Once he the names of saints and patriarchs old,  
Judges and kings, and chiefs and prophets, told;  
Then he in winter nights the Bible took,  
To count how often in the sacred book  
The sacred Name appear'd; and could rehearse  
Which were the middle chapter, word and verse,  
The very letter in the middle placed,  
And so employ'd the hours that others waste.

"Such wert thou once; and now, my child,  
they say

Thy faith like water runneth fast away;  
The prince of devils hath, I fear, beguiled  
The ready wit of my backsliding child."

On this, with lofty looks, our clerk began

His grave rebuke, as he assumed the man—  
"There is no devil," said the hopeful youth,  
"Nor prince of devils; that I know for truth:  
Have I not told you how my books describe  
The arts of priests and all the canting tribe?  
Your Bible mentions Egypt, where it seems  
Was Joseph found when Pharaoh dream'd his  
dreams:

Now in that place, in some bewilder'd head  
(The learned write) religious dreams were bred;  
Whence through the earth, with various forms  
combined,

They came to frighten and afflict mankind,  
Prone (so I read) to let a priest invade  
Their souls with awe, and by his craft be made  
Slave to his will, and profit to his trade:  
So say my books, and how the rogues agreed  
To blind the victims, to defraud and lead;  
When joys above to ready dupes were sold,  
And hell was threaten'd to the shy and cold.

"Why so amazed, and so prepared to pray?

As if a Being heard a word we say:  
This may surprise you; I myself began  
To feel disturb'd, and to my Bible ran;  
I now am wiser—yet agree in this,  
The book has things that are not much amiss;  
It is a fine old work, and I protest  
I hate to hear it treated as a jest:  
The book has wisdom in it, if you look  
Wisely upon it as another book."

"O! wicked! wicked! my unhappy child,

How hast thou been by evil men beguiled!"

"How! wicked, say you? you can little guess  
The gain of that which you call wickedness:  
Why, sirs you think it sinful but to name  
Have gain'd both wives and widows, wealth and  
fame;

And this because such people never dread  
Those threaten'd pains; hell comes not in their  
head:

Love is our nature, wealth we all desire,  
And what we wish 'tis lawful to acquire;

So say my books—and what besides they show  
 'Tis time to let this honest farmer know.  
 Nay, look not grave; am I commanded down  
 To feed his cattle and become his clown?  
 Is such his purpose? then he shall be told  
 The vulgar insult—"

—"Hold, in mercy hold—"

"Father, O! father! throw the whip away;  
 I was but jesting, on my knees I pray—  
 There, hold his arm—O! leave us not alone:  
 In pity cease, and I will yet atone  
 For all my sin—" In vain; stroke after stroke,  
 On side and shoulder, quick as mill-wheels broke;  
 Quick as the patient's pulse, who trembling cried,  
 And still the parent with a stroke replied;  
 Till all the medicine he prepared was dealt,  
 And every bone the precious influence felt;  
 Till all the panting flesh was red and raw,  
 And every thought was turn'd to fear and awe;  
 Till every doubt to due respect gave place—  
 Such cures are done when doctors know the  
 case.

"O! I shall die—my father! do receive  
 My dying words; indeed I do believe;  
 The books are lying books, I know it well,  
 There is a devil, O! there is a hell;  
 And I'm a sinner: spare me, I am young,  
 My sinful words were only on my tongue;  
 My heart consented not; 'tis all a lie:  
 O! spare me then, I'm not prepared to die."

"Vain, worthless, stupid wretch!" the father  
 cried,

"Dost thou presume to teach? art thou a guide?"

Driveller and dog, it gave the mind distress  
 To hear thy thoughts in their religious dress;  
 Thy pious folly moved my strong disdain,  
 Yet I forgave thee for thy want of brain:  
 But Job in patience must the man exceed  
 Who could endure thee in thy present creed;  
 Is it for thee, thou idiot, to pretend  
 The wicked cause a helping hand to lend?  
 Canst thou a judge in any question be?  
 Atheists themselves would scorn a friend like  
 thee.—

"Lo! yonder blaze thy worthies; in one heap  
 Thy scoundrel favourites must for ever sleep:  
 Each yields his poison to the flame in turn,  
 Where whores and infidels are doom'd to burn;  
 Two noble fagots made the flame you see,  
 Reserving only two fair twigs for thee;  
 That in thy view the instruments may stand,  
 And be in future ready for my hand:  
 The just mementos that, though silent, show  
 Whence thy correction and improvements flow;  
 Beholding these, thou wilt confess their power,  
 And feel the shame of this important hour.

"Hadst thou been humble, I had first design'd  
 By care from folly to have freed thy mind;  
 And when a clean foundation had been laid,  
 Our priest, more able, would have lent his aid:  
 But thou art weak, and force must folly guide,  
 And thou art vain, and pain must humble pride:  
 Teachers men honour, learners they allure;  
 But learners teaching, of contempt are sure;  
 Scorn is their certain meed, and smart their only  
 cure!"

## THOMAS CHATTERTON.

THOMAS CHATTERTON, the posthumous son of a schoolmaster in Bristol, was born there on the 20th of November, 1752. At the age of five years, he was placed at the school which his father had superintended; but he showed such little capacity for learning, that he was sent back to his mother as a dull boy, incapable of improvement. Mrs. Chatterton, says Dr. Gregory, in his life of the subject of our memoir, was rendered extremely unhappy by the apparently tardy understanding of her son, till he "fell in love," as she expressed herself, with the illuminated capitals of an old musical manuscript, in French, which enabled her, by taking advantage of the momentary passion, to initiate him in the alphabet. She afterwards taught him to read out of a black-letter Bible; and this circumstance, in conjunction with the former, is supposed to have inspired him with that fondness for antiquities which he subsequently displayed. At eight years of age, he was removed to Colston's charity-school, where he remained for some time undistinguished, except by a pensive gravity of demeanour, and a thirst for pre-eminence over his playmates. This he exhibited, says his sister, even before he was five years old; and not long afterward, her brother being asked what device he would have painted on a small present of earthenware about to be made to him, "Paint me," he is said to have replied, "an angel, with wings, and a trumpet, to trumpet my name over the world."

It was not, however, until his tenth year, that he acquired a taste for reading; for which he suddenly imbibed such a relish, that he devoted his little pocket-money to the hire of books from a library, and borrowed others as he had opportunity. Before he was twelve he had gone through about seventy volumes in this manner, consisting chiefly of history and divinity; and, about the same time, he appears to have filled with poetry a pocket-book, which had been presented to him by his sister as a new-year's gift. Among these verses, were probably those entitled *Apostate Will*, a satire upon his instructors and school-fellows. In 1765, he was confirmed by the bishop; and his sister relates, that he made very sensible and serious remarks on the swiftness of the ceremony, and on his own feelings preparatory to it. In July, 1767, at which time he possessed a knowledge of drawing and music, in addition to his other acquirements, he was articled to Mr. Lambert, an attorney at Bristol, where the only fault his master had to find with him, for the first year, was the sending an abusive anonymous letter to his late schoolmaster, of which he was discovered to be the author, from his inability to disguise his own handwriting so successfully as he did afterward.

As a preface to the history of Chatterton's literary

impostures, which commenced about this time, a short sketch will be necessary of the circumstances which gave rise to them. It was well known at Bristol, that in the church of St. Mary, Redcliffe, an old chest had been opened, about 1727, for the purpose of searching for some title deeds, and that since that time, a number of other manuscripts, being left exposed to casual depredation, had, at various times, been taken away. The uncle of Chatterton's father being sexton to the church, enabled his nephew to enter it freely; and, upon these occasions, he removed baskets full of parchments, of which, however, he made no other use than to cover books. A thread-paper belonging to his mother, which had been formed out of one of these parchments, attracted the notice of young Chatterton, soon after the commencement of his clerkship; and his curiosity was so excited, that he obtained a remaining hoard of them yet unused, and ultimately acquired possession of all that remained in the old chest, and in his mother's house. His answer to inquiries on the subject was, "that he had a treasure, and was so glad nothing could be like it." The parchments, he said, consisted of poetical and other compositions, by Mr. Canynge and Thomas Rowley, whom our author, at first, called a monk, and afterward a secular priest of the fifteenth century.

Thus prepared for carrying on his system of literary imposture, he, on the opening of the new bridge at Bristol, in October, 1768, drew up a paper, entitled, *A Description of the Fryars first passing over the Old Bridge*, taken from an ancient manuscript. It was inserted in Farley's Bristol Journal, and the authorship was traced to Chatterton; who, being questioned in an authoritative tone, haughtily refused to give any account. Milder usage at length induced him to enter into an explanation; and, after some prevarication, he asserted that he had received the paper in question from his father, who had found it, with several others, in Redcliffe Church. The report that he was in possession of the poetry of Canynge and Rowley was now spread about; and coming to the ears of Mr. Catcott, an inhabitant of Bristol, of an inquiring turn, he procured an introduction to Chatterton, who furnished him, gratuitously, with various poetical pieces under the name of Rowley. These were communicated to Mr. Barrett, a surgeon, then employed in writing a history of Bristol, into which he introduced several of the above fragments, by the permission of our author, who was, in return, occasionally supplied with money, and introduced into company. He also studied surgery, for a short time, under Mr. Barrett, and would talk, says Mr. Thistlethwaite, "of Galen, Hippocrates, and Paracelsus, with all the confidence and familiarity of a modern empi-

rie." His favourite studies, however, were heraldry and English antiquities; and one of his chief occupations was in making a collection of old English words from the glossaries of Chaucer and others. During these pursuits, he employed his pen in writing satirical essays, in prose and verse; and, about the same period, gave way to fits of poetical enthusiasm, by wandering about Redcliffe meadows, talking of the productions of Rowley, and sitting up at night to compose poems at the full of the moon. "He was always," says Mr. Smith, "extremely fond of walking in the fields; and would sometimes say to me, 'Come, you and I will take a walk in the meadow. I have got the cleverest thing for you imaginable. It is worth half-a-crown merely to have a sight of it, and to hear me read it to you.'" This he would generally do in one particular spot, within view of the church, before which he would sometimes lie down, keeping his eyes fixed upon it in a kind of trance.

In 1769, he contributed several papers to the *Town and Country Magazine*, among which were some extracts from the pretended Rowley, entitled *Saxon poems*, written in the style of Ossian, and subscribed with Chatterton's usual signature of *Dunkelmus Bristolensis*. But his most celebrated attempt at imposture, in this year, was an offer to furnish Horace Walpole with some accounts of a series of eminent painters who had flourished at Bristol, at the same time enclosing two small specimens of the Rowley poems. Mr. Walpole returned a very polite reply, requesting further information; and, in answer, was informed of the circumstances of Chatterton, who hinted a wish that the former would free him from an irksome profession, and place him in a situation where he might pursue the natural bias of his genius. In the mean time, however, Gray and Mason having pronounced the poems sent to Walpole to be forgeries, the latter, who, nevertheless, could not, as he himself confesses, help admiring the spirit of poetry displayed in them, wrote a cold monitory letter to our author, advising him to apply himself to his profession. Incensed at this, he demanded the immediate return of his manuscripts, which Walpole enclosed in a blank cover, after his return from a visit to Paris, when he found another letter from Chatterton, peremptorily requiring the papers, and telling Walpole "that he would not have dared to use him so, had he not been acquainted with the narrowness of his circumstances." Here their correspondence ended, and on these circumstances alone is the charge founded against Mr. Walpole of barbarously neglecting, and finally causing the death of, Chatterton. Mr. Walpole, observes Dr. Gregory, afterward regretted, that he had not seen this extraordinary youth, and that he did not pay a more favourable attention to his correspondence; but to ascribe to Mr. Walpole's neglect the dreadful catastrophe which happened at the distance of nearly two years after, would be the highest degree of injustice and absurdity.

Our author now entered into politics; and, in March, 1770, composed a satirical poem of one thousand three hundred lines, entitled *Kew Gardens*, in which he abused the Princess-dowager of Wales and Lord Bute, together with the partisans

of ministry at Bristol, not excepting Mr. Catcott, and other of his friends and patrons. His character, also, in other respects, began to develop itself in an unfavourable light; but the assertion that he plunged into profligacy at this period, is contradicted by unexceptionable testimony. The most prominent feature in his conduct was his continued and open avowal of infidelity, and of his intention to commit suicide as soon as life should become burdensome to him. He had also grown thoroughly disgusted with his profession; and purposely, it is supposed, leaving upon his desk a paper, entitled his *Last Will*, in which he avowed his determination to destroy himself on Easter Sunday, he gladly received his dismissal from Mr. Lambert, into whose hands the document had fallen. He now determined to repair to London; and on being questioned by Mr. Thistlethwayte concerning his plan of life, returned this remarkable answer: "My first attempt," said he, "shall be in the literary way; the promises I have received are sufficient to dispel doubt; but should I, contrary to expectation, find myself deceived, I will, in that case, turn Methodist preacher. Credulity is as potent a deity as ever, and a new sect may easily be devised. But if that, too, should fail me, my last and final resource is a pistol." Such was the language of one not much beyond seventeen years of age; certainly, as Dr. Aikin observes, not that of a simple, ingenuous youth, "amit with the love of sacred song," a Beattie's minstrel, as some of Chatterton's admirers have chosen to paint him.

At the end of April, he arrived in the metropolis; and, on the 6th of May, writes to his mother that he is in such a settlement as he could desire. "I get," he adds, "four guineas a month by one magazine; shall engage to write a history of England, and other pieces, which will more than double that sum. Occasional essays for the daily papers would more than support me. What a glorious prospect!" His engagements, in fact, appear to have been numerous and profitable; but we are cautioned, by Dr. Gregory, against giving implicit credence to every part of Chatterton's letters, written at this time, relative to his literary and political friends in the metropolis. It seems, however, that he had been introduced to Mr. Beckford, then lord mayor, and had formed high expectations of patronage from the opposition party, which he at first espoused; but the death of Beckford, at which he is said to have gone almost frantic, and the scarcity of money which he found on the opposition side, altered his intentions. He observed to a friend, that "he was a poor author, who could write on both sides;" and it appears that he actually did so, as two essays were found after his death, one eulogizing, and the other abusing, the administration, for rejecting the city remonstrance. On the latter, addressed to Mr. Beckford, is this indorsement:

Accepted by Bingley—set for, and thrown out of the North Britain, 21st of June, on account of the lord mayor's death.  
 Lost by his death on this essay.....£1 11 6  
 Gained in elegies.....£2 2  
 ——— in essays.....3 3  
 Am glad he is dead by.....£3 13 6

His hopes of obtaining eminence as a political writer now became extravagantly sanguine, and he already seems to have considered himself a man of considerable public importance. "My company," he says, in a letter to his sister, "is courted everywhere; and could I humble myself to go into a comptroller, could have had twenty places before now; but I must be among the great; state matters suit me better than commercial." These bright prospects, about July, appear to have been suddenly clouded; and, after a short career of dissipation, which kept pace with his hopes, he found that he had nothing to expect from the patronage of the great; and, to escape the scene of his mortification, made an unsuccessful attempt to obtain the post of surgeon's-mate to the coast of Africa. It is less certain to what extent he was now employed by the booksellers, than that he felt the idea of dependence upon them insupportable, and soon fell into such a state of indigence as to be reduced to the want of necessary food. Such was his pride, however, that when, after a fast of three days, his landlady invited him to dinner, he refused the invitation as an insult, assuring her he was not hungry. This is the last act recorded of his life; a few hours afterward, he swallowed a dose of arsenic, and was found dead the next morning, August the 25th, 1770, surrounded by fragments of numerous manuscripts, which he appeared to have destroyed. His suicide took place in Brook-street, Holborn, and he was interred, in a shell, in the burying-ground of Shoe lane workhouse. This melancholy catastrophe is heightened by the fact, that Dr. Fry, head of St. John's College, Oxford, had just gone to Bristol, for the purpose of assisting Chatterton, when he was there informed of his death.

The controversy respecting the authenticity of the poems attributed to Rowley is now at an end; though there are still a few, perhaps, who may side with Dean Milles and others, against the host of writers, including Gibbon, Johnson, and the two Warrons, who ascribe the entire authorship to Chatterton. The latter have, perhaps, come to a conclusion, which is not likely to be again disputed, viz. that however extraordinary it was for Chatterton to produce them in the eighteenth century, it was impossible that Rowley could have written them in the fifteenth. But, whether Chatterton was or was not the author of the poems ascribed to Rowley, his transcendent genius must ever be the subject of wonder and admiration. The eulogy of his friends, and the opinions of the controversialists respecting him, are certainly too extravagant. Dean Milles prefers Rowley to Homer, Virgil, Spencer, and Shakespeare; Mr. Malone "believes Chatterton to have been the greatest genius that England has produced since the days of Shakespeare;" and Mr. Croft, the author of *Love and Madness*, asserts, that "no such human being, at any period of life, has ever been known, or possibly ever will be known." This enthusiastic praise is not confined to the critical writers; the British muse has paid some of her most beautiful tributes to the genius and memory of Chatterton. The poems of Rowley, as published by Dean Milles, consist of pieces of all the principal classes of poetical composition: tragedies,

lyric and heroic poems, pastorals, epistles, ballads, &c. Sublimity and beauty pervade many of them; and they display wonderful powers of imagination and facility of composition; yet, says Dr. Aikin, there is also much of the commonplace flatness and extravagance, that might be expected from a juvenile writer, whose fertility was greater than his judgment, and who had fed his mind upon stores collected with more avidity than choice. The haste and ardour, with which he pursued his various literary designs, was in accordance with his favourite maxim, "that God had sent his creatures into the world with arms long enough to reach any thing, if they would be at the trouble of extending them."

In 1778, a miscellaneous volume of the avowed writings of Chatterton was published; and, in 1803, an edition of his works appeared, in three volumes, octavo, with an account of his life, by Dr. Gregory, from whom we have before quoted. The general character of his productions has been well appreciated by Lord Orford, who, after expatiating upon his quick intuition, his humour, his vein of satire, the rapidity with which he seized all the topics of conversation, whether of politics, literature, or fashion, remarks, "Nothing in Chatterton can be separated from Chatterton. His noblest flight, his sweetest strain, his grossest ribaldry, and his most commonplace imitations of the productions of magazines, were all the effluences of the same ungovernable impulse, which, cameleon-like, imbibed the colours of all it looked on. It was Osian, or a Saxon monk, or Gray, or Smollett, or Junius; and if it failed most in what it most affected to be, a poet of the fifteenth century, it was because it could not imitate what had not existed." In person, Chatterton is said to have been, like his genius, premature; he had, says his biographer, a manliness and dignity beyond his years, and there was something about him uncommonly prepossessing. His most remarkable feature was his eyes, which, though gray, were uncommonly piercing; when he was warmed in argument, or otherwise, they sparkled with fire; and one eye, it is said, was still more remarkable than the other.

The character of Chatterton has been sufficiently developed in the course of the preceding memoir; his ruling passion, we have seen, was literary fame; and it is doubtful whether his death was not rather occasioned through fear of losing the reputation he had already acquired, than despair of being able to obtain a future subsistence. This is rendered at least plausible, by the fact of his having received pecuniary assistance from Mr. Hamilton, senior, the proprietor of the Critical Review, not long before his death, with a promise of more; that he was employed by his literary friends, almost to the last hour of his existence; and that he was aware of the suspicions existing that himself and Rowley were the same. Though he neither confessed nor denied this, it was evident that his conduct was influenced by some mystery, known only to himself; he grew wild, abstracted, and incoherent, and a settled gloominess at length took possession of his countenance, which was a presage of his fatal resolution. He has been accused of libertinism, but there are no proofs of this during his residence either at London or Bristol: though

many of his productions show a laxity of principle which might justify the supposition. The best qualities in his character were the negative ones of temperance and affection for his family, to whom he sent small presents out of his first gains, and always spoke of their welfare as one of the principal ends of his exertions. But what deeper affliction could he have brought upon them than that

caused by the last act of his life? His sister says, that "he was a lover of truth from the earliest dawn of reason;" yet his life was one continued career of deception. He is to be pitied for his misfortunes, and admired for his genius; but, with Kirke White in our remembrance, we could wish to forget all else that belonged to Chatterton.

## BRISTOWE TRAGEDIE;

OR, THE DETHE OF SYR CHARLES BAWDIN.

THE featherd songster chaunticleer  
Han wounde hys bugle horne,  
And tolde the earlie villager  
The comynge of the morne :

Kynge Edwards sawe the ruddie streakes  
Of lyghte eclypse the greie ;  
And herde the raven's crokyng throte  
Proclayme the fated daie.

"Thou'rt ryght," quod he, "for, by the Godde  
That syttes enthroned on hyghe !  
Charles Bawdin, and hys fellows twaine,  
To-daie shall surelie die."

Thenne wythe a juggle of nappy ale  
Hys knyghtes dydd onne hymm waite ;  
"Goe tell the traytour, thatt to-daie  
Hee leaves thys mortal state."

Syr Canterlone thenne bendedd lowe  
Wythe harte brymm-fulle of woe ;  
Hee journey'd to the castle-gate,  
And to Syr Charles dydd goe.

But whenne hee came, hys children twaine,  
And eke hys lovyng wyfe,  
Wythe brinie tears dydd wet the floore,  
For goode Syr Charleses lyfe.

"O goode Syr Charles!" sayd Canterlone,  
"Badde tydyngs I doe brynge."  
"Speke boldlie, manne," sayd brave Syr Charles,  
"Whatte says the traytour kynge?"

"I greeve to telle : before yonne sonne  
Does fromme the welkinn flye,  
Hee hath uppon hys honour sworne  
Thatt thou shalt surelie die."

"We all must die," quod brave Syr Charles,  
"Of thatte I'm not affearde ;  
Whatte bootes to lyve a litle space ?  
Thanke Jeeu, I'm prepared :

"Butt telle thye kynge, for myne hee's not,  
I'de sooner die to-daie.  
Thanne lyve hys slave, as manie are,  
Though I shoulde lyve for aie."

Then Canterlone hee dydd goe out,  
To tell the maior straits  
To gett all thynges yane reddynam  
For goode Syr Charleses fate.

Thenne Maister Canynge saughte the kynge.  
And felle down onne hys knee ;  
"I'm come," quod hee, "unto your grace,  
To move your clemeneye."

"Thenne," quod the kynge, "youre tale speke out,  
You have been much oure friende :  
Whatever youre request may bee,  
Wee wyll to yte attende."

"My nobile leige ! alle my request  
Ys for a nobile knyghte,  
Who, though mayhap hee has donne wronge,  
He thoughte yte styll was ryghte :

"Hee has a spouse and children twaine ;  
Alle rewyn'd are for aie,  
Yff that you are resolved to lett  
Charles Bawdin die to-daie."

"Speke not of such a traytour vile,"  
The kynge ynn furie sayde,  
"Before the evening starre doth sheene,  
Bawdin shall loose hys hedde :

"Justice does loudlie for hym calle,  
And hee shalle have hys meede :  
Speke, Maister Canynge ! whatte thynges else  
Att present doe you neede?"

"My nobile leige !" goode Canynge sayde,  
"Leave justice to our Godde,  
And lays the yronne rule asyde ;  
Be thyne the olyve rodde.

"Was Godde to serche our hertes and reines,  
The best were synners grete ;  
Christ's vicarr only knowes ne synne,  
Ynne all thys mortal state.

"Lett mercie rule thyne infante reigne,  
"Twylle faste thye crowne fulle sure ;  
From race to race thye familie  
Alle soveraigns shall endure :

"But yff wythe bloode and slaughter thou  
Beginne thy infante reigne,  
Thy crowne upponne thy childrennes browe  
Wyll never long remayne."

"Canynge, awaie ! thys traytour vile  
Has scorn'd my power and mee ;  
Howe canst thou then for such a manne  
Entreate my clemencye?"

"My nobile leige ! the trulie brave  
Wyll val'rous actions prize,  
Respect a brave and nobile mynde,  
Although vane ensuies."

"Canyge, awaie ! By Godde ynne heaven  
Thatt dydd mee being gyve  
I wylle nott taste a bitt of breade  
Whilst thys Syr Charles dothe lyve.

"By Marie, and alle seinctes ynne heaven,  
Thys sunne shall be hys harte."  
Thenne Canyge dropp'd a brinie teare,  
And from the presence paste.

Wth herte brynn-fulle of gnawynge grief,  
Hee to Syr Charles dydd goe,  
And sat hymn downe uponne a stoole,  
And teares beganne to flowe.

"Wee all must die," quod brave Syr Charles ;  
"Whatt bootes ytte howe or whenne ;  
Dette ys the sure, the certaine fate  
Of all wee mortall menne.

"Say why, my friende, this honest soul  
Runns over att thine eye ;  
Ys ytte for my most welcome doome  
Thatt thou dost child-lyke crye ?"

Quod godlie Canyge, " I doe weepe,  
Thatt thou so soone must die,  
And leave thy sonnes and helpless wyfe ;  
Tys thys thatt wettes myne eye."

"Thenne drie the tears thatt out thine eye  
From godlie fountaines sprynge ;  
Dette I despise, and alle the power  
Of Edwardes, traytour kynge.

"Whan through the tyrant's welcome means  
I shall resigne my lyfe,  
The Godde I serve wylle soone provyde  
For bothe my sonnes and wyfe.

"Before I sawe the lyghtsome sunne,  
Thys was appointed mee ;  
Shall mortall manne repyne or grudge  
What Godde ordeynes to bee ?

"Howe oft ynne battaile have I stooode,  
Whan thousands dyde arounde ;  
Whan smokyng steemes of crimson blood  
Imbrew'd the fatten'd grounde :

"Howe dydd I knowe thatt every darte,  
Thatt cutte the airie waie,  
Myghte nott fynde passage to my harte,  
And close myne eyes for aie ?

"And shall I nowe, forr feere of dethe,  
Looke wanne and bee dysmayde ?  
No ! from my herte flie childyshe feere ;  
See alle the manne display'd.

"Ah, goddelyke Henry ! Godde forofende,  
And garde thee and thys sonne,  
If 'tis hys wylle ; but yff 'tis nott,  
Why thenne hys wylle bee donne.

"My honest friende, my faulte has beene  
To serve Godde and my prynce ;  
And thatt I no tyme-server am,  
My dethe wylle soone convynce.

"Yne Londonne citey was I borne,  
Of parents of grete note ;  
My fadre dydd a nobile armes  
Emblesson onne hys cote :

" I make no doubt butt hee ys gone,  
Where soone I hope to goe ;  
Where wee for ever shall bee blest,  
From oute the reech of woe.

"Hee taughte mee justice and the laws  
Wyth pitie to unite ;  
And eke hee taughte mee howe to knowe  
The wronge cause from the ryghte :

"Hee taughte mee wythe a prudent hande  
To feede the hungrie poore,  
Ne lett mys sarvants dryve awaie  
The hungrie fromm my doore :

"And none can saye but alle mys lyfe  
I have hys wordyes kept ;  
And summ'd the actyons of the daie  
Eche nyghte before I slept.

"I have a spouse, gee aske of her  
Yff I defyld her bedde ;  
I have a kynge, and none can late  
Black treason onne my hedde.

"Ynne Lent, and onne the holie eve,  
Fromm fleshe I dydd refrayne ;  
Whie should I thenne appeare dismay'd  
To leave thys worlde of payne ?

"No, hapless Henrie ! I rejoyce  
I shall ne see thye dethe ;  
Most willynglie ynne thye just cause  
Doe I resign my brethe.

"Oh, fickle people ! rewyn'd longe !  
Thou wylt kenne peace ne moe ;  
Whyle Richard's sonnes exalt themselves,  
Thye brookes wythe bloude wylle flowe.

"Saie, were ye tyred of godlie peace,  
And godlie Henrie's reigne,  
Thatt you dydd choppe your easie daies  
For those of bloude and payne ?

"Whatt though I onne a sledde be drawne,  
And mangled by a hynde,  
I doe defy the traytour's power,  
Hee can ne harm my mynde ;

"Whatt though, uphoisted onne a pole,  
My lymbes shall rotte ynne ayre,  
And ne ryche monument of brasse  
Charles Bawdin's name shall bear ;

"Yett ynne the holie book above,  
Whyche tyme can't eate awaie,  
There wythe the sarvants of the Lord  
Mye name shall lyve for aie.

"Thenne welcome dethe ! for lyfe eterne  
I leave thys mortall lyfe ;  
Farewell wayne worlde, and all that's deare  
Mye sonnes and lovynge wyfe !

"Nowe dethe as welcome to mee comes  
As e'er the moneth of Maie ;  
Nor woulde I even wyshe to lyve,  
Wyth my dere wyfe to staie."

Quod Canyge, "Tys a goodlie thyng  
To bee prepared to die ;  
And from thys worlde of payne and gaffe  
To Godde yane heaven to flie."

And nowe the belle began to tolle,  
And claryonnes to sound ;  
Syr Charles hee herde the horses foete  
A prauncyng onne the grounde :

And just before the officers  
His lovyng wyfe came ynne,  
Weepyng unfeigned tears of woe,  
Wythe loude and dysmalle dynne.

" Sweet Florence ! nowe I praie forbere,  
Ynn quiet lett mee die ;  
Praie Godde that every Christian soule  
Maye looke onne dethe as I.

" Sweet Florence ! why these brinie tears ?  
Theye washe my soule awaie,  
And almost make mee wyshe for lyfe,  
Wyth thee, sweete dame, to staie.

" Tys butt a journie I shalle goe  
Untoe the lande of blyesse ;  
Nowe, as a prooffe of husbände's love,  
Receive thys holie kyss."

Thenne Florence, fault'ring ynne her saie,  
Tremblyng these wordyes spoke,  
" Ah, cruеле Edward ! bloudie kyng !  
Mye herte ys welte nyghe broke :

" Ah, sweete Syr Charles ! why wylt thou goe  
Wythoute thy lovyng wyfe ?  
The cruelle axe thatt cuttes thy necke,  
Ytte eke shall ende mye lyfe."

And nowe the officers came ynne  
To bryng Syr Charles awaie,  
Who turnedd to hys lovyng wyfe,  
And thus to her dydd saie :

" I goe to lyfe, and nott to dethe ;  
Truste thou ynne Godde above,  
And teache thy sonnes to feare the Lorde,  
And ynne theyre hertes hym love :

" Teache them to runne the nobile race  
Thatt I theyre fader runne ;  
Florence ! should dethe thee take—adieu !  
Yee officers, leade onne.

Thenne Florence raved as anie madde,  
And dydd her tresses tere ;

" Oh, staie mye husbände, lorde, and lyfe !" —  
Syr Charles thenne dropt a teare.

" Tyll tyredd oute wythe ravyng loude,  
Shée fellen onne the floore ;  
Syr Charles exerted alle hys myghte,  
And march'd fromm oute the dore.

Uponne a sledde hee mounted thenne,  
Wythe lookes fulle brave and sweete,  
Lookes thatt enshone ne moe concern  
Thanne anie ynne the strete.

Before hym went the council-menne,  
Ynne scarlett robes and golde,  
And tassels spanglyng ynne the sunne,  
Muche glorious to beholde :

The Freers of Seincte Augustyne next  
Appered to the syghte,  
Alle cladd ynne homelie russett weedes,  
Of godlie monkysh plyghte :

Ynne diffrant partes a godlie psaume  
Moste sweetlie theye dydd chaunt ;  
Behynde theyre backes syx mynstralles came,  
Who tuned the strunge bataunt.

Thenne fyve-and-twenty archers came ;  
Echone the bowe dydd bende,  
From rescue of Kyng Henrie's friends  
Syr Charles forr to defend.

Bolde as a lyon came Syr Charles,  
Drawne onne a cloth-ladye sledde.  
Bye two blacke stedes ynne trappynges whyte,  
Wyth plumes uponne theyre hedde :

Behynde hym fyve-and-twenty moe  
Of archers strong and stoute,  
Wyth bended bowe echone ynne hande,  
Marched ynne goodlie route :

Seincte Jameses Freers marched next,  
Echone hys parte dydd chaunt ;  
Behynde theyre backes syx mynstralles came,  
Who tuned the strunge bataunt :

Thenne came the maior and eldermenne,  
Ynne clothe of scarlett deck't ;  
And theyre attendyng menne echone,  
Lyke easterne princes trick't :

And after them a multitude  
Of citizenns dydd thronge ;  
The wyndowes were alle fulle of heddes  
As hee dydd passe alonge.

And whenne hee came to the hyghe crosse,  
Syr Charles dydd turne and saie,  
" O Thou thatt savest manne fromme synne,  
Washe mye soule clean thys daie !"

Att the grete mynster wyndowe sat  
The kyng ynne myckle state,  
To see Charles Bawdin goe alonge  
To hys most welcom fate

Soone as the sledde drewe nyghe snowe,  
Thatt Edward hee myghte heare,  
The brave Syr Charles hee dydd stande uppe,  
And thus hys wordes declare :

" Thou seest me, Edward ! traytour vile !  
Exposed to infamie ;  
Butt bee assured, disloyall manne !  
I'm greaterr nowe thanne thee.

" Bye foule proceedyngs, murdre, bloude,  
Thou wearest nowe a crowne ;  
And hast appoynted mee to die,  
By power nott thyne owne.

" Thou thynkst I shall dye to-daie ;  
I have beene dede uill nowe,  
And soone shall lyve to weare a crowne  
For aie uponne my browe :

" Whylet thou, perhaps, for some few yeeres,  
Shalt rule thys fickle lande,  
To lett them knowe howe wyde the rule  
Twixt kyng and tyrante hande :

" Thy power unjust, thou traytour slave !  
Shall falle onne thy owne hedde"—  
Fromm out of hearyng of the kyng  
Departed thanne the sledde.



Kyngs Edwarde's soule rush'd to hys face,  
Hes turn'd hys hedde awaie,  
And to hys broder Gloucester  
Hes thus dydd spake and saie :

"To hym that soe-much-dreaded dethe  
Ne ghastlie terrors bryngs,  
Beholde the manne ! hee spake the truthe,  
Hee's greater thanne a kyng !"

"He lett hym die !" Duke Richarde sayde ;  
" And maye echone oure foes  
Bede downe theyre neckes to bloudie axe,  
And feede the carryon crowes."

And nowe the horses gentlie drew  
Syr Charles uppe the hyghe hylle ;  
The axe dydd glisterr yanne the sunne,  
Hys precious bloude to spylle.

Syr Charles dydd uppe the scaffold gea,  
As uppe a gilded carre  
Of victorie, hys val'rous chiefs  
Gay'd yanne the bloudie warre :

And to the people hee dyd saie,  
" Beholde you see mee dye,  
For servinge loyally maye kynges,  
Mye kynges most ryghtfullie.

" As longe as Edwarde rules thys lande,  
Ne quiet you wyll knowe :  
Your sonnes and husbandes shalle bee slayne.  
And brookes wythe bloude shalle flowe.

" You leave your goode and lawfull kynges,  
Whanne ynned adversitee ;  
Lyte mee, untoe the true cause stycke,  
And for the true cause dye."

Thanne hee, wyth preestes, uponne hys knees,  
A prayer to Godde dyd make,  
Beseechynge hym unto hymselfe  
Hys partyng soule to take.

Thanne kneelynge downe, hee layde hys hedde,  
Most seemlie onne the blocke ;  
Wythe fromme hys bodie fayre at once  
The able heddes-manne stroke :

And oute the bloude beganne to flowe,  
And rounde the scaffolds twyne ;  
And thanne, enow to washe't awaie,  
Dydd flowe fromme each man's eyne.

The bloude axe hys bodie fayre  
Ynne foure partes cutte ;  
And every parte, and eke hys hedde,  
Upone a pole was putte.

One parte dyd rotte onne Kynwulph-hylle,  
One came the mynster-tower,  
And one from off the castle-gate  
The crowen dydd devoure :

The other onne Seyncte Powle's goode gate,  
A dreery spectacle ;  
Hys hedde was placed onne the hyghe crosse,  
Ynne hyghe strete most nobile.

Thus was the ende of Bawdin's fate :  
Godde prosper longe oure kynges,  
And grante hee maye, wyth Bawdin's soule,  
Ynne Heaven Godde's mercie synges !

MYNSTRELLES SONGE.

O ! synges untoe mie roundelaie,  
O ! droppe the brynne teare wythe mee,  
Deunce ne moe atte hallie daie,  
Lycke a rennyng ryver bee ;  
Mie love ys dedde,  
Gon to hys death-bedde,  
Al under the wyllowe tree.

Blacke hys cryne as the wyntere nyghte,  
Whyte hys rode as the sommer snowe,  
Rodde hys face as the mornynge lyghte,  
Cald he lyes ynned the grave belowe ;  
Mie love ys dedde,  
Gon to hys death-bedde,  
Al under the wyllowe tree.

Swote hys tongue as the throottes note,  
Quycke ynned dannee as thought canne bee,  
Defe hys taboure, codgelle stote,  
O ! hee lyes bie the wyllowe tree :  
Mie love ys dedde,  
Gonne to hys death-bedde,  
Al under the wyllowe tree.

Hark, the ravenne flappes hys wynges,  
Ynned the brieded delle belowe ;  
Hark ! the dothe-owle loude dothe synges,  
To the nyghte-mares as heie goe ;  
Mie love ys dedde,  
Gonne to hys death-bedde,  
Al under the wyllowe tree.

See ! the whyte moone sheenes onne hys,  
Whyterre ys mie true love's shroude ;  
Whyterre yanne the mornynge skie,  
Whyterre yanne the evenynge cloude ;  
Mie love ys dedde,  
Gon to hys death-bedde,  
Al under the wyllowe tree.

Heere uponne mie true love's grave,  
Schalle the baren fleurs bee layde,  
Nee on hallie seyncte to save  
Al the celness of a mayde.  
Mie love ys dedde,  
Gon to hys death-bedde,  
Al under the wyllowe tree.

Wythe mie bondes I'll dente the brieces  
Rounde his hallie corse to gre,  
Ouphante fairie, lyghte your fyres,  
Heere mie bodie still schalle bee.  
Mie love ys dedde,  
Gon to hys death-bedde,  
Al under the wyllowe tree.

Comme, wythe acorne-coppe and thorne,  
Drayne mie hartys blodde awaie ;  
Lyfe and alle ys goode I acorne,  
Daunce bie nete, or feaste bie daie.  
Mie love ys dedde,  
Gon to hys death-bedde,  
Al under the wyllowe tree.

Waterre wythes, crownde wythe reytes  
Bere mee to yer leathalle tyde.  
I die : I comae ; mie true love waytes.—  
Thus the damselfe spake, and dyed.

## WILLIAM GIFFORD.

WILLIAM GIFFORD, the son of a plumber and glazier, who dissipated his property by intemperance and extravagance, was born at Ashburton, in Devonshire, in April, 1755. He lost his father when only twelve years of age, and in about a year afterward his mother died, leaving himself and an infant brother, "without a relation or friend in the world." The latter was sent to the work-house, and the subject of our memoir was received into the house of his godfather, who put him to school for about three months, but at the end of that period took him home, with the view of employing him as a ploughboy. Being unfitted, however, for this occupation, by an injury on his breast, he was sent to sea in a coasting vessel, in which he remained for nearly a year. "It will be easily conceived," he says in his autobiography, "that my life was a life of hardship. I was not only 'a ship-boy on the high and giddy mast,' but also in the cabin, where every menial office fell to my lot; yet, if I was restless and discontented, I can safely say it was not so much on account of this, as of my being precluded from all possibility of reading; as my master did not possess, nor do I recollect seeing, during the whole time of my abode with him, a single book of any description, except the Coasting Pilot."

He was at length recalled by his godfather, and again put to school, where he made such rapid progress, that in a few months he was qualified to assist his master in any extraordinary emergency; and, although only in his fifteenth year, began to think of turning instructor himself. His plans were, however, treated with contempt by his guardian, who apprenticed him to a shoemaker, at Ashburton, to whom our author went "in sullenness and in silence," and with a perfect hatred of his new occupation. His favourite pursuit at this time was arithmetic, and the manner in which he continued to extend his knowledge of that science is thus related by himself: "I possessed," he observes, "but one book in the world; it was a treatise on algebra, given to me by a young woman, who had found it in a lodging-house. I considered it as a treasure, but it was a treasure locked up; for it supposed the reader to be well acquainted with simple equations, and I knew nothing of the matter. My master's son had purchased Fenning's Introduction: this was precisely what I wanted; but he carefully concealed it from me, and I was indebted to chance alone for stumbling on his hiding-place. I sat up for the greatest part of several nights successively; and, before he suspected his treatise was discovered, had completely mastered it. I could now enter upon my own: and that carried me pretty far into the science. This was not done without difficulty. I had not a

farthing on earth, nor a friend to give me one; pen, ink, and paper, therefore, (in despite of the flippant remark of Lord Orford,) were, for the most part, as completely out of my reach as a crown and sceptre. There was, indeed, a resource; but the utmost caution and secrecy were necessary in applying to it. I beat out pieces of leather as smooth as possible, and wrought my problems on them with a blunted awl; for the rest, my memory was tenacious, and I could multiply and divide by it to a great extent."

Under the same unfavourable circumstances, he composed and recited to his associates small pieces of poetry, and, being at last invited to repeat them to other circles, little collections were made for him, which, he says, sometimes produced him "as much as sixpence in an evening." The sums which he thus obtained, he devoted to the purchase of pens, paper, &c.; books of geometry, and of the higher branches of algebra; but his master, finding that he had, in some of the verses before mentioned, satirized both himself and his customers, seized upon his books and papers, and prohibited him from again repeating a line of his compositions. At length, in the sixth year of his apprenticeship, his lamentable doggerel, as he terms it, having reached the ears of Mr. Cookeley, a surgeon, that gentleman set on foot "a subscription for purchasing the remainder of the time of William Gifford, and for enabling him to improve himself in writing and English grammar."

He now quitted shoemaking, and entered the school of the Rev. Thomas Smerdon; and in two years and two months from what he calls the day of his emancipation, he had made such progress, that his master declared him to be fit for the university. He was accordingly sent by Mr. Cookeley to Oxford, where he obtained, by the exertions of the same gentleman, the office of Bible reader at Exeter College, of which he was entered a member. Here he pursued his studies with unremitting diligence, and had already commenced his poetical translation of the Satires of Juvenal, when the death of Mr. Cookeley interrupted the progress of the work. A fortunate accident procured him a new patron in Earl Grosvenor, in whose family he for some time resided, and afterward accompanied to the continent his son, Lord Belgrave. On his return to England, he settled in London, and, devoting himself to literary pursuits, published, in 1791, and 1794, successively, his poetical satires, the Baviad, and the Mæviad; the one containing an attack on the drama, and the other an invective against the favourite poets of the day. In 1800, he published his Epistle to Peter Pindar, in which he charged the satirist with blasphemy; and Wolcot accused him of obscenity. This led to

an assault, and Wolcot would have inflicted severe chastisement on Gifford, but for the interference of a powerful Frenchman, who happened to be present, and who turned Wolcot out of the reading-room, where the scene occurred, into the street, throwing his wig and cane after him. In 1802, appeared his long-promised version of Juvenal, which was attacked by the Critical Review, in an erudite but somewhat personal article, that called forth a reply from our author, entitled, *Examination of the Strictures of the Critical Review upon Juvenal*.

In 1805, and 1816, he published, successively, his editions of Massinger, and Ben Jonson; and in 1821, appeared his translation of Persius. He next edited the works of Ford, in two volumes; and he had proceeded with five volumes of those of Shirley, when his labours were terminated by his death. He died at Pimlico, on the 31st of December, 1826, and was interred in Westminster Abbey. Being a single man, he died in opulent circumstances; having enjoyed, for some years, an annuity from Lord Grosvenor, besides holding the office of paymaster of the band of gentleman pensioners, with a salary of 300*l.* a year; and, for a time, that of comptroller of the lottery, with a salary of 600*l.* a year.

The fame of Gifford rests principally upon his Juvenal, which occupied the greater part of his life, and was sent into the world with every advantage that could be derived from the most careful attention on the part of the author, and the correction of his most able friends. It still falls short, however, of Mr. Gifford's attempt to give

Juvenal entire, except in his grossness, and to make him speak as he would have spoken among us. In this he has so far failed, that whilst he omits to furnish the glowing imagery, luxuriant diction, and impetuous fluency of the Roman satirist, he has retained many of his worst and most objectionable passages. It has been well observed, by a writer in the *New Monthly Magazine*, that his translation presents us rather with the flail of an infatuated rustic, than with the exterminating falchion of Juvenal. His Baviad and Mæviad evince first-rate satirical powers; but in these, as in most of his writings, a degree of coarse virulence displays itself, which shows that literary associations had not refined his mind.

These satires would not have found a place in this collection, but for their intimate connexion with English literary history, and the influence they undoubtedly exerted in reforming public taste, and preparing the way for that galaxy of illustrious poets who succeeded him. Of late years Gifford was principally known as the editor of the *Quarterly Review*, a work established by himself in 1809, and of which he continued to be the conductor till 1824. He also for some time edited the *Anti-jacobin newspaper*, in which he displayed his usual acuteness, asperity, and subservience to the party by which he thrived; his politics being invariably those of his interest.

Gifford is chiefly known in America by his base and venomous attacks upon us in the *Quarterly Review*. These, however, were probably necessary in order for him to retain the direction of that periodical. He slandered for his bread.

## THE BAVIAD.

### INTRODUCTION.

Tota cohors tamen est inimica, omnesque manipuli  
Consensu magno efficiunt—dignum erit ergo  
Declamatoris Mutinensis corde Vagelli,  
Cum duo crura habeas, offendere tot caligatos!

In 1786, a few English of both sexes,\* whom once had jumbled together at Florence, took a fly to while away their time in scribbling high-flown panegyrics on themselves, and complimentary "satires" on two or three Italians,† who under-

stood too little of the language in which they were written to be disgusted with them. In this there was not much harm; nor, indeed, much good; but, as folly is progressive, they soon wrought themselves into an opinion that the fine things were really deserved, which they mutually said and sung of each other.

Thus persuaded, they were unwilling that their inimitable productions should be confined to the little circle which produced them; they therefore transmitted them hither; and, as their friends were strictly enjoined not to show them, they were first handed about the town with great assiduity, and then sent to the press.

A short time before the period of which we speak, a knot of fantastic coxcombs, headed by one Este,

as much Latin from a child's Syntax, as sufficed to expose the ignorance which she so anxiously labours to conceal. "If such a one be fit to write on Synonymes, speak." Pignotti himself laughs in his sleeve; and his countrymen, long since undeceived, prize the lady's talents at their true worth,

*Et centum Tales: curto centum licentur.*‡

\* Among whom I find the names of Mrs. Piozzi, Mr. Greathead, Mr. Merry, Mr. Parsons, &c.

† Mrs. Piozzi has since published a work on what she is pleased to call British Synonymes: the better, I suppose, to enable these foreign gentlemen to comprehend her multifarious erudition.

Though "no one better knows his own house" than I the vanity of this woman, yet the idea of her undertaking such a work had never entered my head; and I was thunderstruck when I first saw it announced. To execute it with any tolerable degree of success, required a rare combination of talents, among the least of which may be numbered, neatness of style, acuteness of perception, and a more than common accuracy of discrimination; and Mrs. Piozzi brought to the task a jargon long since become proverbial for its vulgarity, an utter incapacity of defining a single term in the language, and just

‡ *I Quære Thales!—Printer's Devil.*  
§ Thus translated by Mr. Bulmer's devil, (the young gentleman who furnished the conjectural emendation above, which is highly spoken of by the German critics.)

And, for a slight half-crown, expect to see  
A hundred Synonyms like Madam Thales.

had set up a daily paper called the *World*.\* It was perfectly unintelligible, and therefore much read; it was equally lavish of praise and abuse, (praise of what appeared in its own columns, and abuse of every thing that appeared elsewhere;) and as its conductors were at once ignorant and conceited, they took upon themselves to direct the taste of the town, by prefixing a short panegyric to every trifle which came before them.

It is scarcely necessary to observe, that Yendas, and Laura Marias, and Tony Pasquins, have long claimed a prescriptive right to infect our periodical publications: but as the editors of them never pretended to criticise their harmless productions, they were merely perused, laughed at, and forgotten. A paper, therefore, which introduced their trash with hyperbolic encomiums, and called upon the town to admire it, was an acquisition of the utmost importance to these poor people, and naturally became the grand depository of their lucubrations.

At this auspicious period the first cargo of poetry arrived from Florence, and was given to the public through the medium of this favoured paper. There was a specious brilliancy in these exotics which dazzled the native grubs who had never ventured beyond a sheep, and a crook, and a rose tree grove, with an ostentatious display of "blue hills," and "crashing torrents," and "petrifying suns"† From admiration to imitation is but a step. Honest Yenda tried his hand at a descriptive ode, and succeeded beyond his hopes; Anna Matilda followed; in a word,

—Contagio labem  
Hanc dedit in plures, sicut grex totus in agris  
Unus scabie cadit, et porrigine porci.

While the epidemic malady was raging from fool to fool, Della Crusca came over, and immediately announced himself by a sonnet to Love. Anna Matilda wrote an incomparable piece of nonsense in praise of it: and the two "great luminaries of the age," as Mr. Bell properly calls them, fell desperately in love! with each other. From that period,

\* In this paper were given the earliest specimens of those unqualified and audacious attacks on all private character; which the town first smiled at for their quaintness, then tolerated for their absurdity, and now—that other papers, equally wicked, and more intelligible, have ventured to imitate it,—will have to lament to the last hour of British liberty.

† Here Mr. Parsons is pleased to advance his farthing rushlight. "Crashing torrents and petrifying suns are extremely ridiculous,"—*habes confidentem!* "but they are not to be found in the *Florence Miscellany*." Who said they were? But apropos of the *Florence Miscellany*. Mr. Parsons says that I obtained a copy of it by a breach of confidence; and seems to fancy, "good easy man!" that I derived some prodigious advantage from it: yet I had written both the poems, and all the notes save one, before I knew that there was such a treasure in existence. He might have seen, if passion had not rendered him as blind as a mill horse, that I constantly allude to poems published separately in the periodical sheets of the day, and afterward collected with great parade by Bell and others. I never looked into the *Florence Miscellany* but once; and the only use then made of it was to extract a sounding passage from the odes of that deep-mouthed Theban, Bertie Greathead, Esq.

‡ The termination of this "everlasting" attachment was curious. When the genuine enthusiasm of the correspondence (*Preface to the Album*) had continued for

not a day passed without an amatory epistle fraught with thunder and lightning, et quicquid habent telorum armamentaria coli.—The fever turned to a frenzy; Laura Maria, Carlos, Orlando, Adelaide, and a thousand nameless names caught the infection: and from one end of the kingdom\* to the other, all was nonsense and Della Crusca.

Even THEN, I waited, with a patience which I can better account for than excuse, for some one (abler than myself) to step forth to correct the growing depravity of the public taste, and check the inundation of absurdity now bursting upon us from a thousand springs. As no one appeared, and as the evil grew every day more alarming, (for bed-ridden old women, and girls at their samplers began to rave,) I determined, without much confidence of success, to try what could be effected by my feeble powers; and accordingly wrote the following poem.

1800.

Whoever has read the first editions of the *BAVIAD* must have perceived, that its satire was directed against the wretched taste of the followers of the *Cruscan* school, without the slightest reference to their other qualities, moral or political.

In this I should have persevered to the end, had I not been provoked to transgress the bounds prescribed to myself, by the diabolical conduct of one of my heroes, the notorious *Anthony Pasquin*.

This man, who earned a miserable subsistence by working on the fear or vanity of artists, actors, &c., hardened by impunity, flew at length at higher

some time, Della Crusca became impatient for a sight of his beloved, and Anna, in evil hour, consented to become visible. What was the consequence!

Tacta places, audita places, *ei non videare*  
Tota places, neutro *ei videare* places.

Mr. Bell, however, tells the story another way. According to him, "Chance alone procured the interview." Whatever procured it, all the lovers of "true poetry," with Mrs. Piozzi at their head, expected wonders from it. The flame that burned with such ardour while the lady was yet unseen, they hoped would blaze with unexampled brightness at the sight of the bewitching object. Such were their hopes. But what, as Dr. Johnson gravely asks, are the hopes of man! or indeed of woman!—for this fatal meeting put an end to the whole. With the exception of a marvellous dithyrambic, which Della Crusca wrote while the impression was yet warm upon him, and which consequently gave a most accurate account of it, nothing has since appeared to the honour of Anna Matilda: and the "tenth muse," the "angel," the "goddess," has sunk into an old woman; with the comforting reflection of having mumbled love to an ungrateful swain.

—Non hic est sermo pudicus  
In vetula, quoties lascivum intervenit illud  
Zux xat vox.

\* Kingdom. This is a trifle. Heaven itself, if we may believe Mrs. Robinson, took part in the general infatuation:

—"When midst ethereal fire  
Thou strik'st thy *DELLA CRUSCAN* lyre,  
Round to catch the heavenly song,  
Myriads of wondering seraphs throng!"

I almost shudder while I quote: but so it ever is,

Fools rush in where angels fear to tread.

And Merry had given an example of impious temerity, which this wretched woman was but too eager to imitate.

game, and directed his attacks against an illustrious stranger.

These, which were continued, from day to day, in the Morning Post, with a rancour that seemed indefatigable, were, after some time, incorporated with such additional falsehoods as the most savage hostility could supply, and printed in a book, to which Anthony thought fit to prefix his name.

It was now that I first found a fair opportunity for dragging this pest before the public, and setting him up to view in his true light. I was not slow in seizing it, and the immediate consequence was, that an action was commenced, or threatened against every publisher of the Baviad.

If we did not know the horror which these obscure reptiles, who fatten on the filthy dregs of slander and obscenity, feel at being forced into day, we might be justly surprised that a man who lived by violating the law should have recourse to it for protection; that a common libeller, who spared no rank nor condition, should cry out on the license of the times, and solicit pity and redress from that community, almost every individual of which he had wantonly and wickedly insulted.

The first, and, indeed, the only trial that came on, was that of Mr. Faulder, (a name not often coupled with that of a dealer in libels,) who was not only acquitted, but, by a verdict of his peers, declared to have been unjustly put in a state of accusation.

Mr. Garrow was furnished with a number of extracts from Anthony's multifarious productions. I lamented at first, that the impatient indignation of the jury at the plaintiff's baseness, coinciding with that of the upright judge who presided, stopped him short, and prevented their being read. But I am now satisfied with the interruption. It is better that such a collection of slander, and obscenity, and treason, and impiety, should moulder in the obscurity to which its ineffable stupidity has condemned it, than that it should be brought forward to the reprobation and abhorrence of the public.

Mr. Erskine, who did every thing for his client which could be expected from his integrity and abilities, applied in the "next ensuing term" for a new trial.—I have forgotten the motives for this application, but it was resisted by Lord Kenyon; and chiefly on the ground of the marked indignation shown by the jury at the plaintiff's infamous conduct and character, and that, even before Mr. Garrow had fully entered into them,

To finish Anthony's history.—His occupation was now gone. As a minister of malevolence he was no longer worth hiring; and as a dispenser of fame, no longer worth feeding. Thus abandoned, without meat and without money, he applied to a charitable institution for a few guineas, with which he shipped himself off for America.

—Leonum  
Arida nutrit.

But he was even here too late; that country had discovered, some time before Anthony reached it, that receiving into its bosom the refuse and offal of every crime, and seemingly for no other reason but because they were so, was neither the way to grow rich nor respectable. Anthony had, therefore, no complimentary addresses presented to him on his arrival, but was left, with hundreds of his poor

persecuted brethren, to shift for himself. He accordingly engaged in a New York paper, called "*The Federalist*," but unfortunately his writings did not happen to hit the taste of his adopted countrymen; for after a few numbers had appeared, he was taken up for a libel, and is now either chained to a wheelbarrow on the Albany road, or rotting in the provincial jail.

I take some little credit to myself for having driven this pernicious pest out of the society upon which he preyed: I say *some little*—for, to be candid, (though I would not have shrunk from any talents in the contest,) the warfare with Anthony was finished ere well begun. Short and slight as it was, however, it furnishes an important lesson. Those general slanderers, those bugbears of a timid public, are as sneaking as they are insolent, as weak as they are wicked.—Resist them, and like the devil, to use a sacred expression, "Resist them, and they will flee from you."

### THE BAVIAD;

A PARAPHRASTIC IMITATION OF THE FIRST SATIRE OF PERSIUS.

*Impensæ ergo mihi recitaveris ille SONETTAS,  
Hic ELEGEOS.*

P. WHEN I look round on man, and find how vain  
His passions—

F. Save me from this canting strain!  
Why, who will read it?

P. This, my friend, to me

F. None, by my life.

P. What! none? Sure, two or three—

F. No, no; not one. 'Tis sad; but—

P. "Sad, but!"—Why?

Pity is insult here. I care not, I,  
Though Boswell,\* of a song and supper vain,

\* *Cui non dictus Hylas?* And who has not heard of James Boswell, Esq.† All the world knows (for all the world has it under his own hand) that he composed a BALLAD in honour of Mr. Pitt, with very little assistance from Dr. Trusler, and less from Mr. Dibdin; which he produced, to the utter confusion of the Foxites, and sang at the lord mayor's table. This important "state paper," thanks to the *scombri*, *et quicquid ineptis amicitur chartis*, I have not been able to procure; but the terror and dismay which it occasioned among the enemy, with a variety of other circumstances highly necessary to be known, may be gathered from the following letter:

"To the Conductor of the World.

"Sir,—The waeps of opposition have been very busy with my *State Ballad*, 'the GROCER of LONDON,' and they are welcome. Pray let them know that I am vain of a hasty composition which has procured me large draughts of that popular applause in which I delight. Let me add, that there was certainly no *servility* on my part; for I publicly declared in Guildhall, between the *encores*, 'that this same Grocer had treated me arrogantly and ungratefully; but that, from his great merit as a minister, I was compelled to support him!'

"The time will come when I shall have a proper opportunity to show, that in one instance, at least, the man has wanted wisdom— "JAM. BOS."

Atqui vultus erat multa et præclara minantis!

Poor Boszy! But I too threaten.—And is there need of thy example, then, to convince us that on

And Bell's whole choir,\* (an ever-jingling train,) in splay-foot madrigals their powers combine,  
To praise Miles Andrews' verse,† and censure mine—

—Our quickest attempts  
The noiseless and inaudible foot of time  
Steals ere we can effect them?

\* "BELL'S WHOLE CHOIR." Quousque tantum—Yes, sir, I am proud of the insinuation while I despise it. *The owl, they say, was a baker's daughter.* We know what we ARE, but we know not what we MAY BE. Thereby hangs a tale: and the WORLD shall have it—Choice biography is the boast of my paper—Verba sat—I have friends—so has LAURA MARIA—She is the SAPHRO of the age. I wrong her—The MONTHLY REVIEWERS read GRÆK, and they prefer our fair countrywoman. I read Greek, too, but I make no boast of it. I sell Mrs. ROBINSON'S works, and I know their value—*It is the bright day that brings forth the adder.*

"YENDA I despise; ANTHONY PASQUIN I execrate—The brilliant effusions of fancy, the bright coruscations of genius only, illuminate the ORACLE—and ARMO and CÆSARIO, names dear to the MUSE OF GLORY, constitute a proud distinction between the *unfading leaves* of the PYTHIAN shrine, and the *perishable records* of the day.

"JOHN BELL.

"P. S. 'BLOCKHEADS with reason'—you know the rest. I fear nothing—yet I love not everlasting feuds—At a word: Will one of my NEW COMMONPLACE BOOKS be acceptable?"

"J. B."

† This gentleman who has long been known as an industrious paragraph-monger in the morning papers, took it into his head, some time since, to try his hand at a prologue. Having none of the requisites for this business, he laboured to little purpose till Dullness, whose attention to her children is truly maternal, suggested to him, that unmeaning ribaldry and vulgarity might possibly be substituted for harmony, spirit, taste, and sense.—He caught at the hint, made the experiment, and succeeded to a miracle. Since that period every play-wright from O'Keefe to Della Crusca, "a heavy declension!" has been solicitous to preface his labours with a few lines of his manufacturing, to excite and perpetuate the good-humour of his audience. As the reader may probably not dislike a short specimen of Mr. Andrews' wonder-working poetry, I have subjoined the following extract from his last and best performance, his prologue to Lorenzo.

"Peg," cries fat Madam Dump, from Wapping Wall,  
"I don't love plays no longer not at all;  
They're now so vulgar, and begin so soon,  
None but low people dines till afternoon;  
Then they mean summat, and the like o' that,  
And it's impossible to sit and chat.  
Give me the upper, where folks come so grand in,  
And nobody need have no understanding.  
Ambizione! del tiranno!  
Piu forte, piu piano, a che fin—  
Zounds! here's my warrant, and I will come in.  
Diavolo; who comes here to so confound us?  
The constables, to take you to the round-house  
De round-house!—Mi!  
Now comes the dance, the demi caractere,  
Chaconne, the pas de deux, the here, the there  
And last, the chief high bounding on the loose toe,  
Or poised like any Mercury, O che gusto!"

And this was heard with applause! and this was read  
With delight! O shame! where is thy blush?

—MORATOR

Pauci ridiculum effugientem ex urbe pudorem.

It is rightly observed by Solomon, that you may bray a fool in a mortar without making him wiser. Upon this principle I account for the stationary stupidity of Mr. A.; whose location, "God help the while!" do not seem a whit improved by the dreadful pounding which he has received. Of him,

No, not a whit. Let the besotted town  
Bestow, as fashion prompts, the laurel crown;  
But do not thou, who makest a fair pretence  
To that best boon of heaven, to common sense,  
Reign thy judgment to the rout, and pay  
Knee-worship to the idol of the day:  
For all are—

F. What? speak freely; let me know.

P. O might I! durst I! Then—but let it go;  
Yet, when I view the follies that engage  
The full-grown children of this piping age;  
See snivelling Jerningham, at fifty, weep  
O'er love-lorn oxen and deserted sheep;  
See Cowley\* frisk it to one ding-dong chime,  
And weekly cuckold her poor spouse in rhyme;  
See Thrale's gray widow with a satchel room,  
And bring, in pomp, her labour'd nothings home;  
See Robinson forget her state, and move  
On crutches towards the grave, to "Light o' Love;"  
See Parsons,† while all sound advice he scorns,  
Mistake two soft excrescences for horns;

\* For the poetic amours of this lady, see the British Album, particularly the poem called the *LYRAVIVVIVV*.

† Light o' Love, that's a tune that goes without a burden.—Shakespeare.

‡ In the first editions of this and the following poems I had overlooked Mr. Parsons, though an undoubted Bayesian. This nettled him. "Ha!" quoth he, "better be damn'd than mention'd not at all." He accordingly applied to me, (in a circuitous manner, I confess,) and as a particular favour was finally admitted, in the shape of a motto, into the title-page of the *Mæviad*. These were the lines:

May he who hates not Crusca's *sober* verse,  
Love Merry's *drunken* prose, so smooth and terse;  
The same may rake for sense in Parsons' skull,  
And shear his hogs, poor fool! and milk his bull.

The first distich contains what Mr. Burke calls "high matter!" and can only be understood by the initiated; the second, (would it had never been written!) instead of gratifying the ambition of Mr. Parsons, as I fondly expected, and quieting him for ever, had a most fatal effect upon his poor head, and, from an honest, painstaking gentleman, converted him, in imagination, into a Minotaur:

Continuo implevit falsis mugitibus urbem,  
Et sepe in levi quæsit cornua fronte.

The motto appeared on a Wednesday; and on the Saturday after, the morosoph Este (who appears to have believed in the reality of the metamorphosis) published the first bellowsings of Mr. Parsons, with the following introduction:—

therefore, I wash my hands—but I would fain ask Messrs. Morton and Reynolds, ("the worthy followers of O'Keefe, and the present supporters of the British stage,") whether it be absolutely necessary to introduce their pieces with such insufferable nonsense as this,—

— Betty, it's come into my head  
Old maids grow cross because their cats are dead;  
My governess hath been in such a fuss  
About the death of our old tabby puss.  
She wears black stockings—ah! ah! what a pother,  
'Cause one old cat's in mourning for another's!

If it be not—for pity's sake, gentlemen, spare us the disgrace of it; and O heavens! if it be—deign in mercy sometimes to apply to the ballroom, or the grave-stone cutter, that we may stand a little chance of having our *dagged* ribaldry "with a difference."

I Parsons I knew, and this I heard him say,  
Whilst Gifford's harmless page before him lay,  
I too can laugh, I was the first *baginroo*.

Parsons of himself, Teling, March 18

Quam vultis scirent quod thro, and lumens alio;  
Pars major lachrymarum videt, et intus habet!

See the "POLL"—a Bartholomew-fair farce, by Mr. Reynolds

And butting all he meets, with awkward pains,  
Lay bare his forehead, and expose his brains :  
I scarce can rule my spleen—

F. Forbear, forbear ;

And what the great delight in, learn to spare.

P. It must not, cannot be ; for I was born

To brand obtrusive ignorance with scorn ;

On bloated pedantry to pour my rage,

And hiss preposterous fustian from the stage.

Lo, DELLA CRUCCA !\* In his closet pent,

He fails to give the crude conception vent.

“ON MR. GIFFORD'S MOTTO.

“The following SPIRITED CHASTISEMENT of the vulgar ignorance and malignity in question was sent on Thursday night—but by an accidental error in one of our clerks, or in the servant delivering the copy at the office, it was unfortunately mislaid !”—

Why this is as it should be ;—the gods take care of Cato ! Who sees not that they interfered, and by conveying the copy out of the compositor's way, procured the author of the *Masviad* two comfortable nights ! But to the 'spirited chastisement.'—

'Nor wool the pig, nor milk the bull produces.'

The profundity of the last observation, by-the-by, proves Mr. Parsons to be an accurate observer of nature : and if the three Irishmen who went nine miles to suck a bull, and came back a-dry, had fortunately had the honour of his acquaintance, we should probably have heard nothing of their far-famed expedition—

'Nor wool the pig, nor milk the bull produces,

Yet has something for far different uses :

Forboars, pardie ! have tusks, and bulls have horns.'

Η, Νεμεσις δε κακῶν συρραφὰτο φωνᾷ

For from that hour scarcely a week, or indeed a day, has elapsed, in which Mr. Parsons has not made himself ridiculous by threatening me in the *Telegraph*, *Oracle*, *World*, &c., with those formidable nonentities.

Well and wisely singeth the poet, *non unus mentes agitur furor* : yet while I give an involuntary smile to the oddity of Mr. Parsons' disease, I cannot but lament that his friends, (and a gentleman who is said to belong to more clubs than Sir Watkin Lewes must need have friends,) I cannot, I say, but lament, that on the first appearance of these knobs, these 'excrescences,' as I call them, his friends did not have him cut for the simples !

\* Lo, DELLA CRUCCA !

'O thou, to whom superior worth's allied,

Thy country's honour, and the muses' pride—

So says Laura Maria—

Et solem quis dicere falsum

Audent !

Indeed she says a great deal more ; but as I do not understand it, I forbear to lengthen my quotation.

Unnumberable odes, sonnets, &c. published from time to time in the daily papers, have justly procured this gentleman the reputation of the first poet of the age : but the performance which called forth the high-sounding panegyric above-mentioned is a philosophical rhapsody in praise of the French revolution, called the "Wreath of Liberty."

Of this poem no reader (provided he can read) is at this time ignorant ; but as there are various opinions concerning it, and as I do not choose, perhaps, to dispute with a lady of Mrs. Robinson's critical abilities, I shall select a few passages from it, and leave the world to judge how truly its author is said to be

—"Gifted with the sacred lyre,

Whose sounds can more than mortal thoughts inspire."

This supernatural effort of genius, then, is chiefly distinguished by three very prominent features.—Downright nonsense. Downright frigidity. Downright doggrel.—Of each of these as the instances occur.

"Hang o'er his eye the goosamery tear.

Wreath round her airy harp the timorous joy.

Abortive thoughts, that right and wrong confound,  
Truth sacrificed to letters, sense to sound,  
False glare, incongruous images, combine ;  
And noise and nonsense clatter through the line.  
'Tis done. Her house the generous Pionzi lends,  
And thither summons her blue-stocking friends ;  
The summons her blue-stocking friends obey,  
Lured by the love of poetry—and tea.

The *band* steps forth, in birth-day splendour drest,  
His right hand graceful waving o'er his breast ;  
His left extending, so that all may see  
A roll inscribed "THE WREATH OF LIBERTY."  
So forth he steps, and, with complacent air,  
Bows round the circle, and assumes the chair ;  
With lemonade he gargles next his throat,  
Then sweetly preludes to the liquid note :  
And now 'tis silence all. "GENIUS OR MUSE"—  
Thus while the flowery subject he pursues,

Recumbent eve rock the reposing tide.

A web-work of despair, a mass of woe.

And o'er my lids the scalding tumour roll."

"Tumour, a morbid swelling."—*Johnson*. An excellent thing to roll over an eye, especially if it happen, as in the present case, to be "scalding."

—"Summer tints begemm'd the scene,

And silky ocean slept in glossy green."

"While air's nocturnal ghost, in paly shroud,

Glances with grisly glare from cloud to cloud,"

"And gauzy zephyrs, fluttering o'er the plain,

On twilight's bosom drop their filmy rain."

Unus instar omnium ! This couplet staggered me. I should be loath to be found correcting a madman ; and yet mere folly seems unequal to the production of such exquisite nonsense.

—"The explosion came

And burst the o'ercharged culverin of shame."

—"Days of old

Their perish'd, proudest pageantry unfold."

—"Nothing I descry,

But the bare boast of barren heraldry."

—"The buttress queen

Showers her shafts of silver o'er the scene.

To these add, "moody monarchs, turgid tyrant, pampered popes, radiant rivers, cooling cataracts, lazy Loires, (of which, by-the-by, there are none,) gay Garonnas, gloomy glass, mingling murder, dauntless day, lettered lightnings, delicious dilatings, sinking sorrows, blissful blessings, rich reasonings, mellorating mercies, vicious venalities, sublunary suns, dewy vapours damp, that sweep the silent swamp ;" and a world of others, to be found in the compass of half a dozen pages.

"In phosphor blaze of genealogic line."

N.B. Written to "the turning of a brazen candlestick."

"O better were it ever to be lost

In blank negation's sea, than reach the coast."

"Should the zeal of Parliament be empty words."

—"Doom for a breath

A hundred reasoning hecatombs to death."

A hecatomb is a sacrifice of a hundred head of oxen. Where did this gentleman hear of their *reasoning* ?

"A while I'll ruminate on time and fate ;

And the most probable event of things"—

EVGE, MAGNE PORTA ! Well may Laura Maria say,

"That *Genius* glows in every classic line,

And *Nature* dictates—every thing that's thine."

\* "*Genius* or *Muse*, whose'er thou art, whose thrill  
Exalts the fancy, and inflames the will,  
Bids o'er the heart sublime sensation roll,  
And wakes ecstatic fervour in the soul."

See the commencement of the *Wreath of Liberty*, where our great poet, with a dexterity peculiar to himself, has contrived to fill several quarto pages without a single idea.

A wild delirium round th' assembly flies ;  
Unusual lustre shoots from Emma's eyes,  
Luxurious Arno drivels as he stands,  
And Anna frieks, and Laura claps her hands.

O wretched man ! And dost thou toil to please,  
At this late\* hour, such prurient ears as these ?  
Is thy poor pride contented to receive  
Such transitory fame as fools can give ?  
Fools, who, unconscious of the critics' laws,  
Rain in such showers their indistinct applause,  
'That thou, e'en thou, who livest upon renown,  
And, with eternal puffs, insult'st the town,  
Art forced, at length, to check the idiot roar,  
And cry, " For heaven's sweet sake, no more, no more !"

" But why, (thou say'st,) why am I learn'd, why fraught

With all the priest and all the sage have taught,  
If the huge mass within my bosom pent  
Must struggle there, despairing of a vent ?"  
Thou learn'd ! Alas, for learning ! She is sped.  
And hast thou dimm'd thy eyes, and rack'd thy head,

And broke thy rest for THIS, for THIS alone ?  
And is thy knowledge nothing if not known ?  
O lost to sense !—But still, thou criest, 'tis sweet,  
To hear " That's HE !" from every one we meet :  
That's HE whom critic Bell declares divine,  
For whom the fair diurnal laurels twine ;  
Whom magazines, reviews, conspire to praise,  
And Greathead calls the Homer of our days.

F. And is it nothing, then, to hear our name  
Thus blazon'd by the GENERAL VOICE of fame ?

P. Nay, it were every thing, did THAT dispense

The sober verdict found by taste and sense :  
But mark our jury. O'er the flowing bowl,  
When wine has drown'd all energy of soul,  
Ere FARO comes, (a dreary interval !)  
For some fond fashionable lay they call  
Here the spruce ensign, tottering on his chair,  
With lisping accent, and affected air,  
Recounts the wayward fate of that poor poet,  
Who, born for anguish, and disposed to show it,  
Did yet so awkwardly his means employ,  
That gaping fiends mistook his grief for joy !

Lost in amaze at language so divine,  
The audience hiccup, and exclaim, " Damn'd fine !"

\* At this late hour—I learn from Della Crusca's lamentations, that he is declined into the vale of years ; that the women say to him, as they formerly said to Anacreon, *γερων ει*, and that Love, about two years since,

—“ Tore his name from his bright page,  
And gave it to approaching age.”

† Recounts the wayward fate, &c.—In the INTERVIEW, see the British Album, the lover, finding his mistress inexorable, comforts himself, and justifies her, by boasting how well he can play the fool. And never did Don Quixote exhibit half so many extravagant tricks in the Sierra Morena, for the *beaux yeux* of his dulcinea, as our distracted amoroso threatens to perform for the no less beautiful ones of Anna Matilda.

" Yes, I will prove that I deserve my fate,  
Was born for anguish, and was formed for hate ;  
With such transcendent woe will breathe my sigh,  
That envying fiends shall think it ecstasy," &c.

And are not now the author's ashes blest ?  
Lies not the turf now lightly on his breast ?  
Do not sweet violets now around him bloom ?  
Laurels now burst spontaneous from his tomb ?—

F. This is mere mockery : and (in your ear)  
Reason is ill refuted by a sneer.

Is praise an evil ? Is there to be found  
One so indifferent to its soothing sound,  
As not to wish hereafter to be known,  
And make a long futurity his own ;  
Rather than—

P. With 'Squire Jerningham descend  
To pastry cooks and moths, " and there an end !"   
O thou, who deign'st this homely scene to share,  
'Thou know'st, when chance (though this indeed be rare)\*

With random gleams of wit has graced my lays,  
Thou know'st too well how I have relish'd praise.

Not mine the soul which pants not after fame :—  
Ambitious of a poet's envied name,  
I haunt the sacred fount, athirst, to prove  
The grateful influence of the stream I love.

And yet, my friend—though still, at praise bestow'd,

Mine eye has glisten'd, and my cheek has glow'd,

Yet, when I prostitute the lyre to gain  
The *Euges* which await the modish strain,  
May the sweet muse my grovelling hopes withstand,

And tear the strings indignant from my hand !  
Nor think that, while my verse too much I prize,  
'Too much th' applause of fashion I despise ;  
For mark to what 'tis given, and then declare,  
Mean though I am, if it be worth my care.  
—Is it not given to Este's unmeaning dash,  
'To Topham's fustian, Reynolds' flippant trash,  
To Morton's catchword,† Greathead's idiot line.

\* Thou know'st, when chance, &c.—To see how a Cruscan can blunder ! Mr. Parsons thus politely comments on this unfortunate hemistich :

" Thou lowest of the imitating race,  
Thou imp of satire, and thou foul disgrace ;  
Who callest *each* coarse phrase a lucky hit," &c.

Alas ! no : But this is of a piece with his *qui-pro-quo* on the preface of the *Mæviad*—where, on my saying that I had laid the poem aside for two years, he exultingly exclaims, " Soh ! it was two years in hand ; then !"

Mr. Parsons is highly celebrated, I am told, for his skill in driving a bargain : it is to be presumed that he does it with his spectacles on.—But, indeed, he began with a blunder :—if he had read my motto carefully, he must have seen that I never taxed him with keeping a bull for his own milking : no ; it was the infatuated man who looked for sense in Mr. Parsons' skull that was charged with this solecism in economics. And yet the bare belief of it produced the metamorphosis which I have already noticed, and which his friends have not yet ceased to deplore.

† Morton's catchword. WONDERFUL is the profundity of the bathos ! I thought that O'Keefe had reached the bottom of it ; but, as uncle Bowling says, I thought a d—n'd lie ; for Holcroft, Reynolds, and Morton have sunk beneath him. They have happily found

In the *lowest* deep a *lower* still,  
and persevere in exploring it with an circulation which does them honour.



And Holcroft's Shug-lane cant,\* and Merry's Moorfields whine †

Still'd in one useful science, at the least,  
The great man comes and spreads a sumptuous feast :

Then, when his guests behold the prize at stake,  
And thirst and hunger only are awake,  
My friends, he cries, what think the galleries, pray,  
And what the boxes, of my last new play?  
Speak freely;—tell me all;—come, be sincere;  
For truth, you know, is music to my ear.  
They speak! alas, they cannot. But shall I?  
I, who receive no bribe? who dare not lie?

Thus, then :—“ That worse was never writ before,  
Nor worse will be, till—thou shalt write once more.”

Bleed'd be “ two-headed Janus !” though inclined,  
No waggish stork can peck at him behind;  
He ne wry mouth, no lolling tongue can fear.  
Nor the brisk twinkling of an ass's ear:  
But you, ye St. Johns, cursed with one poor head,  
Alas! what mockeries have not ye to dread!

Hear now our guests.—The critics, sir! they cry—  
Merit like yours the critics may defy :

But this, indeed, they say, “ Your varied rhymes,  
At once the boast and envy of the times,  
In every page, song, sonnet, what you will,  
Show boundless genius and unrivall'd skill.

“ If comedy be yours, the searching strain  
Blends such sweet pleasure with corrective pain,

\* And Holcroft's Shug-lane cant. This is a poor stupid wretch, to whom infidelity and disloyalty have given a momentary notoriety, which has imposed upon the oscillation of the managers, and opened the theatre to two or three of his grovelling and senseless productions.

Will future ages believe that this facetious triumvirate should think nothing more to be necessary to the construction of a play, than an eternal repetition of some contemptible vulgarity, such as “ That's your sort !” “ Hey, damme !” “ What's to pay ?” “ Keep moving !” &c. They will; for they will have blockheads of their own, who will found their claims to celebrity on similar follies. What, however, they will never credit is, that these drivellings of idiotism, these catchwords, should actually create their respective authors from being hooted off the stage. No, they will not believe that an English audience could be so besotted, so brutified, as to receive such senseless exclamations with bursts of laughter, and peals of applause. I cannot believe it myself, though I have witnessed it. Haud credo—If I may reverse the good father's position—haud credo, quia possibile est.

† Merry's Moorfields whine.—In a most wretched ramshod of incomprehensible nonsense, addressed by this gentleman to Mrs. Robinson, which she, in her valuable poems, (page 100,) calls a charming composition, terminating in lines of exquisite beauty, is the following ruse.

Conjure up demons from the main,  
Storms upon storms indignant heap,  
Bid ocean boil, and nature weep,  
Till the Creator blush to see  
How horrible his world can be:  
While I will glory to blaspheme,  
And make the joys of hell my theme.”

The reader, perhaps, wonders what dreadful event gave birth to these fearful imprecations. As far as I am collected from the poem, it was the momentary refusal of the late Mrs. Robinson—to open her eyes! Surely, it is most devoutly to be wished that these poor creatures would recollect, amidst their frigid ravings and commonplace extravagances, that excellent maxim of Pope—

“ Perist, by nature, reason, taste unawed;  
But learn, ye dunces, not to scorn your God.”

That e'en the guilty at their sufferings smile,  
And bless the lancet, though they bleed the while.

If tragedy, th' impassion'd numbers flow,  
In all the sad variety of wo,  
With such a liquid lapse, that they betray  
The breast unwarred, and steal the soul away.”

Thus fool'd, the moon-struck tribe, whose best essays

Sunk in acrostics, riddles, roundelays,  
To loftier labours now pretend a call,  
And bustle in heroics, one and all.

\* E'en Bertie burns of gods and chiefs to sing—  
Bertie, who lately twitter'd to the string  
His namby-pamby madrigals of love,  
In the dark dingles of a glittering grove,  
Where airy lays,† woven by the hand of morn,  
Were hung to dry upon a cobweb thorn!

Happy the soil, where bards like mushrooms rise,

And ask no culture but what Bysshe supplies!  
Happier the bards, who, write whate'er they will,  
Find gentle readers to admire them still!

Some love the verse that like Maria's flows,  
No rubs to stagger, and no sense to pose;  
Which read, and read, you raise your eyes in doubt,  
And gravely wonder—what it is about.

These fancy “ BELL'S POETICS” only sweet,  
And intercept his hawkers in the street;  
There, smoking hot, inhale MR YENDA's strains,  
And the rank fame of TONY PASQUIN's brains.‡

\* E'en Bertie, &c.—For Bertie, (Greathead, I think they call him,) see the Mæviad.

† Where airy lays, &c.

“ Was it the shuttle of the morn  
That hung upon the cobweb'd thorn  
Thy airy lay? Or did it rise,  
In thousand rich enamell'd dyes,  
To greet the noonday sun?” &c.

—Album, vol. ii.

‡ MR YENDA.—This is Mr. Tim, alias Mr. Timothy Adney, a most pertinacious gentleman, who makes a conspicuous figure in the daily papers under the ingenious signature above cited; it being, as the reader already sees, his own name read backward. “ Gentle dulness ever loves a joke !”

Of his prodigious labours I have nothing by me but the following stanza, taken from what he calls his Poor Man:

Reward the bounty of your generous hand,  
Your head each night in comfort shall be laid,  
And plenty smile throughout your fertile land,  
While I do hasten to the silent grave.”

“ Good morrow, my worthy masters and mistresses all, and a merry Christmas to you !”

I have been guilty of a misnomer. Mr. Adney has politely informed me, since the above was written, that his Christian name is not Timothy, but Thomas. The anagram in question, therefore, must be MR YENDA, omitting the H, *euphonia gratis*. I am happy in an opportunity of doing justice to so correct a gentleman, and I pray him to continue his valuable lucubrations.

§ TONY PASQUIN.—I have too much respect for my reader, to affront him with any specimens of this man's poetry, at once licentious and dull beyond example: at the same time I cannot resist the temptation of presenting him with the following stanzas, written by a friend of mine, and sufficiently illustrative of the character in question:

Yes, Andrews' doggrel, Greathhead's idiot line,  
And Morton's catchword, all, forsooth, divine!

F. 'Tis well. Here let th' indignant stricture  
cease,

And LEXDS at length enjoy his fool in peace.

P. Come then, around their works a circle  
draw,

And near it plant the dragons of the law,  
With labels writ, "Critics, far hence remove,  
Nor dare to censure what the great approve."  
I go. Yet Hall could lash with noble rage  
The purblind patron of a former age;  
And laugh to scorn th' eternal sonneteer,  
Who made gooses pinions and white rags so dear.  
Yet Oldham, in his rude, unpolish'd strain,  
Could hiss the clamorous, and deride the vain,  
Who bawl'd their rhymes incessant through the town,

Or bribed the hawkers for a day's renown.  
Whate'er the theme, with honest warmth they  
wrote,

Nor cared what Mutius of their freedom thought;  
Yet prose was venial in that happy time,  
And life had other business than to rhyme.  
And may not I—now this pernicious pest,  
This metromania, creeps through every breast;  
Now fools and children void their brains by loads,  
And itching grandams spawl lascivious odes;  
Now lords and dukes, cursed with a sickly taste,  
While Burns' pure healthful nurture runs to  
waste,

Lick up the spittle of the bed-rid muse,  
And riot on the sweepings of the stews;  
Say, may not I expose—

F. No—'tis unsafe;

Prudence, my friend.

P. What! not deride? not laugh?  
Well! thought at least is free—

F. O yet forbear.

P. Nay, then, I'll dig a pit, and bury there  
The dreadful truth which so alarms thy fears:  
THE TOWN, THE TOWN, GOOD FIT, HAS ASSES'  
EARS!

Thou think'st, perhaps, this wayward fancy strange;  
So think thou still: yet would not I exchange—  
The secret humour of this simple hit

For all the Albums that were ever writ.  
Of this, no more.—O THOU, (if yet there be  
One bosom from this vile infection free,)  
THOU who canst thrill with joy, or glow with ire,  
As the great masters of the song inspire,  
Canst bend enraptured o'er the magic page,  
Where desperate ladies desperate lords engage,  
Gnomes, sylphs, and gods the fierce contention  
share,

And heaven and earth hang trembling on a hair:  
Canst quake with horror, while Emilia's charms,  
Against a brother point a brother's arms;  
And trace the fortune of the varying fray,  
While hour on hour flits unperceived away—  
Approach: 'twixt hope and fear I wait. O deign  
To cast a glance on this incondite strain:  
Here, if thou find one thought but well express'd,  
One sentence higher finish'd than the rest,  
Such as may win thee to proceed a while,  
And smooth thy forehead with a gracious smile  
I ask no more, but far from me the throng  
Who fancy fire in Laura's vapid song;

Who Anna's bedlam rant for sense can take,  
And over\* Edwin's mewlings keep awake;

\* *Edwin's mewlings, &c.*—We come now to a character of high respect, the profound Mr. T. Vaughan, who, under the alluring signature of Edwin, favours us from time to time with a melancholy poem on the death of a bug, the flight of an earwig, the miscarriage of a cockchafer, or some other event of equal importance.

His last work was an *Epitaph*, (blessings on his learning!) which, I take for granted, means an *epitaph*, on a mouse that broke her heart: and, as it was a matter of great consequence, he very properly made the introduction as long as the poem itself. Hear how gravely he prologiseth.

"On a tame mouse, which belonged to a lady who saved its life, constantly fed it, and even wept, (poor lady!) at its approaching death. The mouse's eyes actually dropped out of its head (poor mouse!) THE DAY BEFORE IT DIED."

*Epitaph.*

"This feeling mouse, whose heart was warm'd  
By pity's purest ray,  
Because her mistress dropt a tear,  
Wept both her eyes away.

"By sympathy deprived of light,  
She one day darkness tried;  
The grateful tear no more could flow,  
So liked it not, and died.

"May we, when others weep for us,  
The debt with interest pay—  
And, when the generous founts are dry,  
Revert to native clay."—Edwin.

Mr. T. Vaughan has asserted that he is not the author of this matchless *Epitaph* with such spirit, and retorted upon one Baviad (whom the learned gentleman takes to be a man) with such strength of argument and elegance of diction, that it would wound both him and the reader to give it in any words but his own.

"Well said, Baviad the correct!—And so the PROPOUNCE Mr. T. Vaughan, as you politely style him, writes under the alluring signature of Edwin, does he? and therefore a very proper subject for your satiric malignity!—But suppose for a moment, as the *truth* and the *fact* is, that this gentleman never did use that signature upon any occasion, in whatever he may have written: Do not you, the identical Baviad, in that case, for your unprovoked abuse of him, immediately fall under your own character of that nightman of literature you so liberally assign Weston? And like him, too, if there is any truth in what you say or write, do you not

"Swell like a filthy toad with secret spite?"

"The ayes have it. And should you not be as well versed in your favourite author's fourth satire, as you are in the first, with your leave, I will quote from it two emphatic lines:

"'Into themselves how few, how few descend,  
And act, at home, the free, impartial friend!  
None see their own, but all, with ready eye,  
The pendent wallet on a neighbour spy;  
And like a Baviad will recount his shame,  
Tacking his very errors to his name.'"

"Oracle, 12th Jan."

And to whose name should they be tacked, but the author's? Let not the reader, however, imagine the absurdity to proceed from Persius, or his ingenious translator. "The truth and the fact is," that our learned brother, having a small chance to make in the last two lines, blundered them, with his usual acuteness, into nonsense. He is not much more happy when he accuses me of calling WATSON "the nightman of literature."—But when a gentleman does not know what he writes, it is a little hard to expect him to know what he reads. After all, Edwin or not, our egregious friend is still the PROPOUNCE Mr. T. Vaughan.

Yes, far from me, whate'er their birth or place,  
These long-eared judges of the Phrygian race;  
Their censure and their praise alike I scorn,  
And hate the laurel by their followers worn!  
Let such (a task congenial to their powers)  
At sales and auctions waste the morning hours,  
While the dull noon away in Rumford's fane,  
And more the evening out at Drury-lane.

## THE MÆVIAD.

Qui BAVIUM non odit, amet tua carmina, MÆVI.

## INTRODUCTION.

In the INTRODUCTION to the preceding pages, a brief account is given of the rise and progress of that spurious species of poetry which lately infested this metropolis, and gave occasion to the BAVIAD.

I was not ignorant of what I exposed myself to by the publication of that work. If abuse could have affected me, I should not probably have made a set of people my enemies, habituated to ill language, and possessed of such convenient vehicles\* for its dissemination. But I never regarded it from such hands, and, indeed, deprecated nothing but their praise. I respect, in common with every man of sense, the censure of the wise and good; but the angry ebullitions of folly unmasked, and vanity mortified, pass by me "like the idle wind," or, if noticed, serve merely to grace succeeding editions of the Baviad.

I confess, however, that the work was received more favourably than I expected. Bell, indeed, and a few others, whose craft was touched, vented their indignation in prose and verse; but, on the whole, the clamour against me was not loud, and was lost by insensible degrees in the applauses of such as I was truly ambitious to please.

Thus supported, the good effects of the satire (*gloriosa loquor*) were not long in manifesting themselves. Della Crusca appeared no more in the Oracle, and, if any of his followers ventured to tread the town with a soft sonnet, it was not, as before, introduced by a pompous preface. Pope and Milton resumed their superiority; and Eate and his coadjutors silently acquiesced in the growing opinion of their incompetency, and showed some sense of shame.

With this I was satisfied. I had taken up my pen for no other end, and was quietly retiring, with the idea that I had "done the state some service," and purposing to abandon for ever the *castus*, which a respectable critic fancied I wielded "with too much severity," when I was once more called into the

lists\* by the reappearance of some of the scattered enemy.

It was not enough that the stream of folly flowed more sparingly in the Oracle than before; I was determined

"To have the current in *that place* damm'd up;"

and accordingly began the present poem—for which, indeed, I had by this time other reasons. I had been told that there were still a few admirers of the Cruscan school, who thought the contempt expressed for it was not sufficiently justified by the few passages produced in the Baviad. I thought it best, therefore, to exhibit the tribe of Bell once more; and, as they passed in review before me, to make such additional extract from their works, as should put their demerits beyond the power of future question.

I remembered that this great critic, in his excellent remarks on the Baviad, had charged the author with "bespattering *nearly* all the poetical eminence of the day." Anxious, therefore, to do impartial justice, I ran for the ALBUM, to discover who had been spared. Here I read, "In this collection are names whom genius will ever look upon as its best supporters! Sheridan"—what, is 'Saul' also among the prophets?—"Sheridan, Merry, Parsons, Cowley, Andrews, Jerningham, Greathead, Topham, Robinson," &c.

Thus furnished with "ALL the poetical eminence of the day," I proceeded, as Mr. Bell says, to bespatter it; taking, for the vehicle of my design, a satire of Horace—to which I was led by its supplying me (amid many happy allusions) with an opportunity of briefly noticing the wretched state of dramatic poetry among us.†

\* I hope no one will do me the injustice to suppose that I imagine myself another Hercules contending with hydras, &c. Far from it. My enemies cannot well have an humbler opinion of me than I have of myself; and yet, "if I am not ashamed of them, I am a soured garnet." Mere *petra inertia*! The contest is without danger, and the victory without glory. At the same time, I declare against any undue advantage being taken of these concessions. Though I knew the impotence of these literary Askaparts, the town did not; and many a man, who now affects to pity me for wasting my strength upon unresisting imbecility, would, not long since, have heard their poems with applause, and their praises with delight.

† It will now be said that I have done it *usque ad nauseam*. I confess it; and for the reason given above. And yet I can honestly assure the reader, that most, if not all, of the trash here quoted, passed with the authors for superlative beauties, every second word being printed either in italics or capitals.

‡ I know not if the stage has been so low, since the days of Gammer Gurton, as at this hour. It seems as if all the blockheads in the kingdom had started up, and exclaimed, with one voice, Come! let us write for the theatres. In this there is nothing, perhaps, altogether new; the striking and peculiar novelty of the times seems to be, that ALL they write is received. Of the three parties concerned in this business, the writers and the managers seem the least culpable. If the town will feed on husks, extraordinary pains need not be taken to find them any thing more palatable. But what shall we say of the people? The lower orders are so brutified by the lamenta-

\* Most of these fashionable writers were connected with the public prints. Della Crusca was a worthy co-singer of the mad and malignant idiot who conducted the World. Arno and Lorenzo were either proprietors or editors of another paper. Edwin and Anna Matilda were favoured contributors to several; and Laura Maria, from the sums squandered on puffs, could command a corner in all. This wretched woman, indeed, in the wane of her beauty, fell into merited poverty, exchanged poetry for politics, and wrote abusive trash against the government, at the rate of two guineas a week, for the Morning Post.

† I recollect but two exceptions. Merry's identical opera, and Mrs. Robinson's more identical farce. To have failed where Milton Andrews succeeded, argues a degree of stupidity scarcely credible. Surely "ignoramus" itself is a planet! over the horns and beak of the Baviad.

When the *Mæviad*, so I call the present poem, was nearly brought to a conclusion, I laid it aside. The times seemed unfavourable to such productions. Events of real importance were momentarily claiming the attention of the public, and the still voice of the muses was not likely to be listened to amid the din of arms. After an interval of two years, however, circumstances, which it is not material to mention, have induced me to finish, and trust it, without more preface, to the candour to which I am already so highly indebted for the kind reception of the *Baviad*.

Yes, I DID say that *Crusca's*\* "true sublime"  
Lack'd taste, and sense, and every thing but rhyme;

ble follies of O'Keefe, and Cobbe, and Pilon, and I know not who—Sardi venales, each worse than the other—that they have lost all relish for simplicity and genuine humour; nay, ignorance itself, unless it be gross and glaring, cannot hope for "their most sweet voices." And the higher ranks are so mawkishly mild, that they take with a placid simper whatever comes before them; or, if they now and then experience a slight fit of disgust, have not resolution enough to express it, but sit yawning and gaping in each other's faces for a little encouragement in their culpable forbearance.

When this was written, I thought the town had "sounded," as Shakespeare says, "the very bass string of humility;" but it has since appeared, that the lowest point of degradation had not then been reached. The force of English folly, indeed, could go no farther, and so far I was right; but the auxiliary supplies of Germany were at hand, and the taste, vitiated by the lively nonsense of O'Keefe and Co., was destined to be utterly destroyed by successive importations of the heavy, lumbering, monotonous stupidity of Kotzebue and Schiller.

The object of these writers has been detailed with such force and precision in the Introduction to "*The Rovers*," that nothing remains to be said on that head—indeed the simple perusal of "*The Rovers*" would supersede the necessity of any critique on the merits of the German drama in general; since there is not a folly, however gross, an absurdity, however monstrous, to be found in that charming jeu d'esprit, that I would not undertake to parallel from one or other of the most admired works of the German Shakespeares.† Why it has not been produced on the stage is to me a matter of astonishment, since it unites the beauties of "*The Stranger*" and "*Pizarro*;" and, though perfectly German in its sentiments, is English in its language—intelligible English; which is infinitely more than can be said of the translation from Kotzebue, so maliciously attributed to Mr. Sheridan.

In a word, if you take from the German dramas their horrid blasphemies, their wanton invocations of the sacred Name, and their minute and ridiculous stage directions, which seem calculated to turn the whole into a pantomime, nothing will remain but a caput mortuum, a rapid and gloomy mass of matter, unenlightened by a single ray of genius or nature. If you leave them their blasphemies, &c., you have then a nameless something, insipid though immoral, tedious though impious, and stupid though extravagant!—so much so, that, as a judicious writer well observes, "it becomes a doubt which are the greatest objects of contempt and scorn, those who conceived and wrote them, or those who have the effrontery to praise them." Yet "these be thy gods, O Israel!" and to these are sacrificed our taste, our sense, and our national honour.

\* *Crusca's* "true sublime." The words between inverted commas in this and the following verses, are Mr. Bell's. They contain, as the reader sees, a short character of the works to which they are respectively affixed. Though I have the misfortune to differ from this gentle-

That Arno's "easy strains" were coarse and rough,  
And Edwin's "matchless numbers" woful stuff.  
And who—forgive, O gentle Bell, the word,  
For it must out—who, prithee, so absurd,  
So mulishly absurd, as not to join  
In this with me, save always *THREE* and *THINE*!  
Yet still, the soul of capdour! I allow'd  
Their jingling elegies amused the crowd;  
That lords hung blubbering o'er each woful line,  
That lady-critics wept, and cried, "divine!"  
That love-lorn priests reclined the pensive head,  
And sentimental ensigns, as they read,  
Wiped the sad drops of pity from their eye,  
And burst between a hiccup and a sigh.  
Yet, not content, like horse-leeches they come,  
And split my head with one eternal hum  
For "more! more! more!" Away! for should I grant  
The full, the unreserved applause ye want,  
St. John\* might then my partial voice accuse,  
And claim my suffrage for his tragic mudo;  
And Greathead,† rising from his short disgrace,  
Fling the forgotten "Regent" in my face,

man in the present instances, yet I observe such acuteness of perception in his general criticism, that I should have styled him the "profound" instead of the "gentle" Bell, if I had not previously applied the epithets to a still greater man, (absit invidia dicto,) to—Mr. T. Vaughan.

I trust that this incidental preference will create no jealousy—for though, as Virgil properly remarks, "an oaken staff each merits," yet I need not inform a gentleman, who, like Mr. Bell, reads Shakespeare every day after dinner, that "if two men ride upon a horse, one of them must ride behind."

\* St. John, &c. Having already observed in the Introduction, that the *Mæviad* was nearly finished two years since, and consequently before the death of this gentleman, I have only to add here, that though I should not have introduced any of the heroes of the *Baviad*, quorum *Flaminia tegitur cinis, atque Latina*, yet I scarcely think it necessary to make any changes for the sake of omitting such as have passed ad plures, in the interval between writing and publishing.

The reader will find, p. 181, another instance of my small pretensions to prophecy, and probably regret it more than the present.

† Greathead's Regent.—Of this tragedy, which was "recommended to the world" by the monthly reviewers and others, as "the work of a SCHOLAR," I want words to express my just contempt. The plot of it is childish, the conduct absurd, the language unintelligible, the thoughts false and unnatural, the metaphors incongruous, the general style grovelling and base; and, to sum up all in a word, the whole piece the most execrable abortion of stupidity that ever disgraced the stage.

It is to be wished that critics by profession, sensible of the influence which their opinions necessarily have on the public taste, would divest themselves of their partialities when they sit down to the execution of, what I hope they consider as, a solemn duty. We should not then find them, as in the present instance, prostituting their applause on works that call for universal reprobation.

It is but fair, however, to observe, that Mr. Parsons has added his all-sufficient suffrage to that of the reviewers, in favour of Mr. Greathead.

"O bard! to whom belongs  
Each purest fount of poetry!  
Who old Ilyssus' hallow'd dews  
In his own Avon dare infuse.  
O favour'd clime! O happy age!  
That boasts, to save a sinking stage,  
A Greathead!!!"—*Gent. Mag.*

When I first read these, and other high sounding praises, scattered over reviews, magazines, newspapers, and a



Bid me my censure, as I may, deplore,  
And, like my brother critics, cry "Encore!"  
Alas! my learned friends, for such ye are,  
As Bell will say, or, if ye ask it, swear;  
'Tis not enough, though this be somewhat too,  
And more, perhaps,\* than Jerningham can do,—

know not what, I was naturally led to conclude that Mr. G. had succeeded better in his smaller pieces than in his tragedy, and thus justified in some degree the cry of his "learning," &c. &c. But no—all was a blank!

Here are a few samples of the "Ilysean dew" infused by Mr. Greathead into his *own* Avon"—muddled, I suppose, and debased by the home-bred streamlet of one Shakespeare.

"In fuller presence we descry,  
'Mid mountain rocks—a deity  
Than eye of man shall e'er behold  
In living grace of sculptured gold."<sup>1</sup>

More matter for a May morning!

#### "ODE ON APATHY.

"Accursed be dull lethargic Apathy,  
Whether at eve she listless ride  
In sluggish car by tortoise drawn—  
With mimic air of senseless pride,  
She feebly throws on all her withering sight,  
While too observant of her sway,  
Unmark'd her drowsing subjects lie,  
Alike to her who murmur or obey."

I hope the reader understands it.

#### "OUR DUO.

"Never didst thou appear  
While Tiber's sons gave law to all the world;  
Yet such they loved to desolate and slaughter.  
Carthage! attest my words.  
To glut their sanguinary rage,  
Not citizens but gladiators fall.  
Slavery and vasallage,  
And savage broils 'twixt nobles are no more.  
Vanish thou likewise!"

And these are *ours*, good heavens! "After the manner of Pindar," I take for granted.

Enough of Mr. Greathead. I have only to add, that I am accounted by no personal dislike; for I can say with truth, (what, indeed, I can of all the heroes of the Mæviad,) that I have not the slightest knowledge of him. But the laws have struted too long: it is more than time to strip them of their adventitious plumage; and if, in doing it, I should pluck off any feathers which originally belonged to them, they have only to thank their own vanity, or the forwardness of their injudicious friends.

\* And more, perhaps, than Jerningham can do. No; Mr. Jerningham has lately written a tragedy and a farce; both extremely well spoken of by the reviewers, and both—*gone to the "pantry-cook."*

I once thought that I understood something of faces, but I must read my Lavater again, I find. That a gentleman with the "physiognomie d'un mouton qui rêve" should suddenly start forth a new Tyrtæus, and pour a dreadful note through a cracked war-trump, amazes me.—Well, *PERITI SULA VIDERE* shall henceforth be my motto.

In the pride of his heart Mr. Jerningham has taken the instrument from his mouth, and given me a smart stroke on the head with it: this is fair,

"*Cadimus, inquit vicem præbeamus crura sagittis.*"

He has also levelled a deadly blow at a gentleman who, not assuredly, never dreamed of having our Drawansir for an antagonist: this, though not quite so fair, is not altogether unprecedented;

"An eagle, towering in his pride of place,  
Was by a mousing owl hawk'd at!"

<sup>1</sup> "These lines (Mr. Parsons says) are not Greathead's." But they are published with his name in the Album; which, exclusive of their stupidity, is sufficient authority for me. If our doughty critic chooses to take them to himself, I can have no objection; for, after all, pugna est de paupere regno!

'Tis not enough to dole out Ahs! and Ohs!  
Through Kemble's thorax, or through Bensley's nose,

To crowd our stage with scaffolds, or to fright  
Our wives with rapes, repeated thrice a night;  
JUDGES—Not such as, self-created, sit

On that TREMENDOUS BENCH\* which skirts the pit  
Where idle Theopis nods, while Arnot dreams  
Of Nereids "purling in ambrosial streams;"

Where Este in rapture cons fantastic airs,  
"Old Pistol" flew revived" in Topham stares,  
And Boswell, aping, with preposterous pride,  
Johnson's worst frailties, rolls from side to side,  
His heavy head from hour to hour erects,

Affects the fool, and is what he affects.—  
JUDGES of truth and sense, yet more demand  
That art to nature lend a helping hand!

That fables well devised be simply told,  
Correct if new, and probable if old.

When Mason leads Elfrida forth to view,  
Adorn'd with virtues which she never knew,  
I feel for every tear; while, borne along  
By the full tide of unresisted song,

I stop not to inquire if all be just,  
But take her goodness, as her grief, on trust,  
Till calm reflection checks me, and I see  
The heroine as she was, and ought to be;

A bold, bad woman, wading to the throne  
Through seas of blood, and crimes till then un-  
known:

Then, then I hate the magic that deceived,  
And blush to think how fondly I believed.†

There is a trait of scholarship in Mr. Jerningham's last poem, which should not be overlooked; more especially as it is the only one. Having occasion to mention "Agave and her infant," he subjoins the following explanation:—"Alluding to Agave, who in a delirium slew her child. See Ovid." No, I'll take Mr. Jerningham's word for it, though I had twenty Ovids before me.

\* When this was written, which was while the Opera House was used for plays, the "learned justices" here enumerated, together with the others not yet taken, were accustomed to flock nightly to this mansion, from which the unlettered vulgar were always scornfully repelled with an *under apovone*.

† I have not heard whether the New Theatre be possessed of such a one; I think not; for critics are no more gregarious than spiders. Like them, they might do great things in concert; but, like them too, they usually end with devouring one another.

† Arno.—The dreams of this gentleman, which continue to make their appearance in the Oracle, under the name of Therpis, are not always of Nereids. He dreamed one, night that Mr. Pope played Posthumus with less spirit than usual, and it was Mr. Johnston singing Gramma-school! Another night, that the Mourning Bride might have been better cast, and so! it was the Comedy of Errors that was played.

This was rather unfortunate; but the reader must have already reflected, from the strange occupations of these "self-created judges," (there faithfully described,) that sleeping or waking, they were attentive to every thing but what passed before their eyes.

‡ *Pauper videri cotta vult, et est pauper!*

§ Mr. Parsons' note on this passage is—"Did you enquire? could you possibly be so ignorant?"—Even so. But I humbly conceive that Mr. Mason, who seduced my unsuspecting youth, is equally culpable with myself

Not so, when Edgar,\* made, in some strange plot,  
The hero of a day that knew him not,  
Struts from the field his enemy had won,  
On stately stilts, exulting and undone!  
Here I can only pity, only smile;  
Where not one grace, one elegance of style,  
Redeems th' audacious folly of the rest,  
Truth sacrificed, and history made a jest.

Let this, ye Cruscans,† if your heads be made  
"Of penetrable stuff," let this persuade  
Your husky tribes their wanderings to restrain,  
Nor hope what taste and Mason fail'd to gain.

Then let your style be brief, your meaning clear,  
Nor, like Lorenzo,‡ tire the labouring ear  
With a wild waste of words; sound without sense,  
And all the florid glare of impotence.  
Still with your characters your language change,  
From grave to gay, as nature dictates, range;  
Now droop in all the plaintiveness of woe,  
Now in glad numbers light and airy flow;  
Now shake the stage with guilt's alarming tone,  
And make the aching bosom all your own;  
Now——But I sing in vain; from first to last  
Your joy is fustian, and your grief bombast:  
Rhetoric has banish'd reason; kings and queens  
Vent in hyperboles their royal spleens;  
Guardsmen in metaphors express their hopes,  
And "maidens in white linen," howl in tropes.

Reverent I greet the bards of other days:  
Blest be your names, and lasting be your praise!  
From nature's varied face ye widely drew,  
And following ages own'd the copies true.  
O! had our sots, who rhyme with headlong haste,  
And think reflection still a foe to taste,  
But brains your pregnant scenes to understand,  
And give us truth, though but at second hand,  
'Twere something yet! But no, they never look—  
Shall souls of fire, they cry, a tutor brook?

There is also one William Shakespeare, who, I am ready to take my oath, is a notorious offender in this way; having led not only me, but divers others, into the most gross and ridiculous errors; making us laugh, cry, &c., for persons whom we ought to have known to be mere nonentities.

But Mr. Parsons has happily obtained an obdurate and impassable head: let him, therefore, "give God thanks, and make no boast of it." He is a wise and a wary reader, and follows the most judicious Bottom, who having, like himself, too much sagacity to be imposed upon by a feigned character, was laudably anxious to undeceive the world. "No," quoth he, "let him thrust his face through the lion's neck, and say, if you think I come hither as a lion, it were pity of my life——no, I am no such thing: I am a man, as other men are;—and then, indeed, let him name his name, and tell them plainly he is *Saves the joiner*."

\* Edgar Atheling.—See the "Battle of Hastings," a tragedy by Mr. Cumberland.

† Ye Cruscans!

O vol, che della Crusca vi chiamate,  
Come quel che farina non avendo  
Di quella a tutto pasto vi saziate!

‡ Lorenzo.—"A lamentable tragedy by Della Crusca, mixed full of pleasant mirth." The house laughed a-good at it, but Mr. Harris cried sadly. Here is another instance, if it were wanted, of the bad effects of prostitute applause. Could Mr. Harris, if his mind had not been previously warped by the eternal puffs of Bell and his followers, have supposed, for a moment, that a knack of stringing together "hoar hills," and "rippling rills," and "red skies glare," and "thin, thin air," qualified a man for writing tragedy?

Forbid it, inspiration! Thus your pain  
Is void, and ye have lived, for them, in vain;  
In vain for Crusca and his skipping school,  
Cobbe, Reynolds, Andrews, and that nobler fool;  
Who naught but Laura's\* tinkling trash admire,  
And the mad jangle of Matilda's\* lyre.

\* Laura's tinkling trash, &c.—I had amassed a world of this "tinkling trash" for the behoof of the reader, but having, fortunately for him, mislaid it, and not being disposed to undertake again the drudgery of wading through Mr. Bell's collections, I can only offer the little which occurs to my memory. Of this little, the merits must be principally shared among Mrs. Robinson, Mrs. Cowley, and Mr. Merry;

"Et vos, O Lauri, carpat, et te, proxima Myrte,  
Sic positæ quoniam suaves miscetis odores."

—O let me fly

Where Greenland darkness drinks the beamy sky;—

"But O! beware how thou dost fling  
Thy hot pulse o'er the quivering string!"

"Pluck from their dark and rocky bed  
The yelling demons of the deep,  
Who, soaring o'er the comet's head,  
The bosom of the welkin sweep."

"And when the jolly full moon laughs,  
In her clear zenith to behold  
The envious stars withdraw their gleams of gold,  
'Tis to thy health she stooping quaffs  
The sapphire cup that fairy zephyrs bring!"

On considering these and the preceding lines, I was tempted to indulge a wish that the Blue Stocking club would issue an immediate order to Mr. Bell to examine the cells of *Bodlem*. Certainly, if an accurate transcript were made from the "darkened walls" once or twice a quarter, an Album might be presented to the fashionable world, more poetical, and far more rational, than any which they have lately honoured with their applause.

"Why does thy stream of sweetest song  
Flow on the mountain's murmuring side,  
Or through the vocal covert glide?

"I heard a tuneless phantom in the wind,  
I saw it watch the rising moon afar,  
Wet with the weeping of the twilight star.—

"The pilgrim who with fearful eye shall view  
The moon's wan lustre in the midnight dew,  
Soothed by her light——"

This is an admirable reason for his crying t—but what! Un sot trouve toujours un plus sot qui l'admire. Mr. Bell is in raptures with it, and very properly recommends it to the admiration of *Della Crusca*, as being the production of "a congenial soul." There is also another judicious critic, one Dr. Tasker, (should it not be Dr. Trusler?) who has given a decided opinion, it seems, in favour of the writer's abilities; which may console her for the sneers of fifty such envious scribblers as the author of the *Beviad*.

And first you shall hear what Mrs. Robinson says of Dr. Tasker.—"The learned and ingenious Dr. Tasker, in the third volume of his elegant and critical works, has pronounced some of Mrs. Robinson's poems superior to those of Milton on the same subject, particularly her Address to the Nightingale. The praises of so competent and disinterested a judge, stamps celebrity that neither time nor envy can obliterate."—*Oracle*, Dec. 10.

Next you shall hear what Dr. Tasker says of Mrs. Robinson.

"In ancient Greece by two fair forms were seen  
Wisdom's stern goddess, and Love's smiling queen;  
Pallas presided over arms and arts,  
And Venus over gentle virgins' hearts;  
But now both powers in one fair form combine,  
And in famed Robinson united shine."

"This lady, equally celebrated in the polite and literary circles, has honoured Mr.——Lo! the Dr. has dwindled

But Crusca still has merit, and may claim  
No humble station in the ranks of fame;  
He taught us first the language to refine,  
To crowd with beauties every sparkling line,  
Old phrases with new meanings to dispense,  
Amuse the fancy,—and confound the sense!  
O, void of reason! Is it thus you praise  
A linsey-woolsey song, framed with such ease,  
Such vacancy of thought, that every line  
Might tempt e'en Vaughan to whisper, "This is  
mine!"

Vaughan! well remember'd. He, good man,  
complains

That I affix'd his name to Edwin's\* strains:

into plain Mr.—"has honoured Mr. Tasker's poetical  
and other productions with high and distinguishing marks  
of her approbation."—*Gazetteer*, Jan. 16.

Why this is the very song of Prodicus, ἡ χεῖρ τὴν χεῖ-  
ρα εὐρίσκει—for the rest, I trust my readers will readily  
subscribe to the praises which these most "competent  
and disinterested judges" have reciprocally lavished upon  
each other.

But allons!

"—My hand, at night's fell noon,  
Plucks from the tresses of the moon  
A sparkling crown of silvery hue,  
Besprent with studs of frozen dew!"

"On the dizzy height inclined,  
I listen to the passing wind,  
That loves my mournful song to seize,  
And bears it to the mountain breeze."

Here we find that listening to the wind, and singing to it,  
are one and the same thing; and that—but I can make  
nothing of the rest.

"When in black obtrusive clouds  
The chilly moon her pale cheek shrouds,  
I mark the twinkling starry train  
Exulting glitter in her wane,  
And proudly gleam their borrow'd light  
To gem the sombre dome of night."

Whatan admirable observer of nature is this great poetess!  
The stars twinkling in a cloudy night, and gleaming  
their borrowed lustre, is superlatively good. I had almost  
forgot to observe that these and the preceding lines are  
taken from the Ode to the Nightingale, so superior, in the  
reversed judgment of Dr. Tasker, to one of a Mr. John  
Milton on the same subject.

"—The lightning's rays  
Leap through the night's scarce pervious gloom,  
Attracted by"—(what! for a ducat?)  
"Attracted by the rose's lust!"

"Let but thy lyre impatient seize  
Departing twilight's filmy breeze,  
That winds th' enchanting chords among  
In lingering labyrinths of song."

"See in the clouds its mast the proud bark laves,  
Scorning the aid of ocean's humble waves!"

From this it appears, that Mrs. Cowley imagines proud  
barks to float on their masts. It is proper to mention  
that the vessel takes such extraordinary state on herself,  
because she carries Della Crusca!

"—From a young grove's shade,  
Whose infant boughs but mock th' expecting glade!  
Sweet sounds stole forth, upborne upon the gale,  
Press'd through the air, and broke upon the vale;  
Then silent walk'd the breezes of the plain,  
Or soar'd aloft, and seized the hovering strain."

Della Crusca.

The force of folly can no farther go!

\* Edwin's strains.—If the reader will turn to the con-  
clusion of the *Baviad*, he will find a delicious *Extraction*  
on a same mouse, by this gentleman. As it seemed to  
give universal satisfaction, I embrace the opportunity of

'Tis just—for what three kindred souls have done,  
Is most unfairly charged, I ween, on one.  
Pardon, my learned friend! With watery eyes,  
Thy growing fame to truth I sacrifice;  
To many a sonnet call thy claims in doubt,  
And, "at one entrance, shut thy glory out."  
Yet *meul* thou still. Shall my lord's dormouse die,  
And low in dust without a requiem lie?  
No, *meul* thou still: and, while thy d—s join  
Their melancholy symphonies to thine,  
My righteous verse shall labour to restore  
The well earned fame it robb'd them of before:  
Edwin, whatever elegies of wo  
Drop from the gentle mouths of Vaughan and Co.,  
To this or that, henceforth no more confined,  
Shall, like a surname, take in all the kind.

Right! cry the brethren. When the heaven-  
born muse

Shames her descent, and, for low, earthly views,  
Hums o'er a beetle's bier the doleful stave,  
Or sits chief mourner at a May-bug's grave,  
Satire should scourge her from the vile employ,  
And bring her back to friendship, love, and joy.  
But spare Cesario,\* Carlos,† Adelaide,‡  
The truest poetess! the truest maid!

laying before the public another effusion of the same ex-  
quisite pen.

It will be found, I flatter myself, not less beautiful  
than the former; and fully prove that the author, though  
ostensibly devoted to elegy, can, on a proper occasion,  
assume an air of gayety, and be "profound" with ease,  
and instructive with elegance.

Εδωιν προλογίσει.

"On the circumstance of a mastiff's running furiously  
(sad dog?) toward two young ladies, and, upon coming  
up to them, becoming instantly gentle (good dog?) and  
tractable."

Tantum ad narrandum argumentum est benignitas!

"When Orpheus took his lyre to hell,  
To fetch his rib away,  
On that same thing he pleased so well,  
That devils learn'd to play."

"Besides, in books it may be read,  
That whilst he swept the lute,  
Grim Cerberus hung his savage head,  
And lay astoundingly mute."

"But here we can with justice say,  
That nature rivals art;  
He sang a mastiff's rage away,  
You look'd one through the heart."

Fecit Edwin.

\* Cesario. In the *Baviad* are a few stanzas of a most  
delectable ode to an owl. They were ascribed to Arno;  
nor was I conscious of any mistake, till I received a polite  
note from that gentleman, assuring me that he was not  
only not the author of them, but (horresco referens) that  
he thought them "execrable." Mr. Bell, on the other  
hand, affirms them to be "admirable."

"Who shall decide when doctors disagree!"

Be this as it may, I am happy to say that I have disco-  
vered the true author. They were written by Cesario;  
and as I rather incline to Mr. Bell, pace Arno dixerim,  
I shall make no scruple of laying the remainder of this  
"mellifluous piece" before the reader.

"Slighted love the soul subduing,  
Silent sorrow chills the heart,  
Treacherous fancy still pursuing,  
Still repels the poison'd dart."

† See note †, 1st col. p. 178.

‡ See note ‡, ib

While thou hast sweetly gurgled down the vale,  
 Fill'd up the pause of love's delightful tale !  
 While, ever as she read, the conscious maid,  
 By faltering voice and downcast looks betray'd,  
 Would blushing on her lover's neck recline,  
 And with her finger—point the tenderest line.  
 But these are past : and, mark me, Laura ! time,  
 Which made what then was venial, now a crime,  
 To more befitting cares my thoughts confined,  
 And drove, with youth, its follies from my mind,

More bless'd than me, thus shall ye live  
 Your little day ; and, when ye die,  
 Sweet flowers ! the grateful muse shall give  
 A verse ; the sorrowing maid, a sigh.

While I, alas ! no distant date,  
 Mix with the dust from whence I came,  
 Without a friend to weep my fate,  
 Without a stone to tell my name.

GREENWICH HILL. *First of May.*

Though clouds obscured the morning hour,  
 And keen and eager blew the blast,  
 And drizzling fell the cheerless shower,  
 As, doubtful, to the skiff we pass'd ;

All soon, propitious to our prayer,  
 Gave promise of a brighter day :  
 The clouds dispersed in purer air,  
 The blast in zephyrs died away.

So have we, love, a day enjoy'd,  
 On which we both,—and yet, who knows !—  
 May dwell with pleasure unalloy'd  
 And dread no thorn beneath the rose.

How pleasant, from that dome-crown'd hill  
 To view the varied scene below,  
 Woods, ships, and spires, and, lovelier still,  
 The circling Thames' majestic flow !

How sweet, as idly laid,  
 We overhung that long-drawn dale,  
 To watch the checker'd light and shade  
 That glanced upon the shifting sail !

And when the shadow's rapid growth  
 Proclaim'd the noontide hour expired,  
 And, though unwearied, 'nothing loath,'  
 We to our simple meal retired ;

The sportive wile, the blameless jest,  
 The careless mind's spontaneous flow,  
 Gave to that simple meal a zest  
 Which richer tables may not know.—

The babe that, on the mother's breast,  
 Has toy'd and wanton'd for a while,  
 And, sinking to unconscious rest,  
 Looks up to catch a parting smile,  
 Feels less assured than thou, dear maid  
 When, ere thy ruby lips could part,  
 (As close to mine thy cheek was laid,)   
 Thine eyes had open'd all thy heart.

Then, then I mark'd the chaste'n'd joy  
 That lightly o'er thy features stole,  
 From vows repaid, (my sweet employ,)  
 From truth, from innocence of soul :  
 While every word dropp'd on my ear,  
 So soft, (and yet it seems to thrill,)  
 So sweet, that 'twas a heaven to hear,  
 And e'en thy pause had music still.—

And O ! how like a fairy dream,  
 To gaze in silence on the tide,  
 While soft and warm the sunny gleam  
 Slept on the glassy surface wide !  
 And many a thought of fancy bred,  
 Wild, soothing, tender, undefined,  
 Play'd lightly round the heart, and shed  
 Delicious languor o'er the mind.

Since this, while Merry and his nurslings die,  
 Thrill'd by the liquid peril of an eye ;  
 Gasp at a recollection, and drop down  
 At the long streamy lightning of a frown ;  
 I soothe, as humour prompts, my idle vein,  
 In frolic verse, that cannot hope to gain  
 Admission to the Album, or be seen  
 In *L——*'s Review, or Urban's Magazine.

O, for thy spirit, Pope ! Yet why, my lays,  
 Which wake no envy, and invite no praise,

So hours like moments wing'd their flight,  
 Till now the boatman, on the shore,  
 Impatient of the waning light,  
 Recall'd us by the dashing oar.

Well, Anna,—many days like this  
 I cannot, must not hope to share ;  
 For I have found an hour of bliss  
 Still follow'd by an age of care

Yet oft, when memory intervenes—  
 But you, dear maid, be happy still,  
 Nor e'er regret, 'mid fairer scenes,  
 The day we pass'd on Greenwich Hill.

THE GRAVE OF ANNA.

I wish I was where Anna lies,  
 For I am sick of lingering here ;  
 And every hour affection cries,  
 Go, and partake her humble bier.

I wish I could ! For when she died,  
 I lost my all ; and life has proved,  
 Since that sad hour, a dreary void,  
 A waste unlovely and unloved.—

But who, when I am turn'd to clay,  
 Shall duly to her grave repair,  
 And pluck the ragged moss away  
 And weeds that have 'no business there' ?

And who, with pious hand, shall bring  
 The flowers she cherish'd, snow-drops cold,  
 And violets that unheeded spring,  
 To scatter o'er her hallow'd mould ?

And who, while memory loves to dwell  
 Upon her name for ever dear,  
 Shall feel his heart with passion swell,  
 And pour the bitter, bitter tear ?

*I did it :* and, would fate allow,  
 Should visit still, should still deplore—  
 But health and strength have left me now,  
 And I, alas ! can weep no more.

Take then, sweet maid, this simple strain,  
 The last I offer at thy shrine ;  
 Thy grave must then undeck'd remain,  
 And all thy memory fade with mine.

And can thy soft, persuasive look,  
 Thy voice, that might with music vie,  
 Thy air, that every gazer took,  
 Thy matchless eloquence of eye ;

Thy spirits, frolicsome as good,  
 Thy courage, by no ills dismay'd,  
 Thy patience, by no wrongs subdued,  
 Thy gay good-humour—Can they 'fade' ?

Perhaps—but sorrow dims my eye :  
 Cold turf, which I no more must view,  
 Dear name, which I no more must sigh,  
 A long, a last, a sad adieu !

\* Thrill'd, &c.

"Bid the streamy lightnings fly  
 In liquid peril from thy eye."—*Della Crusca.*

"No'er shalt thou know to sigh,  
 Or on a soft idea die,  
 No'er on a recollection grasp  
 Thy arms."—*Ohe ! jam saile est.—Anna Marilda.*



Half creeping and half flying, yet suffice  
To stagger impudence and ruffle vice.  
As hour may come, so I delight to dream,  
When slowly wandering by the sacred stream,  
Majestic Thames ! I leave the world behind,  
And give to fancy all th' enraptured mind :  
As hour may come, when I shall strike the lyre  
To nobler themes ; then, then the chords inspire  
With thy own harmony, most sweet, most strong,  
And guide my hand through all the maze of song !  
Till then, enough for me, in such rude strains  
As mother-wit can give, and those small pains  
A vacant hour allows, to range the town,  
And hunt the clamorous brood of folly down ;  
Force every head, in Este's despite, to wear  
The cap and bells by nature planted there ;  
Muffle the rattle, seize the slaving sholes,  
And drive them, scourged and whimpering, to their  
boles.

Burgoyne,\* perhaps, unchill'd by creeping age,  
May yet arise and vindicate the stage ;  
The reign of nature and of sense restore,  
And be—whatever Terence was before.  
And you, too, whole Menander † who combine  
With his pure language, and his flowing line,  
The soul of comedy, may steal an hour  
From the foul chase of still escaping power ;  
The poet and the sage again unite,  
And sweetly blend instruction with delight.  
And yet Elfrida's bard, though time has shed  
The snow of age too deeply round his head,  
Feels the kind warmth, the fervour which inspired  
His youthful breast, still glow uncheck'd, untired :  
And yet though, like the bird of eve, his song  
" Fit audience finds not " in the giddy throng,  
The notes, though artful, wild, though numerous,  
chaste,

Fill with delight the sober ear of taste.  
But these, and more, I could with honour name,  
Too proud to stoop, like me, to vulgar game,  
Subjects more worthy of their daring choose,  
And leave at large th' abortions of the muse.  
Proud of their privilege, the innumerable spawn,  
From bogs and fens, the mire of Pindus, drawn,  
New vigour feel, new confidence assume,  
And swarm, like Pharaoh's frogs, in every room.  
Sick of th' eternal croaks, which, ever near,  
Beat like the death-watch on my tortured ear ;  
And sure, too sure, that many a genuine child  
Of truth and nature check'd his wood-notes wild, ‡

\* Burgoyne.—See note \*, 2d col. p. 174.

† And you, too, whole Menander, &c.—O spem fallacem !  
Menander has since " stolen an hour " (it would be  
cynical to suppose it more) from public pursuits, and  
devoted it to the reproduction of a German sooter-kin.

‡ Check'd his wood-notes wild.—Συμπεπνευγας κελαιων,  
αερωα σωφες. But this is better illustrated in a most  
delegant fable of Lessing, to which I despair of doing jus-  
tice in a translation.

" Du süßeste, Liebbling der Musen," &c. &c.

Thou art troubled, darling of the Muses, thou art  
troubled at the clamorous swarms of insects which infest  
Parnassus. O hear from me what once the nightingale  
heard from the shepherd.

Sing then, said he to the silent songstress, one lovely  
evening in the spring, sing then, sweet nightingale ! Alas !  
said the nightingale, the frogs croak so loud, that I have  
no all desire to sing : dost thou not hear them ? I do,

(Dear to the feeling heart,) in doubt to win  
The vacant wanderer 'mid the unceasing din  
Of this hoarse rout ; I seized at length the wand ;  
Resolved, though small my skill, though weak my  
hand,  
The mischief, in its progress, to arrest,  
And exorcise the soil of such a pest.

HENCE ! IN THE NAME—I scarce had spoke, when  
lo !

Reams of outrageous sonnets,\* thick as snow,

indeed, replied the shepherd ; but thy silence alone is the  
cause of it.

" There's comfort yet ! "

\* Reams of outrageous sonnets.—Of these I have col-  
lected a very reasonable quantity, which I purpose to  
prefix to some future edition of the Mæviad, under the  
classic head of

INSIGNIUM VIRORUM

ALIQUOT TESTIMONIA

QUI

DAV : ET MÆV : INCLYTIS : AUCTORIS

MEMINERUNT.

Meanwhile I shall present the reader with the first two  
which occur, as a specimen of the collection.

#### SONNET I.

" To the anonymous author of the *Baviad*, occasioned by  
his scurrilous and most unmerited attack on Mr. Wes-  
ton.

" Demon of darkness ! whoso'er thou art,  
That darrest assume the brighter angel's form,  
And o'er the peaceful vale impel the storm,  
With many a sigh to rend the honest heart,  
Force from th' unconscious eye the tear to start,  
And with just pride th' indignant bosom warm ;  
Avant ! to where unnumber'd spirits swarm,  
Foul and malignant as thyself, depart.  
Genius of Pope, descend, ye servile crew  
Of imitators vile, intrude not !!! I appeal  
To thee, and thee alone, from outrage base ;  
Tell me, though fair the forms his fancy drew,  
Shouldst thou the secrets of his heart reveal,  
Would fame his memory crown, or cover with dis-  
grace ! J. M.—*Gent. Mag.* Aug. 1792.

This poor driveller, who is stupid enough to be Weston's  
admirer, and malignant enough to be his friend, I take  
to be one Morley ; whom I now and then observe, in the

I was right. Mr. Morley, who, I understand, is a clergyman, and who,  
like Mr. Parsons, eructs in the idea of having first attacked me, has since  
published a " *Tale*," the wit, or rather dullness of which, if I recollect right,  
completes in my being disappointed of a living.

Here follow a few of the introductory lines, which for poetry and plea-  
santry can only be exceeded by those of Mr. Parnes.

" What if a little once I did abuse thee ?

Worse than thou hast deserved I could not use thee :

For when I spied thy cat's cloven foot,

'Twas very true I took thee for a brute ;

And, marking more attentively thy manners,

I since have wish'd thy hide were at the tanner's.

But if a man thou art, as some suppose,

O ! how my fingers itch to pull thy nose !

As pleased as Punch, I'd hold it in my gripe,

Till Parkinson had stuff'd thee for a snipe !!! "

It is rather singular that this still-born lump of imbecility should be intro-  
duced to the bookshelf under the auspices of Dr. Parr. If that respectable  
name was not hooked on the occasion, I can only say that politics, like misery,  
" bring a man acquainted with strange bedfellows ! "

For the rest, I will present Mr. Morley with a couple of lines, which,  
if he will get them construed, and seriously reflect upon, before he next puts  
pen to paper, may be of more service to him than all the instruction, and all  
the encouragement the Doctor, apparently, ever gave him.

Cur ego laborare notus esse tam prave,

Cum stas gratis cum silentio possum !

I find, from a letter which my publisher has received from Dr. Parr, that  
this note (which I have left in its original state) has given him some slight  
degree of amusement.

It is satisfactory to me to reflect that this amusement is founded on a mis-  
apprehension. When I remarked on the " singularity of Mr. Morley's *Tale*,"

Flow round my head ; yet, in my cause secure,  
 "Pour on," I cried, "pour on, I will endure."

What ! shall I shrink, because the noble train,  
 Whose judgment I impugn, whose taste arraign,  
 Alive, and trembling for their favourite's fate,  
 Pursue my verse with unrelenting hate ?  
 No : save me from their *PRATT*, and I can sit  
 Calm, unconcern'd, the butt of Andrews' wit  
 And Topham's sense ; perversely gay can smile,  
 While Este, the zany, in his motley style,  
 Calls barbarous names ; while Bell and Boaden rave,  
 And Vaughan, a brother blockhead's verse to save,  
 Toils day by day my character to draw,  
 And heaps upon me every thing—but law.

But do I then (abjuring every aim)  
 All censure slight, and all applause disclaim ?  
 Not so : where judgment holds the rod, I bow  
 My humbled neck, awed by her angry brow ;

Gent. Mag., ushering his great prototype's doggerel into  
 notice, with an importance truly worthy of it.

#### SONNET II.

"To the execrable Baviad.

"*Monster of turpitude ! who seem'st inclined*  
*Through me to pierce with thy impregnate dart,*  
*The fine-spun nerves of each full-blown'd mind,*  
*And rock in apathy—the sensitive heart,*  
*Tremble ! for lo ! my Oracle—so famed—*  
*Shall ring each morn in thy accursed ear*  
*A griding pang ! So—when the Grecian Mæra*  
*Enter'd the town, old Pyramus exclaim'd,*  
*I see ! I see !—and hurl'd his lightning spear,*  
*While Capaneus drew back his head—for fear,*  
*And godlike Alexander—gazing round,*  
*Unconscious of his victories—to come,*  
*Approach'd the monarch, and with robe profound,*  
*Explain'd th' impending wrath o'er Ilium's royal*  
*dome."* J. Bell.

being introduced under the auspices of Dr. Parr, I merely alluded to a conversation which Mr. Morley himself was said to have had with his bookseller ;—and I then suspected (what I now find, from the Doctor's letter, to be the case) that this respectable name (Dr. Parr's) was abused, &c. introduced upon the occasion "without his consent, or even knowledge."

If my words conveyed the idea (which I now apprehend they may) that Dr. Parr himself had recommended the "Talk," it was far from my intention, and I am sorry for it. Indeed, I am sorry that his name was mentioned at all in the *Mæviad*. It is totally out of its place ; and I can only regret, that a juster estimation both of Doctor Parr and of Mr. Morley had not changed my "suspicions" of the latter into certainty, and induced me to attribute his recommedatory story to vanity, and something else not altogether so venial.

In conclusion : though Dr. Parr gives up Mr. Morley's poetry, yet he seems to think I have undervalued his other attainments—"his Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, and his vigorous and elegant prose."—Of all these I knew nothing. When "there is no occasion for such vanity, I doubt not but Mr. Morley will take care to let them appear ;" meanwhile, I must be content to judge him from what I know—his sonnets and his tale. It is but fair to add, however, that the sound and salutary advice which Dr. Parr gave this poor addle-headed man (to say nothing of the tenderness with which he speaks of him) does no less honour to his friendship, than the reputation of his poetry does to his taste.

1 Quere, full-bottomed.—*Printer's Devil*.

2 *Grecian Mæra*.—This has been *Altherto*, inaccurately enough, named the Trojan horse ; and, indeed, I myself had nearly fallen into the unscholarlike error, when my learned friend Greathead convinced me (from Pope's emendations of Virgil, under the fantastic name of *Scribleriuses*) that the animal in question was a *mæra*—She being there said to be *foeta armis, armata with a fetus*. Let us hear no more, therefore, of the Trojan horse.

The patronymic *Trojan* is still more absurd. Homer expressly declares the mare to have been produced by *Pallas—Palladis arx* : now *Pallas* was a Grecian goddess, as is sufficiently manifest from her name, which is derived from *πάλλω, vibro*.—J. Bell.

3 *Godlike* ; that is *deusipsum* from *deus, God*, and *similis, like*. Vide *Horn*, Translators in general (I except a late one) are too insensitive to the compound epithets of this great poet. But why does Homer call Alexander *godlike*, when he appears, from Curtius Quintus's tedious garrule in verse, to have had one shoulder higher than the other ? My friend Vaughan thinks it was purely to pay his court to him, in hopes of getting into his will, or rather into his mistress's. It may be so ; but 'tis strange the absurdity was never noticed before.—J. Bell.

Where taste and sense approve, I feel a joy  
 Dear to my heart, and mix'd with no alloy.

I write not to the modish herd : my days,  
 Spent in the tranquil shades of letter'd ease,  
 Ask no admiring stare from those I meet,  
 No loud "that's *HE* !" to make their passage sweet  
 Pleased to steal softly by, unmark'd, unknown,  
 I leave the world to Holcroft, Pratt,\* and Vaughan.

Of these enough. Yet may the few I love  
 (For who would sing in vain ?) my verse approve ;  
 Chief *know*, my friend ! who from my earliest years,  
 Hast shared my joys, and more than shared my cares.

Sure, if our fates hang on some hidden power,  
 And take their colour from the natal hour,  
 Then, IRELAND † the same planet on us rose,  
 Such the strong sympathies our lives disclose !

\* PRATT. This gentleman lately put in practice a very notable scheme. Having scribbled himself fairly out of notice, he found it expedient to retire to the continent for a few months—to provoke the inquiries of Mr. Lane's indefatigable readers.

Mark the ingratitude of the creatures ! No inquiries were made, and Mr. Pratt was forgotten before he had crossed the channel. *Ibi omnis effusus labor*.—But what !

"The mouse that is content with one poor hole  
 Can never be a mouse of any soul."

Baffled in this expedient, he had recourse to another, and, while we were dreaming of nothing less, came before us in the following paragraph :

"A few days since died, at Basle in Switzerland, the ingenious Mr. Pratt. His loss will be severely felt by the literary world, as he joined to the accomplishments of the gentleman the erudition of the scholar."

This was inserted in the London papers for several days successively. The country papers, too, "yelled out like syllables of delour." At length, while our eyes were yet wet for the irreparable loss we had sustained, came a second paragraph :

"As no event of late has caused a more general sorrow than the supposed death of the ingenious Mr. Pratt, we are happy to have it in our power to assure his numerous admirers, that he is as well as they can wish, and (what they will be delighted to hear) busied in preparing his *TRAVELS* for the press."

"Laud we the gods !"

† Here, on account of its connexion with the person mentioned in the text, I shall take the liberty—extremum hunc mihi concede—of inserting the following "imitation," addressed to him several years since. It was never printed, nor, as far as I know, seen by any one but myself ; and I transcribe it for the press with mingled sensations of gratitude and delight, at the favourable change of circumstances which we have both experienced since it was written.

TO THE  
 REV. JOHN IRELAND :

IMITATION OF HORACE. LIB. II. ODE 16.

*Otium Divos rogat, &c.*

When howling winds, and lowering skies,  
 The light, untimber'd bark surprise

Near Orkney's boisterous seas ;  
 The trembling crew forget to swear,  
 And bend the knees unused to prayer,  
 To ask a little ease.

For ease the Turk, ferocious, prays,  
 For ease the barbarous Russe—for ease,  
 Which Falk could ne'er obtain ;  
 Which Bedford lack'd amid his stores,  
 And liberal Clive, with mines of ore,  
 Oft bade for—but in vain.

† Now prebendary of Westminster.

Thou know'st how soon we felt this influence  
 bland,  
 And sought the brook and coppice, hand in hand,  
 And shaped rude bows, and uncouth whistles blew,  
 And paper kites (a last, great effort) flew ;  
 And, when the day was done, retired to rest,  
 Sleep on our eyes, and sunshine in our breast.

For not the liveried tribes which wait  
 Around the mansions of the great,  
 Can keep, my friend, aloof,  
 Fear, that attacks the mind by fits,  
 And care that, like a raven, flits  
 Around the lordly roof.

"O well is he!" to whom kind heaven  
 A decent competence has given !  
 Rich is the blessing sent ;  
 He grasps not anxiously at more,  
 Dreads not to use his little store,  
 And fattens on content.

"O well is he!" for life is lost  
 Amid a world of passions toss'd ;  
 Then why, dear Jack, should man,  
 Magnanimous ephemera! stretch  
 His eager views beyond the reach  
 Of his contracted span ?

Why should he from his country run,  
 In hopes beneath a foreign sun  
 Serener hours to find ?

Was never one in this wild chase,  
 Who changed his nature with his place,  
 And left himself behind.

Lo! wing'd with all the lightning's speed,  
 Care climbs the bark, care mounts the steed,  
 An inmate of the breast :  
 Nor Barca's heat, nor Zembla's cold,  
 Can drive from that pernicious hold  
 The too tenacious guest.

He whom no anxious thoughts annoys,  
 Grateful, the *present* hour enjoys,  
 Nor seeks the *next* to know ;  
 To lighten every ill he strives,  
 Nor ere misfortune's hand arrives,  
 Anticipates the blow.

Something must ever be amiss :  
 Man has his joys ; but—perfect bliss—  
 A phantom of the brain !

We cannot all have all we want  
 And Chance, unask'd, to *this* may grant  
 What *that* has begg'd in vain.

Wolfe rush'd on death in manhood's bloom,  
 Paulet crept slowly to the tomb ;  
*Here* breath, *there* fame was given ;  
 And that wise power, who weighs our lives,  
 By *contra* and by *pro* contrives  
 To keep the balance even.

To *these* she gave two piercing eyes,  
 A body—just of Tydeus' size,  
 A judgment sound and clear ;  
 A mind with various science fraught,  
 A liberal soul, a threadbare coat,  
 And forty pounds a year.

To *me*, one eye not over good,  
 Two sides that, to their cost, have stood  
 A ten years' hectic cough ;  
 Aches, stitches, all the numerous ills  
 Which swell the devilish doctor's bills,  
 And sweep poor mortals off :

A coat more bare than thine, a soul  
 That spurns the crowd's malign control,  
 A fix'd contempt of wrong ;  
 Spirits above affliction's power,  
 And skill to charm the lonely hour  
 With an inglorious song.

In riper years, again together thrown,  
 Our studies, as our sports before, were one.  
 Together we explored the stoic page  
 Of the Ligurian, stern though beardless sage .  
 Or traced th' Aquinian through the Latine road,  
 And trembled at the lashes he bestow'd.  
 Together, too, when Greece unlock'd her stores,  
 We roved, in thought, o'er Troy's devoted shores,  
 Or follow'd, while he sought his native soil,  
 "That old man eloquent," from toil to toil ;  
 Lingered, with good Alcinoüs, o'er the tale,  
 Till the east reddened, and the stars grew pale.

So pass'd our life, till fate, severely kind,  
 Tore us apart, and land and sea disjoin'd,  
 For many a year : Now met, to part no more,  
 Th' ascendant power, confess'd so strong of yore,  
 Stronger by absence, every thought controls,  
 And knits, in perfect unity, our souls.

O, IRELAND ! if the verse, which thus essays  
 To trace our lives "e'en from our boyish days,"  
 Delight thy ear, the world besides may rail—  
 I care not—at th' uninteresting tale ;  
 I only seek, in language void of art,  
 To ope my breast, and pour out all my heart ;  
 And, boastful of thy various worth, to tell  
 How long we loved, and, thou canst add, how well !

Thou too, my HOPPER !\* if my wish avail'd,  
 Shouldst praise the strain that but for thee had fail'd ;

\* Since this edition was prepared for the press, the country has been deprived of this distinguished and enlightened artist, whose hard destiny it was to struggle with many difficulties through the intermediate stages of an arduous profession, and to be snatched from the world at the moment when his "greatness was a ripening," and the full reward of his labours and his genius securely within his grasp. His art, by his untimely fate, has sustained a loss which will not easily be repaired ; for he was, in all respects, a very eminent man, and, while he lived, most vigorously supported by his precept, as well as by the example of his own productions, those genuine principles of taste and nature which the genius of Ray holds first implanted, among us. But though Mr. Hopper well knew how to appreciate that extraordinary person, and entertained the highest veneration for his professional powers, he was very far from his copyist ; occasionally, indeed, he imitated his manner, and formed his pictures on similar principles ; but what he thus borrowed he made his own with such playful ingenuity, and adorned and concealed his plagiarism with so many winning and original graces, that his pardon was sealed ere his sentence could be pronounced. The prevailing fashion of the times, together with his own narrow circumstances in early life, necessarily directed his attention, almost exclusively, to the study of portrait-painting : in a different situation, the natural bent of his genius, no less than his inclinations, would probably have led him to landscape, and the rural and familiar walks of life ; for when he exercised his talents upon subjects of this nature, he did it with so much ease and pleasure to himself, and was always so eminently successful, that it furnishes matter for regret, that the severe and harassing duties of his principal occupation did not allow him more frequent opportunities of indulging his fancy in the pursuit of objects so congenial with his feelings and disposition. Of his exquisite taste in landscape, the backgrounds which he occasionally introduced in his portraits will alone afford sufficient evidence, without considering the beautiful sketches in chalk, with which he was accustomed to amuse his leisure hours. These are executed with a vigour and felicity peculiar to himself, and discover a knowledge and comprehension of landscape which would do honour to a Gainsborough. Indeed, in several

Thou know'st, when indolence possess'd me all,  
How oft I roused at thy inspiring call;  
Burst from the siren's fascinating power,  
And gave the muse thou lovest one studious hour.

Proud of thy friendship, while the voice of fame  
Pursues thy merits with a loud acclaim,  
I share the triumph; not displeased to see  
Our kindred destinies:—for thou, like me,  
Wast thrown too soon on the world's dangerous  
tide,  
To sink or swim, as chance might best decide.—

respects, there appear to have been many points of similarity between these extraordinary men, not only in particular parts of their art, but also in their conversation, disposition, and character.

In portrait, however, Mr. Hoppner was decidedly superior, and so far outstripped Gainsborough in this department of art, that it would be the highest injustice to attempt a comparison of their powers. The distinguishing characteristic of Mr. Hoppner's style is an easy and unaffected elegance, which reigns throughout all his works: his naturally refined taste appeared to have given him almost intuitively an aversion from every thing which bordered on affectation and vulgarity; and enabled him to stamp an air of gentility and fashion on the most inveterate awkwardness and deformity. Few men ever sacrificed to the graces more liberally or with greater success: at his transforming touch, harshness and asperity dimpled into smiles, age lost its furrows and its pallid hues, and swelled on the sight in all the splendour of youthful exuberance. This power of improving what was placed before him, without annihilating resemblance, obtained him a decided preference to all the artists of his day among the fairer part of fashionable society, with whom, it is probable, even Sir Joshua himself was never so great a favourite. Reynolds was too apt to be guilty of the sin of painting *all* he saw, and now and then would maliciously exaggerate any little defect, if he could thereby increase the strength of the character which he was depicting. Mr. Hoppner pursued a different plan: he painted his beauties not always exactly as they appeared, but as they wished to appear; and to those whose charms were "falling into the sear, the yellow leaf," his pictures were the most agreeable, and consequently the truest of all mirrors. The same qualities which rendered him so highly successful in his portraits of women, did not, perhaps, afford him equal advantages in those of the other sex, in which strength and character ought to take the lead of almost every other consideration; his portraits of men were generally, if the expression be allowable, too civilized and genteel to be very striking and forcible; and in his constant wish to represent the gentleman, he sometimes failed to delineate the man. To this observation, however, it must be acknowledged, that many of his best works form very splendid exceptions; and those who have viewed and attentively examined his admirable portraits of the Archbishop of York, Lord Spencer, Dr. Piccairn, Mr. Pitt, &c., may rather feel inclined to regret that the prevailing fashion of the day should, in this instance, have produced a misapplication of his powers, than to lament their natural deficiency.

In his portraits of children he was peculiarly fortunate: he entered completely into the infantine character, and arranged his compositions of this species with that unaffected ease and playful grace which so pleasingly mark the early periods of human life. One great charm of his pictures arises from the air of negligence and facility which pervades them; their production appears to have cost no effort, and the careless boldness of his handling, equally removed from insipidity and handicraft, stamps the hand of a master upon the most trifling of his performances. His colouring is natural, chaste, and powerful, and his tones, for the most part, mellow and deep; the texture of his flesh is uniformly excellent, and his pencilling rich and full; his carnations transparent, fresh,

Mr., all too weak to gain the distant land,  
The waves had whelm'd, but that an outstretch'd  
hand

Kindly upheld, when now with fear unnerved,  
And still protects the life it then preserved.  
THEE, powers untried, perhaps unfelt before,  
Enabled, though with pain, to reach the shore,  
While West stood by, the doubtful strife to view,  
Nor lent a friendly arm to help thee through.  
Nor ceased the struggle there; hate, ill-suppress'd,  
Her vantage took of thy ingenious breast,

and distinct, yet so artfully and judiciously broken, that it requires an experienced eye to detect the delicate process by which the effect is accomplished. In the flesh of his best female portraits, in particular, there is a union of airiness with substance, of lustre with refined softness, which has rarely been surpassed, except by that great original hand, which, in the formation of its "last, best work," rendered all chance of rivalry hopeless.

The absorbing quality of his principal pursuit seldom allowed Mr. Hoppner to turn his attention practically to the more elevated departments of art, yet he had a sincere respect for the noble productions of the Italian schools, and the writer of these pages still remembers with pleasure the enthusiastic delight which he evinced upon first entering the Louvre, and viewing the wonders of that magnificent collection.—Taste in the arts and elegances of life he possessed in a very uncommon degree. It formed the distinguishing feature of his character, and shone alike conspicuously, whether his talents were exercised upon music or painting, in writing or conversation. His colloquial powers, indeed, have not often been excelled; for, in his happiest moments, there was a novelty of thought, a playful brilliancy, and a boundless fertility of invention, which affixed to all he uttered the stamp of originality and genius, and delighted every hearer.—Sometimes, indeed, he indulged in a severity of sarcasm, which, to such as are unaccustomed to make allowances for the quick perceptions and irritable feelings of genius, appeared to partake somewhat too much of bitterness and asperity; possibly, when engaged in mixed society, this notion might not be altogether void of foundation; but they who were accustomed to enjoy his company under different circumstances, amid the tranquil scenes of rural retirement, when his mind was free from the little cares and fretting incidents of the world, and his character and feelings were allowed their full scope, will ever remember, with a sensation of mingled sorrow and delight, the fancy, the enthusiasm, and the sentimental tenderness, which, on such occasions, breathed throughout his discourse. His education had been neglected: such, however, was the energy and activity of his mind, that this original defect was visible only to the few who were in habits of the closest intimacy with him. He read much, and with discrimination and judgment: the best English authors were familiar to him; and there was scarcely a topic of conversation into which he could not enter with advantage, or a subject, however remote from his ordinary pursuits, which his taste could not embellish, and his knowledge illustrate.

He died on the 23d of January, 1810, of a lingering and doubtful disease, at the age of fifty-one years. In the early progress of his complaint, he did not appear to entertain the slightest idea of its fatal termination; but a few months previously to his death, it is evident, from the following affecting incident, that he was fully sensible of his approaching dissolution. Toward the close of autumn, as he was walking on the sunny side of St. James's-square, which, from its warm and sheltered situation, he was in the habit of frequenting, he was met by a near relation of the writer, who, after accompanying him for a short distance, prepared to quit him. "No; don't go yet," said he, "my good fellow; stay and take another turn or two with me.—I like to walk in the decline of the last summer's sun which I shall ever live to enjoy."

Where saving wisdom yet had placed no screen,  
And every word, and every thought was seen,  
To darken all thy life.—'Tis past: more bright,  
Through the departing gloom, thou strikest the  
sight;

While baffled malice hastes thy powers to own,  
And wonders at the worth so long unknown!

I too, whose voice no claims but truth's e'er moved,  
Who long have seen thy merits, long have loved,  
Yet loved in silence, lest the rout should say,  
Too partial friendship tuned th' applaudive lay,  
Now, now that all conspire thy name to raise,  
May join the shout of unsuspected praise.

Go then, since the long struggle now is o'er,  
And envy can obstruct thy fame no more,  
With ardent hand thy magic toil pursue,  
And pour fresh wonders on the raptur'd view.—  
One sun is set, one GLORIOUS SUN, whose rays  
Long gadden'd Britain with no common blaze:  
O mayst thou soon (for clouds begin to rise)  
Assert his station in the eastern skies,  
Glow with his fires, and give the world to see  
Another REYNOLDS risen, MY FRIEND, in THEE!

But whither roves the muse? I but design'd  
To note the few whose praise delights my mind;  
But friendship's power has drawn the verse astray,  
Wide from its aim, a long but flowery way.  
Yet one remains, ONE NAME for ever dear,  
With whom, conversing many a happy year,

I mark'd with secret joy the opening bloom  
Of virtue, prescient of the fruits to come,  
Truth, honour, rectitude.—O! while thy breast,  
My BELORAVE! of its every wish possess'd,  
Swells with its recent transports, recent fears,  
And tenderest titles strike yet charm thy ears,  
Say, wilt thou from thy feelings pause a while,  
To view my humble labours with a smile?  
Thou wilt: for still 'tis thy delight to praise,  
And still thy fond applause has crown'd my lays.

Here then I rest; soothed with the hope to prove  
The approbation of "the few I love,"

Join'd (for ambitious thoughts will sometimes  
rise)

To the kind sufferance of the good and wise.  
Thus happy,—I can leave, with tranquil breast,  
Fashion's loud praise to Laura and the rest,  
Who rhyme and rattle, innocent of thought,  
Nor know that nothing can proceed from naught.  
Thus happy,—I can view, unruffled, Miles  
Twist into splay-foot doggrel all St. Giles,  
Edwin spin paragraphs with Vaughan's whole  
skill

Este, rapt in nonsense, gnaw his gray goose  
quill,

Merry in dithyrambics rave his wrongs,  
And Weston, foaming from Pope's odious songs,  
"Much injured Weston," vent in odes his grief,  
And fly to Urban for a short relief.

## ROBERT BURNS.

ROBERT BURNS, the son of William Burnes, or Burness, was born on the 25th of January, 1759, in a clay-built cottage, about two miles to the south of the town of Ayr, in Scotland. His father, who was a gardener and small farmer, appears to have been a man highly and deservedly respected, and Burns' description of him as "the saint, the father, and the husband," of the Cotter's Saturday Night, attests the affectionate reverence with which he regarded him. At the age of six years, Robert was sent to a small school at Alloway Miln, then superintended by a teacher named Campbell; but who, retiring shortly after, was succeeded by a Mr. John Murdoch. Under the tuition of this gentleman, the subject of our memoir made rapid progress in reading, spelling, and writing; and though, to use his own words, "it cost the schoolmaster some thrashings," he soon became an excellent English scholar. A love of reading and a thirst for general knowledge were observable at an early age; and before he had attained his seventeenth year, he had read Salmon's and Guthrie's Geographical Grammars, the Lives of Hannibal and Wallace, The Spectator, Pope's Works, some of Shakspeare's Plays, Tull and Dickson on Agriculture, Tooke's Pantheon, Locke's Essay on the Understanding, Stackhouse's History of the Bible, The British Gardener's Directory, Boyle's Lectures, Allan Ramsay's Works, Taylor's Scripture Doctrine of Original Sin, Hervey's Meditations, and a Collection of Songs. These works formed the whole of his collection, as mentioned by himself in a letter to Dr. Moore; but his brother Gilbert adds to this list Derham's Physico and Astro-Theology, and a few other works. Of this varied assortment, "the Collection of Songs," says the poet himself, "was my *vade-mecum*. I pored over them, driving my cart, or walking to labour, song by song, verse by verse; carefully noticing the true tender and sublime, from affectation or fustian; and I am convinced I owe to this practice much of my criticism, such as it is."

With Mr. Murdoch, Burns remained for about two years, during the last few weeks of which the preceptor himself took lessons in the French language, and communicated the instructions he received to his pupil, who, in a short time, obtained a sufficient knowledge of French to enable him to read and understand any prose author in that language. The facility with which he acquired the French induced him to commence the rudiments of Latin, but whether from want of diligence or of time, or that he found the task more irksome than he anticipated, he soon abandoned his design of acquiring a knowledge of the language of the Romans.

Mr. Murdoch having been compelled to leave Ayr, in consequence of some inadvertent expressions directed against Dr. Dalrymple, the elder Burns himself undertook, for a time, the tuition of his family. When Robert, however, was about fourteen years of age, his father sent him and Gilbert, "week about, during the summer quarter," to a parish school, by which means they alternately improved themselves in writing, and assisted their parents in the labours of a small farm. According to our poet's own account, he, as he says, first committed the sin of rhyme a little before he had attained his sixteenth year. The inspirer of his muse was love, the object of which he describes as a "bonnie, sweet, sonsie lass," whose charms he was anxious to celebrate in verse. "I was not so presumptuous," he says, "as to imagine that I could make verses like printed ones, composed by men who had Greek and Latin; but my girl sung a song which was said to be composed by a small country laird's son, on one of his father's maids, with whom he was in love; and I saw no reason why I might not rhyme as well as he: for, excepting that he could shear sheep, and cast peats, his father living in the moorlands, he had no more scholar-craft than myself. Thus with me began love and poetry."

The production alluded to is the little ballad commencing—

O! once I loved a bonnie lass,  
which Burns himself characterized as "a very puerile and silly performance;" yet, adds Mr. Lockhart, it contains, here and there, lines of which he need hardly have been ashamed at any period of his life. "In my seventeenth year," says Burns, "to give my manners a brush, I went to a country dancing-school. My father had an unaccountable antipathy against these meetings, and my going was, what to this moment I repent, in opposition to his wishes." Then, referring to his views in life, he continues—"The great misfortune of my life was to want an aim. I had felt early some stirrings of ambition, but they were the blind gropings of Homer's Cyclops round the walls of his cave. The only two openings by which I could enter the temple of fortune, were the gate of niggardly economy, or the path of little chicaning bargain-making. The first is so contracted an aperture, I never could squeeze myself into it: the last I always hated—there was contamination in the very entrance. Thus abandoned to no view or aim in life, with a strong appetite for sociability, as well from native hilarity as from a pride of observation and remark; a constitutional melancholy, or hypochondriacism, that made me fly from solitude; add to these incentives to

social life, my reputation for bookish knowledge, a certain wild logical talent, and a strength of thought something like the rudiments of good sense; and it will not seem surprising that I was generally a welcome guest where I visited, or any great wonder that always, where two or three met together, there was I among them." In this state of mind he entered recklessly upon a dissipated career, giving loose to his passions, and indulging his taste for literature with as much irregularity and skill as he applied himself to the plough, the scythe, and the reaping-hook. To use his own expression, "*Vive l'amour, et vive la bagatelle*," were his sole principles of action. In his nineteenth year, he passed some time at a school, where he learnt mensuration, surveying, &c., and also improved himself in other respects, particularly in composition; which he attributes chiefly to a perusal of a collection of letters, by the wits of Queen Anne's reign.

In his twenty-third year, partly, as he says, through whim, and partly that he wished to set about doing something in life, he entered the service of a flax-dresser, at Irvine, for the purpose of learning his trade; but an accidental fire, which burnt down the shop, put an end to his speculations. After his father's death, which occurred in February, 1784, he took the farm of Mossiel, in conjunction with his brother Gilbert. "I entered on it," says Burns, "with a firm resolution, 'Come, go to, I will be wise.' I read farming books; I calculated crops; I attended markets; and, in short, in spite of 'the devil, the world, and the flesh,' I believe I should have been a wise man; but, the first year, from unfortunately buying bad seed,—the second, from a late harvest, we lost half our crops. This overset all my wisdom, and I returned like the dog to his vomit, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire." In other words, he resigned the share of the farm to his brother, and returned to habits of intemperance and irregularity. It was during his occupation of the farm of Mossiel, that Burns first became acquainted with Jane Armour, his future wife. This lady was the daughter of a respectable mason, in the village of Mouchline, where she was at the time the reigning toast. The consequence of this acquaintance, which quickly ripened into mutual love, was soon such that the connexion could no longer be concealed; and, though the details of this story are, perhaps, as yet but imperfectly known, it seems, at least, certain, that Burns was anxious to shield the partner of his imprudence to the utmost in his power. It was, therefore, agreed between them, that he should give her a written acknowledgment of marriage, and then immediately sail for Jamaica, and push his fortune there, and that she should remain with her father until her plighted husband had the means of supporting a family. This arrangement, however, did not satisfy the lady's father; who, having but a very indifferent opinion of Burns's general character, was not to be appeased, and prevailed on his daughter to destroy the document, which was the only evidence of her marriage. Under these circumstances, Jane Armour became the mother of twins, and the poet was summoned by the parish officers to find security for the maintenance of children which he

had thus been prevented from legitimatizing according to the Scottish law.

In a state of mind bordering closely on insanity, Burns now resolved to fly the country; and, after some trouble, he agreed with Dr. Douglas, who had an estate in Jamaica, to go thither as overseer. Before sailing, however, he was advised, by his friends, to publish his poems by subscription, in order to provide him with necessaries for the voyage, and he consented to this expedient, as an experiment which could not injure, and might essentially benefit him. Subscribers' names were obtained for about three hundred and fifty copies, and six hundred were printed. The collection was very favourably received by the public, and the author realized, all expenses deducted, a profit of about twenty pounds. "This sum," says he, "came very seasonably; as I was thinking of indenting myself, for want of money to procure my passage. As soon as I was master of nine guineas, the price that was to wait me to the torrid zone, I took a steerage passage in the first ship that was to sail from the Clyde; for

"Hungry ruin had me in the wind."

"I had been some days skulking from covert to covert, under all the terrors of a jail; as some ill-advised people had uncoupled the merciless pack of the law at my heels. I had taken the last farewell of my few friends; my chest was on the road to Greenock; I had composed the last song I should ever measure in Caledonia—*The Gloomy Night is Gathering Fast*; when a letter from Dr. Blacklock to a friend of mine overthrew all my schemes, by opening new prospects to my poetic ambition." This was a recommendation to him to proceed to Edinburgh, to superintend the publication of a second edition of his poems; and he accordingly turned his course to the Scotch metropolis, which he reached in September, 1786. He had already been noticed with much kindness by the Earl of Glencairn, the celebrated Professor Stewart and his lady, Dr. Hugh Blair, and others; and his personal appearance and demeanour exceeding the expectation that had been formed of them, he soon became an object of general curiosity and interest, and was an acceptable guest in the gayest and highest circles. He also received, from the literati of the day, every tribute of praise which the most sanguine author could desire.

Edinburgh, says Dr. Currie, contained, at this period, many men of considerable talents, who were not the most conspicuous for temperance and regularity. Burns entered into several parties of this description with the usual vehemence of his character. His generous affection, and brilliant imagination, fitted him to be the idol of such associations; and, by indulging himself in these festive recreations, he gradually lost a great portion of his relish for the purer pleasures to be found in the circles of taste, elegance, and literature. He saw his danger, and, at times, formed resolutions to guard against it; but he had embarked on the tide of dissipation, and was borne along its stream.

After having sojourned for nearly a year in the Scottish metropolis, and acquired a sum of money

more than sufficient for his present demands, he determined to gratify a desire he had long entertained of visiting some of the most interesting districts of his native country. For this purpose he left Edinburgh on the 6th of May, 1787; and after visiting various places celebrated in the rural songs of Scotland, he returned to his family in Mossgiel, where he arrived about the 8th of July. The reception he met with at home was enthusiastic; and among those who were now willing to renew his acquaintance, was the family of Jane Armour, with whom Burns was speedily reconciled. After remaining for a few days only at Mossgiel, he made a short tour to Inverary, and afterward to the highlands, whence he returned to Edinburgh, and remained there during the greater part of the winter of 1787-8, again entering freely into society and dissipation. Having settled with his publisher, in February, 1788, he was delighted to find there was a balance due to him, as the actual profit of his poems, of nearly 500*l*. At this juncture, he was confined to the house "with a bruised limb, extended on a cushion," but as soon as he was able to bear the journey, he rode to Mossgiel, advanced his brother Gilbert (who was struggling with many difficulties) the sum of 200*l*., married Jane Armour, and, with the remainder of his capital, took the farm of Elliesland, on the banks of the Nith, six miles above Dumfries.

A short time previously to this, it should be mentioned, that Burns had obtained, through a friend, an appointment in the excise; but with no intention of making use of his commission except on some reverse of fortune. He now took possession of his farm; but as the house required rebuilding, Mrs. Burns could not, for some time, remove thither, a circumstance peculiarly unfortunate, as it caused him to lead a very irregular and unsettled life. The determination, which he had formed, of abandoning his dissipated pursuits was broken in upon, and his industry was frequently interrupted by visiting his family in Ayrshire. As the distance was too great for a single day's journey, he generally spent a night at an inn on the road, and on such occasions, falling into company, all his resolutions were forgotten. Temptation also awaited him nearer home: he was received at the tables of the neighbouring gentry with kindness and respect, and these social parties too often seduced him from the labours of his farm, and his domestic duties, in which the happiness and welfare of his family were now involved. Mrs. Burns joined her husband at Elliesland, in November, 1788; and as she had, during the autumn, lain-in of twins, they had now five children—four boys and a girl. On this occasion, Burns resumed, at times, the occupation of a labourer, and found neither his strength nor his skill impaired. Sentiments of independence cheered his mind,—pictures of domestic content and peace rose on his imagination,—and a few "golden days" passed away,—the happiest, perhaps, which he had ever experienced. But these were not long to last: the farming speculation was soon looked on with despondence, and neglected; and the excise became the only resource. In this capacity, in reference to which beggarly provision for their bard, Mr. Coleridge indignantly calls upon his friend Lamb,

to gather a wreath of "henbane-nettles and nightshade,"

"——To twine

The illustrious brow of Scotch nobility,"

poor Burns was necessarily brought into contact with low associates, and intemperance soon became his tyrant. Unable to reconcile the two occupations, his farm was in a great measure abandoned to his servants, and agriculture but seldom occupied his thoughts. Meantime, there were seldom wanting persons to lead him to a tavern; to applaud the sallies of his wit; and to witness at once the strength and degradation of his genius. The consequences may be easily imagined: at the expiration of about three years, he was compelled to relinquish his lease, and to rely upon his income of 70*l*. per annum, as an exciseman, till he should obtain promotion. With this intention, he removed to a small house in Dumfries, about the end of the year 1791. In 1792, he contributed to Thomson's collection of Scottish songs; and, about the same time, formed a sort of book society in his neighbourhood. In the mean time, he appears to have given offence to the board of excise, by some intemperate conduct and expressions relative to the French revolution, particularly in attempting to send a captured smuggler as a present to the French convention; and an inquiry was in consequence instituted into his conduct. The result was, upon the whole, favourable; but an impression, injurious to Burns, was still left upon the minds of the commissioners, and he was told that his promotion, which was deferred, must depend on his future behaviour. This seems to have mortified him keenly, and to have made him feel his dependent situation as a degradation to his future fame. "Often," he says, in a letter to a gentleman, giving an account of the above circumstances, "in blasting anticipation, have I listened to some future hackney scribbler, with heavy malice of savage stupidity, exultingly asserting that Burns, notwithstanding the fanfaronade of independence to be found in his works, and after having been held up to public view and to public estimation as a man of some genius, yet quite destitute of resources within himself to support his borrowed dignity, dwindled into a paltry exciseman; and slunk out the rest of his insignificant existence in the meanest of pursuits, and among the lowest of mankind."

It seems, however, that the board of excise did not altogether neglect Burns, who was the year previous to his death, permitted to act as a supervisor. From October, 1795, to the January following, illness confined him to his house; but, going out a few days after, he imprudently dined at a tavern, and returned home about three o'clock in a very cold morning, benumbed and intoxicated. This occasioned a severe relapse, and he soon himself became sensible that his constitution was sinking, and his death approaching. He, however, repaired to Brow, in Annandale, to try the effects of sea-bathing; which, though it relieved his rheumatic pains, was succeeded by a fresh accession of fever, and he was brought back to his own house in Dumfries, on the 18th of July, 1796. He remained for three days in a state of feebleness, accompanied by occasional delirium, and expired on the 21st of



July, in the thirty-eighth year of his age. He was interred, with military honours, by the Dumfries volunteers, to which body he belonged, and his remains were followed to the grave by nearly ten thousand spectators. He left a widow and four sons, for whom the inhabitants of Dumfries opened a subscription, which, in itself considerable, was augmented by the profits of the edition of his works, in four volumes, octavo, published in 1800, by Dr. Currie, with a life of the poet.

Burns was within two inches of six feet in height, with a robust, yet agile frame; a finely formed face, and an uncommonly interesting countenance. His well-raised forehead indicated great intellect, and his eyes are described as having been large, dark, and full of ardour and animation. His conversation was rich in wit and humour, and occasionally displayed profound thought, and reflections equally serious and sensible; for no one possessed a finer discrimination between right and wrong. Though his moral aberrations, for which he felt the keenest remorse, have been exaggerated, the latter years of his life were undoubtedly disgraceful, both to the man and to the poet; yet, amid his career of intemperance, he preserved a warmth and generosity of heart, and an independence of mind not less surprising or peculiar than his genius.

Mr. Lockhart, in his life of Burns, gives several instances, which show that "he shrunk with horror and loathing from all sense of pecuniary obligation, no matter to whom." In answer to a letter from Mr. Thomson, enclosing him *5l.* for some of his songs, he says, "I assure you, my dear sir, that you truly hurt me with your pecuniary parcel. It degrades me in my own eyes. However, to return it would savour of affectation; but, as to any more traffic of that debtor and creditor kind, I swear, by that honour which crowns the upright statue of Robert Burns's integrity—on the least motion of it, I will indignantly spurn the by-past transaction, and from that moment commence entire stranger to you."—The following anecdote is told of him in his character of exciseman, by a writer in the *Edinburgh Literary Journal*, who saw him at Thornhill fair. "An information," he says, "had been lodged against a poor widow woman, of the name of Kate Wilson, who had ventured to serve a few of her old country friends with a draught of unlicensed ale, and a lacing of whisky, on this village jubilee. I saw him enter her door, and anticipated nothing short of an immediate seizure of a certain gray beard and barrel, which, to my personal knowledge, contained the contraband commodities our bard was in quest of.

A nod, accompanied by a significant movement of the forefinger, brought Kate to the doorway or trance, and I was near enough to hear the following words distinctly uttered:—*'Kate, are ye mad? D'ye no ken that the supervisor and me will be in upon you in the course of forty minutes? Guid-by to ye at present.'* Burns was in the street, and in the midst of the crowd in an instant; and I had reason to know that his friendly hint was not neglected. It saved a poor widow woman from a fine of several pounds."—Though totally free from presumption, in the presence of the superior circles of society to which he was admitted, he did not hesitate to express his opinions strongly and boldly. A certain well-known provincial bore, as Mr. Lockhart describes him, having left a tavern-party, of which Burns was one, he, the bard, immediately demanded a bumper, and, addressing himself to the chair, said, "I give you the health, gentlemen all, of the waiter that called my Lord — out of the room." He was no mean extemporizer; and the following verse is said to have been introduced by him, in a song, in allusion to one of the company who had been boasting, somewhat preposterously, of his aristocratic acquaintances:

"Of lordly acquaintance you boast,  
And the dukes that you dined wi' yestreen,  
Yet an insect's an insect at most,  
Though it crawl on the curl of a queen."

The poetry of Burns, who has acquired almost equal fame by his prose, is now too universally acknowledged and appreciated, to require further analysis or criticism. "Fight, who will, about words and forms," says Byron, "Burns's rank is in the first class of his art;" but, as Mr. Lockhart observes, "to accumulate all that has been said of Burns, even by men like himself, of the first order, would fill a volume." We shall conclude, therefore, with an observation of Mr. Campbell, that "viewing him merely as a poet, there is scarcely another regret connected with his name, than that his productions, with all their merit, fall short of the talents which he possessed."

Burns's character is, upon the whole, honestly drawn by his own pen, in the serio-comic epitaph, written on himself, concluding with the following verse:—

"Reader, attend—whether thy soul  
Soars fancy's flights beyond the pole,  
Or darkling grubs this earthly hole,  
In low pursuit;  
Know, prudent, cautious self-control,  
Is wisdom's root."

By this, the sun was out o' sight,  
 An' darker gloaming brought the night !  
 The bum-clock humm'd wi' lazy drone ;  
 The kye stood rowtin i' the loan ;  
 When up they gat, and shook their lugs,  
 Rejoiced they were na men but dogs ;  
 An' each took aff his several way,  
 Resolved to meet some ither day.

### DEATH AND DR. HORNBOOK.

#### A TRUE STORY.

SOME books are lies frae end to end,  
 And some great lies were never penn'd,  
 E'en ministers, they hae been kenn'd  
   In holy rapture,  
 A rousing whid, at times to vend,  
   And nail't wi' Scripture.

But this that I am gaun to tell,  
 Which lately on a night befell,  
 Is just as true's the deil's in h-hill  
   Or Dublin city:  
 That e'er he nearer comes oursel  
   'S a muckle pity.

The Clachan yill had made me canty,  
 I was na fou, but just had plenty ;  
 I stacher'd whyles, but yet took tent aye  
   To free the ditches ;  
 An' hillocks, stanes, an' bushes, kenn'd aye  
   Frae ghaists an' witches.

The rising moon began to glow'r  
 The distant Cumnock hills out-owre :  
 To count her horns, wi' a' my power,  
   I set mysel ;  
 But whether she had three or four,  
   I cou'd na tell.

I was come round about the hill,  
 And toddlin down on Willie's mill,  
 Setting my staff wi' a' my skill,  
   To keep me sicker :  
 Though leeward whyles, against my will,  
   I took a bicker.

I there wi' something did forgather,  
 That put me in an eerie swither ;  
 An' awfu' sithe, out-owre ae showther,  
   Clear-dangling, hang ;  
 A three-tae'd leister on the ither  
   Lay, large an' lang.

Its stature seem'd lang Scotch ells twa,  
 The queerest shape that e'er I saw,  
 For fient a wame it had ava !  
   And then, its shanks,  
 They were as thin, as sharp an' sma'  
   As cheeks o' branks.

"Guid-e'en," quo' I ; "Friend ! hae ye been mawin,  
 When ither folk are busy sawin ?"  
 It seem'd to mak a kind o' stan',  
   But naething spak ;  
 At length, says I, "Friend, whare ye gaun,  
   Will ye go back ?"

It spak right howe,—"My name is Death,  
 But be na fley'd."—Quoth I, "Guid faith,  
 Ye're may be come to stap my breath ;  
   But tent me, billie :  
 I red ye weel, tak care o' skaith,  
   See, there's a gully !"

"Guidman," quo' he, "put up your whittle,  
 I'm no design'd to try its mettle ;  
 But if I did, I wad be kittle  
   To be mislear'd,  
 I wad na mind it, no, that spittle  
   Out-owre my beard."

"Well, weel !" says I, "a bargain be't ;  
 Come, gies your hand, an' sae we're gree't ;  
 We'll ease our shanks ; an' tak a seat,  
   Come, gies your news ;  
 This while\* ye hae been monie a gate  
   At monie a house."

"Ay, ay !" quo' he, an' shook his head,  
 "It's e'en a lang, lang time indeed  
 Sin' I began to nick the thread,  
   An' choke the breath :  
 Folk maun do something for their bread,  
   An' sae maun Death."

"Sax thousand years are near hand fled  
 Sin' I was to the butchering bred,  
 An' monie a scheme in vain's been laid,  
   To stap or scar me ;  
 Till ane Hornbook's† ta'en up the trade,  
   An' faith, he'll waur me."

"Ye ken Jock Hornbook i' the Clachan,  
 Deil mak his king's-hood in a spleuchan !  
 He's grown sae well acquaint wi' Buchan‡  
   An' ither chaps,  
 That weans haud out their fingers laughin  
   And pouk my hips."

"See, here's a sithe, and there's a dart,  
 They hae pierced mony a gallant heart ;  
 But Doctor Hornbook, wi' his art,  
   And curs'd skill,  
 Has made them baith not worth a f—t,  
   Damn'd haet they'll kill."

"'Twas but yestreen, nae further gaen,  
 I threw a noble throw at ane ;  
 Wi' less, I'm sure, I've hundreds slain ;  
   But deil-ma-care,  
 It just play'd dirl on the bane,  
   But did nae mair."

"Hornbook was by, wi' ready art,  
 And had sae fortified the part,  
 That when I looked to my dart,  
   It was sae blunt,  
 Fient haet o't wad hae pierced the heart  
   Of a kail-runt."

\* An epidemical fever was then raging in that country.

† This gentleman, Dr. Hornbook, is professionally, brother of the sovereign order of the ferula ; but, intuition and inspiration, is at once an apothecary, seer, and physician.

‡ Buchan's Domestic Medicine.

\* This encounter happened in seed-time, 1785.

"I drew my aithe in sic a fury,  
I nearhand cowpit wi' my hurry;  
But yet the bauld apothecary

Withstood the shock;  
I might as weel hae try'd a quarry  
O' hard whin rock.

"E'en them he canna get attended,  
Altho' their face he ne'er had kend it,  
Just—in a nail-blade, and send it,  
As soon he smells't,  
Baith their disease, and what will mend it  
At once he tells't.

"And then a' doctors' saws and whittles,  
Of a' dimensions, shapes, an' mettles,  
A' kinds o' boxes, mugs, an' bottles,  
He's sure to hae;  
Their Latin names as fast he rattles  
As A B C.

"Calces o' fossils, earth, and trees;  
True Sal-marinum o' the seas;  
The Farina of beans and pease,  
He has't in plenty;  
Aqua-fortis, what you please,  
He can content ye.

"Forbye some new, uncommon weapons,  
Urnus Spiritus of capons;  
Or mite-horn shavings, filings, scrapings,  
Distill'd per se;  
Sal-alkali o' midge-tail-clippings,  
And monie mae."

"Waes me for Johnny Ged's Hole\* now,"  
Quo' I, "if that the news be true!  
His braw calf-ward whare gowans grew,  
Sae white and bonnie,  
He doubt they'll rive it wi' the plew;  
They'll ruin Johnnie!"

The creature grain'd an eldrich laugh,  
And says, "Ye need na yoke the pleugh,  
Kirkyards will soon be till'd enough,  
Tak ye nae fear:  
They'll a' be trench'd wi' monie a sheugh  
In twa-three year.

"Where I killed ane a fair strae-death,  
By loss o' blood or want o' breath,  
This night I'm free to tak my aith,  
That Hornbook's skill  
Has clad a score i' their last claiith,  
By drap an' pill.

"An honest wabster to his trade,  
Whare wife's twa nieves were scarce wee bred,  
Get tippence-worth to mend her head  
When it was sair;  
The wife slade cannie to her bed,  
But ne'er spak mair.

"A kistral laird had ta'en the batts,  
Or some curmurring in his guts,  
His only son for Hornbook sets,  
An' pays him well.  
The lad, for twa guid gimmer pets,  
Was laird himsel.

"A bonnie lass, ye kend her name,  
Some ill-brewn drink had hove'd her wame:  
She trusts hersel, to hide the shame,  
In Hornbook's care;  
Horn sent her aff, to her lang hame,  
To hide it there.

"That's just a swatch o' Hornbook's way;  
Thus goes he on from day to day,  
Thus does he poison, kill, an' slay,  
An's weel paid for't;  
Yet stops me o' my lawfu' prey,  
Wi' his d-mn'd dirt:

"But, hark! I'll tell you of a plot,  
Though dinna ye be speaking o't;  
I'll nail the self-conceited Scot  
As dead's a herrin:  
Niest time we meet, I'll wad a groat,  
He gets his fairin!"

But just as he began to tell,  
The auld kirk hammer strak the bell  
Some wee short hour ayont the twal,  
Which raised us baith:  
I took the way that pleased mysel,  
And sae did Death.

## THE BRIGS OF AYR,

## POEM.

INSCRIBED TO J. B\*\*\*\*\*, ESQ., AYR.

THE simple bard, rough at the rustic plough,  
Learning his tuneful trade from every bough,  
The chanting linnet, or the mellow thrush,  
Hailing the setting sun, sweet, in the green thorn  
bush;

The soaring lark, the perching red-breast shrill,  
Or deep-toned plovers gray, wild-whistling o'er  
the hill;

Shall be, nurs'd in the peasant's lowly shed,  
To hardy independence bravely bred,  
By early poverty to hardship steel'd,  
And train'd to arms in stern misfortune's field,  
Shall he be guilty of their hireling crimes,  
The servile, mercenary Swiss of rhymes?  
Or labour hard the panegyric close,  
With all the venal soul of dedicating prose?  
No! though his artless strains he rudely sings,  
And throws his hand uncouthly o'er the strings,  
He glows with all the spirit of the bard,  
Fame, honest fame, his great, his dear reward.  
Still, if some patron's generous care he trace,  
Skill'd in the secret, to bestow with grace;  
When B\*\*\*\*\* befriends his humble name,  
And hands the rustic stranger up to fame,  
With heartfelt throes his grateful bosom swells,  
The godlike bliss, to give, alone excels.

\* \* \* \* \*

'Twas when the stacks get on their winter-hap,  
And thack and rape secure the toil-won crop;  
Potato-bings are snugged up frae skaith  
Of coming winter's biting, frosty breath;

R

\* The grave-digger.

The bees, rejoicing o'er their summer toils,  
 Unnumber'd buds' an' flowers' delicious spoils,  
 Seal'd up with frugal care in massive waxen piles,  
 Are doom'd by man, that tyrant o'er the weak,  
 The death o' devils smoor'd wi' brimstone reek :  
 The thundering guns are heard on every side,  
 The wounded coveys, reeling, scatter wide ;  
 The feather'd field-mates, bound by nature's tie,  
 Sires, mothers, children, in one carnage lie :  
 (What warm, poetic heart, but inly bleeds,  
 And execrates man's savage, ruthless deeds !)  
 Nae mair the flower in field or meadow springs ;  
 Nae mair the grove with airy concert rings,  
 Except, perhaps, the robin's whistling glee,  
 Proud o' the height o' some bit half-lang tree :  
 The hoary morns precede the sunny days,  
 Mild, calm, serene, wide spreads the noontide  
 blaze,

While thick the gossamer waves wanton in the rays.  
 'Twas in that season, when a simple bard,  
 Unknown and poor, simplicity's reward :  
 Ae night, within the ancient brugh of Ayr,  
 By whim inspired, or haply preest wi' care ;  
 He left his bed, and took his wayward route,  
 And down by Simpson's\* wheel'd the left about :  
 (Whether impell'd by all-directing fate,  
 To witness what I after shall narrate ;  
 Or whether, rapt in meditation high,  
 He wander'd out, he knew not where nor why ;)  
 The drowsy dungeon-clock† had number'd two,  
 And Wallace tower‡ had sworn the fact was true :  
 The tide-swoln Firth with sullen sounding roar,  
 Through the still night dash'd hoarse along the shore :  
 All else was hush'd as nature's closed e'e ;  
 The silent moon shone high o'er tower and tree :  
 The chilly frost, beneath the silver beam,  
 Crept, gently crusting, o'er the glittering stream.—

When, lo ! on either hand the listening bard,  
 The clanging sigh of whistling wings is heard ;  
 Two dusky forms dart through the midnight air,  
 Swift as the gossamer drives on the wheeling hare ;  
 Ane on th' auld brig his airy shape uprears,  
 Theither flutters o'er the rising piers :  
 Our warlock rhymist instantly descried  
 The sprites that owe the brigs of Ayr preside.  
 (That bards are second-sighted is nae joke,  
 And ken the lingo of the spiritual folk ;  
 Fays, spunkies, kelpies, a', they can explain them,  
 And e'en the very deils they brawly ken them.)  
 Auld Brig appear'd of ancient Pictish race,  
 The vera wrinkles Gothic in his face :  
 He seem'd as he wi' time had warstled lang,  
 Yet toughly doure, he bade an unco bang.  
 New Brig was buskit in a braw new coat,  
 That he, at Lon'on, frae ane Adams got :  
 In's hand five taper staves as smooth's a bead,  
 Wi' virls and whirlygigums at the head.  
 The Goth was stalking round with anxious search,  
 Spying the time-worn flaws in every arch ;  
 It chanced his new-come neebor took his e'e,  
 And e'en a vex'd and angry heart had he !  
 Wi' thieveless sneer to see his modish mien,  
 He, down the water, gies him this guiden :—

\* A noted tavern at the auld brig end.

† The two steeples. ‡ The gos-hawk, or falcon.

#### AULD BRIG.

I doubt na, frien', ye'll think ye're nae sheep shank,  
 Ane ye were streekit o'er frae bank to bank ;  
 But gin ye be a brig as auld as me,  
 Though faith that day, I doubt, ye'll never see,  
 There'll be, if that date come, I'll wad a boddie,  
 Some fewer whigmaleeries in your aoddie.

#### NEW BRIG.

Auld Vandal, ye but show your little mense,  
 Just much about it wi' your scanty sense ;  
 Will your poor, narrow footpath of a street,  
 Where twa wheelbarrows tremble when they meet,  
 Your ruin'd, formless bulk o' stane an' lime,  
 Compare wi' bonnie brigs o' modern time ?  
 There's men o' taste would tak the Ducat-stream,\*  
 Though they should cast the very sark an' swim,  
 Ere they would grate their feelings wi' the view  
 Of sic an ugly Gothic hulk as you.

#### AULD BRIG.

Conceited gowk ! puff'd up wi' windy pride !  
 This monie a year I've stood the flood an' tide ;  
 And though wi' crazy eild I'm sair forfain,  
 I'll be a brig when ye're a shapeless cairn !  
 As yet ye little ken about the matter,  
 But twa-three winters will inform you better,  
 When heavy, dark, continued, a'-day rains,  
 Wi' deepening deluges o'erflow the plains ;  
 When from the hills where springs the brawling Coil,  
 Or stately Lugar's mossy fountains boil,  
 Or where the Greenock winds his moorland course,  
 Or haunted Garpalt‡ draws his feeble source,  
 Aroused by blustering winds an' spotting thowes,  
 In mony a torrent down his sna-broo rows ;  
 While crashing ice, borne on the roaring speat,  
 Sweeps dams, an' mills, an' brigs, a' to the gate ;  
 And from Glenbuck,† down to the Rotton-key,§  
 Auld Ayr is just one lengthen'd, tumbling sea ;  
 Then down ye hurl, deil nor ye never rise !  
 And dash the gumlie jaups up to the pouring skies :  
 A lesson sadly teaching, to your cost,  
 That architecture's noble art is lost !

#### NEW BRIG.

Fine architecture ! trowth, I needs must say't o't,  
 The L—d be thankit that we've tint the gate o't !  
 Gaunt, ghastly, ghaist-alluring edifices,  
 Hanging with threatening jut, like precipices,  
 O'er arching, mouldy, gloom-inspiring cooves,  
 Supporting roofs fantastic, stony groves :  
 Windows and doors, in nameless sculpture drest,  
 With order, symmetry, or taste unblest ;  
 Forms like some bedlam statuary's dream,  
 The crazed creations of misguided whim ;  
 Forms might be worshipp'd on the bended knee,  
 And still the second dread command be free ;  
 Their likeness is not found on earth, in air, or sea.

\* A noted ford, just above the auld brig.

† The banks of Garpal Water is one of the few places in the west of Scotland, where those fancy-scaring beings, known by the name of ghaists, still continue pertinaciously to inhabit.

‡ The source of the river Ayr.

§ A small landing place above the large kee.

Missions that would disgrace the building taste  
Of any mason, reptile, bird, or beast ;  
Fit only for a doited monkish race,  
Or frosty maids forsworn the dear embrace,  
Or cuffs of later times, wha held the notion  
That sullen gloom was sterling, true devotion ;  
Fancies that our guid brigs denies protection,  
And soon may they expire, unblest with resurrec-  
tion !

## AULD BRIG.

O ye, my dear-remember'd, ancient yealings,  
Were ye but here to share my wounded feelings !  
Ye worthy provoses, an' mony a bailie,  
Wha in the paths o' righteousness did toil aye ;  
Ye dainty deacons, and ye douce conveners,  
To whom our moderns are but causey-cleaners ;  
Ye godly councils wha hae blest this town,  
Ye godly brethren of the sacred gown,  
Wha meekly gie your hurdies to the smiters ;  
And (what would now be strange) ye godly writers :  
A' ye douce folk I've borne aboon the broo,  
Were ye but here, what would ye say or do ?  
How would your spirits groan in deep vexation,  
To see each melancholy alteration ;  
And, agonizing, curse the time and place  
When ye begat the base, degenerate race !  
Nae langer reverend men, their country's glory,  
In plain braid Scots hold forth a plain braid story ;  
Nae langer thrifty citizens, an' douce,  
Meet owre a pint, or in the council-house ;  
But stammel, corky-headed, graceless gentry,  
The berrymen and ruin of the country ;  
Men, three parts made by tailors and by barbers,  
Wha waste your well-hain'd gear on d—d new  
brigs and harbours !

## NEW BRIG.

Now hand you there ! for faith ye've said enough,  
And muckle mair than ye can mak to through ;  
As for your priesthood, I shall say but little,  
Corbies and clergy are a shot right kittle :  
But under favour o' your langer beard,  
Abuse o' magistrates might weel be spared :  
To liken them unto your auld-warld squad,  
I must needs say, comparisons are odd.  
In Ayr, wag-wits nae mair can hae a handle  
To mouth "a citizen" a term o' scandal :  
Nae mair the council waddles down the street,  
In all the pomp of ignorant conceit ;  
Men wha grew wise priggins owre hops an' raisins,  
Or gather'd liberal views in bonds and seisions.  
If haply knowledge, on a random tramp,  
Had shored them with a glimmer of his lamp,  
And would to common sense for once betray'd them,  
Plain, dull stupidity stent kindly in to aid them.

What farther clishmaclaver might been said,  
What bloody wars, if sprites had blood to shed,  
No man can tell : but, all before their sight,  
A fairy train appear'd in order bright :  
Adown the glittering stream they featly danc'd,  
Bright to the moon their various dresses glanced ;  
They footed o'er the watery glass so neat,  
The infant ice scarce bent beneath their feet :  
While arts of minstrelsy among them rung,  
And song-speeching bards heroic ditties sung.

O had M'Lauchlan,\* thairm-inspiring sage,  
Been there to hear this heavenly band engage,  
When through his dear strathspeys they bore with  
highland rage ;  
Or when they struck old Scotia's melting airs,  
The lover's raptur'd joys or bleeding cares ;  
How would his highland lug been nobler fir'd,  
And e'en his matchless hand with finer touch in-  
spired !  
No guess could tell what instrument appear'd,  
But all the soul of music's self was heard ;  
Harmonious concert rung in every part,  
While simple melody pour'd moving on the heart.

The genius of the stream in front appears,  
A venerable chief advanced in years ;  
His hoary head with water-lilies crown'd,  
His manly leg with garter tangle bound.  
Next came the loveliest pair in all the ring,  
Sweet female beauty hand in hand with spring ;  
Then, crown'd with flowery hay, came rural joy,  
And summer, with his fervid-beaming eye :  
All-cheering plenty, with her flowing horn,  
Led yellow autumn wreathed with nodding corn ;  
Then winter's time-bleach'd locks did hoary show,  
By hospitality with cloudless brow.  
Next follow'd courage with his martial stride,  
From where the feal wild-woody coverts hide ;  
Benevolence, with mild, benignant air,  
A female form, came from the towers of Stair :  
Learning and worth in equal measures trode  
From simple Catrine, their long-loved abode :  
Last, white-robed peace, crown'd with a hazel  
wreath,  
To rustic agriculture did bequeath  
The broken iron instruments of death,  
At sight of whom our sprites forgat their kindling  
wrath.

## THE DEATH AND DYING WORDS OF POOR MAILIE,

## THE AUTHOR'S ONLY PET YOWE.

## AN UNCO MOURNFU' TALE.

As Mailie an' her lambs thegither  
Were ae day nibbling on the tether,  
Upon her cloot she coost a hitch,  
An' owre she wars'd in the ditch.  
There, groaning, dying, she did lie,  
When Hughoc† he cam doytin by.

Wi' glowrin een, and lifted hans,  
Poor Hughoc like a statue stans ;  
He saw her days were near-hand ended,  
But, waes my heart ! he could na mend it !  
He gaped wide, but naething spak !  
At length poor Mailie silence brak.

"O thou, whase lamentable face  
Appears to mourn my woefu' case !  
My dying words attentive hear,  
An' bear them to my master dear.

\* A well known performer of Scottish music on the violin.

† A neebor herd-callen.

"Tell him, if e'er again he keep,  
As muckle gear as buy a sheep,  
O, bid him never tie them mair  
Wi' wicked strings o' hemp or hair!  
But ca' them out to park or hill,  
An' let them wander at their will;  
So may his flock increase, an' grow  
To scores o' lambs, an' packs o' woo'!

"Tell him, he was a master kin',  
An' aye was guid to me and mine;  
An' now my dying charge I gie him,  
My helpless lambs I trust them wi' him.

"O, bid him save their harmless lives  
Frae dogs, an' tods, an' butchers' knives!  
But gie them guid cow-milk their fill,  
Till they be fit to fend themsel:  
An' tent them duly, e'en an' morn,  
Wi' teats o' hay an' rips o' corn.

"An' may they never learn the gaets  
Of ither vile wanrestfu' pets!  
To slink through slaps, an' reave an' steal,  
At stacks o' pease, or stocks o' kail.  
So may they, like their great forbears,  
For monie a year come through the sheers:  
So wives will gie them bits o' bread,  
An' bairns greet for them when they're dead.

"My poor toop-lamb, my son an' heir,  
O, bid him breed him up wi' care!  
An', if he live to be a beast,  
To pit some havins in his breast!  
An' warn him, what I winna name,  
To stay content wi' yowes at hame;  
An' no to rin an' wear his cloots,  
Like ither menseless, graceless brutes.

"An, niest my yowie, silly thing,  
Gude keep thee frae a tether string!  
O, may thou ne'er forgather up  
Wi' only blastit, moorland toop;  
But aye keep mind to moop an' mell,  
Wi' sheep o' credit like thyself!

"And now, my bairns, wi' my last breath,  
I lea'e my blessin wi' you baith:  
An' when you think upo' your mither,  
Mind to be kin' to ane anither.

"Now, honest Hughoc, dinna fail  
To tell my master a' my tale;  
An' bid him burn this cursed tether,  
An', for thy pains, thou'se get my blather."

This said, poor Mailie turn'd her head,  
An' closed her e'en among the dead.

#### POOR MAILIE'S ELEGY.

LAMENT in rhyme, lament in prose,  
Wi' saut tears trickling down your nose;  
Our bardie's fate is at a close,  
Past a' remead;  
The last sad cape-stane of his woes;  
Poor Mailie's dead!

It's no the loss o' warl's gear,  
That could sae bitter draw the tear  
Or mak our bardie, dowie, wear  
The mourning weed:  
He's lost a friend and neebor dear,  
In Mailie dead.

Through a' the town she trotted by him;  
A lang half-mile she could decry him;  
Wi' kindly bleat, when she did spy him,  
She ran wi' speed:  
A friend mair faithful ne'er cam nigh him,  
Than Mailie dead.

I wat she was a sheep o' sense,  
And could behave hersel wi' mense:  
I'll say't, she never brak a fence,  
Through thievish greed.  
Our bardie, lanely, keeps the spense  
Sin' Mailie's dead.

Or, if he wanders up the howe,  
Her living image in her yowe,  
Comes bleating to him, owre the knowe,  
For bits o' bread;  
An' down the briny pearls rowe  
For Mailie dead.

She was nae get o' moorland tips,  
Wi' tawted ket, an hairy hips;  
For her forbears were brought in ships  
Frae yont the Tweed,  
A bonnier fleesh ne'er cross'd the clips  
Than Mailie dead.

Wae worth the man wha first did shape  
That vile, wanchancie thing—a rape!  
It maks guid fellows girn an' gape,  
Wi' chokin dread;  
An' Robin's bonnet wave wi' crape,  
For Mailie dead.

O, a' ye bards on bonnie Doon!  
An' wha on Ayr your chanter's tune!  
Come, join the melancholious croon  
O' Robin's reed!  
His heart will never get aboon!  
His Mailie dead.

#### TO J. S\*\*\*\*.

Friendship! mysterious cement of the soul!  
Sweetener of life, and solder of society!  
I owe thee much.— BLAM.

DEAR S\*\*\*\*, the sleest, paukie thief,  
That e'er attempted stealth or rief,  
Ye surely hae some warlock-breef  
Owre human hearts;  
For ne'er a bosom yet was prief  
Against your arts.

For me, I swear by sun an' moon,  
And every star that blinks aboon,  
Ye've cost me twenty pair o' shoon  
Just gaun to see you;  
And every ither pair that's done  
Mair ta'en I'm wi' you.

That auld, capricious carlin, Nature,  
To mak amends for scrimpit stature,  
She's turn'd you aff, a human creature  
On her first plan,  
And in her freaks, on every feature,  
She's wrote, the Man.

Just now I've ta'en the fit o' rhyme,  
My barmie noddle's working prime,  
My fancy yerkit up sublime  
Wi' hasty summon:  
Hae ye a leisure-moment's time  
To hear what's comin'?

Some rhyme, a neebor's name to lash;  
Some rhyme (vain thought!) for needfu' cash:  
Some rhyme to court the kintra clash,  
An' raise a din;  
For me, an aim I never fash;  
I rhyme for fun.

The star that rules my luckless lot,  
Has fated me the russet coat,  
An' damn'd my fortune to the groat;  
But in requit,  
Has bless'd me wi' a random shot  
O' kintra wit.

This while my notion's ta'en a sklent,  
To try my fate in guid black prent;  
But still the mair I'm that way bent,  
Something cries, "Hoolie!"  
I red you, honest man, tak tent!  
Ye'll shaw your folly.

"There's ither poets, much your betters,  
Far seen in Greek, deep men o' letters,  
Hae thought they had ensured their debtors,  
A' future ages;  
Now moths deform in shapeless tetter, their  
Their unknown pages."

Then fareweel hopes o' laurel-boughs,  
To garland my poetic brows!  
Henceforth I'll rove where busy ploughs  
Are whistling thrang,  
An' teach the lanely heights an' howes  
My rustic sang.

I'll wander on, with tentless heed  
How never-halting moments speed,  
Till fate shall snap the brittle thread,  
Then, all unknown,  
I'll lay me with the inglorious dead,  
Forgot and gone!

But why o' death begin a tale?  
Just now we're living sound and hale,  
Then top and maintop crowd the sail,  
Heave care o'er side!  
And large, before enjoyment's gale,  
Let's tak the tide.

This life, sae far's I understand,  
Is a' enchanted, fairy land,  
Where pleasure is the magic wand,  
That wielded right,  
Mak's hours, like minutes, hand in hand,  
Dance by fu' light.

The magic-wand then let us wield;  
For ance that five-an'-forty's speel'd,  
See crazy, weary, joyless eild,  
Wi' wrinkled face,  
Comes hostin, hirpin owre the field,  
Wi' crepin pace.

When ance life's day draws near the gloamin,  
Then fareweel vacant careless roamin;  
An' fareweel cheerfu' tankards foamin,  
An' social noise;  
An' fareweel, dear, deluding woman,  
The joy of joys!

O life! how pleasant in thy morning,  
Young fancy's rays the hills adornin,  
Cold-pausing caution's lesson scornin,  
We frisk away,  
Like school-boys, at th' expected warning,  
To joy and play.

We wander there, we wander here,  
We eye the rose upon the brier,  
Unmindful that the thorn is near,  
Among the leaves;  
And though the puny wound appear,  
Short while it grieves

Some, lucky, find a flowery spot,  
For which they never toil'd nor swat;  
They drink the sweet, and eat the fat,  
But care o' pain;  
And, haply, eye the barren hut  
With high disdain.

With steady aim, some fortune chase;  
Keen hope does every sinew brace;  
Through fair, through foul, they urge the race,  
And seize the prey:  
Then cannie, in some cozie place,  
They close the day.

And others, like your humble servan',  
Poor wights! nae rules nor roads observin;  
To right or left, eternal swervin,  
They zig-zag on;  
Till curst with age, obscure an' starvin,  
They aften groan.

Alas! what bitter toil an' straining—  
But truce with peevish, poor complaining!  
Is fortune's fickle Luna waning?  
E'en let her gang!  
Beneath what light she has remaining,  
Let's sing our sang.

My pen I here fling to the door,  
And kneel, "Ye Powers!" and warm implore,  
"Though I should wander terra o'er,  
In all her climes,  
Grant me but this, I ask no more,  
Aye rowth o' rhymes.

"Gie dreeping roasts to kintra lairds,  
Till icicles hing frae their beards;  
Gie fine draw claes to fine life-guards,  
And maids of honour  
And yill an' whisky gie to cairds,  
Until they sooner.

"A title, Dempster merits it;  
A garter gie to Willie Pitt;  
Gie wealth to some be-ledger'd cit,  
In cent. per cent.  
But gie me real, sterling wit,  
And I'm content.

"While ye are pleased to keep me hale  
I'll sit down o'er my scanty meal,  
Be't water-brose, or muslin-kail,  
Wi' cheerful face,  
As lang's the muses dinna fail  
To say the grace."

An anxious e'e I never throws  
Behint my lug, or by my nose;  
I jouk beneath misfortune's blows  
As weel's I may;  
Sworn foe to sorrow, care, and prose,  
I rhyme away.

O ye douce folk, that live by rule,  
Grave, tideless-blooded, calm and cool,  
Compared wi' you—O fool! fool! fool!  
How much unlike!  
Your hearts are just a standing pool,  
Your lives, a dyke!

Hae hair-brain'd, sentimental traces  
In your unletter'd, nameless faces!  
In *arioso* trills and graces  
Ye never stray,  
But, *gravissimo*, solemn basses  
Ye hum away.

Ye are sae grave, nae doubt ye're wise;  
Nae ferly though ye do despise  
The hairum-scarum, ram-stam boys,  
The rattlin squad:  
I see you upward cast your eyes—  
—Ye ken the road.

Whilst I—but I shall haud me there—  
Wi' you I'll scarce gang anywhere—  
Then, Jamie, I shall say nae mair,  
But quat my sang,  
Content wi' you to mak a pair,  
Where'er I gang.

#### A DREAM.

Thoughts, words, and deeds, the statute blames with reason;  
But surely *dreams* were ne'er indicted treason.

[On reading, in the public papers, the Laureat's Ode, with the other parade of June 4, 1786, the author was no sooner dropped asleep, than he imagined himself to the birth-day levee; and in his dreaming fancy made the following address.]

#### I.

GUILD-MORNING to your majesty!  
May heaven augment your blisses,  
On every new birth-day ye see,  
An humble poet wishes!

My bardship here, at your levee,  
On sic a day as this is,  
Is sure an uncouth sight to see,  
Amang the birth-day dresses  
Sae fine this day.

#### II.

I see ye're complimented thrang,  
By monie a lord and lady;  
"God save the king!" 's a cuckoo sang  
That's unco easy said aye;  
The poets, too, a venal gang,  
Wi' rhymes weel turn'd and ready,  
Wad gar you trow ye ne'er do wrang,  
But aye unerring steady,  
On sic a day.

#### III.

For me, before a monarch's face,  
E'en there I winna flatter;  
For neither pension, post, nor place,  
Am I your humble debtor:  
So, nae reflection on your grace;  
Your kingship to bespatter;  
There's monie waur been o' the race,  
And aiblins ane been better  
Than you this day.

#### IV.

'Tis very true, my sovereign king,  
My skill may weel be doubted:  
But facts are chieft that winna ding,  
An' downa be disputed:  
Your royal nest, beneath your wing,  
Is e'en right left an' clouted,  
And now the third part of the string,  
An' less, will gang about it  
Than did ae day.

#### V.

Far be't frae me that I aspire  
To blame your legislation,  
Or say, ye wisdom want, or fire,  
To rule this mighty nation!  
But, faith, I muckle doubt, my sire,  
Ye've trusted ministration  
To chaps wha in a barn or byre  
Wad better fill their station  
Than courts yon day.

#### VI.

And now ye've gien auld Britain peace,  
Her broken shins to plaster,  
Your sair taxation does her fleece,  
Till she has scarce a tester;  
For me, thank God, my life's a lease,  
Nae bargain wearing faster,  
Or, faith! I fear, that wi' the geese,  
I shortly boost to pasture  
I' the craft some day.

#### VII.

I'm no mistrusting Willie Pitt,  
When taxes he enlarges,  
(An' Will's a true guid fallow's got,  
A name not envy spairges.)



That he intends to pay your debt,  
 An' lessen a' your charges ;  
 But, G-d-sake ! let nae saving-fit  
 Abridge your bonnie barges  
 An' boats this day.

## VIII.

Adieu, my liege ! may freedom geck  
 Beneath your high protection ;  
 An' may ye rax corruption's neck,  
 And gie her for dissection !  
 But since I'm here, I'll no neglect,  
 In loyal, true affection,  
 To pay your queen, with due respect,  
 My fealty an' subjection  
 This great birth-day.

## IX.

Hail, majesty most excellent !  
 While nobles strive to please ye,  
 Will ye accept a compliment  
 A simple poet gies ye ?  
 Thae bonnie bairntime, heaven has lent,  
 Still higher may they heeze ye  
 In bliss, till fate some day is sent,  
 For ever to release ye  
 Frae care that day.

## X.

For you, young potentate o' W\*\*\*\*,  
 I tell your highness fairly,  
 Down pleasure's stream, wi' swelling sails,  
 I'm tank'd ye're driving rarely ;  
 But some day ye may gnaw your nails,  
 An' curse your folly sairly,  
 That e'er ye brak Diana's pales,  
 Or rattled dice wi' Charlie,  
 By night or day.

## XI.

Yet aft a ragged cowte's been known  
 To make a noble aiver ;  
 So ye may dowcely fill a throne,  
 For a' their clishmaclaver :  
 There, him\* at Agincourt wha shone,  
 Few better were or braver ;  
 And yet, wi' funny, queer Sir John,†  
 He was an unco shaver  
 For monie a day.

## XII.

For you, right reverend O\*\*\*\*\*,  
 Nane sets the lawn-sleeve sweeter,  
 Although a riband at your lug  
 Wad been a dress completer :  
 As ye disown yon paughty dog  
 That bears the keys of Peter,  
 Then, swith ! an' get a wife to hug,  
 Or, trowth ! ye'll stain the mitre  
 Some luckless day.

## XIII.

Young, royal tarry broeks, I learn,  
 Ye've lately come athwart her ;  
 A glorious galley,\* stem an' stern,  
 Well rigg'd for Venus' barter ;  
 But first hang out, that she'll discern  
 Your hymeneal charter,  
 Then heave aboard your grapple arm,  
 An', large upo' her quarter,  
 Come full that day.

## XIV.

Ye, lastly, bonnie blossoms a',  
 Ye royal lasses dainty,  
 Heaven make you guid as weel as braw,  
 An' gie you lads a-plenty :  
 But sneer nae British boys awa',  
 For kings are unco scant aye ;  
 An' German gentles are but sma',  
 They're better just than want aye,  
 On onie day.

## XV.

God bless you a' ! consider now,  
 Ye're unco muckle dautet ;  
 But, ere the course o' life be through,  
 It may be bitter sautet :  
 An' I hae seen their coggie fou,  
 That yet hae tarrow't at it ;  
 But or the day was done, I trow,  
 The laggen they hae clautet  
 Fu' clean that day.

## THE VISION.

## DUAN FIRST.†

THE sun had closed the winter day,  
 The curlers quat their roaring play,  
 An' hunger'd maukin ta'en her way  
 To kail-yards green,  
 While faithless snaws ilk step betray  
 Where she has been.

The thresher's weary flingin-tree,  
 The lee-lang day had tired me ;  
 And when the day had closed his e'e,  
 Far i' the west,  
 Ben i' the spence, right pensivelle,  
 I gaed to rest.

There, lansi, by the ingle cheek,  
 I sat and eyed the spewing reek,  
 That fill'd, wi' hoarst-provoking smeeke,  
 The suld clay biggin ;  
 An' heard the restless rattons squeak  
 About the riggin.

\* Alluding to the newspaper account of a certain royal sailor's amour.

† Duan, a term of Ossian's for the different divisions of a digressive poem. See his *Cath-Loda*, vol. II. of M'Pherson's translation.

\* King Henry V.

† Sir John Falstaff: *vide* Shakespeare.

All in this mottie, misty clime,  
I backward mused on wasted time,  
How I had spent my youthfu' time,  
And done naething,  
But stringin blethers up in rhyme,  
For fools to sing.

Had I to guid advice but barkit,  
I might, by this, hae led a market,  
Or strutted in a bank an' clarkit  
My cash account:  
While here, half mad, half fed, half sarkit,  
Is a' th' amount.

I started, muttering, blockhead! coof!  
And heaved on high my waukit loof,  
To swear by a' yon stary roof,  
Or some rash aith,  
That I, henceforth, would be rhyme-proof  
Till my last breath—

When click! the strink the snick did draw;  
And jee! the door gaed to the wa';  
An' by my ingle-lowe I saw,  
Now bleezin bright,  
A tight, outlandish hizzie, braw,  
Come full in sight.

Ye need na doubt, I held my whiaht;  
The infant aith, half-form'd, was crusht;  
I glowr'd as eerie's I'd been dusht  
In some wild glen;  
When sweet, like modest worth, she blusht,  
And stepped ben.

Green, slender, leaf-clad holly-boughs  
Were twisted, gracefu', round her brows;  
I took her for some Scottish muse,  
By that same token;  
An' come to stop those reckless vows,  
Wou'd soon been broken.

A "hair-brain'd, sentimental trace,"  
Was strongly marked in her face;  
A wildly-witty, rustic grace  
Shone full upon her;  
Her eye, e'en turn'd on empty space,  
Beam'd keen with honour.

Down flow'd her robe, a tartan sheen;  
Till half a leg was scrimply seen;  
And such a leg! my bonnie Jean  
Could only peer it;  
Sae straught, sae taper, tight, and clean,  
Nane else came near it.

Her mantle large, of greenish hue,  
My gazing wonder chiefly drew;  
Deep lights and shades, bold-mingling threw,  
A lustre grand;  
And seem'd, to my astonish'd view,  
A well known land.

Here, rivers in the sea were lost;  
There, mountains to the skies were tost:  
Here, tumbling billows mark'd the coast,  
With surging foam;  
There, distant shone art's lofty boast,  
The lordly dome.

Here, Doon pour'd down his far-fetch'd floods;  
There, well-fed Irwine stately thuds:  
Auld hermit Ay'r staw through his woods,  
On to the shore;  
And many a lesser torrent scuds,  
With seeming roar.

Low, in a sandy valley spread,  
An ancient borough rear'd her head;  
Still, as in Scottish story read,  
She boasts a race,  
To every nobler virtue bred,  
And polish'd grace.

By stately tower or palace fair,  
Or ruins pendent in the air,  
Bold stems of heroes, here and there,  
I could discern;  
Some seem'd to muse, some seem'd to dare,  
With feature stern.

My heart did glowing transport feel,  
To see a race<sup>\*</sup> heroic wheel,  
And brandish round the deep-dyed steel  
In sturdy blows;  
While back-recoiling seem'd to reel  
Their stubborn foes.

His country's saviour,<sup>†</sup> mark him well!  
Bold Richardton's<sup>‡</sup> heroic swell;  
The chief on Sark<sup>§</sup> who glorious fell,  
In high command;  
And he whom ruthless fates expel  
His native land.

There, where a sceptred Pictish shade,<sup>||</sup>  
Stalk'd round his ashes lowly laid,  
I mark'd a martial race, portray'd  
In colours strong;  
Bold, soldier-featur'd, undismay'd  
They strode along.

Through many a wild, romantic grove,<sup>¶</sup>  
Near many a hermit-fancy'd cove,  
(Fit haunts for friendship or for love,  
In musing mood,  
An aged judge, I saw him rove,  
Dispensing good.

With deep-struck reverential awe<sup>\*\*</sup>  
The learned sire and son I saw,  
To Nature's God and Nature's law  
They gave their lore,  
This, all its source and end to draw,  
That, to adore.

\* The Wallaces. † William Wallace.

‡ Adam Wallace, of Richardton, cousin to the immortal preserver of Scottish independence.

§ Wallace, Laird of Craigie, who was second in command, under Douglas Earl of Ormond, at the famous battle on the banks of Sark, fought anno 1448. That glorious victory was principally owing to the judicious conduct, and intrepid valour of the gallant Laird of Craigie, who died of his wounds after the action.

|| Collus, King of the Picts, from whom the district of Kyle is said to take its name, lies buried, as tradition says, near the family-seat of the Montgomeries of Coll's field, where his burial-place is still shown.

¶ Barakimming the seat of the Lord Justice Clerk.

\*\* Catrine, the seat of the late Doctor and present Professor Stewart.

Brydone's brave ward\* I well could spy,  
 Beneath old Scotia's smiling eye;  
 Who call'd on fame, low standing by,  
     To hand him on,  
 Where many a patriot name on high,  
     And hero shone.

## DUAN SECOND.

With musing-deep, astonish'd stare,  
 I view'd the heavenly-seeming fair;  
 A whispering throb did witness bear,  
     Of kindred sweet,  
 When with an elder sister's air  
     She did me greet.

"All hail! my own inspired bard!  
 In me thy native muse regard!  
 Nor longer mourn thy fate is hard,  
     Thus poorly low!  
 I come to give thee such reward  
     As we bestow.

"Know the great genius of this land  
 Has many a light ærial band,  
 Who, all beneath his high command,  
     Harmoniously,  
 As arts or arms they understand,  
     Their labours ply.

"They Scotia's race among them share;  
 Some fire the soldier on to dare;  
 Some rouse the patriot up to bare  
     Corruption's heart;  
 Some teach the bard, a darling care,  
     The tuneful art.

"'Mong swelling floods of recking gore,  
 They, ardent, kindling spirits pour;  
 Or, 'mid the venal senate's roar,  
     They, sightless, stand,  
 To mend the honest patriot lore,  
     And grace the hand.

"And when the bard, or hoary sage,  
 Charm or instruct the future age,  
 They bind the wild poetic rage  
     In energy;  
 Or point the inconclusive page  
     Full on the eye.

"Hence Fullarton, the brave and young;  
 Hence Dempster's zeal-inspired tongue;  
 Hence sweet harmonious Beattie sung  
     His 'Minstrel lays';  
 Or tore, with noble ardour stung,  
     The skeptic's bays.

"To lower orders are assign'd  
 The humbler ranks of human-kind,  
 The rustic bard, the labouring hind,  
     The artisan;  
 All choose, as various they're inclined,  
     The various man.

"When yellow waves the heavy grain,  
 The threatening storm some strongly rein,  
 Some teach to memorate the plain  
     With tillage-skill;  
 And some instruct the shepherd train,  
     Blythe o'er the hill.

"Some hint the lover's harmless wile;  
 Some grace the maiden's artless smile;  
 Some soothe the labourer's weary toil,  
     For humble gains,  
 And make his cottage scenes beguile  
     His cares and pains.

"Some, bounded to a district space,  
 Explore at large man's infant race,  
 To mark the embryotic trace  
     Of rustic bard;  
 And careful note each opening grace,  
     A guide and guard.

"Of these am I—Coila my name;  
 And this district as mine I claim,  
 Where once the Campbells, chiefs of fame,  
     Held ruling power:  
 I mark'd thy embryo tuneful flame,  
     Thy natal hour.

"With future hope, I oft would gaze  
 Fond, on thy little early ways,  
 Thy rudely caroll'd chiming phrase,  
     In uncouth rhymes,  
 Fired at the simple, artless lays  
     Of other times.

"I saw thee seek the sounding shore,  
 Delighted with the dashing roar;  
 Or when the north his fleecy store  
     Drove through the sky,  
 I saw grim nature's visage hoar  
     Struck thy young eye.

"Or, when the deep green-mantled earth  
 Warm cherish'd every floweret's birth,  
 And joy and music pouring forth  
     In every grove,  
 I saw thee eye the general mirth  
     With boundless love.

"When ripen'd fields, and azure skies,  
 Call'd forth the reapers' rustling noise,  
 I saw thee leave their evening joys,  
     And lonely stalk,  
 To vent thy bosom's swelling rise  
     In pensive walk.

"When youthful love, warm-blushing, strong  
 Keen-shivering shot thy nerves along,  
 Those accents, grateful to thy tongue,  
     Th' adored name,  
 I taught thee how to pour in song,  
     To soothe thy flame.

"I saw thy pulse's maddening play,  
 Wild send thee pleasure's devious way,  
 Misled by fancy's meteor ray,  
     By passion driven;  
 But yet the light that led astray  
     Was light from heaven.

"I taught thy manners-painting strains,  
 The loves, the ways of simple swains,  
 Till now, o'er all my wide domains  
     Thy fame extends:  
 And some, the pride of Coila's plains,  
     Become my friends.

\* Colonel Fullarton.

"Thou canst not learn, nor can I show,  
To paint with Thomson's landscape glow;  
Or wake the bosom-melting throe,  
With Shenstone's art;  
Or pour, with Gray, the moving flow  
Warm on the heart.

"Yet all beneath th' unrival'd rose,  
The lowly daisy sweetly blows;  
Though large the forest's monarch throws  
His army shade,  
Yet green the juicy hawthorn grows,  
Adown the glade.

"Then never murmur nor repine;  
Strive in thy humble sphere to shine:  
And, trust me, not Potosi's mine,  
Nor kings' regard,  
Can give a bliss o'ermatching thine,  
A rustic bard.

"To give my counsels all in one,  
Thy tuneful flame still careful fan;  
Preserve the dignity of man  
With soul erect;  
And trust, the universal plan  
Will all protect.

"*And wear thou this*"—she solemn said,  
And bound the holly round my head:  
The polish'd leaves, and berries red  
Did rustling play;  
And, like a passing thought, she fled  
In light away.

#### ADDRESS TO THE UNCO GUID; OR, THE RIGIDLY RIGHTEOUS.

My son, these maxims make a rule,  
And lump them aye thegither;  
The rigid righteous is a fool,  
The rigid wise anither:  
The cleanest corn that e'er was dight,  
May hae some pyles o' caff in;  
So ne'er a fellow creature slight,  
For random fits o' daffin.  
*Solomon.—Eccles. ch. vii. ver. 16.*

#### I.

O ye wha are sae guid yoursel,  
Sae pious and sae holy,  
Ye've naught to do but mark and tell  
Your neebor's faults and folly!  
Whase life is like a weel-gaun mill,  
Supplied wi' store o' water,  
The heaped happier's ebbing still,  
And still the clap plays clatter.

#### II.

Hear me, ye venerable core,  
As counsel for poor mortals,  
That frequent pass dounce wisdom's door  
For glaukit folly's portals;

I, for their thoughtless, careless sakes,  
Would here propose defences,  
Their donsie tricks, their black mistakes,  
Their failings and mischances.

#### III.

Ye see your state wi' theirs compared,  
And shudder at the niffer;  
But cast a moment's fair regard,  
What makes the mighty differ?  
Discount what scant occasion gave,  
That purity ye pride in,  
And (what's aft mair than a' the lave)  
Your better art o' hiding.

#### IV.

Think, when your castigated pulse  
Gies now and then a wallop,  
What ragings must his veins convulse,  
That still eternal gallop;  
Wi' wind and tide fair i' your tail,  
Right on ye scud your sea-way;  
But in the teeth o' baith to sail,  
It makes an unco leeway.

#### V.

See social life and glee sit down,  
All joyous and unthinking,  
Till, quite transmugrify'd, they're grown  
Debauchery and drinking:  
O, would they stay to calculate  
Th' eternal consequences;  
Or your more dreaded hell to taste,  
D-mnation of expenses!

#### VI.

Ye high, exalted, virtuous dames,  
Tied up in godly laces,  
Before ye gie poor frailty names,  
Suppose a change o' cases;  
A dear loved lad, convenience snug,  
A treacherous inclination—  
But, let me whisper i' your lug,  
Ye're aiblins nae temptation.

#### VII.

Then gently scan your brother man,  
Still gentler sister woman;  
Though they may gang a kennin wrang,  
To step aside is human:  
One point must still be greatly dark,  
The moving why they do it:  
And just as lamely can ye mark,  
How far perhaps they rue it.

#### VIII.

Who made the heart, 'tis He alone  
Decidedly can try us,  
He knows each chord—its various tone  
Each spring, its various bias:  
Then at the balance let's be mute;  
We never can adjust it;  
What's done we partly may compute,  
But not know what's resisted.

## TAM SAMSON'S ELEGY.\*

An honest man's the noblest work of God.  
Pope.

Has auld K\*\*\*\*\* seen the deil ?  
Or great M\*\*\*\*\*† thrawn his heel ?  
Or R\*\*\*\*\* again grown weel,†  
To preach an' read.  
"Na, waur than a!" cries ilka chiel,  
Tam Samson's dead !

K\*\*\*\*\* lang may grunt an' grane,  
An' sigh, an' sob, an' greet her lane,  
An' cleed her bairns, man, wife, an' wean,  
In mourning weed ;  
To death she's dearly paid the kane,  
Tam Samson's dead !

The brethren of the mystic level  
May hing their head in woeful bevel,  
While by their nose the tears will revel,  
Like ony bead ;  
Death's gien the lodge an unco deivel :  
Tam Samson's dead !

When winter muffles up his cloak,  
And binds the mire like a rock ;  
When to the loughs the curleers flock,  
Wi' gleesome speed,  
Wha will they station at the cock ?  
Tam Samson's dead !

He was the king o' a' the core,  
To guard, or draw, or wick a bore,  
Or up the rink like Jehu roar  
In time of need ;  
But now he lags on death's hog-score,  
Tam Samson's dead !

Now safe the stately sawmont sail,  
And trout bedropp'd wi' crimson hail,  
And eels weel kenn'd for souple tail,  
And gods for greed,  
Since dark in death's fish-creel we wail  
Tam Samson dead !

Rejoice, ye birring patricks a' ;  
Ye cootie moorcocks, crousely craw ;  
Ye maukins, cock your fud fu' draw,  
Withouten dread ;  
Your mortal fae is now awa',  
Tam Samson's dead !

That woeful morn be ever mourn'd,  
Saw him in shootin graith adorn'd,  
While pointers round impatient burn'd,  
Frae couples freed ;  
But, och ! he gaed and ne'er return'd !  
Tam Samson's dead !

\* When this worthy old sportsman went out last muir-fowl season, he supposed it was to be, in Ossian's phrase, "the last of his fields;" and expressed an ardent wish to be and be buried in the muirs. On this hint the author composed his elegy and epitaph.

† A certain preacher, a great favourite with the million. Vide the Ordination, stanza ii.

‡ Another preacher, an equal favourite with the few, who was at that time ailing. For him, see also the Ordination, stanza ix.

In vain auld age his body batters ;  
In vain the gout his ankles fetters ;  
In vain the burns came down like waters,  
An acre braid !  
Now every auld wife, greetin, clatters,  
Tam Samson's dead !

Owre many a weary hag he limpit,  
An' aye the tither shot he thumpit,  
Till coward death behind him jumpit,  
Wi' deadly feide ;  
Now he proclaims, wi' tout o' trumpet,  
Tam Samson's dead !

When at his heart he felt the dagger,  
He reel'd his wonted bottle swagger,  
But yet he drew the mortal trigger  
Wi' weel aim'd heed ;  
"L—d, five !" he cried, and owre did stagger ;  
Tam Samson's dead !

Ilk hoary hunter mourn'd a brither ;  
Ilk sportsman youth bemoan'd a father ;  
Yon auld gray stane, amang the heather,  
Marks out his head,  
Where Burns has wrote, in rhyming blether  
Tam Samson's dead !

There low he lies, in lasting rest ;  
Perhaps upon his mouldering breast  
Some spitefu' muirfowl bigs her nest,  
To hatch an' breed ;  
Alas ! nae mair he'll them molest !  
Tam Samson's dead !

When August winds the heather wave,  
And sportsmen wander by yon grave,  
Three volleys let his memory crave,  
O' pouter an' lead,  
Till echo answer frae her cave,  
Tam Samson's dead !

Heaven rest his saul, where'er he be !  
Is th' wish o' monie mae than me ;  
He had twa faults, or may be three,  
Yet what remead ?  
Ae social, honest man want we :  
Tam Samson's dead !

## THE EPITAPH.

TAM SAMSON's weel-worn clay here lies,  
Ye canting zealots, spare him !  
If honest worth in heaven rise,  
Ye'll mend or ye win near him.

## PER CONTRA.

Go, fame, and canter like a filly,  
Through a' the streets an' neuks o' Killie,\*  
Tell every social, honest billie  
To cease his grievin,  
For yet, unskath'd by death's gleg guffie,  
Tam Samson's Hootin.

\* Killie is a phrase the country folks sometimes use for Killmarnock.

HALLOWEEN.\*

The following poem will, by many readers, be well enough understood; but for the sake of those who are unacquainted with the manners and traditions of the country where the scene is cast, notes are added, to give some account of the principal charms and spells of that night, so big with prophecy to the peasantry in the west of Scotland. The passion of prying into futurity makes a striking part of the history of human nature in its rude state, in all ages and nations: and it may be some entertainment to a philosophic mind, if any such should honour the author with a perusal, to see the remains of it among the more unenlightened in our own.

Yes! let the rich deride, the proud disdain,  
The simple pleasures of the lowly train;  
To me more dear, congenial to my heart,  
One native charm, than all the gloss of art  
GOLDSMITH.

I.

Uron that night, when fairies light,  
On Cassilis Downanst dance,  
Or owe the lays, in splendide blaze,  
On sprightly coursers prance;  
Or for Colean the route is ta'en,  
Beneath the moon's pale beams;  
There, up the cove,† to stray an' rove  
Among the rocks and streams,  
To sport that night.

II.

Among the bonnie winding banks,  
Where Doon rins, wimpling clear,  
Where Bruce's ance ruled the martial ranks,  
An' shook his Carrick spear,  
Some merry, friendly countra folks,  
Together did convene,  
To burn their nits, an' pou their stocks,  
An' haud their Halloween  
Fu' blythe that night.

III.

The lasses feat, an' cleanly neat,  
Mair braw than when they're fine;  
Their faces blythe, fu' sweetly kythe,  
Hearts leal, an' warm, an' kin':  
The lads sae trig, wi' wooer-babs,  
Weel knotted on their garten,  
Some unco blate, an' some wi' gabs,  
Gar lasses hearts gang startin  
Whyles fast at night.

\* Is thought to be a night when witches, devils, and other mischief-making beings, are all abroad on their baneful, midnight errands; particularly those aerial people the fairies, are said on that night to hold a grand anniversary.

† Certain little, romantic, rocky, green hills, in the neighbourhood of the ancient seat of the Earls of Cassilis.

‡ A noted cavern near Colean house, called the Cove of Colean: which, as Cassilis Downanst, is famed in country story for being a favourite haunt of fairies.

§ The famous family of that name, the ancestors of Robert, the great deliverer of his country, were Earls of Carrick.

IV.

Then first and foremost, through the kail,  
Their stocks\* maun a' be sought ance;  
They steek their e'en, an' graip an' wale,  
For muckle anes an' straight anes.  
Poor hav'rel Will fell aff the drift,  
An' wander'd through the bow-kail,  
An pow't for want o' better shift,  
A runt was like a sow-tail,  
Sae bow't that night.

V.

Then, straught or crooked, yird or nane,  
They roar and cry a' throu'ther  
The vera wee things, todlin, rin,  
Wi' stocks out-owre their shouthier;  
An' gif the custoc's sweet or sour,  
Wi' jotelegs they taste them;  
Syne coziely, aboon the door,  
Wi' cannie care they place them  
To lie that night.

VI.

The lasses staw frae 'mang them a',  
To pou their stalks o' corn;†  
But Rab slips out, an' jinks about,  
Behint the muckle thorn:  
He grippet Nelly hard an' fast;  
Loud skirl'd a' the lasses;  
But her tap-pickle maist was lost,  
When kiuttlin in the fause-house‡  
Wi' him that night.

VII.

The auld guidwife's weel hoordet nits§  
Are round an' round divided,  
An' monie lads' an' lasses' fates  
Are there that night decided:  
Some kindle, couthie, side by side  
An' burn thegither trimly;

\* The first ceremony of Halloween is, pulling each a stock, or plant of kail. They must go out, hand in hand, with eyes shut, and pull the first they meet with: its being big or little, straight or crooked, is prophetic of the size and shape of the grand object of all their spells—the husband or wife. If any yird, or earth, stick to the root, that is tocher, or fortune; and the taste of the custoc, that is, the heart of the stem, is indicative of the natural temper and disposition. Lastly, the stems, or, to give them their ordinary appellation, the runts, are placed somewhere above the head of the door: and the Christian names of the people whom chance brings into the house, are, according to the priority of placing the runts, the names in question.

† They go to the barn-yard and pull each, at three several times, a stalk of oats. If the third stalk wants the top-pickle, that is, the grain at the top of the stalk, the party in question will come to the marriage bed any thing but a maid.

‡ When the corn is in a doubtful state, by being too green, or wet, the stack-builder, by means of old timber, &c., makes a large apartment in his stack, with an opening in the side which is fairest exposed to the wind: this he calls a fause-house.

§ Burning the nuts is a famous charm. They name the lad and lass to each particular nut, as they lay them in the fire, and accordingly as they burn quietly together, or start from beside one another, the course and issue of the courtship will be.

Some start awa wi' saucie pride,  
And jump out-owre the chimlie  
Fu' high that night.

## VIII.

Jean slips in twa, wi' tentie e'e;  
Wha 'twas she wadna tell;  
But this is Jock, an' this is me,  
She says in to hersel:  
He bleezed owre her, an' she owre him,  
As they wad never mair part;  
Till fuff! he started up the lum,  
And Jean had e'en a sair heart  
To see't that night.

## IX.

Poor Willie, wi' his *bow-kail* run,  
Was brunt wi' primsie Mallie;  
As Mallie, nae doubt, took the drunt,  
To be compared to Willie:  
Mall's nit lap out wi' pridefu' fling,  
An' her ain fit it burnt it;  
While Willie lap, and swoor by jing,  
Twas just the way he wanted  
To be that night.

## X.

Nell had the fause-house in her min',  
She pits hersel an' Rob in;  
In loving bleeze they sweetly join,  
Till white in ase they're sobbin:  
Nell's heart was dancin at the view,  
She whisper'd Rob to look for't:  
Rob, stowlin, prie'd her bonnie mou,  
Fu' cozie in the neuk for't,  
Unseen that night.

## XI.

But Merran sat behint their backs,  
Her thoughts on Andrew Bell;  
She lea'es them gashin at their cracks,  
And slips out by hersel:  
She through the yard the nearest taks,  
An' to the kiln she goes then,  
An' darklins grapit for the bauks,  
And in the *blue-clue*\* throws then,  
Right fear't that night.

## XII.

An' aye she wint, an' aye she swat,  
I wat she made nae jaukin;  
Till something held within the pat,  
Guid L—d! but she was quakin!  
But whether 'twas the deil himsel,  
Or whether 'twas a bauken,  
Or whether it was Andrew Bell,  
She did na wait on talkin  
To spier that night.

## XIII.

Wee Jenny to her grannie says,  
"Will ye go wi' me, grannie?  
I'll eat the apple\* at the glass,  
I gat frae uncle Johnie;"  
She fuff't her pipe wi' sic a lunt,  
In wrath she was sae vap'rin,  
She noticed na, an azle brunt  
Her braw new worset apron  
Out through that night.

## XIV.

"Ye little skelpie-limmer's face!  
How daur you try sic sportin,  
As seek the foul thief ony place,  
For him to spae your fortune?  
Nae doubt but ye may get a sight!  
Great cause ye hae to fear it;  
For monie a ane has gotten a fright,  
An' lived an' died deleerit  
On sic a night.

## XV.

"Ae hairst afore the Sherra-moor,  
I mind't as weel' yestreen,  
I was a gilpey then, I'm sure  
I was na past fyfteen:  
The simmer had been cauld an' wat,  
An' stuff was unco green;  
An' aye a rantin kirm we gat,  
An' just on Halloween  
It fell that night.

## XVI.

"Our stibble-rig was Rab McGraen,  
A clever, sturdy fallow;  
He's sin got Eppie Sim wi' wean,  
That lived in Achmacalla:  
He gat hemp-seed,† I mind it weel,  
An' he made unco light o't;  
But monie a day was by himsel,  
He was sae sairly frightened  
That vera night."

## XVII.

Then up gat fechtin Jamie Fleck,  
An' he swoor by his conscience,  
That he could saw hemp-seed a peck;  
For it was a' but nonsense;  
The auld guidman raught down the peck,  
An' out a handful gied him;  
Syn he bad him slip frae 'mang the folk,  
Sometimes when nae ane seed him:  
An' try't that night.

\* Take a candle, and go alone to a looking-glass; eat an apple before it, and some traditions say, you should comb your hair, all the time; the face of your conjugal companion, to be, will be seen in the glass, as if peeping over your shoulder.

† Steal out unperceived, and sow a handful of hemp-seed; harrowing it with any thing you can conveniently draw after you. Repeat now and then, "Hemp-seed, I saw thee, hemp-seed, I saw thee; and him (or her) that is to be my true love, come after me and pou thee." Look over your left shoulder, and you will see the appearance of the person invoked, in the attitude of pulling hemp. Some traditions say, "come after me, and shaw thee," that is, show thyself: in which case it simply appears. Others omit the harrowing, and say, "come after me, and harrow thee."

\* Whoever would, with success, try this spell, must strictly observe these directions: Steal out, all alone, to the kiln, and, darkling, throw into the pot a clue of blue yarn: wind it in a new clue off the old one; and, towards the latter end, something will hold the thread; demand *who holds?* i. e. who holds? an answer will be returned from the kiln-pot, by naming the Christian and surname of your future spouse.

## XVIII.

He marches through among the stacks,  
 Though he was something sturtin ;  
 The graip he for a harrow tak's,  
 An' hauls it at his curpin :  
 An' every now an' then he says,  
 "Hemp-seed, I saw thee,  
 An' her that is to be my lass,  
 Come after me and draw thee,  
 As fast this night."

## XIX.

He whistled up Lord Lenox' march  
 To keep his courage cheerie ;  
 Although his hair began to arch,  
 He was sae fley'd an' eerie :  
 Till presently he hears a squeak,  
 An' then a grane an' gruntle ;  
 He by his shouter gae a keek,  
 An' tumbled wi' a wintle  
 Out-owre that night.

## XX.

He roar'd a horrid murder-about,  
 In dreadfu' desperation !  
 An' young an' auld came rinnin out,  
 To hear the sad narration :  
 He swoor 'twas hilchin Jean McCraw,  
 Or crouchie Morran Humphie,  
 Till stop ! she trotted through them a' ;  
 An' wha was it but Grumphie  
 Asteer that night!

## XXI.

Meg fain wad to the barn gaen,  
 To win three wechts o' naething ;\*  
 But for to meet the deil her lane,  
 She pat but little faith in :  
 She gies the herd a pickle nits,  
 An' twa red cheekit apples,  
 To watch, while for the barn she sets,  
 In hopes to see Tam Kipples  
 That vera night.

## XXII.

She turns the key wi' cannie thraw,  
 An' owre the threshold ventures ;  
 But first on Sawnie gies a ca',  
 Syne bauldly in she enters ;  
 A rattan rattled up the wa',  
 An' she cried L—d preserve her,  
 An' ran through midden-hole an' a',  
 An' pray'd wi' zeal an' fervour,  
 Fu' fast that night.

\* This charm must likewise be performed unperceived, and alone. You go to the barn, and open both doors, taking them off the hinges, if possible ; for there is danger that the being, about to appear, may shut the doors, and do you some mischief. Then take that instrument used in winnowing the corn, which, in our country dialect, we call a *wecht* ; and go through all the attitudes of letting down corn against the wind. Repeat it three times ; and the third time an apparition will pass through the barn, in at the windy door, and out at the other, having both the figure in question, and the appearance or retinue, marking the employment or station in life.

## XXIII.

They hoy't out Will, wi' sair advice :  
 They hecht him some fine braw ane ;  
 It chanced the stack he faddom'd thrice,\*  
 Was timmer propt for thrawin :  
 He tak's a swirlie, auld moss-oak,  
 For some black, grousome carlin ;  
 An' loot a winze, an' drew a stroke,  
 Till skin in blypes came haurlin  
 Aff's nieves that night.

## XXIV.

A wanton widow Leezie was,  
 As canty as a kittlen ;  
 But och ! that night, among the shaws,  
 She got a fearfu' settlin !  
 She through the whins, an' by the cairn,  
 An' owre the hill gae'd scrireivin,  
 Where three lairds' lands met at a burn†  
 To dip her left sark sleeve in,  
 Was bent that night.

## XXV.

Whyles owre a linn the burnie plays,  
 As through the glen it wimplet :  
 Whyles round a rocky scar it strays ;  
 Whyles in a wiel it dimplet ;  
 Whyles glitter'd to the nightly rays,  
 Wi' bickering, dancing dazzle ;  
 Whyles cookit underneath the braes,  
 Below the spreading hazel,  
 Unseen that night.

## XXVI.

Among the brachens, on the brae,  
 Between her an' the moon,  
 The deil, or else an outler quey,  
 Gat up an' gae a croon :  
 Poor Leezie's heart mair lap the hool ;  
 Neer lav'rock height she jumpit,  
 But mist a fit, an' in the pool  
 Out-owre the lugs she plumpit,  
 Wi' a plunge that night.

## XXVII.

In order, on the clean hearth-stane,  
 The luggies three‡ are ranged,

\* Take an opportunity of going, unnoticed, to a *Bea stack*, and fathom it three times round. The last fathom of the last time, you will catch in your arms the appearance of your future conjugal yoke-fellow.

† You go out, one or more, for this is a social spell, to a south running spring or rivulet, where "three lairds' lands meet," and dip your left shirt sleeve. Go to bed in sight of a fire, and hang your wet sleeve before it to dry. Lie awake ; and some time near midnight, an apparition, having the exact figure of the grand object in question, will come and turn the sleeve, as if to dry the other side of it.

‡ Take three dishes ; put clean water in one, *few* water in another, leave the third empty : blindfold a person, and lead him to the hearth where the dishes are ranged : he (or she) dips the left hand : if by chance in the clean water, the future husband or wife will come to the bar of matrimony a maid ; if in the foul, a widow ; if in the empty dish, it foretells, with equal certainty, no marriage at all. It is repeated three times, and every time the arrangement of the dishes is altered.



And every time great care is ta'en,  
To see them duly changed:  
Auld uncle John, wha wedlock's joys  
Sin Mar's year did desire,  
Because he gat the toom-diah thrice,  
He beaved them on the fire  
In wrath that night.

## XXVIII.

Wi' merry sangs, and friendly cracks,  
I wat they dinna weary;  
An' unco tales, an' funnie jokes,  
Their sports were cheap an' cheery,  
Till butter'd so'ns,\* wi' fragrant lunt,  
Set a' their gabs a-steerin;  
Syne, wi' a social glass o' strunt,  
They parted aff careerin  
Fu' blythe that night.

### THE AULD FARMER'S NEW-YEAR MORN- ING SALUTATION TO HIS AULD MARE MAGGIE,

ON GIVING HER ACCUSTOMED RIFF OF CORN TO  
HANSIE IN THE NEW-YEAR.

A NEW new-year I wish thee, Maggie!  
Hae, there's a rip to thy auld baggie:  
Though thou's howe-backit, now, an' knaggie,  
I've seen the day,  
Thou could hae gaen like ony staggie  
Out-owre the lay.

Though now thou's dowie, stiff, an' crazy,  
An' thy auld hide's as white's a daisy,  
I've seen thee dappl't, sleek, and glazie,  
A bonnie gray:  
He should been tight that daur't to raize thee,  
Aince in a day.

Thou ance was i' the foremost rank,  
A filly buirdly, steeve, an' swank,  
An' set weel down a shapely shank,  
As e'er tread yird;  
An' could hae flown out-owre a stank,  
Like ony bird.

It's now some nine an' twenty year,  
En' thou was my good father's meere;  
He gied me thee, o' tocher clear,  
An' fifty mark;  
Though it was sma', 'twas weel-won gear,  
An' thou was stark.

When first I gaed to woo my Jenny,  
Ye then was trottin wi' your minnie:  
Though ye was trickie, slee, an' funnie,  
Ye ne'er was donsie;  
But hamely, tawie, quiet, an' cannie,  
An' unco sonsie.

That day, ye pranced wi' muckle pride,  
When ye bure hame my bonnie bride;  
An' sweet, an' gracefu' she did ride,  
Wi' maiden air!  
Kylie Stewart I could bragged wide,  
For sic a pair.

Though now ye dow but hoyte an' hobbie  
An' wintle like a saumont-coble,  
That day ye was a jinker noble  
For heels an' win'!  
An' ran them till they a' did wauble,  
Far, far behin'.

When thou an' I were young an' skeigh,  
An' stable-meals at fairs were dreigh,  
How thou wad prance, an' snore, an' skreigh,  
An' tak the road!  
Town's bodies ran, and stood abeigh,  
An' ca't thee mad.

When thou was corn't, an' I was mellow,  
We took the road aye like a swallow:  
At brooses thou had ne'er a fellow,  
For pith an' speed:  
But every tail thou pay't them hollow,  
Where'er thou gaed.

The sma', droop-rumpl't, hunter cattle,  
Might aiblins waur't thee for a brattle;  
But sax Scotch miles thou try't their mettles,  
An' gar't them whaizle:  
Nae whip nor spur, but just a wattle  
O' saugh or hazel.

Thou was a noble fittie-lan',  
As e'er in tug or tow was drawn!  
Aft thee an' I, in aught hours gaun,  
On guid March weather,  
Hae turn'd sax rood beside our han',  
For days thegither.

Thou never braindg't, an' fetch't, an' fiskit,  
But thy auld tail thou wad hae whiskit,  
An' spread abreed thy weel-fill'd brisket,  
Wi' pith, an' pow'r,  
Till spritty knowes wad rain't and ricket,  
An' slypet owre.

When frosts lay lang, an' snows were deep,  
An' threaten'd labour back to keep,  
I gied thy cog a wee-bit heap  
Aboon the timmer;  
I kenn'd my Maggie wad na sleep  
For that, or simmer.

The cart or car thou never reast;  
The stevest brae thou wad hae fac't it:  
Thou never lap, and sten't, and breastit,  
Then stood to blaw;  
But just thy step a wee thing hastit,  
Thou snoov't awa.

My pleugh is now thy bairn-time a':  
Four gallant brutes as e'er did draw:  
Forbye sax mae, I've sell't awa.  
That thou hast nurst:  
They drew me threteen pund an' twa,  
The vera warst.

Monie a sair daurk we twa hae wrought,  
An' wi' the weary warl' fought!  
And monie an anxious day, I thought  
We wad be beat!  
Yet here to crazy age we're brought,  
Wi' something yet.

\*Stenna, with butter instead of milk to them, is always the Halloween supper.

And think na, my auld trusty servan',  
That now perhaps thou's less deservin,  
An' thy auld days may end in starvin,  
For my last fou,  
A heapit stimpert, I'll reserve ane  
Laid by for you.

We've worn to crazy years thegither;  
We'll toyte about wi' ane anither:  
Wi' tentie care, I'll fit thy tether,  
To some hain'd rig,  
Where ye may nobly rax your leather,  
Wi' sma' fatigue,

### TO A MOUSE.

ON TURNING HER UP IN HER NEST WITH THE  
FLOUGH, NOVEMBER, 1785.

WEE, sleekit, cow'rin, timorous beastie,  
O, what a panic's in thy breastie!  
Thou need na start awa sae hasty,  
Wi' bickering brattle!  
I wad be laith to rin an' chase thee,  
Wi' murdering pattie!

I'm truly sorry man's dominion  
Has broken nature's social union,  
An' justifies that ill opinion,  
Which makes thee startle  
At me, thy poor earth-born companion,  
An' fellow mortal.

I doubt na, whyles, but thou may thieve;  
What then? poor beastie, thou maun live!  
A daimen-icker in a thrave  
'Sa sma request;  
I'll get a blessin wi' the lave,  
And never miss't!

Thy wee bit housie, too, in ruin!  
Its silly wa's the winds are strewin!  
An' naething, now, to big a new ane,  
O' foggage green!  
An' bleak December's winds ensuin,  
Baith snell and keen!

Thou saw the fields laid bare an' waste,  
An' weary winter comin' fast,  
An' cozie here, beneath the blast,  
Thou thought to dwell,  
Till crash! the cruel coulter past  
Out through thy cell.

That wee bit heap o' leaves an' stibble,  
Has cost thee monie a weary nibble!  
Now thou's turn'd out, for a' thy trouble,  
But house or hald,  
To thole the winter's sleety dribble,  
An' cranreuch cauld!

But, mouseie, thou art no thy lane,  
In proving foresight may be vain:  
The best laid schemes o' mice an' men,  
Gang aft a-gley,  
An' lee's us naught but grief an' pain,  
For promised joy.

Still thou art blest, compared wi' me!  
The present only toucheth thee:  
But, och! I backward cast my e'e,  
On prospects drear;  
An' forward, though I canna see,  
I guess an' fear.

### A WINTER'S NIGHT.

Poor, naked wretches, wheresoe'er you are,  
That bide the pelting of this pitiless storm!  
How shall your houseless heads, and unfed sides,  
Your loop'd and window'd raggedness, defend you  
From seasons such as these?—

SHAKESPEARE

WHEN biting Boreas, fell and dour,  
Sharp shivers through the leafless bower;  
When Phœbus gies a short-lived glower  
Far south the lift,  
Dim-darkening through the flaky shower,  
Or whirling drift:

Ae night the storm the steeples rock'd,  
Poor labour sweet in sleep was lock'd,  
While burns, wi' snawy wreaths up-chock'd,  
Wild-eddying swirl,  
Or through the mining outlet bock'd,  
Down headlong huri.

Listening, the doors an' winnocks rattle,  
I thought me on the ourie cattle,  
Or silly sheep, wha bide this brattle  
O' winter war,  
And through the drift, deep-lairing sprattle,  
Beneath a scar.

Ilk happing bird, wee, helpless thing,  
That, in the merry months o' spring,  
Delighted me to hear thee sing,  
What comes o' thee?  
Whare wilt thou cower thy chittering wing,  
An' close thy e'e?

E'en you on murdering errands toll'd,  
Lone from your savage homes exiled,  
The blood-stain'd roost, and sheep-cote spoil'd,  
My heart forgets,  
While pitiless the tempest wild  
Sore on you beats.

Now Phœbe, in her midnight reign  
Dark muffled, view'd the dreary plain;  
Still crowding thoughts, a penaive train,  
Rose in my soul,  
When on my ear this plaintive strain,  
Slow, solemn, stole—

"Blow, blow, ye winds, with heavier gust!  
And freeze, thou bitter-biting frost!  
Descend, ye chilly, smothering snows!  
Not all your rage, as now united, shows  
More hard unkindness, unrelenting,  
Vengeful malice, unrepenting,  
Than heaven illumined man on brother man be  
stows!

See stern oppression's iron grip,  
 Or mad ambition's gory hand,  
 Sending, like blood-hounds from the slip,  
 We, want, and murder, o'er a land !  
 E'en in the peaceful, rural vale,  
 Truth, weeping, tells the mournful tale,  
 How pamper'd luxury, flattery by her side,  
 The parasite empoisoning her ear,  
 With all the servile wretches in the rear,  
 Looks o'er proud property, extended wide ;  
 And eyes the simple rustic hind,  
 Whose toil upholds the glittering show,  
 A creature of another kind,  
 Some coarser substance, unrefined,  
 Paced for her lordly use, thus far, thus vile, below ;  
 Where, where is love's fond, tender throes,  
 With lordly honour's lofty brow,  
 The powers you proudly own ?  
 Is there beneath love's noble name,  
 Can harbour, dark, the selfish aim,  
 To bless himself alone ?  
 Mark maiden innocence a prey  
 To love-pretending snares,  
 This boasted honour turns away,  
 Stunning soft pity's rising sway,  
 Regardless of the tears, and unavailing prayers !  
 Perhaps, this hour, in misery's squalid nest,  
 She strains your infant to her joyless breast,  
 And with a mother's fears shrinks at the rocking  
 blast !

" O ye ! who, sunk in beds of down,  
 Feel not a want but what yourselves create,  
 Think, for a moment, on his wretched fate,  
 Whom friends and fortune quite disown !  
 Ill satisfied keen nature's clamorous call,  
 Stretch'd on his straw he lays himself to sleep,  
 While through the ragged roof and chinky wall,  
 Chill o'er his slumbers piles the drifts heap !  
 Think on the dungeon's grim confine,  
 Where guilt and poor misfortune pine !  
 Guilt, erring man, relenting view !  
 But shall thy legal rage pursue  
 The wretch, already crushed low  
 By cruel fortune's undeserved blow ?  
 Affliction's sons are brothers in distress,  
 A brother to relieve, how exquisite the bliss !"

I heard nae mair, for chanticleer  
 Shook off the pouthery snaw,  
 And hail'd the morning with a cheer,  
 A cottage-rousing crew.

But deep this truth impress'd my mind—  
 Through all his works abroad,  
 The heart benevolent and kind  
 The most resembles God.

## DESPONDENCY.

## AN ODE.

## I.

Oppress'd with grief, oppress'd with care,  
 A burden more than I can bear,  
 I sit me down and sigh :

O life ! thou art a galling load,  
 Along a rough, a weary road,  
 To wretches such as I !  
 Dim backward as I cast my view,  
 What sickening scenes appear !  
 What sorrows yet may pierce me through,  
 Too justly I may fear !  
 Still caring, despairing,  
 Must be my bitter doom ;  
 My woes here shall close ne'er,  
 But with the closing tomb !

## II.

Happy, ye sons of busy life,  
 Who, equal to the bustling strife,  
 No other view regard !  
 E'en when the wished end's denied,  
 Yet while the busy means are plied,  
 They bring their own reward :  
 Whilst I, a hope-abandon'd wight,  
 Unfitted with an aim,  
 Meet every sad returning night,  
 And joyless morn the same ;  
 You, bustling, and justling,  
 Forget each grief and pain :  
 I, listless, yet restless,  
 Find every prospect vain.

## III.

How blest the solitary's lot,  
 Who, all-forgetting, all-forgot,  
 Within his humble cell,  
 The cavern wild with tangling roots,  
 Sits o'er his newly-gather'd fruits,  
 Beside his crystal well !  
 Or, haply, to his evening thought,  
 By unfrequented stream.  
 The ways of men are distant brought,  
 A faint collected dream :  
 While praising and raising  
 His thoughts to heaven on high,  
 As wandering, meandering,  
 He views the solemn sky.

## IV.

Than I, no lonely hermit placed  
 Where never human footstep traced,  
 Less fit to play the part ;  
 The lucky moment to improve,  
 And just to stop, and just to move,  
 With self-respecting art :  
 But ah ! those pleasures, loves, and joys,  
 Which I too keenly taste,  
 The solitary can despise,  
 Can want, and yet be blest !  
 He needs not, he heeds not,  
 Or human love or hate,  
 Whilst I here must cry here,  
 At perfidy ingrate !

## V.

O ! enviable, early days,  
 When dancing thoughtless pleasure's maze,  
 To care, to guilt unknown !  
 How ill exchanged for ripper times,  
 To feel the follies, or the crimes,  
 Of others, or my own !

Ye tiny elves that guiltless sport,  
Like linnets in the bush,  
Ye little know the ills ye court,  
When manhood is your wish.  
The losses, the crosses,  
That active man engage!  
The fears all, the tears all,  
Of dim-declining age.

## WINTER.

## A DIRGE.

## I.

THE wintry west extends his blast,  
And hail and rain does blaw;  
Or, the stormy north sends driving forth  
The blinding sleet and snow:  
While tumbling brown, the burn comes down,  
And roars frae bank to brae;  
And bird and beast in covert rest,  
And pass the heartless day.

## II.

"The sweeping blast, the sky o'ercast,"  
The joyless winter day,  
Let others fear, to me more dear  
Than all the pride of May:  
The tempest's howl, it soothes my soul,  
My griefs it seems to join,  
The leafless trees my fancy please,  
Their fate resembles mine.

## III.

Thou Power Supreme, whose mighty scheme  
These woes of mine fulfil,  
Here, firm, I rest, they must be best,  
Because they are thy will!  
Then all I want, (O, do thou grant  
This one request of mine!)  
Since to enjoy thou dost deny,  
Assist me to resign.

## THE COTTER'S SATURDAY NIGHT.

INSCRIBED TO R. A\*\*\*\*, ESQ.

Let not ambition mock their useful toil,  
Their homely joys, and destiny obscure;  
Nor grandeur hear, with a disdainful smile,  
The short but simple annals of the poor.

GRAY.

## I.

My loved, my honour'd, much respected friend!  
No mercenary bard his homage pays;  
With honest pride I scorn each selfish end;  
My dearest meed a friend's esteem and praise;  
To you I sing, in simple Scottish lays,  
The lowly train in life's sequester'd scene;  
The native feelings strong, the guileless ways:  
What A\*\*\*\* in a cottage would have been;  
Ah! though his worth unknown, far happier there,  
I ween.

\* Dr. Young.

## II.

November chill blows loud wi' angry sigh;  
The shortening winter day is near a close;  
The miry beasts retreating frae the plough,  
The blackening trains o' craws to their repose:  
The toil-worn cotter frae his labour goes,  
This night his weekly toil is at an end,  
Collects his spades, his mattocks, and his hoes,  
Hoping the morn in ease and rest to spend,  
And weary, o'er the moor, his course does homeward bend.

## III.

At length his lonely cot appears in view,  
Beneath the shelter of an aged tree;  
Th' expectant wee things, toddlin, stacher through  
To meet their dad, wi' fichterin noise an' glee.  
His wee bit ingle, blinkin bonnily,  
His clean hearth-stane, his thrifty wife's smile,  
The lisping infant prattling on his knee,  
Does a' his weary, carking cares beguile,  
An' makes him quite forget his labour an' his toil.

## IV.

Belyve the elder bairns come drapping in,  
At service out, among the farmers roun':  
Some ca' the pleugh, some herd, some tentie rin  
A cannie errand to a neebor town:  
Their eldest hope, their Jenny, woman grown,  
In youthfu' bloom, love sparkling in her e'e,  
Comes hame, perhaps, to show a braw new gown,  
Or deposit her sair-won penny-fee,  
To help her parents dear, if they in hardship be.

## V.

Wi' joy unfeign'd, brothers and sisters meet,  
An' each for others' weelfare kindly spiers:  
The social hours, swift-wing'd, unnoticed fleet;  
Each tells the uncoss that he sees or hears;  
The parents, partial, eye their hopeful years;  
Anticipation forward points the view.  
The mother, wi' her needle an' her sheers,  
Gars auld claes look amaist as weel's the new  
The father mixes a' wi' admonition due.

## VI.

Their master's an' their mistress's command,  
The youngers a' are warned to obey;  
"An' mind their labours wi' an eydent hand,  
An' ne'er, though out o' sight, to jauk or play:  
An' O! be sure to fear the Lord alway!  
An' mind your duty, duly, morn an' night!  
Lest in temptation's path ye gang astray,  
Implore his counsel and assisting might:  
They never sought in vain that sought the Lord  
aright!"

## VII.

But hark! a rap comes gently to the door;  
Jenny, wha kens the meaning o' the same,  
Tells how a neebor lad cam o'er the moor,  
To do some errands, and convoy her hame.  
The wily mother sees the conscious flame  
Sparkle in Jenny's e'e, and flush her cheek;  
With heart-struck, anxious care, inquires his  
name,  
While Jenny haffins is afraid to speak;  
Weel pleased the mother hears, it's nae wild,  
worthless rake.

## VIII.

W' kindly welcome Jenny brings him ben ;  
 A strappan youth ; he taks the mother's eye ;  
 Rhye Jenny sees the visit's no ill ta'en ;  
 The father cracks of horses, ploughs, and kye.  
 The younger's artless heart o'erflows wi' joy.  
 But blathe and laithfu', scarce can weel behave ;  
 The mother, wi' a woman's wiles, can spy  
 What makes the youth sae bashfu' an' sae grave ;  
 Feel pleased to think her bairn's respected like  
 the lave.

## IX.

O happy love ! where love like this is found !  
 O heartfelt raptures ! bliss beyond compare !  
 I've paced much this weary mortal round,  
 And sage experience bids me this declare—  
 "If heaven a draught of heavenly pleasure spare,  
 One cordial in this melancholy vale,  
 'Tis when a youthful, loving, modest pair,  
 In other's arms breathe out the tender tale,  
 Lest the milk-white thorn that scents the even-  
 ing gale."

## X.

Is there, in human form, that bears a heart—  
 A wretch ! a villain ! lost to love and truth !  
 That can, with studied, sly, insensating art,  
 Betray sweet Jenny's unsuspecting youth ?  
 Curse on his perjured arts ! dissembling smooth !  
 Are honour, virtue, conscience, all exiled ?  
 Is there no pity, no relenting truth,  
 Points to the parents fondling o'er their child ?  
 Den paints the ruin'd maid, and their distraction  
 wild ?

## XI.

But now the supper crowns their simple board,  
 The wholesome parritch, chief o' Scotia's food :  
 The soupe their only hawkie does afford,  
 That 'yont the hallan snugly chows her cood :  
 The dame brings forth in complimentary mood,  
 To grace the lad, her weel-hain'd kebbuck, fell,  
 An' aft he's prest, an' aft he ca's it guid ;  
 The frugal wife, garrulous, will tell,  
 How 'twas a towmond auld, sin' lint was i' the bell.

## XII.

The cheerfu' supper done, wi' serious face,  
 They round the ingle form a circle wide ;  
 The sire turns o'er, wi' patriarchal grace,  
 The big ha' Bible, ance his father's pride :  
 His bonnet reverently is laid aside,  
 His lyart haffets wearing thin an' bare ;  
 Those strains that once did sweet in Zion glide,  
 He wales a portion with judicious care ;  
 And "Let us worship God !" he says, with solemn  
 air.

## XIII.

They chant their artless notes in simple guise ;  
 They tune their hearts, by far the noblest aim :  
 Perhaps Dumdee's wild warbling measures rise,  
 Or plaintive Martyrs, worthy of the name :  
 Or noble Elgin beats the heavenward flame,  
 The sweetest far of Scotia's holy lays :  
 Compared with these, Italian trills are tame ;  
 The tickled ears no heartfelt raptures raise ;  
 No union has they with our Creator's praise.

## XIV.

The priest-like father reads the sacred page,  
 How Abram was the friend of God on high ;  
 Or, Moses bade eternal warfare wage  
 With Amalek's ungracious progeny ;  
 Or how the royal bard did groaning lie  
 Beneath the stroke of Heaven's avenging ire ;  
 Or, Job's pathetic plaint, and wailing cry ;  
 Or rapt Isaiah's wild, seraphic fire ;  
 Or other holy seers that tune the sacred lyre.

## XV.

Perhaps the Christian volume is the theme,  
 How guiltless blood for guilty man was shed ;  
 How He, who bore in heaven the second name,  
 Had not on earth whereon to lay his head :  
 How his first followers and servants sped ;  
 The precepts sage they wrote to many a land :  
 How he, who lone in Patmos banished,  
 Saw in the sun a mighty angel stand ;  
 And heard great Babylon's doom pronounced by  
 Heaven's command.

## XVI.

Then kneeling down, to Heaven's Eternal King,  
 The saint, the father, and the husband prays :  
 Hope "springs exulting on triumphant wing,"  
 That thus they all shall meet in future days :  
 There ever bask in uncreated rays,  
 No more to sigh, or shed the bitter tear,  
 Together hymning their Creator's praise,  
 In such society, yet still more dear ; [sphere.  
 While circling time moves round in an eternal

## XVII.

Compared with this, how poor religion's pride,  
 In all the pomp of method, and of art,  
 When men display, to congregations wide,  
 Devotion's every grace, except the heart !  
 The Power, incensed, the pageant will desert,  
 The pompous strain, the sacerdotal stole ;  
 But haply, in some cottage far apart,  
 May hear, well pleased, the language of the soul ;  
 And in his book of life the inmates poor enrol.

## XVIII.

Then homeward all take off their several way ;  
 The youngling cottagers retire to rest :  
 The parent pair their secret homage pay,  
 And proffer up to Heaven the warm request  
 That He who stills the raven's clamorous nest,  
 And decks the lily fair in flowery pride,  
 Would, in the way his wisdom sees the best,  
 For them and for their little ones provide ;  
 But chiefly, in their hearts with grace divine preside.

## XIX.

From scenes like these old Scotia's grandeur  
 springs,  
 That makes her loved at home, revered abroad :  
 Princes and lords are but the breath of kings,  
 "An honest man's the noblest work of God :"  
 And certes, in fair virtue's heavenly road,  
 The cottage leaves the palace far behind ;  
 What is a lordling's pomp ? a cumbrous load,  
 Disguising of the wretch of human kind,  
 Studied in arts of hell, in wickedness refined !

## XX.

O Scotia! my dear, my native soil!  
 For whom my warmest wish to Heaven is sent!  
 Long may thy hardy sons of rustic toil  
 Be bless'd with health and peace, and sweet  
 content!  
 And O may Heaven their simple lives prevent  
 From luxury's contagion, weak and vile!  
 Then, howe'er crowns and coronets be rent,  
 A virtuous populace may rise the while,  
 And stand a wall of fire around their much loved isle.

## XXI.

O Thou! who pour'd the patriotic tide  
 That stream'd through Wallace's undaunted  
 heart;  
 Who dared to nobly stem tyrannic pride,  
 Or nobly die, the second glorious part,  
 (The patriot's God, peculiarly thou art,  
 His friend, inspirer, guardian, and reward!)  
 O never, never, Scotia's realm desert:  
 But still the patriot, and the patriot bard,  
 In bright succession raise, her ornament and guard!

## MAN WAS MADE TO MOURN.

## A DIBGE.

## I.

WHEN chill November's surly blast  
 Made fields and forests bare,  
 One evening, as I wander'd forth  
 Along the banks of Ayr,  
 I spied a man, whose aged step  
 Seem'd weary, worn with care;  
 His face was furrow'd o'er with years,  
 And hoary was his hair.

## II.

"Young stranger, whither wanderest thou?"  
 Began the reverend sage;  
 "Does thirst of wealth thy step constrain,  
 Or youthful pleasure's rage;  
 Or haply, press'd with cares and woes,  
 Too soon thou hast began  
 To wander forth, with me, to mourn  
 The miseries of man!"

## III.

"The sun that overhangs yon moors,  
 Out-spreading far and wide,  
 Where hundreds labour to support  
 A haughty lordling's pride;  
 I've seen yon weary winter sun  
 Twice forty times return;  
 And every time has added poofs,  
 That man was made to mourn.

## IV.

"O man! while in thy early years,  
 How prodigal of time!  
 Mispending all thy precious hours,  
 Thy glorious youthful prime!  
 Alternate follies take the sway;  
 Licentious passions burn;  
 Which tenfold force gives nature's law,  
 That man was made to mourn.

## V.

"Look not alone on youthful prime,  
 Or manhood's active might;  
 Man then is useful to his kind,  
 Supported in his right:  
 But see him on the edge of life,  
 With cares and sorrows worn,  
 Then age and want, O ill match'd pair!  
 Show man was made to mourn.

## VI.

"A few seem favourites of fate,  
 In pleasure's lap carest;  
 Yet, think, not all the rich and great  
 Are likewise truly blest.  
 But, O! what crowds in every land  
 Are wretched and forlorn;  
 Through weary life this lesson learn,  
 That man was made to mourn.

## VII.

"Many and sharp the numerous ills  
 Inwoven with our frame!  
 More pointed still we make ourselves,  
 Regret, remorse, and shame!  
 And man, whose heaven-erected face  
 The smiles of love adorn,  
 Man's inhumanity to man  
 Makes countless thousands mourn!

## VIII.

"See yonder poor, o'erlabour'd wight,  
 So abject, mean, and vile,  
 Who begs a brother of the earth  
 To give him leave to toil;  
 And see his lordly fellow worm  
 The poor petition spurn,  
 Unmindful, though a weeping wife  
 And helpless offspring mourn.

## IX.

"If I'm design'd yon lordling's slave,—  
 By nature's law design'd,—  
 Why was an independent wish  
 E'er planted in my mind?  
 If not, why am I subject to  
 His cruelty or scorn?  
 Or why has man the will and power  
 To make his fellow mourn?"

## X.

"Yet let not this too much, my son,  
 Disturb thy youthful breast:  
 This partial view of human kind  
 Is surely not the last!  
 The poor, oppressed, honest man,  
 Had never, sure, been born,  
 Had there not been some recompense  
 To comfort those that mourn!"

## XI.

"O death! the poor man's dearest friend,  
 The kindest and the best!  
 Welcome the hour my aged limbs  
 Are laid with thee at rest!  
 The great, the wealthy, fear thy blow,  
 From pomp and pleasure torn;  
 But O! a bless'd relief to those  
 That weary-laden mourn!"

## A PRAYER IN THE PROSPECT OF DEATH.

## I.

O thou unknown, Almighty Cause  
Of all my hope and fear!  
In whose dread presence, ere an hour,  
Perhaps I must appear!

## II.

If I have wander'd in those paths  
Of life I ought to shun,  
As something, loudly, in my breast,  
Remonstrates I have done;

## III.

Thou know'st that thou hast formed me  
With passions wild and strong;  
And listening to their witching voice,  
Has often led me wrong.

## IV.

Where human weakness has come short,  
Or frailty steeped aside,  
De thou, All-Good! for such thou art,  
In shades of darkness hide.

## V.

Where with intention I have err'd,  
No other plea I have,  
But thou art good; and goodness still  
Delighteth to forgive.

## STANZAS ON THE SAME OCCASION.

Why am I loath to leave this earthly scene?  
Have I so found it full of pleasing charms?  
Some drops of joy with draughts of ill between:  
Some gleams of sunshine 'mid renewing storms:  
Is it departing pangs my soul alarms?  
Or death's unlovely, dreary, dark abode?  
For guilt, for guilt, my terrors are in arms;  
I tremble to approach an angry God,  
And justly smart beneath his sin-avenging rod.

Fain would I say, "Forgive my foul offence!"  
Fain promise never more to disobey;  
But, should my Author health again dispense,  
Again I might desert fair virtue's way;  
Again in folly's path might go astray;  
Again exalt the brute and sink the man;  
Then how should I for heavenly mercy pray,  
Who act so counter heavenly mercy's plan?  
Who sin so oft have mourn'd, yet to temptation  
ran?

O thou, great Governor of all below!  
If I may dare a lifted eye to thee,  
Thy nod can make the tempest cease to blow,  
Or still the tumult of the raging sea:  
With what controlling power assist e'en me,  
Those tempests, furious passions to confine;  
For all unfit I feel my powers to be,  
To rule their torrent in th' allowed line;  
O aid me with thy help, Omnipotence Divine!

LIVING AT A REVEREND FRIEND'S HOUSE ONE NIGHT, THE  
AUTHOR LEFTTHE FOLLOWING VERSES  
IN THE ROOM WHERE HE SLEPT.

## I.

O thou dread Power, who reign'st above!  
I know thou wilt me hear:  
When for this scene of peace and love,  
I make my prayer sincere.

## II.

The hoary sire—the mortal stroke,  
Long, long be pleased to spare!  
To bless his little filial flock,  
And show what good men are.

## III.

She, who her lovely offspring eyes  
With tender hopes and fears,  
O bless her with a mother's joys,  
But spare a mother's tears!

## VI.

Their hope, their stay, their darling youth,  
In manhood's dawning blush;  
Bless him, thou God of love and truth,  
Up to a parent's wish!

## V.

The beauteous, seraph sister band,  
With earnest tears I pray,  
Thou know'st the snares on every hand,  
Guide thou their steps alway!

## VI.

When soon or late they reach that coast,  
O'er life's rough ocean driven,  
May they rejoice, no wanderer lost,  
A family in heaven!

## THE FIRST PSALM.

THE man, in life wherever placed,  
Hath happiness in store,  
Who walks not in the wicked's way,  
Nor learns their guilty lore!

Nor from the seat of scornful pride  
Casts forth his eyes abroad,  
But with humility and awe  
Still walks before his God.

That man shall flourish like the trees  
Which by the streamlets grow;  
The fruitful top is spread on high,  
And firm the root below.

But he whose blossom buds in guilt  
Shall to the ground be cast,  
And, like the rootless stubble, tost  
Before the sweeping blast.

For why? that God the good adore  
Hath given them peace and rest,  
But hath decreed that wicked men  
Shall ne'er be truly blest.

## A PRAYER

UNDER THE PRESSURE OF VIOLENT ANGUISH.

O THOU Great Being! what thou art  
 Surpasses me to know:  
 Yet sure I am, that known to thee  
 Are all thy works below.

Thy creature here before thee stands,  
 All wretched and distress;  
 Yet sure those ills that wring my soul,  
 Obey thy high behest.

Sure thou, Almighty, canst not act  
 From cruelty or wrath!  
 O free my weary eyes from tears,  
 Or close them fast in death!

But if I must afflicted be,  
 To suit some wise design;  
 Then man my soul with firm resolves  
 To bear and not repine!

## THE FIRST SIX VERSES OF THE NINETIETH PSALM.

O THOU, the first, the greatest Friend  
 Of all the human race!  
 Whose strong right hand has ever been  
 Their stay and dwelling place!

Before the mountains heaved their heads  
 Beneath thy forming hand,  
 Before this ponderous globe itself  
 Arose at thy command:

That power which raised and still upholds  
 This universal frame,  
 From countless, unbeginning time  
 Was ever still the same.

Those mighty periods of years  
 Which seem to us so vast,  
 Appear no more before thy sight  
 Than yesterday that's past.

Thou givest the word: Thy creature, man,  
 Is to existence brought:  
 Again thou say'st, "Ye sons of men,  
 Return ye into naught!"

Thou layest them, with all their cares,  
 In everlasting sleep;  
 As with a flood thou takest them off  
 With overwhelming sweep.

They flourish like the morning flower,  
 In beauty's pride array'd;  
 But long ere night cut down it lies  
 All wither'd and decay'd.

## TO A MOUNTAIN DAISY,

ON TURNING ONE DOWN WITH THE PLOUGH IN APRIL,  
1786.

WEE, modest, crimson-tipped flower,  
 Thou'st met me in an evil hour;  
 For I maun crush amang the stoure  
 Thy slender stem;  
 To spare thee now is past my power,  
 Thou bonnie gem.

Alas! it's no thy neebor sweet,  
 The bonnie lark, companion meet!  
 Bending thee 'mang the dewy weet!  
 Wi' speckled breast.  
 When upward-springing, blythe to greet  
 The purpling east.

Could blew the bitter-biting north  
 Upon thy early, humble birth;  
 Yet cheerfully thou glinted forth  
 Amid the storm,  
 Scarce rear'd above the parent earth  
 Thy tender form.

The flaunting flowers our gardens yield,  
 High sheltering woods and wa's maun shield,  
 But thou beneath the random bield  
 O' clod or stane,  
 Adorns the histie stubble-field,  
 Unseen, alane.

There, in thy scanty mantle clad,  
 Thy snawy bosom sun-ward spread,  
 Thou lifts thy unassuming head  
 In humble guise;  
 But now the share uptears thy bed,  
 And low thou lies!

Such is the fate of artless maid,  
 Sweet floweret of the rural shade!  
 By love's simplicity betray'd,  
 And guileless trust,  
 Till she, like thee, all soil'd is laid  
 Low i' the dust.

Such is the fate of simple bard,  
 On life's rough ocean luckless starr'd!  
 Unskilful he to note the card  
 Of prudent lore,  
 Till billows rage, and gales blow hard,  
 And whelm him o'er!

Such fate of suffering worth is given,  
 Who long with wants and woes has striven,  
 By human pride or cunning driven,  
 To misery's brink,  
 Till wretch'd of every stay but Heaven,  
 He, ruin'd, sink!

E'en thou who mourn'st the daisy's fate  
 That fate is thine—no distant date;  
 Stern ruin's ploughshare drives, elate,  
 Full on thy bloom,  
 Till crush'd beneath the furrow's weight  
 Shall be thy doom!

## TO RUIN.

## I.

ALL hail! inexorable lord!  
 At whose destruction-breathing word,  
 The mightiest empires fall!  
 Thy cruel wo-delighted train,  
 The ministers of grief and pain,  
 A sullen welcome, all!  
 With stern-resolved, despairing eye,  
 I see each aimed dart;  
 For one has cut my dearest tie,  
 And quivers in my heart.



Then lowering, and pouring,  
The storm no more I dread;  
Though thickening and blackening  
Round my devoted head.

## II.

And, thou grim power, by life abhor'd,  
While life a pleasure can afford,  
O! hear a wretch's prayer!  
No more I shrink appall'd, afraid;  
I court, I beg thy friendly aid,  
To close this scene of care!  
When shall my soul, in silent peace,  
Resign life's joyless day;  
My weary heart its throbbing cease,  
Cold mouldering in the clay?  
No fear more, no tear more,  
To stain my lifeless face;  
Enclasped, and grasped  
Within thy cold embrace!

## TO MISS L—,

WHEN BEATTIE'S POEMS AS A NEW-YEAR'S GIFT,  
JANUARY 1, 1787.

AGAIN the silent wheels of time  
Their annual round have driven,  
And you, though scarce in maiden prime,  
Are so much nearer heaven.

No gifts have I from Indian coasts  
The infant year to hail;  
I send you more than India boasts,  
In Edwin's simple tale.

Our sex with guile and faithless love  
Is charged, perhaps, too true;  
But may, dear maid, each lover prove  
An Edwin still to you!

## EPISTLE TO A YOUNG FRIEND.

MAY, 1786.

## I.

I LAME has thought, my youthfu' friend,  
A something to have sent you,  
Though it should serve nae other end  
Than just a kind memento;  
But how the subject theme may gang  
Let time and chance determine;  
Perhaps it may turn out a sang,  
Perhaps turn out a sermon.

## II.

Ye'll try the world soon, my lad,  
And, Andrew dear, believe me,  
Ye'll find mankind an unco squad,  
And muckle they may grieve ye.  
For care and trouble set your thought,  
E'en when your end's attained;  
And a' your views may come to naught,  
Where every nerve is strained.

## III.

I'll no say, men are villains a';  
The real, harden'd wicked,  
Wha hae nae check but human law,  
Are to a few restricted:  
But och! mankind are unco weak,  
An' little to be trusted;  
If self the wavering balance shake,  
It's rarely right adjusted!

## IV.

Yet they wha fa' in fortune's strife,  
Their fate we should nae censure,  
For still th' important end of life  
They equally may answer;  
A man may hae an honest heart,  
Though poortith hourly stare him;  
A man may tak a neebor's part,  
Yet hae nae cash to spare him.

## V.

Aye free, aff han' your story tell,  
When wi' a bosom crony;  
But still keep something to yoursel  
Ye scarcely tell to ony.  
Conceal yoursel as weel's ye can  
Frae critical dissection;  
But keek through every other man,  
Wi' sharpen'd, sleet inspection.

## VI.

The sacred lowe o' wheel-placed love,  
Luxuriantly indulge it;  
But never tempt th' illicit rove,  
Though naething should divulge it!  
I wave the quantum o' the sin,  
The hazard of concealing;  
But och! it hardens a' within,  
And petrifies the feeling!

## VII.

To catch dame Fortune's golden smile,  
Assiduous wait upon her;  
And gather gear by every wile  
That's justified by honour;  
Not for to hide it in a hedge,  
Not for a train-attendant;  
But for the glorious privilege  
Of being independent.

## VIII.

The fear o' hell's a hangman's whip,  
To hand the wretch in order;  
But where ye feel your honour grip,  
Let that aye be your border;  
Its slightest touches, instant pause—  
Debar a' side pretences;  
And resolutely keep its laws,  
Uncaring consequences.

## IX.

The great Creator to revere  
Must sure become the creature;  
But still the preaching cant forbear,  
And e'en the rigid feature;  
Yet ne'er with wits profane to range,  
Be complaisance extended;  
An atheist's laugh's a poor exchange  
For Deity offended!

To serve their king and country weel,  
By word, or pen, or pointed steel !  
May health and peace, with mutual rays,  
Shine on the evening o' his days ;  
Till his wee curlie John's ier-oe,  
When ebbing life nae mair shall flow,  
The last, sad, mournful rites bestow !"

I will not wind a lang conclusion,  
Wi' complimentary effusion :  
But whilst your wishes and endeavours  
Are blest with fortune's smiles and favours,  
I am, dear sir, with zeal most fervent,  
Your much indebted, humble servant.

But if (which powers above prevent !)  
That iron-hearted carl, want,  
Attended in his grim advances  
By sad mistakes, and black mischances,  
While hopes, and joys, and pleasures fly him,  
Make you as poor a dog as I am,  
Your humble servant then no more ;  
For who would humbly serve the poor ?  
But by a poor man's hopes in heaven !  
While recollection's power is given,  
If, in the vale of humble life,  
The victim sad of fortune's strife,  
I, through the tender gushing tear,  
Should recognise my master dear,  
If friendless, low, we meet together,  
Then, sir, your hand—my friend and brother !

#### TO A LOUSE.

ON SEEING ONE ON A LADY'S BONNET AT CHURCH.

HA ! whare ye gaun, ye crowlin ferlie ?  
Your impudence protects you sairly :  
I canna say but ye strunt rarely  
Owre gauze and lace ;  
Though faith, I fear ye dine but sparely  
On sic a place.

Ye ugly, creepin, blastit wonner,  
Detested, shunn'd by saunt and sinner,  
How dare ye set your fit upon her,  
Sae fine a lady ?  
Gae somewhere else, and seek your dinner,  
On some poor body.

Swith, in some beggar's haffet squattle ;  
Where ye may creep, and sprawl, and sprattle  
Wi' ither kindred, jumpin cattle,  
In shoals and nations ;  
Whare horn or bane ne'er dare unsettle  
Your thick plantations.

Now haud ye there, ye're out o' sight,  
Below the fatt'rils, snug an' tight ;  
Na, faith ye yet ! ye'll no be right  
Till ye've got on it,  
The vera tapmost, towering height  
O' miss's bonnet.

My sooth ! right bauld ye set your nose out,  
As plump and gray as onie grozet ;  
O for some rank, mercurial roset,  
Or fell, red smeddum,  
I'd gie ye sic a hearty doze o't,  
Wad dress your droddum !

I wad na been surprised to spy  
You on an auld wife's flainen toy ;  
Or aiblins some bit duddie boy,  
On's wylie coat ;  
But miss's fine Lunardi ! fie,  
How dare ye do't ?

O Jenny, dinna toss your head,  
An' set your beauties a' abroad !  
Ye little ken what cursed speed  
The blastie's makin' !  
Thae winks and finger-ends, I dread,  
Are notice takin' !

O wad some power the giftie gie us,  
To see oursels as others see us !  
It wad frae monie a blunder free us  
And foolish notion ;  
What airs in dress and gait wad lea'e us  
And e'en devotion !

#### ADDRESS TO EDINBURGH.

##### I.

EDINA ! Scotia's darling seat !  
All hail thy palaces and towers,  
Where once beneath a monarch's feet  
Sat legislation's sovereign powers !  
From marking wildly-scatter'd flowers  
As on the banks of Ayr I stray'd,  
And singing, lone, the lingering hours,  
I shelter in thy honour'd shade.

##### II.

Here wealth still swells the golden tide,  
As busy trade his labours plies ;  
There architecture's noble pride  
Bids elegance and splendour rise ;  
Here justice, from her native skies,  
High wields her balance and her rod ;  
There learning, with his eagle eyes,  
Seeks science in her coy abode.

##### III.

Thy sons, Edina, social, kind,  
With open arms the stranger hail ;  
Their views enlarged, their liberal mind,  
Above the narrow, rural vale ;  
Attentive still to sorrow's wail,  
Or modest merit's silent claim ;  
And never may their sources fail !  
And never envy blot their name !

##### IV.

Thy daughters bright thy walks adorn !  
Gay as the gilded summer sky,  
Sweet as the dewy milk-white thorn,  
Dear as the raptured thrill of joy !  
Fair B—— strikes th' adoring eye,  
Heaven's beauties on my fancy shine ;  
I see the sire of love on high,  
And own his work indeed divine !

##### V.

There, watching high the least alarms,  
Thy rough, rude fortress gleams afar ;

Like some bold veteran, gray in arms,  
And mark'd with many a seamy scar;  
The ponderous walls and massy bar,  
Grim rising o'er the rugged rock;  
Have oft withstood assailing war,  
And oft repell'd th' invader's shock.

## VI.

With awe-struck thought, and pitying tears,  
I view that noble, stately dome,  
Where Scotia's kings of other years,  
Famed heroes! had their royal home:  
Alas! how changed the times to come!  
Their royal name low in the dust!  
Their hapless race wild-wandering roam!  
Though rigid law cries out, 'Twas just!

## VII.

Wild beats my heart to trace your steps,  
Whose ancestors, in days of yore,  
Through hostile ranks and ruin'd gaps  
Old Scotia's bloody lion bore:  
E'en I who sing in rustic lore,  
Haply my sires have left their shed,  
And faced grim danger's loudest roar,  
Bold following where your fathers led!

## VIII.

Edina! Scotia's darling seat!  
All hail thy palaces and towers,  
Where once beneath a monarch's feet  
Sat legislation's sovereign powers!  
From marking wildly-scatter'd flowers,  
As on the banks of Ayr I stray'd,  
And singing, lone, the lingering hours,  
I shelter in thy honour'd shade.

## EPISTLE TO J. LAPRAIK,

AN OLD SCOTTISH BARD.—APRIL 1st, 1785.

WHILE briars and woodbines budding green,  
An' pairicks scrachin loud at e'en,  
An' morning poussie whiddin seen,  
Inspire my muse,  
This freedom in an unknown frien',  
I pray excuse.

On fasten-een we had a rockin,  
To ca' the crack and weave our stockin;  
And there was muckle fun an' jokin,  
Ye need na doubt;  
At length we had a hearty yokin  
At sang about.

There was ae sang, among the rest,  
Aboon them a' it pleased me best,  
That some kind husband had address  
To some sweet wife:  
It thrill'd the heart-strings through the breast,  
A' to the life.

I've scarce heard aught describes sae weel,  
What generous, manly bosoms feel;  
Thought I, "Can this be Pope, or Steele,  
Or Beattie's wark!"  
They tauld me 'twas an odd kind chiel  
About Muirkirk.

It pat me fidgin-fain to hear't,  
And sae about him there I spier't;  
Then a' that ken't him round declared  
He had ingine,  
That nane excell'd it, few cam near't,  
It was sae fine.

That set him to a pint of ale,  
An' either douce or merry tale,  
Or rhymes an' sangs he'd made himsel,  
Or witty catches,  
'Tween Inverness and Tiviotdale,  
He had few matches.

Then up I gat, an' swoor an' aith,  
Though I should pawn my pleugh and grait,  
Or die a cadger pownie's death,  
At some dyke-back,  
A pint an' gill I'd gie them baith  
To hear your crack.

But, first an' foremost, I should tell,  
Amast as soon as I could spell,  
I to the crambo-jingle fell,  
Though rude an' rough,  
Yet crooning to a body's eel,  
Does well enough.

I am nae poet, in a sense,  
But just a rhymmer, like, by chance,  
An' hae to learning nae pretence,  
Yet, what the matter?  
Whene'er my muse does on me glance,  
I jingle at her.

Your critic folk may cock their nose,  
And say, "How can you e'er propose,  
You wha ken hardly verse frae prose,  
To mak a sang?"  
But, by your leaves, my learned foes,  
Ye're may be wrang.

What's a' your jargon o' your schools,  
Your Latin names for horns an' stools;  
If honest nature made you fools,  
What sairs your grammars:  
Ye'd better ta'en up spades and shools,  
Or knappin hammers.

A set o' dull conceited hashes,  
Confuse their brains in college classes!  
They gang in stirks, and come out asses,  
Plain truth to speak;  
An' syne they think to climb Parnassus;  
By dint o' Greek!

Gie me ae spark o' nature's fire,  
That's a' the learning I desire;  
Then though I drudge through dub an' mire  
At pleugh or cart,  
My muse, though hamely in attire,  
May touch the heart.

O for a spunk o' Allan's glass,  
Or Fergusson's, the bauld and slee,  
Or bright Lapraik's my friend to be,  
If I can hit it!  
That would be lear enough for me,  
If I could get it.

Now, sir, if ye hae friends enow,  
Though real friends, I b'lieve, are few,  
Yet, if your catalogue be fu',  
I've no insist,  
But gif ye want ae friend that's true,  
I'm on your list.

I winna blaw about mysel ;  
As ill I like my fauts to tell ;  
But friends, and folk that wish me well,  
They sometimes roose me,  
Though I maun own, as monie still  
As far abuse me.

There's ae wee faut they whyles lay to me,  
P'like the lasses—Gude forgie me !  
For monie a plack they wheedle frae me,  
At dance or fair ;  
May be some ither thing they gie me  
They weel can spare.

But Mauchline race, or Mauchline fair,  
I should be proud to meet you there ;  
We've gie ae night's discharge to care,  
If we forgather,  
An' hae a swap o' rhyming-ware  
Wi' ane anither.

The four-gill chap, we've gar him clatter,  
An' kirsen him wi' reekin water ;  
Syne we'll sit down an' tak our whittier,  
To cheer our heart ;  
An' faith we've be acquainted better  
Before we part.

Awa, ye selfish warly race,  
Wha think that havins, sense, an' grace,  
E'en love an' friendship, should give place  
To catch-the-plack !  
I dinna like to see your face,  
Nor hear you crack.

But ye whom social pleasure charms,  
Whose heart the tide of kindness warms,  
Who hold your being on the terms,  
Each aid the others',  
Come to my bowl, come to my arms,  
My friends, my brothers !

But to conclude my lang epistle,  
As my auld pen's worn to the grissle  
Twa lines frae you wad gar me fiddle,  
Who am, most fervent,  
While I can either sing or whistle,  
Your friend and servant.

# TO THE SAME.

APRIL 21st, 1785.

WHILE new-ca'd kye rout at the stake,  
An' pounies reek in plough or braik,  
This hour on e'enin's edge I take,  
To own I'm debtor  
To honest-hearted, auld Lapraik,  
For his kind letter.

Forjesket sair, with weary legs,  
Rattlin' the corn out-owre the rigs,  
Or deasting through among the naigs  
Their ten-hours' bite,  
My awkart muse sair pleads and begs  
I would na write.

The tapeless ramfeezl'd hizzie,  
She's saft at best, and something lazy,  
Quo' she, "Ye ken, we've been sae busy,  
This month an' mair,  
That trouth my head is grown right dizzie  
An' something sair."

Her dowff excuses pat me mad ;  
"Conscience," says I, "ye thowless jad !  
I'll write, an' that a hearty blaud,  
This vera night ;  
So dinna ye affront your trade,  
But rhyme it right.

"Shall bauld Lapraik, the king o' hearts,  
Though mankind were a pack o' cartes,  
Roose you sae weel for your deserts,  
In terms so friendly ;  
Yet ye'll neglect to shaw your parts,  
An' thank him kindly !"

Sae I gat paper in a blink,  
An' down gaed stumple in the ink :  
Quoth I, "Before I sleep a wink,  
I vow I'll close it ;  
An' if ye winna mak it clink,  
By Jove I'll prose it !"

Sae I've begun to scrawl, but whether  
In rhyme or prose, or baith thegither,  
Or some hotch-potch that's rightly neither,  
Let time mak proof ;  
But I shall scribble down some blether  
Just clean aff-loof.

My worthy friend, ne'er grudge an' carp,  
Though fortune use you hard an' sharp ;  
Come, kittle up your moerland harp  
Wi' glesome touch !  
Ne'er mind how fortune waft an' warp :  
She's but a b-tch.

She's gien me monie a jilt an' fleg,  
Sin' I could striddle owre a rig ;  
But, by the L—d, though I should beg  
Wi' lyart pow,  
I'll laugh, an' sing, and shake my leg,  
As lang's I dow !

Now comes the sax an' twentieth simmer  
I've seen the bud upo' the timmer,  
Still persecuted by the limmer  
Frae year to year ;  
But yet, despite the kittle kimmer,  
I, Rob, am here.

Do ye envy the city gent,  
Behint a kist to lie and sklent,  
Or purse-proud, big wi' cent. per cent.  
And muckle wame,  
In some bit brugh to represent  
A baillie's name ?

Or is't the paughty, feudal thane,  
Wi' ruffled sark an' glancin' cane,  
Wha thinks himsel nae sheep-shank bane,  
But lordly stalks,  
While caps and bonnets aff are ta'en,  
As by he walks?

"O Thou wha gies us each guid gift!  
Gie me o' wit an' sense a lift,  
Then turn me, if Thou please, adrift,  
Through Scotland wide;  
Wi' cits nor lairds I wadna shift,  
In a' their pride!"

Were this the charter of our state,  
"On pain o' hell be rich an' great,"  
Damnation then would be our fate  
Beyond renead;  
But, thanks to heaven! that's no the gate  
We learn our creed.

For thus the royal mandate ran,  
When first the human race began,  
"The social, friendly, honest man,  
Whate'er he be,  
Tis he fulfils great nature's plan,  
An' none but he!"

O mandate glorious and divine!  
The ragged followers of the nine,  
Poor, thoughtless devils! yet may shine  
In glorious light,  
While sordid sons of Mammon's line  
Are dark as night.

Though here they scrape, an' squeeze, an'  
growl,  
Their worthless nievefu' of a soul  
May in some future carcass howl,  
The forest's fright;  
Or in some day-detesting owl  
May shun the light.

Then may Lapraik and Burns arise,  
To reach their native, kindred skies,  
And sing their pleasures, hopes, an' joys,  
In some mild sphere,  
Still closer knit in friendship's tie  
Each passing year.

TO W. S\*\*\*\*\*N,

OCHILTREE.

May, 1786.

I gat your letter, winsome Willie;  
Wi' gratefu' heart I thank you brawlie;  
Though I maun say't, I wad be silly,  
An' unco vain,  
Should I believe, my coaxin' billie,  
Your flatterin' strain.

But I've believe ye kindly meant it,  
I ad be laith to think ye hinted  
Iraic satire, sidelin's skiented  
On my poor musie;  
Though in sic phrasin' terms ye've penn'd it,  
I scarce excuse ye.

My senses wad be in a creel  
Should I but dare a hope to speel  
Wi' Allan, or wi' Gilbertfield,  
The braes o' fame;  
Or Fergusson, the writer-chiel,  
A deathless name.

(O Fergusson! thy glorious parts  
Ill suited law's dry, musty arts!  
My curse upon your whumstane hearts,  
Ye Enbrugh gentry!  
The tithe o' what ye waste at cartes,  
Wad stow'd his pantry!)

Yet when a tale comes i' my head,  
Or lasses gie my heart a screed,  
As whyles they're like to be my deed,  
(O sad disease!)  
I kittle up my rustic reed;  
It gies me ease.

Auld Coila now may fidge fu' fain,  
She's gotten poets o' her ain,  
Chiels wha their chanters winna hain,  
But tune their lays,  
Till echoes a' resound again  
Her weel-sung praise.

Nae poet thought her worth his while,  
To set her name in measured style;  
She lay like some unkenn'd-of isle  
Beside New Holland,  
Or whare wild-meeting oceans boil  
Besouth Magellan.

Ramsay an' famous Fergusson  
Gied Forth an' Tay a lift aboon;  
Yarrow an' Tweed to monie a tune,  
Owre Scotland rings,  
While Irwin, Lugar, Ayr, an' Doon,  
Naebody sings.

Th' Illyssus, Tiber, Thames, an' Seine,  
Glide sweet in monie a tune fu' line!  
But, Willie, set your fit to mine,  
An' cook your crest,  
We'll gar our streams and burnies skime  
Up wi' the best.

We'll sing auld Coila's plains an' fells,  
Her moors red-brown with heather bells,  
Her banks an' braes, her dens and dells,  
Where glorious Wallace  
Aft bure the gree, as story tells,  
Frae southron bilbies.

At Wallace' name what Scottish blood  
But boils up in a spring-tide flood!  
Oft have our fearless fathers strode  
By Wallace' side,  
Still pressing onward, red-wat-shod,  
Or glorious dyed.

O, sweet are Coila's haughs an' woods,  
When lintwhites chant among the buds,  
And jinkin hares, in amorous whids,  
Their loves enjoy,  
While through the braes the cushat croods,  
With wailfu' cry!

E'en winter bleak has charms for me,  
When winds rave through the naked tree;  
Or frosts on hills of Ochiltree  
Are hoary gray;  
Or blinding drifts wild-furious flee,  
Darkening the day!

O nature! a' thy shows an' forms  
To feeling, pensive hearts hae charms!  
Whether the simmer kindly warms  
Wi' life an' light,  
Or winter howls, in gusty storms,  
The lang, dark night!

The muse, nae poet ever fand her,  
Till by himsel he learn'd to wander,  
Adown some trotting burn's meander,  
An' no think lang;  
O sweet! to stray, an' pensive ponder  
A heartfelt sang!

The warly race may drudge an' drive,  
Hog-shouter, jundie, stretch, an' strive,  
Let me fair nature's face describe,  
And I, wi' pleasure,  
Shall let the busy, grumbling hive,  
Bum owre their treasure.

Fareweel, "my rhyme-composing brither!"  
We've been owre lang unkenn'd to ither:  
Now let us lay our heads thegither,  
In love fraternal:  
May envy wallop in a tether,  
Black fiend, infernal!

While highlandmen hate tolls and taxes;  
While moorlan' herds like guid fat braxies:  
While terra firma, on her axis,  
Diurnal turns,  
Count on a friend, in faith an' practice,  
In Robert Burns.

#### POSTSCRIPT.

My memory's no worth a preen;  
I had amaist forgotten clean,  
Ye bade me write you what they mean  
By this "new-light,"  
'Bout which our herds sae aft hae been  
Maist like to fight.

In days when mankind were but callans  
At grammar, logic, an' sic talents,  
They took nae pains their speech to balance,  
Or rules to gie,  
But spak their thoughts in plain, braid lallans,  
Like you or me.

In thae auld times, they thought the moon,  
Just like a sark, or pair o' shoon,  
Wore by degrees, till her last roon,  
Gaed past their viewing,  
An' shortly after she was done,  
They gat a new one.

This past for certain, undisputed;  
It ne'er cam i' their heads to doubt it,  
Till chiefls gat up an' wad confute it,  
An' ca'd it wrang;  
An' muckle din there was about it,  
Baith loud and lang.

Some herds, weel learn'd upo' the beuk,  
Wad threap auld folk the thing misteuk;  
For 'twas the auld moon turn'd a neuk,  
An' out o' sight,  
An' backlins-comin, to the leuk,  
She grew mair bright.

This was denied, it was affirm'd;  
The herds an' hisseels were alarm'd:  
The reverend gray-beards raved an' storm'd,  
That beardless laddies  
Should think they better were inform'd  
Than their auld daddies.

Frae less to mair it gaed to sticks;  
Frae words an' aiths to clours an' nicks;  
An' monie a fallow gat his licks,  
Wi' hearty crunt;  
An' some, to learn them for their tricks,  
Were hang'd an' burnt.

This game was play'd in monie lands,  
An' auld-light caddies bure sic hands,  
That faith the youngsters took the sands  
Wi' nimble shanks,  
The lairds forbade, by strict commands,  
Sic bluidy pranks.

But new-light herds gat sic a cove,  
Folk thought them ruin'd stick-an'-stowe,  
Till now amaist on every knowe,  
Ye'll find ane placed;  
An' some, their new-light fair avow,  
Just quite barefaced.

Nae doubt the auld-light flocks are bleatin';  
Their zealous herds are vex'd an' sweatin';  
Mysel, I've even seen them greetin'  
Wi' girmin spite,  
To hear the moon sae sadly lie'd on  
By word an' write.

But shortly they will cove the louns!  
Some auld-light herds in neebor towns  
Are mind't in things they ca' balloons,  
To tak a sight,  
An' stay a month among the moons  
An' see them right.

Guid observation they will gie them;  
An' when the auld moon's gaun to leave them,  
The hindmost shaird, they'll fetch it wi' them,  
Just i' their pouch,  
An' when the new-light billies see them,  
I think they'll crouch!

Sae, ye observe that a' this clatter  
Is naething but a "moonshine matter";  
But though dull prose-folk Latin splatter  
In logic tulzie,  
I hope, we hardies ken some better,  
Than mind sic brulzie.

\* "New-light" is a cant phrase in the west of Scotland, for those religious opinions which Dr. Taylor of Norwich has defended so strenuously.

## EPISTLE TO J. R\*\*\*\*\*.

## ENCLOSING SOME POEMS.

O NOUGH, rude, ready-witted R\*\*\*\*\*,  
The wale o' cocks for fun an' drinkin !  
There's mony godly folks are thinkin,  
Your dreams\* an' tricks  
Will send you, Korah-like, a-sinkin,  
Straught to auld Nick's.

Ye hae sae monie cracks an' cants,  
And in your wicked drucken rants,  
Ye mak a devil o' the saunts,  
An' fill them fou ;  
And then their failings, flaws, an' wants,  
Are a' seen through.

Hypocrisy, in mercy spare it !  
That holy robe, O dinna tear it !  
Spare 't for their sakes wha aften wear it,  
The lads in black !  
But your curst wit, when it comes near it,  
Rives 't aff their back.

Think, wicked sinner, wha ye're skaithing,  
Is just the blue-gown badge an' claithing  
O' saunts ; tak that, ye lea'e them naething  
To ken them by,  
Frae any unregenerate heathen  
Like you or I.

I've sent you home some rhyming ware,  
A' that I bargain'd for, an' mair ;  
Sae, when ye hae an hour to spare,  
I will expect  
Ye sang,† ye'll sen't wi' cannie care,  
And no neglect.

Though faith, sma' heart hae I to sing !  
My muse dow scarcely spread her wing !  
I've play'd mysel a bonnie spring,  
An' danced my fill !  
I'd better gane an' sair't the king,  
At Bunker's Hill.

'Twas ae night lately in my fun,  
I gied a roving wi' the gun,  
An' brought a pairtrick to the grun,  
A bonnie hen,  
And, as the twilight was begun,  
Thought nae wad ken.

The poor wee thing was little hurt ;  
I strukit it a wee for sport,  
He'er thinkin they wad fash me for't ;  
But, deil-ma-care !  
Somebody tells the poacher-court  
The hale affair.

Some auld used hands had ta'en a note,  
That sic a hen had got a shot ;  
I was suspected for the plot ;  
I scorn'd to lie ;  
So gat the whizzle o' my groat,  
An' pay't the fee.

But, by my gun, o' guns the wale,  
An' by my pouter an' my hail,  
An' by my hen, an' by her tail,  
I vow an' swear !  
The game shall pay o'er moor an' dale,  
For this, niest year.

As soon's the clockin-time is by,  
An' the wee pouts begun to cry,  
L—d, I'se hae sportin by an' by,  
For my gowd guinea :  
Though I should herd the buckskin kye  
For't in Virginia.

Trowth, they had muckle for to blame :  
'Twas neither broken wing nor limb,  
But twa-three draps about the wame  
Scarce through the feathers ;  
An' baith a yellow George to claim,  
An' thole their blethers !

It pits me aye as mad's a hare ;  
So I can rhyme nor write nae mair ;  
But pennyworth's again is fair,  
When time's expedient :  
Meanwhile I am, respected sir,  
Your most obedient.

## TAM O' SHANTER.

## A TALE.

Of brownyis and of bogilis full is this buke.  
GAWIN DOUGLAS.

WHEN chapman billies leave the street,  
And drouthy neebors neebors meet,  
As market-days are wearing late,  
An' folk begin to tak the gate ;  
While we sit bousing at the nappy,  
An' gettin fou and unco happy,  
We think na on the lang Scots miles,  
The mosses, waters, slaps, and stiles,  
That lie between us and our hame,  
Whare sits our sulky, sullen dame,  
Gathering her brows like gathering storm,  
Nursing her wrath to keep it warm.

This truth fand honest Tam O'Shanter,  
As he frae Ayr ae night did canter,  
(Auld Ayr, whom ne'er a town surpasses,  
For honest men and bonny lasses.)

O Tam ! hadst thou but been sae wise,  
As ta'en thy ain wife Kate's advice !  
She tauld thee weel thou was a skellum,  
A blethering, blustering, drunken bellum ;  
That frae November till October,  
Ae market-day thou was nae sober ;  
That ilka melder, wi' the miller,  
Thou sat as lang as thou had siller ;  
That every naig was ca'd a shoe on,  
The smith and thee gat roaring fou on ;  
That at the L—d's house, e'en on Sunday,  
Thou drank wi' Kirton Jean till Monday.  
She prophesied, that late or soon,  
Thou would be foun'd deep doun'd in Doon ;  
Or catch'd wi' warlocks in the mirk,  
By Alloway's auld haunted kirk.

\* A certain humorous dream of his was then making a  
noise in the country side.

† A song he had promised the author.

Ah, gentle dames ! it gars me greet,  
To think how many counsels sweet,  
How mony lengthen'd, sage advices,  
The husband frae the wife despises !

But to our tale : Ae market night,  
Tam had got planted unco right ;  
Fast by an ingle, bleezing finely,  
Wi' reaming swats, that drank divinely ;  
And at his elbow souter Johnny,  
His auncient, trusty, drouthy crony ;  
Tam lo'ed him like a vera breither ;  
They had been fou for weeks thegither.  
The night drave on wi' sangs an' clatter ;  
And aye the ale was growing better ;  
The landlady and Tam grew gracious,  
Wi' favours secret, sweet, and precious :  
The souter tauld his queerest stories ;  
The landlord's laugh was ready chorus :  
The storm without might rair and rustle,  
Tam did na mind the storm a whistle.

Care, mad to see a man sae happy,  
E'en drown'd himself amang the nappy ;  
As bees flee hame wi' lades o' treasure,  
The minutes wing'd their way wi' pleasure ;  
Kings may be blest, but Tam was glorious,  
O'er a' the ills o' life victorious.

But pleasures are like poppies spread,  
You seize the flower, its bloom is shed ;  
Or like the snow-falls in the river,  
A moment white—then melts for ever ;  
Or like the borealis race,  
That flit ere you can point their place ;  
Or like the rainbow's lovely form  
Evanishing amid the storm.—  
Nae man can tether time or tide ;  
The hour approaches Tam maun ride ;  
That hour, o' night's black arch the key-stane,  
That dreary hour he mounts his beast in ;  
And sic a night he takes the road in,  
As ne'er poor sinner was abroad in.

The wind blew as 'twad blawn its last ;  
The rattling showers rose on the blast ;  
The speedy gleams the darkness swallow'd ;  
Loud, deep, and lang the thunder bellow'd :  
That night, a child might understand,  
The deil had business on his hand.

Weel mounted on his gray mare Meg,  
A better never lifted leg,  
Tam scamplit on through dub and mire,  
Despising wind, and rain, and fire ;  
Whiles holding fast his guld blue bonnet :  
Whiles crooning o'er some auld Scots sonnet ;  
Whiles glowering round wi' prudent cares,  
Lest bogles catch him unawares ;  
Kirk-Alloway was drawing nigh,  
Where ghaists and howlets nightly cry.—

By this time he was cross the ford,  
Where in the snaw the chapman smoor'd ;  
And past the birks an' meikle stane,  
Where drunken Charlie brak's neck bane ;  
And through the whins, and by the cairn,  
Where hunters fand the murder'd bairn ;

And near the thorn, aboon the well,  
Where Mungo's mither hang'd herel—  
Before him Doon pours all his floods ;  
The doubling storm rears through the woods :  
The lightnings flash from pole to pole ;  
Near and more near the thunders roll ;  
When, glimmering through the groaning trees,  
Kirk-Alloway seem'd in a breeze ;  
Through ilka bore the beams were glancing ;  
And loud resounded mirth and dancing.—

Inspiring bold John Barleycorn !  
What dangers thou canst make us scorn !  
Wi' tippenny we fear nae evil ;  
Wi' usquabae we'll face the devil !—  
The swats sae ream'd in Tammie's noddle,  
Fair play, he cared na deils a boddle.  
But Maggie stood right sair astonish'd,  
Till, by the heel and hand admonish'd,  
She ventured forward on the light ;  
And, vow ! Tam saw an unco sight !  
Warlocks and witches in a dance ;  
Nae cotillon brent new frae France,  
But harrapipes, jigs, strathspeys, and reels,  
Put life and mettle in their heels.  
A winnock-bunker in the east,  
There sat auld Nick, in shape o' beast ;  
A towzie tyke, black, grim, and large,  
To gie them music was his charge :  
He screw'd the pipes, and gart them skirl,  
Till roof and rafters a' did dirl.—  
Coffins stood round like open presses,  
That shaw'd the dead in their last dresses ;  
And by some devilish cantraip alight,  
Each in its cauld hand held a light,—  
By which heroic Tam was able  
To note upon the haly table,  
A murderer's banes in gibbet airns ;  
Two span lang, wee, unchristen'd bairns ;  
A thief new cutt'd frae a rape,  
Wi' his last gasp his gab did gape ;  
Five tomahawks, wi' bluid red rusted ;  
Five cimiters, wi' murder crusted ;  
A gaffer, which a babe had strangled ;  
A knife, a father's throat had mangled,  
Whom his ain son o' life bereft,  
The gray hairs yet stick to the heft ;  
Wi' mair o' horrible and awfu',  
Which e'en to name wad be unlawfu'.

As Tammie glowr'd, amazed and curious,  
The mirth and fun grew fast and furious :  
The piper loud and louder blew ;  
The dancers quick and quicker drew ;  
They reel'd, they set, they cross'd, they cleek'd  
Till ilka carlin swat and reek'd,  
And coast her duddies to the wark,  
And linket at it in her sark !

Now Tam, O Tam ! had they been quoad,  
A' plump and strapping, in their teens ;  
Their sarks, instead o' creeshie flannels,  
Been snaw-white seventeen hunder linen !  
Thir breeks o' mine, my only pair,  
That ance were plush, o' guld blue hair,  
I wad hae gien them aff my hurdies  
For ae blink o' the bonnie burdies.



But wither'd beldams, auld and droll,  
Rigwoodie hags wad spean a foal,  
Loupin an' flingin on a crummock,  
I wonder didna turn thy stomach.

But Tam kenn'd what was what fu' brawlie,  
There was ae winsome wench and walle,  
That night enlisted in the core,  
(Lang after kenn'd on Carrick shore !  
For mony a beast to dead she shot,  
And perish'd mony a bonnie boat,  
And shook baith meikle corn and bear,  
And kept the country side in fear.)  
Her cuttie sark, o' Paisley harn,  
That while a lassie she had worn,  
In longitude though sorely scanty,  
It was her best, and she was vauntie.—  
Ah ! little kenn'd thy reverend grannie,  
That sark she coft for her wee Nannie,  
Wi' twa pund Scots, ('twas a' her riches),  
Wad ever graced a dance of witches !

But here my muse her wing maun cour ;  
Her flights are far beyond her power ;  
To sing how Nannie lap and flang,  
(A souple jade she was and strang,)  
And how Tam stood like ane bewitch'd,  
And thought his very e'en enrich'd ;  
E'en Satan glowr'd, and fidget fu' fain,  
And hotch'd and blew wi' might and main :  
Till first ae caper, syne anither,  
Tam tint his reason a' thegither,  
And roars out, " Weel done, cutty-sark !"  
And in an instant all was dark :  
And scarcely had he Maggie rallied,  
When out the hellish legion sallied.

As bees bizz out wi' angry fyke,  
When plundering herds assail their byke ;  
As open pussie's mortal foes,  
When, pop ! she starts before their nose ;  
As eager runs the market-crowd,  
When " Catch the thief !" resounds aloud ;  
So Maggie runs, the witches follow,  
Wi' mony an eldritch skreech and hollow.

Ah, Tam ! ah, Tam ! thou'll get thy fairin !  
In hell they'll roast thee like a herrin !  
In vain thy Kate awaits thy comin !  
Kate soon will be a wofu' woman !  
Now do thy speedy utmost, Meg,  
And win the key-stane\* of the brig ;  
There at them thou thy tail may toss,  
A running stream they dare na cross.  
But ere the key-stane she could make,  
The fiend a tail she had to shake !  
For Nannie, far before the rest,  
Hard upon noble Maggie preest,  
And flew at Tam wi' furious ettle ;  
But little wist she Maggie's mettle—

\* It is a well known fact that witches, or any evil spirits, have no power to follow a poor wight any farther than the middle of the next running stream.—It may be proper likewise to mention to the benighted traveller, that when he falls in with bogles, whatever danger may be in his going forward, there is much more hazard in turning back.

Ae spring brought off her master hale,  
But left behind her ain gray tail :  
The carlin claught her by the rump,  
And left poor Maggie scarce a stump.

Now, wha this tale o' truth shall read,  
Ilk man and mother's son, tak heed :  
Whene'er to drink you are inclined,  
Or cutty-sarks run in your mind,  
Think, ye may buy the joys o'er dear,—  
Remember Tam O'Shanter's mare.

## SONGS.

## THE LEA-RIG.

WHEN o'er the hill the eastern star,  
Tells bughtin-time is near, my jo ;  
And owsen frae the furrow'd field,  
Return sae dowf and weary, O ;  
Down by the burn, where scented birks,  
Wi' dew are hanging clear, my jo,  
I'll meet thee on the lea-rig,  
My ain kind dearie, O.

In mirkest glen, at midnight hour,  
I'd rove and ne'er be eerie, O,  
If through that glen, I gaed to thee,  
My ain kind dearie, O.  
Although the night were ne'er sae wild,  
And I were ne'er sae wearie, O,  
I'd meet thee on the lea-rig,  
My ain kind dearie, O.

The hunter lo'es the morning sun,  
To rouse the mountain deer, my jo,  
At noon the fisher seeks the glen,  
Along the burn to steer, my jo ;  
Gie me the hour o' gloamin gray,  
It maks my heart sae cheery, O,  
To meet thee on the lea-rig,  
My ain kind dearie, O.

## TO MARY.

TUNE—"Ewe-bughts, Marion."

WILL ye go to the Indies, my Mary,  
And leave auld Scotia's shore ?  
Will ye go to the Indies, my Mary,  
Across th' Atlantic's roar ?

O sweet grows the lime and the orange,  
And the apple on the pine ;  
But a' the charms o' the Indies,  
Can never equal thine.

I hae sworn by the heavens to my Mary,  
I hae sworn by the heavens to be true ;  
And sae may the heavens forget me,  
When I forget my vow !

O plight me your faith, my Mary,  
And plight me your lily-white hand ;  
O plight me your faith, my Mary,  
Before I leave Scotia's strand.

We hae plighted our troth, my Mary,  
In mutual affection to join,  
And curst be the cause that shall part us!  
The hour, and the moment o' time!

#### MY WIFE'S A WINSOME WEE THING.

SHE is a winsome wee thing,  
She is a handsome wee thing,  
She is a bonnie wee thing,  
This sweet wee wife o' mine.

I never saw a fairer,  
I never lo'ed a dearer,  
And niest my heart I'll wear her,  
For fear my jewel tine.

She is a winsome wee thing,  
She is a handsome wee thing,  
She is a bonnie wee thing,  
This sweet wee wife o' mine.

The world's wrack we share o't,  
The warstle and the care o't;  
Wi' her I'll blithly bear it,  
And think my lot divine.

#### BONNIE LESLEY.

O saw ye bonnie Lesley  
As she gaed o'er the border?  
She's gane, like Alexander,  
To spread her conquests farther.

To see her is to love her,  
And love but her for ever;  
For nature made her what she is,  
And ne'er made sic anither!

Thou art a queen, fair Lesley,  
Thy subjects we, before thee;  
Thou art divine, fair Lesley,  
The hearts o' men adore thee.

The deil he could na scaith thee,  
Or aught that wad belang thee;  
He'd look into thy bonnie face,  
And say, "I canna wrang thee."

The powers aboon will tent thee;  
Misfortune sha'na steer thee;  
Thou'rt like themselves sae lovely  
That ill they'll ne'er let near thee.

Return again, fair Lesley,  
Return to Caledonie!  
That we may brag, we hae a lass  
There's nane again sae bonnie.

#### HIGHLAND MARY.

TUNE—"Catharine Ogilvie."

Ye banks, and braes, and streams around,  
The castle o' Montgomery,  
Green be your woods, and fair your flowers,  
Your waters never drumlie!  
There simmer first unfauld her robes,  
And there the longest tarry;  
For there I took the last fareweel  
O' my sweet Highland Mary.

How sweetly bloom'd the gay green birk,  
How rich the hawthorn's blossom;  
As underneath their fragrant shade  
I clasped her to my bosom!  
The golden hours on angel wings  
Flew o'er me and my dearie;  
For dear to me, as light and life,  
Was my sweet Highland Mary.

Wi' mony a vow, and lock'd embrace,  
Our parting was fu' tender;  
And pledging aft to meet again,  
We tore ourselves asunder;  
But O! fell death's untimely frost,  
That nipt my flower sae early!  
Now green's the sod, and cauld's the clay,  
That wraps my Highland Mary!

O pale, pale now, those rosy lips  
I aft hae kiss'd sae fondly!  
And clos'd for aye the sparkling glance  
That dwelt on me sae kindly!  
And mouldering now in silent dust  
That heart that loved me dearly!  
But still within my bosom's core  
Shall live my Highland Mary.

#### AULD ROB MORRIS.

THERE's auld Rob Morris that wons in yon glen,  
He's the king o' guid fellows and wale o' auld men;  
He has gowd in his coffers, he has owsen and kine,  
And ae bonnie lassie, his darling and mine.

She's fresh as the morning, the fairest in May;  
She's sweet as the evening among the new hay;  
As blithe and as artless as the lambs on the lea,  
And dear to my heart as the light to my e'e.

But O! she's an heiress, auld Robin's a laird,  
And my daddie has naught but a cot-house and yard;  
A wooer like me maunna hope to come speed,  
The wounds I must hide that will soon be my dead.

The day comes to me, but delight brings me nane;  
The night comes to me, but my rest it is gane:  
I wander my lane like a night-troubled ghaist,  
And I sigh as my heart it would burst in my breast.

O, had she been but of lower degree,  
I then might hae hoped she wad smiled upon me!  
O, how past describing had then been my bliss,  
As now my distraction no words can express!

#### DUNCAN GRAY.

DUNCAN GRAY came here to woo,  
Ha, ha, the wooing o't,  
On blithe yule night when we were fou,  
Ha, ha, the wooing o't.  
Maggie coost her head fu' hight  
Look'd askint and unco skeigh;  
Gart poor Duncan stand abeigh;  
Ha, ha, the wooing o't.

Duncan fleech'd, and Duncan pray'd;  
Ha, ha, &c.  
Meg was deaf as Ailsa Craig,  
Ha, ha, &c.

Duncan sigh'd baith out and in,  
 Grit his een baith bleer't and blin',  
 Spak o' lowpin owre a linn;  
 Ha, ha, &c.

Time and chance are but a tide,  
 Ha, ha, &c.

Slighted love is sair to bide,  
 Ha, ha, &c.

Shall I, like a fool, quoth he,  
 For a haughty hizzie die?  
 She may gae to—France for me!  
 Ha, ha, &c.

How it comes let doctors tell,  
 Ha, ha, &c.

Meg grew sick—as he grew heal.  
 Ha, ha, &c.

Something in her boom wrings,  
 For relief a sigh she brings;  
 And O, her een, they spak sic things!  
 Ha, ha, &c.

Duncan was a lad o' grace,  
 Ha, ha, &c.

Maggie's was a piteous case,  
 Ha, ha, &c.

Duncan could na be her death,  
 Swelling pity smoor'd his wrath;  
 Now they're crouse and canty baith.  
 Ha, ha, &c.

## SONG.

TUNE—"I had a horse."

O POORTITH cauld, and restless love,  
 Ye wreck my peace between ye;  
 Yet poortith a' I could forgive,  
 An' 'twere na for my Jeanie.

O why should fate sic pleasure have,  
 Life's dearest bands untwining?  
 Or why sae sweet a flower as love  
 Depend on fortune's shining?

This world's wealth when I think on,  
 Its pride, and a' the lave o't;  
 Fie, fie on silly coward man,  
 That he should be the slave o't.  
 O why, &c.

Her een sae bonnie blue betray  
 How she repays my passion;  
 But prudence is her o'erword aye,  
 She talks of rank and fashion.  
 O why, &c.

O wha can prudence think upon,  
 And sic a lassie by him?  
 O wha can prudence think upon,  
 And sae in love as I am?  
 O why, &c.

How blest the humble cotter's fate!  
 He wooes his simple dearie;  
 The sillie bogles, wealth and state,  
 Can never make them eerie.

O why should fate sic pleasure have,  
 Life's dearest bands untwining?  
 Or why sae sweet a flower as love  
 Depend on fortune's shining?

## GALLA WATER.

THERE'S braw, braw lads on Yarrow braes,  
 That wander through the blooming heather;  
 But Yarrow braes, nor Ettric shaws,  
 Can match the lads o' Galla water.

But there is ane, a secret ane,  
 Aboon them a' I lo'e him better;  
 And I'll be his, and he'll be mine,  
 The bonnie lad o' Galla water,

Although his daddie was nae laird,  
 And though I hae nae meikle tocher;  
 Yet rich in kindest, truest love,  
 We'll tent our flocks by Galla water.

It ne'er was wealth, it ne'er was wealth,  
 That coft contentment, peace, or pleasure,  
 The bands and bliss o' mutual love,  
 O that's the chiefest world's treasure!

## LORD GREGORY.

O MIRK, mirk is this midnight hour,  
 And loud the tempest's roar;  
 A waefu' wanderer seeks thy tower,  
 Lord Gregory, ope thy door.

An exile frae her father's ha',  
 And a' for loving thee;  
 At least some pity on me shaw,  
 If love it may na be.

Lord Gregory, mind't thou not the grove,  
 By bonnie Irwine side,  
 Where first I own'd that virgin love  
 I lang, lang had denied.

How often didst thou pledge and vow,  
 Thou wad for aye be mine!  
 And my fond heart, itsel sae true,  
 It ne'er mistrusted thine.

Hard is thy heart, Lord Gregory,  
 And flinty is thy breast:  
 Thou dart of heaven that flashest by,  
 O wilt thou give me rest!

Ye mustering thunders from above,  
 Your willing victim see!  
 But spare and pardon my fause love,  
 His wrangs to heaven and me!

## MARY MORISON.

TUNE—"Bide ye yet."

O MARY, at thy window be,  
 It is the wish'd, the trysted hour!  
 Those smiles and glances let me see,  
 That make the miser's treasure poor:  
 How blithely wad I bide the stoure,  
 A weary slave frae sun to sun;  
 Could I the rich reward secure,  
 The lovely Mary Morison.

Yestreen when to the trembling string,  
 The dance gaed through the lighted ha',  
 To thee my fancy took its wing,  
 I sat, but neither heard or saw:

Though this was fair, and that was braw,  
And yon the toast of a' the town,  
I sigh'd, and said amang them a',  
"Ye are na Mary Morison."

O Mary, canst thou wreck his peace,  
Wha for thy sake wad gladly die?  
Or canst thou break that heart of his,  
Whase only fault is loving thee?  
If love for love thou wilt na gie,  
At least be pity to me shown!  
A thought ungentle canna be  
The thought o' Mary Morison.

#### WANDERING WILLIE.

HERE awa, there awa, wandering Willie,  
Here awa, there awa, haud awa hame;  
Come to my bosom my ain only dearie,  
Tell me thou bringst me my Willie the same.  
Winter winds blew loud and cauld at our parting;  
Fears for my Willie brought tears in my e'e:  
Welcome now simmer, and welcome my Willie,  
The summer to nature, my Willie to me.  
Rest, ye wild storms, in the cave of your slumbers,  
How your dread howling a lover alarms!  
Wauken, ye breezes, row gently, ye billows,  
And waft my dear laddie ance mair to my arms.  
But O! if he's faithless, and minds na his Nannie,  
Flow still between us, thou wide-roaring main;  
May I never see it, may I never trow it,  
But, dying, believe that my Willie's my ain!

#### JESSIE.

TUNE—"Bonny Dundee."

TRUE hearted was he, the sad swain o' the Yarrow,  
And fair are the maids on the banks o' the Ayr,  
But by the sweet side o' the Nith's winding river,  
Are lovers as faithful, and maidens as fair:  
To equal young Jessie seek Scotland all over;  
To equal young Jessie you seek it in vain;  
Grace, beauty, and elegance fetter her lover,  
And maidenly modesty fixes the chain.  
O fresh is the rose in the gay, dewy morning,  
And sweet is the lily at evening close;  
But in the fair presence o' lovely young Jessie,  
Unseen is the lily, unheeded the rose.  
Love sits in her smile, a wizard insnaring;  
Enthroned in her e'en he delivers his law;  
And still to her charms she alone is a stranger!  
Her modest demeanour's the jewel of a'.

#### WHEN WILD WAR'S DEADLY BLAST WAS BLAWN.

AIR—"The mill mill O."

WHEN wild war's deadly blast was blawn,  
And gentle peace returning,  
Wi' mony a sweet babe fatherless,  
And mony a widow mourning,  
I left the lines and tented field,  
Where lang I'd been a lodger,  
My humble knapsack a' my wealth,  
A poor and honest sodger.

A leal, light heart was in my breast,  
My hand unstain'd wi' plunder;  
And for fair Scotia's hame again,  
I cheery on did wander.  
I thought upon the banks o' Coil,  
I thought upon my Nancy,  
I thought upon the witching smile  
That caught my youthful fancy.

At length I reach'd the bonnie glen,  
Where early life I sported;  
I pass'd the mill and trysting thorn,  
Where Nancy aft I courted:  
Wha spied I but my ain dear maid,  
Down by her mother's dwelling!  
And turn'd me round to hide the flood  
That in my e'en was swelling.

Wi' alter'd voice, quoth I, Sweet lass,  
Sweet as yon hawthorn's blossoms,  
O! happy, happy may he be,  
That's dearest to thy bosom!  
My purse is light, I've far to gang,  
And fain wad be thy lodger;  
I've served my king and country lang,  
Take pity on a sodger.

Sae wistfully she gazed on me,  
And lovelier was than ever:  
Quo' she, A sodger ance I lo'd,  
Forget him shall I never:  
Our humble cot and hamely fare,  
Ye freely shall partake it,  
That gallant badge, the dear cockade,  
Ye're welcome for the sake o't.

She gazed—she reddened like a rose—  
Syne pale like ony lily;  
She sank within my arms, and cried,  
Art thou my ain dear Willie?  
By Him who made yon sun and sky—  
By whom true love's regarded,  
I am the man; and thus may still  
True lovers be rewarded.

The wars are o'er, and I'm come hame,  
And find thee still true hearted;  
Though poor in gear, we're rich in love,  
And mair we're ne'er be parted.  
Quo' she, My grandsire left me gowd,  
A mailen plenish'd fairly;  
And come, my faithfu' sodger lad,  
Thou'rt welcome to it dearly!

For gold the merchant ploughs the main,  
The farmer ploughs the manor;  
But glory is the sodger's prize;  
The sodger's wealth is honour;  
The brave, poor sodger ne'er despise,  
Nor count him as a stranger,  
Remember he's his country's stay  
In day and hour of danger.

#### SONG.

TUNE—"Logan Water."

O LOGAN, sweetly didst thou glide,  
That day I was my Willie's bride;  
And years sinsyne has o'er us run,  
Like Logan to the simmer sun.

But now thy flowery banks appear  
Like drumlie winter, dark and drear,  
While my dear lad maun face his faes,  
Far, far frae me and Logan braes.

Again the merry month o' May  
Hae made our hills and valleys gay;  
The birds rejoice in leafy bowers,  
The bees hum round the breathing flowers:  
Blithe morning lifts his rosy eye,  
And evening's tears are tears of joy:  
My soul, delightless, a' surveys,  
While Willie's far frae Logan braes.

Within yon milk-white hawthorn bush,  
Among her nestlings sits the thrush;  
Her faithfu' mate will share her toil,  
Or wi' his song her cares beguile,  
But I, wi' my sweet nurslings here,  
Nae mate to help, nae mate to cheer,  
Pass widow'd nights and joyless days,  
While Willie's far frae Logan braes!

O wae upon you, men o' state,  
That brethren rouse to deadly hate!  
As ye make mony a fond heart mourn,  
Sae may it on your heads return!  
How can your flinty hearts enjoy  
The widow's tears, the orphan's cry?  
But soon may peace bring happy days,  
And Willie hame to Logan braes!

#### BONNIE JEAN.

THERE was a lass, and she was fair,  
At kirk and market to be seen,  
When a' the fairest maids were met,  
The fairest maid was bonnie Jean.

And aye she wrought her mammie's wark,  
And aye she sang sae merrilie:  
The blithest bird upon the bush  
Had ne'er a lighter heart than she.

But hawks will rob the tender joys  
That bless the little lintwhite's nest;  
And frost will blight the fairest flowers,  
And love will break the soundest rest.

Young Robie was the brawest lad,  
The flower and pride o' a' the glen;  
And he had owsen, sheep, and kye,  
And wanton naigies nine or ten.

He gaed wi' Jeanie to the tryste,  
He danced wi' Jeanie on the down;  
And lang ere witless Jeanie wist,  
Her heart was tint, her peace was stown.

As in the bosom o' the stream,  
The moonbeam dwells at dewy e'en;  
So, trembling, pure, was tender love,  
Within the breast o' bonnie Jean.

And now she works her mammie's wark,  
And aye she sighs wi' care and pain;  
Yowat na what her all might be,  
Or what wad mak her weel again.

But did na Jeanie's heart loup light,  
And did na joy blink in her e'e,  
As Robie tauld a tale o' love,  
Ae e'enin on the lily lea?

The sun was sinking in the west,  
The birds sang sweet in ilka grove;  
His cheek to hers he fondly prest,  
And whisper'd thus his tale o' love:

O Jeanie fair, I lo'e thee dear;  
O canst thou think to fancy me!  
Or wilt thou leave thy mammie's cot,  
And learn to tent the farms wi' me?

At barn or byre thou shalt na drudge,  
Or naething else to trouble thee;  
But stray among the heather-bells,  
And tent the waving corn wi' me.

Now what could artless Jeanie do?  
She had nae will to say him na:  
At length she blush'd a sweet consent,  
And love was aye between them twa.

#### AULD LANG SYNE.

SHOULD auld acquaintance be forgot,  
And never brought to min'?  
Should auld acquaintance be forgot,  
And days o' lang syne?

#### CHORUS.

For auld lang syne, my dear,  
For auld lang syne,  
We'll tak a cup o' kindness yet,  
For auld lang syne.

We twa hae ran about the braes,  
And pu't the gowans fine;  
But we've wander'd mony a weary foot,  
Sin auld lang syne.  
For auld, &c.

We twa hae paidl't i' the burn,  
Frae mornin sun till dine;  
But seas between us braid hae roar'd,  
Sin auld lang syne.  
For auld, &c.

And here's a hand, my trusty fier,  
And gie's a hand o' thine;  
And we'll tak a right guid willie waught,  
For auld lang syne.  
For auld, &c.

And surely ye'll be your pint-stowp,  
And surely I'll be mine;  
And we'll tak a cup o' kindness yet,  
For auld lang syne.  
For auld, &c.

#### BANNOCKBURN.

ROBERT BRUCE'S ADDRESS TO HIS ARMY.

SCOTS, wha hae wi' Wallace bled,  
Scots, wham Bruce has aften led,  
Welcome to your gory bed,  
Or to glorious victory.

Now's the day and now's the hour ;  
See the front o' battle lower ;  
See approach proud Edward's power ;  
Edward ! chains and slavery !

Wha will be a traitor knave ?  
Wha can fill a coward's grave ?  
Wha sae base as be a slave ?  
Traitor ! coward ! turn and flee !

Wha for Scotland's king and law  
Freedom's sword will strongly draw,  
Freeman stand, or freeman fa',  
Caledonian ! on wi' me !

By oppression's woes and pains !  
By your sons in servile chains !  
We will drain our dearest veins,  
But they shall be—shall be free !

Lay the proud usurpers low !  
Tyrants fall in every foe !  
Liberty's in every blow !  
Forward ! let us do, or die !

#### FOR A' THAT, AND A' THAT.

Is there, for honest poverty,  
That hangs his head, and a' that ;  
The coward slave, we pass him by,  
We dare be poor for a' that !  
For a' that, and a' that,  
Our toil's obscure and a' that,  
The rank is but the guinea stamp,  
The man's the gowd for a' that.  
What though on hamely fare we dine,  
Wear hoddin gray, and a' that ;  
Gie fools their silks, and knaves their wine,  
A man's a man for a' that ;  
For a' that, and a' that,  
Their tinsel show, and a' that ;  
The honest man, though e'er sae poor,  
Is king o' men for a' that.

Ye see yon birkie, ca'd a lord,  
Wha struts, and stares, and a' that ;  
Though hundreds worship at his word,  
He's but a coof for a' that ;  
For a' that, and a' that,  
His riband, star, and a' that,  
The man of independent mind,  
He looks and laughs at a' that.

A prince can mak a belted knight,  
A marquis, duke, and a' that ;  
But an honest man's aboon his might,  
Guid faith he mauna fa' that !  
For a' that, and a' that,  
Their dignities, and a' that,  
The pith o' sense, and pride o' worth,  
Are higher ranks than a' that.

Then let us pray that come it may,  
As come it will for a' that,  
That sense and worth, o'er a' the earth,  
May bear the gree, and a' that.  
For a' that, and a' that,  
It's coming yet, for a' that,  
That man to man, the world o'er,  
Shall brothers be for a' that.

#### SCOTTISH BALLAD.

TUNE—"The Lothian Lassic."

LAST May a braw wooer cam down the lang glen,  
And sair wi' his love he did deave me ;  
I said there was nothing I hated like men ;  
The deuce gae wi'm, to believe me, believe me,  
The deuce gae wi'm, to believe me.

He spak o' the darts in my bonnie black e'en,  
And vow'd for my love he was dying ;  
I said he might die when he liked, for Jean ;  
The Lord forgie me for lying, for lying,  
The Lord forgie me for lying !

A weel-stocked mailen, himsel for the laird,  
And marriage aff-hand, were his proffers :  
I never loot on that I kenn'd it, or cared,  
But thought I might hae waur offers, waur offers,  
But thought I might hae waur offers.

But what wad ye think ? in a fortnight or less,  
The deil tak his taste to gae near her !—  
He up the lang loan to my black cousin Bees ;  
Guess ye how, the jad ! I could bear her, could  
bear her,

Guess ye how, the jad ! I could bear her.

But a' the niest week as I fretted wi' care,  
I gaed to the tryste o' Dalgarnock,  
And wha but my fine fickle lover was there,  
I glow'd as I'd seen a warlock, a warlock,  
I glow'd as I'd seen a warlock.

But owre my left shoulder I gae him a blink,  
Lest neebors might say I was saucy ;  
My wooer he caper'd as he'd been in drink,  
And vow'd I was his dear lassie, dear lassie,  
And vow'd I was his dear lassie.

I spier'd for my cousin fu' couthy and sweet,  
Gin she had recover'd her hearin,  
And how her new shoon fit her auld shachl't feet,  
But, heavens ! how he fell a swearin, a swearin,  
But, heavens ! how he fell a swearin.

He begg'd, for Gudesake ! I wad be his wife,  
Or else I wad kill him wi' sorrow :  
So e'en to preserve the poor body in life,  
I think I maun wed him to-morrow, to-morrow,  
I think I maun wed him to-morrow.

#### SONG.

TUNE—"Here's a health to them that's awa, hiny."

#### CHORUS.

Here's a health to ane I lo'e dear,  
Here's a health to ane I lo'e dear,  
Thou art sweet as the smile when fond lovers meet,  
And soft as their parting tear—*Jessy* !

ALTHOUGH thou maun never be mine,  
Although even hope is denied ;  
'Tis sweeter for thee despairing,  
Than aught in the world beside—*Jessy* !  
Here's a health, &c.

I mourn through the gay, gaudy day,  
As, hopeless, I muse on thy charms ;  
But welcome the dream o' sweet slumber,  
For then I am lockt in thy arms—*Jessy* !  
Here's a health, &c.

I guess by the dear angel smile,  
 I guess by the love-rolling e's;  
 But why urge the tender confession  
 'Gainst fortune's fell, cruel decree—*Jessy!*  
 Here's a health, &c.

### THE BIRKS OF ABERFELDY.

*Bonnie lassie*, will ye go, will ye go, will ye go,  
*Bonnie lassie*, will ye go to the birks of Aberfeldy?

Now simmer blinks on flowery braes,  
 And o'er the crystal streamlet plays,  
 Come let us spend the lightsome days  
 In the birks of Aberfeldy.

*Bonnie lassie*, &c.

While o'er their heads the hazels hing,  
 The little birdies blithely sing,  
 Or lightly flit on wanton wing  
 In the birks of Aberfeldy.

*Bonnie lassie*, &c.

The braes ascend like lofty wa's,  
 The foaming stream deep-roaring fa's,  
 O'erhung wi' fragrant spreading shaws,  
 The birks of Aberfeldy.

*Bonnie lassie*, &c.

The hoary cliffs are crown'd wi' flowers,  
 White o'er the linn the burnie pours,  
 And rising, weets wi' misty showers  
 The birks of Aberfeldy.

*Bonnie lassie*, &c.

Let fortune's gifts at random flee,  
 They ne'er shall draw a wish frae me,  
 Supremely blest wi' love and thee,  
 In the birks of Aberfeldy.

*Bonnie lassie*, &c.

### I LOVE MY JEAN.

*Tune*—"Miss Admiral Gordon's Strathspey."

O'er a' the airts the wind can blaw,  
 I dearly like the west,  
 For there the bonnie lassie lives,  
 The lassie I lo'e best:  
 There wild woods grow, and rivers row,  
 And mony a hill between;  
 But day and night my fancy's flight  
 Is ever wi' my Jean.

I see her in the dewy flowers,  
 I see her sweet and fair;  
 I hear her in the tunefu' birds,  
 I hear her charm the air:  
 There's not a bonnie flower that springs,  
 By fountain, shaw, or green,  
 There's not a bonnie bird that sings,  
 But minds me o' my Jean.

### JOHN ANDERSON MY JO.

*JOHN ANDERSON* my jo, John,  
 When we were first acquant;  
 Your locks were like the raven,  
 Your bonnie brow was brent;

But now your brow is beld, John,  
 Your locks are like the snaw;  
 But blessings on your frosty pow,  
 John Anderson my jo.

John Anderson my jo, John,  
 We clamb the hill thegither;  
 And mony a canty day, John,  
 We've had wi' ane anither:  
 Now we maun totter down, John,  
 But hand and hand we'll go,  
 And sleep thegither at the foot,  
 John Anderson my jo.

### THE POSIE.

O *LUVE* will venture in, where it daur na weel be  
 seen,

O *luve* will venture in, where wisdom ance has  
 been;

But I will down yon river rove, among the wood sae  
 green,

And a' to pu' a posie to my ain dear May.

The primrose I will pu', the firstling o' the year,  
 And I will pu' the pink, the emblem o' my dear,  
 For she's the pink o' womankind, and blooms with-  
 out a peer;

And a' to be a posie to my ain dear May.

I'll pu' the budding rose when Phœbus peeps in  
 view,

For it's like a baumy kiss o' her sweet bonnie mou;  
 The hyacinth's for constancy wi' its unchanging  
 blue,

And a' to be a posie to my ain dear May.

The lily it is pure, and the lily it is fair,  
 And in her lovely bosom I'll place the lily there;  
 The daisy's for simplicity and unaffected air,  
 And a' to be a posie to my ain dear May.

The hawthorn I will pu', wi' its locks o' siller gray,  
 Where, like an aged man, it stands at break o' day,  
 But the songster's nest within the bush I winna  
 tak away;

And a' to be a posie to my ain dear May.

The woodbine I will pu' when the e'ening star is  
 near,  
 And the diamond draps o' dew shall be her e'en sae  
 clear:

The violet's for modesty which weel she fa's to  
 wear,

And a' to be a posie to my ain dear May.

I'll tie the posie round wi' the silken band of luve,  
 And I'll place it in her breast, and I'll swear by a'  
 above,

That to my latest draught o' life the band shall ne'er  
 remove,

And this will be a posie to my ain dear May.

### THE BANKS O' DOON.

Yn banks and braes o' bonnie Doon,  
 How can ye bloom sae fresh and fair;  
 How can ye chant, ye little birds,  
 And I sae weary, fu' o' care!

Thou'lt break my heart, thou warbling bird,  
That wantons through the flowering thorn :  
Thou minds me o' departed joys,  
Departed never to return.

Oft hae I rov'd by bonnie Doon,  
To see the rose and woodbine twine ;  
And ilka bird sang o' its luve,  
And fondly sae did I o' mine.  
Wi' lightsome heart I pu'd a rose,  
Fu' sweet upon its thorny tree :  
But my fause luvver stole my rose,  
But ah ! he left the thorn wi' me.

## SONG.

TUNE—"Catharine Ogie."

YE flowery banks o' bonnie Doon,  
How can ye blume sae fair,  
How can ye chant, ye little birds,  
And I sae fu' o' care !

Thou'lt break my heart, thou bonnie bird  
That sings upon the bough ;  
Thou minds me o' the happy days  
When my fause luve was true.

Thou'lt break my heart, thou bonnie bird  
That sings beside thy mate ;  
For sae I sat, and sae I sang,  
And wist na o' my fate.

Aft hae I roved by bonnie Doon,  
To see the woodbine twine,  
And ilka bird sang o' its love,  
And sae did I o' mine.

Wi' lightsome heart I pu'd a rose,  
Frae aff its thorny tree,  
And my fause luvver staw the rose,  
But left the thorn wi' me.

## SIC A WIFE AS WILLIE HAD.

WILLIE WASTLE dwalt on Tweed,  
The spot they ca'd it Linkumoddie,  
Willie was a wabster guid,  
Cou'd stown a clue wi' ony bodie ;  
He had a wife was dour and din,  
O Tinkler Madgie was her mither ;  
Sic a wife as Willie had,  
I wad na gie a button for her.

She has an e'e, she has but ane,  
The cat has twa the very colour ;  
Five rusty teeth, forbye a stump,  
A clapper tongue wad deave a miller ;  
A whisken beard about her mou,  
Her nose and chin they threaten ither ;  
Sic a wife, &c.

She's bow-bough'd, she's hein-shinn'd,  
Ae limpin leg a hand-breed shorter ;  
She's twisted right, she's twisted left,  
To balance fair in ilka quarter :  
She has a hump upon her breast,  
The twin o' that upon her shouther ;  
Sic a wife, &c.

Auld baudrans by the ingle sits,  
An' wi' her loof her face a-washin ;  
But Willie's wife is nae sae trig,  
She dights her grunzie wi' a bushion ;  
Her walie nieves like midden-creeels,  
Her face wad fyle the Logan-Water :  
Sic a wife as Willie had,  
I wad na gie a button for her.

## WILT THOU BE MY DEARIE ?

WILT thou be my dearie ?  
When sorrow wrings thy gentle heart,  
O wilt thou let me cheer thee ?  
By the treasure of my soul,  
And that's the love I bear thee !  
I swear and vow, that only thou  
Shall ever be my dearie.  
Only thou, I swear and vow,  
Shall ever be my dearie.

Lassie, say thou lo'es me ;  
Or if thou wilt na be my ain,  
Say na thou'lt refuse me :  
If it winna, canna be,  
Thou for thine may choose me ;  
Let me, lassie, quickly die,  
Trusting that thou lo'es me,  
Lassie, let me quickly die,  
Trusting that thou lo'es me.

## FOR THE SAKE OF SOMEBODY.

MY heart is sair, I dare na tell,  
My heart is sair for somebody ;  
I could wake a winter night  
For the sake o' somebody !  
Oh-hon ! for somebody !  
Oh-heh ! for somebody !  
I could range the world around,  
For the sake o' somebody.

Ye powers that smile on virtuous love,  
O sweetly smile on somebody !  
Frae ilka danger keep him free,  
And send me safe my somebody  
Oh-hon ! for somebody !  
Oh-heh ! for somebody !  
I wad do—what wad I not ?  
For the sake of somebody.

## A RED, RED ROSE.

O my luve's like a red, red rose,  
That's newly sprung in June :  
O my luve's like the melody  
That's sweetly play'd in tune  
As fair art thou, my bonnie lass,  
So deep in luve am I :  
And I will luve thee still, my dear,  
Till a' the seas gang dry.  
Till a' the seas gang dry, my dear,  
And the rocks melt wi' the sun :  
I will luve thee still, my dear,  
While the sands o' life shall run.



And fare thee weel, my only luvè !  
 And fare thee weel a while !  
 And I will come again, my luvè,  
 Though it were ten thousand mile.

## SONG.

As fond kiss and then we sever ;  
 As fareweel, alas, for ever !  
 Deep in heart-wrung tears I'll pledge thee,  
 Warring sighs and groans I'll wage thee.  
 Who shall say that fortune grieves him,  
 While the star of hope she leaves him ?  
 Me, nae cheerfu' twinkle lights me ;  
 Dark despair around benights me.

I'll ne'er blame my partial fancy,  
 Naething could resist my Nancy :  
 But to see her, was to love her ;  
 Love but her, and love for ever.  
 Had we never loved sae kindly,  
 Had we never loved sae blindly,  
 Never met—or never parted,  
 We had ne'er been broken-hearted.

Fare thee weel, thou first and fairest !  
 Fare thee weel, thou best and dearest !  
 Thine be ilka joy and treasure,  
 Peace, enjoyment, love, and pleasure !  
 As fond kiss, and then we sever ;  
 As fareweel, alas, for ever !  
 Deep in heart-wrung tears I pledge thee,  
 Warring sighs and groans I'll wage thee.

## THE BONNIE LAD THAT'S FAR AWA.

O now can I be blithe and glad,  
 Or how can I gang brisk and braw,  
 When the bonnie lad that I lo'e best,  
 Is o'er the hills and far awa ?

It's no the frosty winter wind,  
 It's no the driving drift and snaw :  
 But aye the tear comes in my e'e,  
 To think on him that's far awa.

My father pat me frae his door,  
 My friends they hae disown'd me a' ;  
 But I hae ane will tak my part,  
 The bonnie lad that's far awa.

A pair o' gloves he gave to me,  
 And silken snoods he gave me twa ;  
 And I will wear them for his sake,  
 The bonnie lad that's far awa.

The weary winter soon will pass,  
 And spring will clead the birken-shaw ;  
 And my sweet bairn will be born,  
 And he'll come hame that's far awa.

## WHISTLE O'ER THE LAVE O'T.

First when Maggy was my care,  
 Heaven, I thought, was in her air ;  
 Now we're married—spier nae mair—  
 Whistle o'er the lave o't.—  
 Meg was meek, and Meg was mild,  
 Bonnie Meg was nature's child—  
 —Wiser men than me's beguiled :  
 Whistle o'er the lave o't.

How we live, my Meg and me,  
 How we love and how we 'gree,  
 I care na by how few may see ;  
 Whistle o'er the lave o't.—  
 What I wish were maggot's meat,  
 Dish'd up in her winding sheet,  
 I could write—but Meg maun see't—  
 Whistle o'er the lave o't.

# SAMUEL ROGERS.

SAMUEL ROGERS, one of the most elegant of the British poets, was the son of a banker, and himself follows that business in London, where he was born, about 1760. He received a learned education, which he completed by travelling through most of the countries of Europe, including France, Switzerland, Italy, Germany, &c. He has been all his life master of an ample fortune, and not subject, therefore, to the common reverses of an author, in which character he first appeared in 1787, when he published a spirited Ode to Superstition, with other poems. These were succeeded, after an interval of five years, by the *Pleasures of Memory*; a work which at once established his fame as a first-rate poet. In 1798, he published his *Epistle to a Friend*, with other poems; and did not again come forward, as a poet, till 1814, when he added to a collected edition of his works, his somewhat irregular poem of the *Vision of Columbus*. In the same year came out his *Jaqueline*, a tale, in company with Lord Byron's *Lara*; and, in 1819, his *Human Life*. In 1822, was published his first part of *Italy*, which has since been completed, in three volumes, duodecimo; and of which,

a recent edition has been given to the world, accompanied with numerous engravings. This poem is his last and greatest, but by no means his best, performance; though an eminent writer in the *New Monthly Magazine* calls it "perfect as a whole." There are certainly many very beautiful descriptive passages to be found in it; and it is totally free from meretriciousness: but we think the author has too often mistaken commonplace for simplicity, to render it of much value to his reputation, as a whole. It is as the author of the *Pleasures of Memory*, that he will be chiefly known to posterity, though, at the same time, some of his minor poems are among the most pure and exquisite fragments of verse, which the poets of this age have produced. In society, few men are said to be more agreeable in manners and conversation than the venerable subject of our memoir; and his benevolence is said to be on a par with his taste and accomplishments. Lord Byron must have thought highly of his poetry, if he were sincere in saying, "We are all wrong, excepting Rogers, Crabbe, and Campbell."

## THE PLEASURES OF MEMORY.

### IN TWO PARTS.

. . . . . Hoc est  
Vivere bis, vita posse priore frui.—*Mart.*

O COULD my mind, unfolded in my page,  
Enlighten climes and mould a future age;  
There as it glow'd, with noblest frenzy fraught,  
Dispense the treasures of exalted thought;  
To virtue wake the pulses of the heart,  
And bid the tear of emulation start!  
O could it still, through each succeeding year,  
My life, my manners, and my name endure;  
And, when the poet sleeps in silent dust,  
Still hold communion with the wise and just!—  
Yet should this verse, my leisure's best resource,  
When through the world it steals its secret course,  
Revive but once a generous wish suppress,  
Chase but a sigh, or charm a care to rest;  
In one good deed a fleeting hour employ,  
Or flush one faded cheek with honest joy;  
Blest were my lines, though limited their sphere,  
Though short their date, as his who traced them  
here.

1793.

## PART I.

Dolce sentir:  
Colle, che mi piacesti, . . .  
Or' ancor per usanza Amor mi mena;  
Ben riconosco in voi l'usate forme,  
Non, lasso, in me. *Petrarch.*

### ANALYSIS.

THE poem begins with the description of an obscure village, and of the pleasing melancholy which it excites on being revisited after a long absence. This mixed sensation is an effect of the memory. From an effect we naturally ascend to the cause; and the subject proposed is then unfolded, with an investigation of the nature and leading principles of this faculty.

It is evident that our ideas flow in continual succession, and introduce each other with a certain degree of regularity. They are sometimes excited by sensible objects, and sometimes by an internal operation of the mind. Of the former species is most probably the memory of brutes; and its many sources of pleasures to them, as well as to us, are considered in the first part. The latter is the most perfect degree of memory, and forms the subject of the second.

When ideas have any relation whatever, they are attractive of each other in the mind; and the perception of any object naturally leads to the idea of another, which was connected with it either in time or place, or which can be compared or contrasted with it. Hence arises our

attachment to inanimate objects ; hence also, in some degree, the love of our country, and the emotion with which we contemplate the celebrated scenes of antiquity. Hence a picture directs our thoughts to the original : and, as cold and darkness suggest forcibly the ideas of heat and light, he who feels the infirmities of age dwells most on whatever reminds him of the vigour and vivacity of his youth.

The associating principle, as here employed, is no less conducive to virtue than to happiness ; and, as such, it frequently discovers itself in the most tumultuous scenes of life. It addresses our finer feelings, and gives exercise to every mild and generous propensity.

Not confined to man, it extends through all animated nature ; and its effect sare peculiarly striking in the domestic tribes.

TWILIGHT's soft dews steal o'er the village-green,  
With magic tints to harmonize the scene.

Still'd is the hum that through the hamlet broke,  
When round the ruins of their ancient oak  
The peasants flock'd to hear the minstrel play,  
And games and carols closed the busy day.

Her wheel at rest, the matron thrills no more  
With treasured tales, and legendary lore.  
All, all are fled ; nor mirth nor music flows  
To chase the dreams of innocent repose.

All, all are fled ; yet still I linger here !  
What secret charms this silent spot endear !

Mark yon old mansion frowning through the trees,  
Whose hollow turret woos the whistling breeze.

That casement arch'd with ivy's brownest shade,  
First to these eyes the light of heaven convey'd.

The mouldering gateway strews the grass-grown  
court,

Once the calm scene of many a simple sport ;  
When nature pleased, for life itself was new,  
And the heart promised what the fancy drew.

See, through the fractured pediment reveal'd,  
Where moss inlays the rudely-sculptured shield,  
The martin's old, hereditary nest :

Long may the ruin spare its hallow'd guest !  
As jars the hinge, what sullen echoes call !

O haste, unfold the hospitable hall !

That hall, where once, in antiquated state,  
The chair of justice held the grave debate. [hung,  
Now stain'd with dews, with cobwebs darkly

Of its roof with peals of rapture rung ;  
When round yon ample board, in due degree,

We sweeten'd every meal with social glee.

The heart's light laugh pursued the circling jest  
And all was sunshine in each little breast.

'Twas here we chased the slipper by the sound ;  
And turn'd the blindfold hero round and round.

'Twas here, at eve, we form'd our fairy ring ;  
And fancy flutter'd on her wildest wing.

Ghosts and genii chain'd each wondering ear ;  
And orphan sorrows drew the ready tear :

Of with the babes we wander'd in the wood,  
Or view'd the forest feats of Robin Hood :

Of, fancy-led, at midnight's fearful hour,  
With startling step we scaled the lonely tower ;

O'er infant innocence to hang and weep,  
Murmur'd by ruffian hands, when smiling in its sleep.

Ye household deities ! whose guardian eye

Mark'd each pure thought, ere register'd on high ;  
Still, still ye walk the consecrated ground,

And breathe the soul of inspiration round.

As o'er the dusky furniture I bend,  
Each chair awakes the feelings of a friend.  
The storied arras, source of fond delight,  
With old achievement charms the wilder'd sight ;  
And still, with heraldry's rich hues impress'd,  
On the dim window glows the pictured crest.  
The screen unfolds its many-colour'd chart,  
The clock still points its moral to the heart.  
That faithful monitor 'twas heaven to hear,  
When soft it spoke a promised pleasure near ;  
And has its sober hand, its simple chime,  
Forgot to trace the feather'd feet of time ?  
That massive beam, with curious carvings wrought,  
Whence the caged linnet soothed my pensive  
thought ;

Those muskets, cased with venerable rust ;  
Those once-loved forms, still breathing through  
their dust,

Still, from the frame in mould gigantic cast,  
Starting to life—all whisper of the past !

As through the garden's desert paths I rove,  
What fond illusions swarm in every grove !  
How oft, when purple evening tinged the west,  
We watch'd the emmet to her grainy nest ;  
Welcomed the wild-bee home on weary wing,  
Laden with sweets, the choicest of the spring !  
How oft inscribed, with friendship's votive rhyme,  
The bark now silver'd by the touch of time ;  
Soar'd in the swing, half pleased and half afraid,  
Through sister elms that waved their summer-shade ;  
Or strew'd with crumbs yon root-inwoven seat,  
To lure the redbreast from his lone retreat !

Childhood's loved group revisits every scene  
The tangled wood-walk, and the tufted green !  
Indulgent Memory wakes, and lo, they live !  
Clothed with far softer hues than light can give.  
Thou first, best friend that Heaven assigns below,  
To soothe and sweeten all the cares we know ;  
Whose glad suggestions still each vain alarm,  
When nature fades, and life forgets to charm ;  
Thee would the muse invoke !—to thee belong  
The sage's precept, and the poet's song.  
What soften'd views thy magic glass reveals,  
When o'er the landscape time's meek twilight  
steals !

As when in ocean sinks the orb of day,  
Long on the wave reflected lustrous play ;  
Thy temper'd gleams of happiness resign'd  
Glance on the darken'd mirror of the mind.  
The school's lone porch, with reverend mosses /  
gray,

Just tells the pensive pilgrim where it lay.  
Mute is the bell that rung at peep of dawn,  
Quickening my truant feet across the lawn :  
Unheard the shout that rent the noontide air,  
When the slow dial gave a pause to care.  
Up springs, at every step, to claim a tear,  
Some little friendship form'd and cherish'd here,  
And not the lightest leaf, but trembling teems  
With golden visions, and romantic dreams !

Down by yon hazel copse, at evening, blaz'd  
The gipsy's fagot—there we stood and gazed ;  
Gazed on her sunburnt face with silent awe,  
Her tatter'd mantle, and her hood of straw ;  
Her moving lips, her caldron brimming o'er ;  
The drowsy brood that on her back she bore,

Impe in the barn with mousing owlet bred,  
From rifled roost at nightly revel fed;  
Whose dark eyes flash'd through locks of blackest shade,

When in the breeze the distant watch-dog bay'd —  
And heroes fled the Sibyl's mutter'd call,  
Whose elfin prowess scaled the orchard wall.  
As o'er my palm the silver piece she drew,  
And traced the line of life with searching view,  
How throb'd my fluttering pulse with hopes and fears,

To learn the colour of my future years !

Ah, then, what honest triumph flush'd my breast;  
This truth once known—To bless is to be blest !  
We led the bending beggar on his way,  
(Bare were his feet, his tresses silver gray,) Soothed the keen pangs his aged spirit felt,  
And on his tale with mute attention dwelt.  
As in his scrip we dropt our little store,  
And sigh'd to think that little was no more,  
He breath'd his prayer, " Long may such goodness live ! "

'Twas all he gave, 'twas all he had to give.

But hark ! through those old firs, with sullen swell,  
The church clock strikes ! ye tender scenes, farewell !

It calls me hence, beneath their shade, to trace  
The few fond lines that time may soon efface.

On yon gray stone, that fronts the chancel door,  
Worn smooth by busy feet now seen no more,  
Each eve we shot the marble through the ring,  
When the heart danced, and life was in its spring;  
Alas ! unconscious of the kindred earth,  
That faintly echo'd to the voice of mirth.

The glow-worm loves her emerald light to shed,  
Where now the sexton rests his hoary head.  
Oft, as he turn'd the greensward with his spade,  
He lectured every youth that round him play'd;  
And, calmly pointing where our fathers lay,  
Roused us to rival each, the hero of his day.

Hush, ye fond flutterings, hush ! while here alone  
I search the records of each mouldering stone.  
Guides of my life ! instructors of my youth !  
Who first unveil'd the hallow'd form of truth;  
Whose every word enlighten'd and endear'd;  
In age beloved, in poverty revered;  
In friendship's silent register ye live,  
Nor ask the vain memorial art can give.

—But when the sons of peace, of pleasure sleep,  
When only sorrow wakes, and wakes to weep,  
What spells entrance my visionary mind  
With sighs so sweet, with transports so refined !

Ethereal power ! who at the noon of night  
Recall't the far fled spirit of delight;  
From whom that musing, melancholy mood  
Which charms the wise, and elevates the good;  
Blest Memory, hail ! O grant the grateful muse,  
Her pencil dipt in nature's living hues,  
To pass the clouds that round thy empire roll,  
And trace its airy precincts in the soul.

Lull'd in the countless chambers of the brain,  
Our thoughts are link'd by many a hidden chain.  
Awake but one, and lo, what myriads rise !  
Each stamps its image as the other flies !  
Each, as the various avenues of sense  
Delight or sorrow to the soul dispense,

Brightens or fades ; yet all, with magic art,  
Control the latent fibres of the heart.  
As studious Prospero's mysterious spell  
Drew every subject spirit to his cell;  
Each, at thy call, advances or retires,  
As judgment dictates, or the scene inspires.  
Each thrills the seat of sense, that sacred source  
Whence the fine nerves direct their mazy course,  
And through the frame invisibly convey  
The subtle, quick vibrations as they play.

Survey the globe, each ruder realm explore;  
From reason's faintest ray to Newton soar.  
What different spheres to human bliss assign'd !  
What slow gradations in the scale of mind !  
Yet mark in each these mystic wonders wrought;  
O mark the sleepless energies of thought !

Th' adventurous boy, that asks his little share,  
And hies from home with many a gossip's prayer,  
Turns on the neighbouring hill, once more to see  
The dear abode of peace and privacy;  
And as he turns, the thatch among the trees,  
The smoke's blue wreaths ascending with the breeze,

The village common spotted white with sheep,  
The churchyard yews round which his fathers sleep,  
All rouse reflection's sadly pleasing train,  
And oft he looks and weeps, and looks again.

So, when the mild Tupia dared explore  
Arts yet untaught, and worlds unknown before,  
And, with the sons of science, woo'd the gale  
That, rising, swell'd their strange expanse of sail;  
So, when he breathed his firm, yet fond adieu,  
Borne from his leafy hut, his carved canoe,  
And all his soul best loved—such tears he shed,  
While each soft scene of summer beauty fled.  
Long o'er the wave a wistful look he cast,  
Long watch'd the streaming signal from the mast;  
Till twilight's dewy tints deceived his eye,  
And fairy forests fringed the evening sky.

So Scotia's queen, as slowly dawn'd the day  
Rose on her couch, and gazed her soul away.  
Her eyes had bless'd the beacon's glimmering height,  
That faintly tipt the feathery surge with light;  
But now the morn with orient hues portray'd  
Each castled cliff, and brown monastic shade:  
All touch'd the talisman's resistless spring,  
And lo, what busy tribes were instant on the wing !

Thus kindred objects kindred thoughts inspire,  
As summer clouds flash forth electric fire.  
And hence this spot gives back the joys of youth,  
Warm as the life, and with the mirror's truth.  
Hence homefelt pleasure prompts the patriot's sigh;  
This makes him wish to live, and dare to die.  
For this young Foscari, whose hapless fate  
Venice should blush to bear the muse relate,  
When exile wore his blooming years away,  
To sorrow's long soliloquies a prey,  
When reason, justice, vainly urged his cause,  
For this he roused her sanguinary laws;  
Glad to return, though hope could grant no more,  
And chains and torture hail'd him to the shore.

And hence the charm historic scenes impart:  
Hence Tiber awes, and Avon melts the heart.  
Aërial forms in Tempe's classic vale  
Glance through the gloom, and whisper in the gale;

In wild Vaneluse with love and Laura dwell,  
 And watch and weep in Eloisa's cell.  
 'Twas ever thus. As now at Virgil's tomb  
 We bless the shade, and bid the verdure bloom:  
 So Tully paused, amid the wrecks of time,  
 On the rude stone to trace the truth sublime;  
 When at his feet, in honour'd dust disclosed,  
 Th' immortal sage of Syracuse reposed.  
 And as he long in sweet delusion hung,  
 Where once a Plato taught, a Pindar sung;  
 Who now but meets him musing, when he roves  
 His ruin'd Tusculan's romantic groves?  
 In Rome's great forum, who but hears him roll  
 His moral thunders o'er the subject soul?  
 And hence that calm delight the portrait gives:  
 We gaze on every feature till it lives!  
 Still the fond lover sees the absent maid;  
 And the lost friend still lingers in his shade!  
 Say why the pensive widow loves to weep,  
 When on her knee she rocks her babe to sleep:  
 Tremblingly still, she lifts his veil to trace  
 The father's features in his infant face.  
 The hoary grandsire smiles the hour away,  
 Won by the raptures of a game at play;  
 He bends to meet each artless burst of joy,  
 Forgets his age, and acts again the boy.  
 What though the iron school of war erase  
 Each milder virtue, and each softer grace;  
 What though the fiend's torpedo touch arrest  
 Each gentler, finer impulse of the breast:  
 Still shall this active principle preside,  
 And wake the tear to pity's self denied.  
 Th' intrepid Swiss, who guards a foreign shore,  
 Condemn'd to climb his mountain cliffs no more,  
 If chance he hears the song so sweetly wild,  
 Which on these cliffs his infant hours beguiled,  
 Melts at the song-lost scenes that round him rise,  
 And sinks a martyr to repentant sighs.  
 And not if courts or camps dissolve the charm:  
 Why Vespasian loved his Sabine farm;  
 Why great Navarre, when France and freedom  
 bled,  
 sought the lone limits of a forest shed.  
 When Dioclesian's self-corrected mind  
 The imperial fates of a world resign'd.  
 Why we trace the labours of his spade,  
 In calm Salona's philosophic shade.  
 Why, when contentious Charles renounced a throne,  
 To muse with monks unletter'd and unknown,  
 What from his soul the parting tribute drew?  
 What claim'd the sorrows of a last adieu?  
 The still retreats that soothed his tranquil breast,  
 Ere grandeur dazzled, and its cares oppress'd.  
 Undamp'd by time, the generous instinct grows  
 Far as Angola's sands, as Zembla's snows;  
 Glows in the tiger's den, the serpent's nest,  
 On every form of varied life impress.  
 The social tribes its choicest influence hail:—  
 And when the drum beats briskly in the gale,  
 The war-worn courser charges at the sound,  
 And with young vigour wheels the pasture round.  
 Oft has the aged tenant of the vale  
 Lean'd on his staff to lengthen out the tale;  
 Oft have his lips the grateful tribute breathed,  
 From sire to son with pious zeal bequeath'd.

When o'er the blasted heath the day declined,  
 And on the scath'd oak warr'd the winter wind;  
 When not a distant taper's twinkling ray  
 Gleam'd o'er the furze to light him on his way  
 When not a sheep-bell soothed his listening ear,  
 And the big rain-drops told the tempest near;  
 Then did his horse the homeward track descry,  
 The track that shunn'd his sad, inquiring eye;  
 And win each wavering purpose to relent,  
 With warmth so mild, so gently violent,  
 That his charm'd hand the careless rein resign'd,  
 And doubts and terrors vanish'd from his mind.  
 Recall the traveller, whose alter'd form  
 Has borne the buffet of the mountain storm;  
 And who will first his fond impatience meet?  
 His faithful dog's already at his feet!  
 Yes, though the porter spurn him from the door,  
 Though all, that knew him, know his face no  
 more,  
 His faithful dog shall tell his joy to each,  
 With that mute eloquence which passes speech,—  
 And see, the master but returns to die!  
 Yet who shall bid the watchful servant fly?  
 The blasts of heaven, the drenching dews of  
 earth,  
 The wanton insults of unfeeling mirth,  
 These, when to guard misfortune's sacred grave,  
 Will firm fidelity exult to brave.  
 Led by what chart, transports the timid dove  
 The wreaths of conquest, or the vows of love?  
 Say, through the clouds what compass points her  
 flight?  
 Monarchs have gazed, and nations bless'd the  
 sight.  
 Pile rocks on rocks, bid woods and mountains rise,  
 Eclipse her native shades, her native skies:—  
 'Tis vain! through ether's pathless wilds she  
 goes,  
 And lights at last where all her cares repose.  
 Sweet bird! thy truth shall Haarlem's walls  
 attest,  
 And unborn ages consecrate thy nest.  
 When, with the silent energy of grief,  
 With looks that ask'd, yet dared not hope relief,  
 Want with her babes round generous valour clung,  
 To wring the slow surrender from his tongue,  
 'Twas thine to animate her closing eye;  
 Alas! 'twas thine, perchance, the first to die,  
 Crush'd by her meager hand, when welcomed from  
 the sky.  
 Hark! the bee winds her small but mellow  
 horn,  
 Blithe to salute the sunny smile of morn.  
 O'er thymy downs she bends her busy course,  
 And many a stream allures her to its source.  
 'Tis noon, 'tis night. That eye so finely wrought,  
 Beyond the search of sense, the seat of thought,  
 Now vainly asks the scenes she left behind;  
 Its orb so full, its vision so confined!  
 Who guides the patient pilgrim to her cell?  
 Who bids her soul with conscious triumph swell?  
 With conscious truth retrace the mazy clue  
 Of varied scents, that charm'd her as she flew?  
 Hail, Memory, hail! thy universal reign  
 Guards the least link of being's glorious chain.

## PART II.

Delle cose custode, e dispensiera.—Tasso.

## ANALYSIS.

THE Memory has hitherto acted only in subservience to the senses, and so far man is not eminently distinguished from other animals; but, with respect to man, she has a higher province; and is often busily employed, when excited by no external cause whatever. She preserves, for his use, the treasures of art and science, history and philosophy. She colours all the prospects of life: for "we can only anticipate the future, by concluding what is possible from what is past." On her agency depends every effusion of the fancy, who with the boldest effort can only compound or transpose, augment or diminish, the materials which she has collected.

When the first emotions of despair have subsided, and sorrow has softened into melancholy, she amuses with a retrospect of innocent pleasures, and inspires that noble confidence which results from the consciousness of having acted well. When sleep has suspended the organs of sense from their office, she not only supplies the mind with images, but assists in their combination. And even in madness itself, when the soul is resigned over to the tyranny of a distempered imagination, she revives past perceptions, and awakens that train of thought which was formerly most familiar.

Nor are we pleased only with a review of the brighter passages of life. Events, the most distressing in their immediate consequences, are often cherished in remembrance with a degree of enthusiasm.

But the world and its occupations give a mechanical impulse to the passions, which is not very favourable to the indulgence of this feeling. It is in a calm and well regulated mind that the memory is most perfect: and solitude is her best sphere of action. With this sentiment is introduced a tale illustrative of her influence in solitude, sickness, and sorrow. And the subject having now been considered, so far as it relates to man and the animal world, the poem concludes with a conjecture that superior beings are blest with a nobler exercise of this faculty.

SWEET Memory, wafted by thy gentle gale,  
 Oft up the stream of time I turn my sail,  
 To view the fairy haunts of long-lost hours,  
 Blest with far greener shades, far fresher flowers.

Ages and climes remote to thee impart  
 What charms in genius, and refines in art;  
 Thee, in whose hand the keys of science dwell,  
 The pensive portress of her holy cell;  
 Whose constant vigils chase the chilling damp  
 Oblivion steals upon her vestal lamp.

The friends of reason, and the guides of youth,  
 Whose language breathed the eloquence of truth;  
 Whose life, beyond preceptive wisdom, taught  
 The great in conduct, and the pure in thought;  
 These still exist, by thee to fame consign'd,  
 Still speak and act, the models of mankind.

From thee sweet hope her airy coloring draws;  
 And fancy's flights are subject to thy laws.  
 From thee that bosom spring of rapture flows,  
 Which only virtue, tranquil virtue, knows.

When joy's bright sun has shed his evening ray,  
 And hope's delusive meteors cease to play;  
 When clouds on clouds the smiling prospects close,  
 Still through the gloom thy star serenely glows:  
 Like yon fair orb, she glids the brow of night  
 With the mild magic of reflected light.

The beauteous maid, who bids the world adieu,  
 Oft of that world will snatch a fond review;  
 Oft at the shrine neglect her beads, to trace  
 Some social scene, some dear familiar face:  
 And ere, with iron tongue, the vesper bell  
 Bursts through the cypress-walk, the convent call  
 Oft will her warm and wayward heart revive,  
 To love and joy still tremblingly alive;  
 The whisper'd vow, the chaste caress prolong,  
 Weave the light dance and swell the choral song  
 With rapt ear drink th' enchanting serenade,  
 And, as it melts along the moonlight glade,  
 To each soft note return as soft a sigh,  
 And bless the youth that bids her slumbers fly.

But not till time has calm'd the ruffled breast,  
 Are these fond dreams of happiness confest.  
 Not till the rushing winds forget to rave,  
 Is heaven's sweet smile reflected on the wave.

From Guinea's coast pursue the lessening sail,  
 And catch the sounds that sadden every gale.  
 Tell, if thou canst, the sum of sorrows there;  
 Mark the fix'd gaze, the wild and frenzied glare,  
 The racks of thought, and freezings of despair!  
 But pause not then—beyond the western wave,  
 Go, view the captive barter'd as a slave!  
 Crush'd till his high, heroic spirit bleeds,  
 And from his nerveless frame indignantly recedes.

Yet here, e'en here, with pleasures long resign'd,

Lo! Memory bursts the twilight of the mind.  
 Her dear delusions soothe his sinking soul,  
 When the rude scourge assumes its base control;  
 And o'er futurity's blank page diffuse  
 The full reflection of her vivid hues.  
 'Tis but to die, and then, to weep no more,  
 Then will he wake on Congo's distant shore;  
 Beneath his plantain's ancient shade, renew  
 The simple transports that with freedom flew;  
 Catch the cool breeze that musky evening blows,  
 And quaff the palm's rich nectar as it glows;  
 The oral tale of elder time rehearse,  
 And chant the rude, traditional verse  
 With those, the loved companions of his youth,  
 When life was luxury, and friendship truth.

Ah! why should virtue fear the frowns of fate?  
 Hers what no wealth can buy, no power create!  
 A little world of clear and cloudless day,  
 Nor wreck'd by storms, nor moulder'd by decay;  
 A world, with Memory's ceaseless sunshine blest,  
 The home of happiness, an honest breast.

But most we mark the wonders of her reign,  
 When sleep has lock'd the senses in her chain.  
 When sober judgment has his throne resign'd  
 She smiles away the chaos of the mind;  
 And, as warm fancy's bright elysium glows,  
 From her each image springs, each colour flows.  
 She is the sacred guest! th' immortal friend!  
 Oft seen o'er sleeping innocence to bend,  
 In that dead hour of night to silence given,  
 Whispering seraphic visions of her heaven.

When the blithe son of Savoy, journeying round  
 With humble wares and pipe of merry sound,  
 From his green vale and shelter'd cabin hies,  
 And scales the Alps to visit foreign skies;  
 Though far below the forked lightnings play,  
 And at his feet the thunder dies away,

Of, in the saddle rudely rock'd to sleep,  
While his mule browses on the dizzy steep,  
With Memory's aid, he sits at home, and sees  
His children sport beneath their native trees,  
And bends to hear their cherub voices call,  
O'er the loud fury of the torrent's fall.

But can her smile with gloomy madness dwell ?  
Say, can she chase the horrors of his cell ?  
Each fiery flight on frenzy's wing restrain,  
And mould the coinage of the fever'd brain ?

Pass but that grate, which scarce a gleam supplies,  
There in the dust the wreck of genius lies !

He, whose arresting hand divinely wrought  
Each bold conception in the sphere of thought ;  
And round, in colours of the rainbow, threw  
Forms ever fair, creations ever new !

But, as he fondly snatch'd the wreath of fame,  
The spectre poverty unnerved his frame.

Cold was her grasp, a withering scowl she wore  
And hope's soft energies were felt no more.  
Yet still how sweet the soothings of his art !

From the rude wall what bright ideas start !  
E'en now he claims the amaranthine wreath,  
With scenes that glow, with images that breathe !  
And whence these scenes, these images, declare :  
Whence but from her who triumphs o'er despair ?

Awake, arise ! with grateful fervour fraught,  
Go, spring the mine of elevating thought.

He, who, through nature's various walk, surveys  
The good and fair her faultless line portrays ;  
Whose mind, profaned by no unhallow'd guest,  
Culls from the crowd the purest and the best ;  
May range, at will, bright fancy's golden clime,  
Or, musing, mount where science sits sublime,  
Or wake the spirit of departed time.

Who acts thus wisely, mark the moral muse,  
A blooming Eden in his life reviews !  
So rich the culture, though so small the space,  
Its scanty limits he forgets to trace.

But the fond fool, when evening shades the sky,  
Turns but to start, and gazes but to sigh !  
The weary waste, that lengthen'd as he ran,  
Fades to a blank, and dwindles to a span !

Ah ! who can tell the triumphs of the mind,  
By truth illumined, and by taste refined ?  
When age has quench'd the eye, and closed the ear,

Still nerved for action in her native sphere,  
Of will she rise—with searching glance pursue  
Some long-loved image vanish'd from her view ;  
Dart through the deep recesses of the past,  
O'er dusky forms in chains of slumber cast ;  
With giant grasp fling back the folds of night,  
And snatch the faithless fugitive to light.  
So through the grove th' impatient mother flies,  
Each sunless glade, each secret pathway tries ;  
Till the thin leaves the truant boy disclose,  
Long on the woodmoss stretch'd in sweet repose.

Nor yet to pleasing objects are confined  
The silent feasts of the reflecting mind ;  
Danger and death a dread delight inspire,  
And the bald veteran glows with wonted fire,  
When richly bronzed by many a summer sun,  
He counts his scars, and tells what deeds were done.

Go, with old Thames, view Chelsea's glorious pile ;

And ask the shatter'd hero, whence his smile ?  
Go, view the splendid domes of Greenwich—go,  
And own what raptures from reflection flow.

Hail, noblest structures imaged in the wave !  
A nation's grateful tribute to the brave !  
Hail, blest retreats from war and shipwreck, hail !  
That oft arrest the wondering stranger's sail.  
Long have ye heard the narratives of age,  
The battle's havoc, and the tempest's rage ;  
Long have ye known reflection's genial ray  
Gild the calm close of valour's various day.

Time's sombrous touches soon correct the piece,  
Mellow each tint, and bid each discord cease :  
A softer tone of light pervades the whole,  
And steals a pensive languor o'er the soul.

Hast thou through Eden's wild-wood vales pursued

Each mountain scene, majestically rude ;  
To note the sweet simplicity of life,  
Far from the din of folly's idle strife ;  
Nor there a while, with lifted eye, revered  
That modest stone which pious Pembroke rear'd ;  
Which still records, beyond the pencil's power,  
The silent sorrows of a parting hour ;  
Still to the musing pilgrim points the place,  
Her sainted spirit most delights to trace ?

Thus, with the manly glow of honest pride,  
O'er his dead son the gallant Ormond sigh'd.  
Thus, through the gloom of Shenstone's fairy grove,  
Maria's urn still breathes the voice of love.

As the stern grandeur of a Gothic tower  
Awes us less deeply in its morning hour,  
Than when the shades of time serenely fall  
On every broken arch and ivied wall ;  
The tender images we love to trace,  
Steal from each year a melancholy grace !  
And as the sparks of social love expand,  
As the heart opens in a foreign land ;  
And, with a brother's warmth, a brother's smile,  
The stranger greets each native of his isle ;  
So scenes of life, when present and confest,  
Stamp but their bolder features on the breast ;  
Yet not an image, when remotely view'd,  
However trivial, and however rude,  
But wins the heart, and wakes the social sigh,  
With every claim of close affinity !

But these pure joys the world can never know ;  
In gentler climes their silver currents flow.  
Of at the silent, shadowy close of day,  
When the hush'd grove has sung his parting lay ;  
When pensive twilight, in her dusky car,  
Comes slowly on to meet the evening star ;  
Above, below, aerial murmurs swell,  
From hanging wood, brown heath, and bushy dell .  
A thousand nameless rills, that shun the light,  
Stealing soft music on the ear of night.  
So oft the finer movements of the soul,  
That shun the sphere of pleasure's gay control,  
In the still shades of calm seclusion rise,  
And breathe their sweet, seraphic harmonies !

Once, and domestic annals tell the time  
(Preserved in Cumbria's rude, romantic clime)  
When nature smiled, and o'er the landscape threw  
Her richest fragrance, and her brightest hue,

A blithe and blooming forester explored  
Those loftier scenes Salvator's soul adored ;  
The rocky pass half-hung with shaggy wood,  
And the cleft oak flung boldly o'er the flood ;  
Nor shunn'd the track, unknown to human tread,  
That downward to the night of caverns led ;  
Some ancient cataract's deserted bed.

High on exulting wind the heath-cock rose  
And blew his shrill blast o'er perennial snows ;  
Ere the rapt youth, recoiling from the roar,  
Gazed on the tumbling tide of dread Lodoar ;  
And through the rifted cliffs, that sealed the sky,  
Derwent's clear mirror charm'd his dazzled eye.  
Each osier isle, inverted on the wave,  
Through morn's gray mist its melting colours gave ;  
And o'er the cygnet's haunt, the mantling grove  
Its emerald-arch with wild luxuriance wove.

Light as the breeze that brush'd the orient dew,  
From rock to rock the young adventurer flew ;  
And day's last sunshine slept along the shore,  
When lo, a path the smile of welcome wore.  
Imbowering shrubs with verdure veil'd the sky,  
And on the musk-rose shed a deeper dye ;  
Save when a bright and momentary gleam  
Glanced from the white foam of some shelter'd  
stream.

O'er the still lake the bell of evening toll'd,  
And on the moor the shepherd penn'd his fold ;  
And on the green hill's side the meteor play'd,  
When, hark ! a voice sung sweetly through the  
shade :

It ceased—yet still in Florio's fancy sung,  
Still on each note his captive spirit hung ;  
Till o'er the mead a cool, sequester'd grot  
From its rich roof a sparry lustre shot.  
A crystal water cross'd the pebbled floor,  
And on the front these simple lines it bore :

Hence away, nor dare intrude !

In this secret, shadowy cell  
Musing Memory loves to dwell,  
With her sister Solitude.

Far from the busy world she flies,  
To taste that peace the world denies.  
Entranced she sits ; from youth to age,  
Reviewing life's eventful page ;  
And noting, ere they fade away,  
The little lines of yesterday.

Florio had gain'd a rude and rocky seat,  
When lo, the genius of this still retreat !  
Fair was her form—but who can hope to trace  
The pensive softness of her angel face ?  
Can Virgil's verse, can Raphael's touch, impart  
Those finer features of the feeling heart,  
Those tenderer tints that shun the careless eye,  
And in the world's contagious climate die ?

She left the cave, nor mark'd the stranger there ;  
Her pastoral beauty and her artless air  
Had breathed a soft enchantment o'er his soul !  
In every nerve he felt her blest control !  
What pure and white-wing'd agents of the sky,  
Who rule the springs of sacred sympathy,  
Inform congenial spirits when they meet ?  
Sweet is their office, as their natures sweet !

Florio, with fearful joy, pursued the maid,  
Till through a vista's moonlight-checker'd shade,

Where the bat circled, and the rooks reposed,  
(Their wars suspended, and their councils closed,)  
An antique mansion burst in awful state,  
A rich vine clustering round the Gothic gate.  
Nor paused he there. The master of the scene  
Saw his light step imprint the dewy green ;  
And, slow advancing, half'd him as his guest,  
Won by the honest warmth his looks express'd.  
He wore the rustic manners of a 'squire ;  
Age had not quench'd one spark of manly fire ;  
But giant gout had bound him in her chain,  
And his heart panted for the chase in vain.

Yet here remembrance, sweetly soothing power !  
Wing'd with delight confinement's lingering hour.

The fox's brush still emulous to wear,  
He scour'd the country in his elbow chair ;  
And, with view-halloo, roused the dreaming hound,  
That rung, by starts, his deep-toned music round.

Long by the paddock's humble pale confined,  
His aged hunters coursed the viewless wind :  
And each, with glowing energy portray'd,  
The far-famed triumphs of the field display'd ;  
Usurp'd the canvass of the crowded hall,  
And chased a line of heroes from the wall.  
There slept the horn each jocund echo knew,  
And many a smile and many a story drew !  
High o'er the hearth his forest trophies hung,  
And their fantastic branches wildly flung.  
How would he dwell on the vast antlers there !  
These dash'd the wave, those fann'd the mountain  
air.

All, as they frown'd, unwritten records bore  
Of gallant feats and festivals of yore.

But why the tale prolong ?—His only child,  
His darling Julia, on the stranger smiled.  
Her little arts a fretful sire to please,  
Her gentle gayety, and native ease  
Had won his soul ; and rapturous fancy shed  
Her golden lights, and tints of rosy red.  
But ah ! few days had pass'd, ere the bright vision  
fled !

When evening tinged the lake's ethereal blue,  
And her deep shades irregularly threw ;  
Their shifting sail dropt gently from the cove,  
Down by Saint Herbert's consecrated grove ;  
Whence erst the chanted hymn, the taper'd rite  
Amused the fisher's solitary night :  
And still the mitred window, richly wreathed,  
A sacred calm through the brown foliage breathed.  
The wild deer, starting through the silent glade,  
With fearful gaze their various course survey'd.  
High hung in air the hoary goat reclined,  
His streaming beard the sport of every wind ;  
And, while the coot her jet wing loved to lave,  
Rock'd on the bosom of the sleepless wave ;  
The eagle rush'd from Skiddaw's purple crest,  
A cloud still brooding o'er her giant nest.

And now the moon had dimm'd with dewy  
ray

The few fine flushes of departing day.  
O'er the wide water's deep serene she hung,  
And her broad lights on every mountain flung ;  
When lo ! a sudden blast the vessel blew,  
And to the surge consign'd the little crew.  
All, all escaped—but ere the lover bore  
His faint and faded Julia to the shore,



*Her sense had fled!*—Exhausted by the storm,  
A fatal trance hung o'er her pallid form;  
Her closing eye a trembling lustre fired;  
Twas life's last spark—it flutter'd and expired!

The father strew'd his white hairs in the wind,  
Call'd on his child—nor linger'd long behind:  
And Florio lived to see the willow wave,  
With many an evening whisper, o'er their grave.  
Yes, Florio lived—and, still of each possess'd,  
The father cherish'd and the maid caress'd!

For ever would the fond enthusiast rove  
With Julia's spirit through the shadowy grove;  
Gaze with delight on every scene she plann'd,  
Kiss every floweret planted by her hand.  
Ah! still he traced her steps along the glade,  
When hazy hues and glimmering lights betray'd  
Half viewless forms; still listen'd as the breeze  
Heaved its deep sobs among the aged trees;

And at each pause her melting accents caught,  
In sweet delirium of romantic thought!  
Dear was the groat that shunn'd the blaze of day;  
She gave its spurs to shoot a trembling ray.  
The spring, that bubbled from its inmost cell,  
Murmur'd of Julia's virtues as it fell;  
And o'er the dripping moss, the fretted stone,  
In Florio's ear breathed language not its own,  
Her charm around th' enchantress Memory threw,  
A charm that soothes the mind, and sweetens too!

But is her magic only felt below?  
Say, through what brighter realms she bids it flow:  
To what pure beings, in a nobler sphere,  
She yields delight but faintly imaged here:  
All that till now their rapt researches knew;  
Not call'd in slow succession to review,  
But, as a landscape meets the eye of day,  
At once presented to their glad survey!

Each scene of bliss reveal'd, since chaos fled,  
And dawning light its dazzling glories spread;  
Each chain of wonders that sublimely glow'd,  
Since first creation's choral anthem flow'd;  
Each ready flight, at mercy's call divine,  
To distant worlds that undiscover'd shine;  
Full on her tablet flings its living rays,  
And all, combined, with blest effulgence blaze.

There thy bright train, immortal friendship, soar;  
No more to part, to mingle tears no more!  
And, as the softening hand of time endears  
The joys and sorrows of our infant years,  
So there the soul, released from human strife,  
Smiles at the little cares and ills of life;  
Its lights and shades, its sunshine and its showers;  
As at a dream that charm'd her vacant hours!

Oft may the spirits of the dead descend  
To watch the silent slumbers of a friend;  
To hover round his evening walk unseen,  
And hold sweet converse on the dusky green;  
To hail the spot where first their friendship grew,  
And heaven and nature open'd to their view!  
 Oft, when he trims his cheerful hearth, and sees  
A smiling circle emulous to please;

There may these gentle guests delight to dwell,  
And bless the scene they loved in life so well!  
 O thou! with whom my heart was wont to share  
From reason's dawn each pleasure and each care;  
With whom, alas! I fondly hoped to know  
The humble walks of happiness below;

If thy blest nature now unites above  
An angel's pity with a brother's love,  
Still o'er my life preserve thy mild control,  
Correct my views, and elevate my soul;  
Grant me thy peace and purity of mind,  
Devout, yet cheerful, active, yet resign'd;  
Grant me, like thee, whose heart knew no disguise,  
Whose blameless wishes never aim'd to rise,  
To meet the changes time and chance present,  
With modest dignity and calm content.  
When thy last breath, ere nature sunk to rest,  
Thy meek submission to thy God express'd;  
When thy last look, ere thought and feeling fled,  
A mingled gleam of hope and triumph shed;  
What to thy soul its glad assurance gave,  
Its hope in death, its triumph o'er the grave?  
The sweet remembrance of unblemish'd youth,  
The still inspiring voice of innocence and truth!

Hail, Memory, hail! in thy exhaustless mine  
From age to age unnumber'd treasures shine!  
Thought and her shadowy brood thy call obey,  
And place and time are subject to thy sway!  
Thy pleasures most we feel when most alone;  
The only pleasures we can call our own.  
Lighter than air, hope's summer visions die,  
If but a fleeting cloud obscure the sky;  
If but a beam of sober reason play,  
Lo, fancy's fairy frost-work melts away!  
But can the wiles of art, the grasp of power,  
Snatch the rich relics of a well spent hour?  
These, when the trembling spirit wings her flight  
Pour round her path a stream of living light;  
And gild those pure and perfect realms of rest,  
Where virtue triumphs, and her sons are blest!

## ITALY

## PART I.

## I.

## THE LAKE OF GENEVA.

DAV glimmer'd in the east, and the white moon  
Hung like a vapour in the cloudless sky,  
Yet visible, when on my way I went,  
Glad to be gone—a pilgrim from the north,  
Now more and more attracted as I drew  
Nearer and nearer. Ere the artisan,  
Drowsy, half-clad, had from his window leant,  
With folded arms and listless look, to snuff  
The morning air, or the caged sky-lark sung,  
From his green sod up springing—but in vain,  
His tuneful bill o'erflowing with a song  
Old in the days of Homer, and his wings  
With transport quivering, on my way I went,  
Thy gates, Geneva, swinging heavily,  
Thy gates so slow to open, swift to shut;  
As on that Sabbath eve when he arrived,\*  
Whose name is now thy glory, now by thee  
Inscribed to consecrate (such virtue dwells  
In those small syllables) the narrow street,  
His birth-place—when, but one short step too late,

\* Rousseau.

So saying, for a while he held his peace,  
Awe-struck beneath that dreadful canopy ;  
But soon, the danger pass'd, launch'd forth again.

## IV.

## JORASSE.

JORASSE was in his three-and-twentieth year ;  
Graceful and active as a stag just roused ;  
Gentle withal, and pleasant in his speech,  
Yet seldom seen to smile. He had grown up  
Among the hunters of the higher Alps ;  
Had caught their starts and fits of thoughtfulness,  
Their haggard looks, and strange soliloquies,  
Said to arise, by those who dwell below,  
From frequent dealings with the mountain spirits.  
But other ways had taught him better things ;  
And now he number'd, marching by my side,  
The savans, princes, who with him had cross'd  
The frozen tract, with him familiarly  
Through the rough day and rougher night conversed  
In many a chalet round the Peak of Terror,\*  
Round Tacol, Tour, Well-horn and Rosenlau,  
And her, whose throne is inaccessible,†  
Who sits, withdrawn, in virgin majesty,  
Nor oft unveils. Anon an avalanche  
Roll'd its long thunder ; and a sudden crash,  
Sharp and metallic, to the startled ear  
Told that far down a continent of ice  
Had burst in twain. But he had now begun ;  
And with what transport he recall'd the hour  
When to deserve, to win his blooming bride,  
Madelaide of Annecy, to his feet he bound  
The iron crampons, and, ascending, trod  
The upper realms of frost ; then, by a cord  
Let halfway down, enter'd a grot star-bright,  
And gather'd from above, below, around,  
The pointed crystals !

Once, nor long before,  
(Thus did his tongue run on, fast as his feet,  
And with an eloquence that nature gives  
To all her children—breaking off by starts  
Into the harsh and rude, oft as the mule  
Drew his displeasure,) once, nor long before,  
Alone at daybreak on the Mettenberg,  
He slipp'd, he fell ; and through a fearful cleft  
Gliding from ledge to ledge, from deep to deeper,  
Went to the under world ! Long while he lay  
Upon his rugged bed—then waked like one  
Wishing to sleep again and sleep for ever !  
For, looking round, he saw or thought he saw  
Innumerable branches of a cavern,  
Winding beneath a solid crust of ice ;  
With here and there a rent that show'd the stars !  
What then, alas, was left him but to die ?  
What else in those immeasurable chambers,  
Strewn with the bones of miserable men,  
Lost like himself ? Yet must he wander on,  
Till cold and hunger set his spirit free !  
And, rising, he began his dreary round ;  
When hark, the noise as of some mighty river  
Working its way to light ! Back he withdrew,  
But soon return'd, and, fearless from despair,  
Dash'd down the dismal channel ; and all day.  
If day could be where utter darkness was,

\* The Schreckhorn.

† The Jung-frau.

Travell'd incessantly, the craggy roof  
Just over head, and the impetuous waves,  
Nor broad nor deep, yet with a giant's strength  
Lashing him on. At last the water slept  
In a dead lake—at the third step he took,  
Unfathomable—and the roof, that long  
Had threaten'd, suddenly descending, lay  
Flat on the surface. Statue-like he stood,  
His journey ended ; when a ray divine  
Shot through his soul. Breathing a prayer to her  
Whose ears are never shut, the blessed virgin,  
He plunged, he swam—and in an instant rose,  
The barrier past, in light, in sunshine ! Through  
A smiling valley, full of cottages,  
Glittering the river ran ; and on the bank  
The young were dancing ('twas a festival-day)  
All in their best attire. There first he saw  
His Madelaide. In the crowd she stood to hear,  
When all drew round, inquiring ; and her face,  
Seen behind all, and, varying, as he spoke,  
With hope, and fear, and generous sympathy,  
Subdued him. From that very hour he loved.

The tale was long, but coming to a close,  
When his dark eyes flash'd fire, and, stopping short,  
He listen'd and look'd up. I look'd up too ;  
And twice there came a hiss that through me thrill'd !  
'Twas heard no more. A chamois on the cliff  
Had roused his fellows with that cry of fear,  
And all were gone.

But now the thread was broken ;  
Love and its joys had vanish'd from his mind ;  
And he recounted his hair-breadth escapes  
When with his friend, Hubert of Bionnay,  
(His ancient carbine from his shoulder slung,  
His axe to hew a staircase in the ice,)  
He track'd their footsteps. By a cloud surprised,  
Upon a crag among the precipices,  
Where the next step had hurl'd them fifty fathoms,  
Oft had they stood, lock'd in each other's arms,  
All the long night under a freezing sky,  
Each guarding each the while from sleeping, falling,  
O, 'twas a sport he loved dearer than life,  
And only would with life itself relinquish !  
" My sire, my grandsire died among these wilds  
As for myself," he cried, and he held forth  
His wallet in his hand, " this do I call  
My winding sheet—for I shall have no other !"

And he spoke truth. Within a little month  
He lay among these awful solitudes,  
( 'Twas on a glacier—halfway up to heaven, )  
Taking his final rest. Long did his wife,  
Suckling her babe, her only one, look out  
The way he went at parting, but he came not !  
Long fear to close her eyes, lest in her sleep  
( Such their belief ) he should appear before her,  
Frozen and ghastly pale, or crush'd and bleeding,  
To tell her where he lay, and supplicate  
For the last rite ! At length the dismal news  
Came to her ears, and to her eyes his corpse.

## V.

## MARGUERITE DE TOURES.

Now the gray granite, starting through the snow,  
Discover'd many a variegated moss\*

\* Lichen Geographicus.

That to the pilgrim resting on his staff  
 Shadows out capes and islands ; and ere long  
 Numberless flowers, such as disdain to live  
 In lower regions, and delighted drink  
 The clouds before they fall, flowers of all hues,  
 With their diminutive leaves cover'd the ground.  
 'Twas then, that, turning by an ancient larch,  
 Shiver'd in two, yet most majestic  
 With its long level branches, we observed  
 A human figure sitting on a stone  
 Far down by the way-side—just where the rock  
 Is riven asunder, and the Evil One  
 Has bridged the gulf, a wondrous monument  
 Built in one night, from which the flood beneath,  
 Raging along, all foam, is seen, not heard,  
 And seen as motionless !

Nearer we drew,  
 And 'twas a woman young and delicate,  
 Wrapt in a russet cloak from head to foot,  
 Her eyes cast down, her cheek upon her hand  
 In deepest thought. Young as she was, she wore  
 The matron cap ; and from her shape we judged,  
 As well we might, that it would not be long  
 Ere she became a mother. Pale she look'd,  
 Yet cheerful ; though, methought, once, if not twice,  
 She wiped away a tear that would be coming :  
 And in those moments her small hat of straw,  
 Worn on one side, and garnish'd with a riband  
 Glittering with gold, but ill conceal'd a face  
 Not soon to be forgotten. Rising up  
 On our approach, she journey'd slowly on ;  
 And my companion, long before we met,  
 Knew, and ran down to greet her.

She was born  
 (Such was her artless tale, told with fresh tears)  
 In Val d'Aosta ; and an Alpine stream,  
 Leaping from crag to crag in its short course  
 To join the Dora, turn'd her father's mill.  
 There did she blossom till a Valaisian,  
 A townsman of Martigny, won her heart,  
 Much to the old man's grief. Long he held out,  
 Unwilling to resign her ; and at length,  
 When the third summer came, they stole a match  
 And fled. The act was sudden ; and when far  
 Away, her spirit had misgivings. Then  
 She pictured to herself that aged face  
 Sickly and wan, in sorrow, not in anger ;  
 And, when at last she heard his hour was near,  
 Went forth unseen, and, burden'd as she was,  
 Cross'd the high Alps on foot to ask forgiveness,  
 And hold him to her heart before he died.  
 Her task was done. She had fulfill'd her wish,  
 And now was on her way, rejoicing, weeping.  
 A frame like hers had suffer'd ; but her love  
 Was strong within her ; and right on she went,  
 Fearing no ill. May all good angels guard her !  
 And should I once again, as once I may,  
 Visit Martigny, I will not forget  
 Thy hospitable roof, Marguerite de Tours ;  
 Thy sign the silver swan.\* Heaven prosper thee !

## VI.

## THE ALPS.

Who first beholds those everlasting clouds,  
 Seed-time and harvest, morning, noon and night,

\* La Cygne.

Still where they were, steadfast, immovable ;  
 Who first beholds the Alps—that mighty chain  
 Of mountains, stretching on from east to west,  
 So massive, yet so shadowy, so ethereal,  
 As to belong rather to heaven than to earth—  
 But instantly receives into his soul  
 A sense, a feeling that he loses not,  
 A something that informs him 'tis a moment  
 Whence he may date henceforward and for ever ?  
 To me they seem'd the barriers of a world,  
 Saying, Thus far, no farther ! and as o'er  
 The level plain I travell'd silently,  
 Nearing them more and more, day after day,  
 My wandering thoughts my only company,  
 And they before me still, oft as I look'd,  
 A strange delight, mingled with fear, came o'er me,  
 A wonder as at things I had not heard of !  
 Oft as I look'd, I felt as though it were  
 For the first time !

Great was the tumult there,  
 Deafening the din, when in barbaric pomp  
 The Carthaginian on his march to Rome  
 Entered their fastnesses. Trampling the snows,  
 The war-horse reared ; and the tower'd elephant  
 Upturn'd his trunk into the murky sky,  
 Then tumbled headlong, swallow'd up and lost,  
 He and his rider.

Now the scene is changed ;  
 And o'er Mont Cenis, o'er the Simplon winds  
 A path of pleasure. Like a silver zone  
 Flung about carelessly, it shines afar,  
 Catching the eye in many a broken link,  
 In many a turn and traverse as it glides ;  
 And oft above and oft below appears,  
 Seen o'er the wall by him who journeys up,  
 As though it were another, not the same,  
 Leading along he knows not whence or whither  
 Yet through its fairy course, go where it will,  
 The torrent stops it not, the rugged rock  
 Opens and lets it in ; and on it runs.  
 Winning its easy way from clime to clime  
 Through glens lock'd up before.

Not such my path !  
 Mine but for those, who, like Jean Jacques, delight  
 In dizziness, gazing and shuddering on  
 Till fascination comes and the brain turns !  
 Mine, though I judge but from my age-fits  
 Over the Drance, just where the abbot feel,  
 The same as Hannibal's.

But now 'tis past,  
 That turbulent chaos ; and the promised land  
 Lies at my feet in all its loveliness !  
 To him who starts up from a terrible dream,  
 And lo the sun is shining, and the lark  
 Singing aloud for joy, to him is not  
 Such sudden ravishment as now I feel  
 At the first glimpses of fair Italy.

## VII.

## COMO.

I LOVE to sail along the Larian Lake  
 Under the shore—though not to visit Pliny,  
 To catch him musing in his plane tree walk,  
 Or fishing, as he might be, from his window :  
 And, to deal plainly, (may his shade forgive me !)  
 Could I recall the ages past, and play

The fool with Time, I should perhaps reserve  
 My leisure for Catullus on his lake,  
 Though to fare worse, or Virgil at his farm  
 A little further on the way to Mantua.  
 But such things cannot be. So I sit still,  
 And let the boatman shift his little sail,  
 His sail so forked and so swallow-like,  
 Well pleased with all that comes. The morning air  
 Plays on my cheek how gently, flinging round  
 A silvery gleam : and now the purple mists  
 Rise like a curtain ; now the sun looks out,  
 Filling, o'erflowing with his glorious light  
 This noble amphitheatre of mountains ;  
 And now appear as on a phosphor sea  
 Numberless barks, from Milan, from Pavia ;  
 Some sailing up, some down, and some at anchor,  
 Lading, unlading at that small port-town  
 Under the promontory—its tall tower  
 And long flat roofs, just such as Poussin drew,  
 Caught by a sunbeam slanting through a cloud ;  
 A quay-like scene, glittering and full of life,  
 And doubled by reflection.

What delight,  
 After so long a sojourn in the wild,  
 To hear once more the sounds of cheerful labour !  
 —But in a clime like this where are they not ?  
 Along the shores, among the hills 'tis now  
 The heyday of the vintage ; all abroad,  
 But most the young and of the gentler sex,  
 Busy in gathering ; all among the vines,  
 Some on the ladder, and some underneath,  
 Filling their baskets of green wickerwork,  
 While many a canzonet and frolic laugh  
 Come through the leaves ; the vines in light festoons  
 From tree to tree, the trees in avenues,  
 And every avenue a cover'd walk,  
 Hung with black clusters. 'Tis enough to make  
 The sad man merry, the benevolent one  
 Melt into tears—so general is the joy !  
 While up and down the cliffs, over the lake,  
 Wains oxen-drawn, and pannier'd mules are seen,  
 Laden with grapes, and dropping rosy wine.

Here I received from thee, Filippo Mori,  
 One of those courtesies so sweet, so rare !  
 When, as I rambled through thy vineyard ground  
 On the hill-side, thou sent'st thy little son,  
 Charged with a bunch almost as big as he,  
 To press it on the stranger.

May thy vats  
 O'erflow, and he, thy willing gift-bearer,  
 Live to become ere long himself a giver ;  
 And in due time, when thou art full of honour,  
 The staff of thine old age !

In a strange land  
 Such things, however trifling, reach the heart,  
 And through the heart the head, clearing away  
 The narrow notions that grow up at home,  
 And in their place grafting good-will to all.  
 At least I found it so ; nor less at eve,  
 When, bidden as an English traveller,  
 ('Twas by a little boat that gave me chase  
 With oar and sail, as homeward-bound I cross'd  
 The bay of Tramezzine,) right readily  
 I turn'd my prow and follow'd, landing soon  
 Where steps of purest marble met the wave ;  
 Where, through the trellises and corridors,

Soft music came as from Armida's palace,  
 Breathing enchantment o'er the woods, the waters ;  
 And through a bright pavilion, bright as day,  
 Forms such as hers were fitting, lost among  
 Such as of old in sober pomp swept by,  
 Such as adorn the triumphs and the feasts  
 Painted by Cagliari ; where the world danced  
 Under the starry sky, while I look'd on,  
 Admiring, listening, quaffing gramolata,  
 And reading, in the eyes that sparkled round,  
 The thousand love adventures written there.

Can I forget—no, never, such a scene  
 So full of witchery ! Night linger'd still,  
 When, with a dying breeze, I left Bellaggio ;  
 But the strain follow'd me ; and still I saw  
 Thy smile, Angelica ; and still I heard  
 Thy voice—once and again bidding adieu.

## VIII.

## BERGAMO.

THE song was one that I had heard before,  
 But where I knew not. It inclined to sadness ;  
 And, turning round from the delicious fare  
 My landlord's little daughter, Barbara,  
 Had from her apron just roll'd out before me,  
 Figs and rock-melons—at the door I saw  
 Two boys of lively aspect. Peasant-like  
 They were, and poorly clad, but not unskill'd ;  
 With their small voices and an old guitar  
 Winning their mazy progress to my heart  
 In that, the only universal language.  
 But soon they changed the measure, entering on  
 A pleasant dialogue of sweet and sour,  
 A war of words, and waged with looks and gestures,  
 Between Trappanti and his ancient dame,  
 Mona Lucilia. To and fro it went ;  
 While many a titter on the stairs was heard,  
 And Barbara's among them.

When 'twas done,  
 Their dark eyes flash'd no longer, yet, methought,  
 In many a glance as from the soul, express'd  
 More than enough to serve them. Far or near,  
 Few let them pass unnoticed ; and there was not  
 A mother round about for many a league,  
 But could repeat their story. Twins they were,  
 And orphans, as I learnt, cast on the world ;  
 The parents lost in the old ferry-boat  
 That, three years since, last Martinmas, went down  
 Crossing the rough Penacus."

May they live  
 Blameless and happy—rich they cannot be,  
 Like him who, in the days of minstrelsy,  
 Came in a beggar's weeds to Petrarch's door,  
 Crying without, " Give me a lay to sing !"  
 And soon in silk (such then the power of song)  
 Return'd to thank him ; or like him wayworn  
 And lost, who, by the foaming Adige  
 Descending from the Tyrol, as night fell,  
 Knock'd at a city gate near the hill foot,  
 The gate that bore so long, sculptured in stone,  
 An eagle on a ladder, and at once  
 Found welcome—nightly in the banner'd hall  
 Tuning his harp to tales of chivalry

Before the great Mastino, and his guests,  
The three-and-twenty, by some adverse fortune,  
By war or treason or domestic malice,  
Left of their kingly crowns, reft of their all,  
And living on his bounty.

But who now  
Enters the chamber, flourishing a scroll  
In his right hand, his left at every step  
Brushing the floor with what was once a hat  
Of ceremony? Gliding on he comes,  
Slipshod, ungarter'd; his long suit of black  
Dingy and threadbare, though renew'd in patches,  
Till it has almost ceased to be the old one.  
At length arrived, and with a shrug that pleads  
"Tis my necessity!" he stops and speaks,  
Screwing a smile into his dinnerless face.

"I am a poet, signor:—give me leave  
To bid you welcome. Though you shrink from  
notice,  
The splendour of your name has gone before you;  
And Italy from sea to sea rejoices,  
As well indeed she may! But I transgress:  
I too have known the weight of praise, and ought  
To spare another."

Saying so, he laid  
His sonnet, an impromptu, on my table,  
And bow'd and left me; in his hollow hand  
Receiving my small tribute, a zecchino,  
Unconsciously, as doctors do their fees.

My omelet, and a flagon of hill-wine,  
"The very best in Bergamo!" had long  
Fled from all eyes; or, like the young Gil Blas  
De Santillane, I had perhaps been seen  
Bartering my bread and salt for empty praise.

#### IX. ITALY.

Am I in Italy? Is this the Minicius?  
Are those the distant turrets of Verona?  
And shall I sup where Juliet at the mask  
Saw her loved Montague, and now sleeps by him?  
Such questions hourly do I ask myself;  
And not a finger-post by the road side  
"To Mantua"—"To Ferrara"—but excites  
Surprise, and doubt, and self-congratulation.

O Italy, how beautiful thou art!  
Yet could I weep—for thou art lying, alas!  
Low in the dust; and they who come, admire thee  
As we admire the beautiful in death.  
Thine was a dangerous gift, the gift of beauty.  
Would thou hadst less, or wert as once thou wast,  
Inspiring awe in those who now enslave thee!  
—But why despair? Twice hast thou lived already,  
Twice shone among the nations of the world,  
As the sun shines among the lesser lights  
Of heaven; and shalt again. The hour shall come,  
When they who think to bind the ethereal spirit,  
Who, like the eagle cowering o'er his prey,  
Watch with quick eye, and strike and strike again  
Hid but a sinew vibrates, shall confess  
Their wisdom folly. E'en now the flame  
Burns forth where once it burnt so gloriously,  
And, dying, left a splendour like the day,  
That like the day diffused itself, and still  
Blazes the earth—the light of genius, virtue,  
Greatness in thought and act, contempt of death,

Godlike example. Echoes that have slept  
Since Athens, Lacedæmon, were themselves,  
Since men invoked "By those in Marathon!"  
Awake along the Ægean; and the dead,  
They of that sacred shore, have heard the call,  
And through the ranks, from wing to wing, are seen  
Moving as once they were—instead of rage  
Breathing deliberate valour.

#### X. COLL'ALTO.

In this neglected mirror (the broad frame  
Of massive silver serves to testify  
That many a noble matron of the house  
Has sate before it) once, alas! was seen  
What led to many sorrows. From that time  
The bat came hither for a sleeping place;  
And he, who cursed another in his heart,  
Said, "Be thy dwelling through the day, the night,  
Shunn'd like Coll'alto." 'Twas in that old castle,  
Which flanks the cliff with its gray battlements  
Flung here and there, and, like an eagle's nest,  
Hangs in the Trevisan, that thus the steward,  
Shaking his locks, the few that time had left him,  
Address'd me, as we enter'd what was call'd  
"My lady's chamber." On the walls, the chairs,  
Much yet remain'd of the rich tapestry  
Much of the adventures of Sir Lancelot  
In the green glades of some enchanted forest.  
The toilet table was of massive silver,  
Florentine art, when Florence was renew'd;  
A gay confusion of the elements,  
Dolphins and boys, and shells and fruits and flowers;  
And from the ceiling, in his gilded cage,  
Hung a small bird of curious workmanship,  
That, when his mistress bade him, would unfold  
(So said at least the babbling dame, tradition)  
His emerald wings, and sing and sing again  
The song that pleased her. While I stood and  
look'd,

A gleam of day yet lingering in the west,  
The steward went on.

"She had ('tis now long since)  
A gentle serving maid, the fair Cristina.  
Fair as a lily, and as spotless too;  
None so admired, beloved. They had grown up  
As play-fellows; and some there were, who said,  
Some who knew much, discoursing of Cristina,  
'She is not what she seems.' When unrequired,  
She would steal forth; her custom, her delight,  
To wander through and through an ancient grove  
Self-planted halfway down, losing herself  
Like one in love with sadness; and her veil  
And vesture white, seen ever in that place,  
Ever as surely as the hours came round,  
Among those reverend trees, gave her below  
The name of the White Lady. But the day  
Is gone, and I delay you.

In that chair  
The countess, as it might be now, was sitting,  
Her gentle serving maid, the fair Cristina,  
Combing her golden hair; and through this door  
The count, her lord, was hastening, call'd away  
By letters of great urgency to Venice;  
When in the glass she saw, as she believed,  
( 'Twas an illusion of the evil spirit—

Some say he came and cross'd it at the instant,) A smile, a glance at parting, given and answer'd, That turn'd her blood to gall. That very night The deed was done. That night, ere yet the moon Was up on Monte Calvo, and the wolf Baying as still he does, (oft do I hear him, An hour and more by the old turret clock,) They led her forth, th' unhappy, lost Cristina, Helping her down in her distress—to die.

"No blood was spilt; no instrument of death Lurk'd—or stood forth, declaring its bad purpose; Nor was a hair of her unblemish'd head Hurt in that hour. Fresh as a flower ungather'd, And warm with life, her youthful pulses playing, She was wall'd up within the castle wall. The wall itself was hollow'd to receive her; Then closed again, and done to line and rule. Would you descend and see it?—"Tis far down; And many a stair is gone. 'Tis in a vault Under the chapel: and there nightly now, As in the narrow niche, when smooth and fair, And as though nothing had been done or thought of, The stone-work rose before her, till the light Glimmer'd and went—there, nightly, at that hour, (You smile, and would it were an idle tale! Would we could say so!) at that hour she stands Shuddering—her eyes uplifted, and her hands Join'd as in prayer; then, like a blessed soul Bursting the tomb, springs forward, and away Flies o'er the woods, the mountains. Issuing forth, The hunter meets her in his hunting track; The shepherd on the heath, starting, exclaims, (For still she bears the name she bore of old,) 'Tis the White Lady!"

## XI.

## VENICE.

THERE is a glorious city in the sea. The sea is in the broad, the narrow streets, Ebbing and flowing; and the salt sea-weed Clings to the marble of her palaces. No track of men, no footsteps to and fro, Lead to her gates. The path lies o'er the sea, Invisible; and from the land we went, As to a floating city—steering in, And gliding up her streets as in a dream, So smoothly, silently—by many a dome Mosque-like, and many a stately portico. The statues ranged along an azure sky; By many a pile in more than eastern splendour, Of old the residence of merchant kings; The fronts of some, though time had shatter'd them, Still glowing with the richest hues of art, As though the wealth within them had run o'er. Thither I came, and in a wondrous ark, (That, long before we slipp'd our cable, rang As with the voices of all living things,) From Padua, where the stars are, night by night, Watch'd from the top of an old dungeon tower, Whence blood ran once, the tower of Ezzelin—Not as he watch'd them, when he read his fate And shudder'd. But of him I thought not then, Him or his horoscope; far, far from me The forms of guilt and fear; though some were there, Sitting among us round the cabin board, Some who, like him, had cried, "Spill blood enough!"

And could shake long at shadows. They had play'd Their parts at Padua, and were now returning; A vagrant crew, and careless of to-morrow, Careless and full of mirth. Who, in that quaver, Sings "Caro, caro?"—"Tis the prima donna, And to her monkey, smiling in his face, Who, as transported, cries, "Brava! ancora?" 'Tis a grave personage, an old macaw, Perch'd on her shoulder. But mark him who leaps Ashore, and with a shout urges along The lagging mules; then runs and climbs a tree That with its branches overhangs the stream, And, like an acorn, drops on deck again. 'Tis he who speaks not, stirs not, but we laugh; That child of fun and frolic, Arlecchino. And mark their poet—with what emphasis He prompts the young soubrette, conning her part! Her tongue plays truant, and he raps his box, And prompts again; for ever looking round As if in search of subjects for his wit, His satire; and as often whispering Things, though unheard, not unimaginable.

Had I thy pencil, Crabbe, (when thou hast done,— Late may it be,—it will, like Prospero's staff, Be buried fifty fathoms in the earth,) I would portray the Italian—Now I cannot. Subtle, discerning, eloquent, the slave Of love, of hate, for ever in extremes; Gentle when unprovoked, easily won, But quick in quarrel—through a thousand shades His spirit flits, chameleon-like; and mocks The eye of the observer.

Gliding on,

At length we leave the river for the sea. At length a voice aloft proclaims "Venezia!" And, as call'd forth, it comes.

A few in fear,

Flying away from him whose boast it was,\* That the grass grew not where his horse had trod, Gave birth to Venice. Like the waterfowl, They built their nests among the ocean waves; And, where the sands were shifting, as the wind Blew from the north, the south; where they that came,

Had to make sure the ground they stood upon, Rose, like an exhalation, from the deep, A vast metropolis, with glittering spires, With theatres, basilicas adorn'd; A scene of light and glory, a dominion, That has endured the longest among men.

And whence the talisman by which she rose, Towering? 'Twas found there in the barren sea. Want led to enterprise; and, far and near, Who met not the Venetian?—now in Cairo; Ere yet the califa came, listening to hear Its bells approaching from the Red Sea coast; Now on the Euxine, on the Sea of Azoph, In converse with the Persian, with the Russ, The Tartar; on his lowly deck receiving Pearls from the Gulf of Ormus, gems from Bagdad; Eyes brighter yet, that shed the light of love, From Georgia, from Circassia. Wandering round, When in the rich bazaar he saw, display'd, Treasures from unknown climes, away he went,

And, travelling slowly upward, drew ere long  
From the well-head supplying all below ;  
Making the imperial city of the east,  
Herself, his tributary.

If we turn  
To the black forests of the Rhine, the Danube,  
Where o'er each narrow glen a castle hangs,  
And, like the wolf that hunger'd at his door,  
The baron lived by rapine—there we meet,  
In warlike guise, the caravan from Venice ;  
When on its march, now lost and now emerging,  
A glittering file, the trumpet heard, the scout  
Saw and recall'd—but at a city gate  
All gayety, and look'd for ere it comes ;  
Winning its way with all that can attract,  
Cages, whence every wild cry of the desert,  
Jugglers, stage-dancers. Well might Charlemain,  
And his brave peers, each with his visor up,  
On their long lances lean and gaze a while,  
When the Venetian to their eyes disclosed  
The wonders of the east ! Well might they then  
Sigh for new conquests !

Thus did Venice rise,  
Thus flourish, till th' unwelcome tidings came,  
That in the Tagus had arrived a fleet  
From India, from the region of the sun,  
Fragrant with spices—that a way was found,  
A channel open'd, and the golden stream  
Turn'd to enrich another. Then she felt  
Her strength departing, and at last she fell,  
Fell in an instant, blotted out and razed ;  
She who had stood yet longer than the longest  
Of the four kingdoms—who, as in an ark,  
Had floated down, amid a thousand wrecks,  
Uninjured, from the old world to the new,  
From the last trace of civilized life—to where  
Light shone again, and with unclouded splendour.

Though many an age in the midsea she dwelt,  
From her retreat calmly contemplating  
The changes of the earth, herself unchanged.  
Before her pass'd, as in an awful dream,  
The mightiest of the mighty. What are these,  
Clothed in their purple ? O'er the globe they fling  
Their monstrous shadows ; and, while yet we speak,  
Phantom-like, vanish with a dreadful scream !  
What—but the last that styled themselves the  
Cæsars ?

And who in long array (look where they come ;  
Their gestures menacing so far and wide)  
Wear the green turban and the heron's plume ?  
Who—but the caliph ? follow'd fast by shapes  
As new and strange—emperor, and king, and czar,  
And sultan, each, with a gigantic stride,  
Trampling on all the flourishing works of peace  
To make his greatness greater, and inscribe  
His name in blood—some, men of steel, steel-clad ;  
Others, nor long, alas ! the interval,  
In light and gay attire, with brow serene  
Wielding Jove's thunder, scattering sulphurous fire  
Mingled with darkness ; and, among the rest,  
Lo, one by one, passing continually,  
Those who assume a sway beyond them all ;  
Men gray with age, each in a triple crown,  
And in his tremulous hands grasping the keys  
That can alone, as he would signify,  
Unlock heaven's gate.

## XII.

## LUIGI.

He who is on his travels and loves ease,  
Ease and companionship, should hire a youth,  
Such as thou wert, Luigi. Thee I found,  
Playing at mora on the cabin roof  
With Pulcinella, crying, as in wrath,  
" Tre ! Quattro ! Cinque !"—'tis a game to strike  
Fire from the coldest heart. What then from  
thine ?

And, ere the twentieth throw, I had resolved,  
Won by thy looks. Thou wert an honest lad ;  
Wert generous, grateful, not without ambition.  
Had it depended on thy will and pleasure,  
Thou wouldst have number'd in thy family  
At least six doges and twelve procurators.  
But that was not to be. In thee I saw  
The last of a long line of Carbonari,  
Who in their forest, for three hundred years,  
Had lived and labour'd, cutting, charring wood ;  
Discovering where they were, to those astray,  
By the re-echoing stroke, the crash, the fall,  
Or the blue wreath that travell'd slowly up  
Into the sky. Thy nobler destinies  
Led thee away to jostle in the crowd ;  
And there I found thee—by thy own prescription  
Crossing the sea to try once more a change  
Of air and diet, landing, and as gayly  
Near the Dogano—on the great canal,  
As though thou knewest where to dine and sleep.

First didst thou practise patience in Bologna,  
Serving behind a cardinal's gouty chair,  
Laughing at jests that were no laughing matter ;  
Then teach the art to others in Ferrara,  
—At the Three Moors—as guide, as cicerone—  
Dealing out largely in exchange for pence  
Thy scraps of knowledge—through the grassy street  
Leading, explaining—pointing to the bars  
Of Tasso's dungeon, and the Latin verse  
Graven in the stone, that yet denotes the door  
Of Ariosto.

Many a year is gone  
Since on the Rhine we parted ; yet, methinks  
I can recall thee to the life, Luigi,  
In our long journey ever by my side,  
O'er rough and smooth, o'er Apennine, Maremma ;  
Thy locks jet black, and clustering round a face  
Open as day, and full of manly daring.  
Thou hadst a hand, a heart for all that came,  
Herdsman or pedlar, monk or muleteer ;  
And few there were that met thee not with smiles.  
Mishap pass'd o'er thee like a summer cloud.  
Cares thou hadst none ; and they, who stood to hear  
thee,

Caught the infection, and forgot their own.  
Nature conceived thee in her merriest mood,  
Her happiest—not a speck was in the sky ;  
And at thy birth the cricket chirp'd, Luigi,  
Thine a perpetual voice—at every turn  
A lullum to the echo. In a clime  
Where all the world was gay, thou wert the gayest,  
And, like a babe, hush'd only by thy slumbers,  
Up hill and down, morning, and noon, and night,  
Singing or talking ; singing to thyself  
When none gave ear, but to the listener talking.

## XIII.

## ST. MARK'S PLACE.

OVER how many tracts, vast, measureless,  
Nothing from day to day, from year to year,  
Passes, save now and then a cloud, a meteor,  
A famish'd eagle ranging for his prey ;  
While on this spot of earth, the work of man,  
How much has been transacted ! Emperors, popes,  
Warriors, from far and wide, laden with spoil,  
Landing, have here perform'd their several parts,  
Then left the stage to others. Not a stone  
In the broad pavement, but to him who has  
An eye, an ear for the inanimate world,  
Tells of past ages.

In that temple porch  
(The brass is gone, the porphyry remains,)  
Did Barbarossa fling his mantle off  
And kneeling, on his neck receive the foot  
Of the proud pontiff—thus at last consoled  
For flight, disguise, and many an anguish shake  
On his stone pillow. In that temple porch  
Old as he was, so near his hundredth year,  
And blind—his eyes put out—did Dandolo  
Stand forth, displaying on his ducal crown  
The cross just then assumed at the high altar.  
There did he stand, erect, invincible,  
Though wan his cheeks, and wet with many tears,  
For in his prayers he had been weeping much ;  
And now the pilgrims and the people wept  
With admiration, saying in their hearts,  
“ Surely those aged limbs have need of rest ! ”  
—There did he stand, with his old armour on,  
Ere, gonfalon in hand, that stream'd aloft,  
As conscious of its glorious destiny,  
So soon to float o'er mosque and minaret,  
He sail'd away, five hundred gallant ships,  
Their lofty sides hung with emblazon'd shields,  
Following his track to glory. He returned not ;  
But of his trophies four arrived ere long,  
Snatch'd from destruction—the four steeds divine,  
That strike the ground, resounding with their feet,  
And from their nostrils snort ethereal flame  
Over that very portal—in the place  
Where in an after-time Petrarch was seen  
Sitting beside the doge, on his right hand,  
Amid the ladies of the court of Venice,  
Their beauty shaded from the setting sun  
By many-colour'd hangings ; while, beneath,  
Knights of all nations, some from merry England,  
Their lances in the rest, charged for the prize.

Here, among other pageants, and how oft  
It came, as if returning to console  
The least, instruct the greatest, did the doge,  
Himself, go round, borne through the gazing crowd,  
Once in a chair of state, once on his bier.  
They were his first appearance, and his last.

The sea, that emblem of uncertainty,  
Changed not so fast for many and many an age,  
As this small spot. To-day 'twas full of maskers ;  
And lo, the madness of the carnival,  
The monk, the nun, the holy legate mask'd !  
To-morrow came the scaffold and the headman ;  
And he died there by torchlight, bound and gag'd,  
Whose name and crime they knew not. Under-  
neath

Where the archangel, turning with the wind,  
Blesses the city from the topmost tower,  
His arms extended—there continually  
Two phantom shapes were sitting side by side,  
Or up, and, as in sport, chasing each other ;  
Horror and Mirth. Both vanish'd in one hour !  
But Ocean only, when again he claims  
His ancient rule, shall wash away their footsteps.

Enter the palace by the marble stairs\*  
Down which the grisly head of old Faliero  
Roll'd from the block. Pass onward through the  
chamber,

Where, among all drawn in their ducal robes,  
But one is wanting—where, thrown off in heat,  
A short inscription on the doge's chair  
Led to another on the wall yet shorter ;  
And thou wilt track them—wilt from halls of state  
Where kings have feasted, and the festal song  
Rung through the fretted roof, cedar and gold,  
Step into darkness ; and be told, “ 'Twas here,  
Trusting, deceived, assembled but to die,  
To take a long embrace and part again,  
Carrara and his valiant sons were strangled ;  
He first—then they, whose only crime had been  
Struggling to save their father.”—Through that  
door

So soon to cry, smiting his brow, “ I'm lost ! ”  
Was shown, and with all courtesy, all honour,  
The great and noble captain, Carmagnola.—  
That deep descent (thou canst not yet discern  
Aught as it is) leads to the dripping vaults  
Under the flood, where light and warmth came never,  
Leads to a cover'd bridge, the Bridge of Sighs ;  
And to that fatal closet at the foot,  
Lurking for prey, which, when a victim enter'd,  
Grew less and less, contracting to a span ;  
An iron door, urged onward by a screw,  
Forcing out life.—But let us to the roof,  
And, when thou hast survey'd the sea, the land,  
Visit the narrow cells that cluster there,  
As in a place of tombs. They had their tenants,  
And each supplied with sufferings of his own.  
There burning suns beat unrelentingly,  
Turning all things to dust, and scorching up  
The brain, till reason fled, and the wild yell  
And wilder laugh burst out on every side,  
Answering each other as in mockery !  
—Few houses of the size were better fill'd ;  
Though many came and left it in an hour.  
“ Most nights,” so said the good old Nicolo,  
(For three-and-thirty years his uncle kept  
The water gate below, but seldom spoke,  
Though much was on his mind,) “ most nights  
arrived

The prison boat, that boat with many oars,  
And bore away as to the lower world,  
Disburdening in the canal Orfano,  
That drowning-place, were never net was thrown  
Summer or winter, death the penalty ;  
And where a secret, once deposited,  
Lay till the waters should give up their dead.”  
Yet what so gay as Venice ? Every gale  
Breathed heavenly music ! and who flock'd not  
thither



To celebrate her nuptials with the sea ?  
To wear the mask, and mingle in the crowd  
With Greek, Armenian, Persian—night and day  
(There, and there only, did the hour stand still)  
Pursuing through her thousand labyrinths  
The enchantress Pleasure; realizing dreams  
The earliest, happiest—for a tale to catch  
Credulous ears, and hold young hearts in chains,  
Had only to begin, "There lived in Venice"—

"Who were the six we supp'd with yesternight?"  
"Kings, one and all! Thou couldst not but remark  
The style and manner of the six that served them."

"Who answer'd me just now? Who, when I said,  
'Tis nine,' turn'd round, and said so solemnly,  
'Signor, he died at nine!'"—"Twas the Armenian;  
The mask that follows thee, go where thou wilt."

"But who stands there, alone among them all?"

"The Cypriot. Ministers from foreign courts  
Beset his doors, long ere his hour of rising;  
His the great secret! Not the golden house  
Of Nero, or those fabled in the East,  
As wrought by magic, half so rich as his!  
Two dogs, coal black, in collars of pure gold,  
Walk in his footsteps—who but his familiars?  
He casts no shadow, nor is seen to smile!"  
Such their discourse. Assembling in St. Mark's,  
All nations met as on enchanted ground!

What though a strange, mysterious power was  
there,

Moving throughout, subtle, invisible,  
And universal as the air they breathed;  
A power that never slumber'd, never pardon'd,  
All eye, all ear, nowhere and everywhere,  
Entering the closet and the sanctuary,  
No place of refuge for the doge himself;  
Most present when least thought of—nothing dropt  
In secret, when the heart was on the lips,  
Nothing in feverish sleep, but instantly  
Observed and judged—a power, that if but glanced at  
In casual converse, be it where it might,  
The speaker lower'd at once his eyes, his voice,  
And pointed upward, as to God in heaven—  
What though that power was there, he who lived  
thus,

Pursuing pleasure, lived as if it were not;  
But let him in the midnight air indulge  
A word, a thought against the laws of Venice,  
And in that hour he vanish'd from the earth!

## XIV.

## THE GONDOLA.

Boy, call the gondola; the sun is set.—  
It came, and ~~we~~ embark'd; but instantly,  
Though she had stept on board so light of foot,  
So light of heart, laughing she knew not why,  
Sleep overcame her; on my arm she slept.  
From time to time I waked her; but the boat  
Rock'd her to sleep again.

The moon was up,  
But broken by a cloud. The wind was hush'd,  
And the sea mirror-like. A single zephyr  
Play'd with her tresses, and drew more and more  
Her veil across her bosom.

Long I lay

Contemplating that face so beautiful,

That rosy mouth, that cheek dimpled with smiles,  
That neck but half concealed, whiter than snow.

'Twas the sweet slumber of her early age.

I look'd and look'd, and felt a flush of joy  
I would express, but cannot.

Of! I wish'd  
Gently—by stealth—to drop asleep myself,  
And to incline yet lower that sleep might come;  
Of! closed my eyes as in forgetfulness.

'Twas all in vain. Love would not let me rest.

But how delightful when at length she waked!

When, her light hair adjusting, and her veil  
So rudely scatter'd, she resumed her place  
Beside me; and, as gayly as before,  
Sitting unconsciously nearer and nearer,  
Pour'd out her innocent mind!

So, nor long since,  
Sung a Venetian: and his lay of love,  
Dangerous and sweet, charm'd Venice. As for me  
(Less fortunate, if love be happiness)  
No curtain drawn, no pulse beating alarm,  
I went alone under the silent moon;  
Thy place, St. Mark, thy churches, palaces,  
Glittering, and frost-like, and as day drew on,  
Melting away, an emblem of themselves.

Those porches pass'd through which the water-  
breeze

Plays, though no longer on the noble forms  
That moved there, sable-vested—and the quay  
Silent, grass-grown—adventurer-like I launch'd  
Into the deep, ere long discovering  
Isles such as cluster in the southern seas,  
All verdure. Everywhere, from bush and brake,  
The musky odour of the serpents came;  
Their slimy track across the woodman's path  
Bright in the moonshine: and, as round I went,  
Dreaming of Greece, whither the waves were  
gliding,

I listen'd to the venerable pines  
Then in close converse; and, if right I guess'd,  
Delivering many a message to the winds  
In secret, for their kindred on Mount Ida.

Nor when again in Venice, when again  
In that strange place, so stirring and so still,  
Where nothing comes to drown the human voice  
But music, or the dashing of the tide,  
Ceased I to wander. Now a Jessica  
Sung to her lute, her signal as she sate  
At her half-open window. Then, methought,  
A serenade broke silence, breathing hope  
Through walls of stone, and torturing the proud  
heart

Of some Priuli. Once, we could not err,  
(It was before an old Palladian house,  
As between night and day we floated by)  
A gondolier lay singing; and he sung,  
As in the time when Venice was herself,  
Of Tancred and Erminia. On our oars  
We rested; and the verse was verse divine!  
We could not err—perhaps he was the last—  
For none took up the strain, none answer'd him;  
And when he ceased, he left upon my ear  
A something like the dying voice of Venice.

The moon went down; and nothing now was  
seen

Save here and there the lamp of a madonna,

Glumming—or heard, but when he spoke, who stood

Over the lantern at the prow, and cried,  
Turning the corner of some reverend pile,  
Some school or hospital of old renown,  
Though haply none were coming, none were near,  
“Hasten or slacken.””

But at length night fled;  
And with her fled, scattering, the sons of pleasure.  
Star after star shot by, or meteor-like,  
Cross’d me and vanish’d—lost at once among  
Those hundred isles that tower majestically,  
That rise abruptly from the water mark,  
Not with rough crag, but marble, and the work  
Of noblest architects. I linger’d still;  
Nor struck my threshold, till the hour was come  
And past, when, fitting home in the gray light,  
The young Bianca found her father’s door,  
That door so often with a trembling hand,  
So often—then so lately left ajar,  
Shut; and, all terror, all perplexity,  
Now by her lover urged, now by her love,  
Fled o’er the waters to return no more.

## XV.

## THE BRIDES OF VENICE.

It was St. Mary’s eve, and all pour’d forth  
As to some grand solemnity. The fisher  
Came from his islet, bringing o’er the waves  
His wife and little one; the husbandman  
From the firm land, along the Po, the Brenta,  
Crowding the common ferry. All arrived;  
And in his straw the prisoner turn’d and listen’d,  
So great the stir in Venice. Old and young  
Throng’d her three hundred bridges; the grave Turk,  
Turban’d, long vested, and the cozening Jew,  
In yellow hat and threadbare gaberdine,  
Hurrying along. For, as the custom was,  
The noblest sons and daughters of the state,  
They of patrician birth, the flower of Venice,  
Whose names are written in the book of gold,  
Were on that day to solemnize their nuptials.

At noon, a distant murmur through the crowd,  
Rising and rolling on, announced their coming;  
And never from the first was to be seen  
Such splendour or such beauty. Two and two,  
(The richest tapestry unroll’d before them,)  
First came the brides in all their loveliness;  
Each in her veil, and by two bridesmaids follow’d,  
Only less lovely, who behind her bore  
The precious caskets that within contain’d  
The dowry and the presents. On she moved,  
Her eyes cast down, and holding in her hand  
A fan, that gently waved, of ostrich feathers.  
Her veil, transparent as the gossamer,  
Fell from beneath a starry diadem;  
And on her dazzling neck a jewel shone,  
Ruby, or diamond, or dark amethyst;  
A jewell’d chain, in many a winding wreath,  
Wreathing her gold brocade.

Before the church,  
That venerable pile on the sea brink,  
Another train they met, no strangers to them,  
Brothers to some, and to the rest still dearer;

Each in his hand bearing his cap and plume,  
And, as he walk’d, with modest dignity  
Folding his scarlet mantle, his tabarro.

They join, they enter in, and, up the aisle,  
Led by the full-voiced choir in bright procession,  
Range round the altar. In his vestments there  
The patriarch stands; and, while the anthem flows  
Who can look on unmoved?—mothers in secret  
Rejoicing in the beauty of their daughters,  
Sons in the thought of making them their own;  
And they, array’d in youth and innocence,  
Their beauty heighten’d by their hopes and fears.

At length the rite is ending. All fall down  
In earnest prayer, all of all ranks together;  
And, stretching out his hands, the holy man  
Proceeds to give the general benediction;  
When hark, a din of voices from without,  
And shrieks, and groans, and outcries as in battle  
And lo, the door is burst, the curtain rent,  
And armed ruffians, robbers from the deep,  
Savage, uncouth, led on by Barbarigo,  
And his six brothers in their coats of steel,  
Are standing on the threshold! Statue-like,  
A while they gaze on the fallen multitude,  
Each with his sabre up, in act to strike;  
Then, as at once recovering from the spell,  
Rush forward to the altar, and as soon  
Are gone again—amid no clash of arms  
Bearing away the maidens and the treasures.

Where are they now?—ploughing the distant  
waves,

Their sails all set, and they upon the deck  
Standing triumphant. To the east they go,  
Steering for Istria; their accursed barks  
(Well are they known, the galliot and the galley)  
Freighted with all that gives to life its value!  
The richest argosies were poor to them!

Now might you see the matrons running wild  
Along the beach; the men half arm’d and arming,  
One with a shield, one with a casque and spear;  
One with an axe heaving the mooring-chain  
Of some old pinnacle. Not a raft, a plank,  
But on that day was drifting. In an hour  
Half Venice was afloat. But long before,  
Frantic with grief and scornful all control,  
The youths were gone in a light brigantine,  
Lying at anchor near the arsenal;  
Each having sworn, and by the holy rood,  
To slay or to be slain.

And from the tower  
The watchman gives the signal. In the east,  
A ship is seen, and making for the port;  
Her flag St. Mark’s.—And now she turns the point  
Over the waters like a sea-bird flying!  
Ha, ’tis the same, ’tis theirs! from stern to prow  
Hung with green boughs, she comes, she comes, re-  
storing  
All that was lost.

Coasting, with narrow search  
Friuli—like a tiger in his spring,  
They had surprised the corsairs where they lay  
Sharing the spoil in blind security  
And casting lots—had slain them, one and all,  
All to the last, and flung them far and wide  
Into the sea, their proper element;  
Him first, as first in rank, whose name so long

Had hush'd the babes of Venice, and who yet,  
Breathing a little, in his look retain'd  
The fierceness of his soul.

Thus were the brides  
Lost and recover'd; and what now remain'd  
But to give thanks? Twelve breast-plates and  
twelve crowns,

Flaming with gems and gold, the votive offerings  
Of the young victors to their patron saint,  
Fow'd on the field of battle, were ere long  
Laid at his feet; and to preserve for ever  
The memory of a day so full of change,  
From joy to grief, from grief to joy again,  
Through many an age, as oft as it came round,  
'Twas held religiously with all observance.  
The doge resign'd his crimson for pure ermine;  
And through the city in a stately barge  
Of gold, were borne, with songs and symphonies,  
Twelve ladies young and noble. Clad they were  
In bridal white with bridal ornaments,  
Each in her glittering veil; and on the deck,  
As on a burnish'd throne, they glided by;  
No window or balcony but adorn'd  
With hangings of rich texture, not a roof  
But cover'd with beholders, and the air  
Vocal with joy. Onward they went, their oars  
Moving in concert with the harmony,  
Through the Rialto to the ducal palace;  
And at a banquet there, served with due honour,  
Sate representing, in the eyes of all,  
Eyes not unwet, I ween, with grateful tears,  
Their lovely ancestors, the brides of Venice.

## XVI.

## FOSCARI.

LET us lift up the curtain, and observe  
What passes in that chamber. Now a sigh,  
And now a groan is heard. Then all is still.  
Twenty are sitting as in judgment there;  
Men who have served their country, and grown  
gray  
In governments and distant embassies,  
Men eminent alike in war and peace;  
Such as in effigy shall long adorn  
The walls of Venice—to show what she has been!  
Their garb is black, and black the arras is,  
And sad the general aspect. Yet their looks  
Are calm, are cheerful; nothing there like grief,  
Nothing or harsh or cruel. Still that noise,  
That low and dismal moaning.

Half withdrawn,

A little to the left, sits one in crimson,  
A venerable man, fourscore and upward.  
Cold drops of sweat stand on his furrow'd brow,  
His hands are clench'd; his eyes half shut and  
glazed;  
His shunk and wither'd limbs rigid as marble.  
'Tis Foscari, the doge. And there is one,  
A young man, lying at his feet, stretch'd out  
In torture. 'Tis his son, his only one;  
'Tis Giacomo, the blessing of his age,  
(Say, has he lived for this?) accused of murder,  
The murder of the senator Donato.  
Last night the proofs, if proofs they are, were dropt  
Into the lion's mouth, the mouth of brass,  
That gapes and gorges; and the doge himself

Must sit and look on a beloved son  
Suffering the Question.

Twice, to die in peace

To save a falling house, and turn the hearts  
Of his fell adversaries, those who now,  
Like hell-hounds in full cry, are running down  
His last of four, twice did he ask their leave  
To lay aside the crown, and they refused him,  
An oath exacting, never more to ask it;  
And there he sits, a spectacle of woe,  
By them, his rivals in the state, compell'd,  
Such the refinement of their cruelty,  
To keep the place he sigh'd for.

Once again

The screw is turn'd; and, as it turns, the son  
Looks up, and, in a faint and broken accent,  
Murmurs "My father!" the old man shrinks back,  
And in his mantle muffles up his face.  
"Art thou not guilty?" says a voice, that once  
Would greet the sufferer long before they met,  
And on his ear strike like a pleasant music—  
"Art thou not guilty?"—"No! indeed I am not!"  
But all is unavailing. In that court  
Groans are confessions; patience, fortitude,  
The work of magic; and, released, upheld  
For condemnation, from his father's lips  
He hears the sentence, "Banishment to Candia:  
Death, if he leaves it."

And the bark sets sail;

And he is gone from all he loves—for ever!  
His wife, his boys, and his disconsolate parents!  
Gone in the dead of night—unseen of any—  
Without a word, a look of tenderness,  
To be call'd up, when, in his lonely hours,  
He would indulge in weeping.

Like a ghost,

Day after day, year after year he haunts  
An ancient rampart, that o'erhangs the sea;  
Gazing on vacancy, and hourly starting  
To answer to the watch—Alas, how changed  
From him, the mirror of the youth of Venice,  
In whom the slightest thing, or whim, or chance,  
Did he but wear his doublet so and so,  
All follow'd; at whose nuptials, when at length  
He won that maid at once the fairest, noblest,  
A daughter of the house of Contarini,  
That house as old as Venice, now among  
Its ancestors in monumental brass  
Numbering eight doges—to convey her home  
The bûcentaur went forth; and thrice the sun  
Shone on the chivalry, that, front to front,  
And blaze on blaze reflecting, met and ranged,  
To tourney in St. Mark's.

But lo, at last,

Messengers come. He is recall'd: his heart  
Leaps at the tidings. He embarks: the boat  
Springs to the oar, and back again he goes—  
Into that very chamber! there to lie  
In his old resting-place, the bed of torture;  
And thence look up (five long, long years of grief  
Have not kill'd either) on his wretched sire,  
Still in that seat—as though he had not left it,  
Immovable, enveloped in his mantle.

But now he comes, convicted of a crime  
Great by the laws of Venice. Night and day,  
Brooding on what he had been, what he was

'Twas more than he could bear. His longing fits  
Thicken'd upon him. His desire for home  
Became a madness; and, resolved to go,  
If but to die, in his despair he writes  
A letter to Francesco, Duke of Milan,  
Soliciting his influence with the state,  
And drops it to be found.—“Would ye know all?  
I have transgress'd, offended wilfully;  
And am prepared to suffer as I ought.  
But let me, let me, if but for an instant,  
(Ye must consent—for all of you are sons  
Most of you husbands, fathers,) let me first  
Indulge the natural feelings of a man,  
And, ere I die, if such my sentence be,  
Press to my heart ('tis all I ask of you)  
My wife, my children—and my aged mother—  
Say, is she yet alive?”

He is condemn'd  
To go ere set of sun, go whence he came,  
A banish'd man—and for a year to breathe  
The vapour of a dungeon.—But his prayer  
(What could they less?) is granted.

In a hall  
Open and crowded by the common rabble,  
'Twas there a trembling wife and her four sons  
Yet young, a mother, borne along, bedridden,  
And an old doge, mustering up all his strength,  
That strength how small! assembled now to meet  
One so long lost, long mourn'd, one who for them  
Had braved so much—death, and yet worse than  
death—

To meet him, and to part with him for ever!

Time and their heavy wrongs had changed them  
all;

Him most! Yet when the wife, the mother look'd  
Again, 'twas he himself, 'twas Giacomo,  
Their only hope, and trust, and consolation!  
And all clung round him, weeping bitterly;  
Weeping the more, because they wept in vain.

Unnerved, unsettled in his mind from long  
And exquisite pain, he sobs aloud and cries,  
Kissing the old man's cheek, “Help me, my father!  
Let me, I pray thee, live once more among you:  
Let me go home.”—“My son,” returns the doge,  
Mastering a while his grief, “if I may still  
Call thee my son, if thou art innocent,  
As I would fain believe,” but, as he speaks,  
He falls, “submit without a murmur.”

Night,  
That to the world brought revelry, to them  
Brought only food for sorrow. Giacomo  
Embark'd—to die; sent to an early grave  
For thee, Erizzo, whose death-bed confession,  
“He is most innocent! 'Twas I who did it!”  
Came when he slept in peace. The ship, that sail'd  
Swift as the winds with his recall to honour,  
Bore back a lifeless corse. Generous as brave,  
Affection, kindness, the sweet offices  
Of love and duty, were to him as needful  
As was his daily bread—and to become  
A by-word in the meanest mouths of Venice,  
Bringing a stain on those who gave him life,  
On those, alas! now worse than fatherless—  
To be proclaim'd a ruffian, a night-stabber,  
He on whom none before had breathed reproach—  
He lived but to disprove it. That hope lost,

Death follow'd. From the hour he went, he spoke  
not;

And in his dungeon, when he laid him down,  
He sunk to rise no more. O, if there be  
Justice in heaven, and we are assured there is,  
A day must come of ample retribution!

Then was thy cup, old man, full to o'erflowing.  
But thou wert yet alive; and there was one,  
The soul and spring of all that enmity,  
Who would not leave thee; fastening on thy flank  
Hungering and thirsting, still unsatisfied  
One of a name illustrious as thine own!  
One of the Ten! one of the Invisible Three!  
'Twas Loredano.

When the whelps were gone,  
He would dislodge the lion from his den;  
And, leading on the pack he long had led,  
The miserable pack that ever howl'd  
Against fallen greatness, moved that Foscari  
Be doge no longer; urging his great age,  
His incapacity and nothingness;  
Calling a father's sorrows in his chamber  
Neglect of duty, anger, contumacy.  
“I am most willing to retire,” said Foscari:  
“But I have sworn, and cannot of myself.  
Do with me as ye please.”

He was deposed,  
He, who had reign'd so long and gloriously;  
His ducal bonnet taken from his brow,  
His robes stript off, his ring, that ancient symbol,  
Broken before him. But now nothing moved  
The meekness of his soul. All things alike!  
Among the six that came with the decree,  
Foscari saw one he knew not, and inquired  
His name. “I am the son of Marco Memmo.”  
“Ah,” he replied, “thy father was my friend.”

And now he goes. “It is the hour and past.  
I have no business here.”—“But wilt thou not  
Avoid the gazing crowd? That way is private.”  
“No! as I enter'd, so will I retire.”  
And leaning on his staff, he left the palace,  
His residence for four-and-thirty years,  
By the same staircase he came up in splendour,  
The staircase of the Giants. Turning round,  
When in the court below, he stooped and said,  
“My merits brought me hither. I depart,  
Driven by the malice of my enemies.”  
Then through the crowd withdrew, poor as he came,  
And in his gondola went off, unfollow'd  
But by the sighs of them that dared not speak.

This journey was his last. When the bell rang,  
Next day, announcing a new doge to Venice,  
It found him on his knees before the altar,  
Clasping his aged hands in earnest prayer;  
And there he died. Ere half its task was done,  
It rang his knell.

But whence the deadly hate  
That caused all this—the hate of Loredano!  
It was a legacy his father left him,  
Who, but for Foscari, had reign'd in Venice,  
And, like the venom in the serpent's bag,  
Gather'd and grew! Nothing but turn'd to venom!  
In vain did Foscari sue for peace, for friendship,  
Offering in marriage his fair Isabel.  
He changed not; with a dreadful piety,  
Studying revenge! listening alone to those

Who talk'd of vengeance; grasping by the hand  
Those in their zeal (and none, alas! were wanting)  
Who came to tell him of another wrong,  
Done or imagined. When his father died,  
Thus whisper'd in his ear, "He died by poison!"  
He wrote it on the tomb, ('tis there in marble,)  
And in his ledger-book—among his debtors—  
Entered the name "Francesco Foscari,"  
And added, "For the murder of my father."  
Leaving a blank—to be fill'd up hereafter.  
When Foscari's noble heart at length gave way,  
He took the volume from the shelf again  
Calmly, and with his pen fill'd up the blank,  
Inscribing, "He has paid me."

Ye who sit,

Brooding from day to day, from day to day  
Chewing the bitter cud, and starting up  
As though the hour was come to whet your fangs,  
And, like the Pisan,\* gnaw the hairy scalp  
Of him who had offended—if ye must,  
Sit and brood on; but O! forbear to teach  
The lesson to your children.

#### XVII. ARQUA.

There is, within three leagues and less of Padua,  
(The Paduan student knows it, honours it,)  
A lonely tombstone in a mountain churchyard;  
And I arrived there as the sun declined  
Low in the west. The gentle airs, that breathe  
Fragrance at eve, were rising, and the birds  
Singing their farewell song—the very song  
They sung the night that tomb received a tenant;  
When, as alive, clothed in his canon's habit,  
And, slowly winding down the narrow path,  
He came to rest there. Nobles of the land,  
Princes, and prelates mingled in his train,  
Anxious by any act, while yet they could,  
To catch a ray of glory by reflection;  
And from that hour have kindred spirits flock'd  
From distant countries, from the north, the south,  
To see where he is laid.

Twelve years ago,

When I descended the impetuous Rhone,  
To vineyards of such great and old renown,  
As castles, each with some romantic tale,  
Vanishing fast—the pilot at the stern,  
He who had steer'd so long, standing aloft,  
His eyes on the white breakers, and his hands  
On what at once served him for oar and rudder,  
A huge misshapen plank—the bark itself  
Frail and unscathed, launch'd to return no more,  
Such as a shipwreck'd man might hope to build,  
Urged by the love of home—when I descended  
Two long, long days' silence, suspense on board,  
It was to offer at thy fount, Valclusa,  
Entering the arch'd cave, to wander where  
Petrarch had wander'd, in a trance to sit  
Where in his peasant dress he loved to sit,  
Musing, reclining—on some rock moss-grown,  
On the fantastic root of some old fig tree,  
That drinks the living waters as they stream  
Over their emerald bed; and could I now  
Neglect to visit Arqua, where, at last,

\*Count Ugolino.

When he had done and settled with the world,  
When all the illusions of his youth were fled,  
Indulged perhaps too long, cherish'd too fondly,  
He came for the conclusion? Halfway up  
He built his house, whence as by stealth he caught,  
Among the hills, a glimpse of busy life,  
That soothed, not stirr'd.—But knock, and enter in.  
This was his chamber. 'Tis as when he left it;  
As if he now were busy in his garden.  
And this his closet. Here he sat and read.  
This was his chair; and in it, unobserved,  
Reading, or thinking of his absent friends,  
He pass'd away as in a quiet slumber.

Peace to this region! Peace to all who dwell here.  
They know his value—every coming step,  
That gathers round the children from their play,  
Would tell them if they knew not.—But could aught,  
Ungentle or ungenerous, spring up  
Where he is sleeping; where, and in an age  
Of savage warfare and blind bigotry,  
He cultured all that could refine, exalt;  
Leading to better things?

#### XVIII. GINEVRA.

If ever you should come to Modena,  
Where among other trophies may be seen  
Tassoni's bucket, (in its chain it hangs,  
Within that reverend tower, the Guirlandina.)  
Stop at a palace near the Reggio-gate,  
Dwelt in of old by one of the Orsini,  
Its noble gardens, terrace above terrace,  
And rich in fountains, statues, cypresses,  
Will long detain you—but, before you go,  
Enter the house—forget it not, I pray—  
And look a while upon a picture there.

'Tis of a lady in her earliest youth,  
The last of that illustrious family;  
Done by Zampieri—but by whom I care not.  
He, who observes it—ere he passes on,  
Gazes his fill, and comes and comes again,  
That he may call it up, when far away.

She sits, inclining forward as to speak,  
Her lips half open, and her finger up,  
As though she said "Beware!" her vest of gold  
Broider'd with flowers, and clasp'd from head to foot,  
An emerald stone in every golden clasp;  
And on her brow, fairer than alabaster,  
A coronet of pearls.

But then her face  
So lovely, yet so arch, so full of mirth,  
The overflowings of an innocent heart—  
It haunts me still, though many a year has fled,  
Like some wild melody!

Alone it hangs  
Over a mouldering heir-loom, its companion,  
An oaken chest, half eaten by the worm,  
But richly carved by Antony of Trent  
With Scripture stories from the Life of Christ;  
A chest that came from Venice, and had held  
The ducal robes of some old ancestor—  
That by the way—it may be true or false—  
But don't forget the picture; and you will not,  
When you have heard the tale they told me there.

She was an only child—her name Ginevra,  
The joy, the pride of an indulgent father;

And in her fifteenth year became a bride,  
Marrying an only son, Francesco Doria,  
Her playmate from her birth, and her first love.

Just as she looks there in her bridal dress,  
She was all gentleness, all gayety,  
Her pranks the favourite theme of every tongue.  
But now the day was come, the day, the hour;  
Now frowning, smiling, for the hundredth time,  
The nurse, that ancient lady, preach'd decorum;  
And, in the lustre of her youth, she gave  
Her hand, with her heart in it, to Francesco.

Great was the joy; but at the nuptial feast,  
When all sate down, the bride herself was wanting.  
Nor was she to be found! Her father cried,  
" 'Tis but to make a trial of our love! "  
And fill'd his glass to all; but his hand shook,  
And soon from guest to guest the panic spread  
'Twas but that instant she had left Francesco,  
Laughing, and looking back, and flying still,  
Her ivory tooth imprinted on his finger.  
But now, alas! she was not to be found;  
Nor from that hour could any thing be guess'd,  
But that she was not!

Weary of his life,  
Francesco flew to Venice, and, embarking,  
Flung it away in battle with the Turk.  
Orsini lived—and long might you have seen  
An old man wandering as in quest of something,  
Something he could not find—he knew not what.  
When he was gone, the house remain'd a while  
Silent and tenantless—then went to strangers.

Full fifty years were past, and all forgotten.  
When on an idle day, a day of search  
'Mid the old lumber in the gallery,  
That mouldering chest was noticed; and 'twas said  
By one as young, as thoughtless as Ginevra,  
" Why not remove it from its lurking-place? "  
'Twas done as soon as said; but on the way  
It burst, it fell; and lo, a skeleton,  
With here and there a pearl, an emerald stone,  
A golden clasp, clasping a shred of gold.  
All else had perish'd—save a wedding ring,  
And a small seal, her mother's legacy,  
Engraven with a name, the name of both,  
" Ginevra."

There then had she found a grave!  
Within that chest had she conceal'd herself,  
Fluttering with joy, the happiest of the happy;  
When a spring lock, that lay in ambush there,  
Fasten'd her down for ever!

### XIX. BOLOGNA.

'Twas night; the noise and bustle of the day  
Were o'er. The mountebank no longer wrought  
Miraculous cures—he and his stage were gone;  
And he who, when the crisis of his tale  
Came, and all stood breathless with hope and fear,  
Sent round his cap; and he who thrumm'd his wire  
And sang, with pleading look and plaintive strain  
Melting the passenger. Thy thousand cries,\*  
So well portray'd, and by a son of thine,

\* See the *Cries of Bologna*, as drawn by Annibal Carracci. He was of very humble origin; and, to correct his brother's vanity, once sent him a portrait of their father, the tailor, threading his needle.

Whose voice had swell'd the hubbub in his youth,  
Were hush'd, Bologna; silence in the streets,  
The squares, when hark, the clattering of fleet hoofs!  
And soon a courier, posting as from far,  
Housing and holster, boot and belted coat,  
And doublet, stain'd with many a various soil,  
Stopt and alighted. 'Twas where hangs aloft  
That ancient sign, the pilgrim, welcoming  
All who arrive there, all, perhaps, save those  
Clad like himself, with staff and scallop-shell,  
Those on a pilgrimage; and now approach'd  
Wheels, through the lofty porticoes resounding,  
Arch beyond arch, a shelter or a shade  
As the sky changes. To the gate they came;  
And, ere the man had half his story done,  
Mine host received the master—one long used  
To sojourn among strangers, everywhere  
(Go where he would, along the wildest track)  
Flinging a charm that shall not soon be lost,  
And leaving footsteps to be traced by those  
Who love the haunts of genius; one who saw,  
Observed, nor shunn'd the busy scenes of life,  
But mingled not, and, 'mid the din, the stir,  
Lived as a separate spirit.

Much had pass'd,  
Since last we parted; and those five short years—  
Much had they told! His clustering locks were  
turn'd

Gray; nor did aught recall the youth that swam  
From Sestos to Abydos. Yet his voice,  
Still it was sweet; still from his eye the thought  
Flash'd lightning-like, nor linger'd on the way,  
Waiting for words. Far, far into the night  
We sate, conversing—no unwelcome hour,  
The hour we met; and, when Aurora rose,  
Rising, we climb'd the rugged Apennine.

Well I remember how the golden sun  
Fill'd with its beams th' unfathomable gulfs,  
As on we travell'd, and along the ridge,  
'Mid groves of cork, and cistus, and wild fig,  
His motley household came—Not last nor least,  
Battista, who, upon the moonlight sea  
Of Venice, had so ably, zealously  
Served, and, at parting, flung his oar away  
To follow through the world; who without stain  
Had worn so long that honourable badge,\*  
The gondolier's, in a patrician house  
Arguing unlimited trust.—Not last nor least,  
Thou, though declining in thy beauty and strength,  
Faithful Moretto, to the latest hour  
Guarding his chamber door, and now along  
The silent, sullen strand of Missolonghi  
Howling in grief.

He had just left that place  
Of old renown, once in the Adrian sea,†  
Ravenna; where, from Dante's sacred tomb  
He had so oft, as many a verse declares,‡  
Drawn inspiration; where, at twilight time,  
Through the pine forest wandering with loose rein,  
Wandering and lost, he had so oft beheld§

\* The principal gondolier, *il fanto di poppa*, was almost always in the confidence of his master, and employed on occasions that required judgment and address.

† *Adrianum mare*.—Cic.

‡ See the prophecy of Dante.

§ See the tale as told by Boccaccio and Dryden.

(What is not visible to a poet's eye?)

The spectre knight, the hell-hounds and their prey,

The chase, the slaughter, and the festal mirth  
Suddenly blasted. 'Twas a theme he loved;  
But others claim'd their turn; and many a tower,  
Shatter'd, uprooted from its native rock,  
In strength the pride of some heroic age,  
Appear'd and vanish'd, (many a sturdy steer\*  
Yoked and unyoked,) while as in happier days  
He pour'd his spirit forth. The past forgot,  
All was enjoyment. Not a cloud obscured  
Present or future.

He is now at rest;

And praise and blame fall on his ear alike,  
Now dull in death. Yes, Byron, thou art gone,  
Gone like a star that through the firmament  
Shot and was lost, in its eccentric course  
Dazzling, perplexing. Yet thy heart, methinks,  
Was generous, noble—noble in its scorn  
Of all things low or little; nothing there  
Sordid or servile. If imagined wrongs  
Pursued thee, urging thee sometimes to do  
Things long regretted, oft, as many know,  
None more than I, thy gratitude would build  
On slight foundations: and, if in thy life  
Not happy, in thy death thou surely wert,—  
Thy wish accomplish'd; dying in the land  
Where thy young mind had caught ethereal fire,  
Dying in Greece, and in a cause so glorious!

They in thy train—ah, little did they think,  
As round we went, that they so soon should sit  
Mourning beside thee, while a nation mourn'd,  
Changing her festal for her funeral song;  
That they so soon should hear the minute-gun,  
As morning gleam'd on what remain'd of thee,  
Roll o'er the sea, the mountains, numbering  
Thy years of joy and sorrow.

Thou art gone;

And he who would assail thee in thy grave,  
O, let him pause! For who among us all,  
Tried as thou wert—e'en from thine earliest years,  
When wandering, yet unspoilt, a highland boy—  
Tried as thou wert, and with thy soul of flame;  
Pleasure, while yet the down was on thy cheek,  
Uplifting, pressing, and to lips like thine,  
Her charmed cup—ah, who among us all  
Could say he had not err'd as much, and more?

## XX.

### FLORENCE.

Of all the fairest cities of the earth,  
None are so fair as Florence. 'Tis a gem  
Of purest ray, a treasure for a casket!  
And what a glorious lustre did it shed  
When it emerged from darkness! Search within,  
Without, all is enchantment! 'Tis the past  
Contending with the present; and in turn  
Each has the mastery.

In this chapel wrought  
Mazzaccio; and he slumbers underneath.  
Wouldst thou behold his monument? Look round!

And know that where we stand, stood oft and long,  
Oft till the day was gone, Raphael himself,  
He and his haughty rival—patiently,  
Humbly, to learn of those who came before,  
To steal a spark from their authentic fire,  
Theirs, who first broke the gloom, sons of the  
morning.

There, on the seat that runs along the wall,  
South of the church, east of the belfry tower,  
(Thou canst not miss it,) in the sultry time  
Would Dante sit conversing, and with those  
Who little thought that in his hand he held  
The balance, and assign'd at his good pleasure  
To each his place in the invisible world,  
To some an upper, some a lower region;  
Reserving in his secret mind a niche  
For thee, Saltarello, who with quirks of law  
Hadst plagued him sore, and carefully requiting  
Such as ere long condemn'd his mortal part  
To fire. Sit down a while—then by the gates  
Wondrously wrought, so beautiful, so glorious,  
That they might serve to be the gates of heaven,  
Enter the baptistery. That place he loved,  
Calling it his! And in his visits there  
Well might he take delight! For, when a child,  
Playing, with venturous feet, near and yet nearer  
One of the fountains, fell in, he flew and saved him,  
Flew with an energy, a violence,  
That broke the marble—a mishap ascribed  
To evil motives; his, alas! to lead  
A life of trouble, and ere long to leave  
All things most dear to him, ere long to know  
How salt another's bread is, and how toilsome  
The going up and down another's stairs.

Nor then forget that chamber of the dead,  
Where the gigantic forms of night and day,  
Turn'd into stone, rest everlastingly,  
Yet still are breathing; and shed round at noon  
A two-fold influence—only to be felt—  
A light, a darkness, mingling each with each;  
Both and yet neither. There, from age to age,  
Two ghosts are sitting on their sepulchres.  
That is the duke Lorenzo. Mark him well.  
He meditates, his head upon his hand.  
What scowls beneath his broad and helm-like  
bonnet?

Is it a face, or but an eyeless skull?  
'Tis hid in shade; yet, like the basilisk,  
It fascinates, and is intolerable.  
His mien is noble, most majestic!  
Then most so, when the distant choir is heard,  
At morn or eve—nor fail thou to attend  
On that thrice-hallow'd day, when all are there;  
When all, propitiating with solemn songs,  
With light, and frankincense, and holy water,  
Visit the dead. Then wilt thou feel his power

But let not sculpture, painting, poesy,  
Or they, the masters of these mighty spells,  
Detain us. Our first homage is to virtue.  
Where, in what dungeon of the citadel  
(It must be known—the writing on the wall  
Cannot be gone—'twas cut in with his dagger,  
Ere, on his knees to God, he slew himself,)  
Where, in what dungeon, did Filippo Strozzi,  
The last, the greatest of the men of Florence,  
Breathe out his soul—lest in his agony,

\* They wait for the traveller's carriage at the foot of every hill.

When on the rack and call'd upon to answer,  
He might accuse the guiltless.

That debt paid,

But with a sigh, a tear for human frailty,  
We may return, and once more give a loose  
To the delighted spirit—worshipping,  
In her small temple of rich workmanship,\*  
Venus herself, who, when she left the skies,  
Came hither.

XXI.

DON GARZIA.

Among the awful forms that stand assembled  
In the great square of Florence, may be seen  
That Cosmo, not the father of his country,  
Not he so styled, but he who play'd the tyrant.  
Clad in rich armour like a paladin,  
But with his helmet off—in kingly state,  
Aloft he sits upon his horse of brass;  
And they, who read the legend underneath,  
Go and pronounce him happy. Yet there is  
A chamber at Grosseto, that, if walls  
Could speak, and tell of what is done within,  
Would turn your admiration into pity.  
Half of what pass'd died with him; but the rest  
All he discover'd when the fit was on,  
All that, by those who listen'd, could be glean'd  
From broken sentences and starts in sleep,  
Is told, and by an honest chronicler.

Two of his sons, Giovanni and Garzia,  
(The eldest had not seen his sixteenth summer,)  
Went to the chase; but one of them, Giovanni,  
His best beloved, the glory of his house,  
Return'd not; and at close of day was found  
Bathed in his innocent blood. Too well, alas!  
The trembling Cosmo guess'd the deed, the doer;  
And having caused the body to be borne  
In secret to that chamber—at an hour  
When all slept sound, save the disconsolate mother,†  
Who little thought of what was yet to come,  
And lived but to be told—he bade Garzia  
Arise and follow him. Holding in one hand  
A winking lamp, and in the other a key  
Massive and dungeon-like, thither he led;  
And having enter'd in and lock'd the door,  
The father fix'd his eyes upon the son,  
And closely questioned him. No change betray'd  
Or guilt or fear. Then Cosmo lifted up  
The bloody sheet, "Look there! Look there!" he  
cried,

"Blood calls for blood—and from a father's hand!  
—Unless thyself wilt save him that sad office.  
What!" he exclaim'd, when, shuddering at the sight,  
The boy breathed out, "I stood but on my guard."  
"Darest thou then blacken one who never wrong'd  
thee,

Who would not set his foot upon a worm?—  
Yes, thou must die, lest others fall by thee,  
And thou shouldst be the slayer of us all."  
Then from Garzia's side he took the dagger,  
That fatal one which spilt his brother's blood;  
And, kneeling on the ground, "Great God!" he cried,  
"Grant me the strength to do an act of justice.  
Thou knowest what it costs me; but, alas!

How can I spare myself, sparing none else.  
Grant me the strength, the will—and O forgive  
The sinful soul of a most wretched son.  
'Tis a most wretched father who implores it."  
Long on Garzia's neck he hung, and wept  
Tenderly, long press'd him to his bosom;  
And then, but while he held him by the arm,  
Thrusting him backward, turn'd away his face,  
And stabb'd him to the heart.

Well might De Thou,

When in his youth he came to Cosmo's court,  
Think on the past; and, as he wander'd through  
The ancient palace—through those ample spaces  
Silent, deserted—stop a while to dwell  
Upon two portraits there, drawn on the wall  
Together, as of two in bonds of love,  
One in a cardinal's habit, one in black,  
Those of the unhappy brothers, and infer  
From the deep silence that his questions drew,  
The terrible truth.

Well might he heave a sigh

For poor humanity, when he beheld  
That very Cosmo shaking o'er his fire,  
Drowsy and deaf and inarticulate,  
Wrapt in his night-gown, o'er a sick man's mess,  
In the last stage—death-struck and deadly pale;  
His wife, another, not his Eleonora,  
At once his nurse and his interpreter.

XXII.

THE CAMPAGNA OF FLORENCE.

'Tis morning. Let us wander through the fields,  
Where Cimabue found a shepherd boy\*  
Tracing his idle fancies on the ground;  
And let us from the top of Fiesole,  
Whence Galileo's glass by night observed  
The phases of the moon, look round below  
On Arno's vale, where the dove-colour'd oxen  
Are ploughing up and down among the vines,  
While many a careless note is sung aloud,  
Filling the air with sweetness—and on thee,  
Beautiful Florence, all within thy walls,  
Thy groves and gardens, pinnacles and towers,  
Drawn to our feet.

From that small spire, just caught  
By the bright ray, that church among the rest  
By one of old distinguish'd as the bride,  
Let us pursue in thought (what can we better?)  
Those who assembled there at matin prayers †  
Who, when vice revell'd, and along the street  
Tables were set, what time the bearer's bell  
Rang to demand the dead at every door,  
Came out into the meadows; and, a while  
Wandering in idleness, but not in folly,  
Sate down in the high grass and in the shade  
Of many a tree sun proof—day after day,  
When all was still and nothing to be heard  
But the Cicala's voice among the olives,  
Relating in a ring, to banish care,  
Their hundred novels.

Round the hill they went.

Round underneath—first to a splendid house,  
Gherardi, as an old tradition runs,  
That on the left, just rising from the vale;

\* The Tribune.

† Eleonora di Toledo.

Giotto.

† See the Decamerone. Fifth Day



A place for luxury—the painted rooms,  
The open galleries and middle court  
Not unprepared, fragrant and gay with flowers.  
Then westward to another, nobler yet ;  
That on the right, now known as the Palmieri,  
Where art with nature vied—a paradise,  
With verdurous walls, and many a trellis'd walk  
All rose and jasmine, many a forest vista  
Cross'd by the deer. Then to the Ladies' Valley ;  
And the clear lake, that seem'd as by enchantment  
To lift up to the surface every stone  
Of lustre there, and the diminutive fish  
Innumerable, dropt with crimson and gold,  
Now motionless, now glancing to the sun.

Who has not dwell on their voluptuous day ?  
The morning banquet by the fountain side,  
The dance that follow'd, and the noontide slumber ;  
Then the tales told in turn, as round they lay  
On carpets, the fresh waters murmuring ;  
And the short interval fill'd up with games  
Of chess, and talk, and reading old romances,  
Till supper time, when many a siren voice  
Sang down the stars, and in the grass the torches  
Burnt brighter for their absence.

He\* whose dream  
It was (it was no more) sleeps in Val d'Elsa,  
Sleeps in the church, where (in his ear I ween)  
The friar pour'd out his catalogue of treasures ;  
A ray, imprimis, of the star that shone  
To the wise men ; a phial full of sounds,  
The musical chimes of the great bells that hung  
In Solomon's temple ; and, though last not least  
A feather from the angel Gabriel's wing  
Dropt in the virgin's chamber.

That dark ridge  
Stretching away in the south-east, conceals it ;  
Not so his lowly roof and scanty farm,  
His copse and rill, if yet a trace be left,  
Who lived in Val di Pesa, suffering long  
Exile and want, and the keen shafts of malice,  
With an unclouded mind.† The glimmering tower  
On the gray rock beneath, his landmark once,  
Now serves for ours, and points out where he ate  
His bread with cheerfulness.

Who sees him not  
(Tis his own sketch—he drew it from himself)  
Playing the bird-catcher, and sallying forth  
In an autumnal morn, laden with cages,  
To catch a thrush on every lime-twigg there ;  
Or in the wood among his woodcutters ;  
Or in the tavern by the highway side  
At tric-trac with the miller ; or at night,  
Doffing his rustic suit, and, duly clad,  
Entering his closet, and, among his books,  
Among the great of every age and clime,  
A numerous court, turning to whom he pleased,  
Questioning each why he did this or that,  
And learning how to overcome the fear  
Of poverty and death ?

Nearer we hail  
Thy sunny slope, Arcetri, sung of old  
For its green wine—dearer to me, to most,  
As dwell on by that great astronomer,‡  
Seven years a prisoner at the city gate,

Let in but in his grave clothes. Sacred be  
His cottage, (justly was it call'd the Jewel !),  
Sacred the vineyard, where, while yet his sight  
Glimmer'd, at blush of dawn he dress'd his vines,  
Chanting aloud in gayety of heart  
Some verse of Ariosto. There, unseen,  
In manly beauty Milton stood before him,  
Gazing with reverent awe—Milton, his guest,  
Just then come forth, all life and enterprise ;  
He in his old age and extremity,  
Blind, at noonday exploring with his staff ;  
His eyes upturn'd as to the golden sun,  
His eyeballs idly rolling. Little then  
Did Galileo think whom he bade welcome ;  
That in his hand he held the hand of one  
Who could requite him—who would spread his name  
O'er lands and seas—great as himself, nay greater ;  
Milton as little that in him he saw,  
As in a glass, what he himself should be,  
Destined so soon to fall on evil days  
And evil tongues—so soon, alas ! to live  
In darkness, and with dangers compass'd round,  
And solitude.

Well pleased, could we pursue  
The Arno, from his birthplace in the clouds,  
So near the yellow Tiber's—springing up  
From his four fountains on the Apennine,  
That mountain ridge a sea-mark to the ships  
Sailing on either sea. Downward he runs,  
Scattering fresh verdure through the desolate wild,  
Down by the City of Hermits, and, ere long,  
The venerable woods of Vallombrosa ;  
Then through these gardens to the Tuscan sea,  
Reflecting castles, convents, villages,  
And those great rivals in an elder day,  
Florence and Pisa—who have given him fame,  
Fame everlasting, but who stain'd so oft  
His troubled waters. Oft, alas ! were seen,  
When flight, pursuit, and hideous rout were there  
Hands, clad in gloves of steel, held up imploring ;  
The man, the hero, on his foaming steed,  
Borne underneath—already in the realms  
Of darkness.

Nor did night or burning noon  
Bring respite. Oft, as that great artist saw,\*  
Whose pencil had a voice, the cry " To arms !"  
And the shrill trumpet, hurried up the bank  
Those who had stolen an hour to breast the tide,  
And wash from their unharmed limbs the blood  
And sweat of battle. Sudden was the rush,  
Violent the tumult ; for, already in sight,  
Nearer and nearer yet the danger drew ;  
Each every sinew straining, every feature,  
Each snatching up, and girding, buckling on,  
Morion, and greave, and shirt of twisted mail,  
As for his life—no more, perchance, to taste,  
Arno, the grateful freshness of thy glades,  
Thy waters—where, exulting, he had felt  
A swimmer's transport, there, alas ! to float  
And welter. Nor between the gusts of war,  
When flocks were feeding, and the shepherd's pipe  
Gladden'd the valley, when, but not unarm'd,  
The sower came forth, and, following him who  
plough'd,

\*Boccaccio. †Machiavel. ‡Galileo.

\*Michael Angelo.

Threw in the seed—did thy indignant waves  
Escape pollution. Sullen was the splash,  
Heavy and swift the plunge, when they received  
The key that just had grated on the ear  
Of Ugolino—closing up for ever  
That dismal dungeon henceforth to be named  
The Tower of Famine.

Once indeed 'twas thine,

When many a winter flood, thy tributary,  
Was through its rocky glen rushing, resounding,  
And thou wert in thy might, to save, restore  
A charge most precious. To the nearest ford,  
Hastening, a horseman from Arezzo came,  
Careless, impatient of delay, a babe  
Slung in a basket to the knotty staff  
That lay athwart his saddle-bow. He spurs,  
He enters; and his horse, alarm'd, perplex'd,  
Halts in the midst. Great is the stir, the strife;  
And lo, an atom on that dangerous sea,  
The babe is floating! Fast and far he flies;  
Now tempest rock'd, now whirling round and round,  
But not to perish. By thy willing waves  
Borne to the shore, among the bulrushes  
The ark has rested; and unhurt, secure  
As on his mother's breast he sleeps within,  
All peace! or never had the nations heard  
That voice so sweet, which still enchants, inspires;  
That voice, which sung of love, of liberty.  
Petrarch lay there!—And such the images  
That cluster'd round our Milton, when at eve  
Reclined beside thee, Arno; when at eve,  
Led on by thee, he wander'd with delight,  
Framing Ovidian verse, and through thy groves  
Gathering wild myrtle. Such the poet's dreams;  
Yet not such only. For look round and say,  
Where is the ground that did not drink warm blood,  
The echo that had learnt not to articulate  
The cry of murder?—Fatal was the day  
To Florence, when—('twas in a street behind  
The church and convent of the Holy Cross—  
There is the house—that house of the Donati,  
Towerless, and left long since, but to the last  
Braving assault—all rugged, all emboss'd  
Below, and still distinguished by the rings  
Of brass, that held in war and festival time  
Their family standards)—fatal was the day  
To Florence, when, at morn, at the ninth hour,  
A noble dame in weeds of widowhood,  
Weeds to be worn hereafter by so many,  
Stood at her door; and, like a sorceress, flung  
Her dazzling spell. Subtle she was, and rich,  
Rich in a hidden pearl of heavenly light,  
Her daughter's beauty; and too well she knew  
Its virtue! Patiently she stood and watch'd;  
Nor stood alone—but spoke not.—In her breast  
Her purpose lay; and, as a youth pass'd by,  
Clad for the nuptial rite, she smiled and said,  
Lifting a corner of the maiden's veil,  
"This had I treasured up in secret for thee.  
This hast thou lost!" He gazed, and was undone!  
Forgetting—not forgot—he broke the bond,  
And paid the penalty, losing his life  
At the bridge foot; and hence a world of woe!  
Vengeance for vengeance crying, blood for blood;  
No intermission! Law, that slumbers not,  
And, like the angel with the flaming sword,

Sits over all, at once chastising, healing,  
Himself th' avenger, went; and every street  
Ran red with mutual slaughter—though sometimes  
The young forgot the lessons they had learnt,  
And loved when they should hate—like thee, Imelda,  
Thee and thy Paolo. When last ye met  
In that still hour—(the heat, the glare was gone,  
Not so the splendour—through the cedar grove  
A radiance stream'd like a consuming fire,  
As though the glorious orb, in its descent,  
Had come and rested there)—when last ye met,  
And those relentless brothers dragg'd him forth,  
It had been well hadst thou slept on, Imelda,  
Nor from thy trance of fear awaked, as night  
Fell on that fatal spot, to wish thee dead,  
To track him by his blood, to search, to find,  
Then fling thee down to catch a word, a look,  
A sigh, if yet thou couldst, (alas! thou couldst not),  
And die, unseen, unthought of—from the wound  
Sucking the poison.

Yet, when slavery came,  
Worse follow'd. Genius, valour left the land,  
Indignant—all that had from age to age  
Adorn'd, ennobled; and headlong they fell,  
Tyrant and slave. For deeds of violence,  
Done in broad day and more than half redeem'd  
By many a great and generous sacrifice  
Of self to others, came the unpledged bowl,  
The stab of the stiletto. Gliding by  
Unnoticed, in slouch'd hat and muffling cloak,  
That just discover'd, Caravaggio-like,  
A swarthy cheek, black brow, and eye of flame.  
The bravo took his stand, and o'er the shoulder  
Plunged to the hilt, or from beneath the rib  
Slanting (a surer path, as some averr'd)  
Struck upward—then slunk off, or, if pursued,  
Made for the sanctuary, and there along  
The glimmering aisle, among the worshippers,  
Wander'd with restless step and jealous look,  
Dropping thick gore.

Misnamed to lull suspicion,  
In every palace was the laboratory,  
Where he within brew'd poisons swift and slow,  
That scatter'd terror till all things seem'd poisonous,  
And brave men trembled if a hand held out  
A nosegay or a letter; while the great  
Drank from the Venice-glass, that broke, that  
shiver'd,  
If aught malignant, aught of thine was there,  
Cruel Tophana; and pawn'd provinces  
For the miraculous gem that to the wearer  
Gave signs infallible of coming ill,  
That clouded though the vehicle of death  
Were an invisible perfume.

Happy then  
The guest to whom at sleeping time 'twas said,  
But in an under voice, (a lady's page  
Speaks in no louder,) "Pass not on. That door  
Leads to another which awaits your coming,  
One in the floor—now left, alas! unbolted,  
No eye detects it—lying under foot,  
Just as you enter, at the threshold-stone;  
Ready to fall and plunge you into darkness,  
Darkness and long oblivion!"

Then, indeed,  
Where lurk'd not danger? Through the fairy land

No seat of pleasure glittering halfway down,  
No hunting place—but with some damning spot  
That will not be wash'd out ! There, at Caiano,  
Where, when the hawks were hooded and night  
came,

Pulci would set the table in a roar  
With his wild lay—there, where the sun descends,  
And hill and dale are lost, veil'd with his beams,  
The fair Venetian\* died—she and her lord,  
Died of a posset drugg'd by him who sate  
And saw them suffer, flinging back the charge,  
The murderer on the murder'd.

Sobs of grief,

Sounds inarticulate—suddenly stopt,  
And follow'd by a struggle and a gasp,  
A gasp in death, are heard yet in Cerreto,  
Along the marble halls and staircases,  
Nightly at twelve ; and, at the selfsame hour,  
Scrieks, such as penetrate the inmost soul,  
Such as awake the innocent babe to long,  
Long wailing, echo through the emptiness  
Of that old den far up among the hills,  
Frowning on him who comes from Pietra-Mala :  
In them, in both, within five days and less,  
Two unsuspecting victims, passing fair,  
Welcomed with kisses, and slain cruelly,  
One with the knife, one with the fatal noose.

But lo, the sun is setting ; earth and sky  
One blaze of glory—What but now we saw  
As though it were not, though it had not been !  
He lingers yet, and, lessening to a point,  
Shines like the eye of heaven—then withdraws ;  
And from the zenith to the utmost skirts  
All is celestial red ! The hour is come,  
When they that sail along the distant seas  
Languish for home ; and they that in the morn  
Said to sweet friends " Farewell," melt as at  
parting ;

When, journeying on, the pilgrim, if he hears,  
As now we hear it, echoing round the hill,  
The bell that seems to mourn the dying day,  
Shackens his pace and sighs, and those he loved  
Loves more than ever. But who feels it not ?  
And well may we, for we are far away.  
Let us retire, and hail it in our hearts.

## PART II.

### I.

#### THE PILGRIM.

In an hour of universal joy.  
The lark was up and at the gate of heaven,  
Singing, as sure to enter when he came ;  
The butterfly was basking in my path,  
His radiant wings unfolded. From below  
The bell of prayer rose slowly, plaintively ;  
And odours, such as welcome in the day  
Such as salute the early traveller,  
And come and go, each sweeter than the last,  
Were rising. Hill and valley breathed delight ;  
And not a living thing but bless'd the hour !

In every hush and brake there was a voice  
Responsive !

From the Thrasymene, that now  
Slept in the sun, a lake of molten gold,  
And from the shore that once, when armies met,  
Rock'd to and fro unfelt, so terrible  
The rage, the slaughter, I had turn'd away ;  
The path, that led me, leading through a wood,  
A fairy wilderness of fruits and flowers,  
And by a brook that, in the day of strife,  
Ran blood, but now runs amber—when a glade,  
Far, far within, sunn'd only at noonday,  
Suddenly open'd. Many a bench was there,  
Each round its ancient elm ; and many a track  
Well known to them that from the highway loved  
A while to deviate. In the midst a cross  
Of mouldering stone as in a temple stood,  
Solemn, severe ; coeval with the trees  
That round it in majestic order rose ;  
And on the lowest step a pilgrim knelt,  
Clasping his hands in prayer. He was the first  
Yet seen by me, (save in a midnight mask,  
A revel, where none cares to play his part,  
And they that speak at once dissolve the charm,)  
The first in sober truth, no counterfeit ;  
And, when his orisons were duly paid,  
He rose, and we exchanged, as all are wont,  
A traveller's greeting.

Young, and of an age  
When youth is most attractive, when a light  
Plays round and round, reflected, if I err not,  
From some attendant spirit, that ere long  
(His charge relinquish'd with a sigh, a tear)  
Wings his flight upward—with a look he won  
My favour ; and, the spell of silence broke,  
I could not but continue.

" Whence," I ask'd,  
" Whence art thou ? " — " From Mont'alto," he  
replied,  
" My native village in the Apennines."  
" And whither journeying ? " — " To the holy shrine  
Of Saint Antonio, in the city of Padua.  
Perhaps, if thou hast ever gone so far,  
Thou wilt direct my course." — " Most willingly ;  
But thou hast much to do, much to endure,  
Ere thou hast enter'd where the silver lamps  
Burn ever. Tell me—I would not transgress,  
Yet ask I must—what could have brought thee forth,  
Nothing in act or thought to be atoned for ? " —  
" It was a vow I made in my distress.  
We were so blest, none were so blest as we,  
Till sickness came. First, as death-struck, I fell  
Then my beloved sister ; and ere long,  
Worn with continual watchings, night and day,  
Our saint-like mother. Worse and worse she grew ;  
And in my anguish, my despair, I vow'd,  
That if she lived, if Heaven restored her to us,  
I would forthwith, and in a pilgrim's weeds,  
Visit that holy shrine. My vow was heard ;  
And therefore am I come." — " Thou hast done well ;  
And may those weeds, so revered of old,  
Guard thee in danger ! " —

" They are nothing worth—  
But they are worn in humble confidence ;  
Nor would I for the richest robe resign them,  
Wrought, as they were, by those I love so well.

Lauretta and my sister; theirs the task,  
But none to them, a pleasure, a delight,  
To ply their utmost skill, and send me forth  
As best became this service. Their last words,  
‘Fare thee well, Carlo. We shall count the hours!’  
Will not go from me.”—

“Health and strength be thine  
In thy long travel! May no sunbeam strike;  
No vapour cling and wither! Mayst thou be,  
Sleeping or waking, sacred and secure!  
And, when again thou comest, thy labour done,  
Joy be among ye! In that happy hour  
All will pour forth to bid thee welcome, Carlo;  
And there is one, or I am much deceived,  
One thou hast named, who will not be the last.”—  
“O, she is true as truth itself can be!  
But ah, thou know’st her not. Would that thou  
couldst!

My steps I quicken when I think of her;  
For, though they take me further from her door,  
I shall return the sooner.”

## II.

## AN INTERVIEW.

PLEASURE, that comes unlook’d-for, is thrice  
welcome;

And, if it stir the heart, if aught be there  
That may hereafter, in a thoughtful hour,  
Wake but a sigh, ’tis treasured up among  
The things most precious; and the day it came  
Is noted as a white day in our lives.

The sun was wheeling westward, and the cliffs  
And nodding woods, that everlastingly  
(Such the dominion of thy mighty voice,  
Thy voice, Velino, utter’d in the mist)  
Hear thee and answer thee, were left at length  
For others still as noon; and on we stray’d  
From wild to wilder, nothing hospitable  
Seen up or down, no bush or green or dry,  
That ancient symbol at the cottage door,  
Offering refreshment—when Luigi cried,  
“Well, of a thousand tracts we chose the best!”  
And, turning round an oak, oracular once,  
Now lightning-struck, a cave, a thoroughfare  
For all that came, each entrance a broad arch,  
Whence many a deer, rustling his velvet coat,  
Had issued, many a gipsy and her brood  
Peer’d forth, then housed again—the floor yet gray  
With ashes, and the sides, where roughest, hung  
Loosely with locks of hair—I look’d and saw  
What, seen in such an hour by Sancho Panza,  
Had given his honest countenance a breadth,  
His cheeks a flush of pleasure and surprise,  
Unknown before, had chain’d him to the spot,  
And thou, Sir Knight, hadst traversed hill and dale  
Squire-less.

Below and winding far away,  
A narrow glade unfolded, such as spring  
Broiders with flowers, and, when the moon is high,  
The hare delights to race in, scattering round  
The silvery dew. Cedar and cypress threw  
Singly their length of shadow, checkering  
The greensward, and, what grew in frequent tufts,  
An underwood of myrtle, that by fits  
Sent up a gale of fragrance. Through the midst,  
Reflecting, as it ran, purple and gold,

A rainbow’s splendour, (somewhere in the east  
Rain-drops were falling fast,) a rivulet  
Sported as loath to go; and on the bank  
Stood (in the eyes of one, if not of both,  
Worth all the rest and more) a sumpter-mule  
Well laden, while two menials as in haste  
Drew from his ample panniers, ranging round  
Viands and fruits on many a shining salver,  
And plunging in the cool translucent wave  
Flasks of delicious wine.

Anon a horn  
Blew, through the champaign bidding to the feast,  
Its jocund note to other ears address’d,  
Not ours; and, slowly coming by a path  
That, ere it issued from an ilex grove,  
Was seen far inward, though along the glade  
Distinguish’d only by a fresher verdure,  
Peasants approach’d, one leading in a leash  
Beagles yet panting, one with various game,  
In rich confusion slung, before, behind,  
Leveret, and quail, and pheasant. All announced  
The chase as over; and ere long appear’d  
Their horses, full of fire, champing the curb,  
For the white foam was dry upon the flank,  
Two in close converse, each in each delighting,  
Their plumage waving as instinct with life;  
A lady young and graceful, and a youth,  
Yet younger, bearing on a falconer’s glove,  
As in the golden, the romantic time,  
His falcon hooded. Like some spirit of air,  
Or fairy vision, such as feign’d of old,  
The lady, while her courser paw’d the ground,  
Alighted; and her beauty, as she trod  
Th’ enamell’d bank, bruising nor herb nor flower  
That place illumined.

Ah, who should she be,  
(And with her brother, as when last we met,  
When the first lark had sung ere half was said,  
And as she stood, bidding adieu, her voice,  
So sweet it was, recall’d me like a spell,  
Who but Angelica?

That day we gave  
To pleasure, and, unconscious of their flight,  
Another and another; hers a home  
Dropt from the sky amid the wild and rude,  
Loretto-like. The rising moon we hail’d,  
Duly, devoutly, from a vestibule  
Of many an arch, o’erwrought, and lavishly,  
With many a wildering dream of sylphs and flowers,  
When Raphael and his school from Florence came,  
Filling the land with splendour—nor less oft  
Watch’d her declining from a silent dell,  
Not silent once, what time in rivalry  
Tasso, Guarini, waved their wizard wands,  
Peopling the groves from Arcady, and lo,  
Fair forms appear’d, murmuring melodious verse,  
—Then, in their day, a sylvan theatre,  
Mossy the seats, the stage a verdurous floor,  
The scenery rock and shrub-wood, nature’s own;  
Nature the architect.

## III.

## ROME.

I AM in Rome! Oft as the morning ray  
Visits these eyes, waking at once I cry,  
Whence this excess of joy? what has befallen me?

And from within a thrilling voice replies,  
Thou art in Rome! A thousand busy thoughts  
Rush on my mind, a thousand images;  
And I spring up as girt to run a race!  
Thou art in Rome! the city that so long  
Reign'd absolute, the mistress of the world;  
The mighty vision that the prophets saw,  
And trembled; that from nothing, from the least,  
The lowliest village (what but here and there  
A reed-roof'd cabin by a river side?)  
Grew into every thing; and, year by year,  
Patiently, fearlessly working her way  
O'er brook and field, o'er continent and sea,  
Not like the merchant with his merchandise,  
Or traveller with staff and scrip exploring,  
But hand to hand, and foot to foot, through hosts,  
Through nations numberless in battle array,  
Each behind each, each, when the other fell,  
Up and in arms, at length subdued them all.  
Thou art in Rome! the city where the Gauls,  
Rising at sunrise through her open gates,  
And, through her streets silent and desolate,  
Marking to slay, thought they saw gods, not men;  
The city that, by temperance, fortitude,  
And love of glory, tower'd above the clouds,  
Then fell—but, falling, kept the highest seat,  
And in her loneliness, her pomp of wo,  
Where now she dwells, withdrawn into the wild,  
Still e'er the mind maintains, from age to age,  
Her empire undiminish'd.

There, as though  
Grandeur attracted grandeur, are beheld  
All things that strike, ennoble—from the depths  
Of Egypt, from the classic fields of Greece,  
Her groves, her temples—all things that inspire  
Wonder, delight! Who would not say the forms  
Most perfect, most divine, had by consent  
Flock'd thither to abide eternally,  
Within those silent chambers where they dwell,  
In happy intercourse?

And I am there!  
Ah, little thought I, when in school I sate,  
A schoolboy on his bench, at early dawn  
Glowing with Roman story, I should live  
To tread the Appian, once an avenue  
Of monuments most glorious, palaces,  
Their doors seal'd up and silent as the night,  
The dwellings of the illustrious dead—to turn  
Toward Tiber, and, beyond the city gate,  
Pour out my unpremeditated verse,  
Where on his mule I might have met so oft  
Rome's himself—or climb the Palatine,  
Dreaming of old Evander and his guest,  
Dreaming and lost on that proud eminence,  
Long while the seat of Rome, hereafter found  
Less than enough (so Titan-like) to lodge  
Engender'd there, so Titan-like) to lodge  
One in his madness;\* and, the summit gain'd,  
Inscribe my name on some broad alce-leaf,  
That shoots and spreads within those very walls  
Where Virgil read aloud his tale divine,  
Where his voice falter'd, and a mother wept  
Tears of delight!

But what a narrow space

Just underneath! In many a heap the ground  
Heaves, as though ruin in a frantic mood  
Had done his utmost. Here and there appears  
As left to show his handy-work, not ours,  
An idle column, a half buried arch,  
A wall of some great temple.

It was once,  
And long, the centre of their universe,  
The Forum—whence a mandate, eagle-wing'd,  
Went to the ends of th' earth. Let us descend  
Slowly. At every step much may be lost;  
The very dust we tread stirs as with life;  
And not the lightest breath that sends not up  
Something of human grandeur.

We are come,  
Are now where once the mightiest spirits met  
In terrible conflict; this, while Rome was free,  
The noblest theatre on this side heaven!

Here the first Brutus stood, when o'er the corpse  
Of her so chaste all mourn'd, and from his cloud  
Burst like a god. Here, holding up the knife  
That ran with blood, the blood of his own child,  
Virginius call'd down vengeance.—But whence  
spoke

They who harangued the people; turning now  
To the twelve tables, now with lifted hands  
To the Capitoline Jove, whose fulgent shape  
In the unclouded azure shone far off,  
And to the shepherd on the Alban mount  
Seem'd like a star new risen? Where were ranged  
In rough array as on their element,  
The beaks of those old galleys, destined still\*  
To brave the brunt of war—at last to know  
A calm far worse, a silence as in death?  
All spiritless; from that disastrous hour  
When he, the bravest, gentlest of them all,†  
Scorning the chains he could not hope to break,  
Fell on his sword!

Along the Sacred Way  
Hither the triumph came, and, winding round  
With acclamation, and the martial clang  
Of instruments, and cars laden with spoil,  
Stopt at the sacred stair that then appear'd,  
Then through the darkness broke, ample, star-bright,  
As though it led to heaven. 'Twas night; but now  
A thousand torches, turning night to day,  
Blazed, and the victor, springing from his seat,  
Went up, and, kneeling as in fervent prayer,  
Enter'd the capitol. But what are they,  
Who at the foot withdraw, a mournful train  
In fetters? And who, yet incredulous,  
Now gazing wildly round, now on his sons,  
On those so young, well pleased with all they see,  
Staggars along, the last?—They are the fallen,  
Those who were spared to grace the chariot wheels;  
And there they parted, where the road divides,  
The victor and the vanquish'd—there withdrew;  
He to the festal-board, and they to die.

Well might the great, the mighty of the world,  
They who were wont to fare deliciously,  
And war but for a kingdom more or less,  
Shrink back, nor from their thrones endure to look,  
To think that way! Well might they in their  
state

\* Nero.

\* The Rostra.

† Marcus Junius Brutus.

Humble themselves, and kneel and supplicate  
To be delivered from a dream like this !

Here Cincinnatus pass'd, his plough the while  
Left in the furrow, and how many more  
Whose laurels fade not, who still walk the earth,  
Consuls, dictators, still in curule pomp  
Sit and decide ; and, as of old in Rome,  
Name but their names, set every heart on fire !

Here, in his bonds, he whom the phalanx saved  
not,\*

The last on Philip's throne ; and the Numidian,†  
So soon to say, stript of his cumbrous robe,  
Stript to the skin, and in his nakedness  
Thrust under ground, "How cold this bath of  
yours !"

And thy proud queen, Palmyra, through the sands‡  
Pursued, o'ertaken on her dromedary ;  
Whose temples, palaces, a wondrous dream  
That passes not away, for many a league  
Illumine yet the desert. Some invoked  
Death, and escaped ; the Egyptian, when her asp  
Came from his covert under the green leaf ;§  
And Hannibal himself ; and she who said,  
Taking the fatal cup between her hands,||  
"Tell him I would it had come yesterday ;  
For then it had not been his nuptial gift."

Now all is changed ; and here, as in the wild,  
The day is silent, dreary as the night ;  
None stirring, save the herdsman and his herd,  
Savage alike ; or they that would explore,  
Discuss and learnedly ; or they that come,  
(And there are many who have cross'd the earth,)  
That they may give the hours to meditation,  
And wander, often saying to themselves,  
"This was the Roman Forum !"

#### IV.

##### A FUNERAL.

"WHENCE this delay ?" "Along the crowded  
street

A funeral comes, and with unusual pomp." So I withdrew a little, and stood still,  
While it went by. "She died as she deserved,"  
Said an abate, gathering up his cloak,  
And with a shrug retreating as the tide  
Flow'd more and more.—"But she was beautiful !"  
Replied a soldier of the pontiff's guard.  
"And innocent as beautiful !" exclaimed  
A matron sitting in her stall, hung round  
With garlands, holy pictures, and what not ?  
Her Alban grapes and Tusculan figs display'd  
In rich profusion. From her heart she spoke ;  
And I accosted her to hear her story.  
"The stab," she cried, "was given in jealousy ;  
But never fled a purer spirit to heaven,  
As thou wilt say, or much my mind misleads,  
When thou hast seen her face. Last night at dusk  
When on her way from vespers—None were near,  
None save her serving boy, who knelt and wept,  
But what could tears avail him, when she fell—  
Last night at dusk, the clock then striking nine,  
Just by the fountain—that before the church,  
The church she always used, St. Isidore's—

Alas, I knew her from her earliest youth,  
That excellent lady. Ever would she say,  
Good even, as she pass'd, and with a voice  
Gentle as theirs in heaven !"——But now by fits  
A dull and dismal noise assail'd the ear,  
A wail, a chant, louder and louder yet ;  
And now a strange fantastic troop appear'd !  
Thronging, they came—as from the shades below ;  
All of ghostly white ! "O say," I cried,  
"Do not the living here bury the dead ?  
Do spirits come and fetch them ? What are these  
That seem not of this world, and mock the day ;  
Each with a burning taper in his hand ?"—  
"It is an ancient brotherhood thou seest.  
Such their apparel. Through the long, long line,  
Look where thou wilt, no likeness of a man ;  
The living mask'd, the dead alone uncover'd.  
But mark"—And, lying on her funeral couch,  
Like one asleep, her eyelids closed, her hands  
Folded together on her modest breast,  
As 'twere her nightly posture, through the crowd  
She came at last—and richly, gayly clad,  
As for a birth-day feast ! But breathes she not ?  
A glow is on her cheek—and her lips move !  
And now a smile is there—how heavenly sweet !  
"O no !" replied the dame, wiping her tears,  
But with an accent less of grief than anger,  
"No, she will never, never wake again !"

Death, when we meet the spectre in our walks,  
As we did yesterday, and shall to-morrow,  
Soon grows familiar—like most other things,  
Seen, not observed ; but in a foreign clime,  
Changing his shape to something new and strange  
(And through the world he changes as in sport,  
Affect he greatness or humility)  
Knocks at the heart. His form and fashion here  
To me, I do confess, reflect a gloom,  
A sadness round ; yet one I would not lose ;  
Being in unison with all things else  
In this, this land of shadows, where we live  
More in past time than present, where the ground,  
League beyond league, like one great cemetery,  
Is cover'd o'er with mouldering monuments ;  
And, let the living wander where they will,  
They cannot leave the footsteps of the dead.

Oft, where the burial rite follows so fast,  
The agony, oft coming, nor from far,  
Must a fond father meet his darling child,  
(Him who at parting climb'd his knees and clung,)  
Clay cold and wan, and to the bearers cry,  
"Stand, I conjure ye !"

Seen thus destitute,  
What are the greatest ? They must speak beyond  
A thousand homilies. When Raphael went,  
His heavenly face the mirror of his mind,  
His mind a temple for all lovely things  
To flock to and inhabit—when he went,  
Wrapt in his sable cloak he wore,  
To sleep beneath the venerable dome,\*  
By those attended, who in life had loved,  
Had worshipp'd, following in his steps to fame,  
('Twas on an April day, when nature smiles,)  
All Rome was there. But, ere the march began,  
Ere to receive their charge the bearers came,

\* Perseus. † Jugurtha. ‡ Zenobia.  
§ Cleopatra. || Sophonisba.

\* The Pantheon.

Who had not sought him? And when all beheld him, where he lay, how changed from yesterday, him in that hour cut off, and at his head his last great work; when, entering in, they look'd down on the dead, then on that master-piece, now on his face, lifeless and colourless, then on those forms divine that lived and breathed, and would live on for ages—all were moved; and sighs burst forth, and loudest lamentations.

## V.

## NATIONAL PREJUDICES.

"ANOTHER assassination! This venerable city," I exclaimed, "what is it, but as it began, a nest of robbers and murderers? We must away at sunrise, Luigi." But before sunrise I had reflected a little, and in the soberest prose. My indignation was gone; and, when Luigi undrew my curtain, crying, "Up, signor, up! The horses are at the door."—"Luigi," I replied, "if thou lovest me, draw the curtain."<sup>9</sup>

It would lessen very much the severity with which men judge of each other, if they would but trace effects to their causes, and observe the progress of things in the moral as accurately as in the physical world. When we condemn millions in the mass as vindictive and sanguinary, we should remember that wherever justice is ill administered, the injured will redress themselves. Robbery provokes to robbery; murder to assassination. Resentments become hereditary; and what began in disorder, ends as if all hell had broke loose.

Laws create a habit of self-restraint, not only by the influence of fear, but by regulating in its exercise the passion of revenge. If they overawe the mob by the prospect of a punishment certain and well defined, they console the injured by the infliction of that punishment; and, as the infliction is a public act, it excites and entails no enmity. The laws are offended; and the community, for its own sake, pursues and overtakes the offender; often without the concurrence of the sufferer, sometimes against his wishes.

Now those who were not born, like ourselves, to such advantages, we should surely rather pity than hate; and, when at length they venture to turn against their rulers,<sup>†</sup> we should lament, not wonder at their excesses; remembering that nations are naturally patient, and long-suffering, and seldom rise in rebellion till they are so degraded by a bad government as to be almost incapable of a good one.

"Hate them, perhaps," you may say, "we should not; but despise them we must, if enslaved, like the people of Rome, in mind as well as body; if their religion be a gross and barbarous superstition."

—I respect knowledge; but I do not despise ignorance. They think only as their fathers thought, worship as they worshipped. They do no more; and, if ours had not burst their bondage, braving imprisonment and death, might not we at this very moment have been exhibiting, in our streets and our churches, the same processions, ceremonials, and mortifications?

Nor should we require from those who are in an earlier stage of society, what belongs to a later? They are only where we once were; and why hold them in derision? It is their business to cultivate the inferior arts before they think of the more refined; and in many of the last what are we as a nation, when compared to others that have passed away? Unfortunately, it is too much the practice of governments to nurse and keep alive in the governed their national prejudices. It withdraws their attention from what is passing at home, and makes them better tools in the hands of ambition. Hence next-door neighbours are held up to us from our childhood as *natural enemies*; and we are urged on like curs to worry each other.\*

In like manner we should learn to be just to individuals. Who can say, "In such circumstances I should have done otherwise?" Who, did he but reflect by what slow gradations, often by how many strange concurrences, we are led astray; with how much reluctance, how much agony, how many efforts to escape, how many self-accusations, how many sighs, how many tears—Who, did he but reflect for a moment, would have the heart to cast a stone? Fortunately, these things are known to Him, from whom no secrets are hidden; and let us rest in the assurance that his judgments are not as ours are.

## VI.

## THE CAMPAGNA OF ROME.

HAVE none appear'd as tillers of the ground,  
None since they went—as though it still were  
theirs,  
And they might come and claim their own again?  
Was the last plough a Roman's?

From this seat,  
Sacred for ages, whence, as Virgil sings,  
The Queen of Heaven, alighting from the sky  
Look'd down and saw the armies in array,<sup>†</sup>  
Let us contemplate; and, where dreams from Jove  
Descended on the sleeper, where perhaps  
Some inspirations may be lingering still,  
Some glimmerings of the future or the past,  
Await their influence; silently revolving  
The changes from that hour, when he from Troy  
Went up the Tiber; when refulgent shields,  
No strangers to the iron hail of war,  
Stream'd far and wide, and dashing oars were heard

\* Candour, generosity, how rare are they in the world; and how much is to be deplored the want of them! When a minister in our parliament consents at last to a measure, which, for many reasons perhaps existing no longer, he had before refused to adopt, there should be no exultation as over the fallen, no taunt, no jeer. How often may the resistance be continued lest an enemy should triumph, and the result of conviction be received as a symptom of fear!

† *Baeld*, xii. 124.

\* A dialogue, which is said to have passed many years ago at Lyons, (Mem. de Grammont, l. 3.) and which may still be heard in almost every hôtellerie at daybreak.

† As the descendants of an illustrious people have lately done. Can it be believed there are many among us, even a desire to be thought superior to commonplace sentiments and vulgar feelings, affect an indifference to their cause! "If the Greeks," they say, "had the probity of other nations—but they are false to a proverb!" And is not falsehood the characteristic of slaves? Man is the creature of circumstances. Free, he has the qualities of a freeman; enslaved, those of a slave.

Among these woods where Silvia's stag was lying,  
His antlers gay with flowers; among those woods  
Where, by the moon, that saw and yet withdrew  
not,

Two were so soon to wander and be slain,  
Two lovely in their lives, nor in their death  
Divided.

Then, and hence to be discern'd,  
How many realms, pastoral and warlike, lay  
Along this plain, each with its schemes of power,  
Its little rivalships! What various turns  
Of fortune there; what moving accidents  
From ambushade and open violence!  
Mingling, the sounds came up; and hence how oft  
We might have caught among the trees below,  
Glittering with helm and shield, the men of Tibur;\*  
Or in Greek vesture, Greek their origin,  
Some embassy, ascending to Præneste;†  
How oft descried without thy gates, Aricia,‡  
Entering the solemn grove for sacrifice,  
Senate and people! Each a busy hive,  
Glowing with life!

But all ere long are lost  
In one. We look, and where the river rolls  
Southward its shining labyrinth, in her strength  
A city, girt with battlements and towers,  
On seven small hills is rising. Round about,  
At rural work the citizens are seen,  
None unemploy'd; the noblest of them all  
Binding their sheaves or on their threshing-floors,  
As though they had not conquer'd. Everywhere  
Some trace of valour or heroic virtue!  
Here is the sacred field of the Horatii,  
There are the Quintian meadows. Here the hill,§  
How holy, where a generous people, twice,  
Twice going forth, in terrible anger sate [way,  
Arm'd; and, their wrongs redress'd, at once gave  
Helmet and shield, and sword and spear thrown  
down,

And every hand uplifted, every heart  
Pour'd out in thanks to heaven.

Once again  
We look; and, lo, the sea is white with sails  
Innumerable, wafting to the shore  
Treasures untold; the vale, the promontories,  
A dream of glory; temples, palaces,  
Call'd up as by enchantment; aqueducts  
Among the groves and glades rolling along  
Rivers, on many an arch high over head;  
And in the centre, like a burning sun,  
The imperial city! They have now subdued  
All nations. But where they who led them forth;  
Who, when at length released by victory,  
(Buckler and spear hung up—but not to rust,)  
Held poverty no evil, no reproach,  
Living on little with a cheerful mind,  
The Decii, the Fabrii? Where the spade  
And reaping-hook, among their household things  
Duly transmitted? In the hands of men  
Made captive; while the master and his guests,  
Reclining, quaff in gold, and roses swim,  
Summer and winter, through the circling year,  
On their Falernian—in the hands of men

Dragg'd into slavery, with how many more  
Spared but to die, a public spectacle,  
In combat with each other, and required  
To fall with grace, with dignity to sink,  
While life is gushing, and the plaudits ring  
Faint and yet fainter on their falling ear,  
As models for the sculptor.

But their days,  
Their hours are number'd. Hark, a yell, a shriek  
A barbarous dissonance, loud and yet louder,  
That echoes from the mountains to the sea!  
And mark, beneath us, like a bursting cloud,  
The battle moving onward! Had they slain  
All, that the earth should from her womb bring  
forth

New nations to destroy them? From the depth  
Of forests, from what none had dared explore,  
Regions of thrilling ice, as though in ice  
Engender'd, multiplied, they pour along,  
Shaggy and huge! Host after host, they come;  
The Goth, the Vandal; and again the Goth!

Once more we look, and all is still as night,  
All desolate! Groves, temples, palaces,  
Swept from the sight, and nothing visible,  
Amid the sulphurous vapours that exhale  
As from a land accurst, save here and there,  
An empty tomb, a fragment like the limb  
Of some dismember'd giant. In the midst  
A city stands, her domes and turrets crown'd  
With many a cross; but they that issue forth  
Wander like strangers who had built among  
The mighty ruins, silent, spiritless;  
And on the road, where once we might have met  
Caesar and Cato, and men more than kings,  
We meet, none else, the pilgrim and the beggar.

## VII.

### THE ROMAN PONTIFFS.

THOSE ancient men, what were they, who  
achieved

A sway beyond the greatest conquerors;  
Setting their feet upon the necks of kings,  
And, through the world subduing, chaining down  
The free, immortal spirit? Were they not  
Mighty magicians? Theirs a wondrous spell,  
Where true and false were with infernal art  
Close interwoven; where together met  
Blessings and curses, threats and promises;  
And with the terrors of futurity,  
Mingled whate'er enchants and fascinates,  
Music and painting, sculpture, rhetoric  
And architectural pomp, such as none else;  
And dazzling light, and darkness visible!  
What in his day the Syracusan sought,  
Another world to plant his engines on,  
They had; and, having it, like gods, not men,  
Moved this world at their pleasure. Ere they came  
Their shadows, stretching far and wide, were  
known,

And two, that look'd beyond the visible sphere,  
Gave notice of their coming—he who saw  
The Apocalypse; and he of elder time,  
Who in an awful vision of the night  
Saw the Four Kingdoms. Distant as they were,  
Well might those holy men be fill'd with fear!

\* Tivoli.  
‡ La Riccia.

† Paestrina.  
§ Mons Sacer



## VIII.

## CAIUS CESTIUS.

WHEN I am inclined to be serious, I love to wander up and down before the tomb of Caius Cestius. The Protestant burial-ground is there; and most of the little monuments are erected to the young; young men of promise, cut off when on their travels, full of enthusiasm, full of enjoyment; brides, in the bloom of their beauty, on their first journey; or children, borne from home in search of health. This stone was placed by his fellow travellers, young as himself, who will return to the house of his parents without him; that, by a husband or a father, now in his native country. His heart is buried in that grave.

It is a quiet and sheltered nook, covered in the winter with violets; and the pyramid, that overshadows it, gives it a classical and singularly solemn air. You feel an interest there, a sympathy you were not prepared for. You are yourself in a foreign land, and they are for the most part your countrymen. They call upon you in your mother tongue—in English—in words unknown to a native, known only to yourselves: and the tomb of Cestius, that old majestic pile, has this also in common with them. It is itself a stranger, among strangers. It has stood there till the language spoken round about it has changed; and the shepherd, born at the foot, can read its inscription no longer.

## IX.

## THE NUN.

'Tis over; and her lovely cheek is now  
On her hard pillow—there, alas! to be  
Nightly, through many and many a dreary hour,  
Wet, often wet with tears, and (ere at length  
Her place is empty, and another comes)  
In anguish, in the ghastliness of death;  
Hers never more to leave those mournful walls,  
Even on her bier.

'Tis over; and the rite,

With all its pomp and harmony, is now  
Floating before her. She arose at home,  
To be the show, the idol of the day;  
Her vesture gorgeous, and her starry head—  
No rocket, bursting in the midnight sky,  
So dazzling. When to-morrow she awakes,  
She will awake as though she still was there,  
Still in her father's house; and lo, a cell  
Narrow and dark, naught through the gloom discern'd,

Naught save the crucifix, the rosary,  
And the gray habit lying by to shroud  
Her beauty and grace.

When on her knees she fell,

Entering the solemn place of consecration,  
And from the latticed gallery came a chant  
Of psalms, most saint-like, most angelical,  
Verse after verse sung out, how hoarsely!  
The strain returning, and still, still returning,  
Methought it acted like a spell upon her,  
And she was casting off her earthly dross;  
Yet was it sad as sweet, and, ere it closed,  
Came like a dirge. When her fair head was shorn,  
And the long tresses in her hands were laid,

That she might fling them from her, saying, "Thus,  
Thus I renounce the world and worldly things!"  
When, as she stood, her bridal ornaments  
Were, one by one, removed, e'en to the last,  
That she might say, flinging them from her, "Thus,  
Thus I renounce the world!" when all was changed,  
And, as a nun, in homeliest guise she knelt,  
Veil'd in her veil, crown'd with her silver crown,  
Her crown of lilies as the spouse of Christ,  
Well might her strength forsake her, and her knees  
Fail in that hour! Well might the holy man,  
He at whose feet she knelt, give as by stealth  
(\*Twas in her utmost need; nor, while she lives,  
Will it go from her, fleeting as it was)  
That faint but fatherly smile, that smile of love  
And pity!

Like a dream the whole is fled;  
And they that came in idleness to gaze  
Upon the victim dress'd for sacrifice,  
Are mingling in the world; thou in thy cell  
Forgot, Teresa. Yet, among them all,  
None were so form'd to love and to be loved,  
None to delight, adorn; and on thee now  
A curtain, blacker than the night, is dropp'd  
For ever! In thy gentle bosom sleep  
Feelings, affections, destined now to die,  
To wither like the blossom in the bud,  
Those of a wife, a mother; leaving there  
A cheerless void, a chill as of the grave,  
A languor and a lethargy of soul,  
Death-like, and gathering more and more, till death  
Comes to release thee. Ah, what now to thee,  
What now to thee the treasure of thy youth?  
As nothing!

But thou canst not yet reflect  
Calmly; so many things, strange and perverse,  
That meet, recoil, and go but to return,  
The monstrous birth of one eventful day,  
Troubling thy spirit—from the first, at dawn,  
The rich arraying for the nuptial feast,  
To the black pall, the requiem.

All in turn  
Revisit thee, and round thy lowly bed  
Hover, uncall'd. The young and innocent heart,  
How is it beating? Has it no regrets?  
Discoverest thou no weakness lurking there?  
But thine exhausted frame has sunk to rest.  
Peace to thy slumbers!

## X.

## THE FIRE-FLY.

THERE is an insect, that, when evening comes,  
Small though he be and scarce distinguishable,  
Like evening clad in soberest livery,  
Unsheaths his wings, and through the woods and  
glades  
Scatters a marvellous splendour. On he wheels,  
Blazing by fits as from excess of joy,  
Each gush of light a gush of ecstasy;  
Nor unaccompanied; thousands that fling  
A radiance all their own, not of the day,  
Thousands as bright as he, from dusk till dawn,  
Soaring, descending.

In the mother's lap  
Well may the child put forth his little hands,  
Singing the nursery-song he learnt so soon

And the young nymph, preparing for the dance.  
By brook or fountain side, in many a braid,  
Wreathing her golden hair, well may she cry,  
"Come hither; and the shepherds gathering round,  
Shall say, Floretta emulates the night,  
Spangling her head with stars."

Off have I met  
This shining race, when in the Tusculan groves  
My path no longer glimmer'd; oft among  
Those trees, religious once and always green,  
That yet dream out their stories of old Rome  
Over the Alban lake; oft met and hail'd,  
Where the precipitate Anio thunders down,  
And through the surging mist a poet's house  
(So some aver, and who would not believe?)  
Reveals itself.

Yet cannot I forget  
Him, who rejoiced me in those walks at eve,  
My earliest, pleasantest; who dwells unseen,  
And in our northern clime, when all is still,  
Nightly keeps watch, nightly in bush or brake  
His lonely lamp rekindling.\* Unlike theirs,  
His, if less dazzling, through the darkness knows  
No intermission; sending forth its ray  
Through the green leaves, a ray serene and clear  
As virtue's own.

# XI.

## FOREIGN TRAVEL.

It was in a splenetic humour that I sate me down to my scanty fare at Terracina; and how long I should have contemplated the lean thrushes in array before me, I cannot say, if a cloud of smoke, that drew the tears into my eyes, had not burst from the green and leafy boughs on the hearth-stone. "Why," I exclaimed, starting up from the table, "why did I leave my own chimney-corner?—But am I not on the road to Brundisium? And are not these the very calamities that befell Horace and Virgil, and Mæcenas, and Plotius, and Varius? Horace laughed at them—then why should not I? Horace resolved to turn them to account; and Virgil—cannot we hear him observing, that to remember them will, by-and-by, be a pleasure?" My soliloquy reconciled me at once to my fate; and when, for the twentieth time, I had looked through the window on a sea sparkling with innumerable brilliants, a sea on which the heroes of the *Odyssey* and the *Eneid* had sailed, I sat down as to a splendid banquet. My thrushes had the flavour of ortolans; and I ate with an appetite I had not known before.

"Who," I cried, as I poured out my last glass of Falernian,† (for Falernian it was said to be, and in my eyes it ran bright and clear as a topaz stone)—"who would remain at home, could he do otherwise? Who would submit to tread that dull, but daily round; his hours forgotten as soon as spent?" and, opening my journal-book and dipping my pen into my ink-horn, I determined, as far as I could, to justify myself and my countryman in wandering over the face of the earth. "It may serve me,"

said I, "as a remedy in some future fit of the spleen."

Ours is a nation of travellers;\* and no wonder, when the elements, air, water, fire, attend at our bidding, to transport us from shore to shore; when the ship rushes into the deep, her track the foam as of some mighty torrent; and, in three hours or less, we stand gazing and gazed at among a foreign people. None want an excuse. If rich, they go to enjoy; if poor, to retrench; if sick, to recover; if studious, to learn; if learned, to relax from their studies. But whatever they may say, whatever they may believe, they go for the most part on the same errand; nor will those who reflect, think that errand an idle one.

Almost all men are over anxious. No sooner do they enter the world, than they lose that taste for natural and simple pleasures, so remarkable in early life. Every hour do they ask themselves what progress they have made in the pursuit of wealth or honour; and on they go as their fathers went before them, till, weary and sick at heart, they look back with a sigh of regret to the golden time of their childhood.

Now travel, and foreign travel more particularly, restores to us in a great degree what we have lost. When the anchor is heaved, we double down the leaf; and for a while at least all effort is over. The old cares are left clustering round the old objects; and at every step, as we proceed, the slightest circumstance amuses and interests. All is new and strange. We surrender ourselves, and feel once again as children. Like them, we enjoy eagerly; like them, when we fret, we fret only for the moment; and here indeed the resemblance is very remarkable, for if a journey has its pains as well as its pleasures, (and there is nothing unmixed in this world,) the pains are no sooner over than they are forgotten, while the pleasures live long in the memory.

Nor is it surely without another advantage. If life be short, not so to many of us are its days and its hours. When the blood slumbers in the veins, how often do we wish that the earth would turn faster on its axis, that the sun would rise and set before it does, and, to escape from the weight of time, how many follies, how many crimes are committed! Men rush on danger, and even on death. Intrigue, play, foreign and domestic broil, such are their resources; and, when these things fail, they destroy themselves.

Now in travelling we multiply events, and innocently. We set out, as it were, on our adventures; and many are those that occur to us, morning, noon, and night. The day we come to a place which we have long heard and read of, and in Italy we do so continually, it is an era in our lives; and from that

\* The glow-worm.

† We were now within a few hours of the Campania Felix. On the colour and flavour of Falernian, consult Galen and Dioscorides.

\* As indeed it always was, contributing those of every degree, from a *milore* with his suite to him whose only attendant is his shadow. Coryate in 1608 performed his journey on foot; and, returning, hung up his shoes in his village church as an *ex-voto*. Goldsmith, a century and a half afterwards, followed in nearly the same path; playing a tune on his flute to procure admittance, whenever he approached a cottage at nightfall.

moment the very name calls up a picture. How delightfully too does the knowledge flow in upon us, and how fast !\* Would he who sat, in a corner of his library, poring over books and maps, learn more or so much in the time, as he who, with his eyes and his heart open, is receiving impressions, all day long, from the things themselves † How accurately do they arrange themselves in our memory, towns, rivers, mountains; and in what living colours do we recall the dresses, manners, and customs of the people ! Our sight is the noblest of all our senses. " It fills the mind with most ideas, converses with its objects at the greatest distance, and continues longest in action without being tired." Our sight is on the alert when we travel; and its exercise is then so delightful, that we forget the profit in the pleasure.

Like a river that gathers, that refines as it runs, like a spring that takes its course through some rich vein of mineral, we improve and imperceptibly—not in the head only, but in the heart. Our prejudices leave us, one by one. Seas and mountains are no longer our boundaries. We learn to love, and esteem, and admire beyond them. Our benevolence extends itself with our knowledge. And must we not return better citizens than we went ? For the more we become acquainted with the institutions of other countries, the more highly must we value our own.

I threw down my pen in triumph " The question," said I, " is set to rest for ever. And yet—"

" And yet—" I must still say. The wisest of men seldom went out of the walls of Athens; and for that worst of evils, that sickness of the soul, to which we are most liable when most at our ease, is there not after all a surer and yet pleasanter remedy, a remedy for which we have only to cross the threshold ? A Piedmontese nobleman, into whose company I fell at Turin, had not long before experienced its efficacy: and his story, which he told me without reserve, was as follows.

" I was weary of life, and, after a day, such as few have known and none would wish to remember, was hurrying along the street to the river, when I felt a sudden check. I turned and beheld a little boy, who had caught the skirt of my cloak in his anxiety to solicit my notice. His look and manner were irresistible. Not less so was the lesson he had learnt.

" There are six of us; and we are dying for want of food. Why should I not," said I to myself, " relieve this wretched family ? I have the means; and it will not delay me many minutes. But what, if it does ?" The scene of misery he conducted me to I cannot describe. I threw them my purse; and their burst of gratitude overcame me. It filled my eyes—it went as a cordial to my heart. ' I will call

again to-morrow,' I cried. ' Fool that I was, to think of leaving a world, where such pleasure was to be had, and so cheaply !' "

## XII.

## THE FOUNTAIN

It was a well  
Of whitest marble, white as from the quarry;  
And richly wrought with many a high relief,  
Greek sculpture—in some earlier day perhaps  
A tomb, and honour'd with a hero's ashes.  
The water from the rock fill'd, overflow'd it;  
Then dash'd away, playing the prodigal,  
And soon was lost—stealing unseen, unheard,  
Through the long grass, and round the twisted roots  
Of aged trees; discovering where it ran  
By the fresh verdure. Overcome with heat,  
I threw me down; admiring, as I lay,  
That shady nook, a singing place for birds,  
That grove so intricate, so full of flowers,  
More than enough to please a child a-Maying.

The sun was down, a distant convent-bell  
Ringing the *Angelus*; and now approach'd  
The hour for stir and village gossip there,  
The hour Rebekah came, when from the well  
She drew with such alacrity to serve  
The stranger and his camels. Soon I heard  
Footsteps; and lo, descending by a path  
Trodden for ages, many a nymph appear'd,  
Appear'd and vanish'd, bearing on her head  
Her earthen pitcher. It call'd up the day  
Ulysses landed there; and long I gazed,  
Like one awaking in a distant time.

At length there came the loveliest of them all,  
Her little brother dancing down before her;  
And ever as he spoke, which he did ever,  
Turning and looking up in warmth of heart  
And brotherly affection. Stopping there,  
She join'd her rosy hands, and, filling them  
With the pure element, gave him to drink;  
And, while he quench'd his thirst, standing on  
tiptoe,

Look'd down upon him with a sister's smile,  
Nor stirr'd till he had done, fix'd as a statue.

Then hadst thou seen them as they stood, Canova,  
Thou hadst endow'd them with immortal youth;  
And they had evermore lived undivided,  
Winning all hearts—of all thy works the fairest.

## XIII.

## BANDITTI.

'Tis a wild life, fearful and full of change,  
The mountain robber's. On the watch he lies,  
Levelling his carbine at the passenger;  
And, when his work is done, he dares not sleep.

Time was, the trade was nobler, if not honest;  
When they that robb'd were men of better faith  
Than kings or pontiffs, when, such reverence  
The poet drew among the woods and wilds,  
A voice was heard, that never bade to spare,  
Crying aloud, " Hence to the distant hills !  
Tasso approaches; he, whose song beguiles  
The day of half its hours; whose sorcery  
Dazzles the sense, turning our forest glades  
To lists that blaze with gorgeous armory,  
Our mountain caves to regal palaces.

\* To judge at once of a nation, we have only to throw our eyes on the markets and the fields. If the markets are well supplied, the fields well cultivated, all is right. If otherwise, we may say, and say truly, these people are barbarous or oppressed.

† Accurately not, if the last has laid a proper foundation. Knowledge makes knowledge as money makes money, not ever perhaps so fast as on a journey.

Hence, nor descend till he and his are gone.  
Let him fear nothing."

When along the shore,  
And by the path that, wandering on its way,  
Leads through the fatal grove where Tully fell,  
(Gray and o'ergrown, an ancient tomb is there,)  
He came and they withdrew: they were a race  
Careless of life in others and themselves,  
For they had learnt their lesson in a camp;  
But not ungenerous. 'Tis no longer so.  
Now crafty, cruel, torturing ere they slay  
Th' unhappy captive, and with bitter jests  
Mocking misfortune; vain, fantastical,  
Wearing whatever glitters in the spoil;  
And most devout, though when they kneel and  
pray,

With every bead they could recount a murder.  
As by a spell they start up in array,  
As by a spell they vanish—theirs a band,  
Not as elsewhere of outlaws, but of such  
As sow and reap, and at the cottage door  
Sit to receive, return the traveller's greeting;  
Now in the garb of peace, now silently  
Arming and issuing forth, led on by men  
Whose names on innocent lips are words of fear,  
Whose lives have long been forfeit.

Some there are  
That, ere they rise to this bad eminence,  
Lurk, night and day, the plague spot visible,  
The guilt that says, Beware; and mark we now  
Him, where he lies, who couches for his prey  
At the bridge foot, in some dark cavity  
Scoop'd by the waters, or some gaping tomb,  
Nameless and tenantless, whence the red fox  
Slunk as he enter'd. There he broods, in spleen  
Gnawing his beard; his rough and sinewy frame  
O'erwritten with the story of his life:  
On his wan cheek a sabre cut, well earn'd  
In foreign warfare; on his breast the brand  
Indelible, burnt in when to the port  
He clank'd his chain, among a hundred more  
Dragg'd ignominiously; on every limb  
Memorials of his glory and his shame,  
Stripes of the lash and honourable scars,  
And channels here and there worn to the bone  
By galling fetters.

He comes slowly forth  
Unkennelling, and up that savage dell  
Anxiously looks; his cruse, an ample gourd,  
(Duly replenish'd from the vintner's cask,)  
Slung from his shoulder; in his breadth of belt  
Two pistols and a dagger yet uncleansed,  
A parchment scrawl'd with uncouth characters,  
And a small vial, his last remedy,  
His cure when all things fail. No noise is heard,  
Save when the rugged bear and the gaunt wolf  
Howl in the upper region, or a fish  
Leaps in the gulf beneath:—But now he kneels  
And (like a scout when listening to the tramp  
Of horse or foot) lays his experienced ear  
Close to the ground, then rises and explores,  
Then kneels again, and, his short rifle gun  
Against his cheek, waits patiently.

Two monks,  
Fortly, gray-headed, on their gallant steeds,  
Descend where yet a mouldering cross o'erhangs

The grave of one that from the precipice  
Fell in an evil hour. Their bride bells  
Ring merrily; and many a loud, long laugh  
Re-echoes; but at once the sounds are lost.  
Unconscious of the good in store below,  
The holy fathers have turn'd off, and now  
Cross the brown heath, ere long to wag their beards  
Before my lady abbess, and discuss  
Things only known to the devout and pure  
O'er her spiced bowl—then shrive the sisterhood,  
Sitting by turns with an inclining ear  
In the confessional.

He moves his lips  
As with a curse—then paces up and down,  
Now fast, now slow, brooding and muttering on;  
Gloomy alike to him the past, the future.

But hark, the nimble tread of numerous feet!  
—'Tis but a dappled herd come down to slake  
Their thirst in the cool wave. He turns and aims—  
Then checks himself, unwilling to disturb  
The sleeping echoes.

Once again he earths;  
Slipping away to house with them beneath,  
His old companions in that hiding place,  
The bat, the toad, the blind-worm, and the newt;  
And hark, a footstep, firm and confident,  
As of a man in haste. Nearer it draws;  
And now is at the entrance of the den.  
Ha! 'tis a comrade, sent to gather in  
The band for some great enterprise.

Who wants  
A sequel, may read on. Th' unvarnish'd tale,  
That follows, will supply the place of one.  
'Twas told me by the Marquis of Ravina,  
When in a blustering night he shelter'd me,  
In that brave castle of his ancestors  
O'er Garigliano, and is such, indeed,  
As every day brings with it—in a land  
Where laws are trampled on, and lawless men  
Walk in the sun; but it should not be lost,  
For it may serve to bind us to our country.

#### XIV.

##### AN ADVENTURE.

THREE days they lay in ambush at my gate,  
Then sprung and led me captive. Many a wild  
We traversed; but Rusconi, 'twas no less,  
March'd by my side, and, when I thirsted, climb'd  
The cliffs for water; though whenever he spoke,  
'Twas briefly, sullenly; and on he led,  
Distinguish'd only by an amulet,  
That in a golden chain hung from his neck,  
A crystal of rare virtue. Night fell fast,  
When on a heath, black and immeasurable,  
He turn'd and bade them halt. 'Twas where the  
earth

Heaves o'er the dead—where erst some Alaric  
Fought his last fight, and every warrior threw  
A stone to tell for ages where he lay.

Then all advanced, and, ranging in a square,  
Stretch'd forth their arms as on the holy cross,  
From each to each their sable cloaks extending,  
That, like the solemn hangings of a tent,  
Cover'd us round; and in the midst I stood,  
Weary and faint, and face to face with one  
Whose voice, whose look dispenses life and death

Whose heart knows no relentings. Instantly  
A light was kindled, and the bandit spoke.  
'I know thee. Thou hast sought us, for the sport  
Slipping thy blood-bounds with a hunter's cry;  
And thou hast found at last. Were I as thou,  
I in thy grasp as thou art now in ours,  
Soon should I make a midnight spectacle,  
Soon, limb by limb, be mangled on a wheel,  
Then gibbeted to blacken for the vultures.  
But I would teach thee better—how to spare.  
Write as I dictate. If thy ransom comes,  
Thou livest. If not—but answer not, I pray,  
Lest thou provoke me. I may strike thee dead;  
And know, young man, it is an easier thing  
To do it than to say it. Write, and thus.'—

I wrote. " 'Tis well," he cried. "A peasant boy,  
Trusty and swift of foot, shall bear it hence.  
Meanwhile lie down and rest. This cloak of mine  
Will serve thee; it has weather'd many a storm."  
The watch was set; and twice it had been changed,  
When morning broke, and a wild bird, a hawk,  
Flew in a circle, screaming. I look'd up,  
And all were gone, save him who now kept guard,  
And on his arms lay musing. Young he seem'd,  
And sad, as though he could indulge at will  
Some secret sorrow. "Thou shrink'st back," he  
said.

"Well mayst thou, lying, as thou dost, so near  
A ruffian,—one for ever link'd and bound  
To guilt and infamy. There was a time  
When he had not perhaps been deem'd unworthy,  
When he had watch'd that planet to its setting,  
And dwelt with pleasure on the meanest thing  
That nature has given birth to. Now 'tis past.  
'Wouldst thou know more? My story is an  
old one.

I loved, was scorn'd; I trusted, was betray'd;  
And in my anguish, my necessity,  
Met with the fiend, the tempter—in Rusconi.  
'Why thus?' he cried. 'Thou wouldst be free,  
And darest not.

Come and assert thy birthright while thou canst.  
A robber's cave is better than a dungeon;  
And death itself, what is it at the worst,  
What, but a harlequin's leap?' Him I had known,  
Had served with, suffer'd with; and on the walls  
Of Capua, while the moon went down, I swore  
Allegiance on his dagger.

Dost thou ask  
How I have kept my oath? Thou shalt be told,  
Cost what it may.—But grant me, I implore,  
Grant me a passport to some distant land,  
That I may never, never more be named.  
Thou wilt, I know thou wilt.

Two months ago,  
When on a vineyard hill we lay conceal'd,  
And scatter'd up and down as we were wont,  
I heard a damsel singing to herself,  
And soon espied her, coming all alone,  
In her first beauty. Up a path she came,  
Leafy and intricate, singing her song,  
A song of love, by snatches; breaking off  
It but a flower, an insect in the sun  
Pleased for an instant; then as carelessly  
The strain resuming, and, where'er she stopt,  
Rising on uptoe underneath the boughs

To pluck a grape in very wantonness.  
Her look, her mien, and maiden ornaments,  
Show'd gentle birth; and, step by step, she came  
Nearer and nearer to the dreadful snare.  
None else were by; and, as I gazed unseen,  
Her youth, her innocence and gayety  
Went to my heart; and, starting up, I cried,  
'Fly—for your life!' Alas, she shriek'd, she fell  
And, as I caught her falling, all rush'd forth.  
'A wood nymph!' said Rusconi. 'By the light,  
Lovely as Hebe. Lay her in the shade.'  
I heard him not. I stood as in a trance.  
'What,' he exclaim'd, with a malicious smile,  
'Wouldst thou rebel?' I did as he required.  
'Now bear her hence to the well-head below  
A few cold drops will animate this marble.  
Go! 'Tis an office all will envy thee;  
But thou hast earn'd it.'

As I stagger'd down,  
Unwilling to surrender her sweet body;  
Her golden hair dishevell'd on a neck  
Of snow, and her fair eyes closed as in sleep,  
Frantic with love, with hate, 'Great God!' I cried,  
(I had almost forgotten how to pray),  
'Why may I not, while yet—while yet I can,  
Release her from a thraldom worse than death?'  
'Twas done as soon as said. I kiss'd her brow,  
And smote her with my dagger. A short cry  
She utter'd, but she stirr'd not; and to heaven  
Her gentle spirit fled. 'Twas where the path  
In its descent turn'd suddenly. No eye  
Observed me, though their steps were following fast.  
But soon a yell broke forth, and all at once  
Levell'd their deadly aim. Then I had ceased  
To trouble or be troubled, and had now  
(Would I were there!) been slumbering in my  
grave,

Had not Rusconi with a terrible shout  
Thrown himself in between us, and exclaim'd,  
Grasping my arm, 'Tis bravely, nobly done!  
Is it for deeds like these thou wear'st a sword?  
Was this the business that thou camest upon?  
—But 'tis his first offence, and let it pass.  
Like the young tiger he has tasted blood,  
And may do much hereafter. He can strike  
Home to the hilt.' Then in an under tone,  
'Thus wouldst thou justify the pledge I gave,  
When in the eyes of all I read distrust?  
For once,' and on his cheek, methought, I saw  
The blush of virtue, 'I will save thee, Albert;  
Again, I cannot.'"

Ere his tale was told,  
As on the heath we lay, my ransom came;  
And in six days, with no ungrateful mind,  
Albert was sailing on a quiet sea.  
—But the night wears, and thou art much in need  
Of rest. The young Antonio, with his torch,  
Is waiting to conduct thee to thy chamber.

## XV.

## NAPLES.

THIS region, surely, is not of the earth.\*  
Was it not dropt from heaven? Not a grove,  
Citron, or pine, or cedar, not a grot,

\* Un pezzo di cielo caduto in terra.—*Sannazaro*.

Sea-worn and mantled with the gadding vine,  
But breathes enchantment. Not a cliff but flings  
On the clear wave some image of delight,  
Some cabin roof glowing with crimson flowers,  
Some ruin'd temple or fallen monument,  
To muse on as the bark is gliding by,  
And be it mine to muse there, mine to glide,  
From daybreak, when the mountain pales his fire,  
Yet more and more, and from the mountain top,  
Till then invisible, a smoke ascends,  
Solemn and slow, as erst from Ararat,  
When he the patriarch, who escaped the flood,  
Was with his household sacrificing there—  
From daybreak to that hour, the last and best,  
When, one by one, the fishing boats come forth,  
Each with its glimmering lantern at the prow,  
And, when the nets are thrown, the evening hymn  
Steals o'er the trembling waters.

Everywhere

Fable and truth have shed, in rivalry,  
Each her peculiar influence. Fable came,  
And laugh'd and sung, arraying truth in flowers,  
Like a young child her grandam. Fable came;  
Earth, sea, and sky reflecting, as she flew,  
A thousand, thousand colours not their own:  
And at her bidding, lo! a dark descent  
To Tartarus, and those thrice happy fields,  
Those fields with ether pure and purple light  
Ever invested, scenes by him described,\*  
Who here was wont to wander, record  
What they reveal'd, and on the western shore  
Sleeps in a silent grove, o'erlooking thee,  
Beloved Parthenope.

Yet here, methinks,  
Truth wants no ornament, in her own shape  
Filling the mind by turns with awe and love,  
By turns inclining to wild ecstacy,  
And soberest meditation.

Here the vines  
Wed, each her elm, and o'er the golden grain  
Hang their luxuriant clusters, checkering  
The sunshine; where, when cooler shadows fall,  
And the mild moon her fairy net-work weaves,  
The lute, or mandoline, accompanied  
By many a voice yet sweeter than their own,  
Kindles, nor slowly; and the dance† displays  
The gentle arts and witcheries of love,  
Its hopes and fears and feignings, till the youth  
Drops on his knee as vanquish'd, and the maid,  
Her tambourine uplifting with a grace,  
Nature's and Nature's only, bids him rise.

But here the mighty monarch underneath,  
He in his palace of fire, diffuses round  
A dazzling splendour. Here, unseen, unheard,  
Opening another Eden in the wild,  
He works his wonders; save, when issuing forth  
In thunder, he blots out the sun, the sky,  
And, mingling all things earthly as in scorn,  
Exalts the valley, lays the mountain low,  
Pours many a torrent from his burning lake,  
And in an hour of universal mirth,  
What time the trump proclaims the festival,  
Buries some capital city, there to sleep

The sleep of ages—till a plough, a spade  
Disclose the secret, and the eye of day  
Glares coldly on the streets, the skeletons,  
Each in his place, each in his gay attire,  
And eager to enjoy.

Let us go round,  
And let the sail be slack, the course be slow,  
That at our leisure, as we coast along,  
We may contemplate, and from every scene  
Receive its influence. The Cumæan towers,  
There did they rise, sun-gilt; and here thy groves,  
Delicious Baïæ. Here (what would they not?)  
The masters of the earth, unsatisfied,  
Built in the sea; and now the boatman steers  
O'er many a crypt and vault yet glimmering,  
O'er many a broad and indestructible arch,  
The deep foundations of their palaces;  
Nothing now heard ashore, so great the change,  
Save when the sea-mew clamours, or the owl  
Hoots in the temple.

What the mountainous Isle,\*  
Seen in the south? 'Tis where a monster dwelt,†  
Who hurl'd his victims from the topmost cliff;  
Then and then only merciful, so slow,  
So subtle were the tortures they endured.  
Fearing and fear'd he lived, cursing and cursed  
And still the dungeons in the rock breathe out  
Darkness, distemper.—Strange, that one so vile  
Should from his den strike terror through the world,  
Should, where withdrawn in his decrepitude,  
Say to the noblest, be they where they might,  
"Go from the earth!" and from the earth they  
went.

Yet such things were—and will be, when mankind,  
Losing all virtue, lose all energy;  
And for the loss incur the penalty,  
Trodden down and trampled.

Let us turn the prow,  
And in the track of him who went to die,‡  
Traverse this valley of waters, landing where  
A waking dream awaits us. At a step  
Two thousand years roll backward, and we stand,  
Like those so long within that awful place,§  
Immovable, nor asking, Can it be?

Once did I linger there alone, till day  
Closed, and at length the calm of twilight came,  
So grateful, yet so solemn! At the fount,  
Just where the three ways meet, I stood and look'd,  
('Twas near a noble house, the house of Pansa,)  
And all was still as in the long, long night  
That follow'd, when the shower of ashes fell,  
When they that sought Pompeii, sought in vain;  
It was not to be found. But now a ray,  
Bright and yet brighter, on the pavement glanced,  
And on the wheel-track worn for centuries,  
And on the stepping-stones from side to side,  
O'er which the maidens, with their water-urns  
Were wont to trip so lightly. Full and clear,  
The moon was rising, and at once reveal'd  
The name of every dweller, and his craft;  
Shining throughout with an unusual lustre,  
And lighting up this city of the dead.

\* Virgil.

† The tarantella.

\* Capres.

† Tiberius.

‡ The elder Pliny.

§ Pompeii.

Here lived a miller; silent and at rest  
His millstones now. In old companionship  
Still do they stand as on the day he went,  
Each ready for its office—but he comes not.  
And here, hard by, (where once in idleness  
He stooped to scrawl) a ship, an armed man;  
And in a tablet on the wall we read  
(if shows ere long to be,) a sculptor wrought,  
Not meanly; blocks, half chisell'd into-life,  
Waiting his call. Here long, as yet attests  
The trodden floor, an olive merchant drew  
From many an ample jar, no more replenish'd;  
And here from his a vintner served his guests  
Largely, the stain of his o'erflowing cups  
Rust on the marble. On the bench, beneath,  
They sat and quaff'd, and look'd on them that  
pass'd,

Gavely discussing the last news from Rome.

But lo, engraven on a threshold stone,  
That word of courtesy, so sacred once,  
Hail! At a master's greeting we may enter.  
And lo, a fairy palace! everywhere,  
As through the courts and chambers we advance,  
Floors of mosaic, walls of arabesque,  
And columns clustering in patrician splendour.  
But hark, a footstep! May we not intrude?  
And now, methinks, I hear a gentle laugh,  
And gentle voices mingling as in converse!  
—And now a harp-string as struck carelessly,  
—And now—along the corridor it comes—  
I cannot err, a filling as of baths!  
—Ah, no, 'tis but a mockery of the sense,  
Life and vain! We are but where we were;  
Still wandering in a city of the dead!

## XVI.

## THE BAG OF GOLD.

I come very often with the good old Cardinal \*\*\*  
and I should add, with his cats; for they always sit  
at his table, and are much the gravest of the com-  
pany. His beaming countenance makes us forget  
his age; nor did I ever see it clouded till yesterday,  
when, as we were contemplating the sunset from  
his terrace, he happened, in the course of our con-  
versation, to allude to an affecting circumstance in  
his early life.

He had just left the university of Palermo and  
was entering the army, when he became acquainted  
with a young lady of great beauty and merit, a  
scion of a family as illustrious as his own.  
Living near each other, they were often together;  
and, at an age like theirs, friendship soon turns to  
love. But his father, for what reason I forget, re-  
fused his consent to their union; till, alarmed at  
the declining health of his son, he promised to op-  
pose it no longer, if, after a separation of three  
years, they continued as much in love as ever.

Relying on that promise, he said, I set out on a  
long journey, but in my absence the usual arts were  
resorted to. Our letters were intercepted; and false  
rumours were spread—first of my indifference, then  
of my inconstancy, then of my marriage with a rich  
heiress of Sienna; and, when at length I returned  
to make her my own, I found her in a convent of  
Urbine nuns. She had taken the veil; and I,

said he with a sigh—what else remained for me?  
—I went into the church.

Yet many, he continued, as if to turn the conver-  
sation, very many have been happy, though we were  
not; and, if I am not abusing an old man's privi-  
lege, let me tell you a story with a better cata-  
strophe. It was told to me when a boy; and you  
may not be unwilling to hear it, for it bears some  
resemblance to that of the Merchant of Venice.

We were now arrived at a pavilion that com-  
manded one of the noblest prospects imaginable;  
the mountains, the sea, and the islands illuminated  
by the last beams of day; and, sitting down there,  
he proceeded with his usual vivacity; for the sad-  
ness, that had come across him, was gone.

There lived in the fourteenth century, near Bo-  
logna, a widow lady of the Lambertini family,  
called Madonna Lucrezia, who in a revolution of  
the state had known the bitterness of poverty, and  
had even begged her bread; kneeling day after day  
like a statue at the gate of the cathedral; her rosary  
in her left hand and her right held out for charity  
her long black veil concealing a face that had once  
adorned a court, and had received the homage of as  
many sonnets as Petrarch has written on Laura.

But fortune had at last relented; a legacy from  
a distant relation had come to her relief; and she  
was now the mistress of a small inn at the foot of  
the Apennines; where she entertained as well as  
she could, and where those only stopped who were  
contented with a little. The house was still stand-  
ing, when in my youth I passed that way; though  
the sign of the White Cross, the cross of the Hos-  
pitaillers, was no longer to be seen over the door;  
a sign which she had taken, if we may believe the  
tradition there, in honour of a maternal uncle, a  
grandmaster of that order, whose achievements in  
Palestine she would sometimes relate. A mountain  
stream ran through the garden; and at no great  
distance, where the road turned on its way to Bo-  
logna, stood a little chapel, in which a lamp was  
always burning before a picture of the virgin, a  
picture of great antiquity, the work of some Greek  
artist.

Here she was dwelling, respected by all who  
knew her; when an event took place, which threw  
her into the deepest affliction. It was at academy  
in September that three foot travellers arrived, and,  
seating themselves on a bench under her vine trellis,  
were supplied with a flagon of Aleatico by a  
lovely girl, her only child, the image of her former  
self. The eldest spoke like a Venetian, and his  
beard was short and pointed after the fashion of  
Venice. In his demeanour he affected great cour-  
tesy, but his look inspired little confidence; for  
when he smiled, which he did continually, it was  
with his lips only, not with his eyes; and they  
were always turned from yours. His companions  
were bluff and frank in their manner, and on their  
tongues had many a soldier's oath. In their hats  
they wore a medal, such as in that age was often  
distributed in war; and they were evidently sub-  
alterns in one of those free bands which were al-  
ways ready to serve in any quarrel, if a service it  
could be called, where a battle was little more than  
a mockery; and the slain, as on an opera stage,

were up and fighting to-morrow. Overcome with the heat, they threw aside their cloaks; and, with their gloves tucked under their belts, continued for some time in earnest conversation.

At length they rose to go; and the Venetians thus addressed their hostess. "Excellent lady, may we leave under your roof, for a day or two, this bag of gold?" "You may," she replied gayly. "But remember, we fasten only with a latch. Bars and bolts we have none in our village; and, if we had, where would be your security?"

"In your word, lady."

"But what if I died to-night? where would it be then?" said she, laughing. "The money would go to the church; for none could claim it."

"Perhaps you will favour us with an acknowledgment."

"If you will write it."

An acknowledgment was written accordingly, and she signed it before Master Bartolo, the village physician, who had just called by chance to learn the news of the day; the gold to be delivered when applied for, but to be delivered (these were the words) not to one—nor to two—but to the three; words wisely introduced by those to whom it belonged, knowing what they knew of each other. The gold they had just released from a miser's chest in Perugia; and they were now on a scent that promised more.

They and their shadows were no sooner departed, than the Venetian returned, saying, "Give me leave to set my seal on the bag, as the others have done;" and she placed it on a table before him. But in that moment she was called away to receive a cavalier, who had just dismounted from his horse; and, when she came back, it was gone. The temptation had proved irresistible; and the man and the money had vanished together.

"Wretched woman that I am!" she cried, as in an agony of grief she fell on her daughter's neck; "what will become of us? Are we again to be cast out into the wide world?—Unhappy child, would that thou hadst never been born!" and all day long she lamented; but her tears availed her little. The others were not slow in returning to claim their due; and there were no tidings of the thief: he had fled far away with his plunder. A process against her was instantly begun in Bologna; and what defence could she make?—how release herself from the obligation of the bond? Wilfully or in negligence she had parted with it to one, when she should have kept it for all, and inevitable ruin awaited her!

"Go, Gianetta," said she to her daughter, "take this veil, which your mother has worn and wept under so often, and implore the counsellor Calderino to plead for us on the day of trial. He is generous, and will listen to the unfortunate. But, if he will not, go from door to door; Monaldi cannot refuse us. Make haste, my child; but remember the chapel as you pass by it. Nothing prospers without a prayer."

Alas, she went, but in vain. These were retained against them; those demanded more than they had to give; and all bade them despair. What was to be done? No advocate; and the cause to come on to-morrow!

Now Gianetta had a lover; and he was a student of the law, a young man of great promise, Lorenzo Martelli. He had studied long and diligently under that learned lawyer, Giovanni Andreas, who, though little of stature, was great in renown, and by his contemporaries was called the Arch-doctor, the Rabbi of Doctors, the Light of the World. Under him he had studied, sitting on the same bench with Petrarch; and also under his daughter, Novella, who would often lecture to the scholars, when her father was otherwise engaged, placing herself behind a small curtain, lest her beauty should divert their thoughts; a precaution in this instance at least unnecessary, Lorenzo having lost his heart to another.\*

To him she flies in her necessity; but of what assistance can he be? He has just taken his place at the bar, but he has never spoken; and how stand up alone, unpractised and unprepared as he is, against an array that would alarm the most experienced?—"Were I as mighty as I am weak," said he, "my fears for you would make me as nothing. But I will be there, Gianetta; and may the Friend of the friendless give me strength in that hour! Even now my heart fails me; but, come what will, while I have a loaf to share, you and your mother shall never want. I will beg through the world for you."

The day arrives, and the court assembles. The claim is stated, and the evidence given. And now the defence is called for—but none is made; not a syllable is uttered; and, after a pause and a consultation of some minutes, the judges are proceeding to give judgment, silence having been proclaimed in the court, when Lorenzo rises and thus addresses them.

"Reverend signors. Young as I am, may I venture to speak before you? I would speak in behalf of one who has none else to help her; and I will not keep you long."

"Much has been said; much on the sacred nature of the obligation—and we acknowledge it in its full force. Let it be fulfilled, and to the last letter. It is what we solicit, what we require. But to whom is the bag of gold to be delivered? What says the bond? Not to one—not to two—but to the three. Let the three stand forth and claim it."

From that day, (for who can doubt the issue?) none were sought, none employed, but the subtle, the eloquent Lorenzo. Wealth followed fame; nor need I say how soon he sat at his marriage feast, or who sat beside him.

## XVII.

### A CHARACTER.

ONE of two things Montrioli may have, My envy or compassion. Both he cannot. Yet on he goes, numbering as miseries, What least of all he would consent to lose, What most, indeed, he prides himself upon, And, for not having, most despises me. "At morn the minister exacts an hour; At noon the king. Then comes the council board;

\* Ce pourroit être, says Bayle, la matière d'un joli problème: on pourroit examiner si cette fille avancoit, ou si elle retardoit le profit de ses auditeurs, en leur cachant son beau visage. Il y auroit cent choses à dire pour et contre la-dessus.



And then the chase, the supper. When, ah! when,  
The leisure and the liberty I sigh for?  
Not when at home; at home a miscreant crew,  
That now no longer serve me, mine the service.  
And then that old hereditary bore,  
The steward, his stories longer than his rent-roll,  
Who enters, quill in ear, and, one by one,  
As though I lived to write and wrote to live,  
Unrolls his leases for my signature."

He chanks his fetters to disturb my peace.  
Yet who would wear them, and become the slave  
Of wealth and power, renouncing willingly  
His freedom, and the hours that fly so fast,  
A burden or a curse when misemploy'd,  
But to the wise how precious!—every day  
A little life, a blank to be inscribed  
With gentle deeds, such as in after-time  
Consoie, rejoice, whene'er we turn the leaf  
To read them? All, wherever in the scale  
Have, be they high or low, or rich or poor,  
Inherit they a sheep-hook or a sceptre,  
Much to be grateful for; but most has he,  
Born in that middle sphere, that temperate zone,  
Where knowledge lights his lamp, there most secure,  
And wisdom comes, if ever, she who dwells  
Above the clouds, above the firmament,  
That seraph sitting in the heaven of heavens.

What men most covet, wealth, distinction, power,  
Are bables nothing worth, that only serve  
To rouse us up, as children in the schools  
Are roused up to exertion. The reward  
Is in the race we run, not in the prize;  
And they, the few, that have it ere they earn it,  
Having by favour or inheritance,  
These dangerous gifts placed in their idle hands,  
And all that should await on worth well tried,  
All in the glorious days of old reserved  
For manhood most mature or reverend age,  
Know not, nor ever can, the generous pride  
That glows in him who on himself relies,  
Entering the lists of life.

## XVIII.

## SORRENTO.

He who sets sail from Naples, when the wind  
Blows fragrance from Posillipo, may soon,  
Crowing from side to side that beautiful lake,  
Land underneath the cliff, where once among  
The children gathering shells along the shore,  
One laugh'd and play'd, unconscious of his fate;  
His to drink deep of sorrow, and, through life,  
To be the scorn of them that knew him not,  
Trampling alike the giver and his gift,  
The gift a pearl precious, inestimable,  
A lay divine, a lay of love and war,  
To charm, ennoble, and, from age to age,  
Sweeten the labour, when the oar was plied  
Or on the Adrian or the Tuscan sea.

There would I linger—then go forth again,  
And hover round that region unexplored,  
Where to Salvador (when, as some relate,  
By chance or choice he led a bandit's life,  
Yet oft withdrew, alone and unobserved,  
To wander through those awful solitudes)

Nature reveal'd herself. Unveild she stood,  
In all her wildness, all her majesty,  
As in that elder time, ere man was made.

There would I linger—then go forth again;  
And he who steers due east, doubling the cape,  
Discovers, in a crevice of the rock,  
The fishing town, Amalfi. Haply there  
A heaving bark, an anchor on the strand,  
May tell him what it is; but what it was  
Cannot be told so soon.

The time has been,  
When on the quays along the Syrian coast,  
'Twas ask'd, and eagerly, at break of dawn,  
"What ships are from Amalfi?" when her coins,  
Silver and gold, circled from clime to clime;  
From Alexandria southward to Sennaar,  
And eastward, through Damascus and Cabul  
And Samarcand, to thy great wall, Cathay.

Then were the nations by her wisdom sway'd;  
And every crime on every sea was judged  
According to her judgments. In her port  
Prows strange, uncouth, from Nile and Niger met,  
People of various feature, various speech;  
And in their countries many a house of prayer,  
And many a shelter, where no shelter was,  
And many a well, like Jacob's in the wild,  
Rose at her bidding. Then in Palestine,  
By the way-side, in sober grandeur stood  
An hospital, that, night and day, received  
The pilgrims of the west; and, when 'twas ask'd,  
"Who are the noble founders?" every tongue  
At once replied, "The merchants of Amalfi."  
That hospital, when Godfrey scaled the walls,  
Sent forth its holy men in complete steel;  
And hence, the cowl relinquish'd for the helm,  
That chosen band, valiant, invincible,  
So long renown'd as champions of the cross,  
In Rhodes, in Malta.

For three hundred years,  
There, unapproach'd but from the deep, they dwelt;  
Assail'd for ever, yet from age to age  
Acknowledging no master. From the deep  
They gather'd in their harvests; bringing home,  
In the same ship, relics of ancient Greece,  
That land of glory where their fathers lay,  
Grain from the golden vales of Sicily,  
And Indian spices. When at length they fell,  
Losing their liberty, they left mankind  
A legacy, compared with which the wealth  
Of eastern kings—what is it in the scale?—  
The mariner's compass.

They are now forgot,  
And with them all they did, all they endured,  
Struggling with fortune. When Sicardi stood,  
And, with a shout like thunder, cried, "Come forth,  
And serve me in Salerno!" forth they came,  
Covering the sea, a mournful spectacle;  
The women wailing, and the heavy oar  
Falling unheard. Not thus did they return,  
The tyrant slain; though then the grass of years  
Grew in their streets.

There now to him who sails  
Under the shore, a few white villages,  
Scatter'd above, below, some in the clouds,  
Some on the margin of the dark blue sea,  
And glittering through their lemon groves, announce

The region of Anafi. Then, half-fallen,  
A lonely watch tower on the precipice,  
Their ancient land-mark, comes. Bong may it last;  
And to the seaman in a distant age,  
Though now he little thinks how large his debt,  
Serve for their monument!

XIX.  
PÆSTUM.

THEY stand between the mountains and the sea;  
Awful memorials, but of whom we know not!<sup>\*</sup>  
The seaman, passing, gazes from the deck.  
The buffalo driver, in his shaggy cloak,  
Points to the work of magic and moves on.  
Time was they stood along the crowded street,  
Temples of gods! and on their ample steps  
What various habits, various tongues beset  
The brazen gates for prayer and sacrifice!  
Time was perhaps the third was sought for justice;  
And here the accuser stood, and there the accused;  
And here the judges sate, and heard, and judged.  
All silent now!—as in the ages past,  
Trodden under foot and mingled, dust with dust.

How many centuries did the sun go round  
From Mount Alburnus to the Tyrrhene sea,  
While, by some spell render'd invisible,  
Or, if approach'd, approach'd by him alone  
Who saw as though he saw not, they remain'd  
As in the darkness of a sepulchre,  
Waiting the appointed time! All, all within  
Proclaims that nature had resumed her right,  
And taken to herself what man renounced;  
No cornice, triglyph, or worn abacus,  
But with thick ivy hung or branching fern;  
Their iron-brown o'erspread with brightest verdure!

From my youth upward have I longed to tread  
This classic ground—And am I here at last?  
Wandering at will through the long porticoes,  
And catching, as through some majestic grove,  
Now the blue ocean, and now, chaos-like,  
Mountains and mountain gulfs, and, halfway up,  
Towns like the living rock from which they grew?  
A cloudy region, black and desolate,  
Where once a slave withstood a world in arms.†

The air is sweet with violets, running wild  
Mid broken friezes and fallen capitals;  
Sweet as when Tully, writing down his thoughts,  
Those thoughts so precious and so lately lost,  
(Turning to thee, divine philosophy,  
Ever at hand to calm his troubled soul,)  
Sail'd slowly by, two thousand years ago,  
For Athens; when a ship, if north-east winds  
Blew from the Pæstan gardens, slack'd her course.

On as he moved along the level shore,  
These temples, in their splendour eminent  
Mid arcs and obelisks, and domes and towers,  
Reflecting back the radiance of the west,  
Well might he dream of glory!—Now, coil'd up  
The serpent sleeps within them; the she-wolf

Suckles her young: and, as alone I stand  
In this, the nobler pile, the elements  
Of earth and air its only floor and covering,  
How solemn is the stillness! Nothing stirs  
Save the shrill-voiced cicada fitting round  
On the rough pediment to sit and sing;  
Or the green lizard rustling through the grass,  
And up the fluted shaft with short quick motions,  
To vanish in the chinks that time has made.

In such an hour as this, the sun's broad disk  
Seen at his setting, and a flood of light  
Filling the courts of these old sanctuaries,  
(Gigantic shadows, broken and confused,  
Across the innumerable columns flung.)  
In such an hour he came, who saw and told,  
Led by the mighty genius of the place.\*

Walls of some capital city first appear'd,  
Half razed, half sunk, or scatter'd as in seorn;  
—And what within them? what but in the midst  
These three in more than their original grandeur,  
And, round about, no stone upon another?  
As if the spoiler had fallen back in fear,  
And, turning, left them to the elements.

'Tis said a stranger in the days of old,  
(Some say a Dorian, some a Sybarite;  
But distant things are ever lost in clouds.)  
'Tis said a stranger came, and, with his plough  
Traced out the site; and Posidonia rose,  
Severely great, Neptune the tutelar god;  
A Homer's language murmuring in her streets,  
And in her haven many a mast from Tyre.  
Then came another, an unbidden guest.  
He knock'd and enter'd with a train in arms;  
And all was changed, her very name and language.  
The Tyrian merchant, shipping at his door  
Ivory and gold, and silk, and frankincense,  
Sail'd as before, but sailing, cried, "For Pæstum!"  
And now a Virgil, now an Ovid sung  
Pæstum's twice-blowing roses; while, within,  
Parents and children mourn'd—and every year  
('Twas on the day of some old festival)  
Met to give way to tears, and once again,  
Talk'd in the ancient tongue of things gone by.†  
At length an Arab climb'd the battlements,  
Slaying the sleepers in the dead of night;  
And from all eyes the glorious vision fled!  
Leaving a place lonely and dangerous,  
Where whom the robber spares, a deadlier foe†  
Strikes at unseen—and at a time when joy  
Opens the heart, when summer skies are blue,  
And the clear air is soft and delicate;  
For then the demon works—then with that air  
The thoughtless wretch drinks in a subtle poison  
Lulling to sleep; and, when he sleeps, he dies.

But what are these still standing in the midst?  
The earth has rock'd beneath; the thunder-stone  
Pass'd through and through, and left its traces there  
Yet still they stand as by some unknown charter.  
O, they are nature's own! and, as allied  
To the vast mountains and the eternal sea,  
They want no written history; theirs a voice  
For ever speaking to the heart of man!

\* The temples of Pæstum are three in number; and have survived, nearly nine centuries, the total destruction of the city. Tradition is silent concerning them; but they must have existed now between two and three thousand years.

† Spartacus. See Plutarch in the life of Crassus.

\* They are said to have been discovered by accident about the middle of the last century.

† Athenæus, xiv.

‡ The Mal'aria.

## XX.

## MONTE CASSINO.

"WHAT hangs behind that curtain?"—"Wouldst thou learn?"

If thou art wise, thou wouldst not. 'Tis by some Believed to be his master-work, who look'd Beyond the grave, and on the chapel wall, As though the day were come, were come and past, Drew the last judgment.—But the wisest err. He who in secret wrought, and gave it life, For life is surely there and visible change, Life, such as none could of himself impart, (They who behold it, go not as they came, But meditate for many and many a day,) Sleeps in the vault beneath. We know not much; But what we know, we will communicate. 'Tis in an ancient record of the house;

And may it make thee tremble, lest thou fall!  
Once—on a Christmas eve—ere yet the roof Rung with the hymn of the Nativity, There came a stranger to the convent gate, And ask'd admittance; ever and anon, As if he sought what most he fear'd to find Looking behind him. When within the walls, These walls so sacred and inviolable, Still did he look behind him; oft and long, With haggard eye, and curling, quivering lip, Catching at vacancy. Between the fits, For here, 'tis said, he linger'd while he lived, He would discourse, and with a mastery, A charm by none resisted, none explain'd, Unfelt before; but when his cheek grew pale, All was forgotten. Then, howe'er employ'd, He would break off, and start as if he caught A glimpse of something that would not be gone And turn and gaze, and shrink into himself, As though the fiend was there, and, face to face, Scowl'd o'er his shoulder.

Most devout he was;

Most unremitting in the services;  
Then, only then, untroubled, unassail'd;  
And, to beguile a melancholy hour,  
Would sometimes exercise that noble art He learnt in Florence; with a master's hand, As to this day the sacristy attests, Painting the wonders of the Apocalypse.

At length he sunk to rest, and in his cell Left, when he went, a work in secret done, The portrait, for a portrait it must be, That hangs behind the curtain. Whence he drew, None here can doubt: for they that come to catch The faintest glimpse—to catch it and be gone, Gaze as he gazed, then shrink into themselves, Acting the selfsame part. But why 'twas drawn, Whether in penance, to atone for guilt, Or to record the anguish guilt inflicts, Or haply to familiarize his mind With what he could not fly from, none can say, For none could learn the burden of his soul."

## XXI.

## THE HARPER.

It was a harper, wandering with his harp,  
His only treasure; a majestic man,

\* Michael Angelo.

By time and grief ennobled, not subdued;  
Though from his height descending, day by day,  
And, as his upward look at once betray'd,  
Blind as old Homer. At a fount he sate,  
Well-known to many a weary traveller;  
His little guide, a boy not seven years old,  
But grave, considerate beyond his years,  
Sitting beside him. Each had ate his crust  
In silence, drinking of the virgin spring;  
And now in silence, as their custom was,  
The sun's decline awaited.

But the child

Was worn with travel. Heavy sleep weigh'd down  
His eyelids; and the grandsire, when we came,  
Embolden'd by his love and by his fear,  
His fear lest night o'ertake them on the road,  
Humbly besought me to convey them both  
A little onward. Such small services  
Who can refuse?—Not I; and him who can,  
Blest though he be with every earthly gift,  
I cannot envy. He, if wealth be his,  
Knows not its uses. So from noon till night,  
Within a crazed and tatter'd vehicle,  
That yet display'd, in old emblazonry,  
A shield as splendid as the Bardi wear;  
We lumber'd on together; the old man  
Beguiling many a league of half its length,  
When question'd the adventures of his life,  
And all the dangers he had undergone;  
His shipwrecks on inhospitable coasts,  
And his long warfare.

They were bound, he said,

To a great fair at Reggio; and the boy,  
Believing all the world were to be there,  
And I among the rest, let loose his tongue,  
And promised me much pleasure. His short trance,  
Short as it was, had, like a charmed cup,  
Restored his spirit, and, as on we crawl'd,  
Slow as the snail, (my muleteer dismounting,  
And now his mules addressing, now his pipe,  
And now Luigi,) he pour'd out his heart,  
Largely repaying me. At length the sun  
Departed, setting in a sea of gold;  
And, as we gazed, he bade me rest assured  
That like the setting would the rising be.

Their harp—it had a voice oracular,  
And in the desert, in the crowded street,  
Spoke when consulted. If the treble chord  
Twanged shrill and clear, o'er hill and dale they  
went,

The grandsire, step by step, led by the child  
And not a rain-drop from a passing cloud  
Fell on their garments. Thus it spoke to-day;  
Inspiring joy, and, in the young one's mind,  
Brightening a path already full of sunshine.

## XXII.

## THE FELUCA.

DAY glimmer'd; and beyond the precipice  
(Which my mule follow'd as in love with fear,  
Or as in scorn, yet more and more inclining  
To tempt the danger where it menaced most)  
A sea of vapour roll'd. Methought we went  
Along the utmost edge of this, our world;  
But soon the surges fled, and we descried,  
Nor dimly, though the lark was silent yet,

Thy gulf, La Spezzia. Ere the morning gun,  
 Ere the first day-streak, we alighted there;  
 And not a breath, a murmur! Every sail  
 Slept in the offing. Yet along the shore  
 Great was the stir; as at the noontide hour,  
 None unemploy'd. Where from its native rock  
 A streamlet, clear and full, ran to the sea,  
 The maidens knelt and sung as they were wont,  
 Washing their garments. Where it met the tide,  
 Sparkling and lost, an ancient pinnacle lay  
 Keel upward, and the fagot blazed, the tar  
 Fumed from the caldron; while, beyond the fort,  
 Whither I wander'd, step by step led on,  
 The fishers dragg'd their net, the fish within  
 At every heave fluttering and full of life,  
 At every heave striking their silver fins  
 'Gainst the dark meshes.

Soon a boatman's shout

Re-echoed; and red bonnets on the beach,  
 Waving, recall'd me. We embark'd, and left  
 That noble haven, where, when Genoa reign'd,  
 A hundred galleys shelter'd—in the day,  
 When lofty spirits met, and, deck to deck,  
 Doria, Pisani fought; that narrow field  
 Ample enough for glory. On we went,  
 Ruffling with many an oar the crystalline sea,  
 On from the rising to the setting sun,  
 In silence—underneath a mountain ridge,  
 Untamed, untameable, reflecting round  
 The saddest purple; nothing to be seen  
 Of life or culture, save where, at the foot,  
 Some village and its church, a scanty line,  
 Athwart the wave gleam'd faintly. Fear of ill  
 Narrow'd our course, fear of the hurricane,  
 And that yet greater scourge, the crafty Moor,  
 Who, like a tiger prowling for his prey,  
 Springs and is gone, and on the adverse coast  
 (Where Tripoli and Tunis and Algiers  
 Forge fetters, and white turbans on the mole  
 Gather, whene'er the crescent comes display'd  
 Over the cross) his human merchandise  
 To many a curious, many a cruel eye  
 Exposes. Ah, how oft where now the sun  
 Slept on the shore, have ruthless cimeters  
 Flash'd through the lattice, and a swarthy crew  
 Dragg'd forth, ere long to number them for sale,  
 Ere long to part them in their agony,  
 Parent and child! How oft where now we rode  
 Over the billow, has a wretched son,  
 Or yet more wretched sire, grown gray in chains,  
 Labour'd, his hands upon the oar, his eyes  
 Upon the land—the land, that gave him birth;  
 And, as he gazed, his homestead through his tears  
 Fondly imagined; when a Christian ship  
 Of war appearing in her bravery,  
 A voice in anger cried, "Use all your strength!"

But when, ah when, do they that can, forbear  
 To crush the unresisting? Strange, that men,  
 Creatures so frail, so soon, alas! to die,  
 Should have the power, the will to make this world  
 A dismal prison-house, and life itself,  
 Life in its prime, a burden and a curse  
 To him who never wrong'd them! Who that  
 breathes

Would not, when first he heard it, turn away  
 As from a tale monstrous, incredible?

surely a sense of our mortality,  
 A consciousness how soon we shall be gone,  
 Or, if we linger—but a few short years—  
 How sure to look upon our brother's grave,  
 Should of itself incline to pity and love,  
 And prompt us rather to assist, relieve,  
 Than aggravate the evils each is heir to.

At length the day departed, and the moon  
 Rose like another sun, illumining  
 Waters and woods and cloud-capt promontories,  
 Glades for a hermit's cell, a lady's bower,  
 Scenes of elysium, such as night alone  
 Reveals below, nor often—scenes that fled  
 As at the waving of a wizard's wand,  
 And left behind them, as their parting gift,  
 A thousand nameless odours. All was still;  
 And now the nightingale her song pour'd forth  
 In such a torrent of heartfelt delight,  
 So fast it flow'd, her tongue so voluble,  
 As if she thought her hearers would be gone  
 Ere half was told. 'Twas where in the north-west  
 Still unassail'd and unassailable,  
 Thy pharos, Genoa, first display'd itself,  
 Burning in stillness on its craggy seat;  
 That guiding star, so oft the only one,  
 When those now glowing in the azure vault  
 Are dark and silent. 'Twas where o'er the sea,  
 For we were now within a cable's length,  
 Delicious gardens hung; green galleries,  
 And marble terraces in many a flight,  
 And fairy arches flung from cliff to cliff,  
 Wildering, enchanting; and, above them all,  
 A palace, such as somewhere in the east,  
 In Zenastan or Araby the blest,  
 Among its golden groves and fruits of gold,  
 And fountains scattering rainbows in the sun,  
 Rose, when Aladdin rubb'd the wondrous lamp;  
 Such, if not fairer; and, when we shot by,  
 A scene of revelry, in long array  
 The windows blazing. But we now approach'd  
 A city far renown'd;\* and wonder ceased.

### XXIII.

#### GENOA.

THIS house was Andrea Doria's. Here he lived,  
 And here at eve relaxing, when ashore,  
 Held many a pleasant, many a grave discourse  
 With them that sought him, walking to and fro  
 As on his deck. 'Tis less in length and breadth  
 Than many a cabin in a ship of war;  
 But 'tis of marble, and at once inspires  
 The reverence due to ancient dignity.

He left it for a better; and 'tis now  
 A house of trade, the meanest merchandise  
 Cumbering its floors. Yet, fallen as it is,  
 'Tis still the noblest dwelling—even in Genoa!  
 And hadst thou, Andrea, lived there to the last,  
 Thou hadst done well; for there is that without,  
 That in the wall, which monarchs could not give,  
 Nor thou take with thee, that which says aloud,  
 It was thy country's gift to her deliverer.

'Tis in the heart of Genoa, (be who comes,  
 Must come on foot,) and in a place of stir;

Men on their daily business, early and late,  
 Thronging thy very threshold. But when there,  
 Thou wert among thy fellow citizens,  
 Thy children, for they hail'd thee as their sire;  
 And on a spot thou must have loved, for there,  
 Calling them round, thou gavest them more than  
 life,

Giving what lost, makes life not worth the keeping.  
 There thou didst do indeed an act divine;  
 Nor couldst thou leave thy door or enter in,  
 Without a blessing on thee.

Thou art now  
 Again among them. Thy brave mariners,  
 They who had fought so often by thy side,  
 Staining the mountain billows, bore thee back;  
 And thou art sleeping in thy funeral chamber.

Thine was a glorious course; but couldst thou  
 there,

Clothed in thy cere-cloth—in that silent vault,  
 Where thou art gather'd to thy ancestors—  
 Open thy secret heart and tell us all,  
 Then should we hear thee with a sigh confess,  
 A sigh how heavy, that thy happiest hours  
 Were pass'd before these sacred walls were left,  
 Before the ocean wave thy wealth reflected,  
 And pomp and power drew envy, stirring up  
 Th' ambitious man,\* that in a perilous hour  
 Fell from the plank.

## A FAREWELL.†

And now farewell to Italy—perhaps  
 For ever! Yet, methinks, I could not go,  
 I could not leave it, were it mine to say,  
 \*Farewell for ever!"

Many a courtesy,  
 That sought no recompense, and met with none  
 But in the swell of heart with which it came,  
 Have I experienced; not a cabin door,  
 Go where I would, but open'd with a smile;  
 From the first hour, when, in my long descent,  
 Strange perfumes rose, as if to welcome me,  
 From flowers that minister'd like unseen spirits;  
 From the first hour, when vintage songs broke forth,  
 A grateful earnest, and the southern lakes,  
 Dazzlingly bright, unfolded at my feet;  
 They that receive the cataracts, and ere long  
 Dismiss them, but how changed—onward to roll  
 From age to age in silent majesty,  
 Blessing the nations, and reflecting round  
 The gladness they inspire.

Gentle or rude,  
 No scene of life but has contributed  
 Much to remember—from the Polesine,  
 Where, when the south wind blows, and clouds on  
 clouds

Gather and fall, the peasant freights his bark,  
 Mindful to migrate when the king of floods‡  
 Visits his humble dwelling, and the keel,  
 Slowly uplifted over field and fence,  
 Floats on a world of waters—from that low,  
 That level region, where no echo dwells,  
 Or, if she comes, comes in her saddest plight,  
 Nameless, inarticulate—on to where the path

Is lost in rank luxuriance, and to breathe  
 Is to inhale distemper, if not death;  
 Where the wild boar retreats, when hunters chase,  
 And, when the day-star flames, the buffalo herd,  
 Afflicted, plunge into the stagnant pool,  
 Nothing discern'd amid the water leaves,  
 Save here and there the likeness of a head,  
 Savage, uncouth; where none in human shape  
 Come, save the herdsman, levelling his length  
 Of lance with many a cry, or, Tartar-like,  
 Urging his steed along the distant hill  
 As from a danger. There, but not to rest,  
 I travel'd many a dreary league, nor turn'd  
 (Ah then least willing, as who had not been?)  
 When in the south, against the azure sky,  
 Three temples rose in soberest majesty,  
 The wondrous work of some heroic race.\*

But now a long farewell! Oft, while I live,  
 If once again in England, once again  
 In my own chimney nook, as night steals on,  
 With half shut eyes reclining, oft, methinks,  
 While the wind blusters, and the pelting rain  
 Clatters without, shall I recall to mind  
 The scenes, occurrences I met with here,  
 And wander in elysium; many a note  
 Of wildest melody, magician-like,  
 Awakening, such as the Calabrian horn,  
 Along the mountain side, when all is still,  
 Pours forth at folding time; and many a chant,  
 Solemn, sublime, such as at midnight flows  
 From the full choir, when richest harmonies  
 Break the deep silence of thy glens, La Cava;  
 To him who lingers there with listening ear,  
 Now lost and now descending as from heaven!

## ODE TO SUPERSTITION.‡

## I. 1.

HENCE, to the realms of night, dire demon, hence!  
 Thy chain of adamant can bind  
 That little world, the human mind,  
 And sink its noblest powers to impotence.  
 Wake the lion's loudest roar,  
 Clot his shaggy mane with gore,  
 With flashing fury bid his eyeballs shine;  
 Meek is his savage, sullen soul, to thine!  
 Thy touch, thy deadening touch has steel'd the  
 breast,  
 Whence, through her April shower, soft pity  
 smiled;  
 Has closed the heart each godlike virtue bless'd,  
 To all the silent pleadings of his child.‡  
 At thy command he plants the dagger deep,  
 At thy command exults, though nature bids him  
 weep!

## I. 2.

When, with a frown that froze the peopled earth,§  
 Thou dartedst thy huge head from high,  
 Night waved her banners o'er the sky,  
 And, brooding, gave her shapeless shadows birth,

\* Poesia.

‡ The Po.

† Written at Suse, May 1, 1822.

\* The temples of Paestum.

‡ The sacrifice of Iphigenia.

† Written in early youth.

§ Lucrotius, l. 63.

Rocking on the billowy air,  
Ha ! what withering phantoms glare !  
As blows the blast with many a sudden swell,  
At each dead pause, what shrill-toned voices yell !  
The sheeted spectre, rising from the tomb,  
Points to the murderer's stab, and shudders by ;  
In every grove is felt a heavier gloom,  
That veils its genius from the vulgar eye :  
The spirit of the water rides the storm,  
And, through the mist, reveals the terrors of his form.

## I. 3.

O'er solid seas, where winter reigns,  
And holds each mountain wave in chains,  
The fur-clad savage, ere he guides his deer  
By glistening starlight through the snow,  
Breathes softly in her wondering ear  
Each potent spell thou badest him know.  
By thee inspired, on India's sands,  
Full in the sun the Brahmin stands ;  
And, while the panting tigress hies  
To quench her fever in the stream,  
His spirit laughs in agonies,  
Smit by the scorplings of the noontide beam.  
Mark who mounts the sacred pyre,\*  
Blooming in her bridal vest :  
She hurls the torch ! she fans the fire !  
To die is to be blest :  
She clasps her lord to part no more,  
And, sighing, sinks ! but sinks to soar.  
O'ershadowing Scotia's desert coast,  
The sisters sail in dusky state,†  
And, wrapt in clouds, in tempests tost,  
Weave the airy web of fate ;  
While the lone shepherd, near the shipless main,‡  
Sees o'er her hills advance the long-drawn funeral train.

## II. 1.

Thou spakest, and lo ! a new creation glow'd.  
Each unheva mass of living stone  
Was clad in horrors not its own,  
And at its base the trembling nations bow'd.  
Giant Error, darkly grand,  
Grasp'd the globe with iron hand.  
Circled with seats of bliss, the lord of light  
Saw prostrate worlds adore his golden height.  
The statue, waking with immortal powers,§  
Springs from its parent earth, and shakes the spheres ;  
Th' indignant pyramid sublimely towers,  
And braves the efforts of a host of years.  
Sweet music breathes her soul into the wind ;  
And bright-eyed painting stamps the image of the mind.

## II. 2.

Round their rude ark old Egypt's sorcerers rise !  
A timbrell'd anthem swells the gale,  
And bids the god of thunders hail ;||  
With lowings loud the captive god replies.

\* The funeral rite of the Hindoos.  
† The fates of the northern mythology. See *Mallet's Antiquities*.

‡ An allusion to the second-sight.

§ See that fine description of the sudden animation of the Palladium, in the second book of the *Æneid*.

|| The bull, Apis.

Clouds of incense woo thy smile,  
Scaly monarch of the Nile !\*  
But ah ! what myriads claim the bended knee !  
Go, count the busy drops that swell the sea.  
Proud land ! what eye can trace thy mystic lore,  
Lock'd up in characters as dark as night †  
What eye those long, long labyrinths dare explore,‡  
To which the parted soul oft wings her flight ;  
Again to visit her cold cell of clay,  
Charm'd with perennial sweets, and smiling at decay.

## II. 3.

On yon hoar summit, mildly bright|  
With purple ether's liquid light,  
High o'er the world, the white-robed magi gaze  
On dazzling bursts of heavenly fire ;  
Start at each blue, portentous blaze,  
Each flame that flits with adverse spire.  
But say, what sounds my ear invade  
From Delphi's venerable shade ?  
The temple rocks, the laurel waves !  
" The god ! the god ! " the sibyl cries.¶  
Her figure swells, she foams, she raves !  
Her figure swells to more than mortal size '   
Streams of rapture roll along,  
Silver notes ascend the skies :  
Wake, echo, wake and catch the song,  
O catch it, ere it dies !  
The sibyl speaks, the dream is o'er,  
The holy harpings charm no more.  
In vain she checks the god's control ;  
His madding spirit fills her frame,  
And moulds the features of her soul,  
Breathing a prophetic flame.  
The cavern frowns ! its hundred mouths unclose !  
And in the thunder's voice, the fate of empire flows !

## III. 1.

Mons, thy Druid rites awake the dead !  
Rites thy brown oaks would never dare  
E'en whisper to the idle air ;  
Rites that have chain'd old ocean on his bed.  
Shiver'd by thy piercing glance,  
Pointless falls the hero's lance.  
Thy magic bids th' imperial eagle fly,\*\*  
And blasts the laureate wreath of victory.  
Hark ! the bard's soul inspires the vocal string !  
At every pause dread silence hovers o'er :  
White murky night sails round on raven wing,  
Deepening the tempest's howl, the terror's roar ;  
Chased by the morn from Snowdon's awful brow,  
Where late she sate and scowl'd on the black wave below.

\* The crocodile.

† According to an ancient proverb, it was less difficult in Egypt to find a god than a man.

‡ The hieroglyphics.

§ The catacombs.

|| " The Persians," says Herodotus, " have no temples, altars, or statues. They sacrifice on the tops of the highest mountains." I. 131.

¶ *Æn.* VI. 46, etc.

\*\* See Tacitus. l. xiv. c. 29.

III. 2.

Lo, steel-clad war his gorgeous standard rears !  
 The red cross squadrons madly rage,\*  
 And mow through infancy and age ;  
 Then kiss the sacred dust and melt in tears.  
 Veiling from the eye of day,  
 Penance dreams her life away ;  
 In cloister'd solitude she sits and sighs,  
 While from each shrine still, small responses rise.  
 Hear, with what heartfelt beat, the midnight bell  
 Swings its slow summons through the hollow  
 pile !  
 The weak, wan votarist leaves her twilight cell,  
 To walk, with taper dim, the winding aisle ;  
 With choral chantings vainly to aspire,  
 Beyond this nether sphere, on rapture's wing of fire.

III. 3.

Lord of each pang the nerves can feel,  
 Hence with the rack and reeking wheel.  
 Faith lifts the soul above this little ball !  
 While gleams of glory open round,  
 And circling choirs of angels call,  
 Canst thou, with all thy terrors crown'd,  
 Hope to obscure that latent spark,  
 Destined to shine when suns are dark ?  
 Thy triumphs cease ! through every land,  
 Hark ! truth proclaims, thy triumphs cease !  
 Her heavenly form, with glowing hand,  
 Benignly points to piety and peace.  
 Flash'd with youth, her looks impart  
 Each fine feeling as it flows ;  
 Her voice the echo of a heart  
 Pure as the mountain snows :  
 Celestial transports round her play  
 And softly, sweetly die away.  
 She smiles ! and where is now the cloud  
 That blacken'd o'er thy baleful reign ?  
 Grim darkness furls his leaden shroud,  
 Shrinking from her glance in vain.  
 Her touch unlocks the day-spring from above,  
 And lo ! it visits man with beams of light and love.

VERSES

WRITTEN TO BE SPOKEN BY MRS. SIDDONS.†

Yea, 'tis the pulse of life ! my fears were vain ;  
 I wake, I breathe, and am myself again.  
 Still in this nether world ; no seraph yet !  
 Nor walks my spirit, when the sun is set,  
 With troubled step to haunt the fatal board,  
 Where I died last—by poison or the sword ;  
 Blanching each honest cheek with deeds of night,  
 Done here so oft by dim and doubtful light.  
 —To drop all metaphor, that little bell  
 Call'd back reality, and broke the spell.  
 No heroine claims your tears with tragic tone ;  
 A very woman—scarce restrains her own !

\* This remarkable event happened at the siege and sack of Jerusalem, in the last year of the eleventh century.  
 Month. Paris, p. 34.

† After a tragedy, performed for her benefit, at the Theatre Royal in Drury-lane, April 27, 1796.

Can she, with fiction, charm the cheated mind,  
 When to be grateful is the part assign'd ?  
 Ah no ! she scorns the trappings of her art ;  
 No theme but truth, no prompter but the heart  
 But, ladies, say, must I alone unmask ?  
 Is here no other actress ? let me ask.  
 Believe me, those, who best the heart dissect,  
 Know every woman studies stage effect.  
 She moulds her manners to the part she fills,  
 As instinct teaches, or as humour wills ;  
 And as the grave or gay her talent calls,  
 Acts in the drama till the curtain falls.

First, how her little breast with triumph swells  
 When the red coral rings its golden bells !  
 To play in pantomime is then the rage,  
 Along the carpet's many-colour'd stage ;  
 Or lisp her merry thoughts with loud endeavour,  
 Now here, now there—in noise and mischief ever !

A school-girl next, she curls her hair in papers,  
 And mimics father's gout, and mother's vapours ;  
 Discards her doll, bribes Betty for romances ;  
 Playful at church, and serious when she dances ;  
 Tramples alike on customs and on toes,  
 And whispers all she hears to all she knows ;  
 Terror of caps, and wigs, and sober notions !  
 A romp ! that longest of perpetual motions !  
 —Till tamed and tortured into foreign graces,  
 She sports her lovely face at public places ;  
 And with blue, laughing eyes, behind her fan,  
 First acts her part with that great actor, man.

Too soon a flirt, approach her and she flies !  
 Frowns when pursued, and, when entreated, sighs !  
 Plays with unhappy men as cats with mice ;  
 Till fading beauty hints the late advice.  
 Her prudence dictates what her pride disdain'd,  
 And now she sues to slaves herself had chain'd !  
 Then comes that good old character, a wife,  
 With all the dear, distracting cares of life ;  
 A thousand cards a day at doors to leave,  
 And, in return, a thousand cards receive ;  
 Rouge high, play deep, to lead the ton aspre,  
 With nightly blaze set Portland-place on fire ;  
 Snatch half a glimpse at concert, opera, ball,  
 A meteor, traced by none, though seen by all ;  
 And, when her shatter'd nerves forbid to roam,  
 In very spleen—rehearse the girls at home.

Last, the gray dowager, in ancient flounces,  
 With snuff and spectacles the age denounces ;  
 Boasts how the sires of this degenerate isle  
 Knelt for a look, and duell'd for a smile.  
 The scourge and ridicule of Goth and Vandal,  
 Her tea she sweetens, as she sips, with scandal ;  
 With modern belles eternal warfare wages,  
 Like her own birds that clamour from their cages ;  
 And shuffles round to bear her tale to all,  
 Like some old ruin, " nodding to its fall !"

Thus woman makes her entrance and her exit ;  
 Not least an actress, when she least suspects it.  
 Yet nature oft peeps out and mars the plot,  
 Each lesson lost, each poor pretence forgot ;  
 Full oft, with energy that scorns control,  
 At once lights up the features of the soul ;  
 Unlocks each thought chain'd down by coward art,  
 And to full day the latent passions start !  
 —And she, whose first, best wish is your applause,  
 Herself exemplifies the truth she draws.

Born on the stage—through every shifting scene,  
Obscure or bright, tempestuous or serene,  
Still has your smile her trembling spirit fired !  
And can she act, with thoughts like these inspired ?  
Thus from her mind all artifice she flings,  
All skill, all practice, now unmeaning things !  
To you, uncheck'd, each genuine feeling flows ;  
For all that life endears—to you she owes.

---

#### ON — ASLEEP.

SLEEP on, and dream of heaven a while.  
Though shut so close thy laughing eyes,  
Thy rosy lips still wear a smile,  
And move, and breathe delicious sighs !—

Ah, now soft blushes tinge her cheeks,  
And mantle o'er her neck of snow.  
Ah, now she murmurs, now she speaks  
What most I wish—and fear to know.

She starts, she trembles, and she weeps !  
Her fair hands folded on her breast.  
—And now, how like a saint she sleeps !  
A seraph in the realms of rest !

Sleep on secure ! Above control,  
Thy thoughts belong to heaven and thee !  
And may the secret of thy soul  
Remain within its sanctuary !

---

#### TO —.

Go—you may call it madness, folly ;  
You shall not chase my gloom away.  
There's such a charm in melancholy,  
I would not, if I could, be gay.

O, if you knew the pensive pleasure  
That fills my bosom when I sigh,  
You would not rob me of a treasure  
Monarchs are too poor to buy.

---

#### FROM EURIPIDES.

THERE is a streamlet issuing from a rock.  
The village girls, singing wild madrigals,  
Dip their white vestments in its waters clear,  
And hang them to the sun. There first I saw  
her.

Her dark and eloquent eyes, mild, full of fire,  
'Twas heaven to look upon ; and her sweet voice,  
As tunable as harp of many strings,  
At once spoke joy and sadness to my soul !

Dear is that valley to the murmuring bees ;  
And all, who know it, come and come again.  
The small birds build there ; and, at summer  
noon,  
Oft have I heard a child, gay among flowers,  
As in the shining grass she sate conceal'd,  
Sing to herself \* \* \*

#### CAPTIVITY.

CAGED in old woods, whose reverend echoes walk  
When the harn screams along the distant lake,  
Her little heart oft flutters to be free,  
Oft sighs to turn the unrelenting key.  
In vain ! the nurse that rusted relic wears,  
Nor moved by gold—nor to be moved by tears ;  
And terraced walls their black reflection throw  
On the green mantled moat that sleeps below.

---

#### THE SAILOR.

THE sailor sighs as sinks his native shore,  
As all its lessening turrets bluely fade ;  
He climbs the mast to feast his eye once more,  
And busy fancy fondly lends her aid.

Ah ! now each dear, domestic scene he knew  
Recall'd and cherish'd in a foreign clime,  
Charms with the magic of a moonlight view ;  
Its colours mellow'd, not impair'd, by time.

True as the needle, homeward points his heart,  
Through all the horrors of the stormy main ;  
This, the last wish that would with life depart,  
To see the smile of her he loves again.

When morn first faintly draws her silver line,  
Or eve's gray cloud descends to drink the wave ;  
When sea and sky in midnight darkness join,  
Still, still he views the parting look she gave.

Her gentle spirit, lightly hovering o'er,  
Attends his little bark from pole to pole ;  
And when the beating billows round him roar,  
Whispers sweet hope to soothe his troubled soul.

Carved is her name in many a spicy grove,  
In many a plantain forest, waving wide ;  
Where dusky youths in painted plumage rove,  
And giant palms o'erarch the golden tide.

But lo, at last he comes with crowded sail !  
Lo, o'er the cliff what eager figures bend !  
And hark, what mingled murmurs swell the gale !  
In each he hears the welcome of a friend.

—'Tis she, 'tis she herself ! she waves her hand !  
Soon is the anchor cast, the canvass fur'd ;  
Soon through the whitening surge he springs to  
land,  
And clasps the maid he singled from the world.

---

#### TO AN OLD OAK.

Immota manet ; multosque nepotes,  
Multis virum volvens durando sacula, vivit.—*Virg.*

ROUND thee, alas, no shadows move !  
From thee no sacred murmurs breathe !  
Yet within thee, thyself a grove,  
Once did the eagle scream above,  
And the wolf howl beneath.



There once the steel-clad knight reclined,  
His sable plumage tempest toss'd ;  
And, as the death-bell smote the wind,  
From towers long fled by human kind  
His brow the hero cross'd !

Then culture came, and days serene ;  
And village sports, and garlands gay.  
Full many a pathway cross'd the green ;  
And maids and shepherd youths were seen  
To celebrate the May.

Father of many a forest deep,  
Whence many a navy thunder fraught  
Ere in thy acorn-cells asleep,  
Soon destined o'er the world to sweep,  
Opening new spheres of thought !  
Went in the night of woods to dwell,  
The holy Druid saw thee rise ;  
And, planting there the guardian spell,  
Sung forth, the dreadful pomp to swell  
Of human sacrifice !

Thy singed top and branches bare  
Now straggle in the evening sky ;  
And the wan moon wheels round to glare  
On the long corse that shivers there  
Of him who came to die !

#### TO TWO SISTERS.\*

Will may you sit within, and, fond of grief,  
Look in each other's face, and melt in tears.  
Well may you shun all counsel, all relief.  
O, she was great in mind, though young in years !  
Changed is that lovely countenance, which shed  
Light when she spoke, and kindled sweet surprise,  
As o'er her frame each warm emotion spread,  
Play'd round her lips, and sparkled in her eyes.

Those lips so pure, that moved but to persuade,  
Still to the last enliven'd and endear'd.  
Those eyes at once her secret soul convey'd,  
And ever beam'd delight when you appear'd.

Yet has she fled the life of bliss below,  
That youthful hope in bright perspective drew ?  
False were the tints ! false as the feverish glow  
That o'er her burning cheek distemper threw !

And now in joy she dwells, in glory moves !  
(Glory and joy reserved for you to share.)  
Far, far more blest in blessing those she loves  
Than they, alas ! unconscious of her care.

#### ON A TEAR.

O ! THAT the chymist's magic art  
Could crystallize this sacred treasure !  
Long should it glitter near my heart  
A secret source of pensive pleasure.

The little brilliant, ere it fell,  
Its lustre caught from Chloe's eye ;  
Then, trembling, left its coral cell—  
The spring of sensibility !

\* On the death of a younger sister.

Sweet drop of pure and pearly light !  
In thee the rays of virtue shine ;  
More calmly clear, more mildly bright,  
Than any gem that gilds the mine.

Benign restorer of the soul !  
Who ever fly'st to bring relief,  
When first we feel the rude control  
Of love or pity, joy or grief.

The sage's and the poet's theme,  
In every clime, in every age ;  
Thou charm'st in fancy's idle dream,  
In reason's philosophic page.

That very law\* which moulds a tear,  
And bids it trickle from its source,  
That law preserves the earth a sphere,  
And guides the planets in their course.

#### TO A VOICE THAT HAD BEEN LOST.†

Vane, quid affectas faciem mihi ponere, pictor ?  
Æris et linguae sum filia ;  
Et, si vis similem pingere, pinge sonum.—*Ausonius.*

ONCE more, enchantress of the soul,  
Once more we hail thy soft control.  
—Yet whither, whither didst thou fly ?  
To what bright region of the sky ?  
Say, in what distant star to dwell ?  
(Of other worlds thou seem'st to tell)  
Or trembling, fluttering here below,  
Resolved and unresolved to go,  
In secret didst thou still impart  
Thy raptures to the pure in heart ?

Perhaps to many a desert shore,  
Thee, in his rage, the tempest bore ;  
Thy broken murmurs swept along,  
'Mid echoes yet untuned by song ;  
Arrested in the realms of frost,  
Or in the wilds of ether lost.

Far happier thou ! 'twas thine to soar  
Careering on the winged wind.  
Thy triumphs who shall dare explore ?  
Suns and their systems left behind.  
No tract of space, no distant star,  
No shock of elements at war,  
Did thee detain. Thy wing of fire  
Bore thee amidst the cherub-choir ;  
And there a while to thee 'twas given  
Once more that voice† beloved to join,  
Which taught thee first a flight divine,  
And nursed thy infant years with many a strain  
from heaven !

#### FROM A GREEK EPIGRAM.

WHILE on the cliff with calm delight she kneels,  
And the blue vales a thousand joys recall,  
See, to the last, last verge her infant steals !  
O fly—yet stir not, speak not, lest it fall.  
Far better taught, she lays her bosom bare,  
And the fond boy springs back to nestle there.

\* The law of gravitation. † In the winter of 1805  
‡ Mrs. Sheridan's.

TO THE  
FRAGMENT OF A STATUE OF HERCULES,  
COMMONLY CALLED THE TORSO.

AND dost thou still, thou mass of breathing stone,  
(Thy giant limbs to night and chaos hurl'd,)  
Still sit as on the fragment of a world;  
Surviving all, majestic and alone?  
What though the spirits of the north, that swept  
Rome from the earth, when in her pomp she slept,  
Smote thee with fury, and thy headless trunk  
Deep in the dust 'mid tower and temple sunk;  
Soon to subdue mankind 'twas thine to rise,  
Still, still unquell'd thy glorious energies!  
Aspiring rais'd, with thee conversing, caught\*  
Bright revelations of the good they sought;  
By thee that long-lost spell† in secret given,  
To draw down gods, and lift the soul to heaven!

TO ———.‡

AM! little thought she, when, with mild delight,  
By many a torrent's shining track she flew,  
When mountain-glens and caverns full of night  
O'er her young mind divine enchantment threw,

That in her veins a secret horror slept,  
That her light footsteps should be heard no more,  
That she should die—nor watch'd, alas! nor wept  
By thee, unconscious of the pangs she bore.

Yet round her couch indulgent fancy drew  
The kindred forms her closing eye required.  
There didst thou stand—there, with the smile she  
knew,

She moved her lips to bless thee, and expired.

And now to thee she comes; still, still the same  
As in the hours gone unregarded by!  
To thee, how changed! comes as she ever came  
Health on her cheek, and pleasure in her eye!

Nor less, less oft, as on that day, appears,  
When lingering, as prophetic of the truth,  
By the way-side she shed her parting tears—  
For ever lovely in the light of youth!

WRITTEN IN A SICK CHAMBER.

THERE, in that bed so closely curtain'd round,  
Worn to a shade, and wan with slow decay,  
A father sleeps! O hush'd be every sound!  
Soft may we breathe the midnight hours away!

He stirs—yet still he sleeps. May heavenly dreams  
Long o'er his smooth and settled pillow rise;  
Till through the shutter'd pane the morning streams  
And on the hearth the glimmering ruslight dies.

\* In the gardens of the Vatican, where it was placed by Julius II., it was long the favourite study of those great men to whom we owe the revival of the arts, Michael Angelo, Raphael, and the Carracci.

† Once in the possession of Praxiteles, if we may believe an ancient epigram on the Guddian Venus.—*Ant. Mem.* Vet. Poetarum, III. 200.

‡ On the death of her sister.

THE BOY OF EGREMOND.\*

"SAY, what remains when hope is dead?"  
She answer'd, "Endless weeping!"  
For in the herdsman's eye she read  
Who in his shroud lay sleeping.

At Embassy rung the matin-bell,  
The stag was roused on Barden fell;  
The mingled sounds were swelling, dying,  
And down the Wharfe a bern was flying;  
When near the cabin in the wood,  
In tartan clad and forest green,  
With hound in leash and hawk in hood,  
The Boy of Egremond was seen,  
Blithe was his song, a song of yore;  
But where the rock is rent in two,  
And the river rushes through,  
His voice was heard no more!  
'Twas but a step! the gulf he pass'd  
But that step—it was his last!  
As through the mist he wing'd his way,  
(A cloud that hovers night and day)  
The hound hung back, and back he drew  
The master and his merlin too.  
That narrow place of noise and strife  
Received their little all of life!

There now the matin-bell is rung;  
The "Miserere!" duly sung;  
And holy men in cowl and hood  
Are wandering up and down the wood.  
But what avail they? Ruthless lord,  
Thou didst not shudder when the sword  
Here on the young its fury spent,  
The helpless and the innocent.  
Sit now and answer groan for groan,  
The child before thee is thy own.  
And she who wildly wanders there  
The mother in her long despair,  
Shall oft remind thee, waking, sleeping,  
Of those who by the Wharfe were weeping;  
Of those who would not be consoled  
When red with blood the river roll'd.

TO A FRIEND ON HIS MARRIAGE.

OW thee, blest youth, a father's hand confers  
The maid thy earliest, fondest wishes knew.  
Each soft enchantment of the soul is hers;  
Thine be the joys to firm attachment due.

As on she moves with hesitating grace,  
She wins assurance from his soothing voice;  
And, with a look the pencil could not trace,  
Smiles through her blushes, and confirms the choice.

\* In the twelfth century William Fitz-Duncan laid waste the valleys of Craven with fire and sword; and was afterward established there by his uncle, David, King of Scotland.

He was the last of the race; his son, commonly called the Boy of Egremond, dying before him in the manner here related; when a priory was removed from Embassy to Bolton, that it might be as near as possible to the place where the accident happened. That place is still known by the name of the Strid; and the mother's answer, as given in the first stanza, is to this day often repeated in Wharfedale.—See Whitaker's Hist. of Craven.

Spare the fine tremors of her feeling frame !  
To thee she turns—forgive a virgin's fears !  
To thee she turns with surest, tenderest claim :  
Weakness that charms, reluctance that endears !

At each response the sacred rite requires,  
From her full bosom bursts th' unbidden sigh.  
A strange, mysterious awe the scene inspires ;  
And on her lips the trembling accents die.

O'er her fair face what wild emotions play !  
What lights and shades in sweet confusion blend !  
Soon shall they fly, glad harbingers of day,  
And settled sunshine on her soul descend !

Ah soon, thine own confest, ecstatic thought !  
That hand shall strew thy summer path with flowers ;  
And those blue eyes, with mildest lustre fraught,  
Gild the calm current of domestic hours !

### THE ALPS AT DAYBREAK.

THE sunbeams streak the azure skies,  
And line with light the mountain's brow :  
With hounds and horns the hunters rise,  
And chase the roe-back through the snow.

From rock to rock, with giant bound,  
High on their iron poles they pass ;  
Mute, lest the air, convulsed by sound,  
Bend from above a frozen mass.\*

The goats wind slow their wonted way,  
Up craggy steeps and ridges rude ;  
Mark'd by the wild wolf for his prey,  
From desert cave or hanging wood.

And while the torrent thunders loud,  
And as the echoing cliffs reply,  
The huts peep o'er the morning cloud,  
Perch'd, like an eagle's nest, on high.

### IMITATION OF AN ITALIAN SONNET.

Love, under friendship's vesture white,  
Laughs, his little limbs concealing ;  
And oft in sport, and oft in spite,  
Like pity meets the dazzled sight,  
Smiles through his tears revealing.

But now as rage the god appears !  
He frowns, and tempests shake his frame !—  
Prowling, or smiling, or in tears,  
Thine love ; and love is still the same.

### A CHARACTER.

As through the hedge-row shade the violet steals,  
And the sweet air its modest leaf reveals ;  
Her softer charms, but by their influence known,  
Surprise all hearts, and mould them to her own.

\* There are passes in the Alps, where the guides tell you to move on with speed, and say nothing, lest the agitation of the air should loosen the snows above.

### TO THE

### YOUNGEST DAUGHTER OF LADY \*\*\*.

Ah, why with tell-tale tongue reveal\*  
What most her blushes would conceal ?  
Why lift that modest veil to trace  
The seraph sweetness of her face ?  
Some fairer, better sport prefer ;  
And feel for us, if not for her.

For this presumption, soon or late,  
Know thine shall be a kindred fate.  
Another shall in vengeance rise—  
Sing *Harriet's* cheeks, and *Harriet's* eyes ;  
And, echoing back her wood-notes wild,  
—Trace all the mother in the child !

### AN EPITAPH† ON A ROBIN-REDBREAST

TREAD lightly here ; for here, 'tis said,  
When piping winds are hush'd around,  
A small note wakes from under ground,  
Where now his tiny bones are laid.  
No more in lone and leafless groves,  
With ruffled wing and faded breast,  
His friendless, homeless spirit roves ;  
—Gone to the world where birds are blest !  
Where never cat glides o'er the green,  
Or schoolboy's giant form is seen ;  
But love, and joy, and smiling spring,  
Inspire their little souls to sing !

### TO THE GNAT.

WHEN by the greenwood side, at summer eve,  
Poetic visions charm my closing eye ;  
And fairy scenes, that fancy loves to weave,  
Shift to wild notes of sweetest minstrelsy ;  
'Tis thine to range in busy quest of prey,  
Thy feathery antlers quivering with delight,  
Brush from my lids the hues of heaven away,  
And all is solitude, and all is night !  
—Ah now thy barbed shaft, relentless fly,  
Unsheathes its terrors in the sultry air ;  
No guardian sylph, in golden panoply,  
Lifts the broad shield, and points the glittering spear.  
Now near and nearer rush thy whirling wings,  
Thy dragon scales still wet with human gore.  
Hark, thy shrill horn its fearful larum flings !  
—I wake in horror, and dare sleep no more !

### A WISH.

MINE be a cot beside the hill,  
A bee-hive's hum shall soothe my ear ;  
A willow brook, that turns a mill,  
With many a fall, shall linger near.

\* Alluding to some verses which she had written on an elder sister.

† Inscribed on an urn in the flower-garden at *Hasled*.

The swallow, oft, beneath my thatch  
Shall twitter from her clay-built nest ;  
Oft shall the pilgrim lift the latch,  
And share my meal, a welcome guest.

Around my ivied porch shall spring  
Each fragrant flower that drinks the dew ;  
And Lucy, at her wheel, shall sing  
In russet gown and apron blue.

The village church, among the trees,  
Where first our marriage vows were given,  
With merry peals shall swell the breeze,  
And point with taper spire to heaven.

#### WRITTEN AT MIDNIGHT, 1786.

WHILE through the broken pane the tempest sighs,  
And my step falters on the faithless floor,  
Shades of departed joys around me rise,  
With many a face that smiles on me no more ;  
With many a voice that thrills of transport gave,  
Now silent as the grass that tufts their grave !

#### AN ITALIAN SONG.

DEAR is my little native vale,  
The ring-dove builds and murmurs there ;  
Close by my cot she tells her tale  
To every passing villager.  
The squirrel leaps from tree to tree,  
And shells his nuts at liberty.

In orange groves and myrtle bowers,  
That breathe a gale of fragrance round,  
I charm the fairy-footed hours  
With my loved lute's romantic sound ;  
Or crowns of living laurel weave,  
For those that win the race at eve.

The shepherd's horn at break of day,  
The ballet danced in twilight glade,  
The canzonet and roundelay  
Sung in the silent greenwood shade,  
These simple joys, that never fail,  
Shall bind me to my native vale.

#### AN INSCRIPTION.

SHEPHERD, or huntsman, or worn mariner,  
Whate'er thou art, who wouldst allay thy thirst,  
Drink and be glad. This cistern of white stone,  
Arch'd, and o'erwrought with many a sacred verse,  
This iron cup chain'd for the general use,  
And these rude seats of earth within the grove,  
Were given by Fatima. Borne hence a bride,  
'Twas here she turn'd from her beloved sire,  
To see his face no more.\* O, if thou canst,  
(\*Tis not far off,) visit his tomb with flowers ;  
And with a drop of this sweet water fill  
The two small cells scoop'd in the marble there,

That birds may come and drink upon his grave,  
Making it holy !\* . . . . .

#### WRITTEN IN THE HIGHLANDS OF SCOT LAND, SEPTEMBER 2, 1812.

BLUZ was the loch, the clouds were gone,  
Ben Lomond in his glory shone,  
When, Luss, I left thee ; when the breeze  
Bore me from thy silver sands,  
Thy kirk-yard wall among the trees,  
Where, gray with age, the dial stands ;  
That dial so well known to me !  
—Though many a shadow it had shed,  
Beloved sister, since with thee  
The legend on the stone was read.

The fairy isles fled far away ;  
That with its woods and uplands green,  
Where shepherd huts are dimly seen,  
And songs are heard at close of day ;  
That, too, the deer's wild covert, fled,  
And that, th' asylum of the dead :  
While, as the boat went merrily,  
Much of Rob Roy† the boatman told ;  
His arm, that fell below his knee,  
His cattle ford and mountain hold.

Tarbat,‡ thy shore I climb'd at last,  
And, thy shady region pass'd,  
Upon another shore I stood,  
And look'd upon another flood ; §  
Great ocean's self ! (\*Tis he who fills  
That vast and awful depth of hills ;)   
Where many an elf was playing round,  
Who treads unshod his classic ground ;  
And speaks, his native rocks among,  
As Fingal spoke, and Ossian sung.

Night fell ; and dark and darker grew  
That narrow sea, that narrow sky,  
As o'er the glimmering waves we flew ;  
The sea-bird rustling, wailing by.  
And now the grampus, half descried,  
Black and huge above the tide,  
The cliffs and promontories there,  
Front to front, and broad and bare ;  
Each beyond each, with giant feet  
Advancing as in haste to meet ;  
The shatter'd fortress, whence the Dane  
Blew his shrill blast, nor rush'd in vain,  
Tyrant of the drear domain :  
All into midnight shadow sweep,  
When day springs upward from the deep !  
Kindling the waters in its sight,  
The prow wakes splendour ; and the oar,  
That rose and fell unseen before,  
Flashes in a sea of light !  
Glad sign, and sure ! for now we hail  
Thy flowers, Glenfinnart, in the gale ;  
And bright indeed the path should be  
That leads to friendship and to thee !

\* A Turkish superstition.

† A famous outlaw.

‡ Signifying, in the Erse language, an isthmus.

§ Loch Long.

¶ A phenomenon described by many navigators.

O blest retreat, and sacred too !  
 Sacred as when the bell of prayer  
 Toll'd duly on the desert air,  
 And crosses deck'd thy summits blue.  
 Oft, like some loved romantic tale,  
 Oft shall my weary mind recall,  
 Amid the hum and stir of men,  
 Thy beechen grove and waterfall,  
 Thy ferry with its gliding sail,  
 And her—the lady of the glen !

#### A FAREWELL.

Once more, enchanting maid, adieu !  
 I must be gone while yet I may ;  
 Oft shall I weep to think of you,  
 But here I will not, cannot stay.

The sweet expression of that face,  
 For ever changing, yet the same,  
 Ah no, I dare not turn to trace—  
 It melts my soul, it fires my frame !

Yet give me, give me, ere I go,  
 One little lock of those so blest,  
 That lend your cheek a warmer glow,  
 And on your white neck love to rest.

—Say, when to kindle soft delight,  
 That hand has chanced with mine to meet,  
 How could its thrilling touch excite  
 A sigh so short, and yet so sweet ?

O say—but no, it must not be.

Adieu ! a long, a long adieu !

—Yet still, methinks, you frown on me,  
 Or never could I fly from you.

#### INSCRIPTION FOR A TEMPLE.

DEDICATED TO THE GRACES.\*

Approach with reverence. There are those within  
 Whose dwelling-place is heaven. Daughters of  
 Jove,

From them flow all the decencies of life ;  
 Without them nothing pleases, virtue's self  
 Admired, not loved ; and those on whom they smile,  
 Great though they be, and wise, and beautiful,  
 Shine forth with double lustre.

#### TO THE BUTTERFLY.

Child of the sun ! pursue thy rapturous flight,  
 Mingling with her thou lovest in fields of light ;  
 And, where the flowers of paradise unfold,  
 Quaff fragrant nectar from their cups of gold.  
 There shall thy wings, rich as an evening sky,  
 Expand and shut with silent ecstasy !  
 —Yet wert thou once a worm, a thing that crept  
 On the bare earth, then wrought a tomb and slept.  
 And such is man ; soon from his cell of clay  
 To burst a seraph in the blaze of day !

\* At Woburn Abbey.

#### WRITTEN IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

OCTOBER 10, 1806.\*

WHOE'ER thou art, approach, and, with a sigh,  
 Mark where the small remains of greatness lie.†  
 There sleeps the dust of Fox, for ever gone :  
 How dear the place where late his glory shone !  
 And, though no more ascends the voice of prayer  
 Though the last footsteps cease to linger there,  
 Still, like an awful dream that comes again,  
 Alas ! at best as transient and as vain,  
 Still do I see (while through the vaults of night  
 The funeral song once more proclaims the rite)  
 The moving pomp along the shadowy aisle,  
 That, like a darkness, fill'd the solemn pile ;  
 Th' illustrious line, that in long order led,  
 Of those that loved him living, mourn'd him dead ;  
 Of those the few, that for their country stood  
 Round him who dared be singularly good :  
 All, of all ranks, that claim'd him for their own ;  
 And nothing wanting—but himself alone !‡

O say, of him now rests there but a name ;  
 Wont, as he was, to breathe ethereal flame ?  
 Friend of the absent, guardian of the dead !§  
 Who but would here their sacred sorrows shed ?  
 (Such as he shed on Nelson's closing grave ;  
 How soon to claim the sympathy he gave !)  
 In him, resentful of another's wrong,  
 The dumb were eloquent, the feeble strong.  
 Truth from his lips a charm celestial drew—  
 Ah, who so mighty and so gentle too ?||

What though with war the madding nations rung,  
 "Peace," when he spoke, was ever on his tongue !  
 Amidst the frowns of power, the tricks of state,  
 Fearless, resolved, and negligently great !  
 In vain malignant vapours gather'd round ;  
 He walk'd, erect, on consecrated ground.  
 The clouds, that rise to quench the orb of day,  
 Reflect its splendour, and dissolve away !

When in retreat he laid his thunder by,  
 For letter'd ease and calm philosophy,  
 Blest were his hours within the silent grove,  
 Where still his godlike spirit deigns to rove ;  
 Blest by the orphan's smile, the widow's prayer,  
 For many a deed, long done in secret there.  
 There shone his lamp on Homer's hallow'd page ;  
 There, listening, sate the hero and the sage ;  
 And they, by virtue and by blood allied,  
 Whom most he loved, and in whose arms he died.

Friend of all human kind ! not here alone  
 (The voice that speaks, was not to thee unknown)  
 Wilt thou be miss'd. O'er every land and sea,  
 Long, long shall England be revered in thee !  
 And, when the storm is hush'd—in distant years—  
 Foes on thy grave shall meet, and mingle tears !

\* After the funeral of the Right Hon. Charles James Fox.

† Venez voir le peu qui nous reste de tant de grandeur, etc.—*Boissuet. Oraison funèbre de Louis de Bourbon.*

‡ Et rien enfin ne manque dans tous ces honneurs, que celui à qui on les rend.—*Ibid.*

§ Alluding particularly to his speech on moving a new writ for the borough of Tavistock, March 16, 1802.

|| See that admirable delineation of his character by Sir James Mackintosh, which first appeared in the *Bombay Courier*, January 17, 1807.

## JAMES GRAHAME.

THE poem of *The Sabbath* will long endear the name of JAMES GRAHAME to all who love the due observance of Sunday, and are acquainted with the devout thoughts and poetic feeling which it inspires. Nor will he be remembered for this alone; his *British Georgics* and his *Birds of Scotland*, rank with those productions whose images and sentiments take silent possession of the mind, and abide there when more startling and obtrusive things are forgotten. There is a quiet natural ease about all his descriptions; a light and shade both of landscape and character in all his pictures, and a truth and beauty which prove that he copied from his own emotions, and painted with the aid of his own eyes, without looking, as Dryden said, through the spectacles of books. To his fervent piety as well as poetic spirit the public has borne testimony, by purchasing many copies of his works. The *Birds of Scotland* is a fine series of pictures, giving the form, the plumage, the haunts, and habits of each individual bird, with a graphic fidelity rivalling the labours of Wilson. His drama of *Mary Stuart* wants that passionate and happy vigour which the stage requires; some of his songs are natural and elegant; his *Sabbath Walks*, *Biblical Pictures*, and *Rural Calendar*, are all alike remarkable for accuracy of description and an original turn of thought. He was born at Glasgow, 22d April, 1765; his father, who was a writer, educated him for the bar, but he showed an early leaning to the Muses, and such a love of truth and honour as hindered him from accepting briefs which were likely to lead him out of the paths of equity and justice. His *Sabbath* was written and published in secret, and he had the pleasure of finding the lady whom he had married among its warmest admirers; nor did her admiration lessen when she discovered the author. His health declined; he accepted the living of *Sedge-ware*, near *Durham*, and performed his duties diligently and well till within a short time of his death, which took place 14th September, 1811.

The great charm of Mr. Grahame's poetry, (says a writer in the *Edinburgh Review*,) appears to us to consist in its moral character; in that natural expression of kindness and tenderness of heart, which gives such a peculiar air of paternal goodness and patriarchal simplicity to his writings; and that earnest and intimate sympathy with the objects of his compassion, which assures us at once that he is not making a theatrical display of sensibility, but merely

giving vent to the familiar sentiments of his bosom. We can trace here, in short, and with the same pleasing effect, that entire absence of art, effort, and affectation, which we have already noticed as the most remarkable distinction of his attempts in description. Almost all the other poets with whom we are acquainted, appear but too obviously to put their feelings and affections, as well as their fancies and phrases, into a sort of studied dress, before they venture to present them to the crowded assembly of the public: and though the style and fashion of this dress varies according to the taste and ability of the inventors, still it serves almost equally to hide their native proportions, and to prove that they were a little ashamed or afraid to exhibit them as they really were. Now, Mr. Grahame, we think, has got over this general nervousness and shyness about showing the natural and simple feelings with which the contemplation of human emotion should affect us; or rather, has been too seriously occupied, and too constantly engrossed with the feelings themselves, to think how the confession of them might be taken by the generality of his readers, to concern himself about the contempt of the fastidious, or the derision of the unfeeling. In his poetry, therefore, we meet neither with the *Musidora*s and *Damons* of Thomson, nor the gipsy-women and *Ellen Orford*s of Crabbe; and still less with the *Matthew Schoolmasters*, *Alice Fells*, or *Martha Raes* of Mr. Wordsworth;—but we meet with the ordinary peasants of Scotland in their ordinary situations, and with a touching and simple expression of concern for their sufferings, and of generous indulgence for their faults. He is not ashamed of his kindness and condescension, on the one hand; nor is he ostentatious or vain of it, on the other; but gives expression in the most plain and unaffected manner to sentiments that are neither counterfeited nor disguised. We do not know any poetry, indeed, that lets us in so directly to the heart of the writer, and produces so full and pleasing a conviction that it is dictated by the genuine feelings which it aims at communicating to the reader. If there be less fire and elevation than in the strains of some of his contemporaries, there is more truth and tenderness than is commonly found along with those qualities, and less getting up either of language or of sentiment than we recollect to have met with in any modern composition.

## THE SABBATH.

## ARGUMENT.

Description of a Sabbath morning in the country. The labourer at home. The town mechanic's morning walk; his meditation. The sound of bells. Crowd proceeding to church. Interval before the service begins. Scottish service. English service. Scriptures read. The organ, with the voices of the people. The sound borne to the sick man's couch: his wish. The worship of God in the solitude of the woods. The shepherd boy among the hills. People seen on the heights returning from church. Contrast of the present times with those immediately preceding the Revolution. The persecution of the Covenanters: A Sabbath convendicle: Cameron: Renwick: Psalms. Night conventicles during storms. A funeral according to the rites of the church of England. A female character. The suicides. Expostulation. The incurable of an hospital. A prison scene. Debtors. Divine service in the prison hall. Persons under sentence of death. The public guilt of inflicting capital punishments on persons who have been left destitute of religious and moral instruction. Children proceeding to a Sunday-school. The father. The impress. Appeal on the indiscriminate severity of criminal law. Comparative mildness of the Jewish law. The year of jubilee. Description of the commencement of the jubilee. The sound of the trumpets through the land. The bondman and his family returning from their servitude to take possession of their inheritance. Emigrants to the wilds of America. Their Sabbath worship. The whole inhabitants of Highland districts who have emigrated together, still regret their country. Even the blind man regrets the objects with which he had been conversant. An emigrant's contrast between the tropical climates and Scotland. The boy who had been born on the voyage. Description of a person on a desert island. His Sabbath. His release. Missionary ship. The Pacific ocean. Defence of missionaries. Effects of the conversion of the primitive Christians. Transition to the slave trade. The Sabbath in a slave ship. Appeal to England on the subject of her encouragement to this horrible complication of crimes. Transition to war. Unfortunate issue of the late war—in France—in Switzerland. Apostrophe to TELL. The attempt to resist too late. The treacherous foes already in possession of the passes. Their devastating progress. Desolation. Address to Scotland. Happiness of seclusion from the world. Description of a Sabbath evening in Scotland. Psalmody. An aged man. Description of an industrious female reduced to poverty by old age and disease. Disinterested virtuous conduct to be found chiefly in the lower walks of life. Test of charity in the opulent. Recommendation to the rich to devote a portion of the Sabbath to the duty of visiting the sick. Invocation to health—to music. The Beguine nuns. Lazarus. The Resurrection. Dawnings of faith—its progress—consummation.

How still the morning of the hallow'd day!  
Mute is the voice of rural labour, hush'd  
The ploughboy's whistle, and the milkmaid's song.  
The scythe lies glittering in the dewy wreath  
Of tedded grass, mingled with fading flowers,  
That yester-morn bloom'd waving in the breeze.  
Sounds the most faint attract the ear—the hum  
Of early bee, the trickling of the dew,  
The distant bleating midway up the hill.  
Caltness sits throned on yon unmoving cloud.  
To him who wanders o'er the upland leas,  
The blackbird's note comes mellower from the dale;  
And sweeter from the sky the gladsome lark  
Warbles his heaven-tuned song; the lulling brook

Murmurs more gently down the deep-worn glen;  
While from yon lowly roof, whose curling smoke  
O'er mounts the mist, is heard, at intervals,  
The voice of psalms—the simple song of praise.

With dove-like wings, peace o'er yon village  
broods;

The dizzying mill-wheel rests; the anvil's din  
Hath ceased; all, all around is quietness.  
Less fearful on this day, the limping hare  
Stops, and looks back, and stops, and looks on man,  
Her deadliest foe. The toil-worn horse, set free,  
Unheeding of the pasture, roams at large;  
And, as his stiff unwieldy bulk he rolls,  
His iron-armed hoofs gleam in the morning ray.

But chiefly man the day of rest enjoys.  
Hail, Sabbath! thee I hail, the poor man's day.  
On other days the man of toil is doom'd  
To eat his joyless bread, lonely; the ground  
Both seat and board; screen'd from the winter's cold  
And summer's heat, by neighbouring hedge or tree;  
But on this day, imbosom'd in his home,  
He shares the frugal meal with those he loves;  
With those he loves he shares the heartfelt joy  
Of giving thanks to God—not thanks of form,  
A word and a grimace, but reverently,  
With cover'd face and upward earnest eye.

Hail, Sabbath! thee I hail, the poor man's day.  
The pale mechanic now has leave to breathe  
The morning air, pure from the city's smoke;  
While, wandering slowly up the river-side,  
He meditates on Him, whose power he marks  
In each green tree that proudly spreads the bough,  
As in the tiny dew-bent flowers that bloom  
Around its roots; and while he thus surveys,  
With elevated joy, each rural charm,  
He hopes, yet fears presumption in the hope,  
That heaven may be one Sabbath without end.

But now his steps a welcome sound recalls:  
Solemn the knell, from yonder ancient pile,  
Fills all the air, inspiring joyful awe:  
Slowly the throng moves o'er the tomb-paved ground.  
The aged man, the bowed down, the blind  
Led by the thoughtless boy, and he who breathes  
With pain, and eyes the new-made grave well  
pleased;

These, mingled with the young, the gay, approach  
The house of God; these, spite of all their ills,  
A glow of gladness feel; with silent praise  
They enter in. A placid stillness reigns,  
Until the man of God, worthy the name,  
Arise and read th' anointed shepherd's lays.  
His locks of snow, his brow serene, his look  
Of love, it speaks, "Ye are my children all;  
The gray-hair'd man, stooping upon his staff,  
As well as he, the giddy child, whose eye  
Pursues the swallow flitting thwart the dome."  
Loud swells the song: O how that simple song,  
Though rudely chanted, how it melts the heart,  
Commencing soul with soul in one full tide  
Of praise, of thankfulness, of humble trust!  
Next comes the unpremeditated prayer,  
Breathed from the inmost heart, in accents low,  
But earnest.—Alter'd is the tone; to man  
Are now address'd the sacred speaker's words.  
Instruction, admonition, comfort, peace,  
Flow from his tongue: O chief let comfort flow!

*It is most needed in this vale of tears :*  
**Yes, make the widow's heart to sing for joy ;**  
**The stranger to discern th' Almighty's shield**  
**Held o'er his friendless head ; the orphan child**  
**Feel, 'mid his tears, I have a father still !**  
*'Tis done. But hark that infant querulous voice*  
*Plaint not discordant to a parent's ear ;*  
*And see the father raise the white-robed babe*  
*In solemn dedication to the Lord :*  
**The holy man sprinkles with forth-stretch'd hand**  
**The face of innocence ; then earnest turns,**  
**And prays a blessing in the name of Him**  
**Who said, *Let little children come to me ;***  
*Forbid them not :\** the infant is replaced  
 Among the happy band : they, smilingly,  
 In gay attire, hie to the house of mirth,  
 The poor man's festival, a jubilee day,  
 Remember'd long.

Nor would I leave unsung

**The lofty ritual of our sister land :**  
**In vestment white, the minister of God**  
**Opens the book, and reverentially**  
**The stated portion reads. A pause ensues.**  
*The organ breathes its distant thunder-notes,*  
*Then swells into a diapason full :*  
**The people rising, sing, *With harp, with harp,***  
***And voice of psalms ;* harmoniously attuned**  
**The various voices blend ; the long drawn aisles,**  
**At every close, the lingering strain prolong.**  
**And now the tubes a mellow'd stop controls,**  
**In softer harmony the people join,**  
**While liquid whispers from yon orphan band**  
**Recall the soul from adoration's trance,**  
**And fill the eye with pity's gentle tears.**  
**Again the organ-peal, loud-rolling, meets**  
**The hallelujahs of the choir : Sublime,**  
**A thousand notes symphoniously ascend,**  
**As if the whole were one, suspended high**  
**In air, soaring heavenward : afar they float,**  
**Wafting glad tidings to the sick man's couch :**  
**Raised on his arm, he lists the cadence close,**  
**Yet thinks he hears it still : his heart is cheer'd ;**  
**He smiles on death ; but, ah ! a wish will rise,—**  
*" Would I were now beneath that echoing roof !*  
*No lukewarm accents from my lips should flow ;*  
*My heart would sing ; and many a Sabbath-day*  
*My steps should thither turn ; or, wandering far*  
*In solitary paths, where wild flowers blow,*  
*There would I bless his name, who led me forth*  
*From death's dark vale, to walk amid those sweets,*  
*Who gives the bloom of health once more to glow*  
*Upon this cheek, and lights this languid eye."*

It is not only in the sacred fane  
 That homage should be paid to the Most High ;  
 There is a temple, one not made with hands—  
 The vaulted firmament : Far in the woods,

Almost beyond the sound of city chime,  
 At intervals heard through the breezeless air ;  
 When not the limberest leaf is seen to move,  
 Save where the linnet lights upon the spray ;  
 When not a floweret bends its little stalk,  
 Save where the bee alights upon the bloom—  
 There, rapt in gratitude, in joy, and love,  
 The man of God will pass the Sabbath noon ;  
 Silence his praise ; his disembodied thoughts,  
 Loosed from the load of words, will high ascend  
 Beyond the empyrean.—

Nor yet less pleasing at the heavenly throne,  
 The Sabbath-service of the shepherd-boy.  
 In some lone glen, where every sound is hush'd  
 To slumber, save the tinkling of the rill,  
 Or bleat of lamb, or hovering falcon's cry,  
 Stretch'd on the sward, he reads of Jesse's son ;  
 Or sheds a tear o'er him to Egypt sold,  
 And wonders why he weeps ; the volume closed,  
 With thyme-sprig laid between the leaves, he sing  
 The sacred lays, his weekly lesson, connd  
 With meikle care beneath the lowly roof,  
 Where humble lore is learnt, where humble worth  
 Pines unrewarded by a thankless state.  
 Thus reading, hymning, all alone, unseen,  
 The shepherd-boy the Sabbath holy keeps,  
 Till on the heights he marks the straggling bands  
 Returning homeward from the house of prayer.  
 In peace they home resort. O blissful days !  
 When all men worship God as conscience wills.  
 Far other times our fathers' grandsires knew,  
 A virtuous race, to godliness devote.  
 What though the skeptic's scorn hath dared to soil  
 The record of their fame ! what though the men  
 Of worldly minds have dared to stigmatize  
 The sister-cause, religion and the law,  
 With superstition's name ! yet, yet their deeds,  
 Their constancy in torture and in death,—  
 These on tradition's tongue still live ; these shall  
 On history's honest page be pictured bright  
 To latest times. Perhaps some bard, whose muse  
 Disdains the servile strain of fashion's quire,  
 May celebrate their unambitious names.  
 With them each day was holy, every hour  
 They stood prepared to die, a people doom'd  
 To death—old men, and youths, and simple maid.  
 With them each day was holy ; but that morn  
 On which the angel said, *See where the Lord*  
*Was laid,* joyous arose ; to die that day  
 Was bliss. Long ere the dawn, by devious ways,  
 O'er hills, through woods, o'er dreary wastes, they  
 sought

The upland muirs, where rivers, there but brooks,  
 Dispart to different seas : Fast by such brooks  
 A little glen is sometimes scoop'd, a plat  
 With green sward gay, and flowers that stranger  
 seem

Amid the heathery wild, that all around  
 Fatigues the eye ; in solitudes like these,  
 Thy persecuted children, Scotia, foil'd  
 A tyrant's and a bigot's bloody laws :  
 There, leaning on his spear, (one of the array,  
 Whose gleam, in former days, had scathed the row  
 On England's banner, and had powerless struck  
 The infatuate monarch and his wavering host,)  
 The lyart veteran heard the word of God

\* " And they brought young children to him that he should touch them ; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not ; for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily, I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them." Mark x. 13—16.



By Cameron thunder'd, or by Renwick pour'd  
In gentle stream ; then rose the song, the loud  
Acclaim of praise. The wheeling plover ceased  
Her plaint ; the solitary place was glad,  
And on the distant cairns the watcher's ear\*  
Caught doubtfully at times the breeze-borne note,  
But years more gloomy follow'd ; and no more  
Th' assembled people dared, in face of day,  
To worship God, or even at the dead  
Of night, save when the wintry storm raved fierce,  
And thunder-peals compell'd the men of blood  
To crouch within their dens : then dauntlessly  
The scatter'd few would meet, in some deep dell  
By rocks o'er-canopied, to hear the voice,  
Their faithful pastor's voice : He by the gleam  
Of sheeted lightning oped the sacred book,  
And words of comfort spake : Over their souls  
His accents soothing came,—as to her young  
The heathfowl's plumes, when, at the close of eve,  
She gathers in, mournful, her brood dispersed  
By murderous sport, and o'er the remnant spreads  
Pondy her wings ; close nestling 'neath her breast,  
They, cherish'd, cower amid the purple blooms.

But wood and wild, the mountain and the dale,  
The house of prayer itself,—no place inspires  
Emotions more accordant with the day,  
Than does the field of graves, the land of rest :—  
Oft at the close of evening prayer, the toll,  
The solemn funeral toll, pausing, proclaims  
The service of the tomb : the homeward crowds  
Divide on either hand ; the pomp draws near :  
The choir to meet the dead go forth, and sing,  
*I am the resurrection and the life.*  
Ah me ! these youthful bearers robed in white,  
They tell a mournful tale ; some blooming friend  
Is gone, dead in her prime of years :—'Twas she,  
The poor man's friend, who, when she could not  
give,

With angel tongue pleaded to those who could ;  
With angel tongue and mild beseeching eye,  
That ne'er besought in vain, save when she pray'd  
For longer life, with heart resign'd to die,—  
Rejoiced to die ; for happy visions bless'd  
Her voyage's last days,† and hovering round,  
Alighted on her soul, giving presage  
That heaven was nigh :—O what a burst  
Of rapture from her lips ! what tears of joy  
Her heavenward eyes suffused ! Those eyes are  
closed ;

But all her loveliness is not yet flown :  
She smiled in death, and still her cold, pale face  
Retains that smile ; as when a waveless lake,  
In which the wintry stars all bright appear,  
Is sheeted by a nightly frost with ice,  
Still it reflects the face of heaven unchanged,  
Unruffled by the breeze or sweeping blast.  
Again that knell ! The slow procession stops :  
The pall withdrawn, death's altar, thick emboss'd

\* Sentinels were placed on the surrounding hills to give warning of the approach of the military.

† Towards the end of Columbus's voyage to the new world, when he was already near, but not in sight of land, the drooping hopes of his mariners (for his own confidence seems to have remained unmoved) were revived by the appearance of birds, at first hovering round the ship, and then alighting on the rigging.

With melancholy ornaments—(the name,  
The record of her blossoming age)—appears  
Unveil'd, and on it dust to dust is thrown,  
The final rite. O ! hark that sullen sound !  
Upon the lower'd bier the shovell'd clay  
Falls fast, and fills the void.—

But who is he  
That stands aloof, with haggard, wistful eye,  
As if he coveted the closing grave ?  
And he does covet it—his wish is death :  
The dread resolve is fix'd ; his own right-hand  
Is sworn to do the deed : The day of rest  
No peace, no comfort brings his wo-worn spirit :  
Self-cursed, the hallow'd dome he dreads to enter ;  
He dares not pray ; he dares not sigh a hope ;  
Annihilation is his only heaven.  
Loathsome the converse of his friends : he shuns  
The human face ; in every careless eye  
Suspicion of his purpose seems to lurk.  
Deep piny shades he loves, where no sweet note  
Is warbled, where the rook unceasing caws :  
Or far in moors, remote from house or hut,  
Where animated nature seems extinct.  
Where e'en the hum of wandering bee ne'er breaks  
The quiet slumber of the level waste ;  
Where vegetation's traces almost fail,  
Save where the leafless cannahs wave their tufts  
Of silky white, or massy oaken trunks  
Half buried lie, and tell where greenwoods grew,—  
There on the heathless moss outstretch'd he broods  
O'er all his ever-changing plans of death :  
The time, place, means, sweep like a stormy rack,  
In fleet succession, o'er his clouded soul ;—  
The poniard,—and the opium draught, that brings  
Death by degrees, but leaves an awful chasm  
Between the act and consequence,—the flash  
Sulphureous, fraught with instantaneous death ;—  
The ruin'd tower perch'd on some jutting rock,  
So high that, 'tween the leap and dash below,  
The breath might take its flight in midway air,—  
This pleases for a while ; but on the brink,  
Back from the topping edge his fancy shrinks  
In horror : sleep at last his breast becalms,—  
He dreams 'tis done ; but starting wild awakes,  
Resigning to despair his dream of joy.  
Then hope, faint hope, revives—hope, that despair  
May to his aid let loose the demon frenzy,  
To lead scared conscience blindfold o'er the brink  
Of self-destruction's cataract of blood.

Most miserable, most incongruous wretch !  
Darest thou to spurn thy life, the boon of God,  
Yet darest to approach his holy place ?  
O dare to enter in ! maybe some word,  
Or sweetly chanted strain, will in thy heart  
Awake a chord in unison with life.  
What are thy fancied woes to his, whose fate  
Is (sentence dire !) incurable disease,—  
The outcast of a lazar house, homeless,  
Or with a home where eyes do scowl on him !  
Yet he, e'en he, with feeble steps draws near,  
With trembling voice joins in the song of praise.  
Patient he waits the hour of his release ;  
He knows he has a home beyond the grave.  
Or turn thee to that house with studded doors,  
And iron-visor'd windows ; even there  
The Sabbath sheds a beam of bliss, though faint ;

The debtor's friends (for still he has some friends)  
 Have time to visit him; the blossoming pea,  
 That climbs the rust-worn bars, seems fresher tinged;  
 And on the little turf, this day renew'd,  
 The lark, his prison mate, quivers the wing  
 With more than wonted joy. See, through the bars  
 That pallid face retreating from the view,  
 That glittering eye following, with hopeless look,  
 The friends of former years, now passing by  
 In peaceful fellowship to worship God:  
 With them, in days of youthful years, he roam'd  
 O'er hill and dale, o'er broomy knowe; and wist  
 As little as the blithest of the band  
 Of this his lot; condemn'd, condemn'd unheard,  
 The party for his judge;—among the throng,  
 The Pharisaical hard-hearted man  
 He sees pass on, to join the heaven-taught prayer,  
*Forgive our debts as we forgive our debtors:*  
 From unforgiving lips most impious prayer!  
 O happier far the victim than the hand  
 That deals the legal stab! The *injured* man  
 Enjoys internal, settled calm; to him  
 The Sabbath bell sounds peace; he loves to meet  
 His fellow sufferers to pray and praise:  
 And many a prayer, as pure as e'er was breathed  
 In holy fanes, is sigh'd in prison halls.  
 Ah me! that clank of chains, as kneel and rise  
 The death-doom'd row. But see, a smile illumines  
 The face of some; perhaps they're guiltless: O!  
 And must high-minded honesty endure  
 The ignominy of a felon's fate!  
 No, 'tis not ignominious to be wrong'd:  
 No; conscious exultation swells their hearts  
 To think the day draws nigh, when in the view  
 Of angels, and of just men perfect made,  
 The mark which rashness branded on their names  
 Shall be effaced;—when wafted on life's storm,  
 Their souls shall reach the Sabbath of the skies;—  
 As birds from bleak Norwegia's wintry coast  
 Blown out to sea, strive to regain the shore,  
 But, vainly striving, yield them to the blast.—  
 Swept o'er the deep to Albion's genial isle,  
 Amazed they light amid the bloomy sprays  
 Of some green vale, there to enjoy new loves,  
 And join in harmony unheard before.

The land is groaning 'neath the guilt of blood  
 Spilt wantonly: for every death-doom'd man,  
 Who, in his boyhood, has been left untaught  
*That wisdom's ways are ways of pleasantness,*  
*And all her paths are peace,* unjustly dies.  
 But, ah! how many are thus left untaught,—  
 How many would be left, but for the band  
 United to keep holy to the Lord  
 A portion of his day, by teaching those  
 Whom Jesus loved with forth-stretch'd hand to  
 bless!

Behold yon motley train, by two and two,  
 Each with a Bible 'neath its little arm,  
 Approach well pleased, as if they went to play,  
 The dome where simple lore is learnt unbought:  
 And mark the father 'mid the sideway throng;  
 Well do I know him by his glistening eye,  
 That follows steadfastly one of the line,  
 A dark seafaring man he looks to be;  
 And much it glads his boding heart to think,  
 That when once more he sails the valley'd deep,

His child shall still receive instruction's boon.  
 But hark,—a noise,—a cry,—a gleam of swords!—  
 Resistance is in vain,—he's borne away,  
 Nor is allow'd to clasp his weeping child.

My innocent, so helpless, yet so gay!  
 How could I bear to be thus rudely torn  
 From thee;—to see thee lift thy little arm,  
 And impotently strike the ruffian man,—  
 To hear thee bid him chidingly—begone!

O ye who live at home, and kiss each eve  
 Your sleeping infants ere you go to rest,  
 And, waken'd by their call, lift up your eyes  
 Upon their morning smile,—think, think of those  
 Who, torn away without one farewell word  
 To wife or children, sigh the day of life  
 In banishment from all that's dear to man;—  
 O raise your voices in one general peal  
 Remonstrant, for th' oppress'd. And ye, who sit  
 Month after month devising impost laws,  
 Give some small portion of your midnight vigils  
 To mitigate, if not remove, the wrong.

Relentless justice! with fate-furrow'd brow;  
 Wherefore to various crimes of various guilt,  
 One penalty, the most severe, allot?  
 Why, pall'd in state, and mitred with a wreath  
 Of nightshade, dost thou sit portentously,  
 Beneath a cloudy canopy of sighs,  
 Of fears, of trembling hopes, of boding doubts;  
 Death's dart thy mace!—Why are the laws of God  
 Statutes promulg'd in characters of fire,\*  
 Despised in deep concerns, where heavenly guidance  
 Is most required? The murderer—let him die,  
 And him who lifts his arm against his parent,  
 His country,—or his voice against his God.  
 Let crimes less heinous doom's less dreadful meet  
 Than loss of life! so said the law divine:  
 That law beneficent, which mildly stretch'd,  
 To men forgotten and forlorn, the hand  
 Of *restitution*: Yes, the trumpet's voice  
 The Sabbath of the jubilee† announced:  
 The freedom-freighted blast, through all the land  
 At once, in every city, echoing rings,  
 From Lebanon to Carmel's woody cliffs,  
 So loud, that far within the desert's verge  
 The couching lion starts, and glares around.  
 Free is the bondman now, each one returns  
 To his inheritance: The man, grown old  
 In servitude far from his native fields,  
 Hastes joyous on his way; no hills are steep,  
 Smooth is each rugged path; his little ones

\* "And it came to pass, on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet or ceciding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled." Exod. xix. 16.

† "And thou shalt number seven Sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven Sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years. Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month: in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound, throughout all your land. And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family." Lev. xxv. 8—10.

port as they go, while oft the mother chides  
The lingering step, lured by the way-side flowers:  
At length the hill, from which a farewell look,  
And still another parting look, he cast  
On his paternal vale, appears in view:  
The summit gain'd, throbs hard his heart with joy  
And sorrow blent, to see that vale once more;  
Instant his eager eye darts to the roof  
Where first he saw the light; his youngest born  
He lifts, and, pointing to the much-loved spot,  
Says—“There thy fathers lived, and there they  
sleep.”

Onward he wends; near and more near he draws:  
How sweet the tinkle of the palm-bower'd brook!  
The sunbeam slanting through the cedar grove  
How lovely, and how mild! But lovelier still  
The welcome in the eye of ancient friends,  
Scarce known at first! and dear the fig-tree shade  
“Neath which on Sabbath eve his father told”  
Of Israel from the house of bondage freed,  
Led through the desert to the promised land;—  
With eager arms the aged stem he clasps,  
And with his tears the furrow'd bark bedews:  
And still, at midnight hour, he thinks he hears  
The blissful sound that brake the bondman's chains,  
The glorious peal of freedom and of joy!

Did ever law of man a power like this  
Display? power marvellous as merciful,  
Which, though in other ordinances still  
Most plainly seen, is yet but little mark'd  
For what it truly is,—a miracle!  
Stupendous, ever new, perform'd at once  
In every region,—yea, on every sea  
Which Europe's navies plough;—yes, in all lands  
From pole to pole, or civilized to rude,  
People there are, to whom the *Sabbath* morn  
Dawns, shedding dews into their drooping hearts:  
Yes, far beyond the high-heaved western wave,  
Amid Columbia's wildernesses vast,  
The words which God in thunder from the mount  
Of Sinai spake, are heard, and are obey'd.  
Thy children, Scotia, in the desert land,  
Driven from their homes by fell monopoly,  
Keep holy to the Lord the seventh day.

Assembled under loftiest canopy  
Of trees primeval, soon to be laid low  
They sing, *By Babel's streams we sat and wept*.  
What strong mysterious links enchain the heart  
To regions where the morn of life is spent!  
In foreign lands, though happier be the clime,  
Though round our board smile all the friends we  
love,

The face of nature wears a stranger's look.  
Yes, though the valley which we loved be swept  
Of its inhabitants, none left behind,  
Not e'en the poor blind man who sought his bread  
From door to door, still, still there is a want;  
Yes, even he, round whom a night that knows

\* And these words which I command thee this day  
shall be in thine heart: And thou shalt teach them dili-  
gently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when  
thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the  
way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.  
Thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bond-  
men in Egypt; and the Lord brought us out of Egypt with  
a mighty hand.” Deut. vi. 6, 7, 21.

No dawn is ever spread, whose native vale  
Presented to his closed eyes a blank,  
Deplores its distance now. There well he knew  
Each object, though unseen; there could he wend  
His way, guideless, through wilds and mazy woods;  
Each aged tree, spared when the forest fell,  
Was his familiar friend, from the smooth birch,  
With rind of silken touch, to the rough elm:  
The three gray stones that mark'd where heroes lay  
Mourn'd by the harp, mourn'd by the melting voice  
Of Cona, oft his resting-place had been;  
Oft had they told him that his home was near:  
The tinkle of the rill, the murmuring  
So gentle of the brook, the torrent's rush,  
The cataract's din, the ocean's distant roar,  
The echo's answer to his foot or voice,—  
All spoke a language which he understood,  
All warn'd him of his way. But most he feels,  
Upon the hallow'd morn, the saddening change:  
No more he hears the glad some village bell  
Ring the bless'd summons to the house of God:  
And—for the voice of psalms, loud, solemn, grand,  
That cheer'd his darkling path, as with slow step  
And feeble, he toil'd up the spire-topt hill,—  
A few faint notes ascend among the trees.

What though the cluster'd vine there hardly  
tempts

The traveller's hand; though birds of dazzling plume  
Perch on the loaded boughs;—“Give me thy woods,  
(Exclaims the banish'd man,) thy barren woods,  
Poor Scotland! Sweeter there the reddening haw,  
The sloe, or rowan's\* bitter bunch, than here  
The purple grape; dearer the redbreast's note,  
That mourns the fading year in Scotia's vales,  
Than Philomel's, where spring is ever new;  
More dear to me the redbreast's sober suit,  
So like a wither'd leaflet, than the glare  
Of gaudy wings, that make the iris dim.”

Nor is regret exclusive to the old:  
The boy, whose birth was midway o'er the main,  
A ship his cradle, by the billows rock'd,—  
“The nursing of the storm,”—although he claims  
No native land, yet does he wistful hear  
Of some far distant country still call'd *home*,  
Where lambs of whitest fleece sport on the hills;  
Where gold-speck'd fishes wanton in the streams:  
Where little birds, when snow-flakes dim the air,  
Light on the floor, and peck the table crumbs,  
And with their singing cheer the winter day.

But what the loss of country to the woes  
Of banishment and solitude combined!  
O! my heart bleeds to think there now may live  
One hapless man, the remnant of a wreck,  
Cast on some desert island of that main  
Immense, which stretches from the Cochin shore  
To Acapulco. Motionless he sits,  
As is the rock his seat, gazing whole days,  
With wandering eye, o'er all the watery waste;  
Now striving to believe the albatross  
A sail appearing on the horizon's verge;  
Now vowing ne'er to cherish other hope  
Than hope of death. Thus pass his weary hours,  
Till welcome evening warn him that 'tis time  
Upon the sheff-notch'd calendar to mark

\* Mountain ash.

Another day, another dreary day,—  
 Changeless;—for, in these regions of the sun,  
 The wholesome law that dooms mankind to toil,  
 Bestowing grateful interchange of rest  
 And labour, is annull'd; for there the trees,  
 Adorn'd at once with bud, and flower, and fruit,  
 Drop, as the breezes blow, a shower of bread  
 And blossoms on the ground. But yet by him,  
 The hermit of the deep, not unobserved  
 The Sabbath passes. 'Tis his great delight.  
 Each seventh eve he marks the farewell ray,  
 And loves, and sighs to think,—that setting sun  
 Is now impurpling Scotland's mountain tops,  
 Or, higher risen, slants athwart her vales,  
 Tinting with yellow light the quivering throat  
 Of day-spring lark, while woodland birds below  
 Chant in the dewy shade. Thus all night long  
 He watches, while the rising moon describes  
 The progress of the day in happier lands.  
 And now he almost fancies that he hears  
 The chiming from his native village church;  
 And now he sings, and fondly hopes the strain  
 May be the same that sweet ascends at home  
 In congregation full,—where, not without a tear  
 They are remember'd who in ships behold  
 The wonders of the deep:\* he sees the hand,  
 The widow'd hand, that veils the eye suffused;  
 He sees his orphan'd boy look up, and strive  
 The widow'd heart to soothe. His spirit leans  
 On God. Nor does he leave his weekly vigil  
 Though tempests ride o'er welkin-lashing waves  
 On winds of cloudless wing;† though lightnings  
 burst

So vivid, that the stars are hid and seen  
 In awful alternation: Calm he views  
 The far exploding firmament, and dares  
 To hope—one bolt in mercy is reserved  
 For his release: and yet he is resign'd  
 To live; because full well he is assured,  
 Thy hand does lead him, thy right hand upholds.‡  
 And thy right hand does lead him. Lo! at last,  
 One sacred eve, he hears, faint from the deep,  
 Music remote, swelling at intervals,  
 As if th' imbodied spirit of such sounds  
 Came slowly floating on the shoreward wave:  
 The cadence well he knows,—a hymn of old,  
 Where sweetly is rehearsed the lowly state  
 Of Jesus, when his birth was first announced,  
 In midnight music, by an angel choir,  
 To Bethlehem's shepherds,§ as they watch'd their  
 flocks.

\* "They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters; these see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep." Psal. cvii.

† In the tropical regions, the sky during storms is often without a cloud.

‡ "If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea, even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me." Psal. cxix.

§ "And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flocks by night. And lo! the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not, for, behold! I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David, a Saviour, who is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you, Ye shall find

Breathless, the man forlorn listens, and thinks  
 It is a dream. Fuller the voices swell.  
 He looks, and starts to see, moving along,  
 A fiery wave,\* (so seems it,) crescent form'd,  
 Approaching to the land: straightway he sees  
 A towering whiteness; 'tis the heaven-fill'd sails  
 That waft the mission'd men, who have renounced  
 Their homes, their country, nay, almost the world,  
 Bearing glad tidings to the farthest isles  
 Of ocean, that *the dead shall rise again*.  
 Forward the gleam-girt castle coastwise glides;  
 It seems as it would pass away. To cry  
 The wretched man in vain attempts, in vain,  
 Powerless his voice as in a fearful dream:  
 Not so his hand: he strikes the flint,—a blaze  
 Mounts from the ready heap of wither'd leaves:  
 The music ceases, accents harsh succeed,  
 Harsh, but most grateful: downward drop the  
 sails;  
 Ingulf'd the anchor sinks; the boat is launch'd;  
 But cautious lies aloof till morning dawn:  
 O then the transport of the man unused  
 To other human voice besides his own,—  
 His native tongue to hear! he breathes at home,  
 Though earth's diameter is interposed.  
 Of perils of the sea he has no dread,  
 Full well assured the mission'd bark is safe,  
 Held in the hollow of th' Almighty's hand.  
 (And signal thy deliverances have been  
 Of these thy messengers of peace and joy.)  
 From storms that loudly threaten to unfix  
 Islands rock-rooted in the ocean's bed,  
 Thou dost deliver them,—and from the calm,  
 More dreadful than the storm, when motionless  
 Upon the purple deep the vessel lies  
 For days, for nights, illumed by phosphor lamps—  
 When sea-birds seem in nests of flame to float  
 When backward starts the boldest mariner  
 To see, while o'er the side he leans, his face  
 As if deep tinged with blood.—

Let worldly men  
 The cause and combatants contemptuous scorn,  
 And call fanatics them who hazard health  
 And life in testifying of the truth,  
 Who joy and glory in the cross of Christ!  
 What were the Galilean fishermen  
 But messengers, commission'd to announce  
 The resurrection, and the life to come!  
 They too, though clothed with power of mighty  
 works

Miraculous, were oft received with scorn;  
 Oft did their words fall powerless, though enforced  
 By deeds that mark'd Omnipotence their friend:  
 But, when their efforts fail'd, unweariedly  
 They onward went, rejoicing in their course.

the babe wrapped in swaddling-clothes, lying in a manger. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." Luke ii. 8-14.

\* "In some seas, as particularly about the coast of Malabar, as a ship floats along, it seems during the night to be surrounded with fire, and to leave a long track of light behind it. Whenever the sea is gently agitated, it seems converted into little stars: every drop as it breaks emits light, like bodies electrified in the dark."—*Darwin*

Like helianthus,\* borne on downy wings  
To distant realms, they frequent fell on soils  
Bare and thankless; yet oft-times they saw  
Their labours crown'd with fruit a hundred fold,  
Saw the new converts testify their faith  
By works of love,—the slave set free, the sick  
Attended, prisoners visited, the poor  
Received as brothers at the rich man's board.  
Ah! how different now the deeds of men  
Nursed in the faith of Christ!—The free made slaves!  
Torn from their country, borne across the deep,  
Enchain'd, endungeon'd, forced by stripes to live,  
Doom'd to behold their wives, their little ones,  
Tremble beneath the white man's fiend-like frown!  
Yet 'tis to scenes like these the Sabbath brings  
Alleviation of th' enormous woe:—

The oft reiterated stroke is still;  
The clotted scourge hangs hardening in the shrouds.  
But see, the demon man, whose trade is blood,  
With dauntless front convene his ruffian crew  
To hear the sacred service read. Accursed,  
The wretch's bile-tinged lips profane the word  
Of God: Accursed, he ventures to pronounce  
The decalogue, nor falters at that law  
Wherein 'tis written, *Thou shalt do no murder*:  
Perhaps, while yet the words are on his lips,  
He hears a dying mother's parting groan;  
He hears her orphan'd child, with lisping plaint,  
Attempt to rouse her from the sleep of death.

O England! England! wash thy purpled hands  
Of this foul sin, and never dip them more  
In guilt so damnable! then lift them up  
In supplication to that God, whose name  
Is Mercy; then thou mayest, without the risk  
Of drawing vengeance from the surcharged clouds,  
Implore protection to thy menaced shores;  
Then God will blast the tyrant's arm that grasps  
The thunderbolt of ruin o'er thy head:  
Then will he turn the wolfish race to prey  
Upon each other; then will he arrest  
The lava torrent, causing it reorgo  
Back to its source with fiery desolation.

Of all the murderous trades by mortals plied,  
This war alone that never violates  
The hallow'd day by simulate respect,—  
By hypocritical rest: No, no, the work proceeds.  
From sacred pinnacles are hung the flags,†  
That give the sign to slip the leash from slaughter.  
The bells, whose knoll a holy calmness pour'd  
Into the good man's breast,—whose sound solaced  
The sick, the poor, the old—perversion dire—  
Pomping with sulphurous tongues, speak death-  
fraught words:

From morn to eve destruction revels frenzied,  
Till at the hour when peaceful vesper-chimes  
Were wont to soothe the ear, the trumpet sounds  
Pursuit and flight altern; and for the song  
Of birds, descending to their grass-bower'd homes,  
The croak of flesh-gorged ravens, as they slake  
Their thirst in hoof-prints fill'd with gore, disturbs  
The stupor of the dying man; while death

Triumphantly sails down th' ensanguined stream,  
On corpses thrond, and crown'd with shiver'd boughs,  
That erst hung imaged in the crystal tide.\*

And what the harvest of these bloody fields?  
A double weight of fetters to the slave,  
And chains on arms that wielded freedom's sword.  
Spirit of Tell! and art thou doom'd to see  
Thy mountains, that confess'd no other chains  
Than what the wintry elements had forged,—  
Thy vales, where freedom, and her stern compeer,  
Proud, virtuous poverty, their noble state  
Maintain'd, amid surrounding threats of wealth,  
Of superstition, and tyrannic sway—  
Spirit of Tell! and art thou doom'd to see  
That land subdued by slavery's basest slaves;  
By men, whose lips pronounce the sacred name  
Of liberty, then kiss the despot's foot?  
Helvetia! hadst thou to thyself been true,  
Thy dying sons had triumph'd as they fell:  
But 'twas a glorious effort, though in vain.  
Aloft thy genius, 'mid the sweeping clouds,  
The flag of freedom spread; bright in the storm  
The streaming meteor waved, and far it gleam'd:  
But, ah! 'twas transient, as the Iris' arch,  
Glanced from leviathan's ascending shower,  
When 'mid the mountain waves heaving his head.  
Already had the friendly-seeming foe  
Possess'd the snow piled ramparts of the land:  
Down like an avalanche they roll'd, they crush'd.  
The temple, palace, cottage, every work  
Of art and nature, in one common ruin.

The dreadful crash is o'er, and peace ensues,—  
The peace of desolation, gloomy, still:  
Each day is hush'd as Sabbath; but, alas!  
No Sabbath service glads the seventh day!  
No more the happy villagers are seen  
Winding adown the rock-hewn paths, that wound  
To lead their footsteps to the house of prayer;  
But, far apart, assembled in the depth  
Of solitudes, perhaps a little group  
Of aged men, and orphan boys, and maids,  
Bereft, list to the breathings of the holy man,  
Who spurs an oath of fealty to the power  
Of rulers chosen by a tyrant's nod.  
No more, as dies the rustling of the breeze,  
Is heard the distant vesper hymn; no more  
At gloamin hour, the plaintive strain, that links  
His country to the Switzer's heart, delights  
The loosening team; or if some shepherd boy  
Attempt the strain, his voice soon faltering stops;  
He feels his country now a foreign land.

O Scotland! canst thou for a moment brook  
The mere imagination, that a fate  
Like this should e'er be thine! that o'er these hills  
And dear-bought vales, whence Wallace, Douglas,  
Bruce,  
Repell'd proud Edward's multitudinous hordes,  
A Gallic foe, that abject race, should rule!  
No, no! let never hostile standard touch  
Thy shore: rush, rush into the dashing brine,  
And erect each wave with steel; and should the  
stamp

\* Sunflower. "The seeds of many plants of this kind are furnished with a plume, by which admirable mechanism they are disseminated far from their parent stem."  
—Darwin.

† Church steeples are frequently used as signal posts.

\* After a heavy cannonade, the shivered branches of trees, and the corpses of the killed, are seen floating together down the rivers.

Of slavery's footstep violate the strand,  
Let not the tardy tide efface the mark;  
Sweep off the stigma with a sea of blood!

Thrice happy he, who, far in Scottish glen  
Retired, (yet ready at his country's call,)  
Has left the restless emmet-hill of man:  
He never longs to read the saddening tale  
Of endless wars; and seldom does he hear  
The tale of woe; and ere it reaches him,  
Rumour, so loud when new, has died away  
Into a whisper, on the memory borne  
Of casual traveller:—as on the deep,  
Far from the sight of land, when all around  
Is waveless calm, the sudden tremulous swell,  
That gently heaves the ship, tells, as it rolls,  
Of earthquakes dread, and cities overthrown.

O Scotland! much I love thy tranquil dales:  
But most on Sabbath eve, when low the sun  
Slants through the upland copse, 'tis my delight,  
Wandering, and stopping oft, to hear the song  
Of kindred praise arise from humble roofs;  
Or, when the simple service ends, to hear  
The lifted latch, and mark the gray-hair'd man,  
The father and the priest, walk forth alone  
Into his garden-plat, or little field,  
To commune with his God in secret prayer,—  
To bless the Lord, that in his downward years  
His children are about him: Sweet, meantime,  
The thrush, that sings upon the aged thorn,  
Brings to his view the days of youthful years,  
When that same aged thorn was but a bush.  
Nor is the contrast between youth and age  
To him a painful thought; he joys to think  
His journey near a close,—heaven is his home.  
More happy far that man, though bowed down,  
Though feeble be his gait, and dim his eye,  
Than they, the favourites of youth and health,  
Of riches, and of fame, who have renounced  
The glorious promise of the life to come,  
Clinging to death.—

Or mark that female face,  
The faded picture of its former self,—  
The garments coarse, but clean;—frequent at church  
I've noted such a one, feeble and pale,  
Yet standing, with a look of mild content,  
Till beckon'd by some kindly hand to sit.  
She had seen better days; there was a time  
Her hands could earn her bread, and freely give  
To those who were in want; but now old age,  
And lingering disease, have made her helpless.  
Yet she is happy, ay, and she is wise,  
(Philosophers may sneer, and pedants frown,)  
Although her Bible is her only book;  
And she is rich, although her only wealth  
Is recollection of a well-spent life—  
Is expectation of the life to come.  
Examine here, explore the narrow path  
In which she walks; look not for virtuous deeds  
In history's arena, where the prize  
Of fame, or power, prompts to heroic acts.  
Peruse the *lives* themselves of men obscure:—  
There charity, that robs itself to give;  
There fortitude in sickness, nursed by want;  
There courage, that expects no tongue to praise;  
There virtue lurks, like purest gold deep hid,  
With no alloy of selfish motive mix'd.

The poor man's boon, that stints him of his bread,  
Is prized more highly in the sight of Him  
Who sees the heart, than golden gifts from hands  
That scarce can know their countless treasures  
less:\*

Yea, the deep sigh that heaves the poor man's breast  
To see distress, and feel his willing arm  
Palsied by penury, ascends to heaven;  
While ponderous bequests of lands and goods  
Ne'er rise above their earthly origin.

And should all bounty that is clothed with  
power

Be deem'd unworthy?—Far be such a thought!  
E'en when the rich bestow, there are sure tests  
Of genuine charity;—Yes, yes, let wealth  
Give other alms than silver or than gold,—  
Time, trouble, toil, attendance, watchfulness,  
Exposure to disease;—yes, let the rich  
Be often seen beneath the sick man's roof;  
Or cheering, with inquiries from the heart,  
And hopes of health, the melancholy range  
Of couches in the public wards of woe:  
There let them often bless the sick man's bed,  
With kind assurances that all is well  
At home, that plenty smiles upon the board,—  
The while the hand that earn'd the frugal meal  
Can hardly raise itself in sign of thanks.  
Above all duties, let the rich man search  
Into the cause he knoweth not, nor spurn  
The suppliant wretch as guilty of a crime.

Ye, bless'd with *wealth*! (another name for  
power

Of doing good,) O would ye but devote  
A little portion of each seventh day  
To acts of *justice* to your fellow men!  
The house of mourning silently invites:  
Shun not the crowded alley; prompt descend  
Into the half-sunk cell, darksome and damp;  
Nor seem impatient to be gone: Inquire,  
Console, instruct, encourage, soothe, assist;  
Read, pray, and sing a new song to the Lord;  
Make tears of joy down grief-worn furrows flow.

O health! thou sun of life, without whose beam  
The fairest scenes of nature seem involved  
In darkness, shine upon my dreary path  
Once more; or, with thy faintest dawn, give hope,  
That I may yet enjoy thy vital ray!  
Though transient be the hope, 'twill be most  
sweet,

Like midnight music, stealing on the ear,  
Then gliding past, and dying slow away.  
Music! thou soothing power, thy charm is *prayed*  
Most vividly when clouds o'ercast the soul;  
So light its loveliest effect displays  
In lowering skies, when through the murky rack  
A slanting sunbeam shoots, and instant limns

\* "And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in than all they which have cast into the treasury: For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living." Mark xii. 41—44.

The ethereal curve of seven harmonious dyes,  
 Eliciting a splendour from the gloom :  
 O music ! still vouchsafe to tranquillize  
 This breast perturb'd ; thy voice, though mournful,  
 soothes ;

And mournful aye are thy most beauteous lays,  
 Like fall of blossoms from the orchard boughs,—  
 The autumn of the spring. Enchanting power !  
 Who, by thy airy spell, canst whirl the mind  
 Far from the busy haunts of men, to vales  
 Where Tweed or Yarrow flows ; or, spurning  
 time

Recall red Flodden field ; or suddenly  
 Transport, with alter'd strain, the deafen'd ear  
 To Linden's plain !—But what the pastoral lay,  
 The melting dirge, the battle's trumpet peal,  
 Compared to notes with sacred numbers link'd  
 In union, solemn, grand ! O then the spirit,  
 Uphorne on pinions of celestial sound,  
 Soars to the throne of God, and ravish'd hears  
 Ten thousand times ten thousand voices rise  
 In hallelujahs ;—voices, that erewhile

Were feebly tuned perhaps to low-breathed hymns  
 Of solace in the chambers of the poor,—

The Sabbath worship of the friendless sick.

Bless'd be the female votaries, whose days

No Sabbath of their pious labours prove,

Whose lives are consecrated to the toil

Of ministering around the uncurtain'd couch

Of pain and poverty ! Bless'd be the hands,

The lovely hands, (for beauty, youth, and grace,

Are oft conceal'd by pity's closest veil,)

That mix the cup medicinal, that bind

The wounds which ruthless warfare and disease

Hare to the loathsome lazaret-house consign'd.

Fierce superstition of the mitred king !

Almost I could forget thy torch and stake,

When I this blessed sisterhood survey,—

Compassion's priestesses, disciples true

Of him whose touch was health, whose single  
 word

Electrified with life the palsied arm,—

Of him who said, *Take up thy bed and walk*,—

Of him who cried to Lazarus, *Come forth*.

And he who cried to Lazarus, *Come forth*,

Will, when the Sabbath of the tomb is past,

Call forth the dead, and reunite the dust

(Transform'd and purified) to angel souls.

Ecstatic hope ! belief ! conviction firm !

How grateful 'tis to recollect the time

When hope arose to faith ! Faintly at first

The heavenly voice is heard ; then, by degrees,

In music sounds perpetual in the heart.

Thus he, who all the gloomy winter long

Has dwelt in city crowds, wandering a field

Betimes on Sabbath morn, ere yet the spring

Unfold the daisy's bud, delighted hears

The first lark's note, faint yet, and short the  
 song,

Check'd by the chill ungenial northern breeze ;

But, as the sun ascends, another springs,

And still another soars on loftier wing,

Till all o'erhead, the joyous choir unseen,

Poised walkin high, harmonious fills the air,

As if it were a link 'tween earth and heaven.

## SABBATH WALKS.

## A SPRING SABBATH WALK.

Moer earnest was his voice ! most mild his look,  
 As with raised hands he bless'd his parting flock.  
 He is a faithful pastor of the poor ;—  
 He thinks not of himself ; his Master's words,  
*Feed, feed my sheep*\* are ever at his heart,  
 The cross of Christ is aye before his eyes.  
 O, how I love, with melted soul, to leave  
 The house of prayer, and wander in the fields  
 Alone ! What though the opening spring be chill !  
 Although the lark, check'd in his airy path  
 Eke out his song, perch'd on the fallow clod,  
 That still o'ertops the blade ! Although no branch  
 Have spread its foliage, save the willow wand  
 That dips its pale leaves in the swollen stream !  
 What though the clouds oft lower ! Their threats  
 but end

In sunny showers, that scarcely fill the folds

Of moss-couch'd violet, or interrupt

The merle's dulcet pipe,—melodious bird !

He, hid behind the milk-white slow-thorn spray,

(Whose early flowers anticipate the leaf,)

Welcomes the time of buds, the infant year.

Sweet is the sunny nook, to which my steps

Have brought me, hardly conscious where I roam'd ;

Unheeding where,—so lovely all around

The works of God, array'd in vernal smile !

Oft at this season, musing, I prolong

My devious range, till, sunk from view, the sun

Emblaze, with upward-slanting ray, the breast,

And wing unquivering of the wheeling lark,

Descending, vocal, from her latest flight ;

While, disregarding of yon lonely star,—

The harbinger of chill night's glittering host,—

Sweet Redbreast, Scotia's Philomela, chants,

In desultory strains, his evening hymn.

## A SUMMER SABBATH WALK.

DELIGHTFUL is this loneliness : it calms  
 My heart : pleasant the cool beneath these elms,  
 That throw across the stream a moveless shade.  
 Here nature in her midnoon whisper speaks ;  
 How peaceful every sound !—the ring-dove's plaint,  
 Moan'd from the twilight centre of the grove,  
 While every other woodland lay is mute,  
 Save when the wren flits from her down-coved nest,  
 And from the root-sprig trills her ditty clear,—  
 The grasshopper's oft pausing chirp,—the buzz,  
 Angrily shrill, of moss-entangled bee,

\* "So when he had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these ? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me ? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me ? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me ? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep." John xxi. 15—17.

That, soon as loosed, booms with full twang away,  
The sudden rushing of the minnow shoal,  
Scared from the shallows by my passing tread.  
Dimpling the water glides, with hare and there  
A glossy fly, skimming in circlets-gay  
The treacherous surface, while the quick-eyed trout  
Watches his time to spring; or from above,  
Some feather'd dam, surveying midst the boughs,  
Darts from her perch, and to her plumeless brood  
Bears off the prize:—Sad emblem of man's lot!  
He, giddy insect, from his native leaf,  
(Where safe and happily he might have lurk'd,)  
Elate upon ambition's gaudy wings,  
Forgetful of his origin, and, worse,  
Unthinking of his end, flies to the stream;  
And if from hostile vigilance he 'scape,  
Buoyant he flutters but a little while,  
Mistakes th' inverted image of the sky  
For heaven itself, and, sinking, meets his fate.

Now let me trace the stream up to its source  
Among the hills; its rumnel by degrees  
Diminishing, the murmur turns a tinkle.  
Closer and closer till the banks approach,  
Tangled so thick with pleaching bramble shoots,  
With brier, and hazel branch, and hawthorn spray,  
That, fain to quit the dangle, glad I mount  
Into the open air: Grateful the breeze  
That fans my throbbing temples! smiles the plain  
Spread wide below: how sweet the placid view!  
But, O! more sweet the thought, heart-soothing  
thought,

That thousands, and ten thousands of the sons  
Of toil, partake this day the common joy  
Of rest, of peace, of viewing hill and dale,  
Of breathing in the silence of the woods,  
And blessing Him who gave the Sabbath day.  
Yes, my heart flutters with a freer throb,  
To think that now the townsman wanders forth  
Among the fields and meadows to enjoy  
The coolness of the day's decline; to see  
His children sport around, and simply pull  
The flower and weed promiscuous, as a boon,  
Which proudly in his breast they smiling fix.

Again I turn me to the hill, and trace  
The wizard stream, now scarce to be discern'd;  
Woodless its banks, but green with ferny leaves,  
And thinly strew'd with heath-bells up and down.

Now, when the downward sun has left the glens,  
Each mountain's rugged lineaments are traced  
Upon the adverse slope, where stalks gigantic  
The shepherd's shadow thrown athwart the chasm,  
As on the topmost ridge he homeward hies.  
How deep the hush! the torrent's channel dry,  
Presents a stony steep, the echo's haunt.  
But, hark, a plaintive sound floating along!  
'Tis from yon heath-roof'd shielin; now it dies  
Away, now rises full; it is the song  
Which He,—who listens to the hallelujahs  
Of choiring seraphim,—delights to hear;  
It is the music of the heart, the voice  
Of venerable age,—of guileless youth,  
In kindly circle seated on the ground  
Before their wicker door. Behold the man!  
The grandaunt and the saint; his silvery locks  
Beam in the parting ray: before him lies,  
Upon the smooth cropt sward, the open book,

His comfort, stay, and ever new delight!  
While, heedless, at his side, the lisping boy  
Fondles the lamb that nightly shares his couch.

#### AN AUTUMN SABBATH WALK.

WHEN homeward bands their several ways disperse,  
I love to linger in the narrow field  
Of rest, to wander round from tomb to tomb,  
And think of some who silent sleep below.  
Sad sighs the wind, that from those ancient elms  
Shakes showers of leaves upon the wither'd grass:  
The sere and yellow wreaths, with eddying sweep,  
Fill up the furrows 'tween the hillock'd graves.  
But list that moan! 'tis the poor blind man's dog,  
His guide for many a day, now come to mourn  
The master and the friend—conjunction rare!  
A man indeed he was of gentle soul,  
Though bred to brave the deep: the lightning's flash  
Had dar'd, not closed, his mild, but sightless eyes.  
He was a welcome guest through all his range  
(It was not wide:) no dog would bay at him;  
Children would run to meet him on his way,  
And lead him to a sunny seat, and climb  
His knee, and wonder at his oft-told tales.  
Then would he teach the elms how to plait  
The rushy cap and crown, or sedge ship;  
And I have seen him lay his tremulous hand  
Upon their heads, while silent moved his lips.  
Peace to thy spirit! that now looks on me  
Perhaps with greater pity than I felt  
To see thee wandering darkling on thy way.

But let me quit this melancholy spot,  
And roam where nature gives a parting smile.  
As yet the blue-bells linger on the sod  
That copes the sheepfold ring; and in the woods  
A second blow of many flowers appears;  
Flowers faintly tinged, and breathing no perfume.  
But fruits, not blossoms, form the woodland wreath  
That circles Autumn's brow: the ruddy haws  
Now clothe the half-leaved thorn; the bramble  
bends

Beneath its jetty load; the hazel hangs  
With auburn branches, dipping in the stream  
That sweeps along, and threatens to o'erflow  
The leaf-strewn banks: oft, statue-like, I gaze,  
In vacancy of thought, upon that stream,  
And chase, with dreaming eye, the eddying foam;  
Or rowan's cluster'd branch, or harvest sheaf,  
Borne rapidly adown the dizzying flood.

#### A WINTER SABBATH WALK.

How dazzling white the snowy scene! deep, deep,  
The stillness of the winter Sabbath day,—  
Not even a foot-fall heard.—Smooth are the fields,  
Each hollow pathway level with the plain:  
Hid are the bushes, save that, here and there,  
Are seen the topmost shoots of brier or broom.  
High-ridged, the whirled drift has almost reach'd  
The powder'd key-stone of the churchyard porch.  
Mute hangs the hooded bell; the tombs lie buried.  
No step approaches to the house of prayer.

The flickering fall is o'er; the clouds disperse,  
And show the sun, hung o'er the welkin's verge;  
Shooting a bright but ineffectual beam



On all the sparkling waste. Now is the time,  
To visit nature in her grand attire ;  
Though perilous the mountainous ascent,  
A noble recompense the danger brings.

How beautiful the plain stretch'd far below !

Unvaried though it be, save by yon stream  
With azure windings, or the leafless wood.

But what the beauty of the plain, compared

To that sublimity which reigns inthroned,

Holding joint rule with solitude divine,

Among yon rocky fells, that bid defiance

To steps the most adventurously bold !

There silence dwells profound ; or if the cry

Of high-poised eagle break at times the calm,

The mantled echoes no response return.

But let me now explore the deep sunk dell.

No foot-print, save the covey's or the flock's,

Is seen along the rill, where marshy springs

Still rear the grassy blade of vivid green.

Beware, ye shepherds, of these treacherous haunts,

Nor linger there too long : the wintry day

Soon closes ; and full oft a heavier fall

Heap'd by the blast, fills up the shelter'd glen,

While, gurgling deep below, the buried rill

Mimes for itself a snow-coved way. O ! then,

Your helpless charge drive from the tempting spot,

And keep them on the bleak hill's stormy side,

Where night-winds sweep the gathering drift  
away :—

So the great Shepherd leads the heavenly flock

From faithless pleasures, full into the storms

Of life, where long they bear the bitter blast,

Until at length the vernal sun looks forth,

Bedim'd with showers : Then to the pastures  
green

He brings them, where the quiet waters glide,

The streams of life, the Siloah of the soul.

## BIBLICAL PICTURES.

### THE FIRST SABBATH.

Six days the heavenly host, in circle vast,  
Like that untouched cincture which enzones  
The globe of Saturn, compass'd wide this orb,  
And with the forming mass floated along,  
In rapid course, through yet untravell'd space,  
Beholding God's stupendous power,—a world  
Bursting from chaos at the omnicif will,  
And perfect ere the sixth day's evening star  
On Paradise arose. Blessed that eve !  
The Sabbath's harbinger, when, all complete,  
In freest beauty from Jehovah's hand,  
Creation bloom'd ; when Eden's twilight face  
Smiled like a sleeping babe. The voice divine  
A holy calm breathed o'er the goodly work ;  
Mildly the sun, upon the loftiest trees,  
Shed mellowly a sloping beam. Peace reign'd,  
And love, and gratitude ; the human pair  
Their orisons pour'd forth ; love, concord, reign'd ;  
The falcon, perch'd upon the blooming bough  
With Philomela, listen'd to her lay ;  
Among the antler'd herd, the tiger couch'd  
Harmless ; the lion's mane no terror spread  
Among the careless rummaging flock.

Silence was o'er the deep ; the noiseless surge,  
The last subsiding wave,—of that dread tumult  
Which raged, when ocean, at the mute command,  
Rush'd furiously into his new-cleft bed,—  
Was gently rippling on the pebbled shore ;  
While, on the swell, the sea-bird with her head  
Wing-veil'd, slept tranquilly. The host of heaven,  
Entranced in new delight, speechless adored ;  
Nor stop'd their fleet career, nor changed their  
form

Encircular, till on that hemisphere,  
In which the blissful garden sweet exhaled  
Its incense, odorous clouds,—the Sabbath dawn  
Arose ; then wide the flying circle oped,  
And soar'd, in semblance of a mighty rainbow  
Silent ascend the choirs of seraphim ;  
No harp resounds, mute is each voice ; the burst  
Of joy and praise reluctant they repress,—  
For love and concord all things so attuned  
To harmony, that earth must have received  
The grand vibration, and to the centre shook :  
But soon as to the starry altitudes  
They reach'd, then what a storm of sound tremen-  
dous

Swell'd through the realms of space ! The morn-  
ing stars

Together sang, and all the sons of God  
Shouted for joy ! Loud was the peal ; so loud  
As would have quite o'erwhelm'd the human sense ;  
But to the earth it came a gentle strain,  
Like softest fall breathed from Æolian lute,  
When 'mid the chords the evening gale expires.  
Day of the Lord ! creation's hallow'd close !  
Day of the Lord ! (prophetical they sang,)   
Benignant mitigation of that doom  
Which must, ere long, consign the fallen race,  
Dwellers in yonder star, to toil and wo !

### THE FINDING OF MOSES.

Slow glides the Nile : amid the margin flags,  
Closed in a bulrush ark, the babe is left,—  
Left by a mother's hand. His sister waits  
Far off ; and pale, 'tween hope and fear, beholds  
The royal maid, surrounded by her train,  
Approach the river bank,—approach the spot  
Where sleeps the innocent : She sees them stoop  
With meeting plumes ; the rushy lid is oped,  
And wakes the infant, smiling in his tears,  
As when along a little mountain lake  
The summer south-wind breathes, with gentle sigh,  
And parts the reeds, unveiling, as they bend,  
A water-lily floating on the wave.

### JACOB AND PHARAOH.

PHARAOH upon a gorgeous throne of state  
Was seated ; while around him stood submissive  
His servants, watchful of his lofty looks.  
The patriarch enters, leaning on the arm  
Of Benjamin. Unmoved by all the glare  
Of royalty, he scarcely throws a glance  
Upon the pageant show ; for from his youth  
A shepherd's life he led, and view'd each night  
The starry host ; and still, where'er he went,  
He felt himself in presence of the Lord

Into invisibility, while forth  
The Saviour of the world walk'd, and stood  
Before the sepulchre, and view'd the clouds  
Impurpled glorious by the rising sun.

#### JESUS APPEARS TO THE DISCIPLES.

THE evening of that day, which saw the Lord  
Rise from the chambers of the dead, was come.  
His faithful followers, assembled, sang  
A hymn, low-breathed; a hymn of sorrow, blent  
With hope; when, in the midst, sudden he stood;  
The awe-struck circle backward shrink; he looks  
Around with a benignant smile of love,  
And says, *Peace be unto you*: Faith and joy  
Spread o'er each face, amazed; as when the moon,  
Pavilion'd in dark clouds, mildly comes forth,  
Silvering a circlet in the fleecy ranks.

#### PAUL ACCUSED BEFORE THE TRIBUNAL OF THE AREOPAGUS.

LISTEN that voice! upon the hill of Mars,  
Rolling in bolder thunders than e'er peal'd  
From lips that shook the Macedonian throne;  
Behold his dauntless outstretch'd arm, his face  
Illumed of heaven:—he knoweth not the fear  
Of man, of principalities, of powers.  
The stoic's moveless frown; the vacant stare  
Of Epicurus' herd; the scowl and gnash malign  
Of superstition, stopping both her ears;  
The Areopagite tribunal dread,  
From whence the doom of Socrates was utter'd,—  
This hostile throng dismays him not: he seems  
As if no worldly object could inspire  
A terror in his soul; as if the vision,  
Which, when he journey'd to Damascus, shone  
From heaven, still swam before his eyes,  
Outdazzling all things earthly; as if the voice,  
That spake from out th' effulgence, ever rang  
Within his ear, inspiring him with words,  
Burning, majestic, lofty, as his theme,—  
The resurrection, and the life to come.

#### PAUL ACCUSED BEFORE THE ROMAN GOVERNOR OF JUDEA.

THE judge ascended to the judgment-seat;  
Amid a gleam of spears th' apostle stood.  
Dauntless he forward came, and look'd around,  
And raised his voice, at first in accents low,  
Yet clear; a whisper spread among the throng:—  
So when the thunder mutters, still the breeze  
Is heard, at times, to sigh; but when the peal  
Tremendous, louder rolls, a silence dead  
Succeeds each pause,—moveless the aspen leaf.  
Thus fix'd and motionless, the listening band  
Of soldiers forward lean'd, as from the man  
Inspired of God, truth's awful thunders roll'd.  
No more he feels, upon his high-raised arm,  
The ponderous chain, than does the playful child  
The bracelet, form'd of many a flowery link.  
Headless of self, forgetful that his life  
Is now to be defended by his words,  
He only thinks of doing good to them  
Who seek his life; and while he reasons high

Of justice, temperance, and the life to come,  
The judge shrinks trembling at the prisoner's voice.

#### PARAPHRASE.

*Who healeth all thy diseases: who redeemeth thy life  
from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving-kind-  
ness and tender mercies.*—PSALM ciii. 3, 4.

THESE eyes, that were half-closed in death,  
Now dare the noontide blaze;  
My voice, that scarce could speak my wants,  
Now hymns Jehovah's praise.

How pleasant to my feet unused,  
To tread the daisied ground!  
How sweet to my unwonted ear  
The streamlet's lulling sound.

How soft the first breath of the breeze  
That on my temples play'd!  
How sweet the woodland evening song,  
Full floating down the glade!

But sweeter far the lark that soars  
Through morning's blushing ray;  
For then unseen, unheard, I join  
His lonely heavenward lay.

And sweeter still that infant voice,  
With all its artless charms;—  
'Twas such as he that Jesus took,  
And cherish'd in his arms.

O Lord my God! all these delights  
I to thy mercy owe;  
For thou hast raised me from the couch  
Of sickness, pain, and woe.

'Twas thou that from the whelming wave  
My sinking soul redeem'd;  
'Twas thou that o'er destruction's storm  
A calming radiance beam'd.

#### ON VISITING MELROSE,

AFTER AN ABSENCE OF SIXTEEN YEARS.

Yon setting sun, that slowly disappears,  
Gleams a memento of departed years:  
Ay, many a year is gone, and many a friend,  
Since here I saw the autumn sun descend.  
Ah! one is gone, whose hand was lock'd in mine,  
In this, that traces now the sorrowing line:  
And now alone I scan the mouldering tombs,  
Alone I wander through the vaulted glooms,  
And list, as if the echoes might retain  
One lingering cadence of her varied strain.  
Alas! I heard that melting voice decay,  
Heard seraph tones in whispers die away;  
I mark'd the tear presageful fill her eye,  
And quivering speak,—I am resign'd to die.  
Ye stars that through the fretted windows shed  
A glimmering beam athwart the mighty dead,  
Say to what sphere her sainted spirit flew,  
That thither I may turn my longing view,  
And wish, and hope, some tedious seasons o'er,  
To join a long lost friend, to part no more.

## THE WILD DUCK AND HER BROOD.

How calm that little lake! no breath of wind  
 Sighs through the reeds; a clear abyss it seems,  
 Held in the concave of th' inverted sky,—  
 In which is seen the rook's dull flagging wing  
 Move o'er the silvery clouds. How peaceful sails  
 Yon little fleet, the wild duck and her brood!  
 Fearless of harm, they row their easy way;  
 The water-lily neath the plumpy prows,  
 Dips, reappearing in their dimpled track.  
 Yet, e'en amid that scene of peace, the noise  
 Of war, unequal, dastard war, intrudes.  
 Yon revel rout of men, and boys, and dogs,  
 Helter-skelter approach; the spaniel dashes in;  
 Quick he descries the prey; and faster swims,  
 And eager barks; the harmless flock dismay'd,  
 Hasten to gain the thickest grove of reeds.  
 All but the parent pair; they, floating, wait  
 To lure the foe, and lead him from their young;  
 But soon themselves are forced to seek the shore.  
 Vain then the buoyant wing; the leaden storm  
 Arrests their flight; they, fluttering, bleeding, fall,  
 And tinge the troubled bosom of the lake.

## TO A REDBREAST, THAT FLEW IN AT MY WINDOW.

From snowy plains, and icy sprays,  
 From moonless nights, and sunless days,  
 Welcome, poor bird! I'll cherish thee;  
 I love thee, for thou trustest me.  
 Thrice welcome, helpless, panting guest!  
 Fondly I'll warm thee in my breast:—  
 How quick thy little heart is beating!  
 As if its brother flutterer greeting.  
 Thou need'st not dread a captive's doom;  
 No: freely flutter round my room;  
 Perch on my lute's remaining string,  
 And sweetly of sweet summer sing.  
 That note, that summer note, I know;  
 It wakes at once, and soothes my woe;  
 I see those woods, I see that stream,  
 I see,—ah, still prolong the dream!  
 Still with thy song those scenes renew,  
 Though through my tears they reach my view.  
 No more now, at my lonely meal,  
 While thou art by, alone I'll feel;  
 For soon, devoid of all distrust,  
 Thou'lt nibbling share my humble crust;  
 Or on my finger, pert and spruce,  
 Thou'lt learn to sip the sparkling juice;  
 And when (our short collation o'er)  
 Some favourite volume I explore,  
 Be't work of poet or of sage,  
 Safe thou shalt hop across the page;  
 Uncheck'd, shall flit o'er Virgil's groves,  
 Or flutter 'mid Tibullus' loves.  
 Thus, heedless of the raving blast,  
 Thou'lt dwell with me till winter's past;  
 And when the primrose tells 'tis spring,  
 And when the thrush begins to sing,  
 Soon as I hear the woodland song,  
 Freed, thou shalt join the vocal throng.

## EPITAPH ON A BLACKBIRD KILLED BY A HAWK.

WINTER was o'er, and spring-flowers deck'd the glade;

The blackbird's note among the wild woods rung:  
 Ah, short-lived note! the songster now is laid  
 Beneath the bush on which so sweet he sung.

Thy jetty plumes, by ruthless falcon rent,  
 Are now all sol'd among the mouldering clay;  
 A primrosed turf is all thy monument,  
 And for thy dirge the redbreast lends his lay.

## THE POOR MAN'S FUNERAL.

Yon motley, sable-suited throng, that wait  
 Around the poor man's door, announce a tale  
 Of woe; the husband, parent, is no more.  
 Contending with disease, he labour'd long,  
 By penury compell'd, yielding at last,  
 He laid him down to die; but, lingering on  
 From day to day, he from his sick-bed saw,  
 Heart-broken quite, his children's looks of want  
 Veil'd in a clouded smile; alas! he heard  
 The elder lispingly attempt to still  
 The younger's plaint,—languid he raised his head,  
 And thought he yet could toil, but sunk  
 Into the arms of death, the poor man's friend!

The coffin is borne out; the humble pomp  
 Moves slowly on; the orphan mourner's hand  
 (Poor helpless child!) just reaches to the pall.  
 And now they pass into the field of graves,  
 And now around the narrow house they stand,  
 And view the plain black board sink from the sight.  
 Hollow the mansion of the dead resounds,  
 As falls each spadeful of the bone-mix'd mould.  
 The turf is spread; uncover'd is each head,—  
 A last farewell: all turn their several ways.

Wo'me! those tear-dimm'd eyes, that sobbing  
 breast!

Poor child! thou thinkest of the kindly hand  
 That wont to lead thee home: No more that hand  
 Shall aid thy feeble gait, or gentle stroke  
 Thy sun-bleach'd head and downy cheek.  
 But go, a mother waits thy homeward steps;  
 In vain her eyes dwell on the sacred page,—  
 Her thoughts are in the grave; 'tis thou alone,  
 Her first-born child, canst rouse that statue gaze  
 Of wo profound. Haste to the widow'd arms;  
 Look with thy father's look, speak with his voice,  
 And melt a heart that else will break with grief.

## THE THANKSGIVING OFF CAPE TRAFALGAR.

Upon the high, yet gently rolling wave,  
 The floating tomb that heaves above the brave,  
 Soft sighs the gale, that late tremendous roar'd,  
 Whelming the wretched remnants of the sword.  
 And now the cannon's peaceful thunder calls  
 The victor bands to mount their wooden walls,  
 And from the ramparts, while their comrades fell,  
 The mingled strain of joy and grief to swell:

Fast they ascend, from stern to stern they spread,  
 And crowd the engines, whence the lightnings sped:  
 The white-robed priest his upraised hands extends:  
 Hush'd is each voice, attention leaning bends;  
 Then from each prow the grand hosannas rise,  
 Float o'er the deep, and hover to the skies.  
 Heaven fills each heart; yet home will oft intrude,  
 And tears of love celestial joys exclude.  
 The wounded man, who hears the soaring strain,  
 Lifts his pale visage, and forgets his pain;  
 While parting spirits, mingling with the lay,  
 On hallelujahs wing their heavenward way.

— — —  
 TO MY SON.

Twice has the sun commenced his annual round,  
 Since first thy footsteps totter'd o'er the ground,  
 Since first thy tongue was tuned to bless mine ear,  
 Thy faltering out the name to fathers dear.  
 O! nature's language, with her looks combined,  
 More precious far than periods thrice refined!  
 O! sportive looks of love, devoid of guile,  
 I prize you more than beauty's magic smile:  
 Yes, in that face, unconscious of its charm  
 I gaze with bliss, unmingled with alarm.

Ah, no! full oft a boding horror flies  
 Athwart my fancy, uttering fateful cries.  
 Almighty Power! his harmless life defend,  
 And if we part, 'gainst me the mandate send.  
 And yet a wish will rise,—would I might live,  
 Till added years his memory firmness give!  
 For, O! it would a joy in death impart,  
 To think I still survived within his heart;  
 To think he'll cast, midway the vale of years,  
 A retrospective look, bedimm'd with tears;  
 And tell, regretful, how I look'd and spoke;  
 What walks I loved; where grew my favourite oak;  
 How gently I would lead him by the hand;  
 How gently use the accent of command;  
 What lore I taught him, roaming wood and wild,  
 And how the man descended to the child;  
 How well I loved with him, on Sabbath morn,  
 To hear the anthem of the vocal thorn;  
 To teach religion, unallied to strife,  
 And trace to him the way, the truth, the life.  
 But far and farther still my view I bend,—  
 And now I see a child thy steps attend;—  
 To yonder churchyard wall thou takest thy way,  
 While round thee, pleased, thou seest the infant play;  
 Then lifting him, while tears suffuse thine eyes,  
 Pointing, thou tell'st him, *There thy grandsire lies.*

# JOANNA BAILLIE.

JOANNA BAILLIE, sister of the celebrated Dr. Matthew Baillie, was born at Bothwell, in Scotland, about the year 1765. We have been unable to collect any particulars of her life, but she is well known to the public as one of the most successful female writers of the present age. Her most celebrated production is her Plays of the Passions; a series in which each passion is made the subject of a tragedy and a comedy. These procured her great reputation, particularly her tragedies, which evince strong conceptions of character, vivid imagery, and a masterly delineation of the various

passions. Her plays, however, have not the transcendent *dramatic* merit which has been claimed for them by some of her admirers. She is by no means a Shakspeare. One of her most recent publications is, A View of the general Tenor of the New Testament, regarding the Nature and Dignity of Jesus Christ. She is also the author of The Family Legend, a tragedy; Metrical Legends, or Exalted Characters; two dramas, entitled, respectively,—The Martyr, and The Bride; and a volume of dramas, very recently published.

## BASIL.

### PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.

#### MEN.

COUNT BASIL,	<i>a general in the emperor's service.</i>
COUNT ROSENBERG,	<i>his friend.</i>
DUKE OF MANTUA.	
GAULEGIO,	<i>his minister.</i>
VALTORN,	} <i>Two officers of Basil's troops.</i>
FREDERICK,	
GEOFFRY,	} <i>an old soldier very much maimed in the wars.</i>
MIRANDO,	
	<i>a little boy, favourite to Victoria.</i>

#### WOMEN.

VICTORIA,	<i>daughter to the Duke of Mantua.</i>
COUNTESS OF ALBINI,	<i>friend and governess to Victoria.</i>
ISABELLA,	<i>a lady attending upon Victoria.</i>
	<i>Officers, soldiers, and attendants, masks, dancers, &amp;c.</i>

\*. The scene is in Mantua and its environs. Time supposed to be the sixteenth century, when Charles the Fifth defeated Francis the First, at the battle of Pavia.

### ACT I.

SCENE I.—AN OPEN STREET, CROWDED WITH PEOPLE WHO SEEM TO BE WAITING IN EXPECTATION OF SOME SHOW.

Enter a CITIZEN.

First Man. Well, friend, what tidings of the grand procession?

Cit. I left it passing by the northern gate.

Second Man. I've waited long, I'm glad it comes at last.

Young Man. And does the princess look so wondrous fair

As fame reports?

Cit. She is the fairest lady of the train,—  
Yet all the fairest beauties of the court  
Are in her train.

Old Man. Bears she such offerings to St. Francis' shrine,

So rich, so marvellous rich, as rumour says?

—'Twill drain the treasury!

Cit. Since she, in all this splendid pomp, returns  
Her public thanks to the good patron saint,  
Who from his sick-bed hath restored her father,  
Thou wouldst not have her go with empty hands?  
She loves magnificence—

(*Discovering among the crowd old Geoffry.*)

Ha! art thou here, old remnant of the wars?  
Thou art not come to see this courtly show,  
Which sets the young agape?

Geof. I come not for the show; and yet, methinks,  
It were a better jest upon me still,  
If thou didst truly know mine errand here.

Cit. I prithee say.

Geof. What, must I tell it thee?

As o'er my evening fire I musing sat,  
Some few days since, my mind's eye backward turn'd  
Upon the various changes I have pass'd—  
How in my youth, with gay attire allured,  
And all the grand accoutrements of war,  
I left my peaceful home: Then my first battles,  
When clashing arms and sights of blood were new:  
Then all the after chances of the war:  
Ay, and that field, a well-fought field it was,  
When with an arm (I speak not of it oft)  
Which now (*pointing to his empty sleeve*) thou  
seest is no arm of mine,

In a straight pass I stopp'd a thousand foes,  
And turn'd my flying comrades to the charge;  
For which good service, in his tented court,  
My prince bestow'd a mark of favour on me;  
Whilst his fair consort, seated by his side,  
The fairest lady e'er mine eyes beheld,  
Gave me what more than all besides I prized—  
Methinks I see her still—a gracious smile—

'Twas a heart-kindling smile,—a smile of praise—  
Well, musing thus on all my fortunes past,  
A neighbour drew the latchet of my door,  
And full of news from town, in many words  
Big with rich names, told of this grand procession;  
E'en as he spoke a fancy seized my soul  
To see the princess pass, if in her looks  
I yet might trace some semblance of her mother.  
This is the simple truth; laugh as thou wilt.  
—came not for the show.

Enter an OFFICER.

Officer to Geof. Make way that the procession  
may have room:  
Stand you aside, and let this man have place.  
(Pushing Geof. and endeavouring to put another  
in his place.)

Geof. But that thou art the prince's officer,  
I'd give thee back thy push with better blows.

Officer. What, wilt thou not give place? the  
prince is near:

I will complain to him, and have thee caged.

Geof. Yes, do complain, I pray; and when thou  
dost,

Say that the private of the tenth brigade,  
Who saved his army on the Danube's bank,  
And since that time a private hath remain'd,  
Dares, as a citizen, his right maintain  
Against thy insolence. Go tell him this,  
And ask him then what dungeon of his tower  
He'll have me thrust into.

Cit. to Officer. This is old Geoffrey of the tenth  
brigade.

Off. I knew him not: you should have told me  
sooner. [Exit, looking much ashamed.

Martial music heard at a distance.

Cit. Hark, this is music of a warlike kind.

Enter Second CITIZEN.

To Sec. Cit. What sounds are these, good friend,  
which this way lead?

Sec. Cit. The brave Count Basil is upon his march,  
To join the emperor with some chosen troops,  
And as an ally doth through Mantua pass.

Geof. I've heard a good report of this young soldier.

Sec. Cit. 'Tis said he disciplines his men severely,  
And over-much the old commander is,  
Which seems ungracious in so young a man.

Geof. I know he loves not ease and revelry;  
He makes them soldiers at no dearer rate  
Than he himself hath paid. What, dost thou think,  
That e'en the very meanest simple craft  
Cannot without due diligence be learn'd,  
And yet the noble art of soldiership  
May be attain'd by loitering in the sun?  
Some men are born to feast, and not to fight;  
Whose sluggish minds, e'en in fair honour's field,  
Still on their dinner turn—  
Let such pot-boiling varlets stay at home,  
And wield a flesh-hook rather than a sword.  
In times of easy service, true it is,  
An easy, careless chief all soldiers love;  
But O! how gladly in the day of battle  
Would they their jolly bottle-chief desert,  
And follow such a leader as Count Basil!  
So gathering herds, at pressing danger's call,  
Confess the master deer.

(Music is heard again, and nearer. Geoffrey walks  
up and down with a military triumphant step.)

Cit. What moves thee thus?

Geof. I've march'd to this same tune in glorious  
days.

My very limbs catch motion from the sound,  
As they were young again.

Sec. Cit

But here they come.

Enter Count BASIL, officers and soldiers in procession,  
with colours flying, and martial music. When they  
have marched halfway over the stage, an officer of the  
duke's enters from the opposite side, and speaks to BASIL,  
upon which he gives a sign with his hand, and the  
martial music ceases; soft music is heard at a little  
distance, and VICTORIA, with a long procession of ladies,  
enters from the opposite side. General, &c. pay obeisance  
to her, as she passes; she stops to return it, and  
then goes off with her train. After which, the military  
procession moves on, and exeunt.

Cit. to Geof. What think'st thou of the princess?

Geof. She is fair,

But not so fair as her good mother was. [EXEUNT.

SCENE II.—A PUBLIC WALK ON THE RAMPARTS OF  
THE TOWN.

Enter Count ROSINBERG, VALTOMER, and FREDERICK—  
VALTOMER enters by the opposite side of the stage, and  
meets them.

Valt. O what a jolly town for way-worn soldiers!  
Rich steaming pots, and smell of dainty fare,  
From every house salutes you as you pass:  
Light feats and juggler's tricks attract the eye;  
Music and merriment in every street;  
Whilst pretty damsels, in their best attire,  
Trip on in wanton groups, then look behind,  
To spy the fools a gazing after them.

Fred. But short will be the season of our ease,  
For Basil is of flinty matter made,  
And cannot be allured—

'Faith, Rosinberg, I would thou didst command us.  
Thou art his kinsman, of a rank as noble,  
Some years his elder too—How has it been  
That he should be prefer'd? I see not why.

Ros. Ah! but I see it, and allow it well;  
He is too much my pride to wake my envy.

Fred. Nay, count, it is thy foolish admiration  
Which raises him to such superior height;  
And truly thou hast so infected us,  
That I at times have felt me awed before him,  
I knew not why. 'Tis cursed folly this.

Thou art as brave, of as good parts as he.  
Ros. Our talents of a different nature are;  
Mine for the daily intercourse of life,  
And his for higher things.

Fred. Well, praise him as thou wilt; I see it not;  
I'm sure I am as brave a man as he.

Ros. Yes, brave thou art, but 'tis subaltern  
bravery,

And doth respect thyself. Thou'lt bleed as well,  
Give and receive as deep a wound as he.  
When Basil fights he wields a thousand swords;  
For 'tis their trust in his unshaken mind,  
O'erwatching all the changes of the field,  
Calm and inventive midst the battle's storm,  
Which makes his soldiers bold.—  
There have been those, in early manhood slain,  
Whose great heroic souls have yet inspired

With such a noble zeal their generous troops,  
That to their latest day of bearing arms,  
Their gray-hair'd soldiers have all dangers braved  
Of desperate service, claim'd with boastful pride,  
As those who fought beneath them in their youth.  
Such men have been; of whom it may be said,  
Their spirits conquer'd when their clay was cold.

*Valt.* Yes, I have seen in the eventful field,  
When new occasion mock'd all rules of art,  
E'en old commanders hold experience cheap,  
And look to Basil ere his chin was dark.

*Ros.* One fault he has; I know but only one;  
His too great love of military fame  
Absorbs his thoughts, and makes him oft appear  
Unsocial and severe.

*Fred.* Well, feel I not undaunted in the field?  
As much enthusiastic love of glory?  
Why am I not as good a man as he?

*Ros.* He's form'd for great occasions, thou for small.

*Valt.* But small occasions in the path of life  
Lie thickly down, while great are rarely scatter'd.

*Ros.* By which you would infer that men like  
Frederick

Should on the whole a better figure make,  
Than men of higher parts. It is not so;  
For some show well, and fair applauses gain,  
Where want of skill in other men is graceful.  
Pray do not frown, good Frederick, no offence;  
Thou dost not make a great man of thyself;  
Yet wisely deign to use thy native powers,  
And prove an honour'd courtly gentleman.  
But hush! no more of this; here Basil comes.

*Enter Basil, who returns their salute without speaking.*

*Ros.* What think'st thou, Valtomer, of Mantua's  
princess?

*Valt.* Fame praised her much, but hath not  
prais'd her more

Than on a better proof the eye consents to.  
With all that grace and nobleness of mien,  
She might do honour to an emperor's throne;  
She is too noble for a petty court. [*assent.*]

Is it not so, my lord?—(*To Basil, who only bows*)  
Nay, she deserves herself with so much grace,  
Such easy state, such gaily magnificence,  
She should be queen of revelry and show.

*Fred.* She's charming as the goddess of delight.

*Valt.* But after her, she most attracted me  
Who wore the yellow scarf and walk'd the last;  
For though Victoria is a lovely woman—

*Fred.* Nay, it is treason but to call her woman;  
She's a divinity, and should be worshipp'd.  
But on my life, since now we talk of worship,  
She worshipp'd Francis with right noble gifts!  
They sparkled so with gold and precious gems—

Their value must be great; some thousand crowns.

*Ros.* I would not rate them at a price so mean;  
The cup alone, with precious stones beset,  
Would fetch a sum as great. That olive branch  
The princess bore herself, of fretted gold,  
Was exquisitely wrought. I mark'd it more,  
Because she held it in so white a hand.

*Bas. (in a quick voice.)* Mark'd you her hand?

I did not see her hand.

And yet she waved it twice.

*Ros.* It is a fair one, though you mark'd it not.

*Valt.* I wish some painter's eye had view'd the  
group,

As she and all her lovely damsels pass'd;  
He would have found wherewith t' enrich his art.

*Ros.* I wish so too; for oft their fancied beauties  
Have so much cold perfection in their parts,  
'Tis plain they ne'er belong'd to flesh and blood.

This is not truth, and doth not please so well  
As the varieties of liberal nature,

Where every kind of beauty charms the eye;  
Large and small featured, flat and prominent,  
Ay, by the mass! and snub-nosed beauties too.

'Faith, every woman hath some witching charm,  
If that she be not proud, or captious.

*Valt.* Demure, or over-wise, or given to freaks.

*Ros.* Or given to freaks! hold, hold, good Valtomer!

Thou'lt leave no woman handsome under heaven.

*Valt.* But I must leave you for an hour or so;  
I mean to view the town.

*Fred.* I'll go with thee.

*Ros.*

And so will I.

[*Exeunt Valt. Fred. and Ros.*]

*Re-enter ROSINEROS.*

*Ros.* I have repented me, I will not go;  
They will be too long absent.—(*Pauses, and looks*  
*at Basil, who remains still musing without*  
*seeing him.*)

What mighty thoughts engage my pensive friend?

*Bas.* O it is admirable!

*Ros.* How runs thy fancy? what is admirable?

*Bas.* Her form, her face, her motion, every thing!

*Ros.* The princess? yes, have we not praised her  
much?

*Bas.* I know you praised her, and her offerings  
too!

She might have given the treasures of the east,  
Ere I had known it.

O! didst thou mark her when she first appear'd?

Still distant, slowly moving with her train;

Her robe and tresses floating on the wind,

Like some light figure in a morning cloud?

Then, as she onward to the eye became

The more distinct, how lovelier still she grew!

That graceful bearing of her slender form;

Her roundly spreading breast, her towering neck,

Her face tinged sweetly with the bloom of youth—

But when approaching near, she towards us turn'd,

Kind mercy! what a countenance was there!

And when to our salute she gently bow'd,

Didst mark that smile rise from her parting lips?

Soft swell'd her glowing cheek, her eyes smil'd  
too:

O how they smil'd! 'twas like the beams of  
heaven!

I felt my roused soul within me start,

Like something waked from sleep.

*Ros.* The beams of heaven do many slumberers  
wake

To care and misery!

*Bas.* There's something grave and solemn in  
your voice

As you pronounce these words. What dost thou  
mean?

Thou wouldst not sound my knell?

*Ros.* No, not for all beneath the vaulted sky !  
But to be plain, thus warmly from your lips,  
Her praise displeases me. To men like you,  
If love should come, he proves no easy guest.

*Bas.* What, dost thou think I am beside myself,  
And cannot view the fairness of perfection  
With that delight which lovely beauty gives,  
Without tormenting me with fruitless wishes,  
Like the poor child who sees its brighten'd face,  
And whimpers for the moon ? Thou art not serious.  
From early youth, war has my mistress been,  
And though a rugged one, I'll constant prove,  
And not forsake her now. There may be joys  
Which, to the strange o'erwhelming of the soul,  
Visit the lover's breast beyond all others ;  
E'en now, how dearly do I feel there may !  
But what of them ? they are not made for me—  
The hasty flashes of contending steel  
Must serve instead of glances from my love,  
And for soft breathing sighs the cannon's roar.

*Ros.* (*taking his hand.*) Now I am satisfied.  
Forgive me, Basil.

*Bas.* I'm glad thou art ; we'll talk of her no  
more ;

Why should I vex my friend ?

*Ros.* Thou hast not issued orders for the march.

*Bas.* I'll do it soon ; thou need'st not be afraid,  
To-morrow's sun shall bear us far from hence,  
Never perhaps to pass these gates again.

*Ros.* With last night's close, did you not curse  
this town

That would one single day your troops retard ?  
And now, methinks, you talk of leaving it,  
As though it were the place that gave you birth ;  
As though you had around these strangers' walls  
Your infant gambols play'd.

*Bas.* The sight of what may be but little prized,  
Doth cause a solemn sadness in the mind,  
When view'd as that we ne'er shall see again.

*Ros.* No, not a whit to wandering men like us.  
No, not a whit ! What custom hath endear'd  
We part with sadly, though we prize it not :  
But what is new some powerful charm must own,  
Thus to affect the mind.

*Bas.* (*hastily.*) We'll let it pass—It hath no  
consequence :  
Thou art impatient.

*Ros.* I'm not impatient. 'Faith, I only wish  
Some other route our destined march had been,  
That still thou mightst thy glorious course pursue  
With an untroubled mind.

*Bas.* O ! wish it, wish it not ! bless'd be that  
route !

What we have seen to-day, I must remember—  
I should be brutish if I could forget it.  
Oft in the watchful post, or weary march,  
Oft in the nightly silence of my tent,  
My fixed mind shall gaze upon it still ;  
But it will pass before my fancy's eye,  
Like some delightful vision of the soul,  
To soothe, not trouble it.

*Ros.* What ! midst the dangers of eventful war,  
Still let thy mind be haunted by a woman ?  
Who would, perhaps, hear of thy fall in battle,  
As Dutchmen read of earthquakes in Calabria,  
And never stop to cry 'alack-a-day !'

For me there is but one of all the sex,  
Who still shall hold her station in my breast,  
Midst all the changes of inconstant fortune ;  
Because I'm passing sure she loves me well,  
And for my sake a sleepless pillow finds  
When rumour tells bad tidings of the war ;  
Because I know her love will never change,  
Nor make me prove uneasy jealousy.

*Bas.* Happy art thou ! who is this wondrous  
woman ?

*Ros.* It is mine own good mother, faith and  
truth !

*Bas.* (*smiling.*) Give me thy hand ; I love her  
dearly too.

Rivals we are not, though our love is one.

*Ros.* And yet I might be jealous of her love,  
For she bestows too much of it on thee,  
Who hast no claim but to a nephew's share.

*Bas.* (*going.*) I'll meet thee some time hence.  
I must to court.

*Ros.* A private conference will not stay thee long,  
I'll wait thy coming near the palace gate.

*Bas.* 'Tis to the public court I mean to go.

*Ros.* I thought you had determined otherwise.

*Bas.* Yes, but on farther thought it did appear  
As though it would be failing in respect  
At such a time—That look doth wrong me, Rosin-  
berg !

For on my life, I had determined thus,  
Ere I beheld—before we enter'd Mantua.  
But wilt thou change that soldier's dusty garb,  
And go with me thyself ?

*Ros.* Yes, I will go.  
(*As they are going Ros. stops, and looks at Basil.*)

*Bas.* Why dost thou stop ?

*Ros.* 'Tis for my wonted caution,  
Which first thou gavest me—I shall ne'er forget  
'Twas at Vienna, on a public day ;  
Thou but a youth, I then a man full form'd ;  
Thy stripling's brow graced with its first cockade,  
Thy mighty bosom swell'd with mighty thoughts.  
"Thou'rt for the court, dear Rosinberg," quoth  
thou !

"Now pray thee be not caught with some gay dame  
To laugh and ogle, and befool thyself :

It is offensive in the public eye,  
And suits not with a man of thy endowments."  
So said your serious lordship to me then,  
And have on like occasions, often since,  
In other terms repeated.—

But I must go to-day without my caution.

*Bas.* Nay, Rosinberg, I am impatient now :  
Did I not say we'd talk of her no more ?

*Ros.* Well, my good friend, God grant we keep  
our word !

*End of the First Act.*

*Note.*—My first idea, when I wrote this play, was to  
represent Basil as having seen Victoria for the first time  
in the procession, that I might show more perfectly the  
passion from its first beginning, and also its sudden power  
over the mind ; but I was induced from the criticism of  
one, whose judgment I very much respect, to alter it, and  
represent him as having formerly seen and loved her. The  
first review that took notice of this work objected to  
Basil's having seen her before as a defect ; and, as we all  
easily determined to follow our own opinion, I have

[EXEUNT



upon after-consideration, given the play in this edition, [third,] as far as this is concerned, exactly in its original state. Strong internal evidence of this will be discovered by any one, who will take the trouble of reading attentively the second scenes of the first and second acts in the present and former editions of this book. Had Basil seen and loved Victoria before, his first speech, in which he describes her to Rosinberg as walking in the procession, would not be natural; and there are, I think, other little things besides, which will show that the circumstance of his former meeting with her is an interpolation.

The blame of this, however, I take entirely upon myself: the critic, whose opinion I have mentioned, judged of the piece entirely as an unconnected play, and knew nothing of the general plan of this work, which ought to have been communicated to him. Had it been, indeed, an unconnected play, and had I put this additional circumstance to it with proper judgment and skill, I am inclined to think it would have been an improvement.

## ACT II.

### SCENE I.—A ROOM OF STATE.

THE DUKE OF MANTUA, BASIL, ROSINBERG, and a number of Courtiers, Attendants, &c. The DUKE and BASIL appear talking together on the front of the stage.

Duke. But our opinions differ widely there; From the position of the rival armies, I cannot think they'll join in battle soon.

Bas. I am indeed beholden to your highness, But though unwillingly, we must depart. The foes are near, the time is critical; A soldier's reputation is too fine To be exposed e'en to the smallest cloud.

Duke. An untried soldier's is; but yours, my lord,

Nursed with the bloody showers of many a field, And brightest sunshine of successful fortune, A plant of such a hardy stem hath grown, Even envy's sharpest blasts assail it not. Yet after all, by the bless'd holy cross! I feel too warm an interest in the cause To stay your progress here a single hour, Did I not know your soldiers are fatigued, And two days' rest would much recruit their strength.

Bas. Your highness will be pleased to pardon me; My troops are not o'er-march'd, and one day's rest is all our needs require.

Duke. Ah! hadst thou come Unfetter'd with the duties of command, I then had well retained thee for my guest, With claims too strong, too sacred for denial. Thy noble sire my fellow soldier was; Together many a rough campaign we served; I loved him well, and much it pleases me A son of his beneath my roof to see.

Bas. Were I indeed free master of myself, Strong inclination would detain me here; No other tie were wanting.

These gracious tokens of your princely favour I'll treasure with my best remembrances; For he who shows them for my father's sake, Does something sacred in his kindness bear, As though he shed a blessing on my head.

Duke. Well, bear my greetings to the brave Placaro, And my how warmly I embrace the cause.

Your third day's march will to his presence bring Your valiant troops: said you not so, my lord?

Enter VICTORIA, the COUNTESS OF ALBINI, ISABELLA, and Ladies.

Bas. (who changes countenance upon seeing them.)

Yes, I believe—I think—I know not well—

Yes, please your grace, we march by break of day.

Duke. Nay, that I know. I ask'd you, noble count,

When you expect th' imperial force to join.

Bas. When it shall please your grace—I crave your pardon—

I somewhat have mistaken of your words.

Duke. You are not well: your colour changes, What is the matter?

Bas. A dizzy mist that swims before my sight— A ringing in my ears—'tis strange enough—

'Tis slight—'tis nothing worth—'tis gone already.

Duke. I'm glad it is. Look to your friend, Count Rosinberg,

It may return again.—(To Rosinberg, who stands at a little distance, looking earnestly at Basil.

Duke leaves them, and joins Victoria's party.)

Ros. Good heavens, Basil, is it thus with thee! Thy hand shakes too: (taking his hand.)

Would we were far from hence!

Bas. I'm well again, thou need'st not be afraid.

'Tis like enough my frame is indisposed With some slight weakness from our weary march. Nay, look not on me thus, it is unkindly—I cannot bear thine eyes.

The DUKE, with VICTORIA and her Ladies, advance to the front of the stage to BASIL.

Duke. Victoria, welcome here the brave Count Basil.

His kinsman too, the gallant Rosinberg.

May you, and these fair ladies so prevail,

Such gentle suitors cannot plead in vain,

To make them grace my court another day.

I shall not be offended when I see

Your power surpasses mine.

Vict. Our feeble efforts will presumptuous seem Attempting that in which your highness fails.

Duke. There's honour in th' attempt; success attend ye.—(Duke retires and mixes with the Courtiers at the bottom of the stage.)

Vict. I fear we incommoded you, my lord, With the slow tedious length of our procession.

E'en as I pass'd, against my heart it went

To stop so long upon their weary way

Your tired troops.—

Bas. Ah! madam, all too short!

Time never bears such moments on his wing, But when he flies too swiftly to be mark'd.

Vict. Ah! surely then you make too good amends By marking now his after-progress well.

To-day must seem a weary length to him

Who is so eager to be gone to-morrow.

Ros. They must not linger who would quit these walls;

For if they do, a thousand masked foes; Some under show of rich luxurious feasts, Gay, sprightly pastime, and high-zested game,—

Nay, some, my gentle ladies, true it is,  
The very worst and felldest of the crew,  
In fair alluring shape of beauteous dames,  
Do such a barrier form to oppose their way  
As few men may o'ercome.

*Isab.* From this last wicked foe should we infer  
Yourself have suffer'd much?

*Albin.* No, Isabella, these are common words,  
To please you with false notions of your power.  
So all men talk of ladies and of love.

*Vict.* 'Tis even so. If love a tyrant be,  
How dare his humble chained votaries  
To tell such rude and wicked tales of him?

*Bas.* Because they most of lover's ills complain  
Who but affect it as a courtly grace,  
Whilst he who feels is silent.

*Ros.* But there you wrong me; I have felt it oft.  
Oft has it made me sigh at ladies' foe  
Soft ditties sing, and dismal sonnets scrawl.

*Albin.* In all its strange effects, most worthy  
Rosinberg,

Has it e'er made thee in a corner sit,  
Sad, lonely, moping sit, and hold thy tongue?

*Ros.* No, 'faith, it never has.

*Albin.* Ha, ha, ha, ha! then thou hast never  
loved.

*Ros.* Nay, but I have, and felt love's bondage too.

*Vict.* Fy! it is pedantry to call it bondage!  
Love-marring wisdom, reason full of bars,  
Deserve, methinks, that appellation more.

Is it not so, my lord?—(To Basil.)

*Bas.* O surely, madam!  
That is not bondage which the soul intrall'd  
So gladly bears, and quits not but with anguish.  
Stern honour's laws, the fair report of men,  
These are the fetters that enchain the mind,  
But such as must not, cannot be unloosed.

*Vict.* No, not unloosed, but yet one day relax'd,  
To grant a lady's suit, unused to sue.

*Ros.* Your highness deals severely with us now,  
And proves indeed our freedom is but small,  
Who are constrain'd when such a lady sues,  
To say, It cannot be.

*Vict.* It cannot be! Count Basil says not so.

*Ros.* For that I am his friend, to save him pain  
I take th' ungracious office on myself.

*Vict.* How ill thy face is suited to thine office!

*Ros. (smiling.)* Would I could suit mine office  
to my face,

If that would please your highness.

*Vict.* No, you are obstinate and perverse all,  
And would not grant it if you had the power.  
Albini, I'll retire; come, Isabella.

*Bas. (aside to Ros.)* Ah, Rosinberg! thou hast  
too far presumed;

She is offended with us.

*Ros.* No, she is not—  
What dost thou fear? Be firm, and let us go.

*Vict. (pointing to a door leading to other apartments, by which she is ready to go out.)*  
These are apartments strangers love to see:

Some famous paintings do their walls adorn:  
They lead you also to the palace court

As quickly as the way by which you came.

[Exit *Vict.* led out by *Ros.* and followed  
by *Isab.*

*Bas. (aside, looking after them.)* O! what a  
fool am I! where fled my thoughts?

I might as well as he, now, by her side,  
Have held her precious hand enclosed in mine;  
As well as he, who cares not for it neither.  
O but he does! that were impossible!

*Albin.* You stay behind, my lord.

*Bas.* Your pardon, madam; honour me so far—  
[*EXEUNT, handing out Albini*

## SCENE II.—A GALLERY HUNG WITH PICTURES

VICTORIA discovered in conversation with ROSINBERG,  
BASIL, ALBINI, and ISABELLA.

*Vict. (to Ros.)* It is indeed a work of wondrous  
art.

(To *Isab.*) You call'd Francisco here?

*Isab.* He comes even now.

Enter ATTENDANT.

*Vict. (to Ros.)* He will conduct you to the north-  
ern gallery;

Its striking shades will call upon the eye,  
To point its place there needs no other guide.

[*EXEUNT ROS. and ATTENDANT.*

(To *Bas.*) Loves not Count Basil too this charm-  
ing art?

It is in ancient painting much admired.

*Bas.* Ah! I do not banish me these few short mo-  
ments:

Too soon they will be gone! for ever gone!

*Vict.* If they are precious to you, say not so,  
But add to them another precious day.

A lady asks it.

*Bas.* Ah, madam! ask the life-blood from my  
heart!

Ask all but what a soldier may not give.

*Vict.* 'Tis ever thus when favours are denied;  
All had been granted but the thing we beg;  
And still some great unlikely substitute,  
Your life, your soul, your all of earthly good,  
Is proffer'd in the room of one small boon.  
So keep your life-blood, generous, valiant lord,  
And may it long your noble heart enrich,  
Until I wish it shed. (*Bas. attempts to speak.*)

Nay frame no new excuse;

I will not hear it.

(*She puts out her hand as if she would shut  
his mouth, but at a distance from it;*

*Bas. runs eagerly up to her, and presses  
it to his lips.*)

*Bas.* Let this sweet hand indeed its threat per-  
form,

And make it heaven to be for ever dumb!

(*Vict. looks stately and offended.—Basil kneels.*)  
O pardon me! I know not what I do.

Frown not, reduce me not to wretchedness;  
But only grant—

*Vict.* What should I grant to him,  
Who has so oft my earnest suit denied,

*Bas.* By heaven I'll grant it! I'll do any thing!  
Say but thou art no more offended with me.

*Vict. (raising him.)* Well, Basil, this good pro-  
mise is thy pardon.

I will not wait your noble friend's return,  
Since we shall meet again.—  
You will perform your word?

*Bas.* I will perform it.  
*Vict.* Farewell, my lord.

[*Exit, with her ladies.*]

*Bas. (alone.)* "Farewell, my lord." O! what delightful sweetness!

The music of that voice dwells on the ear!

"Farewell, my lord!"—Ay, and then look'd she so—

The slightest glance of her bewitching eye,  
 Those dark blue eyes, commands the inmost soul.

Well, there is yet one day of life before me,  
 And, whatso'er betide, I will enjoy it.

Though but a partial sunshine in my lot,  
 I will converse with her, gaze on her still,

If all behind were pain and misery.

Pain! Were it not the easing of all pain,  
 E'en in the dismal gloom of after-years,

Such dear remembrance on the mind to wear  
 Like silvery moonbeams on the 'nighted deep,

When heaven's blest sun is gone?

Kind mercy! how my heart within me beat  
 When she so sweetly plead the cause of love!

Can she have loved? why shrink I at the thought?

Why should she not! no, no, it cannot be—  
 No man on earth is worthy of her love.

Ah! if she could, how blest a man were he!

Where rove my giddy thoughts? it must not be.

Yet might she well some gentle kindness bear;

Think of him off, his absent fate inquire,

And, should he fall in battle, mourn his fall.

Yes, she would mourn—such love might she bestow;

And poor of soul the man who would exchange it  
 For warmest love of the most loving dame!

But here comes Rosinberg—have I done well?

He will not say I have.

*Enter ROSINBERG.*

*Ros.* Where is the princess?

I'm sorry I return'd not ere she went.

*Bas.* You'll see her still.

*Ros.* What, comes she forth again?

*Bas.* She does to-morrow.

*Ros.* Thou hast yielded then.

*Bas.* Come, Rosinberg, I'll tell thee as we go;

It was impossible I should not yield.

*Ros.* O Basil! thou art weaker than a child.

*Bas.* Yes, yes, my friend, but 'tis a noble weakness;

A weakness which hath greater things achieved  
 Than all the firm determined strength of reason.  
 By heaven! I feel a new-born power within me,  
 Shall make me twenty-fold the man I've been  
 Before this fated day.

*Ros.* Fated, indeed! but an ill-fated day,  
 That makes thee other than thy former self.  
 Yet let it work its will; it cannot change thee  
 Toought I shall not love.

*Bas.* Thanks, Rosinberg! thou art a noble heart!  
 I would not be the man thou couldst not love  
 For an imperial crown. [*Exit.*]

SCENE III.—A SMALL APARTMENT IN THE PALACE.

*Enter DUKE and GAURICIO.*

*Duke.* The point is gain'd; my daughter is successful;

And Basil is detain'd another day.

*Gaur.* But does the princess know your secret aim?

*Duke.* No, that had marr'd the whole; she is a woman;

Her mind, as suits the sex, too weak and narrow  
 To relish deep-laid schemes of policy.

Besides, so far unlike a child of mine,  
 She holds its subtle arts in high derision,  
 And will not serve us but with bandaged eyes.  
 Gauricio, could I trusty servants find,  
 Experienced, crafty, close, and unrestrain'd  
 By silly, superstitious, child-learn't fears,  
 What might I not effect?

*Gaur.* O any thing!

The deep and piercing genius of your highness,  
 So ably served, might e'en achieve the empire.

*Duke.* No, no, my friend, thou dost o'erprise my parts;

Yet mighty things might be—deep subtle wits  
 In truth, are master spirits in the world.

The brave man's courage, and the student's lore,  
 Are but as tools his secret ends to work,  
 Who hath the skill to use them.

This brave Count Basil, dost thou know him well?

Much have we gain'd, but for a single day,

At such a time, to hold his troops detain'd;

When, by that secret message of our spy,

The rival powers are on the brink of action;

But might we more effect? Knowest thou this Basil?

Might he be tamper'd with?

*Gaur.* That were most dangerous.—

He is a man, whose sense of right and wrong

To such a high romantic pitch is wound,

And all so hot and fiery is his nature,

The slightest hint, as though you did suppose

Baseness and treachery in him, so he'll deem it,

Would be to rouse a flame that might destroy.

*Duke.* But interest, interest; man's all-ruling power,

Will tame the hottest spirit to your service,

And skilfully applied, mean service too;

E'en as there is an element in nature

Which, when subdued, will on your hearth fulfil

The lowest uses of domestic wants.

*Gaur.* Earth-kindled fire, which from a little spark,

On hidden fuel feeds his growing strength,

Till o'er the lofty fabric it inspires

And rages out its power, may be subdued,

And in your base domestic service bound;

But who would madly in its wild career

The fire of heaven arrest to boil his pot?

No, Basil will not serve your secret schemes,

Though you had all to give ambition strives for

We must beware of him.

*Duke.* His father was my friend,—I wish'd to gain him;

But since fantastic fancies blind him thus,

The sin be on his head; I stand acquitted,

And must receive him, even to his ruin.

*Gaur.* I have prepared Bernardo for your service;

To-night he will depart for th' Austrian camp,

And should he find them on the eve of battle,

I've bid him wait the issue of the field.

If that our secret friends victorious prove,

With th' arrow's speed he will return again ;  
But should fair fortune crown Piscaro's arms,  
Then shall your soothing message greet his ears ;  
For till our friends some sound advantage gain,  
Our actions still must wear an Austrian face.

*Duke.* Well hast thou school'd him. Didst thou add withal,

That 'tis my will he garnish well his speech,  
With honey'd words of the most dear regard,  
And friendly love I bear him ? This is needful ;  
And lest my slowness in the promised aid  
Awake suspicion, bid him e'en rehearse  
The many favours on my house bestow'd  
By his imperial master as a theme  
On which my gratitude delights to dwell.

*Gaur.* I have, an' please your highness.

*Duke.* Then 'tis well.

*Gaur.* But for the yielding up that little fort  
There could be no suspicion.

*Duke.* My governor I have severely punish'd,  
As a most daring traitor to my orders.  
He cannot from his darksome dungeon tell ;  
Why then should they suspect ?

*Gaur.* He must not live should Charles prove  
victorious.

*Duke.* He's done me service : say not so, Gaur-  
riccio.

*Gaur.* A traitor's name he will not calmly bear ;  
He'll tell his tale aloud—he must not live.

*Duke.* Well, if it must—we'll talk of this again.

*Gaur.* But while with anxious care and crafty  
wiles,

You would enlarge the limits of your state,  
Your highness must beware lest inward broils  
Bring danger near at hand : your northern subjects  
E'en now are discontented and unquiet.

*Duke.* What, dare the ungrateful miscreants thus  
return

The many favours of my princely grace ?  
'Tis ever thus indulgence spoils the base ;  
Raising up pride, and lawless turbulence,  
Like noxious vapours from the fulsome marsh  
When morning shines upon it.—  
Did I not lately with parental care,  
When dire invaders their destruction threaten'd,  
Provide them all with means of their defence ?  
Did I not, as a mark of gracious trust,  
A body of their vagrant youth select  
To guard my sacred person ? till that day  
An honour never yet allowed their race.  
Did I not suffer them, upon their suit,  
T' establish manufactures in their towns ?  
And after all some chosen soldiers spare  
To guard the blessings of interior peace ?

*Gaur.* Nay, please your highness, they do well  
allow,

That when your enemies in fell revenge  
Your former inroads threaten'd to repay,  
Their ancient arms you did to them restore,  
With kind permission to defend themselves :  
That so far have they felt your princely grace,  
In drafting from their fields their goodliest youth  
To be your servants : That you did vouchsafe,  
On paying of a large and heavy fine,  
Leave to apply the labour of their hands  
As best might profit to the country's weal :

And to encourage well their infant trade,  
Quarter'd your troops upon them.—Please your  
grace,

All this they do most readily allow.

*Duke.* They do allow it then, ungrateful varlets  
What would they have ? what would they have  
Gauriccio !

*Gaur.* Some mitigation of their grievous burdens,  
Which, like an iron weight around their necks,  
Do bend their care-worn faces to the earth,  
Like creatures form'd upon its soil to creep,  
Not stand erect, and view the sun of heaven.

*Duke.* But they beyond their proper sphere would  
rise ;

Let them their lot fulfil as we do ours.

Society of various parts is form'd ;

They are its grounds, its mud, its sediment,  
And we the mantling top which crowns the whole.  
Calm, steady labour is their greatest bliss ;  
To aim at higher things besseems them not.  
To let them work in peace my care shall be ;  
To slacken labour is to nourish pride.

Methinks thou art a pleader for these fools :  
What may this mean, Gauriccio ?

*Gaur.* They were resolved to lay their cause  
before you,

And would have found some other advocate  
Less pleasing to your grace had I refused.

*Duke.* Well, let them know, some more conve-  
nient season

I'll think of this, and do for them as much  
As suits the honour of my princely state.  
Their prince's honour should be ever dear  
To worthy subjects as their precious lives.

*Gaur.* I fear, unless you give some special  
promise,

They will be violent still——

*Duke.* Then do it, if the wretches are so bold :  
We can retract it when the times allow ;  
'Tis of small consequence. Go see Bernardo,  
And come to me again. [Exit

*Gaur. (solus)* O happy people ! whose indulgent  
lord

From every care, with which increasing wealth,  
With all its hopes and fears, doth ever move  
The human breast, most graciously would free  
And kindly leave you naught to do but toil !  
This creature now, with all his reptile cunning,  
Writhing and turning through a maze of wiles,  
Believes his genius form'd to rule mankind ;  
And calls his sordid wish for territory  
That noblest passion of the soul, ambition.  
Born had he been to follow some low trade,  
A petty tradesman still he had remain'd,  
And used the art with which he rules a state  
To circumvent his brothers of the craft,  
Or cheat the buyers of his paltry ware.  
And yet he thinks,—ha, ha, ha, ha !—he thinks  
I am the tool and servant of his will.  
Well, let it be ; through all the maze of trouble  
His plots and base oppression must create,  
I'll shape myself a way to higher things :  
And who will say 'tis wrong ?  
A sordid being, who expects no faith  
But as self-interest binds ; who would not trust  
The strongest ties of nature on the soul,

Deserves no faithful service. Perverse fate !  
Were I like him, I would despise this dealing ;  
But being as I am, born low in fortune,  
Yet with a mind aspiring to be great,  
I must not scorn the steps which lead to it :  
And if they are not right, no saint am I ;  
I follow nature's passion in my breast,  
Which urges me to rise in spite of fortune.

[Exit.

SCENE IV.—AN APARTMENT IN THE PALACE.

VICTORIA and ISABELLA are discovered playing at chess ;  
the Countess ALBINI sitting by them reading to herself.

Vict. Away with it, I will not play again.  
May men no more be foolish in my presence  
If thou art not a cheat, an arrant cheat !

Isab. To swear that I am false by such an oath,  
Should prove me honest, since its forfeiture  
Would bring your highness gain.

Vict. Thou'rt wrong, my Isabella, simple maid ;  
For in the very forfeit of this oath,  
There's death to all the dearest pride of women.  
May man no more be foolish in my presence !

Isab. And does your grace, hail'd by applauding  
crowds,

In all the graceful eloquence address'd  
Of most accomplish'd, noble, courtly youths,  
Praised in the songs of heaven-inspired bards,  
Those awkward proofs of admiration prize,  
Which rustic swains their village fair ones pay !

Vict. O, love will master all the power of art !  
Ay, all ! and she who never has beheld  
The polish'd courtier, or the tuneful sage,  
Before the glances of her conquering eye  
A very native simple swain become,  
His only vulgar charms.

To make the cunning artless, tame the rude,  
Subdue the haughty, shake th' undaunted soul ;  
Yes, put a bridle in the lion's mouth,  
And lead him forth as a domestic cur,  
These are the triumphs of all-powerful beauty !  
Did naught but flattering words and tuneful praise,  
Sighs, tender glances, and obsequious service,  
Attend her presence, it were nothing worth :  
I'd put a white coil o'er my braided locks,  
And be a plain, good, simple, fireside dame.

Alb. (raising her head from her book.) And is,  
indeed, a plain domestic dame,  
Who fills the duties of a useful state,  
A being of less dignity than she,  
Who vainly on her transient beauty builds  
A little poor ideal tyranny ?

Isab. Ideal too !

Alb. Yes, most unreal power ;  
For she who only finds her self-esteem  
In others' admiration, begs an alms ;  
Depends on others for her daily food,  
And is the very servant of her slaves ;  
Though oftentimes, in a fantastic hour,  
O'er men she may a childish power exert,  
Which not ennobles, but degrades her state.

Vict. You are severe, Albinì, most severe !  
Were human passions placed within the breast  
But to be curb'd, subdued, pluck'd by the roots !  
All heaven's gifts to some good end were given.

Alb. Yes, for a noble, for a generous end.

Vict. Am I ungenerous then ?

Alb. Yes, most ungenerous :

Who, for the pleasure of a little power,  
Would give most unavailing pain to those,  
Whose love you ne'er can recompense again.  
E'en now, to-day, O ! was it not ungenerous  
To fetter Basil with a foolish tie,  
Against his will, perhaps against his duty ?

Vict. What, dost thou think against his will, my  
friend ?

Alb. Full sure I am against his reason's will.

Vict. Ah ! but indeed thou must excuse me here ;  
For duller than a shelled crab was she,  
Who could suspect her power in such a mind,  
And calmly leave it doubtful and unproved.  
But wherefore dost thou look so gravely on me ?  
Ah ! well I read those looks ! methinks they say,  
" Your mother did not so."

Alb. Your highness reads them true, she did not so.  
If foolish vanity e'er soil'd her thoughts,  
She kept it low, withheld its aliment ;  
Not pamper'd it with every motley food,  
From the fond tribute of a noble heart  
To the lisp'd flattery of a cunning child.

Vict. Nay, speak not thus,—Albinì, speak not  
thus

Of little blue-eyed, sweet, fair-hair'd Mirando.  
He is the orphan of a hapless pair ;  
A loving, beautiful, but hapless pair,  
Whose story is so pleasing, and so sad,  
The swains have turn'd it to a plaintive lay,  
And sing it as they tend their mountain sheep.  
Besides, (to Isab.) I am the guardian of his choice.  
When first I saw him—dost thou not remember ?

Isab. 'Twas in the public garden.

Vict. Even so ;  
Perch'd in his nurse's arms, a roughsome quean,  
Ill suited to the lovely charge she bore.  
How steadfastly he fix'd his looks upon me,  
His dark eyes shining through forgotten tears,  
Then stretch'd his little arms and call'd me mother !  
What could I do ? I took the bantling home—  
I could not tell the imp he had no mother.

Alb. Ah ! there, my child, thou hast indeed no  
blame.

Vict. Now this is kindly said : thanks, sweet  
Albinì !

Still call me child, and chide me as thou wilt.  
O ! would that I were such as thou couldst love !  
Couldst dearly love, as thou didst love my mother !

Alb. (pressing her to her breast.) And do I not ?  
all perfect as she was,

I know not that she went so near my heart  
As thou with all thy faults.

Vict. And say'st thou so ? would I had sooner  
known !

I had done any thing to give thee pleasure.

Alb. Then do so now, and put thy faults away.

Vict. No, say not faults ; the freaks of thought-  
less youth.

Alb. Nay, very faults they must indeed be call'd.

Vict. O ! say but foibles ! youthful foibles only !

Alb. Faults, faults, real faults you must confess  
they are.

Vict. In truth I cannot do your sense the wrong  
To think so poorly of the one you love.

*Alb.* I must be gone: thou hast o'ercome me now:  
Another time I will not yield it so. [Exit.

*Isab.* The countess is severe; she's too severe:  
She once was young, though now advanced in years.

*Vict.* No, I deserve it all; she is most worthy.  
Unlike those faded beauties of the court,  
But now the wither'd stems of former flowers,  
With all their blossoms shed, her nobler mind  
Procures to her the privilege of man,  
Ne'er to be old till nature's strength decays.  
Some few years hence, if I should live so long,  
I'd be Albini rather than myself.

*Isab.* Here comes your little favourite.

*Vict.* I am not in the humour for him now.

Enter MIRANDO, running up to VICTORIA, and taking  
hold of her gown, while she takes no notice of him, as  
he holds up his mouth to be kissed.

*Isab.* (to Mir.) Thou seest the princess can't be  
troubled with thee.

*Mir.* O but she will! I'll scramble up her robe,  
As naughty boys do when they climb for apples.

*Isab.* Come here, sweet child; I'll kiss thee in  
her stead.

*Mir.* Nay, but I will not have a kiss of thee.  
Would I were tall! O were I but so tall!

*Isab.* And how tall wouldst thou be?

*Mir.* Thou dost not know?  
Just tall enough to reach Victoria's lips.

*Vict.* (embracing him.) O! I must bend to this,  
thou little urchin.

Who taught thee all this wit, this childish wit?  
Whom does Mirando love? (embraces him again.)

*Mir.* He loves Victoria.

*Vict.* And wherefore loves he her?

*Mir.* Because she's pretty.

*Isab.* Hast thou no little prate to-day, Mirando?  
No tale to earn a sugar-plum withal?

*Mir.* Ay, that I have: I know who loves her  
grace.

*Vict.* Who is it, pray? thou shalt have comfits  
for it.

*Mir.* (looking slyly at her.) It is—it is—it is  
the Count of Malko.

*Vict.* Away, thou little chit! that tale is old,  
And was not worth a sugar-plum when new.

*Mir.* Well then, I know who loves her highness  
well.

*Vict.* Who is it, then?

*Isab.* Who is it, naughty boy?

*Mir.* It is the handsome Marquis of Carlatzi.

*Vict.* No, no, Mirando, thou art naughty still:  
Twice have I paid thee for that tale already.

*Mir.* Well then, indeed—I know who loves  
Victoria.

*Vict.* And who is he?

*Mir.* It is Mirando's self.

*Vict.* Thou little imp! this story is not new,  
But thou shalt have thy hire. Come, let us go.  
Go, run before us, boy. [look'd,

*Mir.* Nay, but I'll show you how Count Wolvar  
When he conducted Isabel from court.

*Vict.* How did he look?

*Mir.* Give me your hand: he held his body thus;  
(putting himself in a ridiculous bowing posture.)

And then he whisper'd softly; then look'd so;  
(ogling with his eyes affectually.)

Then she look'd so, and smiled to him again.

(Throwing down his eyes affectually.)

*Isab.* Thou art a little knave, and must be whipp'd  
[Exit. MIRANDO leading out VICTORIA  
affectually.]

### ACT III.

#### SCENE I.—AN OPEN STREET, OR SQUARE.

Enter ROSINBERG and FREDERICK, by opposite sides of  
the stage.

*Fred.* So Basil, from the pressing calls of war,  
Another day to rest and pastime gives.  
How is it now? methinks thou art not pleased.

*Ros.* It matters little if I am or not.

*Fred.* Now pray thee do confess thou art ashamed:  
Thou, who art wisely wont to set at naught  
The noble fire of individual courage,  
And call calm prudence the superior virtue,  
What say'st thou now, my candid Rosinberg,  
When thy great captain, in a time like this,  
Denies his weary troops one day of rest  
Before th' exertions of approaching battle,  
Yet grants it to a pretty lady's suit?

*Ros.* Who told thee this? it was no friendly tale;  
And no one else, besides a trusty friend,  
Could know his motives. Then thou wrong'st me  
too;

For I admire, as much as thou dost, Frederick,  
The fire of valour, e'en rash, heedless valour;  
But not like thee do I depreciate  
That far superior, yea, that godlike talent,  
Which doth direct that fire, because indeed  
It is a talent nature has denied me.

*Fred.* Well, well, and greatly he may boast his  
virtue,

Who risks perhaps th' imperial army's fate,  
To please a lady's freaks—

*Ros.* Go, go, thou'rt prejudiced:  
A passion, which I do not choose to name,  
Has warp'd thy judgment.

*Fred.* No, by heaven thou wrong'st me!

I do, with most enthusiastic warmth,  
True valour love: wherever he is found,  
I love the hero too; but hate to see  
The praises due to him so cheaply earn'd.

*Ros.* Then mayst thou now these generous feel-  
ings prove.

Behold that man, whose short and grizzled hair  
In clustering locks his dark brown face o'ershadeth;  
Where now the scars of former sabre wounds,  
In honourable companionship are seen  
With the deep lines of age; whose piercing eye  
Beneath its shading eyebrow keenly darts  
Its yet unquenched beams, as though in age  
Its youthful fire had been again renew'd,  
To be the guardian of its darken'd mate:  
See with what vigorous steps his upright form  
He onward bears; nay, e'en that vacant sleeve  
Which droops so sadly by his better side,  
Suits not ungracefully the veteran's mien.  
This is the man, whose glorious acts in battle  
We heard to-day related o'er our wine.

I go to tell the general he is come:  
Enjoy the generous feelings of thy breast,  
And make an old man happy. [Exit.

Enter GEOFFREY.

*Fred.* Brave soldier, let me profit by the chance  
That led me here; I've heard of thy exploits.

*Geof.* Ah! then you have but heard an ancient tale,  
Which has been long forgotten.

*Fred.* But true it is, and should not be forgotten;  
Though generals jealous of their soldiers' fame,  
May dash it with neglect.

*Geof.* There are, perhaps, who may be so ungenerous.

*Fred.* Perhaps, say'st thou? in very truth there are.

How art thou else rewarded with neglect,  
Whilst many a paltry fellow in thy corps  
Has been promoted? it is ever thus.  
Served not Mardini in your company?

He was, though honour'd with a valiant name,  
To those who knew him well, a paltry soldier.

*Geof.* Your pardon, sir: we did esteem him much,  
Although inferior to his gallant friend,  
The brave Sebastian.

*Fred.* The brave Sebastian!

He was, as I am told, a learned coxcomb,  
And loved a goose-quill better than a sword.  
What, dost thou call him brave?

Thou, who dost bear about that war-worn trunk,  
Like an old target, hack'd and rough with wounds,  
Whilst, after all his mighty battles, he  
Was with a smooth skin in his coffin laid,  
Umbellish'd with a scar?

*Geof.* His duty call'd not to such desperate service;  
For I have sought where few alive remain'd,  
And none unscath'd; where but a few remain'd,  
Thus marr'd and mangled; (*showing his wounds.*)  
as belike you've seen,

O' summer nights, around the evening lamp,  
Some wretched moths, wingless, and half consumed,  
Just feebly crawling o'er their heaps of dead.—  
In Savoy, on a small, though desperate post,  
Of full three hundred goodly chosen men,  
But twelve were left, and right dear friends were we  
For ever after. They are all dead now:  
I'm old and lonely.—We were valiant hearts—  
Frederick Dewalter would have stopp'd a breach  
Against the devil himself. I'm lonely now!

*Fred.* I'm sorry for thee. Hang ungrateful chiefs!  
Why wert thou not promoted?

*Geof.* After that battle, where my happy fate  
Had led me to fulfil a glorious part,  
Chafed with the gibing insults of a slave,  
The worthless favourite of a great man's favourite,  
I rashly did affront; our cautious prince,  
With narrow policy dependent made,  
Dared not, as I am told, promote me then,  
And now he is ashamed, or has forgot it.

*Fred.* Fy, fy upon it! let him be ashamed:  
Here is a trifle for thee—(*offering him money.*)

*Geof.* No, good sir;  
I have enough to live as poor men do.  
When I'm in want I'll thankfully receive,  
Because I'm poor, but not because I'm brave.

*Fred.* You're proud, old soldier.

*Geof.* No, I am not proud;  
For if I were, methinks I'd be morose,  
And willing to depreciate other men.

Enter ROSINEROS.

*Ros.* (*clapping Geof. on the shoulder.*) How goes  
it with thee now, my good field-marshal?

*Geof.* The better that I see your honour well,  
And in the humour to be merry with me.

*Ros.* 'Faith, by my sword, I've rightly named  
thee too;

What is a good field-marshal but a man,  
Whose generous courage and undaunted mind  
Doth marshal others on in glory's way?  
Thou art not one by princely favour dubb'd,  
But one of nature's making.

*Geof.* You show, my lord, such pleasant courtesy,  
I know not how—

*Ros.* But see, the general comes.

Enter BASIL.

*Ros.* (*pointing to Geof.*) Behold the worthy  
veteran.

*Bas.* (*taking him by the hand.*) Brave, honourable  
man, your worth I know,  
And greet it with a brother soldier's love.

*Geof.* (*taking away his hand in confusion.*) My  
general, this is too much, too much honour.

*Bas.* (*taking his hand again.*) No, valiant  
soldier, I must have it so.

*Geof.* My humble state agrees not with such  
honour.

*Bas.* Think not of it, thy state is not thyself.  
Let mean souls, highly rank'd, look down on thee,  
As the poor dwarf, perch'd on a pedestal,  
O'erlooks the giant: 'tis not worth a thought.  
Art thou not Geoffrey of the tenth brigade,  
Whose warlike feats, child, maid, and matron know?  
And oft, cross-elbow'd, o'er his nightly bowl,  
The jolly toper to his comrade tells?

Whose glorious feats of war, by cottage door,  
The ancient soldier, tracing in the sand  
The many movements of the varied field,  
In warlike terms to listening swains relates;  
Whose bosoms glowing at the wondrous tale  
First learn to scorn the hind's inglorious life;  
Shame seize me, if I would not rather be  
The man thou art, than court-created chief,  
Known only by the dates of his promotion!

*Geof.* Ah! would I were, would I were young  
again,

To fight beneath your standard, noble general;  
Methinks what I have done were but a jest,  
Ay, but a jest to what I now should do,  
Were I again the man that I have been.  
O! I could fight!

*Bas.* And would'st thou fight for me?

*Geof.* Ay, to the death!

*Bas.* Then come, brave man, and be my champion still:

The sight of thee will fire my soldiers' breasts;  
Come, noble veteran, thou shalt fight for me.

[Exit with Geoffrey.

*Fred.* What does he mean to do?

*Ros.* We'll know ere long.

*Fred.* Our general bears it with a careless face,  
For one so wise.

*Ros.* A careless face? on what?

*Fred.* Not 'sign not ignorance, we know it all.

News which have spread in whispers from the court,

Since last night's messenger arrived from Milan.

*Ros.* As I'm an honest man, I know it not !

*Fred.* 'Tis said the rival armies are so near  
A battle must immediately ensue.

*Ros.* It cannot be. Our general knows it not.  
The Duke is of our side a sworn ally,  
And had such messenger to Mantua come,  
He would have been apprized upon the instant.  
It cannot be, it is some idle tale.

*Fred.* So may it prove till we have join'd them  
too—

Then Heaven grant they may be nearer still !  
For O ! my soul for war and danger pants,  
As doth the noble lion for his prey.  
My soul delights in battle.

*Ros.* Upon my simple word, I'd rather see  
A score of friendly fellows shaking hands,  
Than all the world in arms. Hast thou no fear ?

*Fred.* What dost thou mean ?

*Ros.* Hast thou no fear of death ?

*Fred.* Fear is a name for something in the mind,  
But what, from inward sense, I cannot tell.

I could as little anxious march to battle,  
As when a boy to childish games I ran.

*Ros.* Then as much virtue hast thou in thy val-  
our,

As when a child thou hadst in childish play.  
The brave man is not he who feels no fear,  
For that were stupid and irrational ;  
But he, whose noble soul its fear subdues,  
And bravely dares the danger nature shrinks from.  
As for your youth, whom blood and blows delight,  
Away with them ! there is not in the crew  
One valiant spirit.—Ha ! what sound is this ?

*(Shouting is heard without.)*

*Fred.* The soldiers shout ; I'll run and learn the  
cause.

*Ros.* But tell me first, how didst thou like the  
veteran ?

*Fred.* He is too proud ; he was displeased with  
me,  
Because I offer'd him a little sum.

*Ros.* What, money ! O, most generous, noble  
spirit !

Noble rewarder of superior worth !

A halfpenny for Belisarius !

But hark ! they shout again—here comes Valtomer.  
*(Shouting heard without.)*

*Enter VALTOMER.*

What does this shouting mean ?

*Valt.* O ! I have seen a sight, a glorious sight !  
Thou wouldst have smiled to see it.

*Ros.* How smile ? methinks thine eyes are wet  
with tears.

*Valt.* *(passing the back of his hands across his  
eyes.)*

'Faith, so they are ; well, well, but I smiled too.  
You heard the shouting.

*Ros. and Fred.* Yes.

*Valt.* O had you seen it !  
Drawn out in goodly ranks, there stood our troops ;  
Here, in the graceful state of manly youth,  
His dark face brighten'd with a generous smile,

Which to his eyes such flashing lustre gave,  
As though his soul, like an unsheathed sword,  
Had through them gleam'd, our noble genes  
stood,

And to his soldiers, with heart-moving words  
The veteran showing, his brave deeds rehearsed,  
Who by his side stood like a storm-scath'd oak,  
Beneath the shelter of some noble tree,  
In the green honours of its youthful prime.

*Ros.* How look'd the veteran ?

*Valt.* I cannot tell thee !

At first he bore it up with cheerful looks,  
As one who fain would wear his honours bravely  
And greet the soldiers with a comrade's face :  
But when Count Basil, in such moving speech,  
Told o'er his actions past, and bade his troops  
Great deeds to emulate, his countenance changed ;  
High heaved his manly breast, as it had been  
By inward strong emotion half convulsed ;  
Trembled his nether lip ; he shed some tears :  
The general paused, the soldiers shouted loud ;  
Then hastily he brush'd the drops away,  
And waved his hand, and clear'd his tear choked  
voice,

As though he would some grateful answer make ;  
When back with double force the whelming tide  
Of passion came ; high o'er his hoary head  
His arm he toss'd, and heedless of respect,  
In Basil's bosom hid his aged face,  
Sobbing aloud. From the admiring ranks  
A cry arose ; still louder shouts resound.  
I felt a sudden tightness grasp my throat  
As it would strangle me ; such as I felt,  
I knew it well, some twenty years ago,  
When my good father shed his blessing on me :  
I hate to weep, and so I came away.

*Ros.* *(giving Valt. his hand.)* And there, take  
thou my blessing for the tale.

Hark, how they shout again ! 'tis nearer now.  
This way they march.

Marital music heard. Enter Soldiers marching in order,  
bearing GEOFFREY in triumph on their shoulders  
After them enter BASIL ; the whole preceded by a band  
of music. They cross over the stage, are joined by  
*Ros. &c. and EXEUNT.*

## SCENE II.

Enter GAURICIO and a GENTLEMAN, talking as they  
enter.

*Gaur.* So slight a tie as this we cannot trust  
One day her influence may detain him here,  
But love a feeble agent may be found  
With the ambitious.

*Gent.* And so you think this boyish odd conceit  
Of bearing home in triumph with his troops  
That aged soldier, will your purpose serve ?

*Gaur.* Yes, I will make it serve ; for though my  
prince

Is little scrupulous of right and wrong,  
I have possess'd his mind, as though it were  
A flagrant insult on his princely state,  
Which makes him relish, with a keener taste,  
My purposed scheme. Come, let us fall to work.  
With all their warm heroic feelings roused,  
We'll spirit up his troops to mutiny,



Which must retard, perhaps undo him quite.

Thanks to his childish love, which has so well  
Secured us time to tamper with the fools.

Genl. Ah! but those feelings he has waked  
within them,

Are generous feelings, and endear himself.

Genr. It matters not; though generous in their  
nature,

They yet may serve a most ungenerous end;  
And he who teaches men to think, though nobly,  
Doth raise within their minds a busy judge

To scan his actions. Send thine agents forth,  
And sound it in their ears how much Count Basil  
Affects all difficult and desperate service,

To raise his fortunes by some daring stroke;  
Having unto the emperor pledged his word,  
To make his troops all dreadful hazards brave:

For which intent he fills their simple minds

With idle tales of glory and renown;

Using their warm attachment to himself

For most unworthy ends.

This is the busy time: go forth, my friend;

Mix with the soldiers, now in jolly groups  
Around their evening cups. There, spare no  
cost, (*gives him a purse.*)

Observe their words, see how the poison takes  
And then return again.

Genl.

I will, my lord.

(*Exeunt severally.*)

SCENE III.—A SUITE OF GRAND APARTMENTS, WITH  
THEIR WIDE DOORS THROWN OPEN, LIGHTED UP  
WITH LAMPS, AND FILLED WITH COMPANY IN  
MASKS.

Enter several Masks, and pass through the first apartment  
to the other rooms. Then enter BASIL in the disguise  
of a wounded soldier.

Bas. (*alone.*) Now am I in the region of delight!  
Within the blessed compass of these walls  
He is; the gay light of those blazing lamps  
Doth shine upon her, and this painted floor  
Is with her footsteps press'd. E'en now, perhaps,  
Amidst that motley rout she plays her part:  
There will I go; she cannot be conceal'd;  
For but the flowing of her graceful robe  
Will soon betray the lovely form that wears it,  
Though in a thousand masks. Ye homely weeds,—

(*looking at his habit.*)

Which half conceal, and half declare my state,  
Beneath your kind disguise, O! let me prosper,  
And boldly take the privilege ye give:

Follow her mazy steps, crowd by her side;  
Thus near her face my listening ear incline,  
And feel her soft breath fan my glowing cheek,  
Her fair hand seize, yea, press it closely too!  
May it not be e'en so? by heaven it shall!

This once, O! serve me well, and ever after,  
Ye shall be treasured like a monarch's robes;  
Lodged in my chamber, near my pillow kept;

And oft with midnight lamp I'll visit ye,  
And, gazing wistfully, this night recall,  
With all its past delights.—But yonder moves  
A slender form, dress'd in an azure robe;

It moves not like the rest—it must be she!

(*Goes hastily into another apartment, and mixes  
with the Masks.*)

Enter ROSEWANA, fantastically dressed, with a willow  
upon his head, and scraps of sonnets, and torn letters  
fluttering round his neck; pursued by a group of MASKS  
from one of the inner apartments, who hoot at him, and  
push him about as he enters.

1st Mask. Away, thou art a saucy, jeering knave,  
And fain wouldst make a jest of all true love.

Ros. Nay, gentle ladies, do not buffet me:

I am a right true servant of the fair;  
And as this woful chaplet on my brow,  
And these tear-blotted sonnets would denote,  
A poor abandon'd lover, out of place;  
With any lover ready to engage,  
Who will enlist me in her loving service.  
Of a convenient kind my talents are,  
And to all various humours may be shaped.

2d Mask. What canst thou do?

3d Mask. Ay, what besides offending?

Ros. O! I can sigh so deeply, look so sad,  
Pule out a piteous tale on bended knee;  
Groan like a ghost; so very wretched be,  
As would delight a tender lady's heart  
But to behold.

1st Mask. Poo, poo, insipid fool!

Ros. But should my lady brisker mettle own,  
And tire of all those gentle, dear delights,  
Such pretty little quarrels I'd invade—  
As whether such a fair one (some dear friend)  
Whose squirrel's tail was pinch'd, or the soft maid,  
With favourite lap-dog of a surfeit sick,  
Have greatest cause of delicate distress  
Or whether—

1st Mask. Go, too bad thou art indeed!

(*aside.*) How could he know I quarrell'd with the  
court?

2d Mask. Wilt thou do nothing for thy lady's fame?

Ros. Yes, lovely shepherdess, on every tree  
I'll carve her name, with true-love garlands bound:  
Write madrigals upon her roseate cheeks;  
Odes to her eye; 'faith, every wart and mole  
That spots her snowy skin shall have its sonnet!  
I'll make love posies for her thimble's edge,  
Rather than please her not.

3d Mask. But for her sake what dangers wilt  
thou brave?

Ros. In truth, fair nun, I stomach dangers less  
Than other service, and were something loath  
To storm a convent's walls for one dear glance;  
But if she'll wisely manage this alone,  
As maids have done, come o'er the wall herself,  
And meet me fairly on the open plain,  
I will engage her tender steps to aid  
In all annoyance of rude brier or stone,  
Or crossing rill, some half foot wide or so,  
Which that fair lady should unaided pass,  
Ye gracious powers forbid! I will defend  
Against each hideous fly, whose dreadful buzz—

4th Mask. Such paltry service suits thee best,  
indeed.

What maid of spirit would not spurn thee from her?

Ros. Yes, to recall me soon, sublime sultana!

For I can stand the burst of female passion,  
Each change of humour and affected storm;  
Be scolded, frown'd upon, to exile sent,  
Recall'd, caress'd, chid, and disgraced again;  
And say what maid of spirit would forego

The bliss of one to exercise it thus ?

O ! I can bear ill treatment like a lamb !

4th Mask. (beating him.) Well, bear it then, thou hast deserved it well.

Ros. 'Zounds, lady ! do not give such heavy blows ;

I'm not your husband, as belike you guess.

5th Mask. Come, lover, I enlist thee for my swain ;  
Therefore, good lady, do forbear your blows,  
Nor thus assume my rights.

Ros. Agreed. Wilt thou a gracious mistress prove ?

5th Mask. Such as thou wouldst, such as thy genius suits ;

For since of universal scope it is,  
All women's humour shalt thou find in me.  
I'll gently soothe thee with such winning smiles—  
To nothing sink thee with a scornful frown :  
Tease thee with peevish and affected freaks ;  
Caress thee, love thee, hate thee, break thy pate ;  
But still between the whiles I'll careful be,  
In feigned admiration of thy parts,  
Thy shape, thy manners, or thy graceful mien,  
To bind thy giddy soul with flattery's charm ;  
For well thou know'st that flattery ever is  
The tickling spice ; the pungent seasoning  
Which makes this motley dish of monstrous scraps  
So pleasing to the dainty lover's taste.  
Thou canst not leave, though violent in extreme,  
And most vexatious in her teasing moods ;  
Thou canst not leave the fond admiring soul,  
Who did declare, when calmer reason ruled,  
Thou hadst a pretty leg.

Ros. Marry, thou hast the better of me there.

5th Mask. And more ; I'll pledge to thee my honest word,

That when your noble swainship shall bestow  
More faithful homage on the simple maid,  
Who loves you with sincerity and truth,  
Than on the changeful and capricious tyrant,  
Who mocking leads you like a trammel'd ass,  
My studied woman's wiles I'll lay aside,  
And such a one become.

Ros. Well spoke, brave lady, I will follow thee.

(Follows her to the corner of the stage.)

Now on my life, these ears of mine I'd give,  
To have but one look of that little face,  
Where such a biting tongue doth hold its court  
To keep the fools in awe. Nay, nay, unmask :  
I'm sure thou hast a pair of wicked eyes,  
A short and saucy nose : now prithee do.

(Unmasking.)

Alb. (unmasking.) Well, hast thou guess'd me right ?

Ros. (bowing low.) Wild freedom, changed to  
most profound respect,  
Doth make an awkward booby of me now.

Alb. I've joined your frolic with a good intent,  
For much I wish'd to gain your private ear.  
The time is precious, and I must be short.

Ros. On me your slightest word more power will  
have,  
Most honour'd lady, than a conn'd oration.  
Thou art the only one of all thy sex,  
Who wear'st thy years with such a winning grace ;  
Thou art the more admired the more thou fastest.

Alb. I thank your lordship for these courteous words ;

But to my purpose—You are Basil's friend :  
Be friendly to him then, and warn him well  
This court to leave, nor be allured to stay ;  
For if he does, there's mischief waits him here  
May prove the bane of all his future days.  
Remember this, I must no longer stay.  
God bless your friend and you ; I love you both.

[Exit

Ros. (alone.) What may this warning mean ? I had my fears.

There's something hatching which I know not of.  
I've lost all spirit for this masking now.

(Throwing away his papers and his willows.)

Away, ye scraps ! I have no need of you.  
I would I knew what garment Basil wears :  
I watch'd him, yet he did escape my sight ;  
But I must search again and find him out. [Exit.

Enter BASIL much agitated, with his mask in his hand.

Bas. In vain I've sought her, follow'd every form  
Where aught appear'd of dignity or grace :  
I've listen'd to the tone of every voice ;  
I've watch'd the entrance of each female mask ;  
My fluttering heart roused like a startled hare,  
With the imagined rustling of her robes,  
At every dame's approach. Deceitful night,  
How art thou spent ! where are thy promised joys ?  
How much of thee is gone ! O spiteful fate !  
Yet within the compass of these walls  
Somewhere she is, although to me she is not.  
Some other eye doth gaze upon her form,  
Some other ear doth listen to her voice ;  
Some happy favourite doth enjoy the bliss  
My spiteful stars deny.  
Disturber of my soul ! what veil conceals thee ?  
What devilish spell is o'er this cursed hour ?  
O heavens and earth ! where art thou ?

Enter a Mask in the dress of a female conjurer.

Mask. Methinks thou art impatient, valiant soldier :

Thy wound doth gall thee sorely ; is it so ?

Bas. Away, away, I cannot fool with thee.

Mask. I have some potent drugs may ease thy smart.

Where is thy wound ? is't here ?

(Pointing to the bandage on his arm.)

Bas. Poo, poo, begone !

Thou canst do naught—'tis in my head, my heart—  
'Tis everywhere, where medicine cannot cure.

Mask. If wounded in the heart, it is a wound  
Which some ungrateful fair one hath inflicted,  
And I may conjure something for thy good.

Bas. Ah ! if thou couldst ! what, must I fool  
with thee ?

Mask. Thou must a while, and be examined too.  
What kind of woman did the wicked deed ?

Bas. I cannot tell thee. In her presence still  
My mind in such a wild delight hath been,  
I could not pause to picture out her beauty,  
Yet naught of woman e'er was form'd so fair.

Mask. Art thou a soldier, and no weapon bear'st  
To send her wound for wound ?

Bas. Alas ! she shoots from such a hopeless height,

No dart of mine hath plume to mount so far.

None but a prince may dare.

*Mask.* But, if thou hast no hope, thou hast no love.

*Bas.* I love, and yet in truth I had no hope,  
But that she might at least with some good will,  
Some gentle, pure regard, some secret kindness,  
Within her dear remembrance give me place.

This was my all of hope, but it is flown:  
For she regards me not; despises, scorns me:  
Scorns, I must say it too, a noble heart,  
That would have bled for her.

*Mask.* (*discovering herself to be Victoria, by speaking in her true voice.*) O! no, she does not.

[*Exit hastily in confusion.*]

*Bas.* (*stands for a moment riveted to the spot, then holds up both his hands in an ecstasy.*)

It is herself! it is her blessed self!  
O! what a fool am I, that had no power  
To follow her, and urge th' advantage on.  
Begone, unmanly fears! I must be bold.

[*Exit after her.*]

*A Dance of Masks.*

Enter DUKE and GAURICIO, unmasked.

*Duke.* This revelry, methinks, goes gayly on.  
The hour is late, and yet your friend returns not.

*Gaur.* He will return ere long—nay, there he comes.

Enter GENTLEMAN.

*Duke.* Does all go well? (*going close up to him.*)

*Gent.* All as your grace could wish.  
For now the poison works, and the stung soldiers  
Rage o'er their cups, and, with fire-kindled eyes,  
Swear vengeance on the chief who would betray them.

That Frederick, too, the discontented man  
Of whom your highness was so lately told,  
Swallows the bait, and does his part most bravely.  
Gauricio counsell'd well to keep him blind,  
Nor with a bribe attempt him. On my soul:  
He is so fiery he had spurn'd us else,  
And ruin'd all the plot.

*Duke.* Speak softly, friend—I'll hear it all in private.

A gay and careless face we now assume.

*Duke, Gaur.* and *Gent.* retire into the inner apartment, appearing to laugh and talk gayly to the different Masks as they pass them.

Re-enter VICTORIA, followed by BASIL.

*Vict.* Forbear, my lord; these words offend mine ear.

*Bas.* Yet let me but this once, this once offend,  
Nor thus with thy displeasure punish me;  
And if my words against all prudence sin,  
O! hear them, as the good of heart do list  
To the wild ravings of a soul distraught.

*Vict.* If I indeed should listen to thy words,  
They must not talk of love.

*Bas.* To be with thee, to speak, to hear thee speak,  
To claim the soft attention of thine eye,  
I'd be content to talk of any thing,  
If it were possible to be with thee,  
And think of aught but love.

*Vict.* I fear, my lord, you have too much presumed  
On those unguarded words, which were in truth

Utter'd at unawares, with little heed,  
And urge their meaning far beyond the right.

*Bas.* I thought, indeed, that they were kindly meant,

As though thy gentle breast did kindly feel  
Some secret pity for my hopeless pain,  
And would not pierce with scorn, ungenerous scorn,  
A heart so deeply stricken.

*Vict.* So far thou'st read it well.

*Bas.* Ha! have I well?

Thou dost not hate me, then?

*Vict.* My father comes  
He were displeased if he should see thee thus.

*Bas.* Thou dost not hate me, then?

*Vict.* Away! he'll be displeased—I cannot say—

*Bas.* Well, let him come: it is thyself I fear;  
For did destruction thunder o'er my head,  
By the dread Power of heaven, I would not stir,  
Till thou hadst answer'd my impatient soul!  
Thou dost not hate me?

*Vict.* Nay, nay, let go thy hold—I cannot hate thee. (*Breaks from him and exit.*)

*Bas.* (*alone.*) Thou canst not hate me! no, thou canst not hate me!

For I love thee so well, so passing well,  
With such o'erflowing heart, so very dearly,  
That it were sinful not to pay me back  
Some small, some kind return.

Enter MIRANDO, dressed like Cupid.

*Mir.* Bless thee, brave soldier.

*Bas.* What say'st thou, pretty child? what playful fair

Has deck'd thee out in this fantastic guise?

*Mir.* It was Victoria's self; it was the princess.

*Bas.* Thou art her favourite, then?

*Mir.* They say I am:

And now, between ourselves, I'll tell thee, soldier,  
I think in very truth she loves me well.  
Such merry little songs she teaches me—  
Sly riddles too, and when I'm laid to rest,  
Ofttimes on tip-toe near my couch she steals,  
And lifts the covering so, to look upon me.

And oftentimes I feign as though I slept;  
For then her warm lips to my cheek she lays,  
And pats me softly with her fair white hands;  
And then I laugh, and through mine eyelids peep,  
And then she tickles me, and calls me cheat;  
And then we so do laugh, ha, ha, ha, ha!

*Bas.* What! does she even so, thou happiest child?  
And have those rosy cheeks been press'd so dearly?  
Delicious urchin! I will kiss thee too.

(*Takes him eagerly up in his arms, and kisses him.*)

*Mir.* No, let me down, thy kisses are so rough,  
So furious rough—she doth not kiss me so.

*Bas.* Sweet boy, where is thy chamber? by Victoria's?

*Mir.* Hard by her own.

*Bas.* Then will I come beneath thy window soon:  
And, if I could, some pretty song I'd sing,  
To lull thee to thy rest.

*Mir.* O no, thou must not! 'tis a frightful place;  
It is the churchyard of the neighbouring dome.  
The princess loves it for the lofty trees,  
Whose spreading branches shade her chamber walls:  
So do not I; for when 'tis dark o' nights,

Goblins howl there, and ghosts rise through the ground.

I hear them many a time when I'm a bed,  
And hide beneath the clothes my cowering head.  
O! is it not a frightful thing, my lord,  
To sleep alone i' the dark?

*Bas.* Poor harmless child! thy prate is wondrous sweet.

Enter a group of Masks.

*1st Mask.* What dost thou here, thou little truant boy?

Come, play thy part with us.

*Masks* place MIRANDO in the middle, and range themselves round him.

SONG.—A GLESE.

Child, with many a childish wile,  
Timid look, and blushing smile,  
Downy wings to steal thy way,  
Gilded bow, and quiver gay,  
Who in thy simple mien would trace  
The tyrant of the human race?

Who is he whose flinty heart  
Hath not felt the flying dart?  
Who is he that from the wound  
Hath not pain and pleasure found?  
Who is he that hath not shed  
Curse and blessings on thy head?  
Ah love! our weal, our wo, our bliss, our bane,  
A restless life have they who wear thy chain!  
Ah love! our weal, our wo, our bliss, our bane,  
More hapless still are they who never felt thy pain!

*(All the Masks dance round Cupid. Then enter a band of Satyrs, who frighten away Love and his votaries; and conclude the scene, dancing in a grotesque manner.)*

#### ACT IV.

##### SCENE I.—THE STREET BEFORE BASIL'S LODGINGS.

Enter ROSINBERG and two Officers

*Ros.* *(speaking as he enters.)* Unless we find him quickly, all is lost.

*1st Off.* His very guards, methinks, have left their post

To join the mutiny.

*Ros.* *(knocking very loud.)* Holla! who's there within? confound this door!

It will not yield. O for a giant's strength!

Holla, holla, within! will no one hear?

Enter a Porter from the house.

*Ros.* *(eagerly to the porter.)* Is he return'd? is he return'd not yet?

Thy face doth tell me so.

*Port.* Not yet, my lord.

*Ros.* Then let him ne'er return!—

Tumult, disgrace, and ruin have their way!

'll search for him no more.

*Port.* He hath been absent all the night, my lord.

*Ros.* I know he hath.

*2d Off.* And yet 'tis possible  
e may have entered by the secret door;

And now perhaps, in deepest sleep entranced,  
Is dead to every sound.

*(Ros. without speaking, rushes into the house, and the rest follow him.)*

Enter BASIL.

*Bas.* The blue air of the morning pinches keenly.  
Beneath her window all the chilly night,  
I felt it not. Ah! night has been my day;  
And the pale lamp which from her chamber  
gleam'd

Has to the breeze a warmer temper lent  
Than the red burning east.

Re-enter ROSINBERG, &c. from the house.

*Ros.* Himself! himself! He's here! he's here!  
O Basil!

What friend at such a time could lead thee forth?

*Bas.* What is the matter which disturbs you thus?

*Ros.* Matter that would a wiser man disturb.  
Treason's abroad: thy men have mutinied.

*Bas.* It is not so; thy wits have mutinied,  
And left their sober station in thy brain.

*1st Off.* Indeed, my lord, he speaks in sober earnest.

Some secret enemies have been employed  
To fill your troops with strange imaginations.  
As though their general would, for selfish gain,  
Their generous valour urge to desperate deeds.  
All to a man assembled on the ramparts,  
Now threaten vengeance, and refuse to march.

*Bas.* What! think they vilely of me? threaten too!

O! most ungenerous, most unmanly thought!  
Didst thou attempt *(to Ros.)* to reason with their folly?

Folly it is; baseness it cannot be.

*Ros.* Yes, truly, I did reason with a storm,  
And bid it cease to rage.—

Their eyes look fire on him who questions them  
The hollow murmurs of their mutter'd wrath  
Sound dreadful through the dark extended ranks,  
Like subterraneous grunblings of an earthquake.

The vengeful hurricane  
Does not with such fantastic writhings toss  
The wood's green boughs, as does convulsive rage  
Their forms with frantic gestures agitate.  
Around the chief of hell such legions throng'd  
To bring back curse and discord on creation.

*Bas.* Nay, they are men, although impassioned ones.

I'll go to them—

*Ros.* And we will stand by thee.

My sword is thine against ten thousand strong,  
If it should come to this.

*Bas.* No, never, never!

There is no mean: I with my soldiers must  
Or their commander or their victim prove.  
But are my officers all stanch and faithful?

*Ros.* All but that devil, Frederick—

He, disappointed, left his former corps,  
Where he, in truth, had been too long neglected,  
Thinking he should all on the sudden rise,  
From Basil's well-known love of valiant men;  
And now, because it still must be deferr'd,  
He thinks you seek from envy to depress him,  
And burns to be revenged.

*Bas.* Well, well—This grieves me too—  
But let us go.

SCENE II.—THE RAMPARTS OF THE TOWN.

The Soldiers are discovered, drawn up in a disorderly manner, hollaing and speaking big, and clashing their arms tumultuously.

1st Sol. No, comrade, no; hell gape and swallow me,

If I do budge for such most devilish orders!

2d Sol. Huzza! brave comrades! Who says otherwise?

3d Sol. No one, huzza! confound all treacherous leaders!

(The Soldiers huzza and clash their arms.)

5th Sol. Heaven dart its fiery lightning on his head!

We're men, we are not cattle to be slaughter'd!

3d Sol. They who do long to caper high in air,  
Into a thousand bloody fragments blown,  
May follow our brave general.

1st Sol. Curse his name!

I've fought for him till my strain'd nerves have crack'd!

2d Sol. We will command ourselves: for Milan, comrades.

5th Sol. Ay, ay, for Milan, valiant hearts, huzza.  
(All the Soldiers cast up their caps in the air and huzza.)

2d Sol. Yes, comrades, tempting booty waits us here,

And easy service: keep good hearts, my soldiers!  
The general comes, good hearts! no flinching,  
boys!

Look bold and fiercely: we're the masters now.

(They all clash their arms and put on a fierce threatening aspect to receive their general, who now enters, followed by Rosinberg and Officers. Basil walks close along the front ranks of the Soldiers, looking at them very steadfastly; then retires a few paces back, and raising his arm, speaks with a very full loud voice.)

Bas. How is it, soldiers, that I see you thus,  
Assembled here unsummon'd by command?

(A confused murmur is heard amongst the Soldiers; some of them call out)

But we ourselves command: we wait no orders.

(A confused noise of voices is heard, and one louder than the rest calls out)

Must we be butcher'd for that we are brave?

(A loud clamour and clashing of arms, then several voices call out)

Damn hidden treachery! we defy thy orders.

Frederick shall lead us now—

(Others call out)

We'll march where'er we list; for Milan march.

Bas. (waving his hand, and beckoning them to be silent, speaks with a very loud voice.)

Y'es, march where'er ye list: for Milan march.

Sol. Hear him, hear him!

(The murmur ceases—a short pause.)

Bas. Yes, march where'er ye list; for Milan march:

But as banditti, not as soldiers go;

For on this spot of earth I will disband,

And take from you the rank and name of soldiers.

(A great clamour amongst the ranks—some call out)

What wear we arms for?

(Others call out)

No, he dares not do it.

(One voice very loud)

Disband us at thy peril, treacherous Basil!

(Several of the Soldiers brandish their arms, and threaten to attack him; the Officers gather round Basil, and draw their swords to defend him.)

Bas. Put up your swords, my friends, it must not be.

I thank your zeal, I'll deal with them alone.

Ros. What, shall we calmly stand and see thee butcher'd?

Bas. (very earnestly.) Put up, my friends. (Officers still persist.) What! are you rebels too?

Will no one here his general's voice obey?

I do command you to put up your swords.

Retire, and at a distance wait th' event.

Obeys, or henceforth be no friends of mine.

Officers retire very unwillingly. Basil waves them off with his hand till they are all gone, then walks up to the front of his Soldiers, who still hold themselves in a threatening posture.)

Soldiers! we've fought together in the field,

And bravely fought: i' the face of horrid death,

At honour's call, I've led you dauntless on;

Nor do I know the man of all your bands,

That ever poorly from the trial shrunk,

Or yielded to the foe contended space.

Am I the meanest then of all my troops,

That thus ye think, with base unmanly threats,

To move me now? Put up those paltry weapons;

They edgeless are to him who fears them not;

Rocks have been shaken from the solid base;

But what shall move a firm and dauntless mind?

Put up your swords, or dare the threaten'd deed—

Obeys, or murder me.

(A confused murmur—some of the Soldiers call out)

March us to Milan, and we will obey thee.

(Others call out)

Ay, march us there, and be our leader still.

Bas. Nay, if I am your leader, I'll command ye;

And where I do command, there shall you go,

But not to Milan. No, nor shall you deviate

E'en half a furlong from your destined way,

To seize the golden booty of the east.

Think not to gain, or temporize with me;

For should I this day's mutiny survive,

Much as I've loved you, soldiers, ye shall find me

Still more relentless in pursuit of vengeance;

Tremendous, cruel, military vengeance.

There is no mean—a desperate game ye play;

Therefore, I say, obey, or murder me.

Do as ye will, but do it manfully.

He is a coward who doth threaten me:

The man who slays me, but an angry soldier;

Acting in passion, like the frantic son,

Who struck his sire and wept.

(Soldiers call out) It was thyself who sought to murder us.

1st Sol. You have unto the emperor pledged your faith,

To lead us foremost in all desperate service.

You have agreed to sell your soldiers' blood,  
And we have shed our dearest blood for you.

*Bas.* Hear me, my soldiers—

*2d Sol.* No, hear him not, he means to cozen you.  
Frederick will do you right—

*(Endeavouring to stir up a noise and confusion amongst them.)*

*Bas.* What cursed fiend art thou, cast out from hell

To spirit up rebellion? damned villain

*(Seizes upon 2d Soldier, drags him out from the ranks, and wrests his arms from him; then takes a pistol from his side, and holds it to his head.)*

Stand there, damn'd meddling villain, and be silent;  
For if thou utterest but a single word,  
A cough or hem, to cross me in my speech,  
I'll send thy cursed spirit from the earth,  
To bellow with the damn'd!

*(The Soldiers keep a dead silence—after a pause, Basil resumes his speech.)*

Listen to me, my soldiers.—

You say that I am to the emperor pledged  
To lead you foremost in all desperate service,  
For now you call it not the path of glory;  
And if in this I have offended you,  
I do indeed repent me of the crime.

But new from battles, where my native troops  
So bravely fought, I felt me proud at heart,  
And boasted of you, boasted foolishly.

I said, fair glory's palm ye would not yield  
To e'er the bravest legion train'd to arms.

I swore the meanest man of all my troops  
Would never shrink before an armed host,  
If honour bade him stand. My royal master  
Smiled at the ardour of my heedless words,  
And promised, when occasion claim'd our arms,  
To put them to the proof.

But ye do peace, and ease, and booty love,  
Safe and ignoble service—be it so—

Forgive me that I did mistake you thus,  
But do not earn with savage mutiny,  
Your own destruction. We'll for Pavia march,  
To join the royal army near its walls;  
And there with blushing forehead will I plead,  
That ye are men with warlike service worn,  
Requiring ease and rest. Some other chief,  
Whose cold blood boils not at the trumpet's sound,  
Will in your rearward station head you then,  
And so, my friends, we'll part. As for myself,  
A volunteer, unheeded in the ranks,  
I'll rather fight, with brave men for my fellows,  
Than be the leader of a sordid band.

*(A great murmur rises amongst the ranks, Soldiers call out)*

We will not part! no, no, we will not part!

*(All call out together)*

We will not part! be thou our general still.

*Bas.* How can I be your general? ye obey  
As caprice moves you; I must be obey'd  
As honest men against themselves perform  
A sacred oath.—

Some other chief will more indulgent prove—

You're weary grown—I've been too hard a master—

*Soldiers.* Thyself, and only thee, will we obey.

*Bas.* But if you follow me, yourselves ye pledge

Unto no easy service:—hardships, toils,  
The hottest dangers of most dreadful fight  
Will be your portion; and when all is o'er,  
Each, like his general, must contented be  
Home to return again, a poor brave soldier.  
How say ye now? I spread no tempting lure—  
A better fate than this, I promise none.

*Soldiers.* We'll follow Basil.

*Bas.* What token of obedience will ye give?

*(A deep pause.)*

*Soldiers,* lay down your arms!

*(They all lay down their arms.)*

If any here are weary of the service,  
Now let them quit the ranks, and they shall have  
A free discharge, and passport to their homes;  
And from my scanty fortune I'll make good  
The well-earn'd pay their royal master owes them.  
Let those who follow me their arms resume.

*(They all resume their arms.)*

*Bas.* *(holding up his hands.)* High heaven be praised!

I had been grieved to part with you, my soldiers.  
Here is a letter from my gracious master,  
With offers of preferment in the north,  
Most high preferment, which I did refuse,  
For that I would not leave my gallant troops.

*(Takes out a letter, and throws it amongst them.)*

*(A great commotion amongst the Soldiers; many of them quit their ranks, and crowd about him, calling out)*

Our gallant general! *(Others call out)*

We'll spend our hearts' blood for thee, noble Basil!

*Bas.* And so you thought me false? this bites to the quick!

My soldiers thought me false!

*(They all quit their ranks, and crowd eagerly around him. Basil, waving them off with his hands.)*

Away, away, you have disgusted me!

*(Soldiers retire to their ranks.)*

'Tis well—retire, and hold yourselves prepared  
To march upon command, nor meet again

Till you are summon'd by the beat of drum.

Some secret enemy has tamper'd with you,  
For yet I will not think that in these ranks  
There moves a man who wears a traitor's heart.

*(The Soldiers begin to march off, and music strikes up.)*

*Bas.* *(holding up his hand.)* Cease, cease, triumphant sounds,

Which our brave fathers, men without reproach,  
Raised in the hour of triumph! but this hour  
To us no glory brings—

Then silent be your march—ere that again  
Our steps to glorious strains like these shall move,  
A day of battle o'er our heads must pass,  
And blood be shed to wash out this day's stain.

*[EXECUT Soldiers, silent and dejected.]*

Enter *FREDERICK*, who starts back on seeing *BASIL* alone.

*Bas.* Advance, lieutenant; wherefore shrink ye back?

I've even seen you bear your head erect,  
And front your man though arm'd with frowning death.

SCENE II.—THE RAMPARTS OF THE TOWN.

The Soldiers are discovered, drawn up in a disorderly manner, hollaring and speaking big, and clashing their arms tumultuously.

1st Sol. No, comrade, no ; hell gape and swallow me,

If I do budge for such most devilish orders !

2d Sol. Huzza ! brave comrades ! Who says otherwise ?

3d Sol. No one, huzza ! confound all treacherous leaders !

(The Soldiers huzza and clash their arms.)

5th Sol. Heaven dart its fiery lightning on his head !

We're men, we are not cattle to be slaughter'd !

2d Sol. They who do long to caper high in air,  
Into a thousand bloody fragments blown,  
May follow our brave general.

1st Sol. Curse his name !  
I've fought for him till my strain'd nerves have crack'd !

2d Sol. We will command ourselves : for Milan, comrades.

5th Sol. Ay, ay, for Milan, valiant hearts, huzza.  
(All the Soldiers cast up their caps in the air and huzza.)

2d Sol. Yes, comrades, tempting booty waits us here,

And easy service : keep good hearts, my soldiers !  
The general comes, good hearts ! no flinching, boys !

Look bold and fiercely : we're the masters now.

(They all clash their arms and put on a fierce threatening aspect to receive their general, who now enters, followed by Rosinberg and Officers. Basil walks close along the front ranks of the Soldiers, looking at them very steadfastly ; then retires a few paces back, and raising his arm, speaks with a very full loud voice.)

Bas. How is it, soldiers, that I see you thus,  
Assembled here unsummon'd by command ?

(A confused murmur is heard amongst the Soldiers ; some of them call out)

But we ourselves command : we wait no orders.

(A confused noise of voices is heard, and one louder than the rest calls out)

Must we be butcher'd for that we are brave ?

(A loud clamour and clashing of arms, then several voices call out)

Damn hidden treachery ! we defy thy orders.

Frederick shall lead us now—

(Others call out)

We'll march where'er we list ; for Milan march.

Bas. (waving his hand, and beckoning them to be silent, speaks with a very loud voice.)

Yes, march where'er ye list : for Milan march.

Sol. Hear him, hear him !

(The murmur ceases—a short pause.)

Bas. Yes, march where'er ye list ; for Milan march :

But as banditti, not as soldiers go ;

For on this spot of earth I will disband,

And take from you the rank and name of soldiers.

(A great clamour amongst the ranks—some call out)

What wear we arms for ?

(Others call out)

No, he dares not do it.

(One voice very loud)

Disband us at thy peril, treacherous Basil !

(Several of the Soldiers brandish their arms, and threaten to attack him ; the Officers gather round Basil, and draw their swords to defend him.)

Bas. Put up your swords, my friends, it must not be.

I thank your zeal, I'll deal with them alone.

Ros. What, shall we calmly stand and see thee butcher'd ?

Bas. (very earnestly.) Put up, my friends. (Officers still persist.) What ! are you rebels too ?

Will no one here his general's voice obey ?

I do command you to put up your swords.

Retire, and at a distance wait th' event.

Obeys, or henceforth be no friends of mine.

Officers retire very unwillingly. Basil waves them off with his hand till they are all gone, then walks up to the front of his Soldiers, who still hold themselves in a threatening posture.)

Soldiers ! we've fought together in the field,  
And bravely fought : i' the face of horrid death,  
At honour's call, I've led you dauntless on ;  
Nor do I know the man of all your bands,  
That ever poorly from the trial shrunk,  
Or yielded to the foe contended space.

Am I the meanest then of all my troops,  
That thus ye think, with base unmanly threats,  
To move me now ? Put up those paltry weapons ;  
They edgeless are to him who fears them not ;  
Rocks have been shaken from the solid base ;  
But what shall move a firm and dauntless mind ?  
Put up your swords, or dare the threaten'd deed—  
Obey, or murder me.

(A confused murmur—some of the Soldiers call out)

March us to Milan, and we will obey thee.

(Others call out)

Ay, march us there, and be our leader still.

Bas. Nay, if I am your leader, I'll command ye ;  
And where I do command, there shall you go,  
But not to Milan. No, nor shall you deviate  
E'en half a furlong from your destined way,  
To seize the golden booty of the east.  
Think not to gain, or temporize with me ;  
For should I this day's mutiny survive,  
Much as I've loved you, soldiers, ye shall find me  
Still more relentless in pursuit of vengeance ;  
Tremendous, cruel, military vengeance.  
There is no mean—a desperate game ye play ;  
Therefore, I say, obey, or murder me.  
Do as ye will, but do it manfully.

He is a coward who doth threaten me :

The man who slays me, but an angry soldier ;

Acting in passion, like the frantic son,

Who struck his sire and wept.

(Soldiers call out) It was thyself who sought to murder us.

1st Sol. You have unto the emperor pledged your faith,

To lead us foremost in all desperate service.

*Bas.* I will not tell thee what I think.

*Ros.* But I can guess it well, and it deceives thee.  
Leave this detested place, this fatal court,  
Where dark deceitful cunning plots thy ruin.  
A soldier's duty calls thee loudly hence.  
The time is critical. How wilt thou feel  
When they shall tell these tidings in thine ear,  
That brave Piscaro, and his royal troops,  
Our valiant fellows, have the enemy fought,  
Whilst we, so near at hand, lay loitering here?

*Bas.* Thou dost disturb thy brain with fancied fears.

Our fortunes rest not on a point so nice,  
That one short day should be of all this moment;  
And yet this one short day will be to me  
Worth years of other time.

*Ros.* Nay, rather say,  
A day to darken all thy days beside.  
Confound the fatal beauty of that woman,  
Which hath bewitch'd thee so!

*Bas.* 'Tis most ungenerous  
To push me thus with rough unsparing hand,  
Where but the slightest touch is felt so dearly.  
It is unfriendly.

*Ros.* God knows my heart! I would not give  
thee pain;

But it disturbs me, Basil, vexes me  
To see thee so intralld by a woman.  
If she is fair, others are fair as she.  
Some other face will like emotions raise,  
When thou canst better play a lover's part:  
But for the present,—fy upon it, Basil!

*Bas.* What, is it possible thou hast beheld,  
Hast carried by her too, her converse shared,  
Yet talk'st as though she were a common fair one,  
Such as a man may fancy and forget?  
Thou art not, sure, so dull and brutish grown:  
It is not so; thou dost belie thy thoughts,  
And vainly try'st to gain me with the cheat.

*Ros.* So thinks each lover of the maid he loves,  
Yet, in their lives, some many maidens love.  
Fy on it! leave this town, and be a soldier!

*Bas.* Have done, have done! why dost thou bate  
me thus?

Thy words become disgusting to me, Rosinberg.  
What claim hast thou my actions to control?  
I'll Mantua leave when it is fit I should.

*Ros.* Then, 'faith! 'tis fitting thou shouldst leave  
it now;

Ay, on the instant. Is't not desperation  
To stay, and hazard ruin on thy fame,  
Though yet uncheer'd e'en by that tempting lure,  
No lover breathes without? thou hast no hope.

*Bas.* What, dost thou mean—curse on the paltry  
thought!

That I should count and bargain with my heart,  
Upon the chances of unstinted favour,  
As little souls their base-bred fancies feed?  
O! were I conscious that within her breast  
I held some portion of her dear regard,  
Though pent for life within a prison's walls,  
Where through my grate I yet might sometimes see  
E'en but her shadow sporting in the sun;  
Though placed by fate where some obstructing  
bound,  
Some deep impassable between us roll'd,

And I might yet from some high towering cliff  
Perceive her distant mansion from afar,  
Or mark its blue smoke rising eve and morn;  
Nay, though within the circle of the moon  
Some spell did fix her, never to return,  
And I might wander in the hours of night,  
And upward turn my ever-gazing eye,  
Fondly to mark upon its varied disk  
Some little spot that might her dwelling be;  
My fond, my fixed heart would still adore,  
And own no other love. Away, away!  
How canst thou say to one who loves like me,  
Thou hast no hope?

*Ros.* But with such hope, my friend, how stand  
thy fears?

Are they so well refined? how wilt thou bear  
Ere long to hear, that some high-favour'd prince  
Has won her heart, her hand, has married her?  
Though now unshackled, will it always be?

*Bas.* By heaven thou dost contrive but to tor-  
ment,

And hast a pleasure in the pain thou givest!  
There is malignity in what thou sayest.

*Ros.* No, not malignity, but kindness, Basil,  
That fain would save thee from the yawning gulf,  
To which blind passion guides thy heedless steps.

*Bas.* Go, rather save thyself  
From the weak passion which has seized thy breast.  
T' assume authority with sage-like brow,  
And shape my actions by thine own caprice.  
I can direct myself.

*Ros.* Yes, do thyself,  
And let no artful woman do it for thee.

*Bas.* I scorn thy thought: it is beneath my scorn:  
It is of meanness sprung—an artful woman!  
O! she has all the loveliness of heaven  
And all its goodness too!

*Ros.* I mean not to impute dishonest arts,  
I mean not to impute—

*Bas.* No, 'faith thou canst not.

*Ros.* What, can I not? their arts all women  
have.

But now of this no more; it moves thee greatly.  
Yet once again, as a most loving friend,  
Let me conjure thee, if thou prizest honour,  
A soldier's fair repute, a hero's fame,  
What noble spirits love, and well I know  
Full dearly dost thou prize them, leave this place,  
And give thy soldiers orders for the march.

*Bas.* Nay, since thou must assume it o'er me  
thus,

Be general, and command my soldiers too.

*Ros.* What, hath this passion in so short a space,  
O! curses on it! so far changed thee, Basil,  
That thou dost take with such ungentle warmth,  
The kindly freedom of thine ancient friend?  
Methinks the beauty of a thousand maids  
Would not have moved me thus to treat my friend,  
My best, mine earliest friend!

*Bas.* Say kinsman rather; chance has link'd us  
so:

Our blood is near, our hearts are sever'd far;  
No act of choice did e'er unite our souls.  
Men most unlike we are; our thoughts unlike;  
My breast disowns thee—thou'rt no friend of  
mine.



SCENE II.—THE RAMPARTS OF THE TOWN.

The Soldiers are discovered, drawn up in a disorderly manner, hollaring and speaking big, and clashing their arms tumultuously.

1st Sol. No, comrade, no ; hell gape and swallow me,

If I do budge for such most devilish orders !

2d Sol. Huzza ! brave comrades ! Who says otherwise ?

3d Sol. No one, huzza ! confound all treacherous leaders !

(The Soldiers huzza and clash their arms.)

5th Sol. Heaven dart its fiery lightning on his head !

We're men, we are not cattle to be slaughter'd !

2d Sol. They who do long to caper high in air,  
Into a thousand bloody fragments blown,  
May follow our brave general.

1st Sol. Curse his name !  
I've fought for him till my strain'd nerves have crack'd !

2d Sol. We will command ourselves : for Milan, comrades.

5th Sol. Ay, ay, for Milan, valiant hearts, huzza.  
(All the Soldiers cast up their caps in the air and huzza.)

2d Sol. Yes, comrades, tempting booty waits us here,

And easy service : keep good hearts, my soldiers !  
The general comes, good hearts ! no flinching, boys !

Look bold and fiercely : we're the masters now.  
(They all clash their arms and put on a fierce threatening aspect to receive their general, who now enters, followed by Rosinberg and Officers. Basil walks close along the front ranks of the Soldiers, looking at them very steadfastly ; then retires a few paces back, and raising his arm, speaks with a very full loud voice.)

Bas. How is it, soldiers, that I see you thus,  
Assembled here unsummon'd by command ?  
(A confused murmur is heard amongst the Soldiers ; some of them call out)

But we ourselves command : we wait no orders.  
(A confused noise of voices is heard, and one louder than the rest calls out)

Must we be butcher'd for that we are brave ?  
(A loud clamour and clashing of arms, then several voices call out)

Damn hidden treachery ! we defy thy orders.  
Frederick shall lead us now—

(Others call out)

We'll march where'er we list ; for Milan march.  
Bas. (waving his hand, and beckoning them to be silent, speaks with a very loud voice.)

Yes, march where'er ye list : for Milan march.  
Sol. Hear him, hear him !

(The murmur ceases—a short pause.)

Bas. Yes, march where'er ye list ; for Milan march :

But as banditti, not as soldiers go ;  
For on this spot of earth I will disband,  
And take from you the rank and name of soldiers.  
(A great clamour amongst the ranks—some call out)

What wear we arms for ? (Others call out)

No, he dares not do it.

(One voice very loud)

Disband us at thy peril, treacherous Basil !

(Several of the Soldiers brandish their arms, and threaten to attack him ; the Officers gather round Basil, and draw their swords to defend him.)

Bas. Put up your swords, my friends, it must not be.

I thank your zeal, I'll deal with them alone.

Ros. What, shall we calmly stand and see thee butcher'd ?

Bas. (very earnestly.) Put up, my friends. (Officers still persist.) What ! are you rebels too ?

Will no one here his general's voice obey ?

I do command you to put up your swords.

Retire, and at a distance wait th' event.

Obeys, or henceforth be no friends of mine.

Officers retire very unwillingly. Basil waves them off with his hand till they are all gone, then walks up to the front of his Soldiers, who still hold themselves in a threatening posture.)

Soldiers ! we've fought together in the field,  
And bravely fought : i' the face of horrid death,  
At honour's call, I've led you dauntless on ;  
Nor do I know the man of all your bands,  
That ever poorly from the trial shrunk,  
Or yielded to the foe contended space.  
Am I the meanest then of all my troops,  
That thus ye think, with base unmanly threats,  
To move me now ? Put up those paltry weapons ;  
They edgeless are to him who fears them not ;  
Rocks have been shaken from the solid base ;  
But what shall move a firm and dauntless mind ?  
Put up your swords, or dare the threaten'd deed—  
Obey, or murder me.

(A confused murmur—some of the Soldiers call out)

March us to Milan, and we will obey thee.

(Others call out)

Ay, march us there, and be our leader still.

Bas. Nay, if I am your leader, I'll command ye ;  
And where I do command, there shall you go,  
But not to Milan. No, nor shall you deviate  
E'en half a furlong from your destined way,  
To seize the golden booty of the east.  
Think not to gain, or temporize with me ;  
For should I this day's mutiny survive,  
Much as I've loved you, soldiers, ye shall find me  
Still more relentless in pursuit of vengeance ;  
Tremendous, cruel, military vengeance.  
There is no mean—a desperate game ye play ;  
Therefore, I say, obey, or murder me.  
Do as ye will, but do it manfully.

He is a coward who doth threaten me :

The man who slays me, but an angry soldier ;

Acting in passion, like the frantic son,

Who struck his sire and wept.

(Soldiers call out) It was thyself who sought to murder us.

1st Sol. You have unto the emperor pledged your faith,

To lead us foremost in all desperate service.

*Alb.* My days of frolic should ere this be o'er,  
But thou, my charge, hast kept me youthful still.  
I should most gladly go; but since the dawn,  
A heavy sickness hangs upon my heart;  
I cannot hunt to-day.

*Vict.* I'll stay at home and nurse thee, dear Albini.

*Alb.* No, no, thou shalt not stay.

*Vict.* Nay, but I will.

I cannot follow to the cheerful horn  
Whilst thou art sick at home.

*Alb.* Not very sick.

Rather than thou shouldst stay, my gentle child,  
I'll mount my horse, and go e'en as I am.

*Vict.* Nay, then I'll go, and soon return again.  
Meanwhile, do thou be careful of thyself.

*Isab.* Hark, hark! the shrill horns call us to the field:

Your highness hears it? (*Music without.*)

*Vict.* Yes, my Isabella;

I hear it, and methinks e'en at the sound  
I vault already on my leathern seat,  
And feel the fiery steed beneath me shake  
His mantled sides, and paw the fretted earth  
Whilst I aloft, with gay equestrian grace,  
The low salute of gallant lords return,  
Who waiting round with eager watchful eye,  
And reined steeds, the happy moments seize.  
O! didst thou never hear, my Isabel,  
How nobly Basil in the field becomes  
His fiery courser's back?

*Isab.* They say most gracefully.

*Alb.* What, is the valiant count not yet departed?

*Vict.* You would not have our gallant Basil go  
When I have bid him stay? not so, Albini.

*Alb.* Fy! reigns that spirit still so strongly in thee,

Which vainly covets all men's admiration,  
And is to others cause of cruel pain?

O! would thou couldst subdue it!

*Vict.* My gentle friend, thou shouldst not be severe:

For now in truth I love not admiration  
As I was wont to do; in truth I do not.  
But yet, this once my woman's heart excuse,  
For there is something strange in this man's love,  
I never met before, and I must prove it.

*Alb.* Well, prove it then, be stricken too thyself,  
And bid sweet peace of mind a sad farewell.

*Vict.* O no! that will not be! 'twill peace restore:

For after this, all folly of the kind  
Will quite insipid and disgusting seem;  
And so I shall become a prudent maid,  
And passing wise at last. (*Music heard without.*)

Hark, hark! again!

All good be with you! I'll return ere long.

[*Exit Victoria and Isabella.*]

*Alb.* (*sola.*) Ay, go, and every blessing with thee go,

My most tormenting, and most pleasing charge!  
Like vapour, from the mountain stream art thou,  
Which lightly rises on the morning air,  
And shifts its fleeting form with every breeze,  
For ever varying, and for ever graceful.  
Endearing, generous, bountiful and kind;

Vain, fanciful, and fond of worthless praise;  
Courteous and gentle, proud and magnificent:  
And yet these adverse qualities in thee,  
No dissonance, nor striking contrast make;  
For still thy good and amiable gifts  
The sober dignity of virtue wear not,  
And such a 'witching mien thy follies show,  
They make a very idiot of reproof,  
And smile it to disgrace.—  
What shall I do with thee?—It grieves me much,  
To hear Count Basil is not yet departed.  
When from the chase he comes, I'll watch his steps  
And speak to him myself.—  
O! I could hate her for that poor ambition  
Which silly adoration only claims,  
But that I well remember, in my youth  
I felt the like—I did not feel it long:  
I tore it soon, indignant from my breast,  
As that which did degrade a noble mind. [Exit

#### SCENE V.—A VERY BEAUTIFUL GROVE IN THE FOREST.

*Music and horns heard afar off, whilst huntsmen and dogs appear passing over the stage, at a great distance. Enter VICTORIA and BASIL, as if just alighted from their horses.*

*Vict.* (*speaking to attendants without.*) Lead on our horses to the further grove,

And wait us there.—

(*To Bas.*) This spot so pleasing, and so fragrant is,  
'Twere sacrilege with horses' hoofs to wear  
Its velvet turf, where little elfins dance,  
And fairies sport beneath the summer's moon;  
I love to tread upon it.

*Bas.* O! I would quit the chariot of a god  
For such delightful footing!

*Vict.* I love this spot.

*Bas.* It is a spot where one would live and die

*Vict.* See, through the twisted boughs of those high elms,

The sunbeams on the bright'ning foliage play,  
And tinge the scaled bark with ruddy brown.  
Is it not beautiful?

*Bas.* As though an angel, in his upward flight,  
Had left his mantle floating in mid air.

*Vict.* Still most unlike a garment; small and sever'd:

(*Turning round, and perceiving that he is gazing at her.*)

But thou regard'st them not.

*Bas.* Ah! what should I regard, where should I gaze?

For in that far shot glance, so keenly waked,  
That sweetly rising smile of admiration,  
Far better do I learn how fair heaven is,  
Than if I gazed upon the blue serene.

*Vict.* Remember you have promised, gentle count,

No more to vex me with such foolish words.

*Bas.* Ah! wherefore should my tongue alone be mute?

When every look and every motion tell,  
So plainly tell, and will not be forb'd,  
That I adore thee, love thee, worship thee!

(*Victoria looks haughty and displeased.*)

Ah! pardon me, I know not what I say.

Ah! frown not thus! I cannot see thee frown.  
I'll do whate'er thou wilt, I will be silent:  
But O! a reined tongue, and bursting heart,  
Are hard at once to bear.—Wilt thou forgive me?

*Vict.* We'll think no more of it; we'll quit this spot;

I do repent me that I led thee here.

But 'twas the favourite path of a dear friend:

Here many a time we wander'd, arm in arm:

We loved this grove, and now that he is absent,

I love to haunt it still. *(Basil starts.)*

*Bas.* His favourite path—a friend—here arm in arm—

*(Clasping his hands, and raising them to his head.)*

Then there is such a one!

*(Drooping his head, and looking distractedly upon the ground.)*

I dream'd not of it.

*Vict.* *(pretending not to see him.)* That little

lane, with woodbine all o'ergrown,

He loved so well! it is a fragrant path,

Is it not, count?

*Bas.* It is a gloomy one!

*Vict.* I have, my lord, been wont to think it cheerful.

*Bas.* I thought your highness meant to leave this spot?

*Vict.* I do, and by this lane we'll take our way;

For here he often walk'd with sauntering pace,

And listen'd to the woodlark's evening song.

*Bas.* What, must I on his very footsteps go:

Accused be the ground on which he trod!

*Vict.* And is Count Basil so uncourtly grown,

That he would curse my brother to my face?

*Bas.* Your brother! gracious God, is it your brother?

That dear, that loving friend of whom you spoke,  
Is he indeed your brother?

*Vict.* He is indeed, my lord.

*Bas.* Then heaven bless him! all good angels bless him!

I could weep o'er him now, shed blood for him!

I could—O what a foolish heart have I!

*(Walks up and down with a hurried step, tossing about his arms in transport; then stops short and runs up to Victoria.)*

Is it indeed your brother?

*Vict.* It is indeed: what thoughts disturb'd thee so?

*Bas.* I will not tell thee; foolish thoughts they were.

Heaven bless your brother!

*Vict.* Ay, heaven bless him too!

I have but him; would I had two brave brothers,

And thou wert one of them!

*Bas.* I would fly from thee to earth's utmost bounds,

Were I thy brother—

And yet methinks, I would I had a sister.

*Vict.* And wherefore would ye so?

*Bas.* To place her near thee,

The soft companion of thy hours to prove,

And, when far distant, sometimes talk of me.

Thou couldst not chide a gentle sister's cares.

Perhaps, when rumour from the distant war,

Uncertain tales of dreadful slaughter bore,  
Thou'dst see the tear hang on her pale wan cheek,

And kindly say, How does it fare with Basil?

*Vict.* No more of this—indeed there must no more.

A friend's remembrance I will ever bear thee.

But see where Isabella this way comes:

I had a wish to speak with her alone;

Attend us here, for soon will we return,

And then take horse again.

[Exit

*Bas.* *(looking after her for some time.)* See with what graceful steps she moves along,

Her lovely form, in every action lovely!

If but the wind her ruffled garment raise,

It twists it into some light pretty fold,

Which adds new grace. Or should some small mishap,

Some tangled branch, her fair attire derange,

What would in others strange, or awkward seem,

But lends to her some wild bewitching charm.

See, yonder does she raise her lovely arm

To pluck the dangling hedge-flower as she goes;

And now she turns her head as though she view'd

The distant landscape; now methinks she walks  
With doubtful lingering steps—will she look back?

Ah no! yon thicket hides her from my sight.

Bless'd are the eyes that may behold her still,

Nor dread that every look shall be the last!

And yet she said she would remember me.

I will believe it: Ah! I must believe it,

Or be the saddest soul that sees the light!

But lo, a messenger, and from the army!

He brings me tidings; grant they may be good!

Till now I never fear'd what man might utter;

I dread his tale, God grant it may be good!

Enter MESSENGER.

From the army?

*Mess.* Yes, my lord.

*Bas.* What tidings bring'st thou?

*Mess.* Th' imperial army, under brave Piscaro,  
Have beat the enemy near Pavia's walls.

*Bas.* Ha! have they fought? and is the battle o'er?

*Mess.* Yes, conquer'd; taken the French king prisoner,

Who, like a noble, gallant gentleman,

Fought to the last, nor yielded up his sword

Till, being one amidst surrounding foes,

His arm could do no more.

*Bas.* What dost thou say? who is made prisoner?

What king did fight so well?

*Mess.* The King of France.

*Bas.* Thou saidst—thy words do ring so in mine ears,

I cannot catch their sense—the battle's o'er?

*Mess.* It is, my lord. Piscaro stayed your coming,

But could no longer stay. His troops were bold,

Occasion press'd him, and they bravely fought—

They bravely fought, my lord!

*Bas.* I hear, I hear thee.

Accurs'd am I, that it should wring my heart

To hear they bravely fought!—

They bravely fought, whilst we lay lingering here.

O! what a fated blow to strike me thus!

Perdition! shame! disgrace! a damned blow!

*Mess.* Ten thousand of the enemy are slain;

We too have lost full many a gallant soul.

I view'd the closing armies from afar;

Their close-piked ranks in goodly order spread,

Which seem'd, alas! when that the fight was o'er,

Like the wild marshes' crop of stately reeds,

Laid with the passing storm. But woe is me!

When to the field I came, what dismal sights!

What waste of life! What heaps of bleeding slain!

*Bas.* Would I were laid a red, disfigured corse,  
Amid those heaps! they fought, and we were absent!

*(Walks about distractedly, then stops short.)*

Who sent thee here?

*Mess.* Piscaro sent me to inform Count Basil,  
He needs not now his aid, and gives him leave  
To march his tardy troops to distant quarters.

*Bas.* He says so, does he? well, it shall be so.

*(Tossing his arms distractedly.)*

I will to quarters, narrow quarters go,  
Where voice of war shall rouse me forth no more.

[*Exit.*]

*Mess.* I'll follow after him; he is distracted:  
And yet he looks so wild I dare not do it.

Enter VICTORIA as if frightened, followed by ISABELLA.

*Vict. (to Isab.)* Didst thou not mark him as he pass'd thee too?

*Isab.* I saw him pass, but with such hasty steps I had no time.

*Vict.* I met him with a wild disorder'd air,  
In furious haste; he stopp'd distractedly,  
And gaz'd upon me with a mournful look,  
But pass'd away, and spoke not. Who art thou?

*(To the Messenger.)*

I fear thou art a bearer of bad tidings.

*Mess.* No, rather good as I should deem it, madam,

Although unwelcome tidings to Count Basil.

Our army hath a glorious battle won;

Ten thousand French are slain, their monarch captive.

*Vict. (to Mess.)* Ah, there it is! he was not in the fight.

Run after him I pray—nay, do not so—

Run to his kinsman, good Count Rosinberg,

And bid him follow him—I pray thee run!

*Mess.* Nay, lady, by your leave, you seem not well:

I will conduct you hence, and then I'll go.

*Vict.* No, no, I'm well enough; I'm very well;  
Go, hie thee hence, and do thine errand swiftly.

[*Exit Messenger.*]

O what a wretch am I? I am to blame!

I only am to blame!

*Isab.* Nay, wherefore say so?

What have you done that others would not do?

*Vict.* What have I done? I've fool'd a noble heart—

I've wreck'd a brave man's honour!

*Exit, leaning upon Isabella.*

## ACT V.

SCENE I.—A DARK NIGHT; NO MOON, BUT A FEW STARS GLIMMERING; THE STAGE REPRESENTS (AS MUCH AS CAN BE DISCOVERED FOR THE DARKNESS) A CHURCHYARD WITH PART OF A CHAPEL, AND A WING OF THE DUCAL PALACE ADJOINING TO IT.

Enter BASIL with his hat off, his hair and his dress in disorder, stepping slowly, and stopping several times to listen, as if he was afraid of meeting any one.

*Bas.* No sound is here: man is at rest, and I  
May near his habitations venture forth,  
Like some unblest creature of the night,  
Who dares not meet his face.—Her window's dark;

No streaming light doth from her chamber beam,  
That I once more may on her dwelling gaze,  
Add bless her still. All now is dark for me!

*(Pauses for some time and looks upon the graves.)*

How happy are the dead, who quietly rest  
Beneath these stones! each by his kindred laid,  
Still in a hallow'd neighbourhood with those,  
Who when alive his social converse shared:  
And now perhaps some dear surviving friend  
Doth here at times the grateful visit pay,  
Read with sad eyes his short memorial o'er,  
And bless his memory still!—

But I, like a vile outcast of my kind,  
In some lone spot must lay my unburied corse,  
To rot above the earth; where, if perchance  
The steps of human wanderer e'er approach,  
He'll stand aghast, and flee the horrid place,  
With dark imaginations frightful made  
The haunt of damned sprites. O cursed wretch!  
In the fair and honour'd field shouldst thou have died,

Where brave friends, proudly smiling through their tears,

Had pointed out the spot where Basil lay!

*(A light seen in Victoria's window.)*

But ha! the wonted, welcome light appears.

How bright within I see her chamber wall!

Athwart it too, a darkening shadow moves,

A slender woman's form: it is herself!

What means that motion of its clasped hands?

That drooping head? alas! is she in sorrow?

Alas! thou sweet enchantress of the mind,  
Whose voice was gladness, and whose presence  
bliss,

Art thou unhappy too? I've brought thee woe;

It is for me thou weep'st. Ah! were it so,

Fall'n as I am, I yet could life endure,

In some dark den from human sight conceal'd,

So, that I sometimes from my haunt might steal,

To see and love thee still. No, no, poor wretch!

She weeps thy shame, she weeps, and scorns thee too.

She moves again; e'en darkly imaged thus,  
How lovely is that form!

*(Pauses, still looking at the window.)*

To be so near thee, and for ever parted!

For ever lost! what art thou now to me?

Shall the departed gaze on thee again?

Shall I glide past thee in the midnight hour,

Whilst thou perceivest it not, and think'st perhaps

Th' but the mournful breeze that passes by ?

*(Passes again, and gazes at the window, till the light disappears.)*

'Tis gone, 'tis gone ! these eyes have seen their last !

The last impression of her heavenly form :

The last sight of those walls wherein she lives :

The last blest ray of light from human dwelling.

I am no more a being of this world.

Farewell ! farewell ! all now is dark for me !

Come fated deed ! come horror and despair !

Here lies my dreadful way.

Enter GEOFFREY from behind a tomb

Geof. O ! stay, my general !

Bas. Art thou from the grave ?

Geof. O my brave general ! do you know me not ?

I am old Geoffrey, the old maim'd soldier,

You did so nobly honour.

Bas. Then go thy way, for thou art honourable :

Thou hast no shame, thou need'st not seek the dark

Like fall'n, fameless men. I pray thee go !

Geof. Nay, speak not thus, my noble general !

Ah ! speak not thus ! thou'rt brave, thou'rt honour'd still.

Thy soldier's fame is far too surely raised

To be o'erthrown with one unhappy chance.

I've heard of thy brave deeds with swelling heart,

And yet shall live to cast my cap in air

At glorious tales of thee.—

Bas. Forbear, forbear ! thy words but wring my soul.

Geof. O ! pardon me ! I am old maim'd Geoffrey.

O ! do not go ! I've but one hand to hold thee.

*(Laying hold of Basil as he attempts to go away.*

*Basil stops, and looks around upon him with softness.)*

Bas. Two would not hold so well, old honour'd veteran !

What wouldst thou have me do ?

Geof. Return, my lord ; for love of blessed heaven,

Seek not such desperate ways ! where would you go ?

Bas. Does Geoffrey ask where should a soldier go

To hide disgrace ? there is no place but one.

*(Struggling to get free.)*

Let go thy foolish hold, and force me not

To do some violence to thy hoary head—

What, wilt thou not ? nay, then it must be so.

*(Breaks violently from him, and EXITS.)*

Geof. Cursed feeble hand ! he's gone to seek perdition !

I cannot run. Where is that stupid hind ?

He should have met me here. Holla, Fernando !

Enter FERNANDO.

We've lost him, he is gone, he's broke from me !

Did I not bid thee meet me early here,

For that he has been known to haunt this place ?

Fer. Which way has he gone ?

Geof. Towards the forest, if I guess aright.

But do thou run with speed to Rosinberg,

And he will follow him ; run swiftly, man !

[EXEUNT.]

SCENE II.—A WOOD, WILD AND SAVAGE ; AN ENTRY TO A CAVE, VERY MUCH TANGLED WITH BRUSH WOOD, IS SEEN IN THE BACKGROUND. THE TIME REPRESENTS THE DAWN OF MORNING. BASIL IS DISCOVERED STANDING NEAR THE FRONT OF THE STAGE, IN A THOUGHTFUL POSTURE, WITH A COUPLE OF PISTOLS LAID BY HIM ON A PIECE OF PROJECTING ROCK ; HE PAUSES FOR SOME TIME.

Bas. *(alone.)* What shall I be some few short moments hence ?

Why ask I now ? who from the dead will rise

To tell me of that awful state unknown ?

But be it what it may, or bliss, or torment,

Annihilation, dark and endless rest,

Or some dread thing, man's wildest range of thought

Hath never yet conceived, that change I'll dare

Which makes me any thing but what I am.

I can bear scorpions' stings, tread fields of fire,

In frozen gulfs of cold eternal lie,

Be toss'd aloft through tracks of endless void,

But cannot live in shame—*(Pauses.)* O impious thought !

Will the great God of mercy, mercy have

On all but those who are most miserable ?

Will he not punish with a pitying hand

The poor, fall'n, froward child ? *(Pauses.)*

And shall I then against his will offend,

Because he is most good and merciful ?

O ! horrid baseness ! what, what shall I do ?

I'll think no more—it turns my dizzy brain—

It is too late to think—what must be, must be—

I cannot live, therefore I needs must die.

*(Takes up the pistols, and walks up and down, looking wildly around him, then discovering the cave's mouth.)*

Here is an entry to some darksome cave,

Where an unc coffin'd corse may rest in peace,

And hide its foul corruption from the earth.

The threshold is unmark'd by mortal foot.

I'll do it here.

*(Enters the cave and EXITS ; a deep silence ; then the report of a pistol is heard from the cave, and soon after, Enter Rosinberg, Valtomer, two Officers and Soldiers, almost at the same moment by different sides of the stage.)*

Ros. This way the sound did come.

Valt. How came ye, soldiers ? heard ye that report ?

1st Sol. We heard it, and it seem'd to come from hence,

Which made us this way hie.

Ros. A horrid fancy darts across my mind.

*(A groan heard from the cave.)*

*(To Valt.)* Ha ! heard'st thou that ?

Valt. Methinks it is the groan of one in pain.

*(A second groan.)*

Ros. Ha ! there again !

Valt. From this cave's mouth, so dark and choaked with weeds,

It seems to come.

Ros. I'll enter first. *[briers :*

1st Off. My lord, the way is tangled o'er with Hard by, a few short paces to the left,

There is another mouth of easier access ;

I pass'd it even now.

Ros. Then shew the way. *[EXEUNT.]*

## SCENE III.—THE INSIDE OF THE CAVE.

BASIL discovered lying on the ground, with his head raised a little upon a few stones and earth, the pistols lying beside him, and blood upon his breast. Enter ROSINBERG, VALTOMER, and OFFICERS. Rosinberg, upon seeing Basil, stops short with horror, and remains motionless for some time.

*Valt.* Great God of heaven! what a sight is this!  
(Rosinberg runs to Basil, and stoops down by his side.)

*Ros.* O Basil! O my friend! what hast thou done?

*Bas.* (covering his face with his hand.) Why art thou come? I thought to die in peace.

*Ros.* Thou know'st me not—I am thy Rosinberg, Thy dearest, truest friend, thy loving kinsman! Thou dost not say to me, Why art thou come?

*Bas.* Shame knows no kindred: I am fall'n, disgraced;

My fame is gone, I cannot look upon thee.

*Ros.* My Basil, noble spirit! talk not thus! The greatest mind untoward fate may prove: Thou art our generous, valiant leader still, Fall'n as thou art—and yet thou art not fall'n; Who says thou art, must put thy harness on, And prove his words in blood.

*Bas.* Ah Rosinberg! this is no time to boast! I once had hopes a glorious name to gain; Too proud of heart, I did too much aspire: The hour of trial came, and found me wanting! Talk not of me, but let me be forgotten.— And O! my friend! something upbraids me here,  
(laying his hand on his breast.)

For that I now remember how oft-times I have usurp'd it o'er thy better worth, Most vainly teaching where I should have learnt; But thou wilt pardon me.—

*Ros.* (taking Basil's hand, and pressing it to his breast.) Rend not my heart in twain! O talk not thus!

I knew thou wert superior to myself, And to all men beside: thou wert my pride; I paid thee deference with a willing heart.

*Bas.* It was delusion, all delusion, Rosinberg! I feel my weakness now, I own my pride. Give me thy hand, my time is near the close: Do this for me: thou know'st my love, Victoria—

*Ros.* O curse that woman! she it is alone— She has undone us all!

*Bas.* It doubles unto me the stroke of death To hear thee name her thus. O curse her not! The fault is mine; she's gentle, good and blameless.—

Thou wilt not then my dying wish fulfil?

*Ros.* I will! I will! what wouldst thou have me do?

*Bas.* See her when I am gone; be gentle with her; And tell her that I bless'd her in my death; E'en in my agonies I loved and bless'd her. Wilt thou do this?

*Ros.* I'll do what thou desirest.

*Bas.* I thank thee, Rosinberg; my time draws near.

(Raising his head a little, and perceiving Officers.)

Is there not some one here? are we alone?

*Ros.* (making a sign for the Officers to retire.) 'Tis but a sentry, to prevent intrusion.

*Bas.* Thou know'st this desperate deed from sacred rites

Hath shut me out: I am unblest'd of men, And what I am in sight of th' awful God, I dare not think; when I am gone, my friend, O! let a good man's prayers to heaven ascend For an offending spirit!—Pray for me.

What thinkest thou? although an outcast here, May not some heavenly mercy still be found?

*Ros.* Thou wilt find mercy—my beloved Basil— It cannot be that thou shouldst be rejected.

I will with bended knee—I will implore— It chokes mine utterance—I will pray for thee—

*Bas.* This comforts me—thou art a loving friend.  
(A noise without.)

*Ros.* (to Off. without.) What noise is that?

Enter VALTOMER.

*Valt.* (to Ros.) My lord, the soldiers all insist to enter.

What shall I do? they will not be denied:

They say that they will see their noble general.

*Bas.* Ah, my brave fellows! do they call me so?

*Ros.* Then let them come!

Enter SOLDIERS, who gather round BASIL, and look mournfully upon him; he holds out his hand to them with a faint smile.

*Bas.* My generous soldiers, this is kindly meant. I'm low in the dust; God bless you all, brave hearts!

1st Sol. And God bless you, my noble, noble general!

We'll never follow such a leader more.

2d Sol. Ah! had you stayed with us, my noble general,

We would have died for you.

(3d Soldier endeavours next to speak, but cannot; and kneeling down by Basil, covers his face with his cloak. Rosinberg turns his face to the wall and weeps.)

*Bas.* (in a very faint broken voice.) Where art thou? do not leave me, Rosinberg—

Come near to me—these fellows make me weep:

I have no power to weep—give me thy hand—

I love to feel thy grasp—my heart beats strangely—

It beats as though its breathings would be few—

Remember—

*Ros.* Is there aught thou wouldst desire?

*Bas.* Naught but a little earth to cover me, And lay the smooth sod even with the ground— Let no stone mark the spot—give no offence.

I fain would say—what can I say to thee?

(A deep pause; after a feeble struggle, Basil expires.)

1st Sol. That motion was his last.

2d Sol. His spirit's fled.

1st Sol. God grant it peace! it was a noble spirit!

4th Sol. The trumpet's sound did never rouse a braver.

1st Sol. Alas! no trumpet e'er shall rouse him more,

Until the dreadful blast that wakes the dead.

2d Sol. And when that sounds it will not wake a braver.

3d Sol. How pleasantly he shared our hardest toil !

Our coarsest food the daintiest fare he made.

4th Sol. Ay, many a time, i' the cold damp plain has he

With cheerful countenance cried, " Good rest, my hearts !"

Then wrapp'd him in his cloak, and laid him down  
E'en like the meanest soldier in the field.

(*Rosinberg all this time continues hanging over the body, and gazing upon it. Valtomer now endeavours to draw him away.*)

Falt. This is too sad, my lord.

Ros. There, seest thou how he lies ? so fix'd, so pale ?

Ah ! what an end is this ! thus lost ! thus fall'n !

To be thus taken in his middle course,

Where he so nobly strove ; till cursed passion  
Came like a sun-stroke on his midday toil,

And cut the strong man down. O Basil ! Basil !

Falt. Forbear, my friend, we must not sorrow here.

Ros. He was the younger brother of my soul.

Falt. Indeed, my lord, it is too sad a sight

Time calls us, let the body be removed.

Ros. He was—O ! he was like no other man !

Falt. (*still endeavouring to draw him away.*)

Nay now forbear.

Ros. I loved him from his birth !

Falt. Time presses, let the body be removed.

Ros. What say'st thou ?

Falt. Shall we not remove him hence ?

Ros. He has forbid it, and has charged me well

To leave his grave unknown ; for that the church

All sacred rites to the self-slain denies.

He would not give offence.

1st Sol. What shall our general, like a very wretch,

Be laid unhonour'd in the common ground ?

No last salute to bid his soul farewell ?

No warlike honours paid ? it shall not be.

2d Sol. Laid thus ? no, by the blessed light of heaven !

In the most holy spot in Mantua's walls

He shall be laid : in face of day be laid ;

And though black priests should curse us in the teeth,

We will fire o'er him whilst our hands have power  
To grasp a musket.

Several Soldiers. Let those who dare forbid it !

Ros. My brave companions, be it as you will.

(*Spreading out his arms as if he would embrace the Soldiers.—They prepare to remove the body.*)

Falt. Nay, stop a while, we will not move it now,

For see a mournful visiter appears,

And must not be denied.

Enter VICTORIA and ISABELLA.

Vict. I thought to find him here, where has he fled ?

(*Rosinberg points to the body without speaking.*)

Victoria shrieks out and falls into the arms of Isabella.)

Isab. Alas ! my gentle mistress, this will kill thee.

Vict. (*recovering.*) Unloose thy hold, and let me look upon him.

O ! horrid, horrid sight ! my ruin'd Basil !

Is this the sad reward of all thy love !

O ! I have murder'd thee !

(*Kneels down by the body and bends over it.*)

These wasted streams of life ! this bloody wound !

(*Laying her hand upon his heart.*)

Is there no breathing here ? all still ! all cold.

Open thine eyes, speak, be thyself again,

And I will love thee, serve thee, follow thee,

In spite of all reproach. Alas ! alas !

A lifeless corse art thou for ever laid,

And dost not hear my call.—

Ros. No, madam ; now your pity comes too late.

Vict. Dost thou upbraid me ? O ! I have deserved it !

Ros. No, madam, no, I will not now upbraid :

But woman's grief is like a summer storm,

Short as it violent is ; in gayer scenes,

Where soon thou shalt in giddy circles blaze,

And play the airy goddess of the day,

Thine eye, perchance, amidst th' observing crowd,

Shall mark the indignant face of Basil's friend,

And then it will upbraid.

Vict. No, never, never ! thus it shall not be.

To the dark, shaded cloister wilt thou go,

Where sad and lonely, through the dismal grate

Thou'lt spy my wasted form, and then upbraid me.

Ros. Forgive me, heed me not ; I'm grieved at heart ;

I'm fretted, gall'd, all things are hateful to me.

If thou didst love my friend, I will forgive thee ;

I must forgive thee : with his dying breath

He bade me tell thee, that his latest thoughts

Were love to thee ; in death he loved and bless'd thee.

(*Victoria goes to throw herself upon the body but is prevented by Valtomer and Isabella, who support her in their arms and endeavour to draw her away from it.*)

Vict. O ! force me not away ! by his cold corse,

Let me lie down and weep. O ! Basil, Basil !

The gallant and the brave ! how hast thou loved me !

If there is any holy kindness in you,

(*to Isab. and Valt.*)

Tear me not hence.

For he loved me in thoughtless folly lost,

With all my faults, most worthless of his love ;

And him I'll love in the low bed of death,

In horror and decay.—

Near his lone tomb I'll spend my wretched days

In humble prayer for his departed spirit :

Cold as his grave shall be my earthy bed,

As dark my cheerless cell. Force me not hence.

I will not go, for grief hath made me strong.

(*Struggling to get loose.*)

Ros. Do not withhold her, leave her sorrow free.

(*They let her go, and she throws herself upon the body in an agony of grief.*)

It doth subdue the sternness of my grief

To see her mourn him thus.—Yet I must curse.—

Heaven's curses light upon her damned father,

Whose crooked policy has wrought this wreck !

Isab. If he has done it, you are well revenged,

For all his hidden plots detected are.  
 Gauriceio, for some interest of his own,  
 His master's secret dealings with the foe  
 Has to Lanoy betray'd; who straight hath sent  
 On the behalf of his imperial lord,  
 A message full of dreadful threats to Mantua.  
 His discontented subjects aid him not:  
 He must submit to the degrading terms  
 A haughty conquering power will now impose.  
*Ros.* Art thou sure of this?  
*Isab.* I am, my lord.  
*Ros.* Give me thy hand, I'm glad on't, O! I'm  
 glad on't!

It should be so! How like a hateful ape  
 Detected grinning, 'midst his pilfer'd hoard,  
 A cunning man appears, whose secret frauds  
 Are open'd to the day! scorn'd, hooted, mock'd!  
 Scorn'd by the very fools who most admired  
 His worthless art. But when a great mind falls,  
 The noble nature of man's generous heart  
 Doth bear him up against the shame of ruin;  
 With gentle censure using but its faults  
 As modest means to introduce his praise;  
 For pity like a dewy twilight comes  
 To close the oppressive splendour of his day,  
 And they who but admired him in his height,  
 His alter'd state lament, and love him fall'n.

[EJCUNT.]

## DE MONFORT.

### PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.

#### MEN.

*De Monfort.*  
*Rezenvelt.*  
*Count Freberg, Friend to De Monfort and Rezenvelt.*  
*Manuel, Servant to De Monfort.*  
*Jerome, De Monfort's old Landlord.*  
*Conrad, an artful Knave.*  
*Bernard, a Monk.*  
 Monks, Gentlemen, Officers, Page, &c. &c.

#### WOMEN.

*Jane De Monfort, Sister to De Monfort.*  
*Countess Freberg, Wife to Freberg.*  
*Theresa, Servant to the Countess.*  
 Abbess, Nuns, and a Lay Sister, Ladies, &c.

\* \* \* Scene, a Town in Germany.

### ACT I.

SCENE I.—JEROME'S HOUSE. A LARGE OLD-  
 FASHIONED CHAMBER.

*Jer. (speaking without.)* This way, good masters.

Enter JEROME, bearing a light, and followed by MANUEL,  
 and Servants carrying luggage.

Rest your burdens here.  
 This spacious room will please the marquis best.  
 He takes me unawares; but ill prepared:  
 If he had sent, e'en though a hasty notice,  
 I had been glad.

*Man.* Be not disturb'd, good Jerome;  
 Thy house is in most admirable order;

And they who travel o' cold winter nights  
 Think homeliest quarters good.

*Jer.* He is not far behind?

*Man.* A little way.

(*To the Servants.*) Go you and wait below till he  
 arrives.

*Jer (shaking Manuel by the hand.)* Indeed, my  
 friend, I'm glad to see you here,

Yet marvel wherefore.

*Man.* I marvel wherefore too, my honest Jerome  
 But here we are; prithce be kind to us.

*Jer.* Most heartily I will. I love your master:  
 He is a quiet and a liberal man:

A better inmate never cross'd my door.

*Man.* Ah! but he is not now the man he was.  
 Liberal he'll be. God grant he may be quiet.

*Jer.* What has befall'n him?

*Man.* I cannot tell thee  
 But faith, there is no living with him now.

*Jer.* And yet methinks, if I remember well,  
 You were about to quit his service, Manuel,  
 When last he left this house. You grumbled then.

*Man.* I've been upon the eve of leaving him  
 These ten long years; for many times is he  
 So difficult, capricious, and distrustful,  
 He galls my nature—yet, I know not how,  
 A secret kindness binds me to him still.

*Jer.* Some, who offend from a suspicious nature,  
 Will afterward such fair confession make  
 As turns e'en th' offence into a favour.

*Man.* Yes, some indeed do so: so will not he:  
 He'd rather die than such confession make.

*Jer.* Ay, thou art right; for now I call to mind  
 That once he wrong'd me with unjust suspicion,  
 When first he came to lodge beneath my roof  
 And when it so fell out that I was proved  
 Most guiltless of the fault, I truly thought  
 He would have made profession of regret.  
 But silent, haughty, and ungraciously  
 He bore himself as one offended still.  
 Yet shortly after, when unwittingly  
 I did him some slight service, o' the sudden  
 He overpower'd me with his grateful thanks,  
 And would not be restrain'd from pressing on me  
 A noble recompense. I understood  
 His o'erstrain'd gratitude and bounty well,  
 And took it as he meant.

*Man.* 'Tis often thus.

I would have left him many years ago,  
 But that with all his faults there sometimes come  
 Such bursts of natural goodness from his heart.  
 As might engage a harder churl than me  
 To serve him still.—And then his sister too;  
 A noble dame, who should have been a queen:  
 The meanest of her hinds, at her command,  
 Had fought like lions for her, and the poor,  
 E'en o'er their bread of poverty, had bless'd her—  
 She would have grieved if I had left my lord.

*Jer.* Comes she along with him?

*Man.* No, he departed all unknown to her,  
 Meaning to keep conceal'd his secret route;  
 But well I knew it would afflict her much,  
 And therefore left a little nameless billet,  
 Which after our departure, as I guess,  
 Would fall into her hands, and tell her all.  
 What could I do? O 'tis a noble lady!



Jer. All this is strange—something disturbs his mind—

*He is in love.*

Man. No, Jerome, no. Once on a time I served a noble master, Those youth was blasted with untoward love, And he with hope, and fear, and jealousy Twixt ever toss'd, led an unquiet life ; Yet, when unruffled by the passing fit, His pale wan face such gentle sadness wore As moved a kindly heart to pity him. But Monfort, even in his calmest hour, Still bears that gloomy sternness in his eye Which powerfully repels all sympathy. O no ! good Jerome, no ; it is not love.

Jer. Hear I not horses trampling at the gate ?

*(Listening.)*

He is arrived—stay thou—I had forgot—  
A plague upon't ! my head is so confused—  
I will return i' th' instant to receive him.

*[Exit hastily.]*

*(A great bustle without. Exit Manuel with lights, and returns again, lighting in De Monfort, as if just alighted from his journey.)*

Man. Your ancient host, my lord, receives you gladly,

And your apartment will be soon prepared.

De Mon. 'Tis well.

Man. Where shall I place the chest you gave in charge ?

So please you, say my lord.

De Mon. *(Throwing himself into a chair.)* Where'er thou wilt.

Man. I would not move that luggage till you came.

*(Pointing to certain things.)*

De Mon. Move what thou wilt, and trouble me no more.

*(Manuel, with the assistance of other Servants, sets about putting the things in order, and De Monfort remains sitting in a thoughtful posture.)*

Enter JEROME, bearing wine, &c. on a salver. As he approaches De MONFORT, MANUEL pulls him by the sleeve

Man. *(aside to Jerome.)* No, do not now ; he will not be disturb'd.

Jer. What, not to bid him welcome to my house, And offer some refreshment ?

Man. No, good Jerome.

Softly a little while : I prithee do.

*(Jerome walks softly on tiptoes, till he gets behind De Monfort, then peeping on one side to see his face.)*

Jer. *(aside to Manuel.)* Ah, Manuel, what an alter'd man is here !

His eyes are hollow, and his cheeks are pale—

He left this house a comely gentleman.

De Mon. Who whispers there ?

Man. 'Tis your old landlord, sir.

Jer. I joy to see you here—I crave your pardon—  
I fear I do intrude.—

De Mon. No, my kind host, I am obliged to thee.

Jer. How fares it with your honour ?

De Mon. Well enough.

Jer. Here is a little of the favourite wine  
That you were wont to praise. Pray honour me.

*(Fills a glass.)*

De Mon. *(after drinking.)* I thank you, Jerome, 'tis delicious.

Jer. Ay, my dear wife did ever make it so.

De Mon. And how does she ?

Jer. Alas, my lord ! she's dead.

De Mon. Well, then she is at rest.

Jer. How well, my lord ?

De Mon. Is she not with the dead, the quiet dead, Where all is peace ? Not e'en the impious wretch, Who tears the coffin from its earthly vault, And strews the mouldering ashes to the wind, Can break their rest.

Jer. Wo's me ! I thought you would have grieved for her.

She was a kindly soul ! Before she died, When pining sickness bent her cheerless head, She set my house in order—

And but the morning ere she breathed her last, Bade me preserve some flaskets of this wine, That should the Lord De Monfort come again His cup might sparkle still. *(De Monfort walks across the stage, and wipes his eyes.)*

Indeed I fear I have distress'd you, sir ;

I surely thought you would be grieved for her.

De Mon. *(taking Jerome's hand.)* I am, my friend. How long has she been dead ?

Jer. Two sad long years.

De Mon. Would she were living still : I was too troublesome, too heedless of her.

Jer. O no ! she loved to serve you.

*(Loud knocking without.)*

De Mon. What fool comes here, at such untimely hours,

To make this cursed noise ? *(To Manuel.)* Go to the gate. *[Exit Manuel.]*

All sober citizens are gone to bed ;  
It is some drunkards on their nightly rounds,  
Who mean it but in sport.

Jer. I hear unusual voices—here they come.

Re-enter MANUEL, showing in Count FREBERG and his LADY, with a mask in her hand.

Freb. *(running to embrace De Mon.)* My dearest Monfort ! most unlook'd for pleasure !  
Do I indeed embrace thee here again ?

I saw thy servant standing by the gate,  
His face recall'd, and learnt the joyful tidings.  
Welcome, thrice welcome here !

De Mon. I thank thee, Freberg, for this friendly visit,

And this fair lady too. *(Bowing to the lady.)*  
Lady. I fear, my lord,

We do intrude at an untimely hour :

But now, returning from a midnight mask,  
My husband did insist that we should enter.

Freb. No, say not so ; no hour untimely call,  
Which doth together bring long absent friends.

Dear Monfort, why hast thou so slyly play'd,  
To come upon us thus so suddenly ?

De Mon. O ! many varied thoughts do cross our brain,

Which touch the will, but leave the memory trackless ;

And yet a strange compounded motive make,  
Wherefore a man should bend his evening walk  
To th' east or west, the forest or the field.  
Is it not often so ?

*Freb.* I ask no more, happy to see you here  
From any motive. There is one behind,  
Whose presence would have been a double bliss :  
Ah ! how is she ? The noble Jane De Monfort.

*De Mon. (confused.)* She is—I have—I left my  
sister well.

*Lady. (to Freberg.)* My Freberg, you are heed-  
less of respect :

You surely mean to say the Lady Jane.

*Freb.* Respect ! no, madam ; princess, empress,  
queen,

Could not denote a creature so exalted  
As this plain appellation doth,  
The noble Jane De Monfort.

*Lady. (turning from him displeased to Mon.)* You  
are fatigued, my lord ; you want repose ;  
Say, should we not retire ?

*Freb.* Ha ! is it so ?

My friend, your face is pale, have you been ill ?

*De Mon.* No, Freberg, no ; I think I have been  
well.

*Freb. (shaking his head.)* I fear thou hast not,  
Monfort—Let it pass.

We'll re-establish thee : we'll banish pain.  
I will collect some rare, some cheerful friends,  
And we shall spend together glorious hours,  
That gods might envy. Little time so spent  
Doth far outvalue all our life beside.  
This is indeed our life, our waking life,  
The rest dull breathing sleep.

*De Mon.* Thus, it is true, from the sad years of  
life

We sometimes do short hours, yea, minutes strike,  
Keen, blissful, bright, never to be forgotten ;  
Which, through the dreary gloom of time o'erpast,  
Shine like fair sunny spots on a wild waste.  
But few they are, as few the heaven-fired souls  
Whose magic power creates them. Bless'd art  
thou,

If, in the ample circle of thy friends,  
Thou canst but boast a few.

*Freb.* Judge for thyself : in truth I do not  
boast.

There is amongst my friends, my later friends,  
A most accomplish'd stranger : new to Amberg ;  
But just arrived, and will ere long depart.  
I met him in Franconia two years since.  
He is so full of pleasant anecdote,  
So rich, so gay, so poignant is his wit,  
Time vanishes before him as he speaks,  
And ruddy morning through the lattice peeps  
Ere night seems well begun.

*De Mon.* How is he call'd ?

*Freb.* I will surprise thee with a welcome face :  
I will not tell the now.

*Lady. (to Mon.)* I have, my lord, a small request  
to make,

And must not be denied. I too may boast  
Of some good friends, and beauteous country-  
women :

To-morrow night I open wide my doors  
To all the fair and gay : beneath my roof

Music, and dance, and revelry shall reign ;  
I pray you come and grace it with your presence.

*De Mon.* You honour me too much to be denied

*Lady.* I thank you, sir ; and in return for this,  
We shall withdraw, and leave you to repose.

*Freb.* Must it be so ? Good night—sweet sleep  
to thee ! *(To De Monfort.)*

*De Mon. (To Freb.)* Good night. *(To Lady.)*  
Good night, fair lady.

*Lady.* Farewell !

[*EXIT Freberg and Lady.*]

*De Mon. (to Jer.)* I thought Count Freberg had  
been now in France.

*Jer.* He meant to go, as I have been inform'd.

*De Mon.* Well, well, prepare my bed ; I will be  
rest. [*EXIT Jerome.*]

*De Mon. (aside.)* I know not how it is, my heart  
stands back,

And meets not this man's love.—Friends ! rare  
friends !

Rather than share his undiscerning praise  
With every table wit, and bookform'd sage,  
And paltry poet puling to the moon,  
I'd court from him proscription, yea, abuse,  
And think it proud distinction. [*EXIT.*]

SCENE II.—A SMALL APARTMENT IN JEROME'S  
HOUSE ; A TABLE AND BREAKFAST SET OUT.

Enter DE MONFORT, followed by MANUEL, and *see*  
himself down by the table, with a cheerful *face*.

*De Mon.* Manuel, this morning's sun shines  
pleasantly :

These old apartments too are light and cheerful.  
Our landlord's kindness has revived me much ;  
He serves as though he loved me. This pure air  
Braces the listless nerves, and warms the blood ;  
I feel in freedom here.

*(Filling a cup of coffee, and drinking.)*

*Man.* Ah ! sure, my lord,

No air is purer than the air at home.

*De Mon.* Here can I wander with assured steps,  
Nor dread, at every winding of the path,  
Least an abhorred serpent cross my way,  
To move— *(Stopping short.)*

*Man.* What says your honour ?

There are no serpents in our pleasant fields.

*De Mon.* Think'st thou there are no serpents in  
the world

But those who slide along the grassy sod,  
And sting the luckless foot that presses them ?  
There are who in the path of social life  
Do bask their spotted skins in fortune's sun,  
And sting the soul—Ay, till its healthful frame  
Is changed to secret, festering, sore disease,  
So deadly is the wound.

*Man.* Heaven guard your honour from such horrid  
scath !

They are but rare, I hope ?

*De Mon. (shaking his head.)* We mark the hollow  
eye, the wasted frame,

The gait disturb'd of wealthy honour'd men,  
But do not know the cause.

*Man.* 'Tis very true. God keep you well, my  
lord !

*De Mon.* I thank thee, Manuel, I am very well  
I shall be gay too, by the setting sun.

I go to revel it with sprightly dames,  
And drive the night away.

(*Filling another cup, and drinking.*)

*Man.* I should be glad to see your honour gay.

*De Mon.* And thou too shalt be gay. There,  
honest Manuel,

Put these broad pieces in thy leathern purse,  
And take at night a cheerful jovial glass.

Here is one too, for Bremer: he loves wine;

And one for Jaques: be joyful all together.

Enter SERVANT.

*Ser.* My lord, I met e'en now, a short way off,  
Your countryman, the Marquis Rezenvelt.

*De Mon.* (*starting from his seat, and letting the  
cup fall from his hand.*) Who, say'st  
thou?

*Ser.* Marquis Rezenvelt, an' please you.

*De Mon.* Thou liest—it is not so—it is impos-  
sible!

*Ser.* I saw him with these eyes, plain as your-  
self.

*De Mon.* Fool! 'tis some passing stranger thou  
hast seen,

And with a hideous likeness been deceived.

*Ser.* No other stranger could deceive my sight.

*De Mon.* (*dashing his clenched hand violently  
upon the table, and overturning every  
thing.*) Heaven blast thy sight! it lights  
on nothing good.

*Ser.* I surely thought no harm to look upon him.

*De Mon.* What, dost thou still insist? Him must  
it be?

Does it so please thee well? (*Servant endeavours  
to speak.*) Hold thy damn'd tongue!

By heaven I'll kill thee! (*Going furiously up to  
him.*)

*Man.* (*in a soothing voice.*) Nay, harm him not,  
my lord; he speaks the truth;

I've met his groom, who told me certainly

His lord is here. I should have told you so,

But thought, perhaps, it might displease your  
honour.

*De Mon.* (*becoming all at once calm, and  
turning sternly to Manuel.*) And how  
darest thou think it would displease me?

What is't to me who leaves or enters Amberg?

But it displeases me, yea, even to frenzy,

That every idle fool must hither come,

To break my leisure with the paltry tidings

Of all the cursed things he stares upon.

(*Servant attempts to speak—De Monfort stamps  
with his foot.*)

Take thine ill-favour'd visage from my sight,

And speak of it no more. [Exit Servant.

And go thou too; I choose to be alone.

[Exit Manuel.

(*De Monfort goes to the door by which they went  
out; opens it and looks.*)

Is he gone indeed? yes, he is gone.

(*Goes to the opposite door, opens it, and looks:  
then gives loose to all the fury of gesture and  
walks up and down in great agitation.*)

It is too much: by heaven it is too much!

He haunts me—stings me—like a devil haunts—

He'll make a raving maniac of me—Villain!

The air wherein thou draw'st thy fulsome breath  
Is poison to me—Oceans shall divide us! (*Pauses.*)

But no; thou think'st I fear thee, cursed reptile;

And hast a pleasure in the damned thought.

Though my heart's blood should curdle at thy sight,  
I'll stay and face thee still.

(*Knocking at the chamber door.*)

Ha! who knocks there?

*Freb.* (*without.*) It is thy friend, De Monfort.

*De Mon.* (*opening the door.*) Enter, then.

Enter FREBERG.

*Freb.* (*taking his hand kindly.*) How art thou  
now? How hast thou past the night?

Has kindly sleep refresh'd thee?

*De Mon.* Yes, I have lost an hour or two in  
sleep,

And so should be refresh'd.

*Freb.* And art thou not?

Thy looks speak not of rest. Thou art disturb'd.

*De Mon.* No, somewhat ruffled from a foolish  
cause,

Which soon will pass away.

*Freb.* (*shaking his head.*) Ah no, De Monfort!  
something in thy face

Tells me another tale. Then wrong me not

If any secret grief distract thy soul,

Here am I all devoted to thy love:

Open thy heart to me. What troubles thee?

*De Mon.* I have no grief: distress me not, my  
friend.

*Freb.* Nay, do not call me so. Wert thou my  
friend,

Wouldst thou not open all thine inmost soul,

And bid me share its every consciousness?

*De Mon.* Freberg, thou know'st not man; not  
nature's man,

But only him who, in smooth studied works

Of polish'd sages, shines deceitfully

In all the splendid foppery of virtue.

That man was never born whose secret soul,

With all its motley treasure of dark thoughts,

Foul fantasies, vain musings, and wild dreams,

Was ever open'd to another scan.

Away, away! it is delusion all.

*Freb.* Well, be reserved then; perhaps I'm  
wrong.

*De Mon.* How goes the hour?

*Freb.* 'Tis early still; a long day lies before us;

Let us enjoy it. Come along with me;

I'll introduce you to my pleasant friend.

*De Mon.* Your pleasant friend?

*Freb.* Yes, him of whom I spake.  
(*Taking his hand.*)

There is no good I would not share with thee;

And this man's company, to minds like thine,

Is the best banquet feast I could bestow.

But I will speak in mystery no more;

It is thy townsman, noble Rezenvelt.

(*De Mon. pulls his hand hastily from Freberg,  
and shrinks back.*)

Ha! what is this? Art thou pain-stricken,  
Monfort?

Nay, on my life, thou rather seem'st offended.

Does it displease thee that I call him friend?

*De Mon.* No, all men are thy friends.

*Freb.* No, say not all men. But thou art offend-  
ed.

I see it well. I thought to do thee pleasure.  
But if his presence is not welcome here,  
He shall not join our company to-day.

*De Mon.* What dost thou mean to say? What is't  
to me

Whether I meet with such a thing as Rezenvelt  
To-day, to-morrow, every day, or never?

*Freb.* In truth, I thought you had been well with  
him.

He praised you much.

*De Mon.* I thank him for his praise—Come, let  
us move:

This chamber is confined and airless grown.

(*Starting.*)

I hear a stranger's voice!

*Freb.* 'Tis Rezenvelt,

Let him be told that we are gone abroad.

*De Mon.* (*proudly.*) No! let him enter. Who  
waits there? Ho! Manuel!

Enter MANUEL.

What stranger speaks below?

*Man.* The Marquis Rezenvelt.

I have not told him that you are within.

*De Mon.* (*angrily.*) And wherefore didst thou  
not? Let him ascend.

(*A long pause. De Monfort walking up and  
down with a quick pace.*)

Enter REZENVELT, and runs freely up to De Monfort.

*Rez.* (*to De Mon.*) My noble marquis, welcome!

*De Mon.* Sir, I thank you.

*Rez.* (*to Freb.*) My gentle friend, well met.  
Abroad so early?

*Freb.* It is indeed an early hour for me.

How suits thy last night's revel on thy spirits?

*Rez.* O, light as ever. On my way to you,  
E'en now, I learnt De Monfort was arrived,  
And turn'd my steps aside; so here I am.

(*Bowing gayly to De Monfort.*)

*De Mon.* I thank you, sir; you do me too much  
honour.

(*Proudly.*)

*Rez.* Nay, say not so; not too much honour,  
surely,

Unless, indeed, 'tis more than pleases you.

*De Mon.* (*confused.*) Having no previous notice  
of your coming,

I look'd not for it.

*Rez.* Ay, true indeed; when I approach you  
next,

I'll send a herald to proclaim my coming,

And bow to you by sound of trumpet, marquis.

*De Mon.* (*to Freb. turning haughtily from Rezenvelt with affected indifference.*) How  
does your cheerful friend, that good old  
man?

*Freb.* My cheerful friend? I know not whom  
you mean.

*De Mon.* Count Waterlan.

*Freb.* I know not one so named.

*De Mon.* (*very confused.*) O pardon me—it was  
at Bâle I knew him.

*Freb.* You have not yet inquired for honest  
Reisdale.

I met him as I came, and mention'd you.

He seem'd amazed; and fain he would have learn'd  
What cause procured us so much happiness.

He question'd hard, and hardly would believe,  
I could not satisfy his strong desire.

*Rez.* And know you not what brings De  
Monfort here?

*Freb.* Truly, I do not.

*Rez.* O! 'tis love of me.

I have but two short days in Amberg been,  
And here with postman's speed he follows me,  
Finding his home so dull and tiresome grown.

*Freb.* (*to De Mon.*) Is Rezenvelt so sadly miss'd  
with you?

Your town so changed?

*De Mon.* Not altogether so;  
Some wittings and jest-mongers still remain  
For fools to laugh at.

*Rez.* But he laughs not, and therefore he is wise.  
For ever frowns on them with sullen brow  
Contemptuous; therefore he is very wise.  
Nay, daily frets his most refined soul  
With their poor folly, to its inmost core;  
Therefore he is most eminently wise.

*Freb.* Fy, Rezenvelt! you are too early gay.  
Such spirits rise but with the evening glass:  
They suit not placid morn.

(*To De Monfort, who, after walking impatiently  
up and down, comes close to his ear, and lays  
hold of his arm.*)

What would you, Monfort?

*De Mon.* Nothing—what is't o'clock?

No, no—I had forgot—'tis early still.

(*Turns away again.*)

*Freb.* (*to Rez.*) Walster informs me that you  
have agreed

To read his verses o'er, and tell the truth.  
It is a dangerous task.

*Rez.* Yet I'll be honest:  
I can but lose his favour and a feast.

(*Whilst they speak, De Monfort walks up and  
down impatiently and irresolute; at last pulls  
the bell violently.*)

Enter SERVANT.

*De Mon.* (*to Ser.*) What dost thou want?

*Ser.* I thought your honour rung.

*De Mon.* I have forgot—stay; are my horses  
saddled?

*Ser.* I thought, my lord, you would not ride  
to-day,

After so long a journey.

*De Mon.* (*impatiently.*) Well—'tis good.

Begone! I want thee not. [*Exit Servant.*]

*Rez.* (*smiling significantly.*) I humbly crave  
your pardon, gentle marquis.

It grieves me that I cannot stay with you,  
And make my visit of a friendly length.

I trust your goodness will excuse me now;  
Another time I shall be less unkind.

(*To Freb.*) Will you not go with me?

*Freb.* Excuse me, Monfort, I'll return again.

[*Exit Rezenvelt and Freb.*]

*De Mon.* (*alone, tossing his arms distractedly.*)  
Hell hath no greater torment for th' accursed  
Than this man's presence gives—  
Abhorred fiend! he hath a pleasure too,

A damned pleasure in the pain he gives !  
 O ! the side glance of that detested eye !  
 That conscious smile ! that full insulting lip !  
 It touches every nerve ; it makes me mad.  
 What, does it please thee ? Dost thou woo my hate ?  
 Hate shalt thou have ! determined, deadly hate,  
 Which shall awake no smile. Malignant villain !  
 The venom of thy mind is rank and devilish,  
 And thin the film that hides it.  
 Thy hateful visage ever spoke thy worth :  
 I loathed thee when a boy.  
 That men should be besotted with him thus !  
 And Freberg likewise so bewitched is,  
 That, like a hireling flatterer, at his heels  
 He meanly paces, offering brutish praise.  
 O ! I could curse him too !

[Extr.]

## ACT II.

SCENE I.—A VERY SPLENDID APARTMENT IN COUNT FREBERG'S HOUSE, FANCIFULLY DECORATED. A WIDE FOLDING DOOR OPENED, SHOWS ANOTHER MAGNIFICENT ROOM LIGHTED UP TO RECEIVE COMPANY.

Enter through the folding doors the COUNT and COUNTESS, richly dressed.

Freb. (looking round.) In truth, I like those decorations well :  
 They suit those lofty walls. And here, my love,  
 The gay profusion of a woman's fancy  
 Is well display'd. Noble simplicity  
 Becomes us less, on such a night as this,  
 Than gaudy show.

Lady. Is it not noble then ? (He shakes his head.)  
 I thought it so ;

And as I know you love simplicity,  
 I did intend it should be simple too.

Freb. Be satisfied, I pray ; we want to-night  
 A cheerful banquet-house, and not a temple.  
 How runs the hour ?

Lady. It is not late, but soon we shall be roused  
 With the loud entry of our frolick guests.

Enter a PAGE, richly dressed.

Page. Madam, there is a lady in your hall,  
 Who begs to be admitted to your presence.

Lady. Is it not one of our invited friends ?

Page. No, far unlike to them ; it is a stranger.

Lady. How looks her countenance ?

Page. So queenly, so commanding, and so noble,  
 I shrunk at first in awe ; but when she smiled,  
 For so she did to see me thus abash'd,  
 Methought I could have compass'd sea and land  
 To do her bidding.

Lady. Is she young or old ?

Page. Neither, if right I guess ; but she is fair :  
 Time hath laid his hand so gently on her,  
 As he too had been awed.

Lady. The foolish stripling !  
 She has bewitch'd thee. Is she large in stature ?

Page. So stately and so graceful in her form,  
 I thought at first her stature was gigantic ;  
 But on a near approach I found in truth,  
 She scarcely does surpass the middle size.

Lady. What is her garb ?

Page. I cannot well describe the fashion of it.

She is not deck'd in any gallant trim,  
 But seems to me clad in the usual weeds  
 Of high habitual state ; for as she moves,  
 Wide flows her robe in many a waving fold,  
 As I have seen unfurled banners play  
 With the soft breeze.

Lady. Thine eyes deceive thee, boy ;  
 It is an apparition thou hast seen.

Freb. (starting from his seat, where he has been sitting during the conversation between the Lady and the Page.) It is an apparition he has seen.

Or it is Jane De Monfort. [Extr. hastily.]

Lady. (displeased.) No ; such description surely suits not her.

Did she inquire for me ?

Page. She ask'd to see the lady of Count Freberg.

Lady. Perhaps it is not she—I fear it is—

Ha ! here they come. He has but guess'd too well.

Enter FARRERS, leading in JANE DE MONFORT.

Freb. (presenting her to Lady.) Here, madam,  
 welcome a most worthy guest.

Lady. Madam, a thousand welcomes ! Pardon me ;

I could not guess who honour'd me so far ;  
 I should not else have waited coldly here.

Jane. I thank you for this welcome, gentle countess ;

But take those kind excuses back again ;

I am a bold intruder on this hour,

And am entitled to no ceremony.

I came in quest of a dear truant friend,

But Freberg has inform'd me—

(To Freberg.) And he is well, you say ?

Freb. Yes, well, but joyless.

Jane. It is the usual temper of his mind ;

It opens not, but with the thrilling touch

Of some strong heart-string o' the sudden press'd.

Freb. It may be so, I've known him otherwise :  
 He is suspicious grown.

Jane. Not so, Count Freberg, Monfort is too noble.

Say rather, that he is a man in grief,  
 Wearing at times a strange and scowling eye ;

And thou, less generous than seems a friend,

Hast thought too hardly of him.

Freb. (bowing with great respect.) So will I say ;

I'll own nor word nor will, that can offend you.

Lady. De Monfort is engaged to grace our feast ;  
 Ere long you'll see him here.

Jane. I thank you truly, but this homely dress  
 Suits not the splendour of such scenes as these.

Freb. (pointing to her dress.) Such artless and majestic elegance,

So exquisitely just, so nobly simple,  
 Will make the gorgeous blush.

Jane. (smiling.) Nay, nay, be more consistent,  
 courteous knight,

And do not praise a plain and simple guise

With such profusion of unsimple words.

I cannot join your company to night.

Lady. Not stay to see your brother ?

Jane. Therefore it is I would not, gentle hostess.  
 Here will he find all that can woo the heart

To joy and sweet forgetfulness of pain ;  
The sight of me would wake his feeling mind  
To other thoughts. I am no doting mistress ;  
No fond, distracted wife, who must forthwith  
Rush to his arms and weep. I am his sister :  
The eldest daughter of his father's house :  
Calm and unwearied is my love for him ;  
And having found him, patiently I'll wait,  
Nor greet him in the hour of social joy,  
To dash his mirth with tears.—

The night wears on ; permit me to withdraw.

*Freb.* Nay, do not, do not injure us so far !

Disguise thyself, and join our friendly train.

*Jane.* You wear not masks to night.

*Lady.* We wear not masks, but you may be conceal'd

Behind the double foldings of a veil.

*Jane.* (after pausing to consider.) In truth, I feel a little so inclined.

Methinks unknown, I e'en might speak to him,  
And gently prove the temper of his mind ;  
But for the means I must become your debtor.

(To Lady.)

*Lady.* Who waits ? (Enter her Woman.) Attend this lady to my wardrobe,  
And do what she commands you.

[*EXEUNT Jane and Waiting-woman.*]

*Freb.* (looking after Jane, as she goes out, with admiration.) O ! what a soul she bears ! see how she steps !

Naught but the native dignity of worth  
E'er taught the moving form such noble grace.

*Lady.* Such lofty mien, and high assumed gait  
I've seen ere now, and men have call'd it pride.

*Freb.* No, 'faith ! thou never didst, but oft indeed

The paltry imitation thou hast seen.

(Looking at her.) How hang those trappings on thy motley gown ?

They seem like garlands on a May-day queen,  
Which hinds have dress'd in sport.

(Lady turns away displeased.)

*Freb.* Nay, do not frown ; I spoke it but in haste :  
For thou art lovely still in every garb.  
But see, the guests assemble.

Enter groups of well-dressed people, who pay their compliments to *FREBBIE* and his *LADY* ; and followed by her, pass into the inner apartment, where more company appear assembling, as if by another entry.

*Freb.* (who remains on the front of the stage with a friend or two.) How loud the hum of this gay-meeting crowd !

'Tis like a bee-swarm in the noonday sun.

Music will quell the sound. Who waits without ?  
Music strike up.

(Music, and when it ceases, enter from the inner apartment *REZENVELT*, with several gentlemen, all richly dressed.)

*Freb.* (to those just entered.) What, lively gallants, quit the field so soon ?

Are there no beauties in that moving crowd  
To fix your fancy ?

*Rez.* Ay, marry, are there ! men of every fancy  
May in that moving crowd some fair one find,  
To suit their taste, though whimsical and strange,

As ever fancy own'd.

Beauty of every cast and shade is there,  
From the perfection of a faultless form,  
Down to the common, brown, unnoted maid,  
Who looks but pretty in her Sunday gown.

*1st Genl.* There is, indeed, a gay variety.

*Rez.* And if the liberality of nature  
Suffices not, there's store of grafted charms,  
Blending in one the sweets of many plants,  
So obstinately, strangely opposite,  
As would have well defied all other art  
But female cultivation. Aged youth,  
With borrow'd locks in rosy chaplets bound,  
Clothes her dim eye, parch'd lips, and skinny cheek

In most unlovely softness :

And youthful age, with fat, round, trackless face,  
The downcast look of contemplation deep  
Most pensively assumes.

Is it not even so ? The native prude,  
With forced laugh, and merriment uncouth,  
Plays off the wild coquet's successful charms  
With most unskilful pains ; and the coquet,  
In temporary crust of cold reserve,  
Fixes her studied looks upon the ground  
Forbiddingly demure.

*Freb.* *Fy !* thou art too severe.

*Rez.* Say, rather, gentle.

I' faith ! the very dwarfs attempt to charm  
With lofty airs of puny majesty ;  
Whilst potent damsels of a portly make,  
Totter like nurselings, and demand the aid  
Of gentle sympathy.

From all those divers modes of dire assault,  
He owns a heart of hardest adamant,  
Who shall escape to night.

*Freb.* (to *De Mon.* who has entered during *Rezenvelt's* speech, and heard the greatest part of it.) Ha, ha, ha, ha !

How pleasantly he gives his wit the rein,  
Yet guides its wild career !

(*De Mon.* is silent.)

*Rez.* (smiling archly.) What, think you, *Frebbie*, the same powerful spell

Of transformation reigns o'er all to night ?

Or that *De Monfort* is a woman turn'd,  
So widely from his native self to swerve,

As grace my folly with a smile of his ?

*De Mon.* Nay, think not, *Rezenvelt*, there is no smile

I can bestow on thee. There is a smile,  
A smile of nature too, which I can spare,  
And yet, perhaps, thou wilt not thank me for it.  
(*Smiles contemptuously.*)

*Rez.* Not thank thee ! It were surely most ungrateful

No thanks to pay for nobly giving me  
What, well we see, has cost thee so much pain.  
For nature hath her smiles of birth more painful  
Than bitterest execrations.

*Freb.* These idle words will lead us to disquiet :

Forbear, forbear, my friends ! Go, *Rezenvelt*,  
Accept the challenge of those lovely dames,  
Who through the portal come with bolder step  
To claim your notice.

Enter a group of LADIES from the other apartment, who walk slowly across the bottom of the stage, and return to it again. *Rez.* shrugs up his shoulders, as if unwilling to go.

*1st Gent.* (to *Rez.*) Behold in sable veil a lady comes,

Whose noble air doth challenge fancy's skill  
To suit it with a countenance as goodly.

(*Pointing to Jane De Mon. who now enters in a thick black veil.*)

*Rez.* Yes, this way lies attraction. (To *Freb.*)

With permission, (going up to *Jane.*)

Fair lady, though within that envious shroud  
Your beauty deigns not to enlighten us,  
We bid you welcome, and our beauties here  
Will welcome you the more for such concealment.  
With the permission of our noble host—

(*Taking her hand, and leading her to the front of the stage.*)

*Jane.* (to *Freb.*) Pardon me this presumption,  
courteous sir:

I thus appear, (*pointing to her veil,*) not careless  
of respect

Unto the generous lady of the feast.  
Beneath this veil no beauty shrouded is,  
That, now, or pain or pleasure can bestow.  
Within the friendly cover of its shade  
I only wish, unknown, again to see  
One who, alas! is heedless of my pain.

*De Mon.* Yes, it is ever thus. Undo that veil,  
And give thy countenance to the cheerful light.  
Men now all soft, and female beauty scorn,  
And mock the gentle cares which aim to please.  
It is most damnable! undo thy veil,  
And think of him no more.

*Jane.* I know it well, even to a proverb grown,  
Is lovers' faith, and I had borne such slight:  
But he, who has, alas! forsaken me,  
Was the companion of my early days,  
My cradle's mate, mine infant play fellow.  
Within our opening minds, with riper years,  
The love of praise and generous virtue sprung:  
Through varied life our pride, our joys were one;  
At the same tale we wept: he is my brother.

*De Mon.* And he forsook thee?—No, I dare not  
curse him:

My heart upbraids me with a crime like his.

*Jane.* Ah! do not thus distress a feeling heart.  
All sisters are not to the soul entwined  
With equal bans; thine has not watch'd for thee,  
Wept for thee, cheer'd thee, shared thy weal and  
wo,

As I have done for him.

*De Mon.* (*eagerly.*) Ah! has she not?  
By heaven! the sum of all thy kindly deeds  
Were but as chaff poised against massy gold,  
Compared to that which I do owe her love.  
O pardon me! I mean not to offend—  
I am too warm—but she of whom I speak  
Is the dear sister of my earliest love;  
In noble, virtuous worth to none a second:  
And though behind those sable folds were hid  
As fair a face as ever woman own'd,  
Still would I say she is as fair as thou.  
How oft amidst the beauty-blazing throng,

I've proudly to th' inquiring stranger told  
Her name and lineage! yet within her house,  
The virgin mother of an orphan race  
Her dying parents left, this noble woman  
Did, like a Roman matron, proudly sit,  
Despising all the blandishments of love;  
Whilst many a youth his hopeless love conceal'd,  
O, humbly distant, woo'd her like a queen.  
Forgive, I pray you! O forgive this boasting!  
In faith! I mean you no discourtesy.

*Jane.* (*Off her guard, in a soft natural tone of voice.*) O no! nor do me any.

*De Mon.* What voice speaks now? Withdraw,  
withdraw this shade!

For if thy face bear semblance to thy voice,  
I'll fall and worship thee. Pray! pray undo!  
(*Puts forth his hand eagerly to snatch away the veil, whilst she shrinks back, and Rezenvelt steps between to prevent him.*)

*Rez.* Stand off: no hand shall lift this sacred  
veil.

*De Mon.* What, dost thou think De Monfort fall'n  
so low,

That there may live a man beneath heaven's roof,  
Who dares to say, he shall not?

*Rez.* He lives who dares to say—

*Jane.* (*throwing back her veil, much alarmed, and rushes between them.*) Forbear, forbear!

(*Rezenvelt, very much struck, steps back respectfully, and makes her a low bow. De Monfort stands for a while motionless, gazing upon her, till she, looking expressively to him, extends her arms, and he, rushing into them, bursts into tears. Freberg seems very much pleased. The company then advancing from the inner apartment, gather about them, and the Scene closes.*)

#### SCENE II.—DE MONFORT'S APARTMENTS

Enter *De Monfort*, with a disordered air, and his hand pressed upon his forehead, followed by *JANE*.

*De Mon.* No more, my sister, urge me not again:  
My secret troubles cannot be reveal'd.

From all participation of its thoughts

My heart recoils: I pray thee be contented.

*Jane.* What, must I, like a distant humble friend,  
Observe thy restless eye, and gait disturb'd,  
In timid silence, whilst with yearning heart  
I turn aside to weep? O no! De Monfort!  
A nobler task thy nobler mind will give;  
Thy true intrusted friend I still shall be.

*De Mon.* Ah, Jane, forbear! I cannot e'en to  
thee.

*Jane.* Then, fy upon it! fy upon it, Monfort!  
There was a time when e'en with murder stain'd,  
Had it been possible that such dire deed  
Could e'er have been the crime of one so piteous,  
Thou wouldest have told it me.

*De Mon.* So would I now—but ask of this no  
more.

All other trouble but the one I feel  
I had disclosed to thee. I pray thee spare me;  
It is the secret weakness of my nature.

*Jane.* Then secret let it be; I urge no farther.  
The eldest of our valiant father's hopes,  
So sadly orphan'd, side by side we stood,

Like two young trees, whose boughs in early strength

Screen the weak saplings of the rising grove,  
And brave the storm together—  
I have so long, as if by nature's right,  
Thy bosom's inmate and adviser been,  
I thought through life I should have so remain'd,  
Nor ever known a change. Forgive me, Monfort,  
A humbler station will I take by thee:  
The close attendant of thy wandering steps;  
The cheerer of this home, with strangers sought  
The soother of those griefs I must not know:  
This is mine office now: I ask no more.

*De Mon.* O Jane! thou dost constrain me with thy love!

Would I could tell it thee.

*Jane.* Thou shalt not tell me. Nay, I'll stop mine ears,

Nor from the yearnings of affection wring  
What shrinks from utterance. Let it pass, my brother.

I'll stay by thee; I'll cheer thee, comfort thee:  
Pursue with thee the study of some art,  
Or nobler science, that compels the mind  
To steady thought progressive, driving forth  
All floating, wild, unhappy fantasies;  
Till thou, with brow unclouded, smilest again;  
Like one who, from dark visions of the night,  
When th' active soul within its lifeless cell  
Hold its own world, with dreadful fancy press'd  
Of some dire, terrible, or murderous deed,  
Wakes to the dawning morn, and blesses heaven.

*De Mon.* It will not pass away: 'twill haunt me still.

*Jane.* Ah! say not so, for I will haunt thee too;

And be to it so close an adversary,  
That, though I wrestle darkling with the fiend,  
I shall o'ercome it.

*De Mon.* Thou most generous woman!  
Why do I treat thee thus? It should not be—  
And yet I cannot—O that cursed villain!  
He will not let me be the man I would.

*Jane.* What say'st thou, Monfort? O! what words are these?

They have awaked my soul to dreadful thoughts.  
I do beseech thee speak!

(*He shakes his head, and turns from her; she following him.*)

By the affection thou didst ever bear me;  
By the dear memory of our infant days;  
By kindred living ties, ay, and by those  
Who sleep i' the tomb, and cannot call to thee,  
I do conjure thee speak!

(*He waves her off with his hand, and covers his face with the other, still turning from her.*)

Ha! wilt thou not?

(*Assuming dignity.*) Then, if affection, most unweary'd love,

Tried early, long, and never wanting found,  
O'er generous man hath more authority,  
More rightful power than crown or sceptre give,  
I do command thee.

(*He throws himself into a chair, greatly agitated.*)

*De Monfort,* do not thus resist my love.

Here I entreat thee on my bended knees.

(*Kneeling.*)

Alas! my brother!

(*De Monfort starts up, and catching her in his arms, raises her up, then placing her in the chair kneels at her feet.*)

*De Mon.* Thus let him kneel who should th' abased be,

And at thine honour'd feet confession make.  
I'll tell thee all—but, O! thou wilt despise me.  
For in my breast a raging passion burns,  
To which thy soul no sympathy will own—  
A passion which hath made my nightly couch  
A place of torment; and the light of day,  
With the gay intercourse of social man,  
Feel like the oppressive airless pestilence.  
O Jane! thou wilt despise me.

*Jane.* Say not so:

I never can despise thee, gentle brother.  
A lover's jealousy and hopeless pangs  
No kindly heart condemns.

*De Mon.* A lover, say'st thou?

No, it is hate! black, lasting, deadly hate!  
Which thus hath driven me forth from kindred peace,

From social pleasure, from my native home,  
To be a sullen wanderer on the earth,  
Avoiding all men, cursing and accursed.

*Jane.* De Monfort, this is fiend-like, frightful, terrible!

What being, by th' Almighty Father form'd,  
Of flesh and blood, created even as thou,  
Could in thy breast such horrid tempest wake,  
Who art thyself his fellow?  
Unknot thy brows, and spread those wrath clench'd hands.

Some sprite accursed within thy bosom mates  
To work thy ruin. Strive with it, my brother!  
Strive bravely with it; drive it from thy breast:  
'Tis the degrader of a noble heart:  
Curse it, and bid it part.

*De Mon.* It will not part. (*His hand on his breast.*)

I've lodged it here too long:  
With my first cares I felt its rankling touch;  
I loathed him when a boy.

*Jane.* Who didst thou say?

*De Mon.* O! that detested Rezenvelt;  
E'en in our early sports, like two young whelps  
Of hostile breed, instinctively reverse,  
Each 'gainst the other pitch'd his ready pledge,  
And frown'd defiance. As we onward pass'd  
From youth to man's estate, his narrow art  
And envious glibing malice, poorly veil'd  
In the affected carelessness of mirth,  
Still more detestable and odious grew.  
There is no living being on this earth  
Who can conceive the malice of his soul,  
With all his gay and damned merriment,  
To those, by fortune or by merit placed  
Above his paltry self. When, low in fortune,  
He look'd upon the state of prosperous men,  
As nightly birds, rosted from their murky holes,  
Do scowl and chatter at the light of day,  
I could endure it; even as we bear  
Th' impotent bite of some half-trodden worm,



I could endure it. But when honours came,  
And wealth and new-got titles fed his pride;  
Whilst flattering knaves did trumpet forth his  
praise,

And grovelling idiots grinn'd applauses on him;  
O! then I could no longer suffer it!  
It drove me frantic.—What! what would I give!  
What would I give to crush the bloated toad,  
So rankly do I loathe him!

*Jane.* And would thy hatred crush the very man  
Who gave to thee that life he might have ta'en?  
That life which thou so rashly didst expose  
To aim at his? O! this is horrible!

*De Mon.* Ha! thou hast heard it, then? From all  
the world,

But most of all from thee, I thought it hid.

*Jane.* I heard a secret whisper, and resolved  
Upon the instant to return to thee.

Didst thou receive my letter?

*De Mon.* I did! I did! 'twas that which drove  
me hither.

I could not bear to meet thine eye again.

*Jane.* Alas! that, tempted by a sister's tears,  
I ever left thy house! These few past months,  
These absent months, have brought us all this wo.  
Had I remain'd with thee it had not been.

And yet, methinks, it should not move you thus.  
You dared him to the field; both bravely fought;  
He, more adroit, disarm'd you; courteously  
Return'd the forfeit sword, which, so return'd,  
You did refuse to use against him more;  
And then, as says report, you parted friends.

*De Mon.* When he disarm'd this cursed, this  
worthless hand

Of its most worthless weapon, he but spared  
From devilish pride, which now derives a bliss  
In seeing me thus fetter'd, shamed, subjected  
With the vile favour of his poor forbearance;  
Whilst he securely sits with glibing brow,  
And basely bates me like a muzzled cur  
Who cannot turn again.—  
Until that day, till that accursed day,  
I knew not half the torment of this hell,  
Which burns within my breast. Heaven's light-  
nings blast him!

*Jane.* O this is horrible! Forbear, forbear!  
Lest Heaven's vengeance light upon thy head,  
For this most impious wish.

*De Mon.* Then let it light.  
Torments more fell than I have felt already  
It cannot send. To be annihilated,  
What all men shrink from; to be dust, be nothing,  
Were bliss to me, compared to what I am!

*Jane.* O! wouldst thou kill me with these dread-  
ful words?

*De Mon.* (*raising his hands to heaven.*) Let me  
but once upon his ruin look,  
Then close mine eyes for ever!

*Jane* in great distress, staggers back, and sup-  
ports herself upon the side scene. *De Mon.*  
alarmed, runs up to her with a softened  
voice.)

Ha! how is this? thou'rt ill; thou'rt very pale.

What have I done to thee? Alas, alas!

I meant not to distress thee.—O my sister!

*Jane.* (*striking her head.*) I cannot speak to thee.

*De Mon.*

I have kill'd thee.

Turn, turn thee not away! look on me still  
O! droop not thus, my life, my pride, my sister;  
Look on me yet again.—

*Jane.* Thou too, De Monfort,  
In better days, wert wont to be my pride.

*De Mon.* I am a wretch, most wretched in my-  
self,

And still more wretched in the pain I give.  
O curse that villain! that detested villain!  
He has spread misery o'er my fated life:  
He will undo us all.

*Jane.* I've held my warfare through a troubled  
world,

And borne with steady mind my share of ill;  
And then the helpmate of my toil wert thou.  
But now the wane of life comes darkly on,  
And hideous passion tears me from my heart,  
Blasting thy worth.—I cannot strive with this.

*De Mon.* (*affectionately.*) What shall I do?

*Jane.* Call up thy noble spirit;

Rouse all the generous energy of virtue;  
And with the strength of heaven-endued man,  
Repel the hideous foe. Be great; be valiant.  
O, if thou couldst! e'en shrouded as thou art  
In all the sad infirmities of nature,

What a most noble creature wouldst thou be!

*De Mon.* Ay, if I could: alas! alas! I cannot.

*Jane.* Thou canst, thou mayst, thou wilt.  
We shall not part till I have turn'd thy soul.

Enter MANUEL.

*De Mon.* Ha! some one enters. Wherefore  
comest thou here?

*Man.* Count Freberg waits your leisure.

*De Mon.* (*angrily.*) Be gone, be gone! I cannot  
see him now. [Exit Manuel.

*Jane.* Come to my closet; free from all intrusion,  
I'll school thee there; and thou again shalt be  
My willing pupil, and my generous friend,  
The noble Monfort I have loved so long,  
And must not, will not lose.

*De Mon.* Do as thou wilt; I will not grieve thee  
more. [Exit.

### ACT III.

#### SCENE I.—COUNTESS FREBERG'S DRESSING-ROOM.

Enter the COUNTESS dispirited and out of humour, and  
throws herself into a chair: enter, by the opposite side,  
THERESA.

*Ther.* Madam, I am afraid you are unwell:  
What is the matter? does your head ache?

*Lady.* (*peevishly.*) No,  
'Tis not my head: concern thyself no more  
With what concerns not thee.

*Ther.* Go you abroad to-night?

*Lady.* Yes, thinkest thou I'll stay and fret at  
home?

*Ther.* Then please to say what you would choose  
to wear:—

One of your newest robes?

*Lady.* I hate them all.

*Ther.* Surely that purple scarf became you well,  
With all those wreaths of richly hanging flowers.

Did I not overhear them say, last night,  
As from the crowded ball-room ladies past,  
How gay and handsome, in her costly dress,  
The Countess Freberg look'd?

*Lady.* Didst thou overhear it?

*Ther.* I did, and more than this.

*Lady.* Well, all are not so greatly prejudiced;  
All do not think me like a May-day queen,  
Which peasants deck in sport.

*Ther.* And who said this?

*Lady.* (*putting her handkerchief to her eyes.*)  
E'en my good lord, Theresa.

*Ther.* He said it but in jest. He loves you well.

*Lady.* I know as well as thou he loves me well.

But what of that! he takes in me no pride:  
Elsewhere his praise and admiration go,  
And Jane De Monfort is not mortal woman.

*Ther.* The wondrous character this lady bears  
For worth and excellence: from early youth  
The friend and mother of her younger sisters,  
Now greatly married, as I have been told,  
From her most prudent care, may well excuse  
The admiration of so good a man  
As my good master is. And then, dear madam,  
I must confess, when I myself did hear  
How she was come through the rough winter's  
storm,

To seek and comfort an unhappy brother,  
My heart beat kindly to her.

*Lady.* Ay, ay, there is a charm in this I find:  
But wherefore may she not have come as well  
Through wintry storms to seek a lover, too?

*Ther.* No, madam, no, I could not think of this.

*Lady.* That would reduce her in your eyes, mayhap,

To woman's level.—Now I see my vengeance!  
I'll tell it round that she is hither come,  
Under pretence of finding out De Monfort,  
To meet with Rezenvelt. When Freberg hears it,  
Twill help, I ween, to break his magic charm.

*Ther.* And say what is not, madam?

*Lady.* How canst thou know that I shall say  
what is not?

Tis like enough I shall but speak the truth.

*Ther.* Ah no! there is—

*Lady.* Well, hold thy foolish tongue.

(*Freberg's voice is heard without. After hesitating.*)

I will not see him now.

[*Exit.*]

*Enter FREBERG by the opposite side, passing on hastily.*

*Ther.* Pardon, my lord; I fear you are in haste.  
Yet must I crave that you will give to me  
The books my lady mentioned to you: she  
Has charged me to remind you.

*Freb.* I'm in haste. (*Passing on.*)

*Ther.* Pray you, my lord: your countess wants  
them much;

The Lady Jane De Monfort ask'd them of her.

*Freb.* (*returning instantly.*) Are they for her?  
I knew not this before.

'will, then, search them out immediately.

There is naught good or precious in my keeping,  
That is not dearly honour'd by her use.

*Ther.* My lord, what would your gentle countess  
say

If she o'erheard her own request neglected,  
Until supported by a name more potent?

*Freb.* Think'st thou she is a fool, my good Theresa,

Vainly to please herself with childish thoughts  
Of matching what is matchless—Jane De Monfort?  
Think'st thou she is a fool, and cannot see,  
That love and admiration often thrive  
Though far apart?

Re-enter LADY, with great violence.

*Lady.* I am a fool, not to have seen full well,  
That thy best pleasure in o'errating so  
This lofty stranger is to humble me,  
And cast a darkening shadow o'er my head.  
Ay, wherefore dost thou stare upon me thus  
Art thou ashamed that I have thus surprised thee?  
Well mayst thou be so!

*Freb.* True; thou rightly say'st.

Well may I be ashamed: not for the praise  
Which I have ever openly bestowed  
On Monfort's noble sister; but that thus,  
Like a poor, mean, and jealous listener,  
She should be found, who is Count Freberg's wife.

*Lady.* O, I am lost and ruin'd! hated, scorn'd!  
(*Pretending to faint.*)

*Freb.* Alas, I've been too rough!

(*Taking her hand and kissing it tenderly.*)

My gentle love! my own, my only love!  
See, she revives again. How art thou, love?  
Support her to her chamber, good Theresa,  
I'll sit and watch by her. I've been too rough.

[*Exit* Lady, supported by Freb. and Ther.]

SCENE II.—DE MONFORT DISCOVERED SITTING BY A  
TABLE READING. AFTER A LITTLE TIME, HE LAYS  
DOWN HIS BOOK, AND CONTINUES IN A THOUGHT-  
FUL POSTURE.

Enter to him JANE DE MONFORT.

*Jane.* Thanks, gentle brother—

(*Pointing to the book.*)

Thy willing mind has rightly been employ'd:  
Did not thy heart warm at the fair display  
Of peace and concord, and forgiving love?

*De Mon.* I know resentment may to love be  
turn'd;

Though keen and lasting, into love as strong:  
And fiercest rivals in th' ensanguin'd field  
Have cast their brandish'd weapons to the ground;  
Joining their mailed breasts in close embrace,  
With generous impulse fired. I know right well  
The darkest, felliest wrongs have been forgiven  
Seventy times o'er from blessed heavenly love:  
I've heard of things like these; I've heard and  
wept.

But what is this to me?

*Jane.* All, all, my brother!

It bids thee too that noble precept learn,  
To love thine enemy.

*De Mon.* Th' uplifted stroke that would a wretch  
destroy,

Gorged with my richest spoil, stain'd with my  
blood,  
I would arrest, and cry, "Hold! hold! have mer-  
cy."

But when the man most adverse to my nature

Who e'en from childhood hath, with rude malevolence,

Withheld the fair respect all paid beside,  
Turning my very praise into derision;  
Who galls and presses me where'er I go,  
Would claim the generous feelings of my heart,  
Nature herself doth lift her voice aloud,  
And cries, "It is impossible!"

*Jane. (shaking her head.)—*Ah, Monfort, Monfort!

*De Mon.* I can forgive th' envenomed reptile's sting,

But hate his loathsome self.

*Jane.* And canst thou do no more for love of heaven?

*De Mon.* Alas! I cannot now so school my mind  
As holy men have taught, nor search it truly:

But this, my Jane, I'll do for love of thee:

And more it is than crowns could win me to,

Or any power but thine. I'll see the man.

Th' indignant risings of abhorrent nature;

The stern contraction of my scowling brows,  
That, like the plant whose closing leaves do shrink

At hostile touch, still knit at his approach;

The crooked curving lip, by instinct taught,

In imitation of disgustful things,

To pout and swell, I strictly will repress;

And meet him with a tamed countenance,

E'en as a townsman, who would live at peace,

And pay him the respect his station claims.

I'll crave his pardon too for all offence

My dark and wayward temper may have done.

Nay more, I will confess myself his debtor

For the forbearance I have cursed so oft:

Life spared by him, more horrid than the grave

With all its dark corruption! This I'll do.

Will it suffice thee? More than this I cannot.

*Jane.* No more than this do I require of thee

In outward act, though in thy heart, my friend,

I hoped a better change, and still will hope.

I told thee Freberg had proposed a meeting.

*De Mon.* I know it well.

*Jane.* And Rezenvelt consents.

He meets you here; so far he shows respect.

*De Mon.* Well, let it be; the sooner past the better.

*Jane.* I'm glad to hear you say so, for, in truth,

He has proposed for it an early hour.

'Tis almost near his time; I came to tell you.

*De Mon.* What, comes he here so soon? shame on his speed!

It is not decent thus to rush upon me.

He loves the secret pleasure he will feel

To see me thus subdued.

*Jane.* O say not so! he comes with heart sincere.

*De Mon.* Could we not meet elsewhere? from home—<sup>1</sup> the fields,

Where other men—must I alone receive him?

Where is your agent, Freberg, and his friends,

That I must meet him here?

*(Walks up and down very much disturbed.)*  
Now dost thou say?—how goes the hour?—e'en now!

I would some other friend were first arrived.

*Jane.* See, to thy wish come Freberg and his dame.

*De Mon.* His lady too! why comes he not alone?  
Must all the world stare upon our meeting?

Enter Count Farnese and his Countess.

*Freb.* A happy morrow to my noble marquis  
And his most noble sister!

*Jane.* Generous Freberg,  
Your face, methinks, forbodes a happy morn,  
Open and cheerful. What of Rezenvelt?

*Freb.* I left him at his home, prepared to follow:  
He'll soon appear. *(To De Monfort.)* And now,  
my worthy friend,

Give me your hand; this happy change delights me.

*(De Monfort gives him his hand coldly, and they walk to the bottom of the stage together, in earnest discourse, whilst Jane and the Countess remain in the front.)*

*Lady.* My dearest madam, will you pardon me?  
I know Count Freberg's business with De Monfort,  
And had a strong desire to visit you,  
So much I wish the honour of your friendship;

For he retains no secret from mine ear.

*Jane. (archly.)* Knowing your prudence—You are welcome, madam;

So shall Count Freberg's lady ever be.

*(De Monfort and Freberg, returning toward the front of the stage, still engaged in discourse.)*

*Freb.* He is indeed a man, within whose breast  
Firm rectitude and honour hold their seat,

Though unadorned with that dignity

Which were their fittest garb. Now, on my life!

I know no truer heart than Rezenvelt.

*De Mon.* Well, Freberg, well, there needs not all this pains

To garnish out his worth: let it suffice;

I am resolved I will respect the man,

As his fair station and repute demand.

Methinks I see not at your jolly feasts

The youthful knight, who sung so pleasantly.

*Freb.* A pleasant circumstance detains him hence;

Pleasant to those who love high generous deeds

Above the middle pitch of common minds;

And, though I have been sworn to secrecy,

Yet must I tell it thee.

This knight is near akin to Rezenvelt,

To whom an old relation, short while dead,

A good estate bequeathed, some leagues distant.

But Rezenvelt, now rich in fortune's store,

Disdain'd the sordid love of further gain,

And generously the rich bequest resign'd

To this young man, blood of the same degree

To the deceased, and low in fortune's gifts,

Who is from hence to take possession of it:

Was it not nobly done?

*De Mon.* 'Twas right and honourable.

This morning is oppressive, warm, and heavy:

There hangs a foggy closeness in the air;

Dost thou not feel it?

*Freb.* O no! to think upon a generous deed

Expands my soul, and makes me lightly breathe.

*De Mon.* Who gives the feast to-night? His name escapes me.

You say I am invited.

*Freb.* Old Count Waterian.

In honour of your townsman's generous gift  
He spreads the board.

*De Mon.* He is too old to revel with the gay.

*Freb.* But not too old is he to honour virtue.  
I shall partake of it with open soul;  
For, on my honest faith, of living men  
I know not one, for talents, honour, worth,  
That I should rank superior to Rezenvelt.

*De Mon.* How virtuous he hath been in three  
short days!

*Freb.* Nay, longer, marquis; but my friendship  
rests

Upon the good report of other men,  
And that has told me much.

(*De Monfort aside, going some steps hastily from  
Freberg, and rending his cloak with agitation  
as he goes.*)

Would he were come! by heaven I would he  
were!

This fool besets me so.

(*Suddenly correcting himself, and joining the  
Ladies, who have retired to the bottom of the  
stage, he speaks to Countess Freberg with  
affected cheerfulness.*)

The sprightly dames of Amberg rise by times,  
Untarnish'd with the vigils of the night.

*Lady.* Praise us not rashly, 'tis not always so.

*De Mon.* He does not rashly praise who praises  
you;

For he were dull indeed—

*Stopping short, as if he heard something.*)

*Lady.* How dull indeed?

*De Mon.* I should have said—It has escaped me  
now—

*Listening again, as if he heard something.*)

*Jane.* (to *De Mon.*) What, hear you aught?

*De Mon.* (hastily.) 'Tis nothing.

*Lady.* (to *De Mon.*) Nay, do not let me lose it  
so, my lord.

Some fair one has bewitch'd your memory,  
And robs me of the half-form'd compliment.

*Jane.* Half-utter'd praise is to the curious mind  
As to the eye half-veiled beauty is,  
More precious than the whole. Pray pardon him.  
Some one approaches. (*Listening.*)

*Freb.* No, no, it is a servant who ascends;  
He will not come so soon.

*De Mon.* (off his guard.) 'Tis Rezenvelt: I  
heard his well-known foot,  
From the first staircase, mounting step by step.

*Freb.* How quick an ear thou hast for distant  
sound!

I heard him not.

(*De Monfort looks embarrassed, and is silent.*)

Enter REZENVELT

(*De Monfort, recovering himself, goes up to  
receive Rezenvelt, who meets him with a cheer-  
ful countenance.*)

*De Mon.* (to *Rez.*) I am, my lord, beholden to  
you greatly.

This ready visit makes me much your debtor.

*Rez.* Then may such debts between us, noble  
marquis,

Be oft incurred, and often paid again!

(*To Jane.*) Madam, I am devoted to your service,

And every wish of yours commands my will.

(*To Countess.*) Lady, good morning. (*To Freb.*)

Well, my gentle friend,

You see I have not linger'd long behind.

*Freb.* No, thou art sooner than I look'd for thee.

*Rez.* A willing heart adds feather to the heel,  
And makes the clown a winged Mercury.

*De Mon.* Then let me say, that with a grateful  
mind,

I do receive these tokens of good will;

And must regret, that, in my wayward moods,

I have too oft forgot the due regard

Your rank and talents claim.

*Rez.*

No, no, *De Monfort*,

You have but rightly curb'd a wanton spirit,  
Which makes me too neglectful of respect.

Let us be friends, and think of this no more.

*Freb.* Ay, let it rest with the departed shades  
Of things which are no more; whilst lovely con-  
cord,

Follow'd by friendship sweet, and firm esteem,  
Your future days enrich. O heavenly friendship!  
Thou dost exalt the sluggish souls of men,  
By thee conjoin'd, to great and glorious deeds;  
As two dark clouds, when mix'd in middle air,  
The vivid lightning's flash, and roar sublime.  
Talk not of what is past, but future love.

*De Mon.* (with dignity.) No, *Freberg*, no, it  
must not. (*To Rezenvelt.*) No, my lord,

I will not offer you a hand of concord,  
And poorly hide the motives which constrain me.

I would that, not alone, these present friends,

But every soul in Amberg were assembled,

That I, before them all, might here declare

I owe my spared life to your forbearance.

(*Holding out his hand.*) Take this from one who  
boasts no feeling warmth,  
But never will deceive.

(*Jane smiles upon De Monfort with great appro-  
bation, and Rezenvelt runs up to him with  
open arms.*)

*Rez.* Away with hands! I'll have thee to my  
breast.

Thou art, upon my faith, a noble spirit!

*De Mon.* (shrinking back from him.) Nay, if you  
please, I am not so prepared—

My nature is of temperature too cold—

I pray you pardon me. (*Jane's countenance  
changes.*)

But take this hand, the token of respect;

The token of a will inclined to concord;

The token of a mind, that bears within

A sense impressive of the debt it owes you:

And cursed be its power, unnerv'd its strength,

If e'er again it shall be lifted up

To do you any harm.

*Rez.* Well, be it so, *De Monfort*, I'm con-  
tented;

I'll take thy hand, since I can have no more.

(*Carelessly.*) I take of worthy men whatever they  
give.

Their heart I gladly take, if not, their hand!

If that too is withheld, a courteous word,

Or the civility of placid looks:

And, if e'en these are too great favours deem'd,

'Faith, I can set me down contentedly

With plain and homely greeting, or "God save ye!"

*De Mon. (aside, starting away from him some paces.)*

By the good light, he makes a jest of it!

*(Jane seems greatly distressed, and Freberg endeavours to cheer her.)*

*Freb. (to Jane.)* Cheer up, my noble friend; all will go well;

For friendship is no plant of hasty growth.

Though rooted in esteem's deep soil, the slow

And gradual culture of kind intercourse

Must bring it to perfection.

*(To the Countess.)* My love, the morning, now, is far advanced;

Our friends elsewhere expect us; take your leave.

*Lady. (to Jane.)* Farewell, dear madam, till the evening hour.

*Freb. (to De Mon.)* Good day, De Monfort. *(To Jane.)* Most devoutly yours.

*Rez. (to Freb.)* Go not too fast, for I will follow you. *[EXEUNT Freberg and his Lady.]*

*(To Jane.)* The Lady Jane is yet a stranger here: She might, perhaps, in this your ancient city

Find somewhat worth her notice.

*Jane.* I thank you, marquis, I am much engaged; I go not out to-day.

*Rez.* Then fare ye well! I see I cannot now

Be the proud man who shall escort you forth,

And show to all the world my proudest boast,

The notice and respect of Jane De Monfort.

*De Mon. (aside impatiently.)* He says farewell, and goes not!

*Jane. (to Rez.)* You do me honour.

*Rez.* Madam, adieu! *(To Jane.)* Good morning, noble marquis. *[EXIT.]*

*(Jane and De Monfort look expressively to one another without speaking, and then EXEUNT severally.)*

#### ACT IV.

SCENE I.—A HALL OR ANTE-CHAMBER, WITH THE FOLDING DOORS OF AN INNER APARTMENT OPEN, WHICH DISCOVERS THE GUESTS RISING FROM A BANQUET.

*They enter and pass over the stage and EXEUNT; and after them enter REZENVELT and FREBERG.*

*Freb.* Alas, my Rezenvelt!

I vainly hoped the hand of gentle peace,

From this day's reconciliation sprung,

These rude unseemly jarrings had subdued;

But I have mark'd, e'en at the social board,

Such looks, such words, such tones, such untold things,

Too plainly told, 'twixt you and Monfort pass,

That I must now despair.

Yet who could think, two minds so much refined,

So near in excellence, should be removed,

So far removed, in generous sympathy?

*Rez.* Ay, far removed indeed!

*Freb.* And yet, methought, he made a noble effort,

And with a manly plainness bravely told

The galling debt he owes to your forbearance.

*Rez.* 'Faith! so he did, and so did I receive it; When, with spread arms, and heart e'en moved to tears,

I frankly proffer'd him a friend's embrace:

And, I declare, had he as such received it,

I from that very moment had forborne

All opposition, pride-provoking jest,

Contemning carelessness, and all offence;

And had caress'd him as a worthy heart,

From native weakness such indulgence claiming.

But since he proudly thinks that cold respect,

The formal tokens of his lordly favour,

So precious are, that I would sue for them

As fair distinction in the public eye,

Forgetting former wrongs, I spurn it all.

And but that I do bear that noble woman,

His worthy, his incomparable sister,

Such fix'd profound regard, I would expose him;

And as a mighty bull, in senseless rage,

Roused at the baiter's will, with wretched rags

Of ire-provoking scarlet, chafes and bellows,

I'd make him at small cost of paltry wit,

With all his deep and manly faculties,

The scorn and laugh of fools.

*Freb.* For heaven's sake, my friend, restrain your wrath!

For what has Monfort done of wrong to you,

Or you to him, bating one foolish quarrel,

Which you confess from slight occasion rose,

That in your breasts such dark resentment dwells,

So fix'd, so hopeless?

*Rez.* O! from our youth he has distinguished me

With every mark of hatred and disgust.

For e'en in boyish sports I still opposed

His proud pretensions to pre-eminence;

Nor would I to his ripen'd greatness give

That fulsome adulation of applause

A senseless crowd bestow'd. Though poor in fortune,

I still would smile at vain assuming wealth:

But when unlook'd-for fate on me bestow'd

Riches and splendour equal to his own,

Though I, in truth, despise such poor distinction,

Feeling inclined to be at peace with him,

And with all men besides, I curb'd my spirit,

And sought to soothe him. Then, with spiteful rage,

From small offence he rear'd a quarrel with me,

And dared me to the field. The rest you know

In short, I still have been th' opposing rock,

O'er which the stream of his o'erflowing pride

Hath foam'd and fretted. See'st thou how it is?

*Freb.* Too well I see, and warn thee to beware.

Such streams have oft, by swelling floods surcharged,

Borne down, with sudden and impetuous force,

The yet unshaken stone of opposition,

Which had for ages stopp'd their flowing course.

I pray thee, friend, beware.

*Rez.* Thou canst not mean—he will not murder me?

*Freb.* What a proud heart, with such dark passion toss'd,

May, in the anguish of its thoughts, conceive,

I will not dare to say.

*Rez.* Ha, ha! thou know'st him not.

Full often have I mark'd it in his youth,  
And could have almost loved him for the weak-  
ness:

He's form'd with such antipathy, by nature,  
To all infliction of corporeal pain,  
To wounding life, e'en to the sight of blood,  
He cannot if he would.

*Freb.* Then fy upon thee !  
It is not generous to provoke him thus.  
But let us part: we'll talk of this again.  
Something approaches.—We are here too long.

*Rez.* Well, then, to-morrow I'll attend your call.  
Here lies my way. Good night. [Exit.

Enter CONRAD.

*Con.* Forgive, I pray, my lord, a stranger's bold-  
ness.

I have presumed to wait your leisure here,  
Though at so late an hour.

*Freb.* But who art thou ?

*Con.* My name is Conrad, sir,  
A humble suitor to your honour's goodness,  
Who is the more imbolden'd to presume,  
In that De Monfort's brave and noble marquis  
Is so much famed for good and generous deeds.

*Freb.* You are mistaken, I am not the man.

*Con.* Then, pardon me: I thought I could not  
err;

That mien so dignified, that piercing eye  
Assured me it was he.

*Freb.* My name is not De Monfort, courteous  
stranger;

But if you have a favour to request,  
I may, with him, perhaps, befriend your suit.

*Con.* I thank your honour, but I have a friend  
Who will commend me to De Monfort's favour;  
The Marquis Rezenvelt has known me long,  
Who, says report, will soon become his brother.

*Freb.* If thou wouldst seek thy ruin from De  
Monfort,

The name of Rezenvelt employ, and prosper;  
But, if aught good, use any name but his.

*Con.* How may this be ?

*Freb.* I cannot now explain.  
Early to-morrow call upon Count Freberg;  
So am I call'd, each burgher knows my house,  
And there instruct me how to do you service.  
Good-night. [Exit.

*Con. (alone.)* Well, this mistake may be of ser-  
vice to me:

And yet my business I will not unfold  
To this mild, ready, promise-making courtier;  
I've been by such too oft deceived already.  
But if such violent enmity exists  
Between De Monfort and this Rezenvelt,  
He'll prove my advocate by opposition.  
For if De Monfort would reject my suit,  
Being the man whom Rezenvelt esteems,  
Being the man he hates, a cord as strong,  
Will be not favour me ? I'll think of this. [Exit.

SCENE II.—A LOWER APARTMENT IN JEROME'S  
HOUSE, WITH A WIDE, FOLDING GLASS DOOR,  
LOOKING INTO A GARDEN, WHERE THE TREES AND  
SHRUBS ARE BROWN AND LEAFLESS.

Enter DE MONFORT with a thoughtful, frowning aspect,  
and paces slowly across the stage. JEROME following

behind him, with a timid step. DE MONFORT, hearing  
him, turns suddenly about.

*De Mon. (angrily.)* Who follows me to this  
sequester'd room ?

*Jer.* I have presumed, my lord. 'Tis somewhat  
late:

I am inform'd you eat at home to-night;  
Here is a list of all the dainty fare

My busy search has found; please to peruse it.

*De Mon.* Leave me: begone! Put hemlock in  
thy soup,

Or deadly night-shade, or rank hellebore,  
And I will mess upon it.

*Jer.* Heaven forbid!

Your honour's life is all too precious, sure—

*De Mon. (sternly.)* Did I not say begone ?

*Jer.* Pardon, my lord, I'm old, and oft forget.

[Exit.

*De Mon. (looking after him, as if his heart smote  
him.)* Why will they thus mistime their  
foolish zeal,

That I must be so stern ?

O, that I were upon some desert coast!

Where howling tempests and the lashing tide  
Would stun me into deep and senseless quiet;  
As the storm-beaten traveller droops his head,  
In heavy, dull, lethargick weariness,  
And, midst the roar of jarring elements,  
Sleeps to awake no more.

What am I grown ? all things are hateful to me.

Enter MANUEL.

(Stamping with his foot.) Who bids thee break  
upon my privacy ?

*Man.* Nay, good my lord! I heard you speak  
aloud,

And dreamt not, surely, that you were alone.

*De Mon.* What, dost thou watch, and pin thine  
ears to holes,

To catch those exclamations of the soul,  
Which heaven alone should bear ? Who hired thee,  
pray ?

Who basely hired thee for a task like this ?

*Man.* My lord, I cannot hold. For fifteen years,  
Long troubled years, I have your servant been,  
Nor hath the proudest lord in all the realm,  
With firmer, with more honourable faith  
His sovereign served, than I have served you;  
But if my honesty is doubted now,  
Let him who is more faithful take my place,  
And serve you better.

*De Mon.* Well, be it as thou wilt. Away with  
thee!

Thy loud-mouth'd boasting is no rule for me  
To judge thy merit by.

Enter JEROME hastily, and pulls MANUEL away.

*Jer.* Come, Manuel, come away; thou art not  
wise.

The stranger must depart and come again,  
For now his honour will not be disturb'd.

[Exit Manuel, sulky.

*De Mon.* A stranger said'st thou ?

(Drops his handkerchief.)

*Jer.* I did, good sir, but he shall go away;

You shall not be disturb'd.

(*Sloping to lift the handkerchief.*)

You have dropp'd somewhat.

De Mon. (*preventing him.*) Nay, do not stoop, my friend! I pray thee not!

Thou art too old to stoop.—

I'm much indebted to thee.—Take this ring—I love thee better than I seem to do.

I pray thee do it—thank me not—What stranger?

Jer. A man who does most earnestly entreat

To see your honour; but I know him not.

De Mon. Then let him enter. [Exit Jerome.]

A pause. Enter CONRAD.

De Mon. You are the stranger who would speak with me?

Con. I am so far unfortunate, my lord, That, though my fortune on your favour hangs, I am to you a stranger.

De Mon. How may this be? What can I do for you?

Con. Since thus your lordship does so frankly ask,

The tiresome preface of apology

I will forbear, and tell my tale at once.—

In plodding drudgery I've spent my youth,

A careful penman in another's office;

And now, my master and employer dead,

They seek to set a stripling o'er my head,

And leave me on to drudge, e'en to old age,

Because I have no friend to take my part.

It is an office in your native town,

For I am come from thence, and I am told

You can procure it for me. Thus, my lord,

From the repute of goodness which you bear,

I have presumed to beg.

De Mon. They have befooled thee with a false report.

Con. Alas! I see it is in vain to plead.

Your mind is prepossess'd against a wretch,

Who has, unfortunately for his weal,

Offended the revengeful Rezenvelt.

De Mon. What dost thou say?

Con. What I, perhaps, had better leave unsaid.

Who will believe my wrongs if I complain?

I am a stranger, Rezenvelt my foe.

Who will believe my wrongs?

De Mon. (*eagerly catching him by the coat.*)

I will believe them!

Though they were base as basest, vilest deeds,

In ancient record told, I would believe them!

Let not the smallest atom of unworthiness

That he has put upon thee be conceal'd.

Speak boldly, tell it all; for, by the light!

I'll be thy friend, I'll be thy warmest friend,

If he has done thee wrong.

Con. Nay, pardon me, it were not well advised,

If I should speak so freely of the man

Who would so soon your nearest kinsman be.

De Mon. What canst thou mean by this?

Con.

That Marquis Rezenvelt

Has pledged his faith unto your noble sister,

And soon will be the husband of her choice.

So I am told, and so the world believes.

De Mon. 'Tis false! 'Tis basely false!

What wretch could drop from his evenen'd tongue

A tale so damn'd?—It chokes my breath—

(*Stamping with his foot.*) What wretch did tell it thee?

Con. Nay, every one with whom I have conversed

Has held the same discourse. I judge it not.

But you, my lord, who with the lady dwell,

You best can tell what her deportment speaks;

Whether her conduct and unguarded words

Belie such rumour.

(*De Monfort pauses, staggers backward, and sinks into a chair; then starting up hastily.*)

De Mon. Where am I now? midst all the cursed thoughts,

That on my soul like stinging scorpions prey'd,

This never came before—O, if it be!

The thought will drive me mad.—Was it for this

She urged her warm request on bended knee?

Alas! I wept, and thought of sister's love,

No damned love like this.

Fell devil! 'tis hell itself has lent thee aid

To work such sorcery! (*Pauses.*) I'll not believe it,

I must have proof clear as the noonday sun

For such foul charge as this! Who waits without?

(*Paces up and down, furiously agitated.*)

Con. (*aside.*) What have I done? I've carried this too far.

I've roused a fierce, ungovernable madman.

Enter JEROME.

De Mon. (*in a loud, angry voice.*) Where did she go, at such an early hour,

And with such slight attendance?

Jer. Of whom inquires your honour?

De Mon. Why, of your lady. Said I not my sister?

Jer. The Lady Jane, your sister?

De Mon. (*in a faltering voice.*) Yes, I did call her so.

Jer. In truth, I cannot tell you where she went.

E'en now, from the short beechen walk hard by,

I saw her through the garden gate return.

The Marquis Rezenvelt, and Freberg's Countess,

Are in her company. This way they come,

As being nearer to the back apartments;

But I shall stop them if it be your will,

And bid them enter here.

De Mon. No, stop them not. I will remain unseen,

And mark them as they pass. Draw back a little.

(*Conrad seems alarmed, and steals off unnoticed.*)

De Monfort grasps Jerome tightly by the hand, and drawing back with him two or three steps, not to be seen from the garden, waits in silence, with his eyes fixed on the glass door.)

I hear their footsteps on the grating sand:

How like the croaking of a carrion bird,

That hateful voice sounds to the distant ear!

And now she speaks—her voice sounds cheerily too—

Cursed be their mirth!—

Now, now, they come; keep closer still! keep steady!

(*Taking hold of Jerome with both hands.*)

Jer. My lord, you tremble much.

De Mon.

What, do I shake?

*Jer.* You do, in truth, and your teeth chatter too.

*De Mon.* See! see they come! he strutting by her side.

(Jane, Rezenvelt, and Countess Freberg appear through the glass door, pursuing their way up a short walk leading to the other wing of the house.)

See, his audacious face he turns to hers;  
Uttering with confidence some nauseous jest.

And she endures it too—O this looks vilely!

Ha! mark that courteous motion of his arm—

What does he mean?—he dares not take her hand!

(*Pauses and looks eagerly.*) By heaven and hell he does!

(*Letting go his hold of Jerome, he throws out his hands vehemently, and thereby pushes him against the scene.*)

*Jer.* O! I am stunn'd! my head is crack'd in twain:

Your honour does forget how old I am.

*De Mon.* Well, well, the wall is harder than I wist.

Begone, and whine within.

[*Exit Jerome, with a sad, rueful countenance.*

*De Monfort comes forward to the front of the stage, and makes a long pause, expressive of great agony of mind.*)

It must be so: each passing circumstance;

Her hasty journey here; her keen distress

Whene'er my soul's abhorrence I express'd;

Ay, and that damned reconciliation,

With tears extorted from me; O, too well!

All, all too well bespeak the shameful tale.

I should have thought of heaven and hell conjoin'd,

The morning star mix'd with infernal fire,

Ere I had thought of this—

Hell's blackest magic, in the midnight hour,

With horrid spells and incantation dire,

Such combination opposite, unseemly,

Of fair and loathsome, excellent and base,

Did ne'er produce—But every thing is possible,

So as it may my misery enhance!

O! I did love her with such pride of soul!

When other men, in gay pursuit of love,

Each beauty follow'd, by her side I stay'd

Far prouder of a brother's station there,

Than all the favours favour'd lovers boast.

We quarrell'd once, and when I could no more

The alter'd coldness of her eye endure,

I slipp'd o' tip-toe to her chamber door;

And when she ask'd who gently knock'd—O! O!

Who could have thought of this?

(*Throws himself into a chair, covers his face with his hand, and bursts into tears. After some time he starts up from his seat furiously.*)

Hell's direst torment seize the infernal villain!

Detested of my soul! I will have vengeance!

I'll crush thy swelling pride—I'll still thy vaunting—

I'll do a deed of blood!—Why shrink I thus?

If, by some spell or magic sympathy,

Piercing the lifeless figure on that wall

Could pierce his bosom too, would I not cast it?

(*Throwing a dagger against the wall.*)

Shall groans and blood affright me? No, I'll do it.  
ough gasping life beneath my pressure heaved,

And my soul shudder'd at the horrid brink,  
I would not flinch.—Fy, this recalling nature!

O that his sever'd limbs were strew'd in air,  
So as I saw it not!

Enter REZENVELT behind from the glass door. *De Monfort* turns round, and on seeing him starts back, then drawing his sword, rushes furiously upon him.

Detested robber! now all forms are over;

Now open villany, now open hate!

Defend thy life!

*Rez.* *De Monfort*, thou art mad.

*De Mon.* Speak not, but draw. Now for thy hated life!

(*They fight: Rezenvelt parries his thrusts with great skill, and at last disarms him.*)

Then take my life, black fiend, for hell assists thee.

*Rez.* No, *Monfort*, but I'll take away your sword,

Not as a mark of disrespect to you,

But for your safety. By to-morrow's eve

I'll call on you myself and give it back;

And then, if I am charged with any wrong,

I'll justify myself. Farewell, strange man!

[*Exit.*

(*De Monfort stands for some time quite motionless, like one stupefied. Enters to him a Servant: he starts.*)

*De Mon.* Ha! who art thou?

*Ser.* 'Tis I, an' please your honour.

*De Mon.* (*staring wildly at him.*) Who art thou?

*Ser.* Your servant Jacques.

*De Mon.* Indeed I knew thee not.

Leave me, and when Rezenvelt is gone,

Return and let me know.

*Ser.* He's gone already.

*De Mon.* How! is he gone so soon?

*Ser.* His servant told me,

He was in haste to go; as night comes on,

And at the evening hour he purposes

To visit some old friend, whose lonely mansion

Stands a short mile beyond the farther wood,

In which a convent is of holy nuns

Who chant this night a requiem to the soul

Of a departed sister. For so well

He loves such solemn music, he has order'd

His horses onward by the usual road,

Meaning on foot to cross the wood alone.

So says his knave. Good may it do him, sooth!

I would not walk through those wild dells alone

For all his wealth. For there, as I have heard,

Foul murders have been done, and ravens scream,

And things unearthly, stalking through the night,

Have scared the lonely traveller from his wits.

(*De Monfort stands fixed in thought.*)

I've ta'en your mare, an' please you, from her field,

And wait your farther orders.

(*De Monfort heeds him not.*)

Her hoofs are sound, and where the saddle gall'd,

Begins to mend. What further must be done?

(*De Monfort still heeds him not.*)

His honour heeds me not. Why should I stay?

*De Mon.* (*eagerly, as he is going.*) He goes alone, saidst thou?



Ser. His servant told me so.

De Mon. And at what hour?

Ser. He 'parts from Amberg by the fall of eve.

Save you, my lord! how changed your countenance is!

Are you not well?

De Mon. Yes, I am well: begone,

And wait my orders by the city wall:

I'll that way bend, and speak to thee again.

[Exit Servant.]

De Monfort walks rapidly two or three times across the stage; then seizes his dagger from the wall; looks steadfastly at its point, and exits hastily.)

SCENE III.—MOONLIGHT. A WILD PATH IN A WOOD, SHADED WITH TREES.

Enter DE MONFORT, with a strong expression of disquiet, mixed with fear, upon his face, looking behind him, and bending his ear to the ground, as if he listened to something.

De Mon. How hollow groans the earth beneath my tread!

Is there an echo here? Methinks it sounds

As though some heavy footstep follow'd me

I will advance no farther.

Deep settled shadows rest across the path,

And thickly-tangled boughs o'erhang this spot.

O that a tenfold gloom did cover it!

That midst the murky darkness I might strike;

As in the wild confusion of a dream,

Things horrid, bloody, terrible do pass,

As though they pass'd not; nor impress the mind

With the fix'd clearness of reality.

(An owl is heard screaming near him.)

(Starting.) What sound is that?

(Listens, and the owl cries again.)

It is the screech owl's cry.

Foul bird of night! what spirit guides thee here?

Art thou instinctive drawn to scenes of horror?

I've heard of this.

(Pauses and listens.)

How those fall'n leaves so rustle on the path,

With whispering noise, as though the earth around me

Did utter secret things!

The distant river too, bears to mine ear

A dismal wailing. O mysterious night!

Thou art not silent; many tongues hast thou.

A distant gathering blast sounds through the wood,

And dark clouds fleetly hasten o'er the sky:

O that a storm would rise, a raging storm;

And set the roar of warring elements

I'd lift my hand and strike! but this pale light,

The calm distinctness of each stilly thing,

Is terrible. (Starting.) Footsteps are near—

He comes! he comes! I'll watch him farther on—I cannot do it here. [Exit.]

Enter REZENVELT, and continues his way slowly from the bottom of the stage: as he advances to the front, the owl screams, he stops and listens, and the owl screams again.

Rez. Ha! does the night-bird greet me on my way?

How much his hooting is in harmony

With such a scene as this! I like it well.

Oft when a boy, at the still twilight hour,

I've leant my back against some knotted oak,  
And loudly mimick'd him, till to my call  
He answer would return, and through the gloom,  
We friendly converse held.

Between me and the star-bespangled sky,  
Those aged oaks their crossing branches wave,  
And through them looks the pale and placid moon.  
How like a crocodile, or winged snake,  
Yon sailing cloud bears on its dusky length!  
And now transformed by the passing wind,  
Methinks it seems a flying Pegasus.  
Ay, but a shapeless band of blacker hue  
Come swiftly after.—

A hollow murmuring wind sounds through the trees;

I hear it from afar; this bodes a storm.

I must not linger here—

(A bell heard at some distance.)

The convent bell.

'Tis distant still: it tells their hour of prayer.

It sends a solemn sound upon the breeze,

That, to a fearful superstitious mind,

In such a scene, would like a death-knell come.

[Exit.]

## ACT V.

SCENE I.—THE INSIDE OF A CONVENT CHAPEL, OF OLD GOTHIC ARCHITECTURE, ALMOST DARK: TWO TORCHES ONLY ARE SEEN AT A DISTANCE, BURNING OVER A NEWLY-COVERED GRAVE. LIGHTNING IS SEEN FLASHING THROUGH THE WINDOWS, AND THUNDER HEARD, WITH THE SOUND OF WIND BEATING UPON THE BUILDING.

Enter two MONKS.

1st Monk. The storm increases: hark how dismally

It howls along the cloisters. How goes time?

2d Monk. It is the hour: I hear them near at hand:

And when the solemn requiem has been sung

For the departed sister, we'll retire.

Yet, should this tempest still more violent grow,

We'll beg a friendly shelter till the morn.

1st Monk. See, the procession enters: let us join.

(The organ strikes up a solemn prelude.)

Enter a procession of NUNS, with the ABBESS, bearing torches. After compassing the grave twice, and remaining there some time, the organ plays a grand dirge, whilst they stand round the grave.

## THE BURIAL.

Departed soul, whose poor remains  
This hallow'd lonely grave contains;  
Whose passing storm of life is o'er,  
Whose pains and sorrows are no more;  
Bless'd be thou with the bless'd above!  
Where all is joy, and purity, and love.

Let HIM, in night and mercy dread,  
Lord of the living and the dead;  
In whom the stars of heaven rejoice,  
And the ocean lifts its voice;  
Thy spirit, purified, to glory raise  
To sing with holy saints his everlasting praise!

Departed soul, who in this earthly scene  
Hast our lowly sister been,  
Swift be thy way to where the blessed dwell!  
Until we meet thee there, farewell! farewell!

Enter a young PENSIONER, with a wild, terrified look, her hair and dress all scattered, and rushes forward amongst them.

Abb. Why comest thou here, with such disorder'd looks,

To break upon our sad solemnity ?

Pen. O ! I did hear through the receding blast, Such horrid cries ! they made my blood run chill.

Abb. 'Tis but the varied voices of the storm, Which many times will sound like distant screams ; It has deceived thee.

Pen. O no, for twice it call'd, so loudly call'd, With horrid strength, beyond the pitch of nature ; And murder ! murder ! was the dreadful cry. A third time it return'd with feeble strength, But o' the sudden ceased, as though the words Were smother'd rudely in the grappled throat, And all was still again, save the wild blast Which at a distance growl'd—

O ! it will never from my mind depart !

That dreadful cry, all i' the instant still'd :

For then, so near, some horrid deed was done, And none to rescue.

Abb. Where didst thou hear it ?

Pen. In the higher cells, As now a window, open'd by the storm, I did attempt to close.

1st Monk. I wish our brother Bernard were arrived ;

He is upon his way.

Abb. Be not alarm'd ; it still may be deception.

'Tis meet we finish our solemnity, Nor show neglect unto the honour'd dead.

(Gives a sign, and the organ plays again : just as it ceases a loud knocking is heard without.)

Abb. Ha ! who may this be ? hush !

(Knocking heard again.)

2d Monk. It is the knock of one in furious haste, Hush ! hush ! What footsteps come ? Ha ! brother Bernard.

Enter BERNARD, bearing a lantern.

1st Monk. See, what a look he wears of stiffen'd fear !

Where hast thou been, good brother ?

Bern. I've seen a horrid sight !

(All gathering round him and speaking at once.)

What hast thou seen ?

Bern. As on I hasten'd, bearing thus my light, Across the path, not fifty paces off, I saw a murder'd corse, stretch'd on his back, Smear'd with new blood, as though but newly slain.

Abb. A man or woman was't ?

Bern. A man, a man !

Abb. Didst thou examine if within its breast There yet were lodged some small remains of life ? Was it quite dead ?

Bern. Naught in the grave is deadlier. I look'd but once, yet life did never lodge In any form so laid.—

A chilly horror seized me, and I fled.

1st Monk. And does the face seem all unknown to thee ?

Bern. The face ! I would not on the face have look'd

'or e'en a kingdom's wealth, for all the world !

O no ! the bloody neck, the bloody neck !

(Shaking his head and shuddering with horror Loud knocking heard without.)

Sist. Good mercy ! who comes next ?

Bern.

Not far behind

I left our brother Thomas on the road ;

But then he did repent him as he went

And threaten'd to return.

2d Monk.

See, here he comes.

Enter Brother THOMAS, with a wild, terrified look.

1st Monk. How wild he looks !

Bern. (going up to him eagerly.) What, hast thou seen it too ?

Thom. Yes, yes ! it glared upon me as it pass'd.

Bern. What glared upon thee ?

(All gathering round Thomas, and speaking at once.)

O ! what hast thou seen

Thom. As, striving with the blast, I onward came,

Turning my feeble lantern from the wind,

Its light upon a dreadful visage gleam'd,

Which paused and look'd upon me as it pass'd.

But such a look, such wildness of despair,

Such horror-strain'd features, never yet

Did earthly visage show. I shrunk and shudder'd.

If a damn'd spirit may to earth return,

I've seen it.

Bern. Was there any blood upon it ?

Thom. Nay, as it pass'd, I did not see its form ; Naught but the horrid face.

Bern. It is the murderer.

1st Monk.

What way went it ?

Thom. I durst not look till I had pass'd it far.

Then turning round, upon the rising bank,

I saw, between me and the paly sky,

A dusky form, tossing and agitated.

I stopp'd to mark it ; but, in truth, I found

'Twas but a sapling bending to the wind,

And so I onward hied, and look'd no more.

1st Monk. But we must look to't ; we must follow it :

Our duty so commands. (To 2d Monk.) Will you go, brother ?

(To Bernard.) And you, good Bernard ?

Bern.

If I needs must go.

1st Monk. Come, we must all go.

Abb. Heaven be with you, then !

[EXEUNT MONKS.]

Pen. Amen ! amen ! Good heaven be with us all !

O what a dreadful night !

Abb. Daughters, retire ; peace to the peaceful dead !

Our solemn ceremony now is finish'd. [EXEUNT.]

SCENE II.—A LARGE ROOM IN THE CONVENT, VERY DARK.

Enter the ABBESS, young PENSIONER bearing a light, and several NUNS ; she sets down the light on a table at the bottom of the stage, so that the room is still very gloomy.

Abb. They have been longer absent than I thought ;

I fear he has escaped them.

1st Nun.

Heaven forbid !

*Pea.* No, no, found out foul murder ever is,  
And the foul murderer too.

*2d Nun.* The good Saint Francis will direct their search;

The blood so near this holy convent shed  
For threefold vengeance calls.

*Abb.* I hear a noise within the inner court—  
They are return'd; (*Hesitating*;) and Bernard's  
voice I hear:

They are return'd.

*Pea.* Why do I tremble so?

It is not I who ought to tremble thus.

*2d Nun.* I hear them at the door.

*Bern. (without.)* Open the door, I pray thee,  
brother Thomas;

I cannot now unhand the prisoner.

(*All speak together, shrinking back from the door, and staring upon one another.*)

He is with them!

(*A folding door at the bottom of the stage is opened, and enter Bernard, Thomas, and the other two Monks, carrying lanterns in their hands and bringing in De Monfort. They are likewise followed by other Monks. As they lead forward De Monfort, the light is turned away, so that he is seen obscurely; but when they come to the front of the stage, they turn the light side of their lanterns on him at once, and his face is seen in all the strengthened horror of despair, with his hands and clothes bloody. Abbess and Nuns speak at once, and start back.*)

Holy saints be with us!

*Bern. (to Abb.)* Behold the man of blood!

*Abb.* Of misery too; I cannot look upon him.

*Bern. (to Nuns.)* Nay, holy sisters, turn not thus away.

Speak to him, if, perchance, he will regard you:  
For from his mouth we have no utterance heard,  
Save one deep groan and smother'd exclamation,  
When first we seized him.

*Abb. (to De Mon.)* Most miserable man, how art  
thou thus? (*Pauses.*)

Thy tongue is silent, but those bloody hands  
Do witness horrid things. What is thy name?

*De Mon. (roused, looks steadfastly at the Abbess for some time, then speaking in a short hurried voice.)* I have no name.

*Abb. (to Bern.)* Do it thyself; I'll speak to him  
no more.

*Pea.* O holy saints! that this should be the man  
Who did against his fellow lift the stroke,  
Whilst he so loudly call'd.—

Still in my ears it rings: O murder! murder!

*De Mon. (starting.)* He calls again!

*Pea.* No, he did call, but now his voice is still'd.  
Tis past.

*De Mon.* 'Tis past.

*Pea.* Yes, it is past! art thou not he who did it?  
(*De Monfort utters a deep groan, and is supported from falling by the Monks. A noise is heard without.*)

*Abb.* What noise is this of heavy lumbering steps,  
Like men who with a weighty burden come?

*Bern.* It is the body: I have orders given  
That here it should be laid.

(*Enter men, bearing the body of Rezenvelt, covered with a white cloth, and set it down in the middle of the room: they then uncover it. De Monfort stands fixed and motionless with horror, only that a sudden shivering seems to pass over him when they uncover the corpse. The Abbess and Nuns shrink back and retire to some distance, all the rest fixing their eyes steadfastly upon De Monfort. A long pause.*)

*Bern. (to De Mon.)* Seest thou that lifeless  
corpse, those bloody wounds?

See how he lies, who but so shortly since  
A living creature was, with all the powers  
Of sense, and motion, and humanity!

O! what a heart had he who did this deed!

*1st Monk. (looking at the body.)* How hard those  
teeth against the lips are press'd,

As though he struggled still!

*2d Monk.* The hands, too, clench'd: the last  
efforts of nature.

(*De Monfort still stands motionless. Brother Thomas then goes to the body, and raising up the head a little, turns it toward De Monfort.*)

*Thom.* Know'st thou this ghastly face?

*De Mon. (putting his hands before his face in violent perturbation.)* O do not! do not!  
Veil it from my sight!

Put me to any agony but this!

*Thom.* Ha! dost thou then confess the dreadful  
deed?

Hast thou against the laws of awful Heaven

Such horrid murder done? What fiend could tempt  
thee?

(*Pauses and looks steadfastly at De Monfort.*)

*De Mon.* I hear thy words, but do not hear their  
sense—

Hast thou not cover'd it?

*Bern. (to Thom.)* Forbear, my brother, for thou  
seest right well

He is not in a state to answer thee.

Let us retire and leave him for a while.

These windows are with iron grated o'er;

He is secured, and other duty calls.

*Thom.* Then let it be.

*Bern. (to Monks, &c.)* Come, let us all depart.

*'EXEUNT Abbess and Nuns, followed by the Monks. One Monk lingering a little behind.*)

*De Mon.* All gone! (*Perceiving the Monk.*) O  
stay thou here!

*Monk.* It must not be.

*De Mon.* I'll give thee gold; I'll make thee rich  
in gold,

If thou wilt stay e'en but a little while.

*Monk.* I must not, must not stay.

*De Mon.* I do conjure thee!

*Monk.* I dare not stay with thee. (*Going.*)

*De Mon.* And wilt thou go?

(*Catching hold of him eagerly.*)

O! throw thy cloak upon this grisly form!

The unclosed eyes do stare upon me still.

O do not leave me thus!

[*Monk covers the body, and EXR.*

*De Mon. (alone, looking at the covered body, but at a distance.)* Alone with thee! but  
thou art nothing now.

'Tis done, 'tis number'd with the things o'erpast;

Would, would it were to come !—  
 What fated end, what darkly gathering cloud  
 Will close on all this horror ?  
 O that dire madness would unloose my thoughts,  
 And fill my mind with wildest fantasies,  
 Dark, restless, terrible ! aught, aught but this !

*(Pauses and shudders.)*

How with convulsive life he heaved beneath me,  
 E'en with the death's wound gored ! O horrid,  
 horrid !

Methinks I feel him still.—What sound is that ?  
 I heard a smother'd groan.—It is impossible !

*(Looking steadfastly at the body.)*

It moves ! it moves ! the cloth doth heave and  
 swell.

It moves again ! I cannot suffer this—  
 Whate'er it be, I will uncover it.

*(Runs to the corpse, and tears off the cloth in  
 despair.)*

All still beneath.

Naught is there here but fix'd and grisly death.

How sternly fix'd ! O ! those glazed eyes !

They look upon me still.

*(Shrinks back with horror.)*

Come, madness ! come unto me, senseless death !

I cannot suffer this ! Here, rocky wall,

Scatter these brains, or dull them !

*(Runs furiously, and, dashing his head against  
 the wall, falls upon the floor.)*

▲ Enter two Monks hastily.

1st Monk. See ; wretched man, he hath destroy'd  
 himself.

2d Monk. He does but faint. Let us remove him  
 hence.

1st Monk. We did not well to leave him here  
 alone.

2d Monk. Come, let us bear him to the open air.  
*(Exeunt, bearing out De Monfort.)*

SCENE III.—BEFORE THE GATES OF THE CONVENT.

Enter JANE DE MONFORT, FREDERICK, and MANUEL. As  
 they are proceeding towards the gate, Jane stops short  
 and shrinks back.

Freb. Ha ! wherefore ? has a sudden illness  
 seized thee ?

Jane. No, no, my friend.—And yet I'm very  
 faint—

I dread to enter here.

Man. Ay, so I thought :

For, when between the trees, that abbey tower  
 First show'd its top, I saw your countenance  
 change.

But breathe a little here ; I'll go before,  
 And make inquiry at the nearest gate.

Freb. Do so, good Manuel.

*(Manuel goes and knocks at the gate.)*

Courage, dear madam : all may yet be well.  
 Rezenvelt's servant, frighten'd with the storm,  
 And seeing that his master join'd him not,  
 As by appointment, at the forest edge,  
 Might be alarm'd, and give too ready ear  
 To an unfounded rumour.

He saw it not ; he came not here himself.

Jane. *(looking eagerly to the gate, where Manuel  
 talks with the Porter.)* Ha ! see, he talks  
 with some one earnestly.

And seest thou not that motion of his hands ?

He stands like one who hears a horrid tale.

Almighty God ! *(Manuel goes into the convent.)*

He comes not back ; he enters.

Freb. Bear up, my noble friend.

Jane. I will, I will ! But this suspense is dread-  
 ful.

*(A long pause. Manuel re-enters from the  
 convent, and comes forward slowly with a sad  
 countenance.)*

Is this the face of one who bears good tidings !

O God ! his face doth tell the horrid fact ;

There is naught doubtful here.

Freb. How is it, Manuel ?

Man. I've seen him through a crevice in his door :  
 It is indeed my master. *(Bursting into tears.)*

*(Jane faints, and is supported by Frederick.)*

Enter ANNEAS and several NUNS from the convent, who  
 gather about her, and apply remedies. She recovers.

1st Nun. The life returns again.

2d Nun.

Yes, she revives.

Abb. *(to Freb.)* Let me entreat this noble lady's  
 leave

To lead her in. She seems in great distress.

We would with holy kindness soothe her woe,

And do by her the deeds of Christian love.

Freb. Madam, your goodness has my grateful  
 thanks.

EXEUNT, supporting Jane into the convent.

SCENE IV.—DE MONFORT IS DISCOVERED SITTING IN  
 A THOUGHTFUL POSTURE. HE REMAINS SO FOR  
 SOME TIME. HIS FACE AFTERWARD BEGINS TO  
 APPEAR AGITATED, LIKE ONE WHOSE MIND IS  
 HARROWED WITH THE SEVEREST THOUGHTS ;  
 THEN, STARTING FROM HIS SEAT, HE CLASPS HIS  
 HANDS TOGETHER, AND HOLDS THEM UP TO  
 HEAVEN.

De Mon. O that I ne'er had known the light of  
 day !

That filmy darkness on mine eyes had hung,  
 And closed me out from the fair face of nature !  
 O that my mind in mental darkness pent,  
 Had no perception, no distinction known,  
 Of fair, or foul, perfection, or defect,  
 Nor thought conceived of proud pre-eminence !  
 O that it had ! O that I had been form'd  
 An idiot from the birth ! a senseless changeling,  
 Who eats his glutton's meal with greedy haste,  
 Nor knows the hand who feeds him.—

*(Pauses ; then, in a calmer, sorrowful voice.)*

What am I now ? how ends the day of life ?

For end it must ; and terrible this gloom,

This storm of horrors that surrounds its close.

This little term of nature's agony

Will soon be o'er, and what is past is past :

But shall I then, on the dark lap of earth

Lay me to rest, in still unconsciousness,

Like senseless clod that doth no pressure feel

From wearing foot of daily passenger ;

Like steeped rock o'er which the breaking waves

Bellow and foam unheard ? O would I could !

Enter MANUEL, who springs forward to his master, but  
 is checked upon perceiving De MONFORT draw back  
 and look sternly at him.

Man. My lord, my master ! O my dearest master !  
*(De Monfort still looks at him without speaking.)*

May, no not thus regard me, good my lord !  
Speak to me : am I not your faithful Manuel ?

*De Mon. (in a hasty, broken voice.)* Art thou alone ?

*Man.* No, sir, the Lady Jane is on her way ;  
She is not far behind.

*De Mon. (tossing his arm over his head in an agony.)* This is too much ! All I can bear but this !

It must not be.—Run and prevent her coming.  
Say, he who is detain'd a prisoner here  
Is one to her unknown. I now am nothing.  
I am a man of holy claims bereft ;  
Out of the pale of social kindred cast ;  
Nameless and horrible.—  
Tell her De Monfort far from hence is gone  
Into a desolate and distant land,  
Ne'er to return again. Fly, tell her this ;  
For we must meet no more.

*Enter JANE DE MONFORT, bursting into the chamber, and followed by FRIEBERG, ABBESS, and several NUNS.*

*Jane.* We must ! we must ! My brother, O my brother !

*(De Monfort turns away his head and hides his face with his arm. Jane stops short, and, making a great effort, turns to Frieburg, and the others who followed her, and with an air of dignity stretches out her hand, beckoning them to retire. All retire but Frieburg, who seems to hesitate.)*

*And thou too, Frieburg : call it not unkind.*

*[Exit Frieburg, Jane and De Monfort only remain. Jane. My hapless Monfort !*

*'De Monfort turns round and looks sorrowfully upon her ; she opens her arms to him, and he, rushing into them, hides his face upon her breast and weeps.)*

*Jane.* Ay, give thy sorrow vent ; here mayst thou weep.

*De Mon. (in broken accents.)* O ! this, my sister, makes me feel again

The kindness of affection.

My mind has in a dreadful storm been tost ;  
Horrid and dark.—I thought to weep no more.  
I've done a deed—But I am human still.

*Jane.* I know thy sufferings : leave thy sorrow free :

Thou art with one who never did upbraid ;  
Who mourns, who loves thee still.

*De Mon.* Ah ! sayst thou so ? no, no ; it should not be.

*(Shrinking from her.)* I am a foul and bloody murderer,

For such embrace unmeet : O leave me ! leave me !  
Disgrace and public shame abide me now ;  
And all, alas ! who do my kindred own,  
The direful portion share.—Away, away !  
Shall a disgraced and public criminal  
Upgrade thy name, and claim affinity  
To noble worth like thine ?—I have no name—  
I'm nothing now, not e'en to thee ; depart.

*(She takes his hand, and grasping it firmly, speaks with a determined voice.)*

*Jane.* De Monfort, hand in hand we have enjoy'd  
The playful term of infancy together ;

And in the rougher path of ripen'd years  
We've been each other's stay. Dark lowers our fate,

And terrible the storm that gathers o'er us ;  
But nothing, till that latest agony  
Which severs thee from nature, shall unloose  
This fix'd and sacred hold. In thy dark prison-house ;

In the terrific face of armed law ;  
Yea, on the scaffold, if it needs must be,  
I never will forsake thee.

*De Mon. (looking at her with admiration.)*  
Heaven bless thy generous soul, my noble Jane !

I thought to sink beneath this load of ill,  
Depress'd with infamy and open shame ;  
I thought to sink in abject wretchedness :  
But for thy sake I'll rouse my manhood up,  
And meet it bravely ; no unseemly weakness,  
I feel my rising strength, shall blot my end,  
To clothe thy cheek with shame.

*Jane.* Yes, thou art noble still.

*De Mon.* With thee I am ; who were not so with thee ?

But ah ! my sister, short will be the term.  
Death's stroke will come, and in that state beyond,  
Where things unutterable wait the soul,  
New from its earthly tenement discharged,  
We shall be sever'd far.

Far as the spotless purity of virtue  
Is from the murderer's guilt, far shall we be.  
This is the gulf of dead uncertainty  
From which the soul recoils.

*Jane.* The God who made thee is a God of mercy ;  
Think upon this.

*De Mon. (shaking his head.)* No, no ! this blood ! this blood !

*Jane.* Yes, e'en the sin of blood may be forgiven,  
When humble penitence hath once atoned.

*De Mon. (eagerly.)* What, after terms of lengthen'd misery,

Imprison'd anguish of tormented spirits,  
Shall I again, a renovated soul,  
Into the blessed family of the good  
Admittance have ? Think'st thou that this may be ?  
Speak if thou canst : O speak me comfort here !  
For dreadful fancies, like an armed host,  
Have push'd me to despair. It is most horrible—  
O speak of hope ! If any hope there be.

*(Jane is silent, and looks sorrowfully upon him ; then clasping her hands, and turning her eyes to heaven, seems to mutter a prayer.)*

*De Mon.* Ha ! dost thou pray for me ? Heaven hear thy prayer !

I fain would kneel.—Alas ! I dare not do it.

*Jane.* Not so ! all by th' Almighty Father form'd,  
May in their deepest misery call on him.  
Come, kneel with me, my brother.

*(She kneels and prays to herself ; he kneels by her, and clasps his hands fervently, but speaks not. A noise of chains clanking is heard without, and they both rise.)*

*De Mon.* Hear'st thou that noise ? They come to interrupt us.

*Jane. (moving towards a side door.)* Then let us enter here.

*De Mon. (catching hold of her with a look of horror.)* Not there—not there—the corpse—the bloody corpse!

*Jane.* What, lies he there?—Unhappy Rezenvelt?

*De Mon.* A sudden thought has come across my mind;

How came it not before? Unhappy Rezenvelt!

Sayst thou but this?

*Jane.* What should I say? he was an honest man;

I still have thought him such, as such lament him.

*(De Monfort utters a deep groan.)*

What means this heavy groan?

*De Mon.* It hath a meaning.

Enter ABBESS and MONKS, with two OFFICERS of justice carrying fetters in their hands to put upon DE MONFORT.

*Jane. (starting.)* What men are these?

*1st Off.* Lady, we are the servants of the law, And bear with us a power, which doth constrain To bind with fetters this our prisoner.

*(Pointing to De Monfort.)*

*Jane.* A stranger uncondemn'd? this cannot be.

*1st Off.* As yet, indeed, he is by law unjudged, But is so far condemn'd by circumstance, That law, or custom sacred held as law, Doth fully warrant us, and it must be.

*Jane.* Nay, say not so; he has no power t' escape: Distress hath bound him with a heavy chain; There is no need of yours.

*1st Off.* We must perform our office.

*Jane.* O! do not offer this indignity!

*1st Off.* Is it indignity in sacred law To bind a murderer? *(To 2d Officer.)* Come, do thy work.

*Jane.* Harsh are thy words, and stern thy hardened brow;

Dark is thine eye; but all some pity have Unto the last extreme of misery.

I do beseech thee! if thou art a man—

*(Kneeling to him.)*

*(De Monfort, roused at this, runs up to Jane, and raises her hastily from the ground: then stretches himself up proudly.)*

*De Mon. (to Jane.)* Stand thou erect in native dignity;

And bend to none on earth the suppliant knee, Though clothed in power imperial. To my heart It gives a feller gripe than many irons.

*(Holding out his hands.)* Here, officers of law, bind on those shackles;

And, if they are too light, bring heavier chains. Add iron to iron; load, crush me to the ground: Nay, heap ten thousand weight upon my breast, For that were best of all.

*(A long pause, whilst they put irons upon him.)*

*After they are on, Jane looks at him sorrowfully, and lets her head sink on her breast. De Monfort stretches out his hand, looks at them, and then at Jane; crosses them over his breast, and endeavours to suppress his feelings.)*

*1st Off.* I have it, too, in charge to move you hence,

*(To De Monfort.)*

Into another chamber more secure.

*De Mon.* Well, I am ready, sir.

*(Approaching Jane, whom the Abbess is endeavouring to comfort, but to no purpose.)*

Ah! wherefore thus! most honour'd and most dear?

Shrink not at the accoutrements of ill,

Daring the thing itself.

*(Endeavouring to look cheerful.)*

Wilt thou permit me with a gyved hand?

*(She gives her hand, which he raises to his lips.)*

This was my proudest office.

*[Exit, De Monfort leading out Jane.]*

SCENE V.—AN APARTMENT IN THE CONVENT, OPENING INTO ANOTHER ROOM, WHOSE LOW, ARCHED DOOR IS SEEN IN THE BOTTOM OF THE STAGE. IN ONE CORNER A MONK IS SEEN KNEELING.

Enter another Monk, who, on perceiving him, stops till he rises from his knees, and then goes eagerly up to him.

*1st Monk.* How is the prisoner?

*2d Monk. (pointing to the door.)* He is within, and the strong hand of death

Is dealing with him.

*1st Monk.* How is this, good brother?

Methought he braved it with a manly spirit;

And led, with shackled hands, his sister forth,

Like one resolved to bear misfortune bravely.

*2d Monk.* Yes, with heroic courage, for a while

He seem'd inspired; but, soon depress'd again,

Remorse and dark despair o'erwhelm'd his soul:

And, from the violent working of his mind,

Some stream of life within his breast has burst;

For many a time, within a little space,

The ruddy tide has rush'd into his mouth.

God grant his pains be short!

*1st Monk.* How does the lady?

*2d Monk.* She sits and bears his head upon her lap,

Wiping the cold drops from his ghastly face

With such a look of tender wretchedness,

It wrings the heart to see her.—

How goes the night?

*1st Monk.* It wears, methinks, upon the midnight hour.

It is a dark and fearful night: the moon

Is wrapp'd in sable clouds; the chill blast sounds

Like dismal lamentations. Ay, who knows

That voices mix with the dark midnight winds?

Nay, as I pass'd that yawning cavern's mouth,

A whispering sound, unearthly, reach'd my ear,

And o'er my head a chilly coldness crept.

Are there not wicked fiends and damned sprites,

Whom yawning charnels, and th' unfathom'd depths

Of secret darkness, at this fearful hour,

Do upwards send, to watch, unseen, around

The murderer's death-bed, at his fatal term,

Ready to hail with dire and horrid welcome,

Their future mate?—I do believe there are.

*2d Monk.* Peace, peace! a God of wisdom and of mercy,

Veils from our sight—Ha! hear that heavy groan.

*(A groan heard within.)*

*1st Monk.* It is the dying man.

*(Another groan.)*

*2d Monk.* God grant him rest!

*(Listening at the door.)*

I hear him struggling in the gripe of death.  
O piteous heaven ! *(Goes from the door.)*

Enter Brother THOMAS from the chamber.

How now, good brother ?

Thom. Retire, my friends. O many a bed of death

With all its pangs and horrors I have seen,  
But never aught like this ! Retire, my friends ;  
The death-bell will its awful signal give,  
When he has breathed his last.

I would move hence, but I am weak and faint :  
Let me a moment on thy shoulder lean.

O, weak and mortal man !

*(Leans on second Monk : a pause.)*

Enter BERNARD from the chamber.

2d Monk. *(to Bern.)* How is your penitent ?

Bern. He is with HIM who made him ; HIM, who knows

The soul of man : before whose awful presence  
Th' unsculpted tyrant, simple, helpless, stands  
Like an unclothed babe. *(Bell tolls.)*

The dismal sound !

Retire and pray for the blood-stain'd soul :  
May heaven have mercy on him ! *(Bell tolls again.)*

[EXEUNT.]

SCENE VI.—A HALL OR LARGE ROOM IN THE CONVENT. THE BODIES OF DE MONFORT AND REZENVELT ARE DISCOVERED LAID OUT UPON A LOW TABLE OR PLATFORM, COVERED WITH BLACK. FRIEBERG, BERNARD, ABBESS, MONKS, AND NUNS ATTENDING.

Abb. *(to Frieb.)* Here must they lie, my lord,  
until we know

Respecting this the order of the law.

Frieb. And you have wisely done, my reverend mother.

*(Goes to the table, and looks at the bodies, but without uncovering them.)*

Unhappy men ! ye, both in nature rich,  
With talents and with virtues were endued.  
Ye should have loved, yet deadly rancour came,  
And in the prime and manhood of your days  
Ye sleep in horrid death. O direful hate !  
What shame and wretchedness his portion is,  
Who, for a secret inmate, harbours thee !  
And who shall call him blameless, who excites,  
Ungenerously excites, with careless scorn,  
Such baleful passion in a brother's breast,  
Whom heaven commands to love ? Low are ye laid :

Still all contention now.—Low are ye laid :  
I loved you both, and mourn your hapless fall.

Abb. They were your friends, my lord ?

Frieb. I loved them both. How does the Lady Jane ?

Abb. She bears misfortune with intrepid soul.  
I never saw in woman bow'd with grief,  
Such moving dignity.

Frieb. Ay, still the same.  
I've known her long : of worth most excellent ;  
But in the day of wo, she ever rose  
Upon the mind with added majesty,  
As the dark mountain more sublimely towers  
Mantled in clouds and storm.

Enter MANUEL and JEROME.

Man. *(pointing.)* Here, my good Jerome, here's a piteous sight.

Jer. A piteous sight ! yet I will look upon him :  
I'll see his face in death. Alas, alas !  
I've seen him move a noble gentleman ;  
And when with vexing passion undisturb'd,  
He look'd most graciously.

*(Lifts up in mistake the cloth from the body of Rezenvelt, and starts back with horror.)*

Oh ! this was the bloody work ! Oh, oh ! oh, oh !  
That human hands could do it !

*(Drops the cloth again.)*

Man. That is the murder'd corpse ; here lies De Monfort.

*(Going to uncover the other body.)*

Jer. *(turning away his head.)* No, no ! I cannot look upon him now.

Man. Didst thou not come to see him ?

Jer. Fy ! cover him—inter him in the dark—  
Let no one look upon him.

Bern. *(To Jer.)* Well dost thou show the abhorrence nature feels

For deeds of blood, and I commend thee well.  
In the most ruthless heart compassion wakes  
For one, who, from the hand of fellow man,  
Hath felt such cruelty.

*(Uncovering the body of Rezenvelt.)*

This is the murder'd corse :

*(Uncovering the body of De Monfort)*

But see, I pray !

Here lies the murderer. What think'st thou here ?  
Look on those features, thou hast seen them oft,  
With the last dreadful conflict of despair,  
So fix'd in horrid strength.  
See those knit brows ; those hollow sunken eyes ;  
The sharpen'd nose, with nostrils all distent ;  
That writhed mouth, where yet the teeth appear,  
In agony, to gnash the nether lip.  
Think'st thou, less painful than the murderer's knife

Was such a death as this

Ay, and how changed too those matted locks !

Jer. Merciful heaven ! his hair is grisly grown,  
Changed to white age, that was, but too days since,  
Black as the raven's plume. How may this be ?

Bern. Such change, from violent conflict of the mind,

Will sometimes come.

Jer. Alas, alas ! most wretched !  
Thou wert too good to do a cruel deed,  
And so it kill'd thee. Thou hast suffer'd for it.  
God rest thy soul ! I needs must touch thy hand,  
And bid thee long farewell.

*(Laying his hand on De Monfort.)*

Bern. Draw back, draw back ; see where the lady comes.

Enter JANE DE MONFORT.

*(Frieburg, who has been for some time retired by himself to the bottom of the stage, now steps forward to lead her in, but checks himself on seeing the fixed sorrow of her countenance, and draws back respectfully. Jane advances to the table, and looks attentively at the covered bodies. Manuel points out the body of De*

*Orc.* Perhaps thou mean'st Cordenius Maro, lady. Thy cheeks grow scarlet at the very name, Indignant that I still should err so strangely.

*Por.* No, not indignant, for thou errest not; Nor do I blush, albeit thou think'st I do, To say, there is not of our Romans one, Whose martial form a truer image gives Of firm, heroic courage.

*Sul.* Cease, sweet Portia; He only laughs at thy simplicity.

*Orc.* Simplicity seen through a harmless wile, Like to the infant urchin, half conceal'd Behind his smiling dam's transparent veil. The song is not a stranger to mine ear, Methinks I've heard it, passing through those wilds, Whose groves and caves, if rumour speak the truth, Are by the Nazarenes or Christians haunted.

*Sul.* Let it no more be sung within my walls: A chant of theirs to bring on pestilence!

Sing it no more. What sounds are those I hear?

*Orc.* The dismal death-drum and the crowd without.

They are this instant leading past your door Those wretched Christians to their dreadful doom.

*Sul.* We'll go and see them pass.

[*EXEUNT hastily Sulpicius, Orceres.*]

*Por.* (*Stopping her ears.*) I cannot look on them, nor hear the sound.

I'll to my chamber.

*Page.* May not I, I pray, Look on them as they pass?

*Por.* No; go not, child: 'Twill frighten thee; it is a horrid sight.

*Page.* Yet, and it please you, lady, let me go.

*Por.* I say it is a horrid, piteous sight, Thou wilt be frighten'd at it.

*Page.* Nay, be it e'er so piteous or so horrid, I have a longing, strong desire to see it.

*Por.* Go, then; there is in this no affection: There's all the harden'd cruelty of man Lodged in that tiny form, child as thou art.

[*EXEUNT, severally.*]

#### SCENE II.—AN OPEN SQUARE WITH BUILDINGS.

Enter CORDENIUS MARO, at the head of his SOLDIERS, who draw up on either side: then enters along procession of public Functionaries, &c. conducting MARTYRES to the place of execution, who, as they pass on, sing together in unison: one more noble than the others, walking first.

#### SONG.

A long farewell to sin and sorrow,  
To beam of day and evening shade!  
High in glory breaks our morrow,  
With light that cannot fade.

While mortal flesh in flame is bleeding,  
For humble penitence and love,  
Our brother and our Lord is pleading  
At mercy's throne above.

We leave the hated and the hating,  
Existence sad in toil and strife;  
The great, the good, the brave are waiting  
To hail our opening life.

Earth's fated sounds our ears forsaking,  
A moment's silence death shall be;  
Then, to heaven's jubilee awaking,  
Faith ends in victory.

[*EXEUNT Martyrs, &c. &c. Cordenius with his*

*Officers and Soldiers still remaining; the Officers on the front, and Cordenius apart from them in a thoughtful posture.*]

*First Off.* Brave Varus marches boldly at the head

Of that deluded band.

*Second Off.* Are these the men, who hateful orgies hold

In dens and deserts, courting, with enchantments, The intercourse of demons?

*Third Off.* Ay, with rites

Cruel and wild. To crucify a babe;

And while it yet hangs shrieking on the rood Fall down and worship it! device abominable

*First Off.* Dost thou believe it?

*Third Off.* I can believe all this or any thing Of the possess'd and mad.

*First Off.* What demonry, thinkest thou, possesses Varus?

*Second Off.* That is well urged. (*To the other.*) Is he a maniac?

Alas, that I should see so brave a soldier

Thus, as a malefactor, led to death!

*First Off.* Viewing his keen, enliven'd countenance

And stately step, one should have rather guess'd

He led victorious soldiers to the charge:

And they, indeed, appear to follow him

With noble confidence.

*Third Off.* 'Tis all vain seeming.

He is a man, who makes a show of valour

To which his deeds have borne slight testimony.

*Cor.* (*advancing indignantly.*) Thou liest: a better and a braver soldier

Ne'er fronted foe, or closed in bloody strife.

(*Turning away angrily to the back ground.*)

*First Off.* Our chief, methinks, is in a fretful mood,

Which is not usual with him.

*Second Off.* He did not seem to listen to our words.

But see he gives the signal to proceed;

We must advance, and with our closing ranks

The fatal pile encircle.

[*EXEUNT in order, whilst a chorus of Martyrs is heard at a distance.*]

#### SCENE III.—AN APARTMENT IN A PRIVATE HOUSE.

Enter two CHRISTIAN WOMEN, by opposite sides.

*First Wom.* Hast thou heard any thing?

*Second Wom.* Naught, save the murmur of the multitude,

Sinking at times to deep and awful silence,

From which again a sudden burst will rise

Like mingled exclamations, as of horror

Or admiration. In these neighbouring streets

I have not met a single citizen,

The town appearing uninhabited.

But wherefore art thou here? Thou should'st have stay'd

With the unhappy mother of poor Cælius.

*First Wom.* She sent me hither in her agony Of fear and fearful hope.

*Second Wom.* Ha! does she hope deliverance from death?



*First Wom.* O no ! thou wrong'st her, friend ; it is not that :

Deliverance is her fear, and death her hope.

A second time she bears a mother's throes  
For her young stripling, whose exalted birth

To endless life is at this fearful crisis,  
Or earn'd or lost. May heaven forefend the last !

He is a timid youth, and soft of nature :

God grant him strength to bear that fearful proof !

*Second Wom.* Here comes our reverend father.

Enter a CHRISTIAN FATHER.

What tidings dost thou bring ? are they in bliss ?

*Fath.* Yes, daughter, as I trust, they are ere this  
In high immortal bliss. Cælus alone—

*First Wom.* He hath apostatized ! O wo is me !  
O wo is me for his most wretched mother !

*Fath.* Apostatized ! No ; stripling as he is,  
His fortitude, where all were braced and brave,  
Shone paramount.

For his soft downy cheek and slender form  
Made them conceive they might subdue his firm-  
ness,

Therefore he was reserved till noble Varus  
And his compeers had in the flames expired.  
Then did they court and tempt him with fair pro-  
mise

Of all that earthly pleasure or ambition  
Can offer, to deny his holy faith.

But he, who seem'd before so meek and timid,  
Now suddenly imbued with holy grace,  
Like the transition of some watery cloud  
In passing o'er the moon's refulgent disc,  
Glow'd with new life ; and from his fervid tongue  
Words of most firm, indignant constancy  
Pour'd eloquently forth ; then to the pile  
Sprang lightly up, like an undaunted warrior  
Scaling the breach of honour ; or, alas !  
As I have seen him midst his boyish mates,  
Vaulting aloft for every love of motion.

*First Wom.* High heaven be praised for this !—  
Thine eyes beheld it ?

*Fath.* I saw it not : the friend who witness'd it,  
Left him yet living midst devouring flame ;  
Therefore I spoke of Cælus doubtfully,  
If he as yet belong'd to earth or heaven.

(*They cover their faces, and remain silent.*)

Enter a CHRISTIAN BROTHER.

*Broth.* Lift up your heads, my sisters ! let your  
voices

In grateful thanks be raised ! Those ye lament,  
Have earthly pangs for heavenly joy exchanged.  
The manly Varus and the youthful Cælus,  
The lion and the dove, yoke-fellows link'd,  
Have equal bliss and equal honour gain'd.

*First Wom.* And praised be God, who makes the  
weakest strong !

I'll to his mother with the blessed tidings. [Exit.  
*Fath.* Let us retire and pray. How soon our  
lives

May have like ending, God alone doth know !

O ! may like grace support us in our need !

[Exit.]

SCENE IV.—AN OPEN SPACE IN FRONT OF A TEMPLE.

Enter Cæsarion, as returning from the execution  
with his SOLDIERS, who, upon a signal from him,

disperse and leave him alone. He walks a few paces  
slowly, then stops and continues for a short time in a  
thoughtful posture.

*Cor.* There is some power in this, or good or ill,  
Surpassing nature. When the soul is roused  
To desperate sacrifice, 'tis ardent passion,  
Or high exalted virtue that excites it.  
Can loathsome demony in dauntless bearing,  
Outdo the motives of the lofty brave ?  
It cannot be ! There is some power in this  
Mocking all thought—incomprehensible.

(*Remains for a moment silent and thoughtful,  
while Sylvius enters behind him unperceived.*)

Delusion ! ay, 'tis said the cheated sight  
Will see unreal things ; the cheated ear  
List to sweet sounds that are not ; even the reason  
Maintain conclusions wild and inconsistent.  
We hear of this :—the weak may be deluded ;  
But is the learn'd, th' enlighten'd, noble Varus  
The victim of delusion ?—Can it be ?  
I'll not believe it.

*Syl.* (*advancing to him.*) No, believe it not.

*Cor.* (*starting.*) Ha ! one so near me !

I have seen thy face before ; but where ?—who art  
thou ?

*Syl.* E'en that centurion of the seventh legion  
Who, with Cordenius Maro, at the siege  
Of Fort *Volundum*, mounted first the breach ;  
And kept the clustering enemy in check,  
Till our encouraged Romans follow'd us.

*Cor.* My old companion then, the valiant Syl-  
vius.

Thou'st done hard service since I saw thee last :  
Thy countenance is mark'd with graver lines  
Than in those greener days : I knew thee not.  
Where goest thou now ? I'll bear thee company.

*Syl.* I thank thee : yet thou may'st not go with  
me.

The way that I am wending suits not thee,  
Though suiting well the noble and the brave.  
It were not well, in fiery times like these,  
To tempt thy generous mind.

*Cor.* What dost thou mean ?

*Syl.* (*after looking cautiously round to see that  
nobody is near.*) Did I not hear thee com-  
mune with thyself

Of that most blessed martyr gone to rest,  
Varus Dobella ?

*Cor.* How blessed ? My unsettled thoughts were  
busy

With things mysterious ; with those magic powers  
That work the mind to darkness and destruction ;  
With the sad end of the *deluded* Varus.

*Syl.* Not so, not so ! The wisest prince on earth,  
With treasured wealth and armies at command,  
Ne'er earn'd withal such lofty exaltation  
As Varus now enjoys.

*Cor.* Thy words amaze me, friend ; what is their  
meaning ?

*Syl.* They cannot be explain'd with hasty speech  
In such a place. If thou would'st really know—  
And may such light—

*Cor.* Why dost thou check thy words,  
And look so much disturb'd, like one in doubt ?

*Syl.* What am I doing ! Zeal, perhaps, betrays  
me.

Lie thus, even to a few dry ashes changed,  
Are now exalted spirits, holding life  
With blessed powers, and agencies, and all  
Who have on earth a virtuous part fulfill'd ?  
The dear redeem'd of Godlike love, again  
To their primeval destiny restored ?  
It is a generous, powerful, noble faith.

*Syl.* Did I not tell thee, as we pass'd a long,  
It well became a Roman and a soldier ?

*Fath.* Nay, worthy Sylvius, somewhat more of  
meekness

And less of martial ardour were becoming  
In those, whose humble Lord stretch'd forth his  
hand,

His saving hand, to e'en the meanest slave  
Who bends beneath an earthly master's rod.  
This faith is meet for all of human kind.

*Cor.* Forgive him, father: see, he stands re-  
proved;

His heart is meek, though ardent ;  
It is, indeed, a faith for all mankind.

*Fath.* We feel it such, my son, press'd as we are ;  
On every side beset with threatening terrors.  
Look on these ghastly walls, these shapeless pillars,  
These heaps of human bones,—this court of death ;  
E'en here, as in a temple, we adore  
The Lord of life, and sing our song of hope,  
That death has lost his sting, the grave his triumph.

*Cor.* O make me then the partner of your hopes !  
(*Taking the hand of Sylvius, and then of several  
other Christians.*)

Brave men ! high destined souls ! immortal beings !  
The blessed faith and sense of what we are  
Comes on my heart, like streams of beamy light  
Pour'd from some opening cloud. O to conceive  
What lies beyond the dim, dividing veil,  
Of regions bright, of blest and glorious being .

*Fath.* Ay, when it is withdrawn, we shall behold  
What heart hath ne'er conceived, nor tongue could  
utter.

*Cor.* When but a boy, I've gazed upon the sky,  
With all its sparks of light, as a grand ope  
For the benighted world. But now my fancy  
Will greet each twinkling star, as the bright lamp  
Of some fair angel on his guardian watch.  
And think ye not, that from their lofty stations,  
Our future glorious home, our Father's house,  
May lie within the vast and boundless ken  
Of such seraphic powers ?

*Fath.* Thy fancy soars on wide and buoyant  
wings;

Speak on, my son, I would not check thy ardour.

*Cor.* This solid earth is press'd beneath our feet,  
But as a step from which to take our flight ;  
What boots it then, if rough or smooth it be,  
Serving its end ?—Come, noble Sylvius !  
We've been companions in the broil of battle,  
Now be we fellow soldiers in that warfare  
Which best becomes the brave.

*Syl.* Cordenius Maro, we shall be companions  
When this wide earth with all its fields of blood,  
Where war hath raged, and all its towers of  
strength

Which have begirded been with iron hosts,  
Are shrunk to nothing, and the flaming sun  
Is in his course extinguish'd.

*Cor.* Come, lead me, father, to the holy fount,  
If I in humble penitence may be  
From worldly vileness clear'd.

*Fath.* I gladly will, my son. The spirit of grace  
Is dealing with thy spirit: be received,  
A ransom'd penitent, to the high fellowship  
Of all the good and bless'd in earth and heaven !

Enter a CONVERT.

Whence comest thou, Fearon ? Why wert thou  
prevented

From joining in our last respectful homage  
To those, who have so nobly for the truth  
Laid down their lives ?

*Con.* I have been watching near the grated dun-  
geon

Where Ethocles, the Grecian, is immured.

*Fath.* Thou say'st not so ! A heavier loss than  
this,

If they have seized on him, the righteous cause  
Could not have suffer'd. Art thou sure of it ?  
We had not heard of his return from Syria.

*Con.* It is too true: he landed ten days since  
On the Brundusian coast, and as he enter'd  
The gates of Rome, was seized and dragg'd to  
prison.

*Fath.* And we in utter ignorance of this !

*Con.* He travell'd late and unaccompanied,  
So this was done at nightfall and conceal'd.  
But see his writing, given me by a guard,  
Who has for pity's sake betray'd his trust :  
It is address'd to thee. (*Giving him a paper.*)

*Fath.* (*after reading it.*) Alas, alas : it is a brief  
account

Of his successful labours in the East ;  
For with his excellent gifts of eloquence,  
Learning, and prudence, he has made more converts  
Than all our zealous brotherhood besides.  
What can we do ? He will be sacrificed :  
The church in him must bleed, if God so wills.  
It is a dreadful blow.

*Cor.* (*to the Convert.*) I pray thee, in what prison  
is he kept ?

*Con.* In Sylla's tower, that dwelling of despair.

*Cor.* Guarded by Romans ?

*Con.* Yes ; and strongly guarded.

*Cor.* Yet, he shall be released.

*Fath.* (*to Cordenius.*) Beware, my son, of rash,  
imprudent zeal :

The truth hath suffer'd much from this ; beware ;  
Risk not thyself : thy life is also precious.

*Cor.* My whole of life is precious ; but this shed.  
This earthly portion of it, what is that,  
But as it is employ'd in holy acts ?

Am I Christ's soldier at a poorer rate  
Than I have served an earthly master ? No ;  
I feel within my glowing breast a power  
Which says I am commission'd for this service.  
Give me thy blessing—thy baptismal blessing,  
And then God's spirit guide me ! Serving God,  
I will not count the cost but to discharge it.

*Fath.* His will direct thee then, my generous  
son !

His blessing be upon thee !—Lead him, Sylvius,  
To the blest fount, where from his former sins  
He shall by heavenly grace be purified. [*Exeunt.*]

## SCENE II.—THE GARDEN OF SULPICIUS.

Enter SULPICIUS, and PORTIA, with flowers in her hand.

*Por.* Was it not well to rise with early morn  
And pay my homage to sweet Flora? Never  
Were flowers by midday cull'd so fair, so fragrant,  
With blending streaky tints, so fresh and bright.  
See; twinkling dew-drops lurk in every bell,  
And on the fibred leaves stray far apart,  
Like little rounded gems of silver sheen,  
Whilst curling tendrils grasp with vigorous hold  
The stem that bears them! All looks young and  
fresh.

The very spider through his circled cage  
Of wiry woof, amongst the buds suspended,  
Scarcely seems a loathly thing, but like the small  
Imprison'd bird of some capricious nymph.  
Is it not so, my father?

*Sul.* Yes, morn and youth and freshness sweetly  
join,

And are the emblems of dear changeable days.  
By night those beauteous things—

*Por.* And what of night?  
Why do you check your words? You are not sad?

*Sul.* No; Portia, only angry with myself  
For crossing thy gay stream of youthful thoughts  
With those of sullen age. Away with them!  
What if those bright-leaved flowers, so soft and  
silken,

Are gathered into dank and wrinkled folds  
When evening chills them, or upon the earth  
With broken stems and buds torn and dispersed,  
Lie prostrate, of fair form and fragrance reft  
When midnight winds pass o'er them; be it so!  
All things but have their term.

In truth, my child, I'm glad that I indulged thee  
By coming forth at such an early hour  
To pay thy worship to so sweet a goddess,  
Upon her yearly feast.

*Por.* I thank you, father! On her feast, 'tis said,  
That she, from mortal eye conceal'd, vouchsafes  
Her presence in such sweet and flowery spots:  
And where due offerings on her shrine are laid,  
Blesses all seeds and shoots, and things of promise.

*Sul.* How many places in one little day  
She needs must visit then!

*Por.* But she moves swift as thought. The hasty  
zephyr

That stirr'd each slender leaf, now as we enter'd,  
And made a sudden sound, by stillness follow'd,  
Might be the rustling of her passing robe.

*Sul.* A pleasing fancy, Portia, for the moment,  
Yet wild as pleasing.

*Por.* Wherefore call it wild?  
Full many a time I've listen'd when alone  
In such fair spots as this, and thought I heard  
Sweet mingled voices uttering varied tones  
Of question and reply, pass on the wind,  
And heard soft steps upon the ground; and then  
The notion of bright Venus or Diana,  
Or goddess nymphs, would come so vividly  
Into my mind, that I am almost certain  
Their radiant forms were near me, though conceal'd  
By subtle dampery of the ambient air.

And O, how I have long'd to look upon them;

An ardent, strange desire, though mix'd with fear.  
Nay, do not smile, my father: such fair sights  
Were seen—were often seen in ancient days;  
The poets tell us so.  
But look, the Indian roses I have foster'd  
Are in full bloom; and I must gather them!

[Exit eagerly.]

*Sul. (alone.)* Go, gentle creature, thou art care-  
less yet:

Ah! could'st thou so remain, and still with me  
Be as in years gone by!—It may not be;  
Nor should I wish it: all things have their season:  
She may not now remain an old man's treasure.  
With all her woman's beauty grown to blossom.

Enter OROCRUS.

The Parthian prince at such an early hour?

*Orc.* And who considers hours, whose heart is  
bent

On what concerns a lover and a friend?

Where is thy daughter?

*Sul.* Within yon flowery thicket, blithe and  
careless;

For though she loves, 'tis with sweet, maiden fancy,  
Which, not impatient, looks in cheering hope  
To future years.

*Orc.* Ay, 'tis a shelter'd passion,  
A cradled love, by admiration foster'd:  
A showy, toward nurse for babe so bashful.  
Thus in the shell athwart whose snowy lining  
Each changeable tint of the bright rainbow plays,  
A little pearl is found, in secret value  
Surpassing all the rest.

*Sul.* But say'st thou nothing  
Of what I wish to hear? What of Cordenius?

*Orc.* By my good war-bow and its barbed shafts,  
By the best war-horse archer e'er bestrode!  
I'm still in ignorance: I have not seen him.

*Sul.* Thou hast not seen him! this is very  
strange.

*Orc.* So it indeed appears.—My wayward friend  
Has from his home been absent. Yesterday  
There and elsewhere I sought, but found him not.  
This morning by the dawn again I sought him,  
Thinking to find him surely, and alone;  
But his domestics, much amazed, have told me  
He is not yet return'd.

*Sul.* Hush! through yon thicket I perceive a  
man.

*Orc.* Some thief or spy.

*Sul.* Let us withdraw a while,  
And mark his motions; he observes us not.

Enter CORDENIUS from a thicket in the back ground.

*Cor. (after looking round him with delight.)*  
Sweet light of day, fair sky, and verdant  
earth,

Enrich'd with every beauteous herb and flower,  
And stately trees, that spread their boughs like  
tents

For shade and shelter, how I hail ye now!  
Ye are his works, who made such fair abodes  
For happy innocence, yet, in the wreck  
Of foul perversion, has not cast us off.

[Stooping to look at the flowers.]

Ye little painted things, whose varied hues

Charm, even to wonderment; that mighty hand  
Which dies the mountain's peak with rosy tints  
Sent from the rising sun, and to the barb'd,  
Destructive lightning gives its ruddy gleam,  
Grand and terrific, thus adorns even you!  
There is a father's full, unstinted love  
Display'd o'er all, and thus on all I gaze  
With the keen thrill of new-waked ecstasy.  
What voice is that so near me and so sweet?

(Portia without, singing some notes of prelude,  
and then a Song.)

## SONG.

The lady in her early bower  
Is blest as bee in morning flower;  
The lady's eye is flashing bright,  
Like water in the morning light;  
The lady's song is sweet and loud,  
Like skylark o'er the morning cloud;  
The lady's smiles are smiles that pass  
Like morning's breath o'er wavy grass.

She thinks of one, whose harness'd car  
In triumph comes from distant war;  
She thinks of one, whose martial state  
Will darken Rome's imperial gate;  
She thinks of one, with laurel crown'd,  
Who shall with sweeter wreaths be bound.  
Voice, eye, and smiles, in mingled play,  
The lady's happy thoughts betray.

Cor. Her voice indeed, and this my favourite  
song!

It is that gentle creature, my sweet Portia  
I call her mine, because she is the image  
Which hath possess'd my fancy. Such vain  
thoughts

Must now give place. I will not linger here.

This is the garden of Sulpicius;

How have I miss'd my path? She sings again.

(Sings without, as before.)

She wanders fitfully from lay to lay,  
But all of them some air that I have praised  
In happy hours gone by.

## SONG.

The kind heart speaks with words so kindly sweet,  
That kindred hearts the catching tones repeat;  
And love, therewith his soft sigh gently blending,  
Makes pleasing harmony. Thus softly sending  
Its passing cheer across the stilly main,  
Whilst in the sounding water dips the oar,  
And glad response bursts from the nearing shore,  
Comes to our ears the home-bound seamen's strain,  
Who from the lofty deck, hail their own land again.

Cor. O gentle, sweet, and cheerful! form'd to be  
Whate'er my heart could prize of treasured love!  
Dear as thou art, I will not linger here.

Re-enter SULPICIOUS and ORCERUS, breaking out upon  
him, and ORCERUS catching hold of his robe as he  
is going off.

Orc. Ha! noble Maro, to a coward turn'd,  
Shunning a spot of danger!

Sul. Stay, Cordenius.

The feeblest foe thou shalt contend with here,  
Is her thou call'st so gentle. As for me,  
I do not offer thee this hand more freely  
Than I will grant all that may make thee happy,  
If Portia has that power.

Cor. And dost thou mean, in very earnest mean,

That thou wilt give me Portia—thy dear Portia?  
My fancy catches wildly at thy words.

Sul. And truly too, Cordenius. She is thine,  
If thou wilt promise me to love her truly.

Cor. (Eagerly clasping the knees, and then  
kissing the hands of Sulpicius.) Thanks,  
thanks!—thanks from my swell'd, o'er-  
flowing heart,

Which has no words.—Friend, father, Portia's  
father!

The thought creates in me such sudden joy  
I am bewild'rd with it.

Sul. Calm thy spirits.—

Thou shouldst in meeter form have known it  
sooner,

Had not the execution of those Christians—  
(Peets of the earth, whom on one burning pile,  
With all their kind, I would most gladly punish.)  
Till now prevented me. Thy friend, Orcerus—  
Thou owest him thanks—plead for thee powerfully,  
And had my leave. But dost thou listen to me?  
Thy face wears many colours, and big drops  
Burst from thy brow, whilst thy contracted lips  
Quiver, like one in pain.

Orc. What sudden illness racks thee?

Cor. I may not tell you now: let me depart.

Sul. (holding him.) Thou art my promised son;  
I have a right

To know whate'er concerns thee,—pain or pleasure.

Cor. And so thou hast, and I may not deceive  
thee.

Take, take, Sulpicius.—O such withering words!  
The sinking, sickening heart and parched mouth!  
I cannot utter them.

Sul. Why in this agony of perturbation?

Nay, strive not now to speak.

Cor. I must, I must!—  
Take back thy proffer'd gift; all earth could  
give;

That which it cannot give I must retain.

Sul. What words are these? If it were possible,  
I could believe thee touch'd with sorcery,  
The cursed art of those vile Nazarenes.  
Where hast thou past the night? their haunts are  
near

Orc. Nay, nay; repress thine anger; noble Maro  
May not be question'd thus.

Sul. He may, and shall. And yet I will not  
urge him,

If he, with hand press'd on his breast, will say,  
That he detests those hateful Nazarenes.

Cor. No; though my life, and what is dearer far  
My Portia's love, depended on the words,  
I would not, and I durst not utter them.

Sul. I see it well: thou art insnared and blinded  
By their enchantments. Demoniac power  
Will drag thee to thy ruin. Cast it off;  
Defy it. Say thou wilt forbear all intercourse  
With this detested sect. Art thou a madman?

Cor. If I am mad, that which possesses me  
Outvalues all philosophers e'er taught,  
Or poets e'er imagined.—Listen to me.  
Call ye these Christians vile, because they suffer  
All nature shrinks from, rather than deny  
What seems to them the truth? Call ye them sor-  
cerers,

Because their words impart such high conceptions  
Of power creative and parental love,  
In one great Being join'd, as makes the heart  
Bound with ennobling thoughts? Call ye them  
curst

Who daily live in steady strong assurance  
Of endless blessedness? O, listen to me!

*Re-enter PORTIA, burning from a thicket close to them.*

*Por.* O, listen to him, father!

*Sul.* Let go my robe, fond creature! Listen to him!

The song of syrens were less fatal. Charms  
Of dire delusion, luring on to ruin,  
Are mingled with the words that speak their faith;  
They, who once bear them, flutter round destruction  
With giddy fascination, like the moth,  
Which, shorn of half its form, all scorch'd and  
shrivell'd,

Still to the torch returns. I will not listen;  
No, Portia, nor shalt thou.

*Por.* O, say not so!  
For if you listen to him, you may save him,  
And win him from his errors.

*Sul.* Vain hope! vain hope! What is man's  
natural reason

Opposed to demon subtlety? Cordenius!  
Cordenius Maro! I adjure thee, go!

Leave me; why wouldst thou pull destruction on  
me?

On one who loved thee so, that though possess'd  
Of but one precious pearl, most dearly prized,  
Prized more than life, yet would have given it to  
thee.

I needs must weep: e'en for thyself I weep.

*Cor.* Weep not, my kind Sulpicius! I will leave  
thee,

Albeit the pearl thou wouldst bestow upon me  
Is, in my estimation, dearer far  
Than life, or power, or fame, or earthly thing.  
When these fierce times are past, thou wilt, per-  
haps,

Think of me with regard, but not with pity,  
How fell soe'er my earthly end hath been,  
For I shall then be blest. And thou, dear Portia,  
Wilt thou remember me? That thought, alas!  
Dissolves my soul in weakness.—

O, to be spared, if it were possible,  
This stroke of agony. Is it not possible,  
That I might yet—Almighty God forgive me!  
Weak thoughts will lurk in the devoted heart.  
But not be cherish'd there. I may not offer  
Aught short of all to thee.—

Farewell, farewell! sweet Portia, fare thee well!  
(*Orceres catches hold of him to prevent his going.*)

Retain me not: I am a Parthian now,

My strength is in retreat.

[*Exit.*]

*Por.* That noble mind! and must it then be  
ruin'd?

O save him, save him, father! Brave Orceres,  
Wilt thou not save thy friend, the noble Maro?

*Orc.* We will, sweet maid, if it be possible.  
We'll keep his faith a secret in our breasts;  
And he may yet, if not by circumstances  
Provoked to speak, conceal it from the world.

*Por.* And you, my father?

*Sul.* I will not betray him.

*Por.* Then all may yet be well; for our great  
gods,

Whom Caesar and his subject nations worship,  
Will not abandon Rome's best, bravest soldier  
To power demoniac. That can never be  
If they indeed regard us.

*Orc.* Were he in Parthia, our great god, the sun,  
Or rather he who in that star resides,  
Would not permit his power to be so thwarted,  
For all the demonry that e'er exerted  
Its baleful influence on wretched men.  
Beshrew me! for a thought gleams through my  
brain,

It is this God, perhaps, with some new name,  
Which these bewilder'd Nazarenes adore.

*Sul.* With impious rites, most strange and horri-  
ble.

*Orc.* If he, my friend, in impious rites hath join'd,  
Demons, indeed, have o'er the soul of man  
A power to change its nature. Ay, Sulpicius;  
And thou and I may, ere a day shall pass,  
Be very Nazarenes. We are in ignorance;  
We shoot our arrow in the dark, and cry,  
'It is to wound a foe.' Come, gentle Portia;  
Be not so sad; the man thou lovest is virtuous,  
And brave, and loves thee well; why then despair?

*Por.* Alas! I know he is brave and virtuous,  
Therefore, I do despair.

*Orc.* In Nero's court, indeed,  
Such men are ever on the brink of danger,  
But wouldst thou have him other than he is?

*Por.* O no! I would not; that were base and  
sordid;

Yet shed I tears, e'en like a wayward child  
Who weeps for that which cannot be attain'd,—  
Virtue, and constancy, and safety join'd.  
I pray thee pardon me, for I am wretched,  
And that doth make me foolish and perverse.

[*Exit.*]

### ACT III.

SCENE I.—BEFORE THE GATE OF NERO'S PALACE:  
GUARDS WITH THEIR OFFICERS, DISCOVERED ON  
DUTY.

Enter to them another OFFICER, speaking as he enters to  
the SOLDIERS.

*First Offi.* Strike up some sacred strain of Roman  
triumph;

The Pontiff comes to meet the summon'd council.  
Omit not this respect, else he will deem  
We are of those who love the Nazarenes.  
Sing loud and clearly.

Enter PONTIFF attended.

#### SACRED HYMN BY THE SOLDIERS

That chief, who bends to Jove the suppliant knee,  
Shall firm in power and high in honour be;  
And who to Mars a soldier's homage yields,  
Shall laurell'd glory reap in bloody fields;  
Who vine-crown'd Bacchus, bounteous lord, adores,  
Shall gather still, unscath'd, his vintage stores;  
Who to fair Venus liberal offering gives,  
Enrich'd with love, and sweet affection lives.  
Then, be your praises still our sacred theme,  
O Venus, Bacchus, Mars, and Jove supreme!

*Pon.* I thank ye, soldiers ! Rome, indeed, hath triumph'd,

Bless'd in the high protection of her gods,  
The sovereign warrior nation of the world ;  
And, favour'd by great Jove and mighty Mars,  
So may she triumph still, nor meanly stoop  
To worship strange and meaner deities,  
Adverse to warlike glory. [*Exit, with his train.*]

*First Off.* The Pontiff seems disturb'd, his brow is lowering.

*Second Off.* Reproof and caution, mingled with his thanks,  
Though utter'd graciously.

*First Off.* He is offended,  
Because of late so many valiant soldiers  
Have proselytes become to this new worship ;  
A worship too, as he insinuates,  
Unsuited to the brave.

*Third Off.* Ay, ay ! the sacred chickens are in danger.

*Second Off.* Sylvius is suspected, as I hear.

*First Off.* Hush ! let us to our duty ; it is time  
To change the inner guard.

[*Exit with music, into the gate of the palace.*]

SCENE II.—A COUNCIL CHAMBER IN THE PALACE,  
NERO WITH HIS COUNSELLORS DISCOVERED ; NERO  
IN THE ACT OF SPEAKING.

*Nero.* Yes, Servius ; formerly we have admitted,  
As minor powers, amongst the ancient gods  
Of high imperial Rome, the foreign deities  
Of friendly nations ; but these Nazarenes  
Scorn such association, proudly claiming  
For that which is the object of their faith,  
Sole, undivided homage : and our altars,  
Our stately temples, the majestic forms  
Of Mars, Apollo, thundering Jove himself,  
By sculptor's art divine, so nobly wrought,  
Are held by these mad zealots in contempt.  
Examine, sayest thou ! shall imperial Cæsar  
Deign to examine what withstands his power ?  
I marvel at thy folly, Servius Sillus.

*Enter an OFFICER.*

*Off.* The Pontiff, mighty Cæsar, waits without,  
And craves admittance.

*Nero.* Let him be admitted.

*Enter PONTIFF.*

Pontiff, thy visage, if I read it well,  
Says, that some weighty matter brings thee here :  
Thou hast our leave to speak.

*Pon.* Imperial Nero, didst thou not condemn  
That eloquent, but pestilential Nazarene,  
The Grecian Ethocles, whose specious words  
Wrap in delusion all who listen to him,  
Spreading his baleful errors o'er the world ?

*Nero.* Did I condemn him ! E'en this very day,  
He in the amphitheatre meets his doom ;  
Having, I trust, no power of words to charm  
The enchafed lion, or the famish'd wolf.

*Pon.* I am inform'd, and I believe it true  
That this bold malefactor is enlarged.

*Nero.* It is impossible ! Cordenius Maro  
Is sworn to guard the prisoner ; or, failing,  
(How could he fail ?) to pay with his own life  
The forfeit. But behold his favourite friend,

*Enter ORCERES, followed by SULPICIUS.*

The Parthian prince, who will inform us truly.  
Orceres, is thy friend Cordenius coming ?  
I have commanded him, and at this hour,  
To bring his guarded prisoner to the palace,  
Here to remain till the appointed time.

*Orc.* I know not ; nor have I beheld Cordenius  
Since yesterday ; when, at an early hour,  
Sulpicius and myself met him by chance :  
But for the prisoner, he is at hand,  
E'en at the palace gate ; for as we enter'd  
We saw him there, well circled round with guards,  
Though in the martial throng we saw not Maro.

*Nero.* (To the Pontiff.) Said I not so ?  
(To an Officer.) Command them instantly  
To bring this wordy Grecian to our presence.

[*Exit Officer.*]

Sulpicius, thou hast known this Ethocles,  
Is he a madman or ambitious knave,  
Who sought on human folly to erect  
A kind of fancied greatness for himself ?

*Sul.* I know not which, great Nero.

*Nero.* And didst thou not advise me earnestly  
To rid the state of such a pestilence ?

*Sul.* And still advise thee, Nero ; for this Greek  
Is dangerous above all, who, with their lives,  
Have yet paid forfeit for their strange belief.  
They come : the prisoner in foreign garb  
So closely wrapp'd, I scarcely see his face.

*Enter PRISONER, attended.*

*Pon.* If it in truth be he.

*Nero.* (To the Pontiff.) Dost thou still doubt ?  
(To the Prisoner.) Stand forth, audacious rebel, to  
my will !

Dost thou still brave it, false and subtle spirit ;

*Cor.* (throwing off his Grecian cloak, and  
advancing to Nero.) I am not false, Au-  
gustus, but if subtle,

Add to my punishment what shall be deem'd  
Meet retribution. I have truly sworn,  
Or to produce thy thrall, or, therein failing,  
To give my life for his ; and here I stand.  
Ethocles, by a higher power than thine,  
Is yet reserved for great and blessed ends.  
Take thou the forfeit ; I have kept my oath.

*Nero.* I am amazed beyond the power of utter-  
ance !

Grows it to such a pitch that Rome's brave captains  
Are by this wizard sorcery so charm'd ?

Then it is time, good sooth ! that sweeping ven-  
geance

Should rid the earth of every tainted thing  
Which that curst sect hath touch'd. Cordenius  
Maro,

Thou who hast fought our battles, graced our state,  
And borne a noble Roman's honour'd name,  
What, O what power could tempt thee to this  
shame ?

*Cor.* I have been tempted by that mighty Power  
Who gave to Rome her greatness, to the earth  
Form and existence ; yea, and to the soul  
Of living, active man, sense and perception :  
But not to shame, O Cæsar ! not to shame !

*Nero.* What, hast thou not become a Nazarene,

As now I apprehended? Say, thou hast not;  
And though thy present act is most audacious,  
Yet will I spare thy life.

*Cor.* If thou wouldst spare my life, and to that  
grace

Add all the wealth of Rome, and all the power  
Of Rome's great lord, I would not for the bribe  
Be other than I am, or what I am  
Basely deny.

*Nero.* Thou art a Christian, then? Thou art a  
maniac!

*Cor.* I am a man, who, seeing in the flames  
Those dauntless Christians suffer, long'd to know  
What power could make them brave the fear of  
death,

Disgrace, and infamy.—And I have learnt  
That they adore a God,—one God, supreme,  
Who, over all men, his created sons,  
Rules as a father; and beholding sin,  
Growth of corruption, mar this earthly race,  
Sent down to earth his sinless, heavenly Son,  
Who left, with generous devoted love,  
His state of exaltation and of glory,  
To win them back to virtue, yea, to virtue  
Which shall be crown'd with never-ending bliss.  
I've learnt that they with deep adoring gratitude  
Pay homage to that Son, the sent of God,  
Who here became a willing sacrifice  
To save mankind from sin and punishment,  
And earn for them a better life hereafter,  
When mortal life is closed. The heart's deep ho-  
mage

Becoming well such creatures, so redeem'd.

*Nero.* Out on that dreaming madness?

*Cor.* Is it madness

To be the humble follower of Him,  
Who left the bliss of heaven to be for us  
A man on earth, in spotless virtue living  
As man ne'er lived: such words of comfort speak-  
ing,

To rouse, and elevate, and cheer the heart,  
As man ne'er spoke; and suffering poverty,  
Contempt, and wrong, and pain, and death itself,  
As man ne'er suffer'd?—O, if this be madness,  
Which makes each generous impulse of my nature  
Warm into ecstasy, each towering hope  
Rise to the noblest height of bold conception;  
That which is reason call'd, and yet has taught you  
To worship different gods in every clime,  
As dull and wicked as their worshippers,  
Compared to it, is poor, confined, and mean,  
As is the Scythian's curtain'd tent, compared  
With the wide range of fair, expanded nature.

*Nero.* Away, away! with all those lofty words!  
They but bewilder thee.

*Cor.* Yet hear them, Nero! O resist them not!  
Perhaps they are appointed for thy good,  
And for the good of thousands. When these hands  
Which have so oft done Rome a soldier's service,  
This tongue which speaks to thee, are turn'd to  
ashes,

What now appears so wild and fanciful,  
May be remembered with far other feelings.  
It is not life that I request of Nero,  
Although I said these hands have fought for Rome.  
No; in the presence of these senators,

First bind thyself by every sacred oath  
To give this body to the flames, then hear me;  
O could I speak what might convince Rome's chief,  
Her senators, her tribes, her meanest slaves,  
Of Christ's most blessed truth, the fatal pile  
Would be to me a car of joyful triumph,  
Mounted more gladly than the laurel'd hero  
Vaults to his envied seat, while Rome's throng'd  
streets

Resound his shouted name. Within me stirs  
The spirit of truth and power which spoke to me,  
And will upon thy mind.—

*Nero.* I charge thee cease!

*Orc.* Nay, emperor! might I entreat for him?

*Cor.* (*catching hold of Orceres eagerly.*) Not for  
my life.

*Orc.* No; not for that, brave Maro!

(*To Nero.*) Let me entreat that he may freely  
speak.

Fear'st thou he should convince thee by his words?  
That were a foul affront to thine own reason,  
Or to the high divinities of Rome.

*Nero.* Cease, Prince of Parthia! nor too far pre-  
sume

Upon a noble stranger's privilege.

*Pon.* Shall words so bold be to mine ear august  
So freely utter'd with impunity?

*Orc.* Pontiff! I much revere thy sacred office,  
But scorn thy paltry words. Not freely speak!  
Not with impunity! Is this a threat?

Let Rome's great master, or his angry slaves,  
Shed one drop of my blood, and on our plains  
Where heretofore full many a Roman corpse,  
With Parthian arrows pierced, have vultures fed,  
Twice thirty thousand archers in array,  
Each with his bow strain'd for the distant mark,  
Shall quickly stand, impatient for revenge.  
Not with impunity!

*Sul.* Nay, nay, Orceres! with such haughty  
words

Thou'lt injure him thou plead'st for. Noble Cæsar!  
Permit an aged man, a faithful servant,  
To speak his thoughts. This brave deluded youth  
Is now, as I sincerely do believe,  
Beneath the power of strong and dire enchantment.  
Hear not his raving words, but spare his life,  
And when its power (for all delusion holds  
Its power but for a season) shall be spent,  
He will himself entreat your clemency,  
And be again the soldier of the state,  
Brave and obedient. Do not hear him now;  
Command him to retire.

*Cor.* I thank thee, good Sulpicius, but my life,  
For which thou plead'st, take no account of that;  
I yield it freely up to any death,  
Cruel or merciful, which the decree  
Of Cæsar shall inflict, for leave to speak  
E'en but a few short moments. Princely Nerc!  
The strong enchantment which deludes my soul  
Is, that I do believe myself the creature,  
Subject and soldier, if I so may speak,  
Of an Almighty Father, King, and Lord,  
Before whose presence, when my soul shall be  
Of flesh and blood disrobed, I shall appear,  
There to remain with all the great and good  
That e'er have lived on earth; yea, and with spirits

Higher than earth e'er own'd, in such pure bliss  
As human heart conceives not,—if my life,  
With its imperfect virtue, find acceptance  
From pardoning love and mercy; but, if otherwise,  
That I shall pass into a state of misery  
With souls of wicked men and wrathful demons.  
That I believe this earth on which we stand  
Is but the vestibule to glorious mansions,  
Through which a moving crowd for ever press;  
And do regard the greatest Prince, who now  
Inflicts short torment on this flesh, as one  
Who but in passing rudely rends my robe.  
And thinkest thou that I, believing this,  
Will shrink to do his will whom I adore?  
Or thinkest thou this is a senseless charm,  
Which soon will pass away?

*Nero.* High words, indeed, if resting on good proof!

A maniac's fancies may be grand and noble.

*Cor.* Ay, now thou listenest, as a man should listen,

With an inquiring mind. Let me produce  
The proofs which have constrain'd me to believe,  
From written law and well-attested facts;—  
Let me produce my proofs, and it may be,  
The Spirit of Truth may touch thy yielding heart,  
And save thee from destruction.

*Nero.* Ha! dost thou think to make of me a convert?

Away, weak fool! and most audacious rebel!  
Give proofs of thy obedience, not thy faith,  
If thou wouldst earn thy pardon.

*Cor.* If thou condemn me in the flames to die  
I will and must obey thee; if to live,  
Disgraced by pardon won through treachery  
To God, my King supreme, and his bless'd Christ,  
I am, indeed, thy disobedient rebel.

*Nero.* And shall as such, most dearly pay the forfeit.

Out!—take him from my presence till the time  
Of public execution.

Cordenius Maro, thou shalt fall this day  
By no ignoble foe;—a noble lion,  
Famish'd and fierce, shall be thy adversary.  
And dost thou smile and raise thy head at this,  
In stately confidence?

*Cor.* God will deliver me from every adversary.  
And thou too smilest.—Yes; he will deliver  
That which I call *myself*. For this poor form  
Which vests me round, I give it to destruction  
As gladly as the storm-beat traveller,  
Who, having reach'd his destined place of shelter,  
Drops at the door his mantle's cumbrous weight.

*Nero.* (*going.*) Then to thy visionary hopes I leave thee,

Incorrigible man! Here, in this chamber  
Keep him secure till the appointed hour.

(*To the Officers, &c.*)

Off, good Sulpicius! hang not on me thus!

*Sul.* O, mighty Cæsar! countermand your orders:  
Delay it but a month, a week, a day.

[*Exit Nero, Sulpicius, Senators, &c.* Sulpicius still keeping close to Nero in the act of supplication.—Orceres, Cordenius, and Guards remain, the Guards standing respectfully at a distance in the back-ground.

*Orc.* Noble Cordenius! can thy martial spirit  
Thus brook to be a public spectacle,  
Fighting with savage beasts, the sport of fools,  
Till thou shalt fall, deform'd and horrible,  
Mangled and piece-meal torn? It must not be.

*Cor.* Be not so moved, Orceres; I can bear it  
The God I worship, who hath made me humble,  
Hath made me dauntless too. And for the shame  
Which, as I guess, disturbs thee most, my Master,  
The Lord and Leader I have sworn to follow,  
Did as a malefactor end his days,  
To save a lost, perverted race: shall I  
Feel degradation, then, in following him?

*Orc.* In this, alas! thou'lt follow him too surely:  
But whither, noble Maro?

*Cor.* E'en to my destined home, my Father's house.

*Orc.* And where is that? O, canst thou tell me where?

Beyond the ocean or beneath the earth?  
Be there more worlds than this, beyond our ken  
In regions vast, above the lofty stars?  
Could we through the far stretch of space descry  
E'en but the distant verge, though dimly mark'd,  
Of any other world, I would believe  
That virtuous men deceased have in good truth  
A destined place of rest.

*Cor.* Believe it—O, believe it, brave Orceres!

*Orc.* I'll try to do it. I'll become a Christian,  
Were it but only to defy this tyrant.

*Cor.* Thou must receive with a far different spirit  
The faith of Jesus Christ. Perhaps thou wilt.  
My heart leaps at the thought. When I am dead,  
Remain in Rome no longer. In the East  
Search thou for Ethocles, whom I have rescued;  
And if he shall convert thee, O, how richly  
He will repay all I have done for him!

—But, I would now withdraw a little space,  
To pour my thoughts in prayer and thankfulness  
To Him, the great, the good, the wise, the just,  
Who holds man's spirit in his own high keeping,  
And now supports my soul, and will support it,  
Till my appointed task is done. In secret  
The hearts by Jesus taught, were bid to pray,  
And, if it be permitted, so will I.

(*To the Guards, who advance as he speaks to them.*)

My guards and, some time past, my fellow soldiers,  
Let me remain alone a little while,  
And fear not my escape. If ye distrust me,  
Watch well the door, and bind my hands with chains.

*First Off.* Yes, brave Cordenius, to another chamber

Thou mayst retire, and we will watch without.  
But be thy person free: we will not bind,  
With felon cord or chain, those valiant hands  
Which have so often for thy country fought,  
Until we are commanded.

*Cor.* I thank ye all, my friends, and I believe  
That I shall meet and thank ye too hereafter;  
For there is something in you God must love,  
And, loving, will not give to reprobation.

(*To First Officer.*)

Codrus, thou once didst put thy life in hazard,  
And suffer'dst much to save a helpless Greek



Who sought protection of thee.

(Turning to the Second Officer.)

Ay, and thou,  
Young Lelius, once a rich and tempting ransom  
Nobly remittedst to a wretched captive.  
Ye are of those whom Jesus came to save:  
Yes; we shall meet hereafter. (To Third Officer.)  
And thou, my former enemy, weepest thou?  
We're enemies no more; thou art my brother.  
I will retire; my little term of life  
Runs fleetly on; I must not spend it thus.

[EXEUNT.]

SCENE III.—A CROWDED AMPHITHEATRE: NERO  
AND THE SENATORS DISCOVERED IN THE BACK-  
GROUND SITTING IN STATE, PORTIA BY THE SIDE  
OF NERO, IN THE ACT OF SUPPLICATION.

Enter SULPICIUS on the front, meeting with another noble  
ROMAN.

Sul. (eagerly.) Is he advancing?

Noble Rom. Yes, and close at hand,  
Surrounded by a group of martial friends.  
Oft have I seen him on a day of battle  
March to the charge with noble, portly gait,  
But now he treads the ground with buoyant steps  
Which from its surface spring, as though he press'd  
Substance of renovating power. His form  
Seems stately and enlarged beyond its wont;  
And in his countenance, oft turn'd to heaven,  
There is a look as if some god dwelt in him.

Sul. How do the people greet him?

Noble Rom. Every face  
Gazing upon him, turns, with transit quick,  
Pity to admiration. Warlike veterans  
Are shedding tears like infants. As he pass'd  
The legion he commanded in Armenia,  
They raised a shout as if a victor came,  
Saluting him with long and loud applause  
None daring to reprove them.

(Noise without of shoutings.)

Hark! he comes.

Enter CORDENIUS, followed by ORCERES and SYLVIVS,  
and attended by other friends, with GUARDS, &c.

Sul. (advancing eagerly to meet him.) Cordenius,  
O Cordenius! hear a friend,

A faithful, ancient friend; thy Portia's father!  
At Nero's footstool she is pleading for thee,  
And will not plead in vain, if thou wilt testify  
A yielding mind, a willingness to live.

Cor. I am so pleased to die, and am so honour'd,  
In dying for the pure and holy truth,  
That nature's instinct seems in me extinguish'd.  
But if the emperor freely pardon me,  
I shall believe it is the will of God  
That I should yet on earth promote his service,  
And, so believing, am content to live;  
Living or dying, to his will resign'd.

Enter PORTIA on the front, and catching hold of CORDENIUS  
with eagerness and great agitation.

Por. Cordenius, thou art pardoned. Nero spares  
thee,

If thou wilt only say thou art a Roman,  
In heart and faith as all thy fathers were,  
Or but forbear to say thou art a Christian.

Cor. Thanks, gentle Portia! life preserved by  
thee,

E'en to be spent in want and contumely,  
Rather than grieve thy kind and tender heart,  
My dearest, gentlest friend! I had accepted:  
But to deny my God, and put dishonour  
Upon the noblest, most exalted faith  
That ever was to human thoughts reveal'd,  
Is what I will not—yea, and though a Roman,  
A noble Roman, and a soldier too,  
I dare not do. Let Nero have this answer.

Por. No, not this answer, Maro; not this answer!

Cast not life from thee, dear, most dear Cordenius!  
Life, too, which I should spend my life in cheering,  
Cast it not from thee like a worthless thing.

Cor. Because it is not worthless but most precious,

And now, when dear to thee, more precious far  
Than I have e'er esteem'd it, 'tis an offering  
More meet for God's acceptance;  
Withheld from Him, not e'en thyself, sweet maid,  
Couldst cheer its course, nor yet couldst thou be  
happy.

Por. Nay, but I could!—to see thee still alive,  
And by my side, mine own redeemed friend,  
Should I not then be happy?

Cor. I should be by thy side, dear love! but  
thou,

With all thy excellence, couldst have no happiness,  
Mated with one, whose living form alone  
Could move upon the earth, whilst far adrift  
His mind would dwell, by ceaseless meditation,  
In other worlds of blessedness or wo;  
Lost to the one, and to the other link'd  
By horrid sympathy, till his wretch'd nature  
Should to a demon's fell and restless spirit  
At last be changed.

Por. Alas, alas! and dost thou then believe  
That naught remains for thee but death or misery?

Cor. No, gentle Portia! firmly I believe  
That I shall live in endless happiness,  
And with the blest hereafter shall behold  
Thy blessed self, with ecstasy of love,  
Exceeding every thought of earth-born passion,  
As the fair morning star in lovely brightness  
Excels a night-fly, twinkling through the gloom.  
Live in this hope, dear Portia! hold it fast;  
And may his blessing rest upon thy head,  
Who loves the loving and the innocent!  
Farewell, in love and hope! farewell, in peace!  
Farewell, in quickening faith,—in holy joy!

Por. (clasping his knees.) Nay, let me yet con-  
jure thee!

Make me not wretched, me who once was happy,  
Ay, happiest of all in loving thee.

Cor. This is mine anguish and my suffering!  
O, good Sulpicius! bear her to her home.

Sul. (leading her gently away, while she still  
clings to him.) Forbear, my child, thy  
tears are all in vain.

Enter a LICTOR.

Lic. Cæsar forbids all further interruption  
To his imperial sentence. Let Cordenius  
Forthwith prepare him for the fatal fight.  
This is mine office, and I must perform it.  
(Begins to disrobe Cordenius, while Portia shrieks

*aloud, and is carried off in the arms of her father.)*

Disrobe thee, Maro, of those martial weeds.

Cor. Gladly; for him I serve,—my glorious Master

Hath braced me with an armour that defies  
All hostile things; in which I'll strive more proudly  
Than I have ever fought in field or breach  
With Rome's or Nero's foes.

Lic. Cæsar desires thee also to remember,  
That no ignoble audience, e'en thy emperor,  
And all the states of Rome, behold thy deeds.

Cor. Tell him my deeds shall witness'd be by  
those

Compared to whom the emperor of Rome,  
With all her high estates, are but as insects  
Hovering at midday o'er some tainted marsh.  
I know full well that no ignoble audience  
Are present, though from mortal eyes conceal'd.  
Farewell, my friends! kind, noble friends, farewell!

*Apart to Sylvius, while Orceres goes off, re-appearing in another part of the theatre.)*

Sylvius, farewell! If thou shouldst e'er be call'd  
To die a holy martyr for the truth,  
God give thee then the joy which now I feel.  
But keep thy faith conceal'd, till useful service  
Shall call thee to maintain it. God be with thee!  
(*Looking round.*)

Where is Orceres gone? I thought him near me.

Syl. 'Tis but a moment since he left thy side  
With eager haste.

Cor. He would not see my death. I'm glad he's  
gone.

Say I inquired for him, and say I bless'd him.  
—Now I am ready. Earthly friends are gone.  
Angels and blessed spirits, to your fellowship  
A few short pangs will bring me.

—O, Thou, who on the cross for sinful men  
A willing sufferer hung'st! receive my soul!  
Almighty God and sire, supreme o'er all!  
Pardon my sins and take me to thyself!  
Accept the last words of my earthly lips:  
High hallelujah to thy holy name!

*(A Lion now appears, issuing from a low door at the end of the Stage, and Cordenius, advancing to meet it, enters the Arena, when Orceres from a lofty stand amongst the spectators, sends an arrow from his bow, which pierces Cordenius through the heart. He then disappears, and re-entering below, catches hold of his hand as Sylvius supports him from falling to the ground.)*

Orc. *(to Cordenius.)* Have I done well, my  
friend?—this is a death

More worthy of a Roman.

I made a vow in secret to my heart,  
That thou shouldst ne'er be made a mangled sight  
For gazing crowds and Nero's ruthless eye.

Syl. That dying look, which almost smiles upon  
thee,

Says that thou hast done well; though words no  
more

May pass from these closed lips, whose last bless'd  
utterance

Was the soul's purest and sublimest impulse.

*(The curtain drops.)*

## NOTE TO THE DRAMA.

FOR the better understanding of different allusions in the foregoing drama, I beg to transcribe a few passages from Fox's History of Martyrs, taken from book i., which contains an account of the ten persecutions of the primitive church.

He says, on the authority of Justin Martyr,—“And whether earthquake, pestilence, or whatever public calamity befell, it was attributed to the Christians;” (then is added) “over and besides all these, a great occasion that stirred up the emperors against the Christians came by one Publius Quinctilius, the chief prelate of the idolatrous sacrifices, and Mamertinus, the chief governor of the city, in the time of Trajanus, who, partly with money, partly with sinister, pestilent counsels, partly with infamous accusations, (as witnesseth Naulerius,) incensed the mind of the emperor so much against God's people.”

In the account of the third persecution (an. 100,) Eustasius, a great and victorious captain, is mentioned as suffering martyrdom by order of the Emperor Adrian, who went to meet him on his return from conquest over the barbarians; but upon Eustasius's refusing on the way to do sacrifice to Apollo for his victory, brought him to Rome, and had him put to death.

In the fourth persecution, (an. 162,) it is mentioned that many Christian soldiers were found in the army of Marcus Aurelius.

“As these aforesaid were going to their execution, there was a certain soldier who in their defence took part against those who rallied upon them, for the which cause the people crying out against him, he was apprehended, and being constant in his profession, was forthwith beheaded.”

In the persecutions of Decius, several soldiers are mentioned as martyrs, some of whom had before concealed their faith; and in the tenth persecution, Mauritius, the captain of the Theban band, with his soldiers, to the number of 6666, (a number probably greatly exaggerated,) are recorded as having been slain as martyrs by the order of Maximilian.

Tertullian, in his Apology for the Christians, mentions the slanderous accusations against them, of putting to death children and worshipping an ass's head. And when we consider how fond the ignorant are of excitement arising from cruel, absurd, and wonderful stories, and how easily a misapprehended and detached expression may be shaped by conjecture into a detailed transaction, such accusations were very probable and might be naturally expected; particularly when the unoffending meekness of their behaviour made supposed hidden atrocities more necessary for the justification of their persecutors.

## CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS.

Is there a man, that from some lofty steep,  
Views in his wide survey the boundless deep,  
When its vast waters, lined with sun and shade,  
Wave beyond wave, in serried distance, fade  
To the pale sky;—or views it, dimly seen,  
The shifting screens of drifted mist between  
As the huge cloud dilates its sable form,  
When grandly curtain'd by th' approaching storm,—  
Who feels not his awed soul with wonder rise  
To Him whose power created sea and skies,  
Mountains and deserts, giving to the sight  
The wonders of the day and of the night?  
But let some fleet be seen in warlike pride,  
Whose stately ships the restless billows ride,

While each, with lofty masts and brightening sheen  
Of fair spread sails, moves like a vested queen ;—  
Or rather, be some distant bark, astray,  
Seen like a pilgrim on his lonely way,  
Holding its steady course, from port and shore,  
A form distinct, a speck, and seen no more,—  
How doth the pride, the sympathy, the flame,  
Of human feeling stir his thrilling frame !  
“ O Thou ! whose mandate dust inert obey’d !  
What is this creature man whom thou hast made ! ”

## I.

On Palos’ shore, whose crowded strand  
Bore priests and nobles of the land,  
And rustic hinds and townsmen trim,  
And harness’d soldiers stern and grim,  
And lowly maids and dames of pride,  
And infants by their mother’s side,—  
The boldest seaman stood that e’er  
Did bark or ship through tempest steer ;  
And wise as bold, and good as wise ;  
The magnet of a thousand eyes,  
That on his form and features cast ;  
His noble mien and simple guise,  
In wonder seem’d to look their last.  
A form which conscious worth is gracing,  
A face where hope, the lines effacing  
Of thought and care, bestow’d, in truth,  
To the quick eyes’ imperfect tracing  
The look and air of youth.

## II.

Who, in his lofty gait, and high  
Expression of th’ enlighten’d eye,  
Had recognised in that bright hour  
The disappointed suppliant of dull power,  
Who had in vain of states and kings desired  
The pittance for his vast emprise required ?—  
The patient sage, who, by his lamp’s faint light,  
O’er chart and map spent the long silent night ?—  
The man who meekly fortune’s bullets bore,  
Trusting in One alone, whom heaven and earth  
adore ?

## III.

Another world is in his mind,  
Peopled with creatures of his kind,  
With hearts to feel, with minds to soar,  
Thoughts to consider and explore ;  
Souls, who might find, from trespass shriven,  
Virtue on earth and joy in heaven.  
“ That power divine, whom storms obey,”  
(Whisper’d his heart,) a leading star,  
Will guide him on his blessed way ;  
Brothers to join by fate divided far.  
Vain thoughts ! which heaven doth but ordain  
In part to be, the rest, alas ! how vain !

## IV.

But bath there lived of mortal mould,  
Whose fortunes with his thoughts could hold  
An even race ? Earth’s greatest son  
That e’er earn’d fame, or empire won,  
Hath but fulfill’d, within a narrow scope,  
A stinted portion of his ample hope.

With heavy sigh and look depress’d,  
The greatest men will sometimes hear  
The story of their acts address’d  
To the young stranger’s wandering ear,  
And check the half-swoln tear.  
Is it or modesty or pride  
Which may not open praise abide ?  
No ; read his inward thoughts ! they tell,  
His deeds of fame he prizes well.  
But, ah ! they in his fancy stand,  
As relics of a blighted band,  
Who, lost to man’s approving sight,  
Have perish’d in the gloom of night,  
Ere yet the glorious light of day  
Had glitter’d on their bright array.  
His mightiest feat had once another,  
Of high imagination born,—  
A loftier and a nobler brother,  
From dear existence torn ;  
And she for those, who are not, steeps  
Her soul in wo,—like Rachel, weeps.

## V.

The signal given, with hasty strides  
The sailors climb’d their ships’ dark sides ;  
Their anchors weigh’d ; and from the shore  
Each stately vessel slowly bore.  
High o’er the deeply shadow’d flood,  
Upon his deck their leader stood,  
And turn’d him to the parted land,  
And bow’d his head and waved his hand.  
And then, along the crowded strand,  
A sound of many sounds combined,  
That wax’d and waned upon the wind,  
Burst like heaven’s thunder, deep and grand  
A lengthen’d peal, which paused, and then  
Renew’d, like that which loathly parts,  
Oft on the ear return’d again,  
The impulse of a thousand hearts.  
But as the lengthen’d shouts subside,  
Distincter accents strike the ear,  
Wafting across the current wide,  
Heart-utter’d words of parting cheer :  
“ O ! shall we ever see again  
Those gallant souls recross the main ?  
God keep the brave ! God be their guide !  
God bear them safe through storm and tide  
Their sails with favouring breezes swell !  
O brave Columbus ! fare thee well ! ”

## VI.

From shore and strait, and gulf and bay,  
The vessels held their daring way,  
Left far behind, in distance thrown  
All land to Moor or Christian known,  
Left far behind the misty isle,  
Whose fitful shroud, withdrawn the while,  
Shows wood and hill and headland bright  
To later seamen’s wondering sight,  
And tide and sea left far behind  
That e’er bore freight of human kind ;  
Where ship or bark to shifting gales,  
E’er tack’d their course or spread their sails.  
Around them lay a boundless main  
In which to hold their silent reign ;

But for the passing current's flow,  
And cleft waves, brawling round the prow,  
They might have thought some magic spell  
Had bound them, weary fate! for ever there to dwell.

## VII.

What did this trackless waste supply  
To soothe the mind or please the eye?  
The rising morn through dim mist breaking,  
The flicker'd east with purple streaking;  
The midday cloud through thin air flying,  
With deeper blue the blue sea dying;  
Long ridgy waves their white mains rearing,  
And in the broad gleam disappearing;  
The broaden'd, blasing sun declining,  
And western waves like fire flood shining;  
The sky's vast dome to darkness given,  
And all the glorious host of heaven.

## VIII.

Full oft upon the deck, while other's slept,  
To mark the bearing of each well-known star  
That shone aloft, or on th' horizon far,  
The anxious Chief his lonely vigil kept;  
The mournful wind, the hoarse wave breaking near,  
The breathing groans of sleep, the plunging lead,  
The steersman's call, and his own stilly tread,  
Are all the sounds of night that reach his ear.  
His darker form stalk'd through the sable gloom  
With gestures discomposed and features keen,  
That might not in the face of day be seen,  
Like some unblest spirit from the tomb.  
Night after night, and day succeeding day,  
So pass'd their dull, unvaried time away;  
Till hope, the seaman's worshipp'd queen, had flown  
From every valiant heart but his alone;  
Where still, by day, enthroned, she held her state  
With sunny look and brow elate.

## IX.

But soon his dauntless soul, which naught could bend,  
Nor hope delay'd, nor adverse fate subdue,  
With more redoubled danger must contend  
Than storm or wave—a fierce and angry crew.  
“Dearly,” say they, “may we those visions rue  
Which lured us from our native land,  
A wretched, lost, devoted band,  
Led on by hope's delusive gleam,  
The victims of a madman's dream!  
Nor gold shall e'er be ours, nor fame;  
Not e'en the remnant of a name,  
On some rude-letter'd stone to tell  
On what strange coast our wreck befell.  
For us no requiem shall be sung,  
Nor prayer be said, nor passing knell  
In holy church be rung.”

## X.

To thoughts like these, all forms give way  
Of duty to a leader's sway;  
All habits of respect that bind  
With easy tie the human mind.  
E'en love and admiration throw  
Their nobler bands aside, nor show

A gentler mien; relations, friends,  
Glare on him now like angry fiends;  
And, as he moves, ah, wretched cheer!  
Their mutter'd curses reach his ear:  
But all undaunted, firm and sage,  
He scorns their threats, yet thus he soothes their rage:

“I brought you from your native shore  
An unknown ocean to explore.  
I brought you, partners, by my side,  
Want, toil, and danger, to abide.  
Yet weary stillness hath so soon subdued  
The buoyant soul, the heart of pride,  
Men who in battle's brunt full oft have firmly stood  
That to some nearing coast we bear,  
How many cheering signs declare!  
Wayfaring birds the blue air ranging,  
Their shadowy line to blue air changing,  
Pass o'er our heads in frequent flocks;  
While seaweed from the parent rocks  
With fibry roots, but newly torn  
In tressy lengthen'd wreaths are on the clear wave borne.

Nay, has not e'en the drifting current brought  
Things of rude art,—of human cunning wrought?  
Be yet two days your patience tried,  
And if no shore is then descried,  
E'en turn your dastard prow again,  
And cast your leader to the main.”

## XI.

And thus a while with steady hand  
He kept in check a wayward band,  
Who but with half-express'd disdain  
Their rebel spirit could restrain.  
The veteran, rough as war-worn steel,  
Oft spurn'd the deck with grating heel;  
The seaman, bending o'er the flood,  
With stony gaze all listless stood;  
The sturdy bandit, wildly rude,  
Sung, as he strode, some garbled strain,  
Expressive of each fitful mood,  
Timed by his sabre's jangling chain  
The proud Castilian, boasted name!  
Child of an ancient race  
Which proudly prized its spotless fame,  
And deem'd all fear disgrace,  
Felt quench'd within him honour's generous flame  
And in his gather'd mantle wrapp'd his face.

## XII.

So pass'd the day, the night, the second day  
With its red setting sun's extinguish'd ray.  
Dark, solemn midnight coped the ocean wide,  
When from his watchful stand Columbus cried,  
“A light, a light!”—blest sounds that rung  
In every ear.—At once they sprung  
With haste aloft, and, peering bright,  
Descried afar the blessed sight.  
“It moves, it slowly moves like ray  
Of torch that guides some wanderer's way!  
And other lights more distant, seeming  
As if from town or hamlet streaming!  
’Tis land, ’tis peopled land; man dwelleth there,  
And thou, O God of heaven! hast heard thy servant's prayer!”

## XIII.

Returning day gave to their view  
 The distant shore and headlands blue  
 Of long-sought land. Then rose on air  
 Loud shouts of joy, mix'd wildly strange  
 With voice of weeping and of prayer,  
 Expressive of their blessed change  
 From death to life, from fierce to kind,  
 From all that sinks, to all that elevates the mind.  
 Those who, by faithless fear insnared,  
 Had their brave chief so rudely dared,  
 Now, with keen self-upbraiding stung,  
 With every manly feeling wrung,  
 Repentant tears, looks that entreat,  
 Are kneeling at his worshipp'd feet.  
 "O pardon blinded, stubborn guilt !  
 O henceforth make us what thou wilt !  
 Our hands, our hearts, our lives, are thine,  
 Thou wondrous man ! led on by power divine !"

## XIV.

Ah ! would some magic could arrest  
 The generous feelings of the breast,  
 Which thwart the common basef mass  
 Of sordid thoughts, so fleetly pass,—  
 A sun glimpse through the storm !  
 The rent cloud closes, tempests swell,  
 And its late path we cannot tell ;  
 Lost is its trace and form.  
 No ; not on earth such fugitives are bound ;  
 In some veil'd future state will the bless'd charm  
 be found.

## XV.

Columbus led them to the shore,  
 Which ship had never touch'd before ;  
 And there he knelt upon the strand  
 To thank the God of sea and land ;  
 And there, with mien and look elate,  
 Gave welcome to each toil-worn mate.  
 And lured with courteous signs of cheer,  
 The dusky natives gathering near ;  
 Who on them gazed with wandering eyes,  
 As mission'd spirits from the skies.  
 And there did he possession claim,  
 In Isabella's royal name.

## XVI.

It was a land, unmarr'd by art,  
 To please the eye and cheer the heart :  
 The natives' simple huts were seen  
 Peeping their palmy groves between,—  
 Groves, where each dome of sweepy leaves  
 In air of morning gently heaves,  
 And, as the deep vans fall and rise,  
 Changes its richly verdant dyes ;  
 A land whose simple sons till now  
 Had scarcely seen a careful brow ;  
 They spent at will each passing day  
 In lightsome toil or active play.  
 Some their light canoes were guiding,  
 Along the shore's sweet margin gliding.  
 Some in the sunny sea were swimming,  
 The bright waves o'er their dark forms gleaming ;

Some on the beach for shell-fish stooping,  
 Or on the smooth sand gayly trooping ;  
 Or in link'd circles featly dancing  
 With golden braid and bracelet glancing.  
 By shelter'd door were infants creeping,  
 Or on the shaded herbage sleeping ;  
 Gay feather'd birds the air were winging,  
 And parrots on their high perch swinging,  
 While humming-birds, like sparks of light,  
 Twinkled and vanish'd from the sight.

## XVII.

They eyed the wondrous strangers o'er and o'er,—  
 Those beings of the ocean and the air,  
 With humble, timid reverence ; all their store  
 Of gather'd wealth inviting them to share ;  
 To share whate'er their lowly cabins hold ;  
 Their feather'd crowns, their fruits, their arms,  
 their gold.  
 Their gold, that fatal gift !—O foul disgrace !  
 Repaid with cruel wreck of all their harmless race.

## XVIII.

There some short, pleasing days with them he  
 dwelt,  
 And all their simple kindness dearly felt.  
 But they of other countries told,  
 Not distant, where the sun declines,  
 Where reign Caziques o'er warriors bold,  
 Rich with the gold of countless mines.  
 And he to other islands sail'd,  
 And was by other natives hail'd.  
 Then on Hispaniola's shore,  
 Where bays and harbours to explore  
 Much time he spent ; a simple tower  
 Of wood he built, the seat to be,  
 And shelter of Spain's infant power ;  
 Hoping the nursing fair to see,  
 Amidst those harmless people shoot  
 Its stately stem from slender root.  
 There nine and thirty chosen men he placed,  
 Gave parting words of counsel and of cheer ;  
 One after one his nobler friends embraced,  
 And to the Indian chieftain, standing near,  
 " Befriend my friends, and give them aid,  
 When I am gone," he kindly said,  
 Blest them, and left them there his homeward  
 course to steer.

## XIX.

His prayer to Heaven for them preferr'd  
 Was not, alas ! with favour heard.  
 Oft, as his ship the land forsook,  
 He landward turn'd his farewell look,  
 And cheer'd his Spaniards cross the wave,  
 Who distant answer faintly gave ;  
 Distant but cheerful. On the strand  
 He saw their clothed figures stand  
 With naked forms link'd hand in hand !—  
 Saw thus careless'd, assured, and bold,  
 Those he should never more behold.  
 Some simple Indians, gently won,  
 To visit land, where sets the sun  
 In clouds of amber, and behold,  
 The wonders oft by Spaniards told ;

Stood silent by themselves apart,  
 With nature's yearnings at their heart,  
 And saw the coast of fading blue  
 Wear soft and sadly from their view.  
 But soon by their new comrades cheer'd,  
 As o'er the waves the ship career'd,  
 Their wandering eyes aloft were cast  
 On white swoln sails and stately mast,  
 And checkering shrouds, depicted fair,  
 On azure sea and azure air;  
 And felt, as feels the truant boy,  
 Who, having climb'd some crumbling mound  
 Or ruin'd tower, looks wildly round  
 A thrilling, fearful joy.

## XX.

Then with his two small barks again  
 The dauntless chief traversed the main;  
 But not with fair and favouring gales  
 That erst had fill'd his western sails:  
 Fierce winds with adverse winds contended;  
 Rose the dark deep,—dark heaven descended;  
 And threaten'd, in the furious strife,  
 The ships to sink with all their freight of precious  
 life.

## XXI.

In this dread case, well may be guess'd  
 What dismal thoughts his soul depress'd:  
 "And must I in th' o'erwhelming deep,  
 Our bold achievement all unknown,  
 With these my brave adventurers sleep,—  
 What we have done to dark oblivion thrown?  
 Sink, body! to thy watery grave,  
 If so God will; but let me save  
 This noble fruitage of my mind,  
 And leave my name and deeds behind!"

## XXII.

Upon a scroll, with hasty pen,  
 His wondrous tale he traced,  
 View'd it with tearful eyes, and then  
 Within a casket placed.  
 "Perhaps," said he, "by vessel bound  
 On western cruise, thou wilt be found;  
 Or make, sped by the current swift,  
 To Christian shore they happy drift.  
 Thy story may by friendly eyes be read;  
 O'er our untimely fate warm tears be shed;  
 Our deeds rehearsed by many an eager tongue,  
 And requiems for our parted souls be sung."  
 This casket to the sea he gave;  
 Quick sunk and rose the freightage light,—  
 Appear'd on many a booming wave,  
 Then floated far away from his still gazing sight.  
 Yet, after many a peril braved,—  
 Of many an adverse wind the sport,  
 He, by his great Preserver saved,  
 Anchor'd again in Palos' port.

## XXIII.

O, who can tell the acclamation loud  
 That, bursting, rose from the assembled crowd  
 To hail the hero and his gallant train,  
 From such adventure bold return'd again!—  
 The warm embrace, the oft-repeated cheer,  
 And many a wistful smile and many a tear!—

How, pressing close, they stood;  
 Look'd on Columbus with amaze,—  
 "Is he," so spake their wondering gaze,  
 "A man of flesh and blood?"  
 While cannon far along the shore  
 His welcome gave with deafening roar.

## XXIV.

And then with measured steps, sedate and slow  
 They to the Christian's sacred temple go.  
 Soon as the chief within the house of God  
 Upon the hallow'd pavement trod,  
 He bowed with holy fear:—  
 "The God of wisdom, mercy, might,  
 Creator of the day and night,  
 This sea-girt globe, and every star of light,  
 Is worshipp'd here."  
 Then on the altar's steps he knelt,  
 And what his inward spirit felt,  
 Was said unheard within that cell  
 Where saintly thoughts and feelings dwell;  
 But as the choral chanters raise  
 Through dome and aisle the hymn of praise  
 To heaven his glistening eyes were turn'd,  
 With sacred love his bosom burn'd.  
 On all the motley crowd  
 The generous impulse seized; high dons of pride  
 Wept like the meekest beedsman by their side,  
 And women sobb'd aloud.

## XXV.

Nor statesmen met in high debate  
 Deciding on a country's fate,  
 Nor saintly chiefs with fearless zeal  
 Contending for their churches' weal,  
 Nor warriors, midst the battle's roar,  
 Who fiercely guard their native shore;—  
 No power by earthly coil possess  
 To agitate the human breast,  
 Shows, from its native source diverted,  
 Man's nature noble, though perverted,  
 So strongly as the transient power  
 Of link'd devotion's sympathetic hour.  
 It clothes with soft unwonted grace  
 The traits of many a rugged face,  
 As bend the knees unused to kneel,  
 And glow the hearts unused to feel;  
 While every soul, with holy passion moved,  
 Claims one Almighty Sire, fear'd, and adored, and  
 loved.

## XXVI.

With western treasures, borne in fair display,  
 To Barcelona's walls, in grand array,  
 Columbus slowly held his inland way.  
 And still where'er he pass'd along,  
 In eager crowds the people throng.  
 The wildest way o'er desert drear  
 Did like a city's mart appear.  
 The shepherd swain forsook his sheep;  
 The goatherd from his craggy steep  
 Shot like an arrow to the plain;  
 Mechanics, housewives, left amain  
 Their broken tasks, and press'd beside  
 The truant youth they meant to chide:  
 The dull hidalgo left his tower,  
 The donna fair her latticed bower;

Together press'd, fair and uncouth,  
 All motley forms of age and youth.  
 And, still along the dark-ranged pile  
 Of clustering life, was heard the while  
 Mix'd brawling joy, and shouts that rung  
 From many a loud and deafening tongue.  
 Ah! little thought the gazing throng,  
 As pass'd that pageant show along,  
 How Spain should rue, in future times,  
 With desert plains and fields untill'd,  
 And towns with listless loiterers fill'd,  
 The withering spoil received from foreign climes!  
 Columbus gave thee, thankless Spain!  
 A new-found world o'er which to reign;  
 But could not with the gift impart  
 A portion of his liberal heart  
 And manly mind, to bid thee soar  
 Above a robber's lust of ore,  
 Which hath a curse entail'd on all thy countless  
 store.

## XXVII.

To Barcelona come, with honours meet  
 Such glorious deeds to grace, his sovereigns greet  
 Their mariner's return. Or hall,  
 Or room of state was deem'd too small  
 For such reception. Pageant rare!  
 Beneath heaven's dome, in open square,  
 Their gorgeous thrones were placed;  
 And near them on an humbler seat,  
 While on each hand the titled great,  
 Standing in dizen'd rows, were seen,  
 Priests, guards, and crowds, a living screen,—  
 Columbus sat, with noble mien,  
 With princely honours graced.  
 There to the royal pair his tale he told:  
 A wondrous tale, that did not want  
 Or studied words or braggart's vaunt;  
 When at their royal feet were laid  
 Gems, pearls, and plumes of many a shade,  
 And stores of virgin gold,  
 Whilst, in their feathered guise arrayed,  
 The Indians low obeisance paid.  
 And at that wondrous story's close  
 The royal pair with reverence rose,  
 And kneeling on the ground, aloud  
 Gave thanks to Heaven. Then all the crowd,  
 Joining, from impulse of the heart,  
 The banded priest's ecstatic art,  
 With mingled voice *Te Deum* sang;  
 With the grand choral burst, walls, towers, and  
 welkin rang.

## XXVIII.

This was his brightest hour, too bright  
 For human weal;—a glaring light,  
 Like sunbeam through the rent cloud pouring  
 On the broad lake, when storms are roaring;  
 Bright centre of a wild and sombre scene;  
 More keenly bright than summer's settled sheen.

## XXIX.

With kingly favour brighten'd, all  
 His favour court, obey his call.  
 At princely boards, above the rest,  
 He took his place, admired, caress'd:

Proud was the don of high degree,  
 Whose honour'd guest he deign'd to be.  
 Whate'er his purposed service wanted,  
 With ready courtesy was granted:  
 No envious foe durst cross his will.  
 While eager shipwrights ply their skill,  
 To busy dockyard, quay, or port,  
 Priests, lords, and citizens resort:  
 Their wains the heavy planks are bringing,  
 And hammers on the anvil ringing;  
 The far-toss'd boards on boards are falling,  
 And brawny mate to work-mate calling:  
 The cable strong on windlass winding;  
 On wheel of stone the edge tool grinding;  
 Red fire beneath the caldron gleaming,  
 And pitchy fumes from caldron steaming—  
 To sea and land's men too, I ween,  
 It was a gay, attractive scene;  
 Beheld, enjoyed, day after day,  
 Till all his ships, in fair array,  
 Were bounden for their course at last,  
 And amply stored and bravely mann'd,  
 Bore far from blue, receding land.  
 Thus soon again, th' Atlantic vast  
 With gallant fleet he past.

## XXX.

By peaceful natives hail'd with kindly smiles,  
 He shortly touch'd at various pleasant isles;  
 And when at length her well-known shore appear'd,  
 And he to fair Hispaniola near'd,  
 Upon the deck, with eager eyes  
 Some friendly signal to descry,  
 He stood; then fired his signal shot,  
 But answering fire received not.  
 "What may this dismal silence mean?  
 No floating flag in air is seen,  
 Nor e'en the Tower itself, though well  
 Its lofty site those landmarks tell.  
 Ha! have they so regardless proved  
 Of my command?—their station moved!"  
 As closer to the shore they drew,  
 To hail them came no light canoe;  
 The beach was silent and forsaken:  
 Nor clothed nor naked forms appear'd,  
 Nor sound of human voice was heard;  
 Naught but the sea birds from the rock,  
 With busy stir that fluttering broke;  
 Sad signs, which in his mind portentous fears awaken.

## XXXI.

Then eagerly on shore he went,  
 His scouts abroad for tidings sent;  
 But to his own loud echo'd cry  
 An Indian came with fearful eye,  
 Who guess'd his questions' hurried sound,  
 And pointed to a little mound,  
 Not distant far. With eager haste  
 The loosen'd mould aside was cast.  
 Bodies, alas! within that grave were found,  
 Which had not long been laid to rest,  
 Though so by changeful death defaced,  
 Nor form nor visage could be traced.—  
 In Spanish garments dress'd.  
 Back from each living Spaniard's cheek the blood  
 Ran chill, as round their noble chief they stood,

Who sternly spoke to check the rising tear.  
 "Eight of my valiant men are buried here;  
 Where are the rest?" the timid Indian shook  
 In every limb, and slow and faintly spoke.  
 "Some are dead, some sick, some flown;  
 The rest are up the country gone,  
 Far, far away." A heavy groan  
 Utters the chief; his blanch'd lips quiver;  
 He knows that they are gone for ever.

## XXXII.

But here 'twere tedious and unmeet  
 A dismal story to repeat,  
 Which was from mild Cazique received,  
 Their former friend, and half believed.  
 Him, in his cabin far apart,  
 Wounded they found, by Carib dart;  
 Received, said he, from savage foe  
 Spaniards defending. Then with accents low  
 He spoke, and ruefully began to tell,  
 What to those hapless mariners befell.  
 How that from lust of pleasure and of gold,  
 And mutual strife and war on Caribs made,  
 Their strength divided was, and burnt their hold,  
 And their unhappy heads beneath the still earth  
 laid.

## XXXIII.

Yet, spite of adverse fate, he in those climes  
 Spain's infant power establish'd; after-times  
 Have seen it flourish, and her sway maintain  
 In either world, o'er many a fair domain.  
 But wayward was his irksome lot the while,  
 Striving with malice, mutiny, and guile;  
 Yet vainly striving: that which most  
 His generous bosom sought to shun,  
 Each wise and liberal purpose crost,  
 Must now at Mammon's ruthless call be done.  
 Upon their native soil,  
 They who were wont in harmless play  
 To frolic out the passing day,  
 Must pine with hateful toil.

## XXXIV.

Yea; this he did against his better will;  
 For who may stern ambition serve, and still  
 His nobler nature trust?  
 May on unshaken strength rely,  
 Cast fortune as she will her dye,  
 And say "I will be just?"

## XXXV.

Envy mean, that in the dark  
 Strikes surely at its noble mark,  
 Against him rose with hatred fell,  
 Which he could brave, but could not quell.  
 Then he to Spain indignant went,  
 And to his sovereigns made complaint,  
 With manly freedom, of their trust,  
 Put, to his cost, in men unjust,  
 And turbulent. They graciously  
 His plaint and plea received; and hoisting high  
 His famed and gallant flag upon the main,  
 He to his western world return'd again.  
 Where he, the sea's unwearied, dauntless rover,  
 Through many a gulf and strait, did first discover

That continent, whose mighty reach  
 From th' utmost frozen north doth stretch  
 E'en to the frozen south; a land  
 Of surface fair and structure grand.

## XXXVI.

There, through vast regions rivers pour,  
 Whose midway skiff scarce sees the shore;  
 Which, rolling on in lordly pride,  
 Give to the main their ample tide;  
 And dauntless then, with current strong,  
 Impetuous, roaring, bear along,  
 And still their separate honours keep,  
 In bold contention with the mighty deep.

## XXXVII.

There broad-based mountains from the sight  
 Conceal in clouds their vasty height,  
 Whose frozen peaks, a vision rare,  
 Above the girdling clouds rear'd far in upper air  
 At times appear, and soothly seem  
 To the far distant, up-cast eye,  
 Like snowy watch-towers of the sky,—  
 Like passing visions of a dream.

## XXXVIII.

There forests grand of olden birth,  
 O'er-canopy the darken'd earth,  
 Whose trees, growth of unreckon'd time,  
 Rear o'er whole regions far and wide  
 A checker'd dome of lofty pride  
 Silent, solemn, and sublime.—  
 A pillar'd labyrinth, in whose trackless gloom,  
 Unguided feet might stray till close of mortal  
 doom.

## XXXIX.

There grassy plains of verdant green  
 Spread far beyond man's ken are seen,  
 Whose darker bushy spots that lie  
 Strew'd o'er the level vast, descry  
 Admiring strangers, from the brow  
 Of hill or upland steep, and show,  
 Like a calm ocean's peaceful isles,  
 When morning light through rising vapours smiles

## XL.

O'er this, his last—his proudest fame,  
 He did assert his mission'd claim.  
 Yet dark, ambitious envy, more  
 Incensed and violent than before,  
 With crafty machinations gain'd  
 His royal master's ear, who stain'd  
 His princely faith, and gave it power  
 To triumph, in a shameful hour.  
 A mission'd gownsman o'er the sea  
 Was sent his rights to supersede,  
 And all his noble schemes impede,—  
 His tyrant, spy, and judge to be.  
 With parchment scrolls and deeds he came  
 To kindle fierce and wasteful flamé.  
 Columbus' firm and dauntless soul  
 Submitted not to base control.  
 For who that hath high deeds achieved,  
 Whose mind hath mighty plans conceived,  
 Can of learn'd ignorance and pride  
 The petty vexing rule abide?



The lion trampled by an ass !—

No; this all-school'd forbearance would surpass.  
Insulted with a felon's chain,  
This noble man must cross the main,  
And answer his foul charge to cold, ungrateful  
Spain.

## XLI.

By India's gentle race alone  
Was pity to his suffering shown.  
They on his parting wait,  
And looks of kindness on him cast,  
Or touch'd his mantle as he past,  
And mourn'd his alter'd state.  
"May the Great Spirit smooth the tide  
With gentle gales, and be thy guide!"  
And when his vessel wore from land,  
With meaning nods and gestures kind  
He saw them still upon the strand  
Toosing their dark arms on the wind.  
He saw them like a helpless flock  
Who soon must bear the cruel shock  
Of savage wolves, yet reckless still,  
Feel but the pain of present ill.  
He saw the fate he could not now control,  
And groan'd in bitter agony of soul.

## XLII.

He trode the narrow deck with pain,  
And oft survey'd his rankling chain.  
The ship's brave captain grieved to see  
Base irons his noble prisoner gall,  
And kindly sued to set him free;  
But proudly spoke the lofty thrall,  
"Until the king whom I have served,  
Who thinks this recompense deserved,  
Himself command th' unclasping stroke,  
These gyved limbs will wear their yoke.  
Yes, when my head lies in the dust,  
These chains shall in my coffin rust.  
Better than lesson'd saw, though rude,  
As token, long preserved of black ingratitude!"

## XLIII.

Thus past, his manly fortitude gave way  
To brooding passion's dark tumultuous way.  
Dark was the gloom within, and darker grew  
Th' impending gloom without, as onward drew  
Th' embattled storm that, deepening on its way,  
With all its marshall'd host obscured the day.  
Volume o'er volume, roll'd the heavy clouds,  
And oft in dark, dim masses, sinking slow,  
Hung in the nether air, like misty shrouds,  
Veiling the sombre, silent deep below.  
Like eddyng snow-flakes from a lowering sky,  
Athwart the dismal gloom the frighten'd sea-fowl fly.  
Then from the solemn stillness round,  
Utters the storm its awful sound.  
It groans upon the distant waves;  
O'er the mid-ocean wildly raves;  
Recedes afar with dying strain,  
That sadly through the troubled air  
Comes like the wailings of despair,  
And with redoubled strength returns again:  
Through shrouds and rigging, boards and mast,  
Whistles, and howls, and roars th' outrageous blast.

## XLIV.

From its vast bed profound with heaving throws  
The mighty waste of weltering waters rose.  
O'er countless waves, now mounting, now deprest,  
The ridgy surges swell with foaming crest,  
Like Alpine barriers of some distant shore,  
Now seen, now lost amidst the deafening roar;  
While, higher still, on broad and sweepy base,  
Their growing bulk the mountain billows raise,  
Each far aloft in lordly grandeur rides,  
With many a vassal wave roughening his furrow'd  
sides.

Heaved to its height, the dizzy skiff  
Shoots like an eagle from his cliff  
Down to the fearful gulf, and then  
On the swollen waters mounts again,—  
A fearful way! a fearful state  
For vessel charged with living freight!

## XLV.

Within, without, the toosing tempest's rage:  
This was, of all his earthly pilgrimage,  
The injured hero's fellest, darkest hour.  
Yet swiftly pass'd its gloomy power;  
For as the wild winds louder blew,  
His troubled breast the calmer grew;  
And, long before the mighty hand,  
That rules the ocean and the land,  
Had calm'd the sea, with pious reverence fill'd  
The warring passions of his soul were still'd.  
Through softly parting clouds the blue sky peer'd,  
And heavenward turn'd his eye with better feel-  
ings cheer'd.

Meek are the wise, the great, the good;—  
He sigh'd, and thought of Him, who died on holy  
road.

## XLVI.

No more the angry tempest's sport,  
The vessel reach'd its destined port.  
A town of Christendom he greets,  
And treads again its well-known streets;  
A sight of wonder, grief, and shame  
To those who on his landing came.  
And on his state in silence gazed,  
"This is the man whose dauntless soul!"—  
So spoke their looks—"Spain's power hath raised  
To hold o'er works her proud control!  
His honour'd brows with laurel crown'd,  
His hands with felon fetters bound!"

## XLVII.

And he before his sovereign dame  
And her stern lord, indignant came;  
And bold in conscious honour, broke  
The silence of his smother'd flame,  
In words that all his inward anguish spoke.  
The gentle queen's more noble breast  
Its generous sympathy express'd;  
And as his varied story show'd  
What wrongs from guileful malice flow'd,  
Th' indignant eye and flushing cheek  
Did oft her mind's emotion speak.  
The sordid king, with brow severe,  
Could, all unmoved, his pleadings hear;

Save, that, in spite of royal pride,  
Which self reproach can ill abide,  
His crimson'd face did meanly show  
Of conscious shame th' unworthy glow.  
Baffed, disgraced, his enemies remain'd,  
And base ambition for a time restrain'd.

## XLVIII.

With four small vessels, small supply  
I trow ! yet granted tardily,  
For such high service, he once more  
The western ocean to explore  
Directs his course. On many an isle  
He touch'd, where cheerily, for a while,  
His mariners their cares beguile  
Upon the busy shore.  
And there what wiles of barter keen  
Spaniard and native pass between ;  
As feather'd crowns, whose colours change  
To every hue, with vizards strange,  
And gold and pearls are given away,  
For bead or bell, or bauble gay !  
Full oft the muttering Indian eyes  
With conscious smile his wondrous prize,  
Beneath the shady plantain seated,  
And thinks he hath the stranger cheated ;  
Or foots the ground like vaunting child,  
Snapping his thumbs with antics wild.

## XLIX.

But if, at length, tired of their guests,  
Consuming like those hateful pests,  
Locusts or ants, provisions stored  
For many days, they will afford  
No more, withholding fresh supplies,  
And strife and threatening clamours rise,—  
Columbus' gentle craft pursues,  
And soon their noisy wrath subdues.  
Thus speaks the chief,—“ Refuse us aid  
From stores which Heaven for all hath made !  
The moon, your mistress, will this night  
From you withhold her blessed light,  
Her ire to show ; take ye the risk.”  
Then, as half frighten'd, half in jest,  
They turn'd their faces to the east,  
From ocean rose her broaden'd disk ;  
But when the deep eclipse came on,  
By science sure to him foreknown,  
How cower'd each savage at his feet,  
Like spaniel couching to his lord,  
Awed by the whip or angry word,  
His pardon to entreat !  
“ Take all we have, thou heavenly man !  
And let our mistress smile again !”

## L.

Or, should the ship, above, below,  
Be fill'd with crowds, who will not go ;  
Again to spare more hurtful force,  
To harmless guile he has recourse.  
“ Ho ! gunner ! let these scramblers know  
The power we do not use :” when, lo !  
From cannon's mouth the silvery cloud  
Breaks forth, soft curling on the air,  
Through which appears the lightning's glare,  
And bellowing roars the thunder loud.

Quickly from bowsprit, shroud, or mast,  
Or vessel's side the Indians cast  
Their naked forms, the water dashing  
O'er their dark heads, as stoutly lashing  
The briny waves with arms out-spread,  
They gain the shore with terror's speed.

## LI.

Thus checker'd still with shade and sheen  
Pass'd in the west his latter scene,  
As through the oak's toss'd branches pass  
Soft moonbeams, flickering on the grass ;  
As on the lake's dark surface pour  
Broad flashing drops of summer shower :—  
As the rude cavern's sparry sides  
When past the miner's taper glides.  
So roam'd the Chief, and many a sea  
Fathom'd and search'd unweariedly,  
Hoping a western way to gain  
To eastern climes,—an effort vain ;  
For mighty thoughts, with error uncombined,  
Were never yet the meed of mortal mind.

## LII.

At length, by wayward fortune cross'd,  
And oft-renew'd and irksome strife  
Of sordid men,—by tempests tost,  
And tired with turmoil of a wanderer's life,  
He sail'd again for Europe's ancient shore,  
So will'd high Heaven ! to cross the seas no more.  
His anchor fix'd, his sails for ever fur'd,  
A toil-worn pilgrim in a weary world.

## LIII.

And thus the Hero's sun went down,  
Closing his day of bright renown.  
Eight times through breeze and storm he past  
O'er surge and wave th' Atlantic vast ;  
And left on many an island fair  
Foundations which the after care  
Of meaner chieftains shortly rear'd  
To seats of power, serv'd, envied, fear'd.  
No kingly conqueror, since time began  
The long career of ages, hath to man  
A scope so ample given for trade's bold range,  
Or caused on earth's wide stage such rapid, mighty  
change.

## LIV.

He, on the bed of sickness laid,  
Saw, unappall'd, death's closing shade ;  
And there, in charity and love  
To man on earth and God above,  
Meekly to heaven his soul resign'd,  
His body to the earth consign'd.  
’Twas in Valladolid he breathed his last,  
And to a better, heavenly city pass'd ;  
But St. Dominga, in her sacred fane  
Doth his blest spot of rest and sculptured tomb  
contain.

## LV.

There burghers, knights, adventurers brave,  
Stood round in funeral weeds bedight ;  
And bow'd them to the closing grave,  
And wish'd his soul good night.

## LVI.

Now all the bold companions of his toil,  
 Tenants of many a clime, who wont to come,  
 (So fancy trows,) when vex'd with worldly coil,  
 And linger sadly by his narrow home ;—  
 Repentant enemies, and friends that grieve  
 In self-upbraiding tenderness, and say,  
 "Cold was the love he did from us receive,"—  
 The fleeting, restless spirits of a day,  
 All to their dread account are pass'd away.

## LVII.

Silence, solemn, awful, deep,  
 Doth in that hall of death her empire keep ;  
 Save when at times the hollow pavement smote  
 By solitary wanderer's foot, amain  
 From lofty dome, and arch, and aisle remote  
 A circling loud response receives again.  
 The stranger starts to hear the growing sounds,  
 And sees the blazon'd trophies waving near ;—  
 "Ha ! tread my feet so near that sacred ground !"  
 He stoops and bows his head :—"Columbus resteth  
 here !"

## LVIII.

Some ardent youth, perhaps, ere from his home  
 He launch his venturesome bark, will hither come,  
 Read fondly o'er and o'er his graven name  
 With feelings keenly touch'd,—with heart of flame ;  
 Till wrapp'd in fancy's wild, delusive dream,  
 Times past and long forgotten, present seem.  
 To his charm'd ear, the east wind rising shrill,  
 Seems through the Hero's shroud to whistle still.  
 The clock's deep pendulum swinging, through the  
 blast

Sounds like the rocking of his lofty mast ;  
 While fitful gusts rave like his clamorous band,  
 Mix'd with the accents of his high command.  
 Slowly the stripling quits the pensive scene,  
 And burns, and sighs, and weeps to be what he has  
 been.

## LIX.

O ! who shall lightly say that fame  
 Is nothing but an empty name !  
 Whilst in that sound there is a charm  
 The nerve to brace, the heart to warm,  
 As, thinking of the mighty dead,  
 The young, from slothful couch will start,  
 And vow, with lifted hands outspread,  
 Like them to act a noble part ?

## LX.

O ! who shall lightly say that fame  
 Is nothing but an empty name !  
 When, but for those, our mighty dead,  
 All ages past, a blank would be,  
 Sunk in oblivion's murky bed,—  
 A desert bare, a shipless sea ?  
 They are the distant objects seen,—  
 The lofty marks of what hath been.

## LXI.

O ! who shall lightly say that fame  
 Is nothing but an empty name !  
 Then memory of the mighty dead  
 To earth-worn pilgrim's wistful eye

The brightest rays of cheering shed,  
 That point to immortality ?

## LXII.

A twinkling speck, but fix'd and bright,  
 To guide us through the dreary night,  
 Each hero shines, and lures the soul  
 To gain the distant happy goal.  
 For is there one who, musing o'er the grave  
 Where lies interr'd the good, the wise, the brave,  
 Can poorly think, beneath the mouldering heap,  
 That noble being shall for ever sleep ?  
 No ; saith the generous heart, and proudly swells,—  
 "Though his cered corpse lies here, with God his  
 spirit dwells."

## LADY GRISELD BAILLIE.

WHEN, sapient, dauntless, strong, heroic man !  
 Our busy thoughts thy noble nature scan,  
 Whose active mind, its hidden cell within,  
 Frames that from which the mightiest works begin ;  
 Whose secret thoughts are light to ages lending,  
 Whose potent arm is right and life defending,  
 For helpless thousands, all on one high soul de-  
 pending :—

We pause, delighted with the fair survey,  
 And haply in our wistful musings say,  
 What mate, to match this noble work of heaven,  
 Hath the all-wise and mighty master given ?  
 One gifted like himself, whose head devises  
 High things, whose soul at sound of battle rises,  
 Who with glaved hand will through arm'd squad-  
 rons ride,

And, death confronting, combat by his side ;  
 Will share with equal wisdom grave debate,  
 And all the cares of chieftain, kingly state ?  
 Ay, such, I trow, in female form hath been  
 Of olden times, and may again be seen,  
 When cares of empire or strong impulse swell  
 The generous breast, and to high deeds impel ;  
 For who can these as meaner times upbraid,  
 Who think of Saragossa's valiant maid ?  
 But she of gentler nature, softer, dearer,  
 Of daily life, the active, kindly cheerer ;  
 With generous bosom, age, or childhood shielding,  
 And in the storms of life, though moved, unyield-  
 ing ;

Strength in her gentleness, hope in her sorrow,  
 Whose darkest hours some ray of brightness borrow  
 From better days to come, whose meek devotion  
 Calms every wayward passion's wild commotion ;  
 In want and suffering, soothing, useful, sprightly,  
 Bearing the press of evil hap so lightly,  
 Till evil's self seems its strong hold betraying  
 To the sweet witchery of such winsome playing ;  
 Bold from affection, if by nature fearful,  
 With varying brow, sad, tender, anxious, cheerful,—  
 This is meet partner for the loftiest mind,  
 With crown or helmet graced,—yea, this is woman-  
 kind !

Come ye, whose grateful memory retains  
 Dear recollection of her tender pains  
 To whom your oft-conn'd lesson, daily said,  
 With kiss and cheering praises was repaid ;

To gain whose smile, to shun whose mild rebuke,  
Your irksome task was learnt in silent nook,  
Though truant thoughts the while, your lot exchanging

With freer elves, were wood and meadow ranging;—  
And ye, who best the faithful virtues know  
Of a link'd partner, tried in weal and wo,  
Like the slight willow, now aloft, now bending,  
But, still unbroken, with the blast contending,  
Whose very look call'd virtuous vigour forth,  
Compelling you to match her noble worth;  
And ye, who in a sister's modest praise  
Feel manly pride, and think of other days,  
Pleased that the playmate of your native home  
Hath in her prime an honour'd name become;—  
And ye, who in a duteous child have known  
A daughter, helpmate, sister, blent in one,  
From whose dear hand which, to no hireling leaves  
Its task of love, your age sweet aid receives,  
Who reckless marks youth's waning faded hue,  
And thinks her bloom well spent, when spent for you;  
Come all, whose thoughts such dear remembrance bear,

And to my short and faithful lay give ear.

## I.

Within a prison's hateful cell,  
Where, from the lofty window fell,  
Through grated bars, the sloping beam,  
Defined, but faint, on couch of stone,  
There sat a prisoner sad and lone,  
Like the dim tenant of a dismal dream.  
Deep in the shade, by low-arch'd door,  
With iron nails thick studded o'er,  
Whose threshold black is cross'd by those  
Who here their earthly being close,  
Or issue to the light again  
A scaffold with their blood to stain,—  
Moved something softly. Wistful ears  
Are quick of sense, and from his book  
The prisoner raised his eyes with eager look,  
"Is it a real form that through the gloom appears?"

## II.

It was indeed of flesh and blood,  
The form that quickly by him stood;  
Of stature low, of figure light,  
In motion like some happy sprite;  
Yet meaning eyes and varying cheek,  
Now red, now pale, seem'd to bespeak  
Of riper years the cares and feeling  
Which with a gentle heart were dealing.

Such sense in eyes so simply mild!  
Is it a woman or a child?

"Who art thou, damsel sweet? are not mine eyes  
beguiled?"

## III.

"No; from the Redbraes' tower I come;  
My father is Sir Patrick Hume;  
And he has sent me for thy good,  
His dearly honour'd Jerviswood.  
Long have I round these walls been straying  
As if with other children playing;  
Long near the gate have kept my watch  
The sentry's changing time to catch.

With stealthy steps I gain'd the shade  
By the close-winding staircase made,  
And when the surly turnkey enter'd,  
But little dreaming in his mind  
Who follow'd him so close behind,  
Into this darken'd cell, with beating heart, I  
ventured."

## IV.

Then from the simple vest that braced  
Her gentle breast, a letter traced  
With well-known characters, she took,  
And with an eager, joyful look  
Her eyes up to his visage cast,  
His changing countenance to scan,  
As o'er the lines his keen glance pass'd.  
She saw a faint glow tinge the sickly wan;  
She saw his eyes through teardrops raise  
To heaven their look of silent praise,  
And hopes fresh touch undoing lines of care  
Which stress of evil times had deeply graven there.  
Mean while, the joy of sympathy to trace  
Upon her innocent and lovely face  
Had to the sternest, darkest skeptic given  
Some love of human kind, some faith in righteous  
Heaven.

## V.

What blessings on her youthful head  
Were by the grateful patriot shed,  
(For such he was, good and devoted,  
And had at risk of life promoted  
His country's freedom and her faith,  
Nor reckoning made of worldly skathe.)  
How warm, confiding, and sincere,  
He gave to her attentive ear  
The answer which her cautious sire  
Did to his secret note require:—  
How after this with 'quiries kind,  
He ask'd for all she left behind  
In Redbraes' tower, her native dwelling,  
And set her artless tongue a-telling,  
Which urchin dear had tallest grown,  
And which the greatest learning shown,  
Of lesson, sermon, psalm, and note,  
And Sabbath questions learnt by rote,  
And merry tricks and gambols play'd  
By evening fire, and forfeits paid,—  
I will not here rehearse, nor will I say,  
How, on that bless'd and long-remember'd day,  
The prisoner's son, deserving such a sire,  
First saw the tiny maid, and did admire,  
That one so young, and wise, and good, and fair,  
Should be an earthly thing that breathed this nether  
air.

## VI.

E'en let my reader courteously suppose,  
That from this visit happier days arose;  
Suppose the prisoner from his thralldom freed,  
And with our lay proceed.

## VII.

The damsel, glad her mission'd task was done  
Back to her home long since had blithely gone;  
And there remain'd, a meek and duteous child  
Where useful toil, with play between,  
And pastime on the sunny green,  
The weeks and months of passing years beguiled.

## VIII.

Scotland the while convulsive lay  
 Beneath a hateful tyrant's sway ;  
 For James's bigot mind th' ascendant gain'd,  
 And fiercely rag'd blind ruthless power ;  
 While men, who true to conscience' voice remain'd,  
 Were forced in caves and dens to cower ;  
 Bereft of home, or hold, or worldly wealth,  
 Upon the bleak and blasted heath,  
 They sang their glorious Maker's praise by stealth,  
 Th' inclement sky beneath.  
 And some were forced to flee their native land,  
 Or in the grated prison's gloom,  
 Dealt to them by corruption's hateful hand,  
 Abide their fatal doom.

## IX.

And there our former thrall, the good,  
 The firm, the gentle Jerviswood  
 Again was pent with sickness worn,  
 Watching each pulse's feebler beat  
 Which promised, ere the fated morn,  
 The scaffold of its prey to cheat.

## X.

And now that patriot's ancient, faithful friend,  
 Our maiden's sire, must to the tempest bend.  
 He too must quit his social hearth,  
 The place where cheerful friends resort,  
 And travellers rest and children sport,  
 To lay him on the mouldering earth ;  
 Through days of lonely gloom to rest his head  
 With them, who, in those times unblest,  
 Alone had sure and fearless rest,  
 The still, the envied dead.

## XI.

Sad was his hiding place, I ween,  
 A fearful place, where sights had been,  
 Full oft, by the benighted rustic seen ;  
 Ay, elrich forms in sheeted white,  
 Which, in the waning moonlight blast,  
 Pass by, nor shadow onward cast,  
 Like any earthly wight ;  
 A place, where midnight lights had shone  
 Through charnel windows, and the glancing  
 Of wandering flame, on church-path lone,  
 Betray'd the hour when fiends and hags were dancing,  
 Or to their vigil foul with trooping haste advancing.  
 A place, whose gate with weeds o'ergrown,  
 Hemlock and dock of deep dull green,  
 That climbing rank the lintels screen,  
 What time the moon is riding high  
 The very hounds went cowering by,  
 Or watch'd afar with howling moan ;  
 For brutes, 'tis said, will see what meets no human  
 eye.

## XII.

You well may guess his faithful wife  
 A heart of heavy cheer had then,  
 Listening her household's hum of life,  
 And thinking of his silent den.  
 "O! who will to that vault of death,  
 At night's still watch repair,  
 The dark and chilly sky beneath,  
 And needful succour bear ?  
 Many his wants, who bideth lonely there !"

## XIII.

Pleased had you been to have beheld,  
 Like fire-sparks from the stricken stone,  
 Like sunbeams on the raindrop thrown,  
 The kindling eye of sweet Griseld,  
 When thus her mother spoke, for known  
 Was his retreat to her alone.  
 The wary dame to none beside  
 The dangerous secret might confide.  
 "O fear not, mother ! I will go,  
 Betide me good or ill :  
 Nor quick nor dead shall daunt me ; no ;  
 Nor witch-fires, dancing in the dark,  
 Nor owl's shriek, not watch-dog's bark,  
 For I will think, the while, I do God's blessed will.  
 I'll be his active Brownie sprite,  
 To bring him needful food, and share his lonely  
 night."

## XIV

And she, ere stroke of midnight bell,  
 Did bound her for that dismal cell ;  
 And took that haunted, fearful way  
 Which, till that hour, in twilight gray  
 She never by herself had past,  
 Or e'en athwart its copse-wood cast  
 A hasty glance, for dread of seeing  
 The form of some unearthly being.  
 But now, far other forms of fear  
 To her sacred sight appear,  
 And, like a sudden fit of ague, move her ;  
 The stump of some old, blasted tree,  
 Or upright stone, or colt broke free  
 To range at will the dewy lea,  
 Seem lurking spy or rustic lover,  
 Who may, e'en through the dark, her secret drift  
 discover.

## XV.

She pauses oft.—"What whispers near ?  
 The babbling burn sounds in my ear.  
 Some hasty form the pathway crosses :—  
 'Tis but a branch the light wind tosses.  
 What thing is that by churchyard gate,  
 That seems like spearman tall to wait ?  
 'Tis but the martyr's slender stone  
 Which stands so stately and alone :  
 Why should I shrink ? why should I fear ?  
 The vault's black door is near."  
 And she with icy fingers knock'd,  
 And heard with joy the door unlock'd,  
 And felt the yawning fence give way,  
 As deep and harsh the sounding hinges bray.

## XVI.

But to describe their tender meeting,  
 Tears shed unseen, affection utter'd  
 In broken words, and blessings mutter'd,  
 With many a kiss and kindly greeting,  
 I know not ; would my feeble skill  
 Were meeter yokemate to my will !

## XVII.

Then from the struck flint flew the spark,  
 And lighted taper, faint and small,  
 Gave out its dun rays through the dark,  
 On vaulted roof and crusted wall :

On stones reversed in crumbling mould,  
And blacken'd poles of bier decay'd  
That lumbering on the ground were laid;  
On sculptured wrecks, defaced and old,  
And shreds of painted 'scutcheons torn  
Which once, in pointed lozenge spread,  
The pillar'd church aloft had worn;  
While new-swept nook and lowly bed,  
Strange sight in such a place!  
Betray'd a piteous case,—  
Man from man's converse torn, the living with the  
dead.

## XVIII.

The basket's store of viands and bread,  
Produced with looks of kind inviting,  
Her hands with busy kindness spread;  
And he her kindly care requiting,  
Fell to with thanks and relish keen,  
Nodded and quaff'd her health between,  
While she his glee return'd, her smiles with tears  
uniting.  
No lordling at his banquet rare  
E'er tasted such delicious fare;  
No beauty on her silken seat,  
With lover kneeling at her feet,  
E'er wept and smiled by turns with smiles so fondly  
sweet.

## XIX.

But soon youth's buoyant, gladsome nature,  
Spreads joy unmix'd o'er every feature,  
As she her tale is archly telling  
Of feuds within their busy dwelling,  
While, round the savoury table sitting,  
She gleans his meal, the rest unwitting,  
How she, their open eyes deceiving,  
So dexterous has become in thieving.  
She tells, how of some trifle prating,  
She stirs them all to keen debating,  
While into napkin'd lap she's sliding  
Her portion, oft renew'd, and hiding  
Beneath the board, her store; amazing  
Her jealous Frere, oft on her gazing.  
Then with his voice and eager eye,  
She speaks in harmless mimicry.  
"Mother! was e'er the like beheld?  
Some wolf possesses our Griseld;  
She clears her dish, as I'm a sinner!  
Like ploughman at his new-year's dinner."

## XX.

And wnat each urchin, one by one,  
Had best in sport or lesson done,  
She fail'd not to repeat;  
Though sorry tales they might appear  
To a fastidious critic's ear,  
They were to him most sweet.

## XXI.

But they must part till o'er the sky  
Night cast again her sable dye;  
For ah! her term is almost over!  
How fleetly hath it flown!  
As fleetly as with trusted lover  
The stealthy hour is gone.

And could there be in lovers meeting  
More powerful chords to move the mind,  
Fond heart to heart responsive beating,  
Than in that tender hour, pure, pious love entwined.

## XXII.

Thus, night succeeding night, her love  
Did its unwearied nature prove,  
Tender and fearless; till, obscured by crimes,  
Again so darkly lower'd the changeful times,  
That her good sire, though shut from light of day,  
Might in that lowly den no longer stay.

## XXIII.

From Edinbrough town a courier came,  
And round him flock'd the castle's dame,  
Children and servants, young and old.  
"What news? what news? thy visage sad  
Betrays too plainly tidings bad."  
And so it did; alas! sad was the tale he told.  
"From the oppressor's deadly hate  
Good Jerviswood has met his fate  
Upon the lofty scaffold, where  
He bore himself with dauntless air;  
Albeit, with mortal sickness spent,  
Upon a woman's arm he leant.  
From earth to heaven at yestere'en he went."

## XXIV.

In silence deep the listeners stood,  
An instant horror chill'd their blood.  
The lady groan'd, and turn'd aside  
Her fears and troubled thoughts to hide.  
The children wept, then went to play;  
The servants cried "Awafafay!"  
But O! what inward sights, which borrow  
The forms that are not, changing still,  
Like shadows on a broken rill,  
Were blended with our damsel's sorrow!  
Those lips, those eyes so sweetly mild,  
That bless'd her as a humble child;  
The block in sable, deadly trim,  
The kneeling form, the headsman grim,  
The sever'd head with life-blood streaming,—  
Were ever 'thwart her fancy gleaming.  
Her father, too, in perilous state,  
He may be seized, and like his friend  
Upon the fatal scaffold bend.  
May Heaven preserve him still from such a dread-  
ful end!

And then she thought, if this must be,  
Who, honour'd sire, will wait on thee,  
And serve thy wants with decent pride,  
Like Baillie's kinswoman, subduing fear  
With fearless love, thy last sad scene to cheer,  
E'en on the scaffold standing by thy side?  
A friend like his, dear father, thou shalt have,  
To serve thee to the last, and linger round thy grave.

## XXV.

Her father then, who narrowly  
With life escaped, was forced to fly  
His dangerous home, a home no more,  
And cross the sea. A friendly shore  
Received the fugitive, and there,  
Like prey broke from the spoiler's snare,

To join her hapless lord, the dame  
With all her numerous family came ;  
And found asylum, where th' oppress  
Of Scotland's patriot sons had rest,  
Like sea fowl clustering in the rock  
To shun some rising tempest's shock.

## XXVI.

But said I all the family ? no :  
Word incorrect ! it was not so :  
For one, the youngest child, confined  
With fell disease, was left behind ;  
While certain things, as thus by stealth  
They fled, regarding worldly wealth  
Of much import, were left undone ;  
And who will now that peril run,  
Again to visit Scotland's shore,  
From whence they did in fear depart,  
And to each parent's yearning heart  
The darling child restore ?

## XXVII.

And who did for affection's sake  
This task of peril undertake ?  
O ! who but she, whose bosom swell'd  
With feelings high, whose self-devotion  
Follow'd each generous, strong emotion,  
The young, the sweet, the good, the brave Griseld.

## XXVIII.

Yes ; she again cross'd o'er the main,  
And things of moment left undone,  
Though o'er her head had scarcely run  
Her nineteenth year, no whit deluded  
By wily fraud, she there concluded,  
And bore the youngling to its home again.

## XXIX.

But when she reach'd the Belgian strand,  
Hard was her lot. Fast fell the rain,  
And there lay many miles of land,  
A stranger's land, ere she might gain  
The nearest town. With hardship crost,  
The wayward child its shoes had lost ;  
Their coin was spent, their garments light,  
And dark and dreary was the night.  
Then like some gipsy girl on desert moor,  
Her helpless charge upon her back she bore.  
Who then had guess'd that figure slight,  
So bending in such humble plight,  
Was one of proud and gentle race,  
Possessing all that well became  
Th' accomplish'd maid or high-born dame,  
Besitting princely hall or monarch's court to grace ?

## XXX.

Their minds from many racking cares relieved,  
The gladsome parents to their arms received  
Her and the infant dear, caressing  
The twain by turns ; while many a blessing,  
Which sweetly all her toil repaid,  
Was shed upon their generous maid :  
And though the inmates of a humble home,  
To which they had as wretched outlaws come,  
Though hard their alter'd lot might be,  
In crowded city pent,  
They lived with mind and body free  
In grateful, quiet content.

## XXXI.

And well, with ready hand and heart,  
Each task of toilsome duty taking,  
Did one dear inmate play her part,  
The last asleep, the earliest waking.  
Her hands each nightly couch prepared,  
And frugal meal on which they fared :  
Unfolding spread the servet white,  
And deck'd the board with tankard bright.  
Through fretted hose and garment rent,  
Her tiny needle deftly went,  
Till hateful penury, so graced,  
Was scarcely in their dwelling traced.  
With reverence to the old she clung,  
With sweet affection to the young.  
To her was crabb'd lesson said,  
To her the sly petition made,  
To her was told each petty care ;  
By her was lis'd the tardy prayer,  
What time the urchin, half undrest  
And half asleep, was put to rest.

## XXXII.

There is a sight all hearts beguiling.—  
A youthful mother to her infant smiling,  
Who, with spread arms and dancing feet,  
And cooing voice, returns its answer sweet.  
Who does not love to see the grandame mild,  
Lesson with yearning looks the listening child ?  
But 'tis a thing of saintlier nature,  
Amidst her friends of pigmy stature,  
To see the maid in youth's fair bloom,  
A guardian sister's charge assume,  
And, like a touch of angel's bliss,  
Receive from each its grateful kiss.  
To see them, when their hour of love is past,  
Aside their grave demeanour cast.  
With her in mimic war they wrestle ;  
Beneath her twisted robe they nestle ;  
Upon her glowing cheek they revel,  
Low bended to their tiny level ;  
While oft, her lovely neck bestriding  
Crows some arch imp, like huntsman riding.  
This is a sight the coldest heart may feel ;—  
To make down rugged cheeks the kindly tear to steal.

## XXXIII.

But when the toilsome sun was set,  
And evening groups together met,  
(For other strangers shelter'd there  
Would seek with them to lighten care.)  
Her feet still in the dance moved lightest,  
Her eye with merry glance beam'd brightest,  
Her braided locks were coil'd the neatest,  
Her carol song was thrill'd the sweetest ;  
And round the fire, in winter cold,  
No archer tale than hers was told.

## XXXIV.

O ! spirits gay, and kindly heart !  
Precious the blessings ye impart !  
Though all unwittingly the while,  
Ye make the pining exile smile,  
And transient gladness charm his pain,  
Who ne'er shall see his home again.  
Ye make the stern misanthrope's brow  
With tint of passing kindness glow,

And age spring from his elbow-chair  
The sport of lightsome glee to share.  
Thus did our joyous maid bestow  
Her beamy soul on want and woe ;  
While proud, poor men, in threadbare suit,  
Frisk'd on the floor with lightsome foot,  
And from her magic circle chase  
The fiends that vex the human race.

## XXXV.

And do not, gentle reader, chide,  
If I record her harmless pride,  
Who sacrificed the hours of sleep,  
Some show of better times to keep ;  
That, though as humble soldier digt,  
A stripling brother might more trimly stand  
With pointed cuff and collar white,  
Like one of gentler race mix'd with a homelier band,  
And in that band of low degree  
Another youth of gentle blood  
Was found, who late had cross'd the sea,  
The son of virtuous Jerviswood,  
Who did as common sentry wait  
Before a foreign prince's gate.  
And if his eye, oft on the watch,  
One look of sweet Griseld might catch,  
It was to him no dull nor irksome state.

## XXXVI.

And thus some happy years stole by ;  
Adversity with virtue mated,  
Her state of low obscurity,  
Set forth but as deep shadows, fated  
By Heaven's high will to make the light  
Of future skies appear more bright.  
And thus, at lowest ebb, man's thoughts are oft  
elated.

He deems not that the very struggle  
Of active virtue, and the war  
She bravely holds with present ill,  
Sustain'd by hope, does by the skill  
Of some conceal'd and happy juggle,  
Become itself the good which yet seems distant far.  
So, when their lamp of fortune burn'd  
With brightest ray, our worthies turn'd,  
A recollection, fondly bent,  
On these, their happiest years, in humble dwelling  
spent.

## XXXVII.

At length the sky, so long with clouds o'ercast,  
Unveil'd its cope of azure hue,  
And gave its fair expanse to view ;—  
The pelting storm of tyranny was past.

## XXXVIII.

For he, the prince of glorious memory,  
The prince, who shall, as passing ages fly,  
Be blest ; whose wise, enlighten'd, manly mind,  
E'en when but with a stripling's years combined,  
Had with unyielding courage oft contend'd  
For Europe's freedom,—for religion, blended  
With just, forbearing charity, and all  
To man most dear ;—now, at the honour'd call  
Of Britain's patriot sons, the ocean plough'd  
With gallant fleet, encompass'd by a crowd  
Of soldiers, statesmen, souls of proof, who vow'd  
Firm by his side to stand, let good or ill befall.

And with those worthies, 'twas a happy doom  
Right fairly earn'd, embark'd, Sir Patrick Hume.  
Their fleet, though long at sea, and tempest-tost,  
In happy hour at last arrived on England's coast.

## XXXIX.

Meantime his dame and our fair maid  
Still on the coast of Holland stay'd,  
With anxious and misgiving minds,  
Listening the sound of warring winds :  
The ocean rose with deafening roar,  
And beat upon the trembling shore,  
Whilst breakers dash'd their whitening spray  
O'er mound and dyke with angry bay,  
As if it would ingulf again  
The land once rescued from its wild domain.

## XL

Oft on the beach our damsel stood  
Midst groups of many a fearful wight,  
Who view'd, like her, the billowy flood,  
Silent and sad, with visage shrunk and white,  
While bloated corse and splinter'd mast,  
And bale and cask on shore were cast,—  
A sad and rueful sight !  
But when, at the Almighty will,  
The tempest ceased, and sea was still,  
From Britain's isle glad tidings came,  
Received with loud and long acclaim.

## XLI.

But joy appears with shrouded head  
To those who sorrow o'er the dead ;  
For, struck with sore disease, while there  
They tarried pent in noisome air,  
The sister of her heart, whom she  
Had watch'd and tended lovingly,  
Like blighted branch whose blossoms fade,  
That day was in her coffin laid.  
She heard the chimed bells loudly ringing,  
She heard the caroll'd triumph singing,  
And clamorous throng, and shouting boys,  
And thought how vain are human joys !

## XLII.

Howbeit, her grief at length gives way  
To happier thoughts, as dawns the day  
When her kind parent and herself depart,  
In royal Mary's gentle train,  
To join, ere long, the dearest to her heart,  
In their own native land again.  
They soon their own fair island hail'd,  
As on the rippling sea they sail'd.  
Ye well may guess their joyful cry,  
With upraised hands and glistening eye,  
When, rising from the ocean blue,  
Her chalky cliffs first met their view,  
Whose white verge on th' horizon rear'd,  
Like wall of noonday clouds appear'd.

## XLIII

These ye may guess, for well the show  
And outward signs of joy we know.  
But cease we on this theme to dwell,  
For pen or pencil cannot tell  
The thrill of keen delight from which they flow.  
Such moments of ecstatic pleasure  
Are fancy's fairest, brightest treasure,



Gilding the scope of duller days  
 With oft-recurring retrospect,  
 With which right happily she plays.  
 E'en as a moving mirror will reflect  
 Its glancing rays on shady side  
 Of home or glen, when school-boys guide  
 With skilful hands their mimic sun  
 To heaven's bright sun opposed; we see  
 Its borrow'd sheen on fallow dun,  
 On meadow green, on rock and tree,  
 On broomy steep, on rippling spring,  
 On cottage thatch, and every thing.

## XLIV.

And Britain's virtuous queen admired  
 Our gentle maid, and in her train  
 Of ladies will'd her to remain:  
 What more could young ambition have desired?  
 But, like the blossom to the bough,  
 Or wall-flower to the ruin's brow,  
 Or tendril to the fostering stock,  
 Or seaweed on the briny rock,  
 Or mistletoe to sacred tree,  
 Or daisy to the swarded lea,  
 So truly to her own she clung;—  
 Nor cared for honours vain, from courtly favour  
 sprung.

## XLV.

Nor would she in her native north,  
 When woo'd by one of wealth and worth,  
 The neighbour of her happy home,  
 Though by her gentle parents press'd  
 And flattered, courted and caress'd,  
 A splendid bride become.  
 "I may not," said her gentle heart,  
 "The very thought endure,  
 That those so kind should feel the smart  
 A daughter's wants might oft impart,  
 For Jerviswood is poor.  
 But yet, though poor, why should I smother  
 This dear regard? he'll be my brother,  
 And thus through life we'll love each other.  
 What though, as changing years flit by,  
 Gray grow my head, and dim his eye!  
 We'll meekly bear our wayward fate,  
 And scorn their petty spite who rate,  
 With senseless gibes, the single state,  
 Till we are join'd, at last, in heavenly bliss on  
 high."

## XLVI.

But Heaven for them decreed a happier lot:  
 The father of the virtuous youth,  
 Who died devoted for the truth,  
 Was not, when better times return'd, forgot:  
 To the right heir was given his father's land,  
 And with his lady's love, he won her hand.

## XLVII.

Their long tried faith in honour plighted,  
 They were a pair by Heaven united,  
 Whose wedded love, through lengthen'd years,  
 The trace of early fondness wears.  
 Her heart first guess'd his doubtful choice,  
 Her ear first caught his distant voice,

And from afar, her wistful eye  
 Would first his graceful form descry.  
 E'en when he bled him forth to meet  
 The open air in lawn or street,  
 She to her casement went,  
 And after him, with smile so sweet,  
 Her look of blessing sent.  
 The heart's affection,—secret thing!  
 Is like the cleft rock's ceaseless spring,  
 Which free and independent flows  
 Of summer rains or winter snows.  
 The foxglove from its side may fall  
 The heathbloom fade or moss-flower white,  
 But still its runlet, bright though small,  
 Will issue sweetly to the light.

## XLVIII.

How long an honour'd and a happy pair,  
 They held their seemly state in mansion fair,  
 I will not here in chiming verses say,  
 To tire my reader with a lengthen'd lay;  
 For tranquil bliss is as a summer day  
 O'er broad Savana shining; fair it lies,  
 And rich the trackless scene, but soon our eyes,  
 In search of meaner things, turn heavily away.

## XLIX.

But no new ties of wedded life,  
 That bind the mother and the wife,  
 Her tender, filial heart could change,  
 Or from its earliest friends estrange.  
 The child, by strong affection led,  
 Who braved her terror of the dead  
 To save an outlaw'd parent, still  
 In age was subject to his will.  
 She then was seen with matron air,  
 A dame of years, with countenance fair,  
 Though faded, sitting by his easy chair.  
 A sight that might the heart's best feelings move!  
 Behold her seated at her task of love!  
 Books, papers, pencil, pen, and slate,  
 And column'd scrolls of ancient date,  
 Before her lie, on which she looks  
 With searching glance, and gladly brooks  
 An irksome task, that else might vex  
 His temper, or his brain perplex;  
 While, haply, on the matted floor,  
 Close nestling at her kirtled feet,  
 Its lap enrich'd with childish store,  
 Sits, hush'd and still, a grandchild sweet,  
 Who looks at times with eye intent,  
 Full on its grandame's parent bent,  
 Viewing his deeply-furrow'd brow,  
 And sunken lip and locks of snow,  
 In serious wonderment.  
 Well said that graceful sire, I ween!  
 Still through life's many a varied scene,  
 Griseld our dear and helpful child hath been.

## L.

Though ever cheerfully possessing  
 In its full zest the present blessing,  
 Her grateful heart remembrance cherish'd  
 Of all to former happiness allied,

Nor in her fostering fancy perish'd  
 E'en things inanimate that had supplied  
 Means of enjoyment once. Maternal love,  
 Active and warm, which nothing might restrain,  
 Led her once more, in years advanced, to rove  
 To distant southern climes, and once again  
 Her footsteps press'd the Belgian shore,  
 The town, the very street that was her home of yore.

## LI.

Fondly that homely house she eyed,  
 The door, the windows, every thing  
 Which to her back-cast thoughts could bring  
 The scenes of other days.—Then she applied  
 To knocker bright her thrilling hand,  
 And begg'd, as strangers in the land,  
 Admittance from the household dame,  
 And thus preferred her gentle claim :  
 " This house was once my happy home,  
 Its rooms, its stair, I fain would see ;  
 Its meanest nook is dear to me,  
 Let me and mine within its threshold come."  
 But no ; this might not be !  
 Their feet might soil her polish'd floor,  
 The dame held fast the hostile door,  
 A Belgian housewife she.  
 " Fear not such harm ! we'll doff our shoes :  
 Do not our earnest suit refuse !  
 We'll give thee thanks, we'll give thee gold ;  
 Do not kind courtesy withhold !"  
 But still it might not be ;  
 The dull, unpliant dame refused her gentle plea.

## LII.

With her and her good lord, who still  
 Sweet union held of mated will,  
 Years pass'd away with lightsome speed ;  
 But ah ! their bands of bliss at length were riven ;  
 And she was clothed in widow's sable weed,  
 Submitting to the will of Heaven.  
 And then a prosperous race of children good  
 And tender, round their noble mother stood.  
 And she the while, cheer'd with their pious love,  
 Waited her welcome summons from above.

## LIII.

But whatsoe'er the weal or wo  
 That Heaven across her lot might throw,  
 Full well her Christian spirit knew  
 Its path of virtue, straight and true.  
 When came the shock of evil times, menacing  
 The peaceful land—when blood and lineage tracing  
 As the sole claim to Britain's throne, in spite  
 Of Britain's weal or will, chiefs of the north,  
 In warlike muster, led their clansmen forth,  
 Brave, faithful, strong and toughly nerved,  
 Would they a better cause had served !  
 For Stuart's dynasty to fight,  
 Distress to many a family came,  
 Who dreaded more the approaching shame  
 Of penury's ill-favour'd mien,  
 Than e'en the pang of hunger keen.  
 How softly then her pity flow'd !  
 How freely then her hand bestow'd !  
 She did not question their opinion  
 Of party, kingship, or dominion :

She would not e'en their folly chide,  
 But like the sun and showers of heaven,  
 Which to the false and true are given,  
 Want and distress relieved on either side.

## LIV.

But soon, from fear of future change,  
 The evil took a wider range.  
 The northern farmers, spoil'd and bare,  
 No more could rent or produce spare  
 To the soil's lords. All were distress'd,  
 And on our noble dame this evil sorely press'd.  
 Her household numerous, her means withheld  
 Shall she her helpless servants now dismiss  
 To rob or starve, in such a time as this,  
 Or wrong to others do ? but nothing quell'd  
 Her calm and upright mind.—" Go, summon here  
 Those who have served me many a year."  
 The summons went ; each lowly name  
 Full swiftly to her presence came,  
 And thus she spoke : " Ye've served me long,  
 Pure, as I think, from fraud or wrong,  
 And now, my friendly neighbours, true  
 And simply I will deal with you.  
 The times are shrewd, my treasures spent,  
 My farms have ceased to yield me rent ;  
 And it may chance that rent or grain  
 I never shall receive again.  
 The dainties which my table fed,  
 Will now be changed for daily bread,  
 Dealt sparingly, and for this I must  
 Be debtor to your patient trust,  
 If ye consent."—Swift through the hall,  
 With eager haste, spoke one and all.  
 " No, noble dame ! this must not be !  
 With heart as warm and hand as free,  
 Still thee and thine we'll serve with pride,  
 As when fair fortune graced your side.  
 The best of all our stores afford  
 Shall daily smoke upon thy board ;  
 And, shouldst thou never clear the score,  
 Heaven for thy sake will bless our store."  
 She bent her head with courtesy,  
 The big tear swelling in her eye,  
 And thank'd them all. Yet plain and spare,  
 She order'd still her household fare,  
 Till fortune's better die was cast,  
 And adverse times were past.

## LV.

Good, tender, generous, firm and sage,  
 Through grief and gladness, shade and sheen,  
 As fortune changed life's motley scene,  
 Thus pass'd she on to reverend age.  
 And when the heavenly summons came,  
 Her spirit from its mortal frame  
 And weight of mortal cares to free,  
 It was a blessed sight to see,  
 The parting saint her state of honour keeping  
 In gifted, dauntless faith, whilst round her, weeping,  
 Her children's children mourn'd on bended knee.

## LVI.

In London's fair imperial town  
 She laid her earthly burden down.  
 In Mellerstain, her northern home,

Was raised for her a graven tomb  
Which gives to other days her modest, just renown.

And now, ye polish'd fair of modern times,  
If such indeed will listen to my rhymes,  
What think ye of her simple, modest worth,  
Whom I have faintly tried to shadow forth?  
How vain the thought! as if ye stood in need  
For pattern ladies in dull books to read.  
Will she such antiquated virtues prize,  
Who with superb signoras proudly vies,  
Trilling before the dear admiring crowd  
With outstretch'd, straining throat, bravuras loud,  
Her high-heaved breast press'd hard, as if to boast  
The inward pain such mighty efforts cost:  
Or on the white-chalk'd floor, at midnight hour,  
Her head with many a flaunting, full-blown flower,  
And bartisan of braided locks enlarged,  
Her flimsy gown with twenty flounces charged,  
Wheels gayly round the room on pointed toe,  
Softly supported by some dandy beau:—  
Will she, forsooth! or any belle of spirit,  
Regard such old, forgotten, homely merit?  
Or she, whose cultured, high-strain'd talents soar  
Through all th' ambitious range of letter'd lore  
With soul enthusiastic, fondly smitten  
With all that t'er in classic page was written,  
And whilst her wit in critic task engages,  
The technic praise of all praised things outrages;  
Whose finger, white and small, with ink-stain tipt,  
Still scorns with vulgar thimble to be clipt;  
Who doth with proud pretence her claims advance  
To philosophic, honour'd ignorance  
Of all, that, in divided occupation,  
Gives the base stamp of female degradation;  
Protests she knows not colour, stripe nor shade,  
Nor of what stuff her flowing robe is made,  
But wears, from petty, frivolous fancies free,  
Whatever careful Betty may decree;  
As certes, well she may, for Betty's skill  
Leaves her in purlie, furbelow, or frill,  
No whit behind the very costliest fair  
That woos with daily pains the public stare:  
Who seems almost ashamed to be a woman,  
And yet the palm of parts will yield to no man  
Bat holds on battle-ground eternal wrangling,  
The plainest case in mazy words entangling:—  
Will she, I trow, or any kirtled sage,  
Admire the subject of my artless page?  
And yet there be of British fair, I know,  
Who to this legend will some favour show  
From kindred sympathy; whose life proceeds  
In one unwearied course of gentle deeds,  
And pass untainted through the earthly throng,  
Like souls that to some better world belong.  
Nor will I think, as sullen cynics do,  
Still libelling present times, their number few.  
Yea, leagued for good they act, a virtuous band,  
The young, the rich, the loveliest of the land,  
Who clothe the naked, and, each passing week,  
The wretched poor in their sad dwelling seek,  
Who, cheer'd and grateful, feebly press and bless  
The hands which princes might be proud to kiss:—  
Such will regard my tale, and give to fame  
A generous, helpful maid,—a good and noble dame.

## LORD JOHN OF THE EAST.

THE fire blazed bright till deep midnight,  
And the guests sat in the hall,  
And the lord of the feast, Lord John of the East,  
Was the merriest of them all.

His dark gray eye, that wont so sly  
Beneath his helm to scowl,  
Flash'd keenly bright, like a new-waked sprite  
As pass'd the circling bowl.

In laughter light, or jocund lay,  
That voice was heard, whose sound,  
Stern, loud, and deep, in battle-fray  
Did foemen fierce astound;

And stretch'd so balm, like lady's palm,  
To every jester near,  
That hand which through a prostrate foe  
Oft thrust the ruthless spear.

The gallants sang, and the goblets rang,  
And they revell'd in careless state,  
Till a thundering sound, that shook the ground,  
Was heard at the castle gate.

"Who knocks without, so loud and stout?  
Some wandering knight, I ween,  
Who from afar, like a guiding star,  
Our blazing hall hath seen.

"If a stranger it be of high degree,  
(No churl durst make such din,)  
Step forth again, my pages twain,  
And soothly ask him in.

"Tell him our cheer is the forest deer,  
Our bowl is mantling high,  
And the lord of the feast is John of the East,  
Who welcomes him courteously."

The pages twain return'd again,  
And a wild, scared look had they;  
"Why look ye so?—is it friend or foe?"  
Did the angry baron say.

"A stately knight without doth wait,  
But further he will not hie,  
Till the baron himself shall come to the gate,  
And ask him courteously."

"By my mother's shroud, he is full proud!  
What earthly man is he?"

"I know not, in truth," quoth the trembling youth,  
"If earthly man it be.

"In Raveller's plight, he is bedight,  
With a vest of the crim'sy meet;  
But his mantle behind, that streams on the wind,  
Is a corse's bloody sheet."

"Out, paltry child! thy wits are wild,  
Thy comrade will tell me true:  
Say plainly, then, what hast thou seen?  
Or dearly shalt thou rue."

Faint spoke the second page with fear,  
And bent him on his knee,  
"Were I on your father's sword to swear,  
The same it appear'd to me."

Then dark, dark lower'd the baron's eye,  
And his red cheek changed to wan;  
For again at the gate more furiously,  
The thundering din began.

"And is there ne'er of my vassals here,  
Of high or low degree,  
That will unto this stranger go,—  
Will go for the love of me?"

Then spoke and said, fierce Donald the Red,—  
(A fearless man was he,)  
"Yes; I will straight to the castle gate,  
Lord John, for the love of thee."

With heart full stout, he hied him out,  
Whilst silent all remain;  
Nor moved a tongue those gallants among,  
Till Donald return'd again.

"O speak," said his lord, "by thy hopes of grace,  
What stranger must we hail?"  
But the haggard look of Donald's face  
Made his faltering words to fail.

"It is a knight in some foreign guise,  
His like did I never behold;  
For the stony look of his beamless eyes  
Made my very life-blood cold.

"I did him greet in fashion meet,  
And bade him your feast partake,  
But the voice that spoke, when he silence broke,  
Made the earth beneath me quake.

"O such a tone did tongue ne'er own  
That dwelt in mortal head;—  
It is like a sound from the hollow ground,—  
Like the voice of the coffin'd dead.

"I bade him to your social board.  
But in he will not hie,  
Until at the gate this castle's lord  
Shall entreat him courteously.

"And he stretch'd him the while with a ghastly  
smile,  
And sternly bade me say,  
'Twas no depute's task your guest to ask  
To the feast of the woody bay."

Pale grew the baron, and faintly said,  
As he heaved his breath with pain,  
"From such a feast as there was spread,  
Do any return again?"

"I bade my guest to a bloody feast,  
Where the death's wound was his fare,  
And the isle's bright maid, who my love betray'd,  
She tore her raven hair.

"The sea-fowl screams, and the watch-tower gleams,  
And the deafening billows roar,  
Where he unblest was put to rest,  
On a wild and distant shore.

"Do the hollow grave and the whelming wave  
Give up their dead again?  
Doth the surgy waste waft o'er its breast  
The spirits of the slain?"

But his loosen'd limbs shook fast, and pour'd  
The big drops from his brow,  
As louder still the third time roar'd  
The thundering gate below.

"O rouse thee, baron, for manhood's worth!  
Let good or ill befall,  
Thou must to the stranger knight go forth,  
And ask him to your hall."

"Rouse thy bold breast," said each eager guest,  
"What boots it shrinking so?  
Be it fiend, or sprite, or murder'd knight,  
In God's name thou must go.

"Why shouldst thou fear? dost thou not wear  
A gift from the great Glendower,  
Sandals blest by a holy priest,  
O'er which naught ill hath power?"

All ghastly pale did the baron quail,  
As he turn'd him to the door,  
And his sandals blest, by a holy priest,  
Sound feebly on the floor.

Then back to the hall and his merry mates all,  
He cast his parting eye,  
"God send thee amain, safe back again!"  
He heaved a heavy sigh.

Then listen'd they, on the lengthen'd way,  
To his faint and lessening tread,  
And, when that was past, to the wailing blast,  
That wail'd as for the dead.

But wilder it grew, and stronger it blew,  
And it rose with an elrich sound,  
Till the lofty keep on its rocky steep,  
Fell hurling to the ground.

Each fearful eye then glanced on high,  
To the lofty-window'd wall,  
When a fiery trace of the baron's face  
Through the casements shone on all.

But the vision'd glare pass'd through the air,  
And the raging tempest ceased,  
And never more on sea or shore,  
Was seen Lord John of the East.

The sandals, blest by a holy priest,  
Lay unscath'd on the swarded green,  
But never again on land or main,  
Lord John of the East was seen.

#### MALCOM'S HEIR.

O go not by Duntorloch's walls  
When the moon is in the wane,  
And cross not o'er Duntorloch's bridge,  
The farther bank to gain.

For there the Lady of the Stream  
In dripping robes you'll spy,  
A-singing to her pale, wan babe,  
An elrich lullaby.

And stop not at the house of Merne,  
On the eve of good Saint John,  
For then the Swathed Knight walks his rounds  
With many a heavy moan.

All swathed is he in coffin weeds,  
And a wound is in his breast,  
And he points still to the gloomy vault,  
Where they say his corse doth rest.

But pass not near Glencromar's tower,  
Though the sun shine e'er so bright;  
More dreaded is that in the noon of day,  
Than these in the noon of night.

The nightshade rank grows in the court,  
And snakes coil in the wall,  
And bats lodge in the rifted spire,  
And owls in the murky hall.

On it there shines no cheerful light,  
But the deep-red setting sun  
Gleams bloody red on its battlements  
When day's fair course is run.

And fearfully in night's pale beams,  
When the moon peers o'er the wood,  
Its shadow grim stretch'd o'er the ground  
Lies blackening many a rood.

No sweet bird's chirping there is heard,  
No herd-boy's horn doth blow;  
But the owlet hoots, and the pent blast sobs,  
And loud croaks the carrion crow.

No marvel! for within its walls  
Was done the deed unblest,  
And in its noisome vaults the bones  
Of a father's murderer rest.

He laid his father in the tomb  
With deep and solemn wo,  
As rumour tells, but righteous Heaven  
Would not be mocked so.

There rest his bones in the mouldering earth,  
By lord and by carle forgot;  
But the foul, fell spirit that in them dwelt,  
Rest hath it none, I wot!

"Another night," quoth Malcom's heir,  
As he turn'd him fiercely round,  
And closely clench'd his ireful hand,  
And stamp'd upon the ground:

"Another night within your walls  
I will not lay my head,  
Though the clouds of heaven my roof should be,  
And the cold, dank earth my bed.

"Your younger son has now your love,  
And my step-dame false your ear;  
And his are your hawks, and his are your hounds,  
And his your dark-brown deer.

"To him you have given your noble steed,  
As fleet as the passing wind;  
But me have you shamed before my friends,  
Like the son of a base-born hind."

Then answered him the white-hair'd chief,  
Dim was his tearful eye,

"Proud son, thy anger is all too keen,  
Thy spirit is all too high.

"Yet rest this night beneath my roof,  
The wind blows cold and shrill,  
With to-morrow's dawn, if it so must be,  
E'en follow thy wayward will."

But nothing moved was Malcom's heir,  
And never a word did he say,  
But cursed his father in his heart,  
And sternly strode away.

And his coal-black steed he mounted straight,  
As twilight gather'd round,  
And at his feet with eager speed  
Ran Swain, his faithful hound.

Loud rose the blast, yet ne'ertheless  
With furious speed rode he,  
Till night, like the gloom of a cavern'd mine,  
Had closed o'er tower and tree.

Loud rose the blast, thick fell the rain,  
Keen flash'd the lightning red,  
And loud the awful thunder roar'd  
O'er his unshelter'd head.

At length full close before him shot  
A flash of sheeted light,  
And the high-arch'd gate of Glencromar's tower,  
Glared on his dazzled sight.

His steed stood still, nor step would move,  
Up look'd his wistful Swain,  
And wagg'd his tail, and feebly whined;  
He lighted down amain.

Through porch and court he pass'd, and still  
His listening ear he bow'd,  
Till beneath the hoofs of his trampling steed  
The paved hall echoed loud.

And other echoes answer gave  
From arches far and grand;  
Close to his horse and his faithful dog  
He took his fearful stand.

The night-birds shriek'd from the creviced roof,  
And the fitful blast sung shrill;  
But ere the midwatch of the night,  
Were all things hush'd and still.

But in the midwatch of the night,  
When hush'd was every sound,  
Faint, doleful music struck his ear,  
As if waked from the hollow ground.

And loud and louder still it grew,  
And upward still it wore,  
Till it seem'd at the end of the farthest aisle  
To enter the eastern door.

O! never did music of mortal make  
Such dismal sounds contain;  
A horrid elrich dirge it seem'd,—  
A wild, unearthly strain.

The yell of pain, and the wail of wo,  
And the short, shrill shriek of fear,  
Through the winnowing sound of a furnace flame  
Confusedly struck his ear.

And the serpent's hiss, and the tiger's growl,  
And the famish'd vulture's cry,  
Were mix'd at times, as with measured skill  
In this horrid harmony.

Up brizzled the locks of Malcom's heir,  
And his heart it quickly beat,  
And his trembling steed shook under his hand,  
And Swain cower'd close to his feet.

When, lo ! a faint light through the porch  
Still strong and stronger grew,  
And shed o'er the walls and the lofty roof  
Its wan and dismal hue.

And slowly entering then appear'd,  
Approaching with soundless tread,  
A funeral band in dark array,  
As in honour of the dead.

The first that walk'd were torchmen ten  
To lighten their gloomy road,  
And each wore the face of an angry fiend,  
And on cloven goats' feet trod.

And the next that walk'd as mourners meet,  
Were murderers twain and twain,  
With bloody hands and surtout red,  
Befoul'd with many a stain.

Each with a cut-cord round his neck,  
And red-strain'd, starting eyen,  
Show'd that upon the gibbet tree  
His earthly end had been.

And after these, in solemn state,  
There came an open bier,  
Borne on black, shapeless, rampant forms,  
That did but half appear.

And on that bier a corse was laid,  
As corse could never lie,  
That did by decent bands composed  
In nature's struggles die.

Nor stretch'd, nor swathed, but every limb  
In strong distortion lay,  
As in the throes of a violent death  
Is fix'd the lifeless clay.

And in its breast was a broken knife,  
With the black blood bolter'd round;  
And its face was the face of an aged man,  
With the filleted locks unbound.

Its features were fix'd in horrid strength,  
And the glaze of its half-closed eye  
A last dread parting look express'd,  
Of wo and agony.

But, oh ! the horrid form to trace,  
That follow'd it close behind,  
In fashion of the chief mourner,  
What words shall minstrel find ?

In his lifted hand, with straining grasp,  
A broken knife he press'd,  
The other half of the cursed blade  
Was that in the corse's breast.

And in his blasted, horrid face,  
Full strongly mark'd, I ween,  
The features of the aged corse  
In life's full prime were seen.

... gnash thy teeth and tear thy hair,  
And roll thine eyeballs wild,  
Thou horrible, accursed son,  
With a father's blood defiled !

Back from the bier with strong recoil,  
Still onward as they go,  
Doth he in vain his harrow'd head,  
And writhing body throw.

For, closing round, a band of fiends  
Full fiercely with him deal,  
And force him o'er the bier to bend,  
With their fangs of red-hot steel.

Still on they moved, and stopp'd at length,  
In the midst of the trembling hall,  
When the dismal dirge, from its loudest pitch,  
Sunk to a dying fall.

But what of horror next ensued,  
No mortal tongue can tell,  
For the thrill'd life paused in Malcom's heir,  
In a death-like trance he fell.

The morning rose with cheerful light,  
On the country far and near,  
But neither in country, tower, nor town,  
Could they find Sir Malcom's heir.

They sought him east, they sought him west,  
O'er hill and vale they ran,  
And met him at last on the blasted heath,  
A crazed and wretched man.

He will to no one utter his tale,  
But the priest of St. Cuthbert's cell,  
And aye, when the midnight warning sounds  
He hastens his beads to tell.

#### THE ELDEN TREE.

A FEAST was spread in the baron's hall  
And loud was the merry sound,  
As minstrels play'd at lady's call,  
And the cup went sparkling round.

For gentle dames sat there, I trow,  
By men of mickle might,  
And many a chief with dark-red brow  
And many a burly knight.

Each had fought in war's grim rank/  
And some on the surgy sea,  
And some on Jordan's sacred banks,  
For the cause of Christentie.

But who thinks now of blood or strife,  
Or Moorish or Faynim foe ?  
Their eyes beam bright with social life,  
And their hearts with kindness glow.

"Gramercie, chieftain, on thy tale !  
It smacks of thy merry mood."

"Ay, monks are sly, and women frail,  
Since rock and mountain stood."

"Fy, fy ! sir knight, thy tongue is keen  
'Tis sharper than thy steel."

"So, gentle lady, are thine eyen,  
As we poor lovers feel.

"Come, pledge me well, my lady gay,  
Come, pledge me, noble frere ;  
Each cheerful mate on such a day,  
Is friend or mistress dear."

And louder still comes jeer and boast,  
As the flagons faster pour,  
Till song, and tale, and laugh are lost  
In a wildly mingled roar.

Ay, certes, 'tis an hour of glee,  
For the baron himself doth smile,  
And nods his head right cheerily,  
And quaffs his cup the while.

What recks he now of midnight fear,  
Or the night wind's dismal moan ?  
As it tosses the boughs of that Elden Tree,  
Which he thinketh so oft upon ?

Long years have past since a deed was done,  
By its doer only seen,  
And there lives not a man beneath the sun,  
Who wotteth that deed hath been.

So gay was he, so gay were all,  
They mark'd not the growing gloom ;  
Nor wist they how the darkening hall  
Lower'd like the close of doom.

Dull grew the goblet's sheen, and grim  
The features of every guest,  
And colourless banners aloft hung dim,  
Like the clouds of the drizzly west.

Hith time pass'd then so swift of pace ?  
Is this the twilight gray ?  
A flash of light pass'd through the place,  
Like the glaring noon of day.

Fierce glanced the momentary blaze  
O'er all the gallant train,  
And each visage pale, with dazzled gaze,  
Was seen and lost again.

And the thunder's rolling peal, from far,  
Then on and onward drew,  
And varied its sound like the broil of war,  
And loud and louder grew.

Still glares the lightning blue and pale,  
And roars th' astounding din ;  
And rattle the windows with bickering hail,  
And the rafters ring within.

And cowering bounds the board beneath  
Are howling with piteous moan,  
While lords and dames sit still as death,  
And words are utter'd none.

At length in the waning tempest's fall,  
As light from the welkin broke,  
A frighten'd man rush'd through the hall,  
And words to the baron spoke.

"The thunder hath stricken your tree so fair,  
Its roots on green-sward lie."—"—  
"What tree ?"—"The Elden planted there  
Some thirty years gone by."

"And wherefore starest thou on me so,  
With a face so ghastly wild ?"  
"White bones are found in the mould below,  
Like the bones of a stripling child."

Pale he became as the shrouded dead,  
And his eyeballs fix'd as stone ;  
And down on his bosom dropp'd his head,  
And he utter'd a stifled groan.

Then from the board, each guest amazed,  
Sprang up, and curiously  
Upon his sudden misery gazed,  
And wonder'd what might be.

Out spoke the ancient seneschal,  
"I pray ye stand apart,  
Both gentle dames and nobles all,  
This grief is at his heart.

"Go, call St. Cuthbert's monk with speed,  
And let him be quickly shriven,  
And fetch ye a leech for his body's need,  
To dight him for earth or heaven."

"No, fetch me a priest," the baron said,  
In a voice that seem'd utter'd with pain ;  
And he shudder'd and shrunk, as he faintly bade  
His noble guests remain.

"Heaven's eye each secret deed doth scan,  
Heaven's justice all should fear :  
What I confess to the holy man,  
Both heaven and you shall hear."

And soon St. Cuthbert's monk stood by  
With visage sad, but sweet,  
And cast on the baron a piteous eye,  
And the baron knelt low at his feet.

"O, father ! I have done a deed  
Which God alone did know ;  
A brother's blood these hands have shed,  
With many a fiend-like blow :

"For fiends lent strength like a powerful charm,  
And my youthful breast impell'd,  
And I laugh'd to see beneath my arm  
The sickly stripling quell'd.

"A mattock from its pit I took,  
Dug deep for the Elden Tree,  
And I tempted the youth therein to look  
Some curious sight to see.

"The woodmen to their meal were gone,  
And ere they return'd again,  
I had planted that tree with my strength alone,  
O'er the body of the slain.

"Ah ! gladly smiled my father then,  
And seldom he smiled on me,  
When he heard that my skill, like the skill of men,  
Had planted the Elden Tree.

"But where was his eldest son so dear,  
Who nearest his heart had been ?  
They sought him far, they sought him near,  
But the boy no more was seen.

"And thus his life and lands he lost,  
And his father's love beside :  
The thought that ever rankled most  
In this heart of secret pride.

"Ah ! could the partial parent wot  
The cruel pang he gives,  
To the child neglected and forgot,  
Who under his cold eye lives !

"His elder rights did my envy move,  
These lands and their princely hall ;  
But it was our father's partial love  
I envied him most of all.

"Now thirty years have o'er me pass'd,  
And, to the eye of man,  
My lot was with the happy cast,  
My heart it could not scan.

"O! I have heard in the dead of night,  
My murder'd brother's groan,  
And shudder'd, as the pale moonlight  
On the mangled body shone.

"My very manners, pent in gloom,  
Whose toil my coffers stored,  
And cursed belike their cheerless doom,  
Were happier than their lord.

"O, holy man! my tale is told  
With pain, with tears, with shame;  
May penance hard, may alms of gold,  
Some ghostly favour claim?

"The knotted scourge shall drink my blood,  
The earth my bed shall be,  
And bitter tears my daily food,  
To earn Heaven's grace for me."

Now, where that rueful deed was done,  
Endow'd with rights and lands,  
Its sharp spires brightening in the sun,  
A stately abbey stands.

And the meek'st monk, whose life is there  
Still spent on bended knee,  
Is he who built that abbey fair,  
And planted the Elden Tree.

#### THE GHOST OF FADON.

On Gask's deserted ancient hall  
Was twilight closing fast,  
And, in its dismal shadows, all  
Seem'd lofty, void, and vast.

All sounds of life, now reft and bare,  
From its walls had pass'd away,  
But the stir of small birds shelter'd there,  
Dull owl, or clattering jay.

Loop-hole and window, dimly seen,  
With faint light passing through,  
Grew dimmer still and the dreary scene  
Was fading from the view:

When the trampling sound of banded men,  
Came from the court without;  
Words of debate and call, and then  
A loud and angry shout.

But mingled echoes from within  
A mimic mockery made,  
And the bursting door, with furious din,  
On jarring hinges bray'd.

An eager band, press'd rear on van,  
Rush'd in with clamorous sound,  
And their chief, the goodliest, bravest man  
That e'er trode Scottish ground.

Then spoke forthwith that leader bold,  
"We war with wayward fate:  
These walls are bare, the hearth is cold,  
And all is desolate.

"With fast unbroke and thirst unslaked,  
Must we on the hard ground sleep?  
Or, like ghosts from vaulted charnel waked,  
Our cheerless vigil keep?"

"Hard hap this day in bloody field,  
Ye bravely have sustain'd,  
And for your pains this dismal bield,  
And empty board have gain'd.

"Hie, Malcom, to that varlet's steed,  
And search if yet remain  
Some homely store, but good at need,  
Spent nature to sustain.

"Cheer up, my friends! still heart in hand,  
Though few and spent we be,  
We are the pith of our native land,  
And we shall still be free.

"Cheer up! though scant and coarse our meal,  
In this our sad retreat,  
We'll fill our horn to Scotland's weal,  
And that will make it sweet."

Then all, full cheerly, as they could,  
Their willing service lent,  
Some broke the boughs, some heap'd the wood,  
Some struck the sparkling flint.

And a fire they kindled speedily,  
Where the hall's last fire had been,  
And pavement, walls, and rafters high,  
In the rising blaze were seen.

Red gleam on each tall buttress pour'd  
The lengthen'd hall along,  
And tall and black behind them lower'd  
Their shadows deep and strong.

The ceiling, ribb'd with massy oak,  
From bickering flames below,  
As light and shadow o'er it broke,  
Seem'd wavering to and fro.

Their scanty meal was on the ground,  
Spread by the friendly light,  
And they made the brown horn circle round,  
As cheerly as they might.

Some talk of horses, weapons, mail,  
Some of their late defeat,  
By treachery caused, and many a tale  
Of Southron spy's retreat.

"Ay, well," says one, "my sinking heart  
Did some disaster bode,  
When faithless Fadon's wily art  
Beguiled us from the road."

"But well repaid by Providence  
Are such false deeds we see;  
He's had his rightful recompense,  
And cursed let him be."

"O! curse him not! I needs must rue  
That stroke so rashly given:  
If he to us were false or true,  
Is known to righteous Heaven."

So spoke their chief, then silent all  
Remain'd in sombre mood,  
Till they heard a bugle's larum call  
Sound distant through the wood.



"Rouse ye, my friends!" the chieftain said,  
 "That blast, from friend or foe,  
 Comes from the west; through forest shade  
 With wary caution go,

"And bring me tidings. Speed ye well!"  
 Forth three bold warriors pass'd,  
 Then from the east with fuller swell  
 Was heard the bugle blast.

Out pass'd three warriors more; then shrill  
 The horn blew from the north,  
 And other eager warriors still,  
 As banded scouts, went forth.

Till from their chief each war-mate good  
 Had to the forest gone,  
 And he, who fear'd not flesh and blood,  
 Stood by the fire alone.

He stood, wrapp'd in a musing dream,  
 Nor raised his drooping head,  
 Till a sudden, alter'd, paly gleam  
 On all around was spread.

Such dull, diminish'd, sombre sheen  
 From moon eclipsed, by swain  
 Belated, or lone herd is seen  
 O'er-mantling hill and plain.

Then to the fitful fire he turn'd,  
 Which higher and brighter grew,  
 Till the flame like a baleful meteor burn'd  
 Of clear sulphureous blue.

Then wist the chief, some soul unblest,  
 Of spirit of power was near;  
 And his eyes adown the hall he cast,  
 Yet naught did there appear.

But he felt a strange, unearthly breath  
 Upon the chill air borne,  
 And he heard at the gate, like a blast of wrath,  
 The sound of Fadon's horn.

Owls, bats, and swallows, fluttering, out  
 From hole and crevice flew,  
 Circling the lofty roof about,  
 As loud and long it blew.

His noble hound sprang from his lair,  
 The midnight rouse to greet,  
 Then, like a timid trembling hare,  
 Couch'd at his master's feet.

Between his legs his drooping tail,  
 Like dog of vulgar race,  
 He hid, and with strange piteous wail  
 Look'd in his master's face.

The porch seem'd void, but vapour dim  
 Soon fill'd the lowering room,  
 Then was he aware of a figure grim,  
 Approaching through the gloom.

And striding as it onward came,  
 The vapour wore away,  
 Till it stood distinctly by the flame,  
 Like a form in the noon of day.

Well Wallace knew that form, that head,  
 That throat unbraced and bare,  
 Mark'd deep with streaming circlet red,  
 And he uttered a rapid prayer.

But when the spectre raised its arm,  
 And brandish'd its glittering blade,  
 That moment broke fear's chilly charm  
 On noble Wallace laid.

The threaten'd combat was to him  
 Relief; with weapon bare,  
 He rush'd upon the warrior grim,  
 But his sword shore empty air.

Then the spectre smiled with a ghastly grin,  
 And its warrior-semblance fled,  
 And its features grew stony, fix'd, and thin,  
 Like the face of the stiffen'd dead.

The head a further moment crown'd,  
 The body's stately wreck  
 Shook hideously, and to the ground  
 Dropt from the bolter'd neck.

Back shrunk the noble chief aghast,  
 And longer tarried not,  
 But quickly to the portal pass'd,  
 To shun the horrid spot.

But in the portal, stiff and tall,  
 The apparition stood,  
 And Wallace turn'd and cross'd the hall,  
 Where entrance to the wood.

By other door he hoped to snatch,  
 Whose pent arch darkly lower'd,  
 But there, like sentry on his watch,  
 The dreadful phantom tower'd.

Then up the ruin'd stairs so steep,  
 He ran with panting breath,  
 And from a window—desperate leap!  
 Sprang to the court beneath.

O'er wall and ditch he quickly got,  
 Through brake and bushy stream,  
 When suddenly through darkness shob  
 A red and lurid gleam.

He look'd behind, and that lurid light  
 Forth from the castle came;  
 Within its circuit through the night  
 Appear'd an elrich flame.

Red glow'd each window, slit, and door  
 Like mouths of furnace hot,  
 And tint of deepest blackness wore  
 The walls and steepy moat.

But soon it rose with brightening power,  
 Till bush and ivy green,  
 And wall-flower, fringing breach and tower,  
 Distinctly might be seen.

Then a spreading blaze with eddy sweep,  
 Its spiral surges rear'd,  
 And then aloft on the stately keep,  
 Fadon's Ghost appear'd.

A burning rafter, blazing bright,  
 It wielded in its hand;  
 And its warrior form, of human height,  
 Dilated grew, and grand.

Coped by a curling tawny cloud,  
 With tints sulphureous blent,  
 It rose with burst of thunder loud,  
 And up the welkin went.

High, high it rose with widening glare,  
Sent far o'er land and main,  
And shut into the lofty air,  
And all was dark again.

A spell of horror lapt him round,  
Chill'd, motionless, amazed,  
His very pulse of life was bound  
As on black night he gazed.

Till harness'd warriors' heavy tread,  
From echoing dell arose;  
"Thank God!" with utter'd voice, he said,  
"For here come living foes."

With kindling soul that brand he drew  
Which boldest Southron fears,  
But soon the friendly call he knew,  
Of his gallant, brave compeers.

With haste each wondrous tale was told,  
How still, in vain pursuit,  
They follow'd the horn through wood and wold,  
And Wallace alone was mute.

Day rose; but silent, sad and pale,  
Stood the bravest of Scottish race;  
And each warrior's heart began to quail,  
When he look'd in his leader's face.

#### A NOVEMBER NIGHT'S TRAVELLER.

He, who with journey well begun,  
Beneath the beam of morning's sun,  
Stretching his view o'er hill and dale,  
And distant city, (through its veil  
Of smoke, dark spires and chimneys showing,)  
O'er harvest lands with plenty flowing,  
What time the roused and busy, meeting  
On king's highway, exchange their greeting,  
Feels his cheer'd heart with pleasure beat,  
As on his way he holds. And great  
Delight hath he, who travels late,  
What time the moon doth hold her state  
In the clear sky, while down and dale  
Repose in light so pure and pale!—  
While lake, and pool, and stream are seen  
Weaving their maze of silvery sheen,—  
While cot and mansion, rock and glade,  
And tower and street, in light and shade  
Strongly contrasted, are, I trow!  
Grander than aught of noonday show,  
Soothing the pensive mind.

And yet,  
When moon is dark, and sun is set,  
Not reft of pleasure is the wight,  
Who, in snug chaise, at close of night  
Begins his journey in the dark,  
With crack of whip and ban-dog's bark,  
And jarring wheels, and children bawling,  
And voice of surly ostler, calling  
To postboy, through the mingled din,  
Some message to a neighbouring inn,  
Which sound confusedly in his ear;  
The lonely way's commencing cheer.

With dull November's starless sky  
O'er head, his fancy soars not high.

The carriage lamps a white light throw  
Along the road, and strangely show  
Familiar things which cheat the eyes,  
Like friends in motley masker's guise.  
"What's that? or dame, or mantled maid,  
Or berdboy gather'd in his plaid,  
Which leans against yon wall his back?  
No; 'tis in sooth a tiny stack  
Of turf or peat, or rooty wood,  
For cottage fire the winter's food."—  
"Ha! yonder shady nook discovers  
A gentle pair of rustic lovers.  
Out on't! a pair of harmless calves,  
Through straggling bushes seen by halves."—  
"What thing of strange unshapely height  
Approaches slowly on the light,  
That like a hunchback'd giant seems,  
And now is whitening in its beams?  
'Tis but a hind, whose burly back  
Is bearing home a loaded sack."—  
"What's that, like spots of flecker'd snow  
Which on the road's wide margin show?  
'Tis linen left to bleach by night."—  
"Gra'mercy on us! see I right?  
Some witch is casting cantrips there;  
The linen hovers in the air!—  
Pooh! soon or late all wonders cease,  
We have but scared a flock of geese."—  
Thus oft through life we do misdeem  
Of things that are not what they seem.  
Ah! could we there with as slight scathe  
Divest us of our cheated faith!  
And then belike, when chiming bells  
The near approach of wagon tells,  
He wistful looks to see it come,  
Its bulk emerging from the gloom,  
With dun tarpauling o'er it thrown,  
Like a huge mammoth, moving on.  
But yet more pleased, through murky air  
He spies the distant bonfire's glare;  
And, nearer to the spot advancing,  
Black imps and goblins round it dancing;  
And, nearer still, distinctly traces  
The featured disks of happy faces,  
Grieaning and roaring in their glory,  
Like Bacchants wild of ancient story,  
And making murgeons to the flame,  
As it were playmate of their game.  
Full well, I trow, could modern stage  
Such acting for the nonce engage,  
A crowded audience every night  
Would press to see the jovial sight;  
And this, from cost and squeezing free,  
November's nightly travellers see.

Through village, lane, or hamlet going,  
The light from cottage window showing  
Its inmates at their evening fare,  
By rousing fire, and earthenware—  
And pewter trenches on the shelf,—  
Harmless display of worldly pelf!—  
Is transient vision to the eye  
Of hasty traveller passing by;  
Yet much of pleasing import tells,  
And cherish'd in the fancy dwells,  
Where simple innocence and mirth  
Encircle still the cottage hearth.

Across the road a fiery glare  
 Doth blacksmith's open forge declare,  
 Where furnace blast, and measured din  
 Of hammers twain, and all within,—  
 The brawny mates their labour plying,  
 From heated bar the red sparks flying,  
 And idle neighbours standing by  
 With open mouth and dazzled eye,  
 The rough and sooty walls with store  
 Of chains and horseshoes studded o'er,—  
 An armory of sullied sheen,—  
 All momentarily are heard and seen.  
 Nor does he often fail to meet,  
 In market town's dark narrow street  
 (E'en when the night on pitchy wings  
 The sober hour of bed-time brings,)  
 Amusement. From the alehouse door,  
 Having full bravely paid his score,  
 Issues the tipsy artizan,  
 With tipsier brother of the can,  
 And oft to wile him homeward tries  
 With coaxing words, so wondrous wise!  
 The dame demure, from visit late,  
 Her lantern borne before in state  
 By sloven footboy, paces slow,  
 With patten'd feet and hooded brow.  
 Where the seam'd window-board betrays  
 Interior light, full closely lays  
 The eavesdropper his curious ear,  
 Some neighbour's fireside talk to hear;  
 While, from an upper casement bending,  
 A household maid, belike, is sending  
 From jug or ewer a slopy shower,  
 That makes him homeward fleetly scour.  
 From lower rooms few gleams are sent,  
 From blazing hearth, through chink or rent;  
 But from the loftier chambers peer,  
 (Where damsels doff their gentle geer,  
 For rest preparing,) tapers bright,  
 Which give a momentary sight  
 Of some fair form with visage glowing,  
 With loosen'd braids and tresses flowing,  
 Who, busied, by the mirror stands,  
 With bending head and upraised hands,  
 Whose moving shadow strangely falls  
 With size enlarged on roof and walls.  
 Ah! lovely are the things, I ween,  
 By arrowy speed's light glam'rie seen!  
 Fancy, so touch'd, will long retain  
 That quickly seen, nor seen again.

But now he spies the flaring door  
 Of bridled Swan or gilded Boar,  
 At which the bowing waiter stands  
 To know th' alighting guest's commands.  
 A place of bustle, cord, and din,  
 Cursing without, ecolding within;  
 Of narrow means and ample boast,  
 The traveller's stated halting post,  
 Where trunks are missing or deranged,  
 And parcels lost and horses changed.

Yet this short scene of noisy coil  
 But serves our traveller as a foil,  
 Enhancing what succeeds, and lending  
 A charm to pensive quiet, sending  
 To home and friends, left far behind,  
 The kindest musings of his mind;

Or, should they stray to thoughts of pain,  
 A dimness o'er the haggard train,  
 A mood and hour like this will throw,  
 As vex'd and burden'd spirits know.

Night, loneliness, and motion are  
 Agents of power to distance care;  
 To distance, not discard; for then,  
 Withdrawn from busy haunts of men,  
 Necessity to act suspended,  
 The present, past, and future blended,  
 Like figures of a mazy dance,  
 Weave round the soul a dreamy trance,  
 Till jolting stone, or turnpike gate  
 Arouse him from the soothing state.

And when the midnight hour is past,  
 If through the night his journey last,  
 When still and lonely is the road,  
 Nor living creature moves abroad,  
 Then most of all, like fabled wizard,  
 Night slyly dons her cloak and vizard,  
 His eyes at every corner greeting,  
 With some new slight of dexterous cheating,  
 And cunningly his sight betrays,  
 E'en with his own lamps' partial rays.

The road, that in fair simple day  
 Through pasture land or corn-fields lay,  
 A broken hedge-row's ragged screen  
 Skirting its weedy margin green,—  
 With boughs projecting, interlaced  
 With thorn and brier, distinctly traced  
 On the deep shadows at their back,  
 That deeper sink to pitchy black,  
 Appearing oft to fancy's eye,  
 Like woven boughs of tapestry,—  
 Seems now to wind through tangled wood,  
 Or forest wild, where Robin Hood,  
 With all his outlaws, stout and bold,  
 In olden days his reign might hold,  
 Where vagrant school-boy fears to roam,  
 The gipsy's haunt, the woodman's home.  
 Yea, roofless barn, and ruin'd wall,  
 As passing lights upon them fall,  
 When favour'd by surrounding gloom,  
 The castle's ruin'd state assume.

The steamy vapour that proceeds  
 From moisten'd hide of weary steeds,  
 And high on either hand doth rise,  
 Like clouds, storm-drifted, past him flies;  
 While liquid mire, by their hoof'd feet  
 Cast up, adds magic to the cheat,  
 Glancing presumptuously before him,  
 Like yellow diamonds of Cairngorum.

How many are the subtle ways,  
 By which sly night the eye betrays,  
 When in her wild fantastic mood,  
 By lone and wakeful traveller wooed!  
 Shall I proceed? O no! for now  
 Upon the black horizon's brow  
 Appears a line of tawny light;  
 Thy reign is ended, witching night!  
 And soon thy place a wizard elf,  
 (But only second to thyself  
 In glam'rie's art) will quickly take,  
 Spreading o'er meadow, vale, and brake,  
 Her misty shroud of pearly white:—  
 A modest, though deceitful wight,

Who in a softer, gentler way,  
Will with the wakeful fancy play,  
When knolls of woods, their bases losing,  
Are islands on a lake reposing,  
And streeted town, of high pretence,  
As rolls away the vapour dense,  
With all its wavy, curling billows,  
Is but a row of pollard willows.—  
O no ! my traveller, still and lone,  
A far, fatiguing way hath gone ;  
His eyes are dim, he stoops his crest,  
And folds his arms, and goes to rest.

### SIR MAURICE.

#### A BALLAD.

SIR MAURICE was a wealthy lord,  
He lived in the north countrie,  
Well would he cope with foeman's sword  
Or the glance of a lady's eye.

Now all his armed vassals wait,  
A stanch and burly band,  
Before his stately castle's gate,  
Bound for the Holy Land.

Above the spearman's lengthen'd file,  
Are figured ensigns flying ;  
Stroked by their keeper's hand the while,  
Are harness'd chargers neighing.

And looks of wo, and looks of cheer,  
And looks the two between,  
On many a warlike face appear,  
Where tears have lately been.

For all they love is left behind ;  
Hope beckons them before :  
Their parting sails spread to the wind,  
Blown from their native shore.

Then through the crowded portal pass'd  
Six goodly knights and tall ;  
Sir Maurice himself, who came the last,  
Was goodliest of them all.

And proudly roved with hasty eye  
O'er all the warlike train ;—  
" Save ye, brave comrades ! prosperously,  
Heaven send us o'er the main !

" But see I right ? an armed band  
From Moorham's lordless hall ;  
And he who bears the high command,  
Its ancient seneschal !

" Return ; your stately keep defend ;  
Defend your lady's bower,  
Lest rude and lawless hands should rend  
That lone and lovely flower."—

" God will defend our lady dear,  
And we will cross the sea,  
From slavery's chain, his lot severe,  
Our noble lord to free."—

" Nay, nay ! some wandering minstrel's tongue,  
Hath framed a story vain ;  
Thy lord, his liegemen brave among,  
Near Acre's wall was slain."—

" Nay, good my lord ! for had his life  
Been lost on battle-ground,  
When ceased that fell and fatal strife,  
His body had been found.

" No faith to such delusions give ;  
His mortal term is past."—

" Not so ! not so ! he is alive,  
And will be found at last !"

These latter words right eagerly  
From a slender stripling broke,  
Who stood the ancient warrior by,  
And trembled as he spoke.

Sir Maurice started at the sound,  
And all from top to toe  
The stripling scann'd, who to the ground  
His blushing face bent low.

" Is this thy kinsman, seneschal ?  
Thine own or thy sister's son ?  
A gentler page, in tent or hall,  
Mine eyes ne'er look'd upon.—

" To thine own home return, fair youth,  
To thine own home return ;  
Give ear to likely, sober truth,  
Nor prudent counsel spurn.

" War suits thee not, if boy thou art ;  
And if a sweeter name  
Befit thee, do not lightly part  
With maiden's honour'd fame."

He turn'd him from his liegemen all,  
Who round their chieftain press'd ;  
His very shadow on the wall  
His troubled mind express'd.

As sometimes slow and sometimes fast  
He paced to and fro,  
His plumed crest now upward cast  
In air, now drooping low.

Sometimes like one in frantic mood,  
Short words of sound he utter'd,  
And sometimes, stopping short, he stood,  
As to himself he mutter'd.

" A daughter's love, a maiden's pride !  
And may they not agree ?  
Could man desire a lovelier bride,  
A truer friend than she ?

" Down, cursed thought ! a boy's garb  
Betrays not wanton will,  
Yet, sharper than an arrow's barb,  
That fear might haunt me still."

He mutter'd long, then to the gate,  
Return'd and look'd around,  
But the seneschal and his stripling mate  
Were nowhere to be found.

With outward cheer and inward smart,  
In warlike fair array,  
Did Maurice with his hands depart,  
And shoreward bent his way.

Their stately ship rode near the port,  
The warriors to receive ;  
And there, with blessings kind, but short,  
Did friends of friends take leave.

And soon they saw the crowded strand  
Wear dimly from their view ;  
And soon they saw the distant land,  
A line of hazy blue.

The white-sail'd ship with favouring breeze,  
In all her gallant pride,  
Moved like the mistress of the seas,  
That rippled far and wide.

Sometimes with steady course she went,  
O'er wave and surge careering ;  
Sometimes with sidelong mast she bent,  
Her wings the sea-foam sheering.

Sometimes, with poles and rigging bare,  
She scudded before the blast ;  
But safely by the Syrian shore,  
Her anchor dropt at last.

What martial honours Maurice won,  
Join'd with the brave and great,  
From the fierce, faithless Saracen,  
I may not here relate.

With boldest band on bridge or moat,  
With champion on the plain,  
I th' breach with clustering foes he fought,  
Choked up with grisly slain.

Most valiant by the valiant styled,  
Their praise his deeds proclaim'd,  
And oft his liegemen proudly smiled  
To hear their leader named.

But fate will quell the hero's strength,  
And dim the loftiest brow ;  
And this, our noble chief, at length  
Was in the dust laid low.

He lay the heaps of dead beneath,  
As sunk life's flickering flame,  
And thought it was the trace of death,  
That o'er his senses came.

And when again day's blessed light  
Did on his vision fall,  
There stood by his side,—a wondrous sight !  
The ancient seneschal.

He strove, but could not utter word,  
His misty senses fled ;  
Again he woke, and Moorham's lord  
Was bending o'er his bed.

A third time sank he, as if dead,  
And then, his eyelids raising,  
He saw a chief with turban'd head,  
Intently on him gazing.

"The prophet's zealous servant I ;  
His battles I've fought and won ;  
Christians I scorn, their creeds deny,  
But honour Mary's Son.

"And I have wedded an English dame,  
And set her parent free ;  
And none, who wears an English name,  
Shall e'er be thrall'd by me.

"For her dear sake I can endure  
All wrong, all hatred smother ;  
Whate'er I feel, thou art secure,  
As though thou wert my brother."

"And thou hast wedded an English dame !"

Sir Maurice said no more,  
For o'er his heart soft weakness came,  
He sigh'd and wept full sore.

And many a dreary day and night  
With the Moslem chief stay'd he,  
But ne'er could catch, to bless his sight,  
One glimpse of the fair lady.

Of gaze he on her lattice high  
As he paced the court below,  
And turn'd his listening ear to try  
If word or accent low

Might haply reach him there ; and oft  
Traversed the garden green,  
Wotting her footsteps small and soft  
Might on the turf be seen.

And oft to Moorham's lord he gave  
His listening ear, who told,  
How he became a wretched slave  
Within that Syrian hold ;

What time from liegemen parted far,  
Upon the battle field,  
By stern and adverse fate of war  
He was obliged to yield :

And how his daughter did by stealth  
So boldly cross the sea  
With secret store of gather'd wealth,  
To set her father free :

And how into the foeman's hands  
She and her people fell ;  
And how (herself in captive bands)  
She sought him in his cell ;

And but a captive boy appear'd,  
Till grief her sex betray'd,  
And the fierce Saracen, so fear'd !  
Spoke gently to the maid :

How for her plighted hand sued he,  
And solemn promise gave,  
Her noble father should be free  
With every Christian slave ;

(For many there, in bondage kept,  
Felt the stern rule of vice ;)  
How, long she ponder'd, sorely wept,  
Then paid the fearful price.—

A tale which made his bosom thrill,  
His faded eyes to weep ;  
He, waking, thought upon it still,  
And saw it in his sleep.

But harness rings, and the trumpet's bray  
Again to battle calls ;  
And Christian powers, in grand array,  
Are near those Moslem walls.

Sir Maurice heard ; untoward fate !  
Sad to be thought upon :  
But the castle's lord unlock'd its gate,  
And bade his guest be gone.

"Fight thou for faith by thee adored  
By thee so well maintain'd !  
But never may this trusty sword  
With blood of thine be stain'd !"

Sir Maurice took him by the hand,  
 "God bless thee, too,"—he cried;  
 Then to the nearest Christian band  
 With mingled feelings hid.

The battle join'd, with dauntless pride  
 'Gainst foemen, foemen stood;  
 And soon the fatal field was dyed  
 With many a brave man's blood.

At length gave way the Moslem force;  
 Their valiant chief was slain;  
 Maurice protected his lifeless corse,  
 And bore it from the plain.

There's mourning in the Moslem halls,  
 A dull and dismal sound:  
 The lady left its 'leaguer'd walls,  
 And safe protection found.

When months were past, the widow'd dame  
 Look'd calm and cheerfully;  
 Then Maurice to her presence came,  
 And bent him on his knee.

What words of penitence or suit  
 He utter'd, pass we by;  
 The lady wept, awhile was mute,  
 Then gave this firm reply:

"That thou didst doubt my maiden pride  
 (A thought that rose and vanish'd  
 So fleetingly) I will not chide;  
 'Tis from remembrance banish'd.

"But thy fair fame, earn'd by thy sword,  
 Still spotless shall it be:  
 I was the bride of a Moslem lord,  
 And will never be bride to thee."

So firm, though gentle, was her look,  
 Hope i' the instant fled:  
 A solemn, dear farewell he took,  
 And from her presence sped.

And she a plighted nun became,  
 God serving day and night;  
 And he of blest Jerusalem  
 A brave and zealous knight.

But that their lot was one of woe,  
 Wot ye, because of this  
 Their separate single state? if so,  
 In sooth ye judge amiss.

She tends the helpless stranger's bed,  
 For alms her wealth is stored;  
 On her meek worth God's grace is shed,  
 Man's grateful blessings pour'd.

He still in warlike mail doth stalk,  
 In arms his prowess prove;  
 And oft of siege or battle talk,  
 And sometimes of his love.

She was the fairest of the fair,  
 The gentlest of the kind;  
 Search ye the wide world everywhere,  
 Her like ye shall not find.

She was the fairest, is the best,  
 Too good for a monarch's bride;  
 I would not give her in her nun's cowl dress'd  
 For all her sex beside.

#### ADDRESS TO A STEAM-VESSEL.

FRAUGHTED with passengers of every sort,  
 A motley throng, thou leavest the busy port.  
 Thy long and ample deck, where scatter'd lie  
 Baskets, and cloaks, and shawls of scarlet dye;  
 Where dogs and children through the crowd are  
 straying,

And, on his bench apart, the fiddler playing,  
 While matron dames to tressell'd seats repair,—  
 Seems, on the gleamy waves a floating fair.  
 Its dark form on the sky's pale azure cast,  
 Towers from this clustering group thy pillar'd mast.  
 The dense smoke issuing from its narrow vent  
 Is to the air in curly volumes sent,  
 Which, coiling and uncoiling on the wind,  
 Trails like a writhing serpent far behind.  
 Beneath, as each merged wheel its motion plies,  
 On either side the white-churn'd waters rise,  
 And, newly parted from the noisy fray,  
 Track with light ridgy foam thy recent way,  
 Then far diverged, in many a welled line  
 Of lustre, on the distant surface shine.

Thou hold'st thy course in independent pride;  
 No leave ask'st thou of either wind or tide.  
 To whate'er point the breeze, inconstant, veer,  
 Still doth thy careless helmsman onward steer;  
 As if the stroke of some magician's wand  
 Had lent thee power the ocean to command.  
 What is this power which thus within thee lurks,  
 And, all unseen, like a mask'd giant works?  
 E'en that which gentle dames, at morning's tea,  
 From silver urn ascending, daily see  
 With tressy wreathings playing in the air,  
 Like the loosed ringlets of a lady's hair;  
 Or rising from th' enamell'd cup beneath,  
 With the soft fragrance of an infant's breath:  
 That which within the peasant's humble cot  
 Comes from th' uncover'd mouth of savoury pot,  
 As his kind mate prepares his noonday fare,  
 Which cur, and cat, and rosy urchins share:  
 That which, all silver'd with the moon's pale beam,  
 Precedes the mighty Geyser's upcast stream,  
 What time, with bellowing din exploded forth,  
 It decks the midnight of the frozen north,  
 Whilst travellers from their skin-spread couches  
 rise

To gaze upon the sight with wondering eyes.

Thou hast to those "in populous city pent,"  
 Glimpses of wild and beauteous nature lent;  
 A bright remembrance ne'er to be destroy'd,  
 Which proves to them a treasure, long enjoy'd,  
 And for this scope to beings erst confined,  
 I fain would hail thee with a grateful mind.  
 They who had naught of verdant freshness seen  
 But suburb orchards choked with colworts green  
 Now, seated at their ease may glide along,  
 Lochlomond's fair and fairy isles among;  
 Where bushy promontories fondly peep  
 At their own beauty in the nether deep,  
 O'er drooping birch and berried row'n that lave  
 Their vagrant branches in the glassy wave;  
 They, who on higher objects scarce have counted  
 Than church's spire with gilded vane surmounted,  
 May view, within their near, distinctive ken,  
 The rocky summits of the lofty Ben;

Or see his purpled shoulders darkly lower  
Through the din drapery of a summer shower.  
Where, spread in broad and fair expanse, the  
Clyde

Mingles his waters with the briny tide,  
Along the lesser Cumra's rocky shore,  
With moss and crusted lichens flecker'd o'er,  
Fen be, who hath but warr'd with thieving cat,  
Or from his cupboard chased a hungry rat,  
The city cobbler,—scares the wild seamew  
In its mid-flight with loud and shrill halloo;  
Or valiantly with fearful threatening shakes  
His lank and greasy head at Kittywakes,\*  
The eyes that hath no fairer outline seen  
Than chimney'd walls with slated roofs between,  
Which hard and harshly edge the smoky sky,  
May Aron's softly-vision'd peaks descrie,  
Cooping with graceful state her steepy sides,  
O'er which the cloud's broad shadow swiftly glides,  
And interlacing slopes that gently merge  
Into the pearly mist of ocean's verge.  
Eyes which admired that work of sordid skill,  
The storied structure of a cotton mill,  
May, wondering, now behold the unnumber'd host  
Of marshall'd pillars on fair Ireland's coast,  
Phalanx on phalanx ranged with sidelong bend,  
Or broken ranks that to the main descend,  
Like Pharaoh's army, on the Red Sea shore,  
Which deep and deeper went to rise no more.

Yet ne'ertheless, whate'er we owe to thee,  
Rover at will on river, lake, and sea,  
As profit's bait or pleasure's lure engage,  
Thou offspring of that philosophic sage,  
Watt, who in heraldry of science ranks,  
With those to whom men owe high meed of thanks,  
And shall not be forgotten, e'en when fame  
Graves on her annals Davy's splendid name!—  
Dearer to fancy, to the eye more fair,  
Are the light skiffs, that to the breezy air  
Unfurl their swelling sails of snowy hue  
Upon the moving lap of ocean blue:  
As the proud swan on summer lake displays,  
With plumage brightening in the morning rays,  
Her fair pavilion of erected wings,—  
They change, and veer, and turn like living things.

So fairly rigg'd, with shrouding, sails and mast,  
To brave with manly skill the winter blast  
Of every clime,—in vessels rigg'd like these  
Did great Columbus cross the western seas,  
And to the stinted thoughts of man reveal'd  
What yet the course of ages had conceal'd.  
In such as these, on high adventure bent  
Round the vast world Magellan's comrades went.  
To such as these are hardy seamen found  
As with the ties of kindred feeling bound,  
Boasting, as cans of cheering grog they sip,  
The varied fortunes of "our gallant ship."  
The offspring these of bold sagacious man  
Ere yet the reign of letter'd lore began.

In very truth, compared to these thou art  
A daily labourer, a mechanic swart,  
In working weeds array'd of homely gray,  
Opposed to gentle nymph or lady gay,

\* The common or vulgar name of a water-bird frequenting that coast.

To whose free robes the graceful right is given  
To play and dally with the winds of heaven.  
Beholding thee, the great of other days  
And modern men with all their alter'd ways,  
Across my mind with hasty transit gleam,  
Like fleeting shadows of a feverish dream:  
Fitful I gaze with adverse humours teased,  
Half sad, half proud, half angry, and half pleased.

#### TO MRS. SIDDONS.

GIFTED of Heaven! who hast, in days gone by,  
Moved every heart, delighted every eye,  
While age and youth, of high and low degree,  
In sympathy were join'd, beholding thee,  
As in the drama's ever changing scene  
Thou heldest thy splendid state, our tragic queen!  
No barriers there thy fair domain confined,  
Thy sovereign sway was o'er the human mind;  
And, in the triumph of that witching hour,  
Thy lofty bearing well became thy power.

Th' impassion'd changes of thy beauteous face,  
Thy stately form and high imperial grace;  
Thine arms impetuous tost, thy robe's wide flow,  
And the dark tempest gather'd on thy brow,  
What time thy flashing eye and lip of scorn  
Down to the dust thy mimic foes have borne;  
Remorseful musings, sunk to deep dejection,  
The fix'd and yearning looks of strong affection;  
The action'd turmoil of a bosom rending,  
When pity, love, and honour are contending;—  
Who have beheld all this, right well I ween!  
A lovely, grand, and wondrous sight have seen.

Thy varied accents, rapid, fitful, slow,  
Loud rage, and fear's snatch'd whisper, quick and  
low,

The burst of stifled love, the wail of grief,  
And tones of high command, full, solemn, brief;  
The change of voice and emphasis that threw  
Light on obscurity, and brought to view  
Distinctions nice, when grave or comic mood,  
Or mingled humours, terse and new, elude  
Common perception, as earth's smallest things  
To size and form the vesting hoarfrost brings,  
Which seem'd as if some secret voice, to clear  
The ravel'd meaning, whisper'd in thine ear,  
And thou had'st even with him communion kept,  
Who hath so long in Stratford's chancel slept,  
Whose lines, where Nature's brightest traces shine  
Alone were worthy deem'd of powers like thine;  
They, who have heard all this, have proved full  
well

Of soul-exciting sound the mightiest spell.

But though time's lengthen'd shadows o'er thee  
glide,

And pomp of regal state is cast aside,  
Think not the glory of thy course is spent;  
There's moonlight radiance to thy evening lent,  
Which from the mental world can never fade,  
Till all who've seen thee in the grave are laid.  
Thy graceful form still moves in nightly dreams,  
And what thou wert to the wrapt sleeper seems:  
While feverish fancy oft doth fondly trace  
Within her curtain'd couch thy wondrous face

Yea ; and to many a wight, bereft and lone,  
In musing hours, though all to thee unknown,  
Soothing his earthly course of good and ill,  
With all thy potent charm thou attest still.

And now in crowded room or rich saloon,  
Thy stately presence recognised, how soon  
The glance of many an eye is on thee cast,  
In grateful memory of pleasures past !  
Pleased to behold thee with becoming grace  
Take, as befits thee well, an honour'd place  
(Where, blest by many a heart, long mayst thou  
stand)

Amongst the virtuous matrons of the land.

#### A VOLUNTEER SONG.

Ye, who Britain's soldiers be,  
Freemen, children of the free,  
Who freely come at danger's call  
From shop and palace, cot and hall,  
And brace ye bravely up in warlike gear  
For all that ye hold dear !

Blest in your hands be sword and spear !  
There is no banded Briton here  
On whom some fond mate hath not smiled,  
Or hung in love some lisping child ;  
Or aged parent, grasping his last stay  
With locks of honour'd gray.

Such men behold with steady pride  
The threaten'd tempest gathering wide,  
And list, with onward forms inclined,  
To sound of foemen on the wind,  
And bravely act, mid the wild battle's roar,  
In scenes untried before.

Let veterans boast, as well they may,  
Nerves steel'd in many a bloody day ;  
The generous heart, who takes his stand  
Upon his free and native land,  
Doth with the first sound of the hostile drum  
A fearless man become.

Come then, ye hosts that madly pour  
From wave-toss'd floats upon our shore !  
If fell or gentle, false or true,  
Let those inquire who wish to sue :  
Nor fiend nor hero from a foreign strand  
Shall lord it in our land.

Come then, ye hosts that madly pour  
From wave-toss'd floats upon our shore !  
An adverse wind or breezeless main,  
Lock'd in their ports our tars detain,  
To waste their wistful spirits, vainly keen,  
Else here ye had not been.

Yet, ne'ertheless, in strong array,  
Prepare ye for a well-fought day.  
Let banners wave, and trumpets sound,  
And closing cohorts darken round,  
And the fierce onset raise its mingled roar  
New sound on England's shore !

Freemen, children of the free,  
Are brave alike on land or sea ;\*  
And every rood of British ground,  
On which a hostile glave is found,  
Proves under their firm tread and vig- stroke,  
A deck of royal oak.

#### TO A CHILD.

Whose imp art thou, with dimpled cheek,  
And curly pate and merry eye,  
And arm and shoulders round and sleek,  
And soft and fair ? thou urchin sly !

What boots it who, with sweet carresses, {  
First call'd thee his, or squire or hind ?—  
For thou in every wight that passes,  
Dost now a friendly playmate find.

Thy downcast glances, grave, but cunning,  
As fringed eyelids rise and fall,  
Thy shyness, swiftly from me running,—  
'Tis infantine coquetry all !

But far afield thou hast not flown,  
With mocks and threats half lisp'd, half spoken,  
I feel thee pulling at my gown,  
Of right, goodwill thy simple token.

And thou must laugh and wrestle too,  
A mimic warfare with me waging,  
To make, as wily lovers do,  
Thy after kindness more engaging.

The wilding rose, sweet as thyself,  
And new-cropt daisies are thy treasure :  
I'd gladly part with worldly pelf,  
To taste again thy youthful pleasure.

But yet for all thy merry look,  
Thy frisks and wiles, the time is coming,  
When thou shalt sit in cheerless nook,  
The weary spell or horn-book thumbing.

Well ; let it be ! through weal and wo,  
Thou know'st not now thy future range ;  
Life is a motley, shifting show,  
And thou a thing of hope and change.

\* It was then frequently said, that our seamen excelled our soldiers.



## ROBERT BLOOMFIELD.

ROBERT BLOOMFIELD, the son of a tailor at Broomington, in Suffolk, was born on the 3d of December, 1766. His mother, who was the village school-mistress, gave him the only education he ever received, and placed him first, with a farmer of Sapiston, as his assistant, and afterward with George, the brother of our poet, who was a shoemaker in London. His principal occupation was to wait upon the journeymen, in fetching their snuffers, &c.; and, in his intervals of leisure, he read the newspaper, and, with the help of a dictionary, was soon able to comprehend and admire the speeches of Burke, Fox, and other statesmen of the day. His next step toward improvement was in his attendance at a dissenting meeting-house, where, he says, he soon learned to accent "hard words," besides which, he also visited a debating society, went sometimes to the theatre, and read the History of England, the British Traveller, and a book of geography. A perusal of some poetry in the London Magazine, led to his earliest attempts in verse, which he sent to a newspaper, under the title of the Milk-maid, or the First of May, and the Sailor's Return. Indeed, says his biographer, in the Annual Obituary, he had so generally and diligently improved himself, that, although only sixteen or seventeen years of age, his brother George and his fellow workmen began to be instructed by his conversation.

In 1784, anxious to avoid a part in some disputes which had arisen between the journeymen and master shoemakers, by whom himself and his brother were employed, Robert returned to his relation at Sapiston, and, for two months, worked at farming. At the expiration of that time he was put apprentice to Mr. Dudbridge, a ladies' shoemaker, and soon became expert at his trade. In 1790, he married the daughter of a boat-builder, and after some years of conjugal poverty, hired a room up one pair of stairs, at No. 14 Bell Alley, Coleman Street. The master of the house, it is said, giving him leave to work in the light garret, two pair of stairs higher, he not only there carried on his occupation, but, in the midst of six or seven other workmen, actually completed his Farmer's Boy: the parts of Autumn and Winter having been composed in his head before a line of them was committed to paper. When the manuscript was fit for publication, he offered it, but in vain, to various booksellers, and to the editor of the Monthly Magazine, who, in his number for September, 1833, gives the following interesting account of the affair:—"He brought his poem to our office; and, though his unpolished appearance, his coarse handwriting, and wretched orthography, afforded no

prospect that his production could be printed, yet he found attention by his repeated calls, and by the humility of his expectations, which were limited to half-a-dozen copies of the magazine. At length, on his name being announced when a literary gentleman, particularly conversant in rural economy, happened to be present, the poem was finally re-examined, and its general aspect excited the risibility of that gentleman in so pointed a manner, that Bloomfield was called into the room, and exhorted not to waste his time, and neglect his employment, in making vain attempts, and particularly in treading on the ground which Thomson had sanctified. His earnestness and confidence, however, led the editor to advise him to consult his countryman, Mr. Capel Lofft, of Troton, to whom he gave him a letter of introduction. On his departure, the gentleman present warmly complimented the editor on the sound advice which he had given 'the poor fellow;' and it was mutually conceived that an industrious man was thereby likely to be saved from a ruinous infatuation."

The poem at length reached the hands of Mr. Capel Lofft, who sent it, with the strongest recommendations, to Mr. Hill, the proprietor of the Monthly Mirror, who negotiated the sale of the poem with the publishers, Messrs. Vernor and Hood. These gentlemen acted with great liberality towards Bloomfield, by voluntarily giving him £200 in addition to the £50 originally stipulated for, and by securing to him a moiety of the copyright of his poem, which, on its appearance, was received with a burst of wonder and applause from all quarters. The most eminent critics and literati of the day were profuse in their praise of both the author and his poem; and the most polished circles of society were smitten with the charms of rural life, as depicted by the Farmer's Boy. He also received some substantial proofs of the estimation in which he was held, by presents from the Duke of York and other persons of distinction; and the Duke of Grafton, after having had him down to Whittlebury Forest, of which his grace was ranger, settled upon him a gratuity of a shilling a-day, and subsequently appointed him under-sealer in the Seal office. Subscriptions were also entered into for his benefit at various places; in addition to which, he derived considerable emolument from the sale of his work, of which, in a short space of time, near forty thousand copies were sold.

His good fortune, which, he said, appeared to him as a dream, enabled him to remove to a comfortable and commodious habitation in the City Road, where, having given up his situation at the Seal office, in consequence of ill health, he worked at

his trade as a shoemaker, and also sold Æolian harps of his own construction. He continued to employ his poetical powers, and, besides contributing several pieces to the *Monthly Mirror*, published three volumes of poems, in 1802, 1804, and 1806, successively. In 1811, appeared his *Banks of the Wye*, the result of a tour made by him into New South Wales, the mountain scenery of which country made a novel and pleasing impression upon his mind. Not long afterward, owing, as some say, to his engaging in the book trade, he became a bankrupt; and about the same time, suffering much from the dropsy, he left London, and took up his abode at Shefford, in Bucks, for the benefit of his health. It seems, that the decreasing sale of his works, and an indiscriminate liberality toward his friends and relations, who were poor and numerous, had materially diminished his finances; and this, together with the illness before mentioned, preying upon his mind, threw him into a state which threatened to terminate in mental aberration. This event was, however, prevented by his death, which took place at Shefford, on the 19th of August, 1823, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. He left a widow and four children; and had published, shortly before his death, *May Day* with the Muses, and *Hazlewood Hall*, a Village Drama, in three acts.

The characteristics of the poem of the *Farmer's Boy* are too well known to need a repetition of them here; it is sufficient to say, that the popularity of the work is justified by the unqualified eulogy of Parr, Southey, Aikin, Watson, (Bishop of Llandaff,) and all the most eminent critics and poets of a

later date. Dr. Drake, in his *Literary Hours*, has taken a very masterly view of the merits of this poem, which he considers not inferior to the *Seasons* of Thomson, from which Bloomfield probably took the idea of the *Farmer's Boy*; though there is no other affinity between the two, than, as Mr. Loft observes, "flowing numbers, feeling piety, poetic imagery and animation, a taste for the picturesque, force of thought, and a true sense of the natural and pathetic." The great difference between the composition of Thomson and Bloomfield consists in that of the latter being exclusively pastoral throughout; and, indeed, says Dr. Drake, "such are its merits, that in true pastoral imagery and simplicity, I do not think any production can be put in competition with it since the days of Theocritus." A Latin version of the *Farmer's Boy*, by Mr. Clubbe, was published in 1805, and it has been translated, by M. Etienne Allard, into French, under the title of *le Valet du Fermier*. We conclude our memoir of Bloomfield, who appears to have blended with great genius, an innate modesty and amiableness of character, with the following verse, from a very eloquent tribute to his memory, by Bernard Barton:

It is not quaint and local terms  
Besprinkled o'er thy rustic lay,  
Though well such dialect confirms  
Its power unletter'd minds to sway;  
But 'tis not these that most display  
Thy sweetest charms, thy gentlest thrall,—  
Words, phrases, fashions, pass away,  
But Truth and Nature live through all.

## THE FARMER'S BOY.

### SPRING.

#### ARGUMENT.

Invocation, &c. Seed-time. Harrowing. Morning walks. Milking. The dairy. Suffolk cheese. Spring coming forth. Sheep fond of changing. Lambs at play. The butcher, &c.

O COME, blest spirit! whatso'er thou art,  
Thou kindling warmth that hoverest round my heart,  
Sweet inmate, hail! thou source of sterling joy,  
That poverty itself cannot destroy,  
Be thou my muse; and faithful still to me,  
Retrace the paths of wild obscurity.  
No deeds of arms my humble lines rehearse;  
No Alpine wonders thunder through my verse,  
The roaring cataract, the snow-topt hill,  
Inspiring awe, till breath itself stands still;  
Nature's sublimer scenes ne'er charm'd mine eyes,  
Nor science led me through the boundless skies;  
From meaner objects far my raptures flow:  
O point these raptures! bid my bosom glow!  
And lead my soul to ecstasies of praise  
For all the blessings of my infant days!  
Bear me through regions where gay fancy dwells:  
But mould to truth's fair form what memory tells.

Live trifling incidents, and grace my song,  
That to the humblest menial belong:  
To him whose drudgery unheeded goes,  
His joys unreckon'd, as his cares or woes,  
Though joys and cares in every path are sown,  
And youthful minds have feelings of their own,  
Quick springing sorrows, transient as the dew,  
Delights from trifles, trifles ever new.  
'Twas thus with Giles: meek, fatherless and poor,  
Labour his portion, but he felt no more;  
No stripes, no tyranny his steps pursued;  
His life was constant, cheerful servitude;  
Strange to the world, he wore a bashful look,  
The fields his study, nature was his book!  
And as revolving seasons changed the scene  
From heat to cold, tempestuous to serene,  
Though every change still varied his employ,  
Yet each new duty brought its share of joy.  
Where noble Grafton spreads his rich domains  
Round Euston's water'd vale, and sloping plains,  
Where woods and groves in solemn grandeur rise,  
Where the kite brooding unmolested flies;  
The woodcock and the painted pheasant race,  
And skulking foxes, destined for the chase;  
There Giles, untaught and unrepining, stray'd  
Through every copse, and grove, and winding glade;  
There his first thoughts to nature's charms inclined,  
That stamp devotion on th' inquiring mind.

A little farm his generous master till'd,  
 Who with peculiar grace his station fill'd;  
 By deeds of hospitality endear'd,  
 Served from affection, for his worth revered;  
 A happy offspring blest his plenteous board,  
 His fields were fruitful, and his barns well stored,  
 And fourscore ewes he fed, a sturdy team,  
 And lowing kine that grazed beside the stream.  
 Unceasing industry he kept in view;  
 And never lack'd a job for Giles to do.

Fled now the sullen murmurs of the north,  
 The splendid raiment of the Spring peeps forth;  
 Her universal green, and the clear sky,  
 Delight still more and more the gazing eye.  
 Wide o'er the fields, in rising moisture strong,  
 Shoots up the simple flower or creeps along  
 The mellow'd soil; imbibing fairer hues,  
 Or sweets from frequent showers and evening dews;  
 That summon from their sheds the slumbering  
 ploughs,

While health impregnates every breeze that blows.  
 No wheels support the diving, pointed share;  
 No groaning ox is doom'd to labour there;  
 No helpmates teach the docile steed his road;  
 (Alike unknown the ploughboy and the goad;)   
 But, unassisted through each toilsome day,  
 With smiling brow the ploughman cleaves his way,  
 Draws his fresh parallels, and widening still,  
 Treads slow the heavy dale, or climbs the hill:  
 Strong on the wing his busy followers play, [day;  
 Where writhing earth worms meet th' unwelcome  
 Till all is changed, and hill and level down  
 Assume a livery of sober brown:

Again disturb'd, when Giles with wearying strides  
 From ridge to ridge the ponderous harrow guides;  
 His heels deep sinking every step he goes,  
 Till dirt adhesive loads his clouted shoes.  
 Welcome, green headland! firm beneath his feet;  
 Welcome the friendly bank's refreshing seat;  
 There, warm with toil, his panting horses browse  
 Their sheltering canopy of pendent boughs;  
 Till rest, delicious, chase each transient pain,  
 And new-born vigour dwell in every vein.  
 Hour after hour, and day to day succeeds;  
 Till every clod and deep-drawn furrow spreads  
 To crumbling mould; a level surface clear,  
 And strew'd with corn to crown the rising year;  
 And o'er the whole Giles once transverse again,  
 In earth's moist bosom buries up the grain.  
 The work is done; no more to man is given;  
 The grateful farmer trusts the rest to Heaven.  
 Yet oft with anxious heart he looks around,  
 And marks the first green blade that breaks the  
 ground:

In fancy sees his trembling oats uprun,  
 His tufted barley yellow with the sun;  
 Sees clouds propitious shed their timely store,  
 And all his harvest gather'd round his door,  
 But still unsafe the big swoln grain below,  
 A favourite morsel with the rook and crow;  
 From field to field the flock increasing goes:  
 To level crops most formidable foes;  
 Their danger well the wary plunderers know,  
 And place a watch on some conspicuous bough;  
 Yet oft the skulking gunner by surprise  
 Will scatter death amongst them as they rise.

These, hung in triumph round the spacious field,  
 At best will but a shortlived terror yield:  
 Nor guards of property; (not penal law,  
 But harmless riflemen of rags and straw!)  
 Familiarized to these, they boldly rove,  
 Nor heed such sentinels that never move.  
 Let then your birds lie prostrate on the earth  
 In dying posture, and with wings stretch'd forth  
 Shift them at eve or morn from place to place,  
 And death shall terrify the pilfering race;  
 In the mid air, while circling round and round,  
 They call their lifeless comrades from the ground;  
 With quickening wing, and note of loud alarm,  
 Warn the whole flock to shun th' impending harm.

This task had Giles, in fields remote from home:  
 Oft has he wish'd the rosy morn to come:  
 Yet never famed was he nor foremost found  
 To break the seal of sleep; his sleep was sound;  
 But when at daybreak summon'd from his bed,  
 Light as the lark that caroll'd o'er his head.—  
 His sandy way, deep worn by hasty showers,  
 O'erarch'd with oaks that form'd fantastic bowers,  
 Waving aloft their towering branches proud,  
 In borrow'd tinges from the eastern cloud,  
 Gave inspiration, pure as ever flow'd,  
 And genuine transport in his bosom glow'd.  
 His own shrill matin join'd the various notes  
 Of nature's music, from a thousand throats:  
 The blackbird strove with emulation sweet,  
 And echo answer'd from her close retreat;  
 The sporting whitethroat on some twig's end borne,  
 Pour'd hymns to freedom and the rising morn;  
 Stopt in her song, perchance the starting thrush  
 Shook a white shower from the blackthorn bush,  
 Where dewdrops thick as early blossoms hung,  
 And trembled as the minstrel sweetly sung.  
 Across his path, in either grove to hide,  
 The timid rabbit scouted by his side;  
 Or pheasant boldly stalk'd along the road,  
 Whose gold and purple tints alternate glow'd.

But groves no farther fenced the devious way,  
 A wide-extended heath before him lay,  
 Where on the grass the stagnant shower had run,  
 And shone a mirror to the rising sun,  
 Thus doubly seen to light a distant wood,  
 To give new life to each expanding bud;  
 And chase away the dewy footmarks found,  
 Where prowling Reynard trod his nightly round;  
 To shun whose thefts was Giles's evening care,  
 His feather'd victims to suspend in air,  
 High on the bough that nodded o'er his head,  
 And thus each morn to strew the field with dead.

His simple errand done, he homeward hies;  
 Another instantly its place supplies.  
 The clattering dairy maid, immersed in steam,  
 Singing and scrubbing midst her milk and cream,  
 Bawls out "*Go fetch the cows!*"—he hears no more;  
 For pigs, and ducks, and turkeys throng the door,  
 And sitting hens, for constant war prepared;  
 A concert strange to that which late he heard.  
 Straight to the meadow then he whistling goes;  
 With well known halloo calls his lazy cows;  
 Down the rich pasture heedlessly they graze,  
 Or hear the summons with an idle gaze;  
 For well they know the cowyard yields no more  
 Its tempting fragrance, nor its wintry store,

Reluctance marks their steps, sedate and slow ;  
 The right of conquest all the law they know :  
 The strong press on, the weak by turns succeed,  
 And one superior always takes the lead ;  
 Is ever foremost, wheresoe'er they stray :  
 Allow'd precedence, undisputed sway :  
 With jealous pride her station is maintain'd,  
 For many a broil that post of honour gain'd.  
 At home, the yard affords a grateful scene ;  
 For Spring makes e'en a miry cowyard clean.  
 Thence from its chalky bed behold convey'd  
 The rich manure that drenching Winter made,  
 Which piled near home, grows green with many a  
 A promised nutriment for Autumn's seed. [weed,  
 Forth comes the maid, and like the morning smiles ;  
 The mistress too, and follow'd close by Giles.  
 A friendly tripod forms their humble seat,  
 With pails bright scour'd, and delicately sweet.  
 Where shadowing elms obstruct the morning ray,  
 Begins the work, begins the simple lay ;  
 The full charged udder yields its willing streams,  
 While Mary sings some lover's amorous dreams ;  
 And crouching Giles, beneath a neighbouring tree,  
 Tugs o'er his pail, and chants with equal glee :  
 Whose hat with tatter'd brim, of nap so bare,  
 From the cow's side purloins a coat of hair,  
 A mottled ensign of his harmless trade,  
 An unambitious, peaceable cockade,  
 As unambitious too that cheerful aid  
 The mistress yields beside her rosy maid :  
 With joy she views her plenteous, reeking store,  
 And bears a brimmer to the dairy door ;  
 Her cows dismiss'd the luscious mead to roam,  
 Till eve again recalls them loaded home.  
 And now the dairy claims her choicest care,  
 And half her household find employment there :  
 Slow rolls the churn, its load of clogging cream  
 At once foregoes its quality and name ;  
 From knotty particles first floating wide  
 Congealing butter's dash'd from side to side ;  
 Streams of new milk through flowing coolers stray,  
 And snow-white curd abounds, and wholesome  
 whey.

Due north th' unglazed windows, cold and clear  
 For warming sunbeams are unwelcome here.  
 Brisk goes the work beneath each busy hand,  
 And Giles must trudge, whoever gives command ;  
 A Gibeonite, that serves them all by turns :  
 He drains the pump, from him the fagot burns ;  
 From him the noisy hogs demand their food ;  
 While at his heels run many a chirping brood,  
 Or down his path in expectation stand,  
 With equal claims upon his strewing hand.  
 Thus wastes the morn, till each with pleasure sees  
 The bustle o'er, and press'd the new-made cheese.

Unrival'd stands thy country cheese, O Giles !  
 Whose very name alone engenders smiles ;  
 Whose fame abroad by every tongue is spoke,  
 The well-known butt of many a flinty joke,  
 That pass like current coin the nation through :  
 And, ah ! experience proves the satire true.  
 Provision's grave, thou ever craving mart,  
 Dependiant, huge metropolis ! where art  
 Her poring thousands stows in breathless rooms,  
 Midst poisonous smokes and steams, and rattling  
 looms ;

Where grandeur revels in unbounded stores ;  
 Restraint, a slighted stranger at their doors !  
 Thou, like a whirlpool, drain'st the country round,  
 Till London market, London price, resound  
 Through every town, round every passing load,  
 And dairy produce throngs the eastern road :  
 Delicious veal, and butter, every hour,  
 From Essex lowlands, and the banks of Stour ;  
 And further far, where numerous herds repose,  
 From Orwell's brink, from Waveney, or Ouse.  
 Hence Suffolk dairy wives run mad for cream,  
 And leave their milk with nothing but its name :  
 Its name derision and reproach pursue,  
 And strangers tell of "three times skimm'd sky  
 blue."

To cheese converted, what can be its boast ;  
 What, but the common virtues of a post !  
 If drought o'ertake it faster than the knife,  
 Most fair it bids for stubborn length of life,  
 And, like the oaken shelf whereon 'tis laid,  
 Mocks the weak efforts of the bending blade ;  
 Or in the hog-trough rests in perfect spite,  
 Too big to swallow, and too hard to bite.  
 Inglorious victory ! Ye Cheshire meads,  
 Or Severn's flowery dales, where plenty treads,  
 Was your rich milk to suffer wrongs like these,  
 Farewell your pride ! farewell renowned cheese !  
 The skimmer dread, whose ravages alone,  
 Thus turn the mead's sweet nectar into stone.

Neglected now the early daisy lies :  
 Nor thou, pale primrose, bloom'st the only prize !  
 Advancing Spring profusely spreads abroad  
 Flowers of all hues, with sweetest fragrance stored ;  
 Where'er she treads, Love gladdens every plain,  
 Delight on tiptoe bears her lucid train ;  
 Sweet Hope with conscious brow before her flies,  
 Anticipating wealth from summer skies ;  
 All nature feels her renovating sway ;  
 The sheep-fed pasture, and the meadow gay,  
 And trees, and shrubs, no longer budding seen,  
 Display the new-grown branch of lighter green ;  
 On aery downs the idling shepherd lies,  
 And secs to-morrow in the marbled skies.  
 Here then, my soul, thy darling theme pursue,  
 For every day was Giles a shepherd too.

Small was his charge ; no wilds had they to  
 roam ;  
 But bright enclosures circling round their home.  
 No yellow-blossom'd furze, nor stubborn thorn,  
 The heath's rough produce, had their fleeces torn ;  
 Yet ever roving, ever seeking thee,  
 Enchanting spirit, dear Variety !  
 O happy tenants, prisoners of a day !  
 Released to ease, to pleasure, and to play ;  
 Indulged through every field by turns to range,  
 And taste them all in one continual change.  
 For though luxuriant their grassy food,  
 Sheep long confined but loathe the present good ;  
 Bleating around the homeward gate they meet,  
 And starve, and pine, with plenty at their feet.  
 Loosed from the winding lane, a joyful throng,  
 See, o'er yon pasture, how they pour along !  
 Giles round their boundaries takes his usual stroll ;  
 Sees every pass secured, and fences whole ;  
 High fences, proud to charm the gazing eye,  
 Where many a nestling first essays to fly ;

Where blows the woodbine, faintly streak'd with  
And rests on every bough its tender head; [red,  
Round the young ash its twining branches meet,  
Or crown the hawthorn with its odours sweet.

Say, ye that know, ye who have felt and seen  
Spring's morning smiles, and soul-enlivening green:  
Say, did you give the thrilling transport way?  
Did your eye brighten, when young lambs at play  
Leap'd o'er your path with animated pride,  
Or gazed in merry clusters by your side?  
Ye who can smile, to wisdom no disgrace,  
At the arch meaning of a kitten's face:  
If spotless innocence, and infant mirth,  
Excites to praise, or gives reflection birth,  
In shades like these pursue your favourite joy,  
Midst nature's revels, sports that never cloy.

A few begin a short but vigorous race,  
And indolence abash'd soon flies the place;  
Thus challenged forth, see thither one by one,  
From every side assembling playmates run;  
A thousand wily antics mark their stay,  
A starting crowd, impatient of delay.  
Like the fond dove from fearful prison freed,  
Each seems to say, "Come, let us try our speed;"  
Away they scour, impetuous, ardent, strong,  
The green turf trembling as they bound along;  
Adown the slope, then up the hillock climb,  
Where every molehill is a bed of thyme;  
There panting stop; yet scarcely can refrain;  
A bird, a leaf, will set them off again:  
Or, if a gale with strength unusual blow,  
Scattering the wild-briar roses into snow,  
Their little limbs increasing efforts try,  
Like the torn flower the fair assemblage fly.  
Ah, fallen rose! sad emblem of their doom;  
Frail as thyself, they perish while they bloom!  
Though unoffending innocence may plead,  
Though frantic ewes may mourn the savage deed,  
Their shepherd comes, a messenger of blood,  
And drives them bleating from their sports and food.  
Care loads his brow, and pity wrings his heart,  
For lo, the murdering butcher, with his cart,  
Demands the firstlings of his flock to die,  
And makes a sport of life and liberty!  
His gay companions Giles beholds no more;  
Closed are their eyes, their fleeces drench'd in gore.  
Nor can compassion, with her softest notes,  
Withhold the knife that plunges through their throats.  
Down, indignation! hence, ideas foul!  
Away the shocking image from my soul!  
Let kindlier visitants attend my way,  
Beneath approaching Summer's fervid ray;  
Nor thankless glooms obtrude, nor cares annoy,  
Whilst the sweet theme is universal joy.

## SUMMER.

### ARGUMENT.

Turnip sowing. Wheat ripening. Sparrows. Insects.  
The skylark. Reaping, &c. Harvest-field. Dairy-  
maid, &c. Labourers of the barn. The gander. Night:  
a thunder-storm. Harvest-home. Reflections, &c.

The farmer's life displays in every part  
A moral lesson to the sensual heart.  
Though in the lap of plenty, thoughtful still,  
He looks beyond the present good or ill;

Nor estimates alone one blessing's worth,  
From changeful seasons, or capricious earth;  
But views the future with the present hours,  
And looks for failures as he looks for showers;  
For casual as for certain want prepares,  
And round his yard the reeking haystack rears;  
Or clover, blossom'd lovely to the sight,  
His team's rich store through many a wintry night.  
What though abundance round his dwelling spreads,  
Though ever moist his self-improving meads  
Supply his dairy with a copious flood,  
And seems to promise unexhausted food;  
That promise fails, when buried deep in snow,  
And vegetative juices cease to flow.  
For this, his plough turns up the destined lands,  
Whence stormy Winter draws its full demands;  
For this, the seed minutely small, he sows,  
Whence, sound and sweet, the hardy turnip grows,  
But how unlike to April's closing days!  
High climbs the sun, and darts his powerful rays;  
Whitens the fresh-drawn mould, and pierces through  
The cumbrous clods that tumble round the plough.  
O'er heaven's bright azure, hence with joyful eyes,  
The farmer sees dark clouds assembling rise;  
Borne o'er his fields a heavy torrent falls,  
And strikes the earth in hasty driving squalls.  
"Right welcome down, ye precious drops," he  
cries;

But soon, too soon, the partial blessing flies.  
"Boy, bring the harrows, try how deep the rain  
Has forced its way." He comes, but comes in  
vain,

Dry dust beneath the bubbling surface lurks  
And mocks his pains the more, the more he works;  
Still, midst huge clods, he plunges on forlorn,  
That laugh his harrows and the shower to scorn.  
E'en thus the living clod, the stubborn fool,  
Resists the stormy lectures of the school,  
Till tried with gentler means, the dunce to please,  
His head imbibes right reason by degrees:  
As when from eve till morning's wakeful hour,  
Light, constant rain evinces secret power,  
And, ere the day resumes its wonted smiles,  
Presents a cheerful, easy task for Giles.  
Down with a touch the mellow'd soil is laid,  
And yon tall crop next claims his timely aid;  
Thither well pleased he hies, assured to find  
Wild, trackless haunts, and objects to his mind.

Shot up from broad rank blades that droop below,  
The nodding wheat-ear forms a graceful bow,  
With milky kernels starting full, weigh'd down,  
Ere yet the sun hath tinged its head with brown;  
There thousands in a flock, for ever gay,  
Loud chirping sparrows welcome on the day,  
And from the mazes of the leafy thorn  
Drop one by one upon the bending corn.  
Giles with a pole assails their close retreats  
And round the grass-grown, dewy border beats  
On either side completely overspread,  
Here branches bend, there corn o'erstoops his head.  
Green covert, hail! for through the varying year  
No hours so sweet, no scene to him so dear.  
Here wisdom's placid eye delighted sees  
His frequent intervals of lonely ease,  
And with one ray his infant soul inspires,  
Just kindling there her never-dying fires,

Whence solitude derives peculiar charms,  
 And heaven directed thought his bosom warms.  
 Just where the parting boughs light shadows play,  
 Scarce in the shade, nor in the scorching day,  
 Stretch'd on the turf he lies, a peopled bed,  
 Where swarming insects creep around his head.  
 The small, dust-colour'd beetle climbs with pain  
 O'er the smooth plantain leaf, a spacious plain !  
 Thence higher still, by countless steps convey'd,  
 He gains the summit of a shivering blade,  
 And flirts his filmy wings, and looks around,  
 Exulting in his distance from the ground.  
 The tender speckled moth here dancing seen,  
 The vaulting grasshopper of glossy green,  
 And all prolific summer's sporting train,  
 Their little lives by various powers sustain.  
 But what can unassisted vision do ?  
 What, but recoil where most it would pursue ;  
 His patient gaze but finish with a sigh,  
 When music waking speaks the skylark nigh.  
 Just starting from the corn, he cheerly sings,  
 And trusts with conscious pride his downy wings ;  
 Still louder breaths, and in the face of day  
 Mounts up, and calls on Giles to mark his way.  
 Close to his eyes his hat he instant bends,  
 And forms a friendly telescope, that lends  
 Just aid enough to dull the glaring light,  
 And place the wandering bird before his sight,  
 That oft beneath a light cloud sweeps along  
 Lost for a while, yet pours the varied song ;  
 The eye still follows, and the cloud moves by,  
 Again he stretches up the clear blue sky ;  
 His form, his motion, undistinguish'd quite,  
 Save when he wheels direct from shade to light :  
 E'en then the songster a mere speck became,  
 Gliding like fancy's bubbles in a dream,  
 The gazer sees ; but yielding to repose,  
 Unwittingly his jaded eyelids close.  
 Delicious sleep ! From sleep who could forbear,  
 With guilt no more than Giles, and no more care ?  
 Peace o'er his slumbers waves her guardian wing,  
 Nor conscience once disturbs him with a sting ;  
 He wakes refresh'd from every trivial pain,  
 And takes his pole, and brushes round again.

Its dark green hue, its sicklier tints all fail,  
 And ripening harvest rustles in the gale.  
 A glorious sight, if glory dwells below,  
 Where Heaven's munificence makes all the show  
 O'er every field and golden prospect found,  
 That glads the ploughman's Sunday morning's round,  
 When on some eminence he takes his stand,  
 To judge the smiling produce of the land.  
 Here vanity slinks back, her head to hide ;  
 What is there here to flatter human pride ?  
 The towering fabric, or the dome's loud roar,  
 And steadfast columns may astonish more,  
 Where the charm'd gazer long delighted stays,  
 Yet traced but to the architect the praise ;  
 Whilst here, the veriest clown that treads the sod,  
 Without one scruple gives the praise to God ;  
 And twofold joys possess his raptur'd mind,  
 From gratitude and admiration join'd.

Here, midst the boldest triumphs of her worth,  
 Nature herself invites the reapers forth ;  
 Dares the keen sickle from its twelvemonth's rest,  
 And gives that ardour which in every breast

From infancy to age alike appears,  
 When the first sheaf its plummy top uprears.  
 No rake takes here what Heaven to all bestows—  
 Children of want, for you the bounty flows !  
 And every cottage from the plenteous store  
 Receives a burden nightly at its door.

Hark ! where the sweeping scythe now slip  
 along :

Each sturdy mower, emulous and strong,  
 Whose writhing form meridian heat defies,  
 Bends o'er his work, and every sinew tries ;  
 Prostrates the waving treasure at his feet,  
 But spares the rising clover, short and sweet  
 Come, health ! come, jollity ! light-footed, come ;  
 Here hold your revels, and make this your home.  
 Each heart awaits and hails you as its own ;  
 Each moisten'd brow, that scorns to wear a frown :  
 The unpeopled dwelling mourns its tenants  
 stray'd ;

E'en the domestic, laughing dairy-maid  
 Hies to the field, the general toil to share.  
 Meanwhile the farmer quits his elbow chair,  
 His cool brick floor, his pitcher, and his ease,  
 And braves the sultry beams, and gladly sees  
 His gates thrown open, and his team abroad,  
 The ready group attendant on his word,  
 To turn the swarth, the quivering load to rear,  
 Or ply the busy rake, the land to clear.  
 Summer's light garb itself now cumbrous grown,  
 Each his thin doublet in the shade throws down ;  
 Where oft the mastiff skulks with half shut eye,  
 And rouses at the stranger passing by ;  
 While unrestrain'd the social converse flows,  
 And every breast love's powerful impulse knows,  
 And rival wits with more than rustic grace  
 Confess the presence of a pretty face.

For, lo ! encircled there, the lovely maid,  
 In youth's own bloom and native smiles array'd ;  
 Her hat awry, divested of her gown,  
 Her creaking stays of leather, stout and brown ;  
 Invidious barrier ; why art thou so high,  
 When the slight covering of her neck slips by,  
 There half revealing to the eager sight,  
 Her full, ripe bosom, exquisitely white ?  
 In many a local tale of harmless mirth,  
 And many a joke of momentary birth,  
 She bears a part, and as she stops to speak,  
 Strokes back the ringlets from her glowing cheek

Now noon gone by, and four declining hours,  
 The weary limbs relax their boasted powers ;  
 Thirst rages strong, the fainting spirits fail,  
 And ask the sovereign cordial, home-brew'd ale ;  
 Beneath some sheltering heap of yellow corn  
 Rests the hoop'd keg, and friendly cooling horn,  
 That mocks alike the goblet's brittle frame,  
 Its costlier potions, and its nobler name.  
 To Mary first the brimming draught is given,  
 By toil made welcome as the dews of heaven,  
 And never lip that press'd its homely edge  
 Had kinder blessings, or a heartier pledge.

Of wholesome viands here a banquet smiles,  
 A common cheer for all ;—e'en humble Giles,  
 Who joys his trivial services to yield  
 Amidst the fragrance of the open field ;  
 Oft doom'd in suffocating heat to bear  
 The cobweb'd barn's impure and dusty air ;

To ride in murky state the panting steed,  
Destined aloft th' unloaded grain to tread,  
Where, in his path as heaps on heaps are thrown,  
He rears, and plunges the loose mountain down :  
Laborious task ! with what delight when done  
Both horse and rider greet th' unclouded sun !

Yet by th' unclouded sun are hourly bred  
The bold assailants that surround thine head,  
Poor, patient Ball ! and with insulting wing  
Roar in thine ears, and dart the piercing sting.  
In thy behalf the crest-waved boughs avail  
More than thy short-clipt remnant of a tail,  
A moving mockery, a useless name,  
A living proof of cruelty and shame.

Shame to the man, whatever fame he bore,  
Who took from thee what man can ne'er restore,  
Thy weapon of defence, thy chiefest good,  
When swarming flies contending suck thy blood.  
Nor thine alone the suffering, thine the care,  
The fretful ewe bemoans an equal share ;  
Tormented into sores, her head she hides,  
Or angry sweeps them from her new-shorn sides.  
Penn'd in the yard, e'en now at closing day,  
Unruly cows with mark'd impatience stay,  
And vainly striving to escape their foes,  
The pail kick down ; a piteous current flows.

Is't not enough that plagues like these molest ?  
Must still another foe annoy their rest ?

He comes, the pest and terror of the yard,  
His full-fledg'd progeny's imperious guard ;  
The gander :—spiteful, insolent, and bold,  
At the colt's footlock takes his daring hold :  
There, serpent-like, escapes a dreadful blow,  
And straight attacks a poor defenceless cow :  
Each booby goose th' unworthy strife enjoys,  
And hails his prowess with redoubled noise.  
Then back he stalks, of self-importance full,  
Seizes the shaggy foretop of the bull,  
Till whirl'd aloft he falls : a timely check,  
Enough to dislocate his worthless neck :  
For lo ! of old, he boasts an honour'd wound ;  
Behold that broken wing that trails the ground !  
Thus fools and bravoës kindred pranks pursue,  
As savage quite, and oft as fatal too.

Happy the man that foils an envious elf,  
Using the darts of spleen to serve himself.  
As when by turns the strolling swine engage  
The utmost efforts of the bully's rage,  
Whose nibbling warfare on the grunter's side  
Is welcome pleasure to his bristly hide ;  
Gently he stoops, or stretch'd at ease along,  
Enjoys the insults of the gabbling throng,  
That march exulting round his fallen head,  
As human victors trample on their dead. [thou !

Still twilight, welcome ! Rest, how sweet art  
Now eve o'erhangs the western cloud's thick brow :  
The far stretch'd curtain of retiring light,  
With fiery treasures fraught ; that on the sight  
Flash from its bulging sides, where darkness lours,  
In fancy's eye, a chain of mouldering towers ;  
Or craggy coasts just rising into view,  
Midst javelins dire, and darts of streaming blue.

Anon tired labourers bless their sheltering home,  
When midnight, and the frightful tempest come.  
The farmer wakes, and sees with silent dread  
The angry shafts of Heaven gleam round his bed ;

The bursting cloud reiterated roars,  
Shakes his straw roof, and jars his bolted doors :  
The slow-wing'd storm along the troubled skies  
Spreads its dark course ; the wind begins to rise ;  
And full-leaf'd elms, his dwelling's shade by day,  
With mimic thunder give its fury way :  
Sounds in his chimney-top a doleful peal  
Midst pouring rain, or gusts of rattling hail ;  
With tenfold danger low the tempest bends,  
And quick and strong the sulphurous flame de-  
scends :

The frighten'd mastiff from his kennel flies,  
And cringes at the door with piteous cries.—

Where now's the trifer ? where the child of  
pride ?

These are the moments when the heart is tried !  
Nor lives the man, with conscience e'er so clear,  
But feels a solemn, reverential fear ;  
Feels too a joy relieve his aching breast,  
When the spent storm hath howl'd itself to rest.  
Still, welcome beats the long-continued shower,  
And sleep protracted, comes with double power ;  
Calm dreams of bliss bring on the morning sun,  
For every barn is fill'd, and harvest done !

Now, ere sweet Summer bids its long adieu,  
And winds blow keen where late the blossom grew,  
The bustling day and jovial night must come,  
The long accustomed feast of harvest-home.  
No blood-stain'd victory, in story bright,  
Can give the philosophic mind delight ;  
No triumph please, while rage and death destroy :  
Reflection sickens at the monstrous joy.  
And where the joy, if rightly understood,  
Like cheerful praise for universal good ?  
The soul nor check nor doubtful anguish knows,  
But pure and free the grateful current flows.

Behold the sound oak table's massy frame  
Beside the kitchen floor ! nor careful dame  
And generous host invite their friends around,  
For all that clear'd the crop, or till'd the ground  
Are guests by right of custom—old and young ;  
And many a neighbouring yeoman join the throng,  
With artizans that lent their dexterous aid,  
When o'er each field the flaming sunbeams play'd.

Yet plenty reigns, and from her boundless hoard,  
Though not one jelly trembles on the board,  
Supplies the feast with all that sense can crave ;  
With all that made our great forefathers brave,  
Ere the cloy'd palate countless flavours tried,  
And cooks had nature's judgment set aside.  
With thanks to heaven, and tales of rustic lore,  
The mansion echoes when the banquet's o'er :  
A wider circle spreads, and smiles abound,  
As quick the frothing horn performs its round ;  
Care's mortal foe ; that sprightly joys imparts  
To cheer the frame and elevate their hearts.  
Here, fresh and brown, the hazel's produce lies  
In tempting heaps, and peals of laughter rise,  
And crackling music, with the frequent song,  
Unheeded bear the midnight hour along.

Here once a year distinction lowers its crest,  
The master, servant, and the merry guest,  
Are equal all ; and round the happy ring  
The reaper's eyes exulting glances fling,  
And, warm'd with gratitude, he quits his place,  
With sun-burnt hands and ale-enliven'd face,

Refills the jug, his honour'd host to tend,  
To serve at once the master and the friend;  
Proud thus to meet his smiles, to share his tale,  
His nuts, his conversation, and his ale.

Such were the days,—of days long past I sing,  
When pride gave place to mirth without a sting;  
Ere tyrant customs strength sufficient bore  
To violate the feelings of the poor:  
To leave them distanced in the maddening race,  
Where'er refinement shows its hated face:  
Nor causeless hated;—'tis the peasant's curse,  
That hourly makes his wretched station worse;  
Destroys life's intercourse; the social plan  
That rank to rank cements, as man to man:  
Wealth flows around him, fashion lordly reigns;  
Yet poverty is his, and mental pains.

Methinks I hear the mourner thus impart  
The stifled murmurs of his wounded heart:  
"Whence comes this change, ungracious, irksome,  
cold?

Whence the new grandeur that mine eyes behold?  
The widening distance which I daily see,  
Has wealth done this?—then wealth's a foe to me;  
Foe to our rights; that leaves a powerful few  
The paths of emulation to pursue:—  
For emulation stoops to us no more:  
The hope of humble industry is o'er:  
The blameless hope, the cheering sweet presage  
Of future comforts for declining age.  
Can my sons share from this paternal hand  
The profits with the labours of the land?  
No; though indulgent Heaven its blessing deigns,  
Where's the small farm to suit my scanty means?  
Content, the poet sings, with us resides:  
In lonely cots like mine, the damsel hides;  
And will be then in raptured visions tell  
That sweet content with want can ever dwell?  
A barley loaf, 'tis true, my table crowns,  
That, fast diminishing in lusty rounds,  
Stops nature's cravings; yet her sighs will flow  
From knowing this,—that once it was not so.  
Our annual feast, when earth her plenty yields,  
When crown'd with boughs the last load quits the  
fields,

The aspect still of ancient joy puts on;  
The aspect only, with the substance gone:  
The selfsame horn is still at our command,  
But serves none now but the plebeian hand:  
For home-brew'd ale, neglected and debased,  
Is quite discarded from the realms of taste.  
Where unaffected freedom charm'd the soul,  
The separate table and the costly bowl,  
Cool as the blast that checks the budding Spring,  
A mockery of gladness round them fling.  
For oft the farmer, ere his heart approves,  
Yields up the custom which he dearly loves:  
Refinement rushes on him like a tide;  
Bold innovations down its current ride,  
That bear no peace beneath their showy dress,  
Nor add one tittle to his happiness.  
His guests selected; rank's punctilios known;  
What trouble waits upon a casual frown;  
Restraint's foul manacles his pleasures maim;  
Selected guests selected phrases claim;  
Nor reigns that joy, when hand in hand they join,  
That good old master felt in shaking mine.

Heaven bless his memory! bless his honour'd name!  
(The poor will speak his lasting, worthy fame:)  
To souls fair-purposed strength and guidance  
give;

In pity to us still let goodness live:  
Let labour have its due! my cot shall be  
From chilling want and guilty murmurs free:  
Let labour have its due; then peace is mine,  
And never, never shall my heart repine."

#### AUTUMN.

#### ARGUMENT.

Acorns. Hogs in the wood. Wheat-sowing. The church. Village girls. The mad girl. The tit-boy's hut. Disappointment; Reflections, &c. Easton-hall. Fox-hunting. Old Trouncer. Long nights. A welcome to Winter.

AGAIN, the year's decline, midst storms and floods,  
The thundering chase, the yellow fading woods,  
Invite my song; that fain would boldly tell  
Of upland coverts and the echoing dell,  
By turns resounding loud, at eve and morn,  
The swineherd's halloo, or the huntsman's horn.

No more the fields with scatter'd grain supply  
The restless, wandering tenants of the sty;  
From oak to oak they run with eager haste,  
And wrangling share the first delicious taste  
Of fallen acorns; yet but thinly found  
Till the strong gale has shook them to the ground.  
It comes; and roaring woods obedient wave:  
Their home well pleased the joint adventure  
leave:

The trudging sow leads forth her numerous young,  
Playful, and white, and clean, the briars among.  
Till briars and thorns increasing, fence them round,  
Where last year's mouldering leaves bestrew the  
ground,

And o'er their heads, loud lash'd by furious squalls,  
Bright from their cups the rattling treasure falls;  
Hot, thirsty food; whence doubly sweet and cool  
The welcome margin of some rush-grown pool.  
The wild duck's lonely haunt, whose jealous eye  
Guards every point; who sits, prepared to fly,  
On the calm bosom of her little lake,  
Too closely screen'd for ruffian winds to shake;  
And as the bold intruders press around,  
At once she starts, and rises with a bound:  
With bristles raised the sudden noise they hear,  
And ludicrously wild, and wing'd with fear,  
The herd decamp with more than swinish speed,  
And snorting dash through sedge, and rush, and  
reed:

Through tangling thickets headlong on they go,  
Then stop and listen for their fancied foe;  
The hindmost still the growing panic spreads,  
Repeated fright the first alarm succeeds,  
Till folly's wages, wounds and thorns, they reap!  
Yet glorying in their fortunate escape,  
Their groundless terrors by degrees soon cease,  
And night's dark reign restores their wonted peace.  
For now the gale subsides, and from each bough  
The roosting pheasant's short but frequent crow  
Invites to rest; and huddling side by side,  
The herd in closest ambush seek to hide;



Seek some warm slope with shagged moss o'er-  
spread,  
Dried leaves their copious covering and their bed.  
In vain may Giles, through gathering glooms that  
fall,

And solemn silence, urge his piercing call.  
Whole days and nights they tarry midst their store,  
Nor quit the woods till oaks can yield no more.

Beyond bleak Winter's rage, beyond the Spring,  
That rolling earth's unvarying course will bring,  
Who tills the ground looks on with mental eye,  
And sees next Summer's sheaves and cloudless sky,  
And even now, whilst nature's beauty dies,  
Deposits seed, and bids new harvest rise;  
Seed well prepared, and warm'd with glowing lime,  
'Gainst earth-bred grubs, and cold, and lapse of time:  
For searching frosts and various ills invade,  
Whilst wintry months depress the springing blade.  
The plough moves heavily, and strong the soil,  
And clogging harrows with augmented toil  
Dive deep: and clinging, mixes with the mould  
A fattening treasure from the nightly fold,  
And all the cowyard's highly valued store,  
That late bestrew'd the blacken'd surface o'er.  
No idling hours are here, when fancy trims  
Her dancing taper over outstretch'd limbs,  
And in her thousand thousand colours dress'd,  
Lays round the grassy couch of noontide rest:  
Here Giles for hours of indolence atones  
With strong exertion, and with weary bones,  
And knows no leisure, till the distant chime  
Of Sabbath bell he hears at sermon time,  
That down the brook sound sweetly in the gale,  
Or strike the rising hill, or skim the dale.

Nor his alone the sweets of ease to taste:  
Kind rest extends to all;—save one poor beast,  
That true to time and pace, is doom'd to plod,  
To bring the pastor to the House of God:  
Mean structure; where no bones of heroes lie!  
The rude inelegance of poverty  
Reigns here alone; else why that roof of straw?  
Those narrow windows with the frequent flaw?  
O'er whose low cells the dock and mallow spread,  
And rampant nettles lift the spiry head,  
Whilst from the hollows of the tower on high  
The gray-capp'd daws in saucy legions fly.

Round these lone walls assembling neighbours  
meet,

And tread departed friends beneath their feet;  
And new-briar'd graves, that prompt the secret sigh,  
Show each the spot where he himself must lie.

Midst timely greetings village news goes round,  
Of crops late shorn, or crops that deck the ground;  
Experienced ploughmen in the circle join;  
While sturdy boys, in feats of strength to shine,  
With pride elate, their young associates brave  
To jump from hollow-sounding grave to grave;  
Then close consulting, each his talent lends  
To plan fresh sports when tedious service ends.

Hither at times, with cheerfulness of soul,  
Sweet village maids from neighbouring hamlets  
stroll,

That like the light-heel'd does o'er lawns that rove,  
Look shyly curious; ripening into love;  
For love's their errand: hence the tints that glow  
On either cheek, a heighten'd lustre know:

When, conscious of their charms, e'en age looks sly,  
And rapture beams from youth's observant eye.  
The pride of such a party, nature's pride,  
Was lovely Ann, who innocently tried,  
With hat of airy shape and ribands gay,  
Love to inspire, and stand in Hymen's way:  
But, ere her twentieth summer could expand,  
Or youth was render'd happy with her hand,  
Her mind's serenity, her peace was gone,  
Her eye grew languid, and she wept alone:  
Yet causeless seem'd her grief; for quick restrain'd,  
Mirth follow'd loud; or indignation reign'd;  
Whims wild and simple led her from her home,  
The heath, the common, or the fields to roam:  
Terror and joy alternate ruled her hours;  
Now blithe she sung, and gather'd useless flowers;  
Now pluck'd a tender twig from every bough,  
To whip the hovering demons from her brow.  
I'll fated maid! thy guiding spark is fled,  
And lasting wretchedness awaits thy bed—  
Thy bed of straw! for mark, where even now  
O'er their lost child afflicted parents bow;  
Their wo she knows not, but perversely coy,  
Inverted customs yield her sullen joy;  
Her midnight meals in secrecy she takes,  
Low muttering to the moon, that rising breaks  
Through night's dark gloom: O how much more  
forlorn

Her night, that knows of no returning morn!—  
Slow from the threshold, once her infant seat,  
O'er the cold earth she crawls to her retreat;  
Quitting the cot's warm walls, unhoused to lie,  
Or share the swine's impure and narrow sty;  
The damp night air her shivering limbs assails:  
In dreams she moans, and fancied wrongs bewails.  
When morning wakes, none earlier roused than  
she,

When pendant drops fall glittering from the tree;  
But naught her rayless melancholy cheers,  
Or soothes her breast, or stops her streaming tears.  
Her matted locks unornamented flow;  
Clasping her knees, and waving to and fro;—  
Her head bow'd down, her faded cheek to hide;—  
A piteous mourner by the pathway side.  
Some tufted molehill through the livelong day  
She calls her throne; there weeps her life away!  
And oft the gayly-passing stranger stays  
His well-timed step, and takes a silent gaze,  
Till sympathetic drops unbidden start,  
And pangs quick springing muster round his heart  
And soft he treads with other gazers round,  
And fain would catch her sorrow's plaintive sound:  
One word alone is all that strikes the ear,  
One short, pathetic, simple word,—“Oh dear!”  
A thousand times repeated to the wind,  
That wafts the sigh, but leaves the pang behind!  
For ever of the proffer'd parley shy,  
She hears th' unwelcome foot advancing nigh;  
Nor quite unconscious of her wretched plight,  
Gives one sad look, and hurries out of sight.—

Fair promised sunbeams of terrestrial bliss,  
Health's gallant hopes,—and are ye sunk to this?  
For in life's road, though thorns abundant grow,  
There still are joys poor Ann can never know;  
Joys which the gay companions of her prime  
Sip, as they drift along the stream of time;

At eve to hear beside their tranquil home  
The lifted latch, that speaks the lover come :  
That love matured, next playful on the knee  
To press the velvet lip of infancy ;  
To stay the tottering step, the features trace ;—  
Inestimable sweets of social peace !

O thou, who bidst the vernal juices rise !  
Thou, on whose blasts autumnal foliage flies !  
Let peace ne'er leave me, nor my heart grow cold,  
Whilst life and sanity are mine to hold.

Shorn of their flowers that shed th' untreasur'd  
seed,

The withering pasture, and the fading mead,  
Less tempting grown, diminish more and more,  
The dairy's pride ; sweet Summer's flowing store  
New cares succeed, and gentle duties press,  
Where the fireside, a school of tenderness,  
Revives the languid chirp, and warms the blood  
Of cold-nipt weaklings of the latter brood,  
That from the shell just bursting into day,  
Through yard or pond pursue their venturous  
way.

Far weightier cares and wider scenes expand ;  
What devastation marks the new-sown land !  
" From hungry woodland foes go, Giles, and guard  
The rising wheat ; ensure its great reward :  
A future sustenance, a Summer's pride,  
Demand thy vigilance ; then be it tried :  
Exert thy voice, and wield thy shotless gun ;  
Go, tarry there from morn till setting sun."

Keen blows the blast, or ceaseless rain descends ;  
The half-stripp'd hedge a sorry shelter lends.  
O for a hovel, e'er so small or low,  
Whose roof, repelling winds or early snow,  
Might bring home's comfort fresh before his eyes !  
No sooner thought, than see the structure rise,  
In some sequester'd nook, embank'd around,  
Sods for its walls, and straw in burdens bound :  
Dried fuel hoarded is his richest store,  
And circling smoke obscures his little door ;  
Whence creeping forth, to duty's call he yields,  
And strolls the Crusoe of the lonely fields.  
On whitethorns towering, and the leafless rose,  
A frost-nipt feast in bright vermilion glows :  
Where clustering sloes in glossy order rise,  
He crops the loaded branch ; a cumbrous prize ;  
And o'er the flame the sputtering fruit he rests,  
Placing green sods to seat his coming guests ;  
His guests by promise ; playmates young and gay :—  
But, ah ! fresh pastimes lure their steps away !  
He sweeps his hearth, and homeward looks in vain,  
Till feeling disappointment's cruel pain,  
His fairy revels are exchanged for rage,  
His banquet marr'd, grown dull his hermitage.  
The field becomes his prison, till on high  
Benighted birds to shades and coverts fly.  
Midst air, health, daylight, can he prisoner be ?  
If fields are prisons, where is liberty ?  
Here still she dwells, and here her votaries stroll ;  
But disappointed hope untunes the soul :  
Restraints unfelt whilst hours of rapture flow,  
When troubles press to chains and barriers grow.  
Look then from trivial up to greater woes ;  
From the poor bird-boy with his roasted sloes,  
To where the dungeon'd mourner heaves the sigh ;  
Where not one cheering sunbeam meets his eye.

Though ineffectual pity thine may be,  
No wea.tn, no power to set the captive free ;  
Though only to thy ravish'd sight is given  
The radiant path that Howard trod to heaven ;  
Thy slights can make the wretched more forlorn,  
And deeper drive affliction's barbed thorn.  
Say not, " I'll come and cheer thy gloomy cell  
With news of dearest friends ; how good, how  
well ;

I'll be a joyful herald to thine heart :"

Then fail, and play the worthless trifler's part,  
To sip flat pleasures from thy glass's brim,  
And waste the precious hour that's due to him.  
In mercy spare the base, unmanly blow :  
Where can he turn, to whom complain of you ?  
Back to past joys in vain his thoughts may stray,  
Trace and retrace the beaten, worn-out way,  
The ranking injury will pierce his breast,  
And curses on thee break his midnight rest.

Bereft of song, and ever-cheering green,  
The soft endearments of the Summer scene,  
New harmony pervades the solemn wood,  
Dear to the soul, and healthful to the blood :  
For bold exertion follows on the sound  
Of distant sportsmen, and the chiding hound ;  
First heard from kennel bursting, mad with joy,  
Where smiling Euston boasts her good Fitzroy,  
Lord of pure alms, and gifts that wide extend ;  
The farmer's patron and the poor man's friend.  
Whose mansion glitters with the eastern ray,  
Whose elevated temple points the way,  
O'er slopes and lawns, the park's extensive pride,  
To where the victims of the chase reside,  
Ingulf'd in earth, in conscious safety warm,  
Till lo ! a plot portends their coming harm.

In earliest hours of dark and hooded morn,  
Ere yet one rosy cloud bespeaks the dawn,  
Whilst far abroad the fox pursues his prey,  
He's doom'd to risk the perils of the day,  
From his strong hold block'd out ; perhaps to bleed,  
Or owe his life to fortune or to speed.  
For now the pack, impatient running on,  
Range through the darkest coverts one by one ;  
Trace every spot ; whilst down each noble glade  
That guides the eye beneath a changeful shade,  
The loitering sportsman feels th' instinctive flame,  
And checks his steed to mark the springing game.  
Midst intersecting cuts and winding ways  
The huntsman cheers his dogs, and anxious strays  
Where every narrow riding, even shorn,  
Gives back the echo of his mellow horn ;  
Till fresh and lightsome, every power untried,  
The starting fugitive leaps by his side,  
His lifted finger to his ear he plies,  
And the view halloo bids a chorus rise  
Of dogs quick-mouth'd, and shouts that mingle  
loud,

As bursting thunder rolls from cloud to cloud  
With ears erect, and chest of vigorous mould,  
O'er ditch, o'er fence, unconquerably bold,  
The shining courser lengthens every bound,  
And his strong footlocks suck the moisten'd ground.  
As from the confines of the wood they pour,  
And joyous villages partake the roar.  
O'er heath far stretch'd, or down, or valley low,  
The stiff-limb'd peasant glorying in the show

Pursues in vain, where youth itself soon tires,  
Spite of the transports that the chase inspires :  
For who unmounted long can charm the eye,  
Or hear the music of the leading cry ?

Poor, faithful Trouncer ! thou canst lead no more ;

All thy fatigues and all thy triumphs o'er !  
Triumphs of worth, whose long-excelling fame  
Was still to follow true the hunted game ;  
Beneath enormous oaks, Britannia's boast,  
In thick, impenetrable covers lost,  
When the warm pack in faltering silence stood,  
Thine was the note that roused the listening wood,  
Rekindling every joy with tenfold force,  
Through all the mazes of the tainted course,  
Still foremost thou the dashing stream to cross,  
And tempt along the animated horse ;  
Foremost o'er fen or level mead to pass,  
And sweep the showering dewdrops from the grass ;  
Then bright emerging from the mist below  
To climb the woodland hill's exulting brow.

Pride of thy race ! with worth far less than thine,  
Full many human leaders daily shine !

Less faith, less constancy, less generous zeal !—  
Then no disgrace my humble verse shall feel,  
Where not one lying line to riches bows,  
Or poison'd sentiment from rancour flows ;  
Nor flowers are strewn around ambition's car :  
An honest dog's a nobler theme by far.  
Each sportsman heard the tidings with a sigh,  
When death's cold touch had stopt his tuneful cry ;

And though high deeds, and fair exalted praise,  
In memory lived, and flow'd in rustic lays,  
Short was the strain of monumental woe :  
"Foxes rejoice ! here buried lies your foe !"  
In safety housed, throughout night's lengthening reign

The cock sends forth a loud and piercing strain ;  
More frequent, as the glooms of midnight flee,  
And hours roll round that brought him liberty,  
When Summer's early dawn, mild, clear, and bright,  
Chased quick away the transitory night :—  
Hours now in darkness veil'd ; yet loud the scream  
Of geese impatient for the playful stream ;  
And all the feather'd tribe imprison'd raise  
Their morning notes of inharmonious praise :  
And many a clamorous hen and cockrel gay,  
When daylight slowly through the fog breaks way,  
Fly wantonly abroad : but, ah, how soon  
The shades of twilight follow hazy noon,  
Shortening the busy day !—day that slides by  
Amidst th' unfinished toils of husbandry ;  
Toils still each morn resumed with double care,  
To meet the icy terrors of the year ;  
To meet the threats of Boreas undisarm'd,  
And Winter's gathering frowns and hoary head.

Then welcome cold ; welcome ye snowy nights !  
Heaven midst your rage shall mingle pure delights,  
And confidence of hope the soul sustain,  
While devastation sweeps along the plain :  
Nor shall the child of poverty despair,  
But bless the power that rules the changing year,  
Assured,—though horrors round his cottage reign,—  
That Spring will come and nature smile again.

## WINTER.

## ARGUMENT.

Tenderness to cattle. Frozen turnips. The coward Night. The farm-house. Fireside. Farmer's advice and instruction. Nightly cares of the stable. Dobbins. The post-horse. Sheep-stealing dogs. Walks occasioned thereby. The ghost. Lamb time. Returning Spring. Conclusion.

With kindred pleasures moved, and cares oppress'd,  
Sharing alike our weariness and rest ;  
Who lives the daily partner of our hours,  
Through every change of heat, and frost, and showers ;

Partakes our cheerful meals, partaking first  
In mutual labour, and fatigue, and thirst ;  
The kindly intercourse will ever prove  
A bond of amity and social love.

To more than man this generous warmth extends,  
And oft the team and shivering herd befriends ;  
Tender solicitude the bosom fills,  
And pity executes what reason wills :  
Youth learns compassion's tale from every tongue,  
And flies to aid the helpless and the young.

When now, unsparing as the scourge of war,  
Blasts follow blasts, and groves dismantled roar,  
Around their home the storm-pinch'd cattle lows,  
No nourishment in frozen pastures grows ;  
Yet frozen pastures every morn resound  
With fair abundance thundering to the ground.  
For though on hoary twigs no buds peep out,  
And e'en the hardy brambles cease to sprout,  
Beneath dread Winter's level sheets of snow  
The sweet nutritious turnip deigns to grow.  
Till now imperious want and wide-spread dearth  
Bid labour claim her treasures from the earth.  
On Giles, and such as Giles, the labour falls,  
To strew the frequent load where hunger calls.  
On driving gales sharp hail indignant flies,  
And sleet, more irksome still, assails his eyes ;  
Snow clogs his feet ; or if no snow is seen,  
The field with all its juicy store to screen,  
Deep goes the frost, till every root is found  
A mass of rolling ice upon the ground.  
No tender ewe can break her nightly fast,  
Nor heifer strong begin the cold repast,  
Till Giles with ponderous beetle foremost go,  
And scattering splinters fly at every blow ;  
When pressing round him, eager for the prize,  
From their mix'd breath warm exhalations rise.

In beaded rows if drops now deck the spray,  
While the sun graunts a momentary ray,  
Let but a cloud's broad shadow intervene,  
And stiffen'd into gems the drops are seen ;  
And down the furrow'd oak's broad southern side  
Streams of dissolving rime no longer glide.

Though night approaching bids for rest prepare,  
Still the hail echoes through the frosty air,  
Nor stops till deepest shades of darkness come,  
Sending at length the weary labourer home.  
From him, with bed and nightly food supplied,  
Throughout the yard, housed round on every side,  
Deep plunging cows their rustling feast enjoy,  
And snatch sweet mouthfuls from the passing boy  
Who moves unseen beneath his trailing load,  
Fills the tall racks, and leaves a scatter'd road,

Where oft the swine from ambush warm and dry  
 Roll out, and scamper headlong to their sty,  
 When Giles with well-known voice, already there,  
 Deigns them a portion of his evening care.

Him, though the cold may pierce, and storms  
 molest,

Succeeding hours shall cheer with warmth and rest;  
 Gladness to spread, and raise the grateful smile,  
 He hurls the fagot bursting from the pile,  
 And many a log and rifted trunk conveys,  
 To heap the fire, and wide extend the blaze,  
 That quivering strong through every opening flies,  
 Whilst smoky columns unobstructed rise.  
 For the rude architect, unknown to fame,  
 (Nor symmetry nor elegance his aim,) *Who*  
 Who spread his floors of solid oak on high,  
 On beams rough-hewn, from age to age that lie,  
 Bade his wide fabric unimpair'd sustain  
 The orchard's store, and cheese, and golden grain;  
 Bade, from its central base, capacious laid,  
 The well-wrought chimney rear its lofty head;  
 Where since hath many a savory ham been stored,  
 And tempests howl'd, and Christmas gambols roar'd.

Flat on the hearth the glowing embers lie,  
 And flames reflected dance in every eye:  
 There the long billet, forced at last to bend,  
 While gushing sap froths out at either end,  
 Throws round its welcome heat:—the ploughman  
 smiles,

And oft the joke runs hard on sheepish Giles,  
 Who sits joint tenant of the corner stool,  
 The converse sharing, though in duty's school;  
 For now attentively 'tis his to hear,  
 Interrogations from the master's chair.  
 "Left ye your bleating charge, when daylight fled,  
 Near where the haystack lifts its snowy head?  
 Whose fence of bushy furze, so close and warm,  
 May stop the slanting bullets of the storm.  
 For, hark! it blows; a dark and dismal night:  
 Heaven guide the traveller's fearful steps aright!  
 Now from the woods mistrustful and sharp-eyed,  
 The fox in silent darkness seems to glide,  
 Stealing around us, listening as he goes,  
 If chance the cock or stammering capon crows,  
 Or goose, or nodding duck, should darkling cry  
 As if apprized of lurking danger nigh:  
 Destruction waits them, Giles, if e'er you fail  
 To bolt their doors against the driving gale.  
 Strew'd you (still mindful of th' unshelter'd head)  
 Burdens of straw, the cattle's welcome bed? [see,  
 Thine heart should feel, what thou mayst hourly  
 That duty's basis is humanity.  
 Of pain's unsavory cup though thou mayst taste,  
 (The wrath of Winter from the bleak north-east,) *Thine*  
 Thine utmost sufferings in the coldest day  
 A period terminates, and joys repay.  
 Perhaps e'en now, while here those joys we boast,  
 Full many a bark rides down the neighbouring coast,  
 Where the high northern waves tremendous roar,  
 Drove down by blasts from Norway's icy shore.  
 The seaby there, less fortunate than thou,  
 Feels all thy pains in all the gusts that blow;  
 His freezing hands now drench'd, now dry, by turns;  
 Now lost, now seen, the distant light that burns,  
 On some tall cliff upraised a flaming guide,  
 That throws its friendly radiance o'er the tide.

His labours cease not with declining day,  
 But toils and perils mark his watery way;  
 And whilst in peaceful dreams secure he lie,  
 The ruthless whirlwinds rage along the sky,  
 Round his head whistling;—and shalt thou repine,  
 While this protecting roof still shelters thine!"

Mild as the vernal shower, his words prevail,  
 And aid the moral precept of his tale:  
 His wondering hearers learn, and ever keep  
 These first ideas of the restless deep;  
 And, as the opening mind a circuit tries,  
 Present felicities in value rise.  
 Increasing pleasures every hour they find,  
 The warmth more precious, and the shelter kind:  
 Warmth that long reigning bids the eyelids close,  
 As through the blood its balmy influence goes,  
 When the cheer'd heart forgets fatigues and cares,  
 And drowsiness alone dominion bears.

Sweet then the ploughman's slumbers, hale and  
 young,  
 When the last topic dies upon his tongue;  
 Sweet then the bliss his transient dreams inspire,  
 Till chilblains wake him, or the snapping fire.  
 He starts, and ever thoughtful of his team,  
 Along the glittering snow a feeble gleam  
 Shoots from his lantern, as he yawning goes  
 To add fresh comforts to their night's repose;  
 Diffusing fragrance as their food he moves,  
 And pats the jolly sides of those he loves.  
 Thus full replenish'd, perfect ease possess'd,  
 From night till morn alternate food and rest.  
 No rightful cheer withheld, no sleep debar'd,  
 Their each day's labour brings its sure reward.  
 Yet when from plough or lumbering cart set free,  
 They taste a while the sweets of liberty:  
 E'en sober Dobbin lifts his clumsy heel  
 And kicks, disdainful of the dirty wheel:  
 But soon, his frolic ended, yields again,  
 To trudge the road, and wear the chinkling chain.

Shortsighted Dobbin!—thou canst only see  
 The trivial hardships that encompass thee:  
 Thy chains were freedom, and thy toils repose:  
 Could the poor post-horse tell thee all his woes:  
 Show thee his bleeding shoulders, and unfold  
 The dreadful anguish he endures for gold:  
 Hired at each call of business, lust, or rage,  
 That prompts the traveller on from stage to stage.  
 Still on his strength depends their boasted speed;  
 For them his limbs grow weak, his bare ribs  
 bleed;

And though he groaning quickens at command,  
 Their extra shilling in the rider's hand  
 Becomes his bitter scourge:—'tis he must feel  
 The double efforts of the lash and steel;  
 Till when, up hill, the destined inn he gains,  
 And trembling under complicated pains,  
 Prone from his nostrils, darting on the ground,  
 His breath emitted floats in clouds around:  
 Drops chase each other down his chest and sides,  
 And spatter'd mud his native colour hides:  
 Through his swollen veins the boiling torrent flows  
 And every nerve a separate torture knows.  
 His harness loosed, he welcomes, eager-eyed,  
 The pail's full draught that quivers by his side;  
 And joys to see the well-known stable door,  
 As the starved mariner the friendly shore.

Ah, well for him if here his sufferings ceased,  
 And ample hours of rest his pains appeased !  
 But roused again, and sternly bade to rise,  
 And shake refreshing slumber from his eyes,  
 Ere his exhausted spirits can return,  
 Or through his frame reviving ardour burn, [sore,  
 Come forth he must, though limping, maim'd, and  
 He hears the whip; the chaise is at the door;—  
 The collar tightens, and again he feels  
 His half-heal'd wounds inflamed; again the wheels  
 With tiresome sameness in his ears resound,  
 O'er blinding dust, or miles of flinty ground.  
 Thus nightly robb'd, and injured day by day,  
 His piecemeal murderers wear his life away.  
 What say'st thou, Dobbin? what though hounds  
 await

With open jaws the moment of thy fate,  
 No better fate attends his public race;  
 His life is misery, and his end disgrace.  
 Then freely bear thy burden to the mill:  
 Obeys but one short law,—thy driver's will.  
 Affection to thy memory ever true,  
 Shall boast of mighty loads that Dobbin drew;  
 And back to childhood shall the mind with pride  
 Recount thy gentleness in many a ride  
 To pond, or field, or village fair, when thou  
 Heldst high thy braided mane and comely brow!  
 And oft the tale shall rise to homely fame  
 Upon thy generous spirit and thy name.

Though faithful to a proverb we regard  
 The midnight chieftain of the farmer's yard,  
 Beneath whose guardianship all hearts rejoice,  
 Woke by the echo of his hollow voice;  
 Yet as the bound may faltering quit the pack,  
 Snuff the fowl scent, and hasten yelping back;  
 And e'en the docile pointer know disgrace,  
 Thwarting the general instinct of his race;  
 E'en so the mastiff, or the meaner cur  
 At times will from the path of duty err,  
 (A pattern of fidelity by day:  
 By night a murderer, lurking for his prey;)  
 And round the pastures or the fold will creep,  
 And coward-like, attack the peaceful sheep.  
 Alone the wanton mischief he pursues,  
 Alone in reeking blood his jaws imbrues;  
 Chasing again his frighten'd victims round,  
 Till death in wild confusion strews the ground;  
 Then wearied out, to kennel sneaks away.  
 As I lick his guilty paws till break of day.

The deed discover'd, and the news once spread,  
 Vengeance hangs o'er the unknown culprit's head:  
 And careful shepherds extra hours bestow  
 In patient watchings for the common foe;  
 A time most dreaded now, when rest and peace  
 Should wait the season of the flock's increase.

In part these nightly terrors to dispel,  
 Where he sleeps, his little flock must tell.  
 From the fireside with many a shrug he hies,  
 Glad if the full-orb'd moon salute his eyes,  
 And through th' unbroken stillness of the night  
 Shed on his path her beams of cheering light.  
 With sauntering step he climbs the distant stile,  
 Whilst all around him wears a placid smile;  
 There views the white-robed clouds in clusters  
 driven,  
 And all the glorious pageantry of heaven.

Low, on the utmost boundary of the sight,  
 The rising vapours catch the silver light;  
 Thence fancy measures, as they parting fly,  
 Which first will throw its shadow on the eye,  
 Passing the source of light; and thence away,  
 Succeeded quick by brighter still than they.  
 Far yet above these wafted clouds are seen  
 (In a remoter sky, still more serene,) Others,  
 detach'd in ranges through the air,  
 Spotless as snow, and countless as they're fair,  
 Scatter'd immensely wide from east to west,  
 The beauteous semblance of a flock at rest.  
 These, to the raptur'd mind, aloud proclaim  
 Their MIGHTY SHEPHERD'S everlasting Name.

Whilst thus the loiterer's utmost stretch of soul  
 Climbs the still clouds, or passes those that roll,  
 And loosed imagination soaring goes  
 High o'er his home, and all his little woes,  
 Time glides away; neglected duty calls;  
 At once from plains of light to earth he falls,  
 And down a narrow lane, well known by day,  
 With all his speed pursues his sounding way,  
 In thought still half-absorb'd, and chill'd with cold,  
 When lo! an object frightful to behold;  
 A grisly spectre, clothed in silver-gray,  
 Around whose feet the waving shadow's play,  
 Stands in his path!—He stops, and not a breath  
 Heaves from his heart, that sinks almost to death.  
 Loud the owl halloo's o'er his head unseen;  
 All else is silent, dismally serene:  
 Some prompt ejaculation, whisper'd low,  
 Yet bears him up against the threatening foe;  
 And thus poor Giles, though half inclined to fly,  
 Mutters his doubts, and strains his steadfast eye.

"'Tis not my crimes thou comest here to reprove;  
 No murders stain my soul, no perjured love;  
 If thou'rt indeed what here thou seem'st to be,  
 Thy dreadful mission cannot reach to me.  
 By parents taught still to mistrust mine eyes,  
 Still to approach each object of surprise,  
 Lest fancy's formful visions should deceive  
 In moonlight paths, or glooms of falling eve,  
 This then's the moment when my mind should try  
 To scan thy motionless deformity;  
 But O, the fearful task! yet well I know  
 An aged ash, with many a spreading bough,  
 (Beneath whose leaves I've found a summer's bower,  
 Beneath whose trunk I've weather'd many a  
 shower.)

Stands singly down this solitary way,  
 But far beyond where now my footsteps stay.  
 'Tis true, thus far I've come with heedless haste;  
 No reckoning kept, no passing objects traced:  
 And can I then have reach'd that very tree?  
 Or is its reve end form assumed by thee?"  
 The happy thought alleviates his pain:  
 He creeps another step; then stops again:  
 Till slowly, as his noiseless feet draw near,  
 Its perfect lineaments at once appear;  
 Its crown of shivering ivy whispering peace,  
 And its white bark that fronts the moon's pale face.  
 Now, whilst his blood mounts upward, now he  
 knows

The solid gain that from conviction flows;  
 And strengthen'd confidence shall hence fulfil  
 (With conscious innocence more valued still

The dreariest task that winter nights can bring,  
By churchyard dark, or grove, or fairy ring;  
Still buoying up the timid mind of youth,  
Till loitering reason hoists the scale of truth.  
With these blest guardians Giles his course pursues,  
Till numbering his heavy-sided ewes,  
Surrounding stillness tranquillize his breast,  
And shape the dreams that wait his hours of rest.

As when retreating tempests we behold,  
Whose skirts at length the azure sky unfold,  
And full of murmurings and mingled wrath,  
Slowly unshroud the smiling face of earth,  
Bringing the bosom joy; so Winter flies!—  
And see the source of life and light uprise!  
A heightening arch o'er southern hills he bends;  
Warm on the cheek the slanting beam descends,  
And gives the reeking mead a brighter hue,  
And draws the modest primrose bud to view.  
Yet frosts succeed, and winds impetuous rush,  
And hailstorms rattle through the budding bush;  
And nigh-fall'n lambs require the shepherd's care,  
And teeming ewes, that still their burdens bear;  
Beneath whose sides to-morrow's dawn may see  
The milk-white strangers bow the trembling knee;  
At whose first birth the powerful instinct's seen  
That fills with champions the daisied green:  
For ewes that stood aloof with fearful eye,  
With stamping foot now men and dogs defy,  
And obstinately faithful to their young,  
Guard their first steps to join the bleating throng.

But casualties and death from damps and cold  
Will still attend the well-conducted fold:  
Her tender offspring dead, the dam aloud  
Calls, and runs wild amidst th' unconscious crowd;  
And orphan'd sucklings raise the piteous cry;  
No wool to warm them, no defenders nigh.  
And must her streaming milk then flow in vain?  
Must unregarded innocence complain?  
No;—ere this strong solicitude subside,  
Maternal fondness may be fresh applied,  
And the adopted stripling still may find  
A parent most assiduously kind.

For this he's doom'd awhile disguised to range,  
(For fraud or force must work the wish'd-for  
change;)

For this his predecessor's skin he wears,  
Till, cheated into tenderness and cares,  
The unsuspecting dam, contented grown,  
Cherish and guard the foundling as her own.

Thus all by turns to fair perfection rise;  
Thus twins are parted to increase their size:  
Thus instinct yields as interest points the way,  
Till the bright flock, augmenting every day,  
On sunny hills and vales of springing flowers,  
With ceaseless clamour greet the vernal hours.

The humbler shepherd here with joy beholds  
Th' approved economy of crowded folds,  
And, in his small contracted round of cares,  
Adjusts the practice of each hint he hears:  
For boys with emulation learn to glow,  
And boast their pastures, and their healthful show  
Of well-grown lambs, the glory of the Spring;  
And field to field in competition bring.

E'en Giles, for all his cares and watchings past,  
And all his contests with the wintry blast,  
Claims a full share of that sweet praise bestow'd  
By gazing neighbours, when along the road,  
Or village green, his curly-coated throng  
Suspends the chorus of the spinner's song;  
When admiration's unaffected grace  
Lips from the tongue, and beams in every face.  
Delightful moments!—Sunshine, health, and joy,  
Play round, and cheer the elevated boy!  
"Another spring!" his heart exulting cries;  
"Another year! with promised blessings rise!—  
ETERNAL POWER! from whom those blessings  
flow,

Teach me still more to wonder, more to know!  
Seed-time and harvest let me see again;  
Wander the leaf-strewn wood, the frozen plain:  
Let the first flower, corn-waving field, plain, tree,  
Here round my home, still lift my soul to THEE;  
And let me ever, midst thy bounties, raise  
An humble note of thankfulness and praise!"

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH.

---

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH, the founder of what is called the Lake school of poetry, was born in 1770, of a respectable family, at Cockermouth, in Cumberland. He received his early education at the grammar-school of Hawkshead, where he greatly excelled in his classical studies, and was remarkable for his thoughtful disposition, and taste for poetry, in which he made his first attempt, when at the age of thirteen. In 1787, he was removed to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B. A. and M. A.; and, in 1793, he published a poetical account of a pedestrian tour on the continent, entitled *Descriptive Sketches in Verse, &c.*, followed by the *Evening Walk*, an epistle, in verse, addressed to a young lady. In alluding to the *Descriptive Sketches*, says Coleridge, "seldom, if ever, was the emergence of an original poetic genius above the literary horizon more evidently announced." After wandering about in various parts of England, our author took a cottage at Alsferton, in Somersetshire, near the then residence of Coleridge, where they were regarded by the good people of the neighbourhood as spies and agents of the French Directory. Our benevolent author, however, appears to have been considered the more dangerous character of the two. "As to Coleridge," one of the parish authorities is said to have remarked, "there is not so much harm in him, for he is a wild brain that talks whatever comes uppermost; but that — (Wordsworth) he is the dark traitor. You never hear him say a syllable on the subject." In 1798, he published a volume of his *Lyrical Ballads*, which met with much abuse and few admirers, but those who applauded, applauded enthusiastically.

In 1803, he married a Miss Mary Hutchinson, of Penrith, and settled at Grassmere, in Westmoreland, for which county, as well as that of Cumberland, he was subsequently appointed distributor of stamps. In 1807, he gave to the public a second volume of his *Ballads*; and, in 1809, with an intention to recommend a vigorous prosecution of the war with Spain, he published his only prose production, concerning the relations of Great Britain, Spain, and Portugal to each other. In 1814, appeared, in quarto, his *Excursion*, a poem, which has been highly extolled, and is undoubtedly one of his most original and best compositions. It was followed, in 1815, by the *White Doe of Rylstone*; and, in 1819, by his *Peter Bell*, to the merits of which we must confess ourselves strangers. During the same year, he published his *Wagoner*, a tale; followed, in 1820, by the *River Duddon*, a series of sonnets; and *Vaudracour and Julia*, with other pieces; and *Ecclesiastical Sketches*. In 1822, he printed Me-

morials of a Tour on the Continent; also a Description of the Scenery of the Lakes in the North of England, with illustrative remarks on the scenery of the Alps. His last publication was *Yarrow Revisited*, which appeared in 1834.

The genius of Mr. Wordsworth has been a matter of critical dispute ever since he first made pretensions to any, and it is yet a question with some, whether his productions are not those of "an inspired idiot." It would be, however, useless to deny him the reputation of a poet, though between the equally extravagant adoration and censure, of which he has been the object, it is difficult to define the exact position which will be ultimately assigned him in the rank of literature. Coleridge, who, as might be expected, is one of his most enthusiastic admirers, says that, "in imaginative powers, Wordsworth stands nearest of all modern writers to Shakespeare and Milton, and yet in a kind perfectly unborrowed, and his own." The author of an essay on his theory and writings, printed in *Blackwood's Magazine* for 1830, gives a very fair estimate of his poetical genius. "The variety of subjects," he observes, "which Wordsworth has touched; the varied powers which he has displayed; the passages of redeeming beauty interspersed even amongst the worst and dullest of his productions; the originality of detached thoughts, scattered throughout works, to which, on the whole, we must deny the praise of originality; the deep pathos, and occasional grandeur of his style; the real poetical feeling which generally runs through its many modulations; his accurate observation of external nature; and the success with which he blends the purest and most devotional thoughts with the glories of the visible universe—all these are merits, which so far make up in number what they want in weight, that, although insufficient to raise him to the shrine, they fairly admit him within the sacred temple of poetry." For our own parts, though we are not among those who call, as some of his admirers do, the poetry of Wordsworth "an actual revelation," we admit to have found in his works beauties which no other poet, perhaps, could have struck out of the peculiar sphere to which he has confined his imagination. His *Recollections of Early Childhood*, and a few others, are sublime compositions; whilst, on the other hand, his lines to a Glow-worm, *et id omne genus*, are despicable and ridiculous.

The private character of Mr. Wordsworth has never been impeached by his most virulent enemies, if he has any; and no man is more esteemed and respected for his amiable qualities.

## THE EXCURSION,

BEING A PORTION OF THE RECLUSE.

## PREFACE.

THE title announces that this is only a portion of a poem; and the reader must be here apprized that it belongs to the second part of a long and laborious work which is to consist of three parts.—The author will candidly acknowledge that, if the first of these had been completed, and in such a manner as to satisfy his own mind, he should have preferred the natural order of publication, and have given that to the world first; but, as the second division of the work was designed to refer more to passing events, and to an existing state of things, than the others were meant to do, more continuous exertion was naturally bestowed upon it, and greater progress made here than in the rest of the poem; and as this part does not depend upon the preceding, to a degree which will materially injure its own peculiar interest, the author, complying with the earnest entreaties of some valued friends, presents the following pages to the public.

It may be proper to state whence the poem, of which the Excursion is a part, derives its title of the Recluse.—Several years ago, when the author retired to his native mountains, with the hope of being enabled to construct a literary work that might live, it was a reasonable thing that he should take a review of his own mind, and examine how far nature and education had qualified him for such employment. As subsidiary to this preparation, he undertook to record, in verse, the origin and progress of his own powers, as far as he was acquainted with them. That work, addressed to a dear friend, most distinguished for his knowledge and genius, and to whom the author's intellect is deeply indebted, has been long finished; and the result of the investigation which gave rise to it was a determination to compose a philosophical poem, containing views of man, nature, and society; and to be entitled, the Recluse; as having for its principal subject the sensations and opinions of a poet living in retirement.—The preparatory poem is biographical, and conducts the history of the author's mind to the point when he was imboldened to hope that his faculties were sufficiently matured for entering upon the arduous labour which he had proposed to himself; and the two works have the same kind of relation to each other, if he may so express himself, as the anti-chapel has to the body of a Gothic church. Continuing this allusion, he may be permitted to add, that his minor pieces, which have been long before the public, when they shall be properly arranged, will be found by the attentive reader to have such connexion with the main work as may give them claim to be likened to the little cells, oratories, and sepulchral recesses, ordinarily included in those edifices.

The author would not have deemed himself justified in saying, upon this occasion, so much of performances either unfinished, or unpublished, if

he had not thought that the labour bestowed by him upon what he has heretofore and now laid before the public, entitled him to candid attention for such a statement as he thinks necessary to throw light upon his endeavours to please, and he would hope, to benefit his countrymen.—Nothing further need be added, than that the first and third parts of the Recluse will consist chiefly of meditations in the author's own person; and that in the intermediate part (the Excursion) the intervention of characters speaking is employed, and something of a dramatic form adopted.

It is not the author's intention formally to announce a system: it was more animating to him to proceed in a different course; and if he shall succeed in conveying to the mind clear thoughts, lively images, and strong feelings, the reader will have no difficulty in extracting the system for himself. And in the mean time the following passage, taken from the conclusion of the first book of the Recluse, may be acceptable as a kind of prospectus of the design and scope of the whole poem.

"On man, on nature, and on human life,  
Musing in solitude, I oft perceive  
Fair trains of imagery before me rise,  
Accompanied by feelings of delight  
Pure, or with no unpleasing sadness mixt;  
And I am conscious of affecting thoughts  
And dear remembrances whose presence soothes  
Or elevates the mind, intent to weigh  
The good and evil of our mortal state.  
—To these emotions, whensoever they come,  
Whether from breath of outward circumstance,  
Or from the soul—an impulse to herself,  
I would give utterance in numerous verse.  
Of truth, of grandeur, beauty, love, and hope—  
And melancholy fear subdued by faith;  
Of blessed consolations in distress;  
Of moral strength, and intellectual power;  
Of joy in widest commonalty spread;  
Of the individual mind that keeps her own  
Inviolate retirement, subject there  
To conscience only, and the law supreme  
Of that Intelligence which governs all;  
I sing:—fit audience let me find though few!"

"So pray'd, more gaining than he ask'd, the bard,

Holiest of men.—Urania, I shall need  
Thy guidance, or a greater muse, if such  
Descend to earth or dwell in highest heaven!  
For I must tread on shadowy ground, must sink  
Deep—and, aloft ascending, breathe in world  
To which the heaven of heavens is but a veil.  
All strength—all terror, single or in bands,  
That ever was put forth in personal form;  
Jehovah—with his thunder, and the choir  
Of shouting angels, and the empyreal thrones—  
I pass them unalarm'd. Not chaos, not  
The darkest pit of lowest Erebus,  
Nor aught of blinder vacancy—scoop'd out  
By help of dreams, can breed such fear and awe  
As fall upon us often when we look  
Into our minds, into the mind of man,  
My haunt, and the main region of my song.  
—Beauty—a living presence of the earth,



Surpassing the most fair ideal forms  
Which craft of delicate spirits hath composed  
From earth's materials—waits upon my steps;  
Pitches her tents before me as I move,  
An hourly neighbour. Paradise, and groves  
Elysian, fortunate fields—like those of old  
Sought in th' Atlantic main, why should they be  
A history [only of departed things,  
Or a mere fiction of what never was  
For the discerning intellect of man,  
When wedded to this goodly Universe  
In love and holy passion, shall find these  
A simple produce of the common day.  
—I, long before the blissful hour arrives,  
Would chant, in lonely peace, the spousal verse  
Of this great consummation;—and, by words  
Which speak of nothing more than what we are,  
Would I arouse the sensual from their sleep  
Of death, and win the vacant and the vain  
To noble raptures; while my voice proclaims  
How exquisitely the individual mind  
(And the progressive powers perhaps no less  
Of the whole species) to the external world  
Is fitted;—and how exquisitely, too,  
Thence this but little heard of among men,  
Th' external world is fitted to the mind;  
And the creation (by no lower name  
Can it be call'd) which they with blended might  
Accomplish:—this is our high argument.  
—Such grateful haunts foregoing, if I oft  
Must turn elsewhere—to travel near the tribes  
And fellowships of men, and see ill sights  
Of maddening passions mutually inflamed;  
Must bear humanity in fields and groves  
Pipe solitary anguish; or must hang  
Breeding above the fierce confederate storm  
Of sorrow, barricaded evermore  
Within the walls of cities; may these sounds  
Have their authentic comment,—that even these  
Hearing, I be not downcast or forlorn?  
—Descend, prophetic spirit! that inspirest  
The human soul\* of universal earth,  
Dreaming on things to come; and dost possess  
A metropolitan temple in the hearts  
Of mighty poets; upon me bestow  
A gift of genuine insight; that my song  
With star-like virtue in its place may shine;  
Shedding benignant influence,—and secure,  
Itself, from all malevolent effect  
Of those mutations that extend their sway  
Throughout the nether sphere!—And if with this  
I mix more lowly matter; with the thing  
Contemplated, describe the mind and man  
Contemplating, and who, and what he was,  
The transitory being that beheld  
This vision,—when and where, and how he lived;—  
Be not this labour useless. If such theme  
May sort with highest objects, then, dread power,  
Whose gracious favour is the primal source  
Of all illumination, may my life  
Express the image of a better time,  
More wise desires, and simpler manners;—nurse

My heart in genuine freedom:—all pure thoughts  
Be with me;—so shall thy unfailing love  
Guide, and support, and cheer me to the end!"

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

WILLIAM, EARL OF LONSDALE, K. G. &c. &c.

Ort, through thy fair domains, illustrious peer!  
In youth I roam'd, on youthful pleasures bent;  
And mused in rocky cell or sylvan tent,  
Beside swift-flowing Lowther's current clear.  
—Now, by thy care befriended, I appear  
Before thee, Lonsdale, and this work present,  
A token (may it prove a monument!)  
Of high respect and gratitude sincere.  
Gladly would I have waited till my task  
Had reached its close; but life is insecure,  
And hope full oft fallacious as a dream:  
Therefore, for what is here produced I ask  
Thy favour; trusting that thou wilt not deem  
The offering, though imperfect, premature.

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH.

Rydal Mount, Westmoreland,  
July 29, 1814.

## THE EXCURSION.

### ARGUMENT.

A summer forenoon. The author reaches a ruined cottage upon a common, and there meets with a revered friend the Wanderer, of whom he gives an account. The Wanderer while resting under the shade of the trees that surround the cottage relates the history of its last inhabitant.

### BOOK FIRST.

#### THE WANDERER.

'Twas summer, and the sun had mounted high:  
Southward the landscape indistinctly glared  
Through a pale steam: but all the northern downs,  
In clearest air ascending, show'd far off  
A surface dappled o'er with shadows flung  
From brooding clouds: shadows that lay in spots  
Determined and unmoved, with steady beams  
Of bright and pleasant sunshine interposed;  
Pleasant to him who on the soft cool moss  
Extends his careless limbs along the front  
Of some huge cave, whose rocky ceiling casts  
A twilight of its own, an ample shade,  
Where the wren warbles; while the dreaming man,  
Half conscious of the soothing melody,  
With sidelong eye looks out upon the scene,  
By power of that impending covert thrown  
To finer distance. Other lot was mine;  
Yet with good hope that soon I should obtain  
As grateful resting-place, and livelier joy.  
Across a bare wide common I was toiling  
With languid steps that by the slippery ground  
Were baffled; nor could my weak arm disperse  
The host of insects gathering round my face,  
And ever with me as I paced along.  
Upon that open level stood a grove,  
The wish'd for port to which my course was bound.

\* Not mine own fears, nor the prophetic soul  
Of the wide world dreaming on things to come.  
*Shakespeare's Sonnets.*

Communing with the glorious universe.  
Full often wish'd he that the winds might rage  
When they were silent; far more fondly now  
Than in his earlier season did he love  
Tempestuous nights—the conflict and the sounds  
That live in darkness:—from his intellect  
And from the stillness of abstracted thought  
He ask'd repose; and, failing oft to win  
The peace required, he scan'd the laws of light  
Amid the roar of torrents, where they send  
From hollow clefts up to the clearer air  
A cloud of mist, that smitten by the sun  
Varies its rainbow hues. But vainly thus.  
And vainly by all other means, he strove  
To mitigate the fever of his heart.

In dreams, in study, and in ardent thought,  
Thus was he rear'd; much wanting to assist  
The growth of intellect, yet gaining more,  
And every moral feeling of his soul  
Strengthen'd and braced, by breathing in content  
The keen, the wholesome air of poverty,  
And drinking from the well of homely life.—  
But, from past liberty, and tried restraints,  
He now was summon'd to select the course  
Of humble industry that promised best  
To yield him no unworthy maintenance.  
Urged by his mother, he essay'd to teach  
A village school; but wandering thoughts were then  
A misery to him; and the youth resign'd  
A task he was unable to perform.

That stern yet kindly spirit, who constrains  
The Savoyard to quit his naked rocks  
The freeborn Swiss to leave his narrow vales,  
(Spirit attach'd to regions mountainous  
Like their own steadfast clouds,) did now impel  
His restless mind to look abroad with hope.  
An irksome drudgery seems it to plod on,  
Through hot and dusty ways, or pelting storm,  
A vagrant merchant bent beneath his load!  
Yet do such travellers find their own delight;  
And their hard service, deem'd debasing now,  
Gain'd merited respect in simpler times;  
When squire, and priest, and they who round them  
dwelt

In rustic sequestration—all dependent  
Upon the pedlar's toil—supplied their wants,  
Or pleased their fancies with the wares he brought.  
Not ignorant was the youth that still no few  
Of his adventurous countrymen were led  
By perseverance in this track of life  
To competence and ease;—for him it bore  
Attractions manifold;—and this he chose.  
His parents on the enterprise bestow'd  
Their farewell benediction, but with hearts  
Foreboding evil. From his native hills  
He wander'd far; much did he see of men,\*

\* At the risk of giving a shock to the prejudices of artificial society, I have ever been ready to pay homage to the aristocracy of nature; under a conviction that vigorous human-heartedness is the constituent principle of true taste. It may still, however, be satisfactory to have prose testimony how far a character, employed for purposes of imagination, is founded upon general fact. I, therefore, subjoin an extract from an author who had opportunities of being well acquainted with a class of men, from whom my own personal knowledge imboldened me to draw this portrait.

Their manners, their enjoyments and pursuits,  
Their passions and their feelings; chiefly those  
Essential and eternal in the heart,  
That, mid the simpler forms of rural life,  
Exist more simple in their elements,  
And speak a plainer language. In the woods,  
A lone enthusiast, and among the fields,  
Itinerant in this labour, he had pass'd  
The better portion of his time; and there  
Spontaneously had his affections thriven  
Amid the bounties of the year, the peace  
And liberty of nature; there he kept  
In solitude and solitary thought  
His mind in a just equipoise of love.  
Serene it was, unclouded by the cares  
Of ordinary life; unweav'd, unwarp'd  
By partial bondage. In his steady course,  
No piteous revolutions had he felt,  
No wild varieties of joy and grief.  
Unoccupied by sorrow of its own,  
His heart lay open; and, by nature tuned  
And constant disposition of his thoughts  
To sympathy with man, he was alive  
To all that was enjoy'd where'er he went,  
And all that was endured; for in himself  
Happy, and quiet in his cheerfulness,  
He had no painful pressure from without  
That made him turn aside from wretchedness  
With coward fears. He could afford to suffer  
With those whom he saw suffer. Hence it came  
That in our best experience he was rich,  
And in the wisdom of our daily life.

"We learn from Cæsar and other Roman writers, that the travelling merchants who frequented Gaul and other barbarous countries, either newly conquered by the Roman arms, or bordering on the Roman conquests, were ever the first to make the inhabitants of those countries familiarly acquainted with the Roman modes of life, and to inspire them with an inclination to follow the Roman fashions, and to enjoy Roman conveniences. In North America, travelling merchants from the settlements have done and continue to do much more toward civilizing the Indian natives, than all the missionaries, Papist or Protestant, who have ever been sent among them.

"It is farther to be observed, for the credit of this most useful class of men, that they commonly contribute, by their personal manners, no less than by the sale of their wares, to the refinement of the people among whom they travel. Their dealings form them to great quickness of wit and acuteness of judgment. Having constant occasion to recommend themselves and their goods, they acquire habits of the most obliging attention and the most insinuating address. As in their peregrinations they have opportunity of contemplating the manners of various men and various cities, they become eminently skilled in the knowledge of the world. As they wander, each alone, through thinly-inhabited districts, they form habits of reflection and of sublime contemplation. With all these qualifications, no wonder, that they should often be, in remote parts of the country, the best mirrors of fashion, and censors of manners: and should contribute much to polish the roughness, and soften the rusticity of our peasantry. It is not more than twenty or thirty years, since a young man going from any part of Scotland to England, of purpose to carry the pack, was considered, as going to lead the life, and acquire the fortune of a gentleman. When, after twenty years' absence, in that honourable line of employment, he returned with his acquisitions to his native country, he was regarded as a gentleman to all intents and purposes."—*Heron's Journey in Scotland*, vol. i. p. 89.

For hence, minutely, in his various rounds,  
He had observed the progress and decay  
Of many minds, of minds and bodies too  
The history of many families,  
How they had prosper'd; how they were o'er-  
thrown

By passion or mischance; or such misrule  
Among the unthinking masters of the earth  
As makes the nations groan.—This active course  
He follow'd till provision for his wants  
Had been obtain'd;—the wanderer then resolved  
To pass the remnant of his days—untask'd  
With needless services—from hardship free.  
His calling laid aside, he lived at ease.  
But still he loved to pace the public roads  
And the wild paths; and by the summer's warmth  
Invited, often would he leave his home  
And journey far, revisiting the scenes  
That to his memory were most endear'd.—  
Vigorous in health, of hopeful spirits, undamp'd  
By worldly-mindedness or anxious care;  
Observant, studious, thoughtful, and refresh'd  
By knowledge gather'd up from day to day;—  
Thus had he lived a long and innocent life.

The Scottish church, both on himself and those  
With whom from childhood he grew up, had held  
The strong hand of her purity; and still  
Had watch'd him with an unrelenting eye.  
This he remember'd in his riper age  
With gratitude, and reverential thoughts.  
But by the native vigour of his mind,  
By his habitual wanderings out of doors,  
By loneliness, and goodness, and kind works,  
Whatever, in docile childhood or in youth,  
He had imbibed of fear or darker thought  
Was melted all away: so true was this,  
That sometimes his religion seem'd to me  
Self-taught, as of a dreamer in the woods;  
Who to the model of his own pure heart  
Shaped his belief as grace divine inspired,  
Or human reason dictated with awe.  
And surely never did there live on earth  
A man of kindlier nature. The rough sports  
And teasing ways of children vex'd not him;  
Indulgent listener was he to the tongue  
Of garrulous age; nor did the sick man's tale,  
To his fraternal sympathy address'd,  
Obtain reluctant hearing.

Plain his garb;

Such as might suit a rustic sire, prepared  
For Sabbath duties; yet he was a man  
Whom no one could have pass'd without remark.  
Active and nervous was his gait; his limbs  
And his whole figure breathed intelligence.  
Time had compress'd the freshness of his cheek  
Into a narrower circle of deep red,  
But had not tamed his eye; that, under brows  
Shaggy and gray, had meanings which it brought  
From years of youth; which, like a being made  
Of many beings, he had wondrous skill  
To blend with knowledge of the years to come,  
Human, or such as lie beyond the grave.

So was he framed; and such his course of life  
Who now, with no appendage but a staff,  
The prized memorial of relinquish'd toils,

Upon that cottage bench reposed his limbs,  
Screen'd from the sun. Supine the wanderer lay,  
His eyes as if in drowsiness half shut,  
The shadows of the breezy elms above  
Dappling his face. He had not heard the sound  
Of my approaching steps, and in the shade  
Unnoticed did I stand, some minutes' space.  
At length I hail'd him, seeing that his hat  
Was moist with water-drops, as if the brim  
Had newly scoop'd a running stream. He rose,  
And ere our lively greeting into peace  
Had settled, " 'Tis," said I, " a burning day:  
My lips are parch'd with thirst, but you, it seems,  
Have somewhere found relief." He, at the word,  
Pointing towards a sweet-brier, bade me climb  
The fence where that aspiring shrub look'd out  
Upon the public way. It was a plot  
Of garden ground run wild, its matted weeds  
Mark'd with the steps of those, whom, as they  
pass'd,

The gooseberry trees that shot in long lank slips,  
Or currants, hanging from their leafless stems  
In scanty strings, had tempted to o'erleap  
The broken wall. I look'd around, and there,  
Where too tall hedge-rows of thick alder boughs  
Join'd in a cold, damp nook, espied a well  
Shrouded with willow flowers and plummy fern.  
My thirst I slaked, and from the cheerless spot  
Withdrawing, straightway to the shade return'd  
Where sat the old man on the cottage bench;  
And, while beside him, with uncover'd head,  
I yet was standing, freely to respire,  
And cool my temples in the fanning air,  
Thus did he speak. " I see around me here  
Things which you cannot see: we die, my friend,  
Nor we alone, but that which each man loved  
And prized in his peculiar nook of earth  
Dies with him, or is changed; and very soon  
Even of the good is no memorial left—  
The poets, in their elegies and songs  
Lamenting the departed, call the groves,  
They call upon the hills and streams to mourn,  
And senseless rocks; nor idly; for they speak,  
In these their invocations, with a voice  
Obedient to the strong creative power  
Of human passion. Sympathies there are  
More tranquil, yet perhaps of kindred birth,  
That steal upon the meditative mind,  
And grow with thought. Beside yon spring I stood,  
And eyed its waters till we seem'd to feel  
One sadness, they and I. For them a bond  
Of brotherhood is broken: time has been  
When, every day, the touch of human hand  
Dislodged the natural sleep that binds them up  
In mortal stillness; and they minister'd  
To human comfort. Stooping down to drink,  
Upon the slimy footstone I espied  
The useless fragment of a wooden bowl,  
Green with the moss of years, and subject only  
To the soft handling of the elements:  
There let the relic lie—fond thought—vain words:  
Forgive them;—never—never did my steps  
Approach this door but she who dwelt within  
A daughter's welcome gave me, and I loved her  
As my own child. O, sir! the good die first,  
And they whose hearts are dry as summer dust

Burn to the socket. Many a passenger  
Hath bless'd poor Margaret for her gentle looks,  
When she upheld the cool refreshment drawn  
From that forsaken spring: and no one came  
But he was welcome; no one went away  
But that it seem'd she loved him. She is dead,  
The light extinguish'd of her lonely hut,  
The hut itself abandon'd to decay,  
And she forgotten in the quiet grave!

"I speak," continued he, "of one whose stock  
Of virtues bloom'd beneath this lowly roof.  
She was a woman of a steady mind,  
Tender and deep in her excess of love,  
Not speaking much, pleased rather with the joy  
Of her own thoughts: by some especial care  
Her temper had been framed, as if to make  
A being—who by adding love to peace  
Might live on earth a life of happiness.  
Her wedded partner lack'd not on his side  
The humble worth that satisfied her heart:  
Frugal, affectionate, sober, and withal  
Keenly industrious. She with pride would tell  
That he was often seated at his loom,  
In summer, ere the mower was abroad  
Among the dewy grass,—in early spring,  
Ere the last star had vanish'd.—They who pass'd  
At evening, from behind the garden fence  
Might hear his busy spade, which he would ply,  
After his daily work, until the light  
Had fail'd, and every leaf and flower were lost  
In the dark hedges. So their days were spent  
In peace and comfort; and a pretty boy  
Was their best hope,—next to the God in heaven.

"Not twenty years ago, but you I think  
Can scarcely bear it now in mind, there came  
Two blighting seasons, when the fields were left  
With half a harvest. It pleased Heaven to add  
A worse affliction in the plague of war;  
This happy land was stricken to the heart!  
A wanderer then among the cottages  
I, with my freight of winter raiment, saw  
The hardships of that season; many rich  
Sank down, as in a dream, among the poor;  
And of the poor did many cease to be,  
And their place knew them not. Meanwhile,

abridged  
Of daily comforts, gladly reconciled  
To numerous self-denials, Margaret  
Went struggling on through those calamitous years  
With cheerful hope, until the second autumn,  
When her life's helpmate on a sick-bed lay,  
Smitten with perilous fever. In disease  
He linger'd long: and when his strength return'd,  
He found the little he had stored, to meet  
The hour of accident or crippling age,  
Was all consumed. A second infant now  
Was added to the troubles of a time  
Laden, for them and all of their degree,  
With care and sorrow: shoals of artisans  
From ill requited labour turn'd adrift,  
Sought daily bread from public charity  
They, and their wives and children—happier far  
Could they have lived as do the little birds  
That peck along the hedge-rows, or the kite  
That makes her dwelling on the mountain rocks!

"A sad reverse it was for him who long

Had fill'd with plenty, and possess'd in peace,  
This lonely cottage. At his door he stood,  
And whistled many a snatch of merry tunes  
That had no mirth in them; or with his knife  
Carved uncouth figures on the heads of sticks—  
Then, not less idly, sought, through every nook  
In house or garden, any casual work  
Of use or ornament; and with a strange,  
Amusing, yet uneasy novelty,  
He blended, where he might, the various tasks  
Of summer, autumn, winter, and the spring.  
But this endured not; his good humour soon  
Became a weight in which no pleasure was:  
And poverty brought on a petted mood  
And a sore temper: day by day he droop'd,  
And he would leave his work—and to the town,  
Without an errand, would direct his steps  
Or wander here and there among the fields.  
One while he would speak lightly of his babes,  
And with a cruel tongue: at other times  
He toss'd them with a false unnatural joy:  
And 'twas a rueful thing to see the looks  
Of the poor, innocent children. 'Every smile,'  
Said Margaret to me, here beneath these trees,  
'Made my heart bleed.'

At this the wanderer paused;  
And, looking up to those enormous elms,  
He said, "'Tis now the hour of deepest noon.—  
At this still season of repose and peace,  
This hour when all things which are not at rest  
Are cheerful; while this multitude of flies  
Is filling all the air with melody;  
Why should a tear be in an old man's eye?  
Why should we thus, with an untoward mind,  
And in the weakness of humanity,  
From natural wisdom turn our hearts away,  
To natural comfort shut out eyes and ears,  
And, feeding on disquiet, thus disturb  
The calm of nature with our restless thoughts?"

He spake with somewhat of a solemn tone:  
But, when he ended, there was in his face  
Such easy cheerfulness, a look so mild,  
That for a little time it stole away  
All recollection, and that simple tale  
Pass'd from my mind like a forgotten sound.  
Awhile on trivial things we held discourse,  
To me soon tasteless. In my own despite,  
I thought of that poor woman as of one  
Whom I had known and loved. He had rehearsed  
Her homely tale with such familiar power,  
With such an active countenance, an eye  
So busy, that the things of which he spake  
Seem'd present; and attention now relax'd,  
A heartfelt chillness crept along my veins.  
I rose; and, having left the breezy shade,  
Stood drinking comfort from the warmer sun,  
That had not cheer'd me long—ere, looking round  
Upon that tranquil ruin, I return'd,  
And begg'd of the old man that, for my sake,  
He would resume his story.—

He replied,  
"It were a wantonness, and would demand  
Severe reproof, if we were men whose hearts  
Could hold vain dalliance with the misery  
Even of the dead: contented thence to draw

A momentary pleasure, never mark'd  
By reason, barren of all future good.  
But we have known that there is often found  
In mournful thoughts, and always might be found,  
A power to virtue friendly: were 't not so,  
I am a dreamer among men, indeed,  
An idle dreamer! 'tis a common tale,  
An ordinary sorrow of man's life,  
A tale of silent suffering, hardly clothed  
In bodily form.—But without further bidding  
I will proceed.

“While thus it fared with them,  
To whom this cottage, till those hapless years,  
Had been a blessed home, it was my chance  
To travel in a country far remote;  
And when these lofty elms once more appear'd,  
What pleasant expectations lured me on  
O'er the flat common!—With quick step I reach'd  
The threshold, lifted with light hand the latch;  
But, when I enter'd, Margaret look'd at me  
A little while; then turn'd her head away  
Speechless,—and, sitting down upon a chair,  
Wept bitterly. I wist not what to do,  
Nor how to speak to her. Poor wretch! at last  
She rose from off her seat, and then,—O sir!  
I cannot tell how she pronounced my name:—  
With fervent love, and with a face of grief,  
Utterably helpless, and a look  
That seem'd to cling upon me, she inquired  
If I had seen her husband. As she spake  
A strange surprise and fear came to my heart,  
Nor had I power to answer ere she told  
That he had disappear'd—not two months gone.  
He left his house: two wretched days had past,  
And on the third, as wistfully she raised  
Her head from off her pillow, to look forth,  
Like one in trouble, for returning light,  
Within her chamber casement she espied  
A folded paper, lying as if placed  
To meet her waking eyes. This tremblingly  
She open'd—found no writing, but beheld  
Pieces of money carefully enclosed,  
Silver and gold.—‘I shudder'd at the sight,’  
Said Margaret, ‘for I knew it was his hand  
Which placed it there: and ere that day was ended,  
That long and anxious day! I learn'd from one  
Sent hither by my husband to impart  
The heavy news,—that he had join'd a troop  
Of soldiers, going to a distant land.  
He left me thus—he could not gather heart  
To take a farewell of me; for he fear'd  
That I should follow with my babes, and sink  
Beneath the misery of that wandering life.’

“This tale did Margaret tell with many tears:  
And, when she ended, I had little power  
To give her comfort, and was glad to take  
Such words of hope from her own mouth as served  
To cheer us both:—but long we had not talk'd  
Ere we built up a pile of better thoughts  
And with a brighter eye she look'd around  
As if she had been shedding tears of joy.  
We parted.—'Twas the time of early spring;  
I left her busy with her garden toils;  
And well remember, o'er that fence she look'd,  
And, while I paced along the footway path,  
Call'd out, and sent a blessing after me,

With tender cheerfulness; and with a voice  
That seem'd the very sound of happy thoughts.

“I roved o'er many a hill and many a dale,  
With my accustom'd load; in heat and cold,  
Through many a wood, and many an open ground,  
In sunshine and in shade, in wet and fair,  
Drooping or blithe of heart, as might befall;  
My best companions now the driving winds,  
And now the ‘trotting brooks’ and whispering trees,  
And now the music of my own sad steps,  
With many a shortlived thought that pass'd be-  
tween,

And disappear'd.—I journey'd back this way,  
When, in the warmth of midsummer, the wheat  
Was yellow: and the soft and bladed grass,  
Springing afresh, had o'er the hay-field spread  
Its tender verdure. At the door arrived,  
I found that she was absent. In the shade,  
Where now we sit, I waited her return.  
Her cottage, then a cheerful object, wore  
Its customary look,—only, it seem'd,  
The honeysuckle, crowding round the porch,  
Hung down in heavier tufts: and that bright wood,  
The yellow stonecrop, suffer'd to take root  
Along the window's edge, profusely grew,  
Blinding the lower panes. I turn'd aside,  
And stroll'd into her garden. It appear'd  
To lag behind the season, and had lost  
Its pride of neatness. Daisy flowers and thrift  
Had broken their trim lines, and straggled o'er  
The paths they used to deck:—carnations, once  
Prized for surpassing beauty, and no less  
For the peculiar pains they had required,  
Declined their languid heads, wanting support.  
The cumbrous bindweed, with its wreaths and  
bells,

Had twined about her two small rows of pease,  
And dragg'd them to the earth.—Ere this an hour  
Was wasted.—Back I turn'd my restless steps;  
A stranger pass'd; and, guessing whom I sought,  
He said that she was used to ramble far.—  
The sun was sinking in the west; and now  
I ate with sad impatience. From within  
Her solitary infant cried aloud;  
Then, like a blast that dies away self-still'd,  
The voice was silent. From the bench I rose;  
But neither could divert nor soothe my thoughts.  
The spot, though fair, was very desolate—  
The longer I remain'd more desolate  
And, looking round me, now I first observed  
The corner-stones, on either side the porch,  
With dull red stains discolour'd and stuck o'er  
With tufts and hairs of wool, as if the sheep  
That fed upon the common, thither came  
Familiarly; and found a couching-place  
Even at her threshold. Deeper shadows fell  
From these tall elms;—the cottage clock struck  
eight:—

I turn'd, and saw her distant a few steps.  
Her face was pale and thin—her figure, too,  
Was changed. As she unlock'd the door, she said,  
‘It grieves me you have waited here so long,  
But, in good truth, I've wander'd much of late,  
And, sometimes—to my shame I speak—have need  
Of my best prayers to bring me back again.’  
While on the board she spread our evening meal,

She told me—interrupting not the work  
Which gave employment to her listless hands—  
That she had parted with her elder child;  
To a kind master on a distant farm  
Now happily apprenticed.—I perceive  
You look at me, and you have cause; to-day  
I have been travelling far; and many days  
About the fields I wander, knowing this  
Only, that what I seek I cannot find;  
And so I waste my time: for I am changed;  
And to myself, said she, 'have done much wrong  
And to this helpless infant. I have slept  
Weeping, and weeping have I waked; my tears  
Have flow'd as if my body were not such  
As others are; and I could never die.  
But I am now in mind and in my heart  
More easy, and I hope,' said she, 'that God  
Will give me patience to endure the things  
Which I behold at home.' It would have grieved  
Your very soul to see her; sir, I feel  
The story linger in my heart; I fear  
'Tis long and tedious; but my spirit clings  
To that poor woman:—so familiarly  
Do I perceive her manner, and her look  
And presence, and so deeply do I feel  
Her goodness, that, not seldom, in my walks  
A momentary trance comes over me;  
And to myself I seem to muse on one  
By sorrow laid asleep:—or borne away,  
A human being destined to awake  
To human life, or something very near  
To human life, when he shall come again  
For whom she suffer'd. Yes, it would have grieved  
Your very soul to see her: evermore  
Her eyelids dropp'd, her eyes were downward cast;  
And, when she at her table gave me food,  
She did not look at me. Her voice was low,  
Her body was subdued. In every act  
Pertaining to her house affairs, appear'd  
The careless stillness of a thinking mind  
Self occupied; to which all outward things  
Are like an idle matter. Still she sigh'd,  
But yet no motion of the breast was seen,  
No heaving of the heart. While by the fire  
We sate together, sighs came on my ear,  
I knew not how, and hardly whence they came.

"Ere my departure, to her care I gave,  
For her son's use, some tokens of regard,  
Which with a look of welcome she received;  
And I exhorted her to place her trust  
In God's good love, and seek his help by prayer.  
I took my staff, and when I kiss'd her babe  
The tears stood in her eyes. I left her then  
With the best hope and comfort I could give;  
She thank'd me for my wish;—but for my hope  
Methought, she did not thank me.

"I return'd,  
And took my rounds along this road again  
Ere on its sunny bank the primrose flower  
Peep'd forth, to give an earnest of the spring.  
I found her sad and drooping; she had learn'd  
No tidings of her husband; if he lived,  
She knew not that he lived; if he were dead,  
She knew not he was dead. She seem'd the same  
In person and appearance; but her house  
Bespoke a sleepy hand of negligence;

The floor was neither dry nor neat, the hearth  
Was comfortless, and her small lot of books,  
Which in the cottage window, heretofore  
Had been piled up against the corner panes  
In seemly order, now, with straggling leaves  
Lay scatter'd here and there, open or shut,  
As they had chanced to fall. Her infant babe  
Had from its mother caught the trick of grief,  
And sigh'd among its playthings. Once again  
I turn'd towards the garden gate, and saw,  
More plainly still, that poverty and grief  
Were now come nearer to her: weeds defaced  
The harden'd soil, and knots of wither'd grass:  
No ridges there appear'd of clear, black mould,  
No winter greenness; of her herbs and flowers,  
It seem'd the better part were gnaw'd away  
Or trampled into earth; a chain of straw,  
Which had been twined about the slender stem  
Of a young apple tree, lay at its root,  
The bark was nibbled round by truant sheep.  
Margaret stood near, her infant in her arms,  
And noting that my eye was on the tree,  
She said, 'I fear it will be dead and gone  
Ere Robert come again.' Towards the house  
Together we return'd; and she inquired  
If I had any hope:—but for her babe  
And for her little orphan boy, she said,  
She had no wish to live, that she must die  
Of sorrow. Yet I saw the idle loom  
Still in its place; his Sunday garments hung  
Upon the selfsame nail; his very staff  
Stood undisturb'd behind the door. And when,  
In bleak December, I retraced this way,  
She told me that her little babe was dead,  
And she was left alone. She now, released  
From her maternal cares, had taken up  
Th' employment common through these wilds, and  
gain'd,

By spinning hemp, a pittance for herself;  
And for this end had hired a neighbour's boy  
To give her needful help. That very time  
Most willingly she put her work aside,  
And walk'd with me along the miry road,  
Heedless how far; and in such piteous sort  
That any heart had ached to hear her, begg'd  
That, wheresoe'er I went, I still would ask  
For him whom she had lost. We parted then—  
Our final parting; for from that time forth  
Did many seasons pass ere I return'd  
Into this track again.

"Nine tedious years;  
From their first separation, nine long years,  
She linger'd in unquiet widowhood;  
A wife and widow. Needs must it have been  
A sore heart-wasting! I have heard, my friend,  
That in yon arbour oftentimes she sate  
Alone, through half the vacant Sabbath day;  
And, if a dog pass'd by, she still would quit  
The shade, and look abroad. On this old bench  
For hours she sate; and evermore her eye  
Was busy in the distance, shaping things  
That made her heart beat quick. You see that path  
Now faint,—the grass has crept o'er its gray line  
There, to and fro, she paced through many a day  
Of the warm summer, from a belt of hemp  
That girt her waist, spinning the long-drawn thread

With backward steps. Yet ever as there pass'd  
 A man whose garments show'd the soldier's red,  
 Or crippled mendicant in sailor's garb,  
 The little child who sate to turn the wheel  
 Ceased from his task; and she with faltering voice  
 Made many a fond inquiry; and when they,  
 Whose presence gave no comfort, were gone by,  
 Her heart was still more sad. And by yon gate,  
 That bars the traveller's road, she often stood,  
 And when a stranger horseman came, the latch  
 Would lift, and in his face look wistfully:  
 Most happy, if, from aught discovered there  
 Of tender feeling, she might dare repeat  
 The same sad question. Meanwhile her poor hut  
 Sank to decay: for he was gone, whose hand,  
 At the first nipping of October frost,  
 Closed up each chink, and with fresh bands of straw  
 Checker'd the green-grown thatch. And so she  
 lived

Through the long winter, reckless and alone;  
 Until the house by frost, and thaw, and rain,  
 Was sapp'd; and while she slept, the nightly damps  
 Did chill her breast: and in the stormy day  
 Her tatter'd clothes were ruffled by the wind;  
 E'en at the side of her own fire. Yet still  
 She loved this wretched spot, nor would for worlds  
 Have parted hence: and still that length of road,  
 And this rude bench, one torturing hope endear'd,  
 Fast rooted at her heart: and here, my friend,  
 In sickness she remain'd; and here she died,  
 Last human tenant of these ruin'd walls."

The old man ceased: he saw that I was moved;  
 From that low bench, rising instinctively  
 I turn'd aside in weakness, nor had power  
 To thank him for the tale which he had told.  
 I stood, and leaning o'er the garden wall,  
 Review'd that woman's sufferings; and it seem'd  
 To comfort me while with a brother's love  
 I bless'd her—in the impotence of grief.  
 At length towards the cottage I return'd  
 Foodly,—and traced, with interest more mild,  
 That secret spirit of humanity  
 Which, 'mid the calm, oblivious tendencies  
 Of nature, 'mid her plants, and weeds, and flowers,  
 And silent overgrowings, still survived.  
 The old man, noting this, resumed, and said,  
 "My friend! enough to sorrow you have given,  
 The purposes of wisdom ask no more;  
 Be wise and cheerful; and no longer read  
 The forms of things with an unworthy eye.  
 She sleeps in the calm earth, and peace is here.  
 I well remember that those very plumes,  
 Those weeds, and the high speargrass on that wall,  
 By mist and silent rain-drops silver'd o'er,  
 As once I pass'd, did to my heart convey  
 So still an image of tranquillity,  
 So calm and still, and look'd so beautiful  
 Amid th' uneasy thoughts which fill'd my mind,  
 That what we feel of sorrow and despair  
 From ruin and from change, and all the grief  
 The passing shows of being leave behind,  
 Appear'd an idle dream, that could not live  
 Where meditation was. I turn'd away,  
 And walk'd along my road in happiness."

He ceased. Ere long the sun declining shot  
 A slant and mellow radiance, which began

To fall upon us, while, beneath the trees,  
 We sate on that low bench: and now we felt,  
 Admonish'd thus, the sweet hour coming on.  
 A linnet warbled from those lofty elms,  
 A thrush sang loud, and other melodies,  
 At distance heard, peopled the milder air.  
 The old man rose, and, with a sprightly mien  
 Of hopeful preparation, grasp'd his staff:  
 Together casting then a farewell look  
 Upon those silent walls, we left the shade;  
 And, ere the stars were visible, had reach'd  
 A village inn,—our evening resting place.

## BOOK II.

## THE SOLITARY.

## ARGUMENT.

The author describes his travels with the wanderer, whose character is further illustrated. Morning scene, and view of a village wake. Wanderer's account of a friend whom he purposes to visit. View, from an eminence, of the valley which his friend had chosen for his retreat. Feelings of the author at the sight of it. Sound of singing from below. A funeral procession. Descent into the valley. Observations drawn from the wanderer at sight of a book accidentally discovered in a recess in the valley. Meeting with the wanderer's friend, the solitary. Wanderer's description of the mode of burial in this mountainous district. Solitary contrasts with this, that of the individual carried a few minutes before from the cottage. Brief conversation. The cottage entered. Description of the solitary's apartment. Repeat there. View from the window of two mountain summits and the solitary's description of the companionship they afford him. Account of the departed inmate of the cottage. Description of a grand spectacle upon the mountains, with its effect upon the solitary's mind. Quit the house.

In days of yore how fortunately fared  
 The minstrel! wandering on from hall to hall,  
 Baronial court or royal! cheer'd with gifts  
 Munificent, and love, and ladies' praise;  
 Now meeting on his road an armed knight,  
 Now resting with a pilgrim by the side  
 Of a clear brook;—beneath an abbey's roof  
 One evening sumptuously lodged; the next  
 Humbly in a religious hospital;  
 Or with some merry outlaws of the wood;  
 Or haply shrouded in a hermit's cell.  
 Him, sleeping or awake, the robber spared;  
 He walk'd—protected from the sword of war  
 By virtue of that sacred instrument  
 His harp, suspended at the traveller's side:  
 His dear companion wheresoe'er he went  
 Opening from land to land an easy way  
 By melody, and by the charm of verse.  
 Yet not the noblest of that honour'd race  
 Drew happier, loftier, more impassion'd thoughts  
 From his long journeyings and eventful life,  
 Than this obscure itinerant had skill  
 To gather, ranging through the tamer ground  
 Of these our unimaginative days;  
 Both while he trod the earth in humblest guise  
 Accounted with his burden and his staff;  
 And now, when free to move with lighter pace.

What wonder, then, if I, whose favourite school

Hath been the fields, the roads, and rural lanes,  
 Look'd on this guide with reverential love ?  
 Each with the other pleased, we now pursued  
 Our journey—beneath favourable skies.  
 Turn wheresoe'er we would, he was a light  
 Unfailing : not a hamlet could we pass,  
 Rarely a house, that did not yield to him  
 Remembrances : or from his tongue call forth  
 Some way-beguiling tale. Nor less regard  
 Accompanied those strains of apt discourse,  
 Which nature's various objects might inspire ;  
 And in the silence of his face I read  
 His overflowing spirit. Birds and beasts,  
 And the mute fish that glances in the stream,  
 And harmless reptile coiling in the sun,  
 And gorgeous insect hovering in the air,  
 The fowl domestic, and the household dog,  
 In his capacious mind—he loved them all :  
 Their rights acknowledging he felt for all.  
 Oft was occasion given me to perceive  
 How the calm pleasures of the pasturing herd  
 To happy contemplation sooth'd his walk ;  
 How the poor brute's condition, forced to run  
 Its course of suffering in the public road,  
 Sad contrast ! all too often smote his heart  
 With unavailing pity. Rich in love  
 And sweet humanity, he was, himself,  
 To the degree that he desired, beloved.  
 Greetings and smiles we met with all day long  
 From faces that he knew ; we took our seats  
 By many a cottage hearth, where he received  
 The welcome of an inmate come from far.  
 Nor was he loath to enter ragged huts,  
 Huts where his charity was blest ; his voice  
 Heard as the voice of an experienced friend.  
 And, sometimes, where the poor man held dispute

With his own mind, unable to subdue  
 Impatience through inaptness to perceive  
 General distress in his particular lot ;  
 Or cherishing resentment, or in vain  
 Struggling against it, with a soul perplex'd,  
 And finding in herself no steady power  
 To draw the line of comfort that divides  
 Calamity, the chastisement of heaven,  
 From the injustice of our brother men ;  
 To him appeal was made as to a judge !  
 Who, with an understanding heart, allay'd  
 The perturbation ; listen'd to the plea ;  
 Resolved the dubious point ; and sentence gave  
 So grounded, so applied, that it was heard  
 With soften'd spirit—even when it condemn'd.

Such intercourse I witness'd, while we roved,  
 Now as his choice directed, now as mine ;  
 Or both, with equal readiness of will,  
 Our course submitting to the changeful breeze  
 Of accident. But when the rising sun  
 Had three times call'd us to renew our walk,  
 My fellow traveller, with earnest voice,  
 As if the thought were but a moment old,  
 Claim'd absolute dominion for the day.  
 We started—and he led towards the hills  
 Up through an ample vale, with higher hills  
 Before us, mountains stern and desolate ;  
 But, in the majesty of distance, now  
 Set off, and to our ken appearing fair

Of aspect, with ærial softness clad,  
 And beautified with morning's purple beams.

The wealthy, the luxurious, by the stress  
 Of business roused, or pleasure, ere their time,  
 May roll in chariots, or provoke the hoofs  
 Of the fleet coursers they bestride, to raise  
 From earth the dust of morning, slow to rise ;  
 And they, if blest with health and hearts at ease,  
 Shall lack not their enjoyment :—but how faint  
 Compared with ours ! who, pacing side by side  
 Could, with an eye of leisure, look on all  
 That we beheld ; and lend the listening sense  
 To every grateful sound of earth and air ;  
 Pausing at will—our spirits braced, our thoughts  
 Pleasant as roses in the thickets blown,  
 And pure as dew bathing their crimson leaves.

Mount slowly, sun ! that we may journey long,  
 By this dark hill protected from thy beams !  
 Such is the summer pilgrim's frequent wish ;  
 But quickly from among our morning thoughts  
 'Twas chased away : for, toward the western side  
 Of the broad vale, casting a casual glance,  
 We saw a throng of people ;—wherefore met ?  
 Blithe notes of music, suddenly let loose  
 On the thrill'd ear, and flags uprising, yield  
 Prompt answer : they proclaim the annual wake,  
 Which the bright season favours.—Tabor and pipe  
 In purpose join to hasten and reprove  
 The laggard rustic ; and repay with boon  
 Of merriment a party-colour'd knot,  
 Already form'd upon the village green.  
 Beyond the limits of the shadow cast  
 By the broad hill, glisten'd upon our sight  
 That gay assemblage. Round them and above  
 Glitter, with dark recesses interposed,  
 Casement, and cottage-roof, and stems of trees  
 Half-veil'd in vapory cloud, the silver steam  
 Of dews fast melting on their leafy boughs  
 By the strong sunbeams smitten. Like a mast  
 Of gold, the maypole shines ; as if the rays  
 Of morning, aided by exhaling dew,  
 With gladsome influence could reanimate  
 The faded garlands dangling from its sides.

Said I, " the music and the sprightly scene  
 Invite us ; shall we quit our road, and join  
 These festive matins ?"—He replied, " not loath  
 Here would I linger, and with you partake,  
 Not one hour merely, but till evening's close  
 The simple pastimes of the day and place.  
 By the fleet racers, ere the sun be set,  
 The turf of yon large pasture will be skimm'd ;  
 There, too, the lusty wrestlers shall contend :  
 But know we not that he, who intermits  
 Th' appointed task and duties of the day,  
 Untunes full oft the pleasures of the day ;  
 Checking the finer spirits that refuse  
 To flow, when purposes are lightly changed ?  
 We must proceed—a length of journey yet  
 Remains untraced." Then, pointing with his staff  
 Raised toward those craggy summits, his intent  
 He thus imparted.

" In a spot that lies  
 Among yon mountain fastnesses conceal'd  
 You will receive, before the hour of noon,  
 Good recompense, I hope, for this day's toil—  
 From sight of one who lives secluded there



Lonesome and lost: of whom, and whose past life,

(Not to forestall such knowledge as may be  
More faithfully collected from himself,)

This brief communication shall suffice.

" Though now sojourning there, he, like myself,

Sprang from a stock of lowly parentage  
Among the wilds of Scotland, in a tract

Where many a shelter'd and well-tended plant,

Bears, on the humblest ground of social life,  
Blossoms of piety and innocence.

Such grateful promises his youth display'd:

And, having shown in study forward zeal,

He to the ministry was duly call'd;

And straight incited by a curious mind

Fill'd with vague hopes, he undertook the charge

Of chaplain to a military troop,

Cheer'd by the Highland bagpipe, as they march'd

In plaided vest,—his fellow countrymen.

This office filling, yet by native power

And force of native inclination, made

An intellectual ruler in the haunts

Of social vanity—he walk'd the world,

Gay, and affecting graceful gayety;

Lax, buoyant—less a pastor with his flock

Than a soldier among soldiers—lived and roam'd

Where fortune led:—and fortune, who oft proves

The careless wanderer's friend, to him made known

A blooming lady—a conspicuous flower,

Admired for beauty, for her sweetness praised;

Whom he had sensibility to love,

Ambition to attempt, and skill to win.

" For this fair ride, most rich in gifts of mind,

Nor sparingly endow'd with worldly wealth

His office he relinquish'd; and retired

From the world's notice to a rural home.

Youth's season yet with him was scarcely past,

And she was in youth's prime. How full their joy,

How free their love! nor did that love decay,

Nor joy abate, till, pitiable doom!

In the short course of one undreaded year

Death blasted all.—Death suddenly overthrew

Two lovely children—all that they possess'd!

The mother follow'd:—miserably bare

The one survivor stood; he wept, he pray'd

For his dismissal; day and night, compell'd

By pain to turn his thoughts towards the grave,

And face the regions of eternity.

And uncomplaining apathy displaced

This anguish; and, indifferent to delight,

To aim and purpose, he consumed his days,

To private interest dead, and public care.

So lived he; so he might have died.

" But now,

To the wide world's astonishment, appear'd

A glorious opening, the unlook'd for dawn,

That promised everlasting joy to France!

Her voice of social transport reach'd e'en him!

He broke from his contracted bounds, repair'd

To the great city, an emporium then

Of golden expectations, and receiving

Freights every day from a new world of hope.

Thither his popular talents he transferr'd

And, from the pulpit, zealously maintain'd

The cause of Christ and civil liberty,

As one, and moving to one glorious end.

Intoxicating service! I might say

A happy service; for he was sincere

As vanity and fondness for applause,

And new and shapeless wishes, would allow.

" That righteous cause (such power hath freedom)  
bound,

For one hostility, in friendly league

Ethereal natures and the worst of slaves;

Was served by rival advocates that came

From regions opposite as heaven and hell,

One courage seem'd to animate them all:

And, from the dazzling conquests daily gain'd

By their united efforts, there arose

A proud and most presumptuous confidence

In the transcendent wisdom of the age,

And her discernment; not alone in rights,

And in the origin and bounds of power

Social and temporal; but in laws divine,

Deduced by reason, or to faith reveal'd.

An overweening trust was raised; and fear

Cast out, alike of person and of thing.

Plague from this union spread, whose subtle bane

The strongest did not easily escape:

And he, what wonder! took a mortal taint.

How shall I trace the change, how bear to tell

That he broke faith with them whom he had laid

In earth's dark chambers, with a Christian's hope!

An infidel contempt of holy writ

Stole by degrees upon his mind; and hence

Life, like that Roman Janus, double-faced;

Vilest hypocrisy, the laughing, gay

Hypocrisy, not leagu'd with fear, but pride.

Smooth words he had to wheedle simple souls

But, for disciples of the inner school,

Old freedom was old servitude, and they

The wisest whose opinions stoop'd the least

To known restraints: and who most boldly drew

Hopeful prognostications from a creed,

That, in the light of false philosophy,

Spread like a halo round a misty moon,

Widening its circle as the storms advance.

" His sacred function was at length renounced;

And every day and every place enjoy'd

Th' unshackled layman's natural liberty;

Speech, manners, morals, all without disguise.

I do not wish to wrong him;—though the course

Of private life licentiously display'd

Unhallow'd actions—planted like a crown

Upon the insolent, aspiring brow

Of spurious notions—worn as open signs

Of prejudice subdued—he still retain'd,

'Mid such abasement, what he had received

From nature—an intense and glowing mind.

Wherefore, when humbled liberty grew weak,

And mortal sickness on her face appear'd,

He colour'd objects to his own desire

As with a lover's passion. Yet his moods

Of pain were keen as those of better men,

Nay keener—as his fortitude was less,

And he continued, when worse days were come,

To deal about his sparkling eloquence,

Struggling against the strange reverse with zeal

That show'd like happiness: but, in despite

Of all this outside bravery, within,

He neither felt encouragement nor hope:

For moral dignity, and strength of mind,

Were wanting; and simplicity of life;  
And reverence for himself; and, last and best,  
Confiding thoughts, through love and fear of him  
Before whose sight the troubles of this world  
Are vain as billows in a tossing sea.

"The glory of the times fading away,  
The splendour, which had given a festal air  
To self-importance, hallow'd it, and veil'd  
From his own sight,—this gone, he forfeited  
All joy in human nature; was consumed,  
And vex'd, and chafed, by levity and scorn,  
And fruitless indignation; gall'd by pride;  
Made desperate by contempt of men who thrive  
Before his sight in power or fame, and won,  
Without desert, what he desired; weak men,  
Too weak e'en for his envy or his hate!  
Tormented thus, after a wandering course  
Of discontent, and inwardly oppress'd  
With malady—in part, I fear, provoked  
By weariness of life, he fix'd his home,  
Or, rather say, ate down by very chance,  
Among these rugged hills; where now he dwells,  
And wastes the sad remainder of his hours  
In self-indulging spleen, that doth not want  
Its own voluptuousness; on this resolved,  
With this content, that he will live and die  
Forgotten,—at safe distance from a 'world  
Not moving to his mind.'"

These serious words

Closed the preparatory notices  
That served my fellow traveller to beguile  
The way, while we advanced up that wide vale.  
Diverging now (as if his quest had been  
Some secret of the mountains, cavern, fall  
Of water—or some boastful eminence,  
Renown'd for splendid prospect far and wide)  
We ~~wended~~, without a track to ease our steps,  
A steep ascent; and reach'd a dreary plain,  
With a tumultuous waste of huge hill tops  
Before us; savage region! which I paced  
Dispirited: when, all at once, behold!  
Beneath our feet, a little lowly vale,  
A lowly vale, and yet uplifted high  
Among the mountains; even as if the spot  
Had been, from eldest time by wish of theirs,  
So placed, to be shut out from all the world!  
Urn-like it was in shape, deep as an urn;  
With rocks encompass'd, save that to the south  
Was one small opening, where a heath-clad ridge  
Supplied a boundary less abrupt and close:  
A quiet, treeless nook, with two green fields,  
A liquid pool that glitter'd in the sun,  
And one bare dwelling; one abode, no more!  
It seem'd the home of poverty and toil,  
Though not of want: the little fields, made green  
By husbandry of many thrifty years,  
Paid cheerful tribute to the moorland house.  
There crows the cock, single in his domain:  
The small birds find in spring no thicket there  
To ~~shroud~~ them; only from the neighbouring vales  
The cuckoo, straggling up to the hill tops,  
Shouts faint tidings of some gladder place.

Ah! what a sweet recess, thought I, is here!  
Instantly throwing down my limbs at ease  
Upon a bed of heath,—full many a spot  
Of hidden beauty have I chanced t' espay

Among the mountains; never one like this;  
So lonesome, and so perfectly secure:  
Not melancholy—no, for it is green,  
And bright, and fertile, furnish'd in itself  
With the few needful things that life requires.  
In rugged arms how soft it seems to lie,  
How tenderly protected! Far and near  
We have an image of the pristine earth,  
The planet in its nakedness; were this  
Man's only dwelling, sole appointed sea,  
First, last, and single in the breathing world,  
It could not be more quiet: peace is here  
Or nowhere; days unruffled by the gale  
Of public news or private; years that pass  
Forgetfully; uncall'd upon to pay  
The common penalties of mortal life,  
Sickness or accident, or grief, or pain.

On these and kindred thoughts intent I lay  
In silence musing by my comrade's side,  
He also silent: when from out the heart  
Of that profound abyss a solemn voice,  
Or several voices in one solemn sound,  
Was heard—ascending: mournful, deep, and slow  
The cadence, as of psalms—a funeral dirge;  
We listen'd, looking down upon the hut,  
But seeing no one: meanwhile from below  
The strain continued, spiritual as before.  
And now distinctly could I recognise  
These words:—"Shall in the grave thy love be  
known,

In death thy faithfulness?"—"God rest his soul!"  
The wanderer cried, abruptly breaking silence,—  
"He is departed, and finds peace at last!"

This scarcely spoken, and those holy strains  
Not ceasing, forth appear'd in view a band  
Of rustic persons, from behind the hut  
Bearing a coffin in the midst, with which  
They shaped their course along the sloping side  
Of that small valley; singing as they moved;  
A sober company and few, the men  
Bareheaded, and all decently attired!  
Some steps when they had thus advanced, the dirge  
Ended; and, from the stillness that ensued  
Recovering, to my friend I said, "You spake,  
Methought, with apprehension that these rites  
Are paid to him upon whose shy retreat  
This day we purposed to intrude."—"I did so,  
But let us hence, that we may learn the truth:  
Perhaps it is not he but some one else  
For whom this pious service is perform'd;  
Some other tenant of the solitude."

So, to a steep and difficult descent  
Trusting ourselves, we wound from crag to crag,  
Where passage could be won; and, as the last  
Of the mute train, upon the heathy top  
Of that off-sloping outlet, disappear'd,  
I, more impatient in my downward course,  
Had landed upon easy ground; and there  
Stood waiting for my comrade. When behold  
An object that enticed my steps aside!  
A narrow, winding entry open'd out  
Into a platform—that lay, sheepfold wise,  
Enclosed between an upright mass of rock  
And one old moss-grown wall;—a cool recess  
And fanciful! For, where the rock and wall  
Met in an angle, hung a posthouse, framed,

By thrusting two rude staves into the wall  
And overlaying them with mountain sods ;  
To weather-send a little turf-built seat  
Whereon a full grown man might rest, nor dread  
The burning sunshine, or a transient shower ;  
But the whole plainly wrought by children's hands !  
Whose skill had throng'd the floor with a proud show  
Of baby-houses, curiously arranged ;  
Nor wanting ornaments of walks between,  
With mimic trees inserted in the turf,  
And gardens interposed. Pleased with the sight,  
I could not choose but beckon to my guide,  
Who, entering, round him threw a careless glance,  
Impatient to pass on, when I exclaim'd,  
" Lo ! what is here ? " and stooping down, drew  
forth

A book, that, in the midst of stones and moss  
And wreck of party-colour'd earthenware  
Aptly disposed, had lent its help to raise  
One of those petty structures. " Gracious heaven ! "   
The wanderer cried, " it cannot but be his,  
And he is gone ? " The book, which in my hand  
Had open'd of itself, (for it was swoln  
With searching damp, and seemingly had lain  
To the injurious elements exposed  
From week to week,) I found to be a work  
In the French tongue, a novel of Voltaire,  
His famous optimist. " Unhappy man ! "   
Exclaim'd my friend : " here then has been to him  
Retreat within retreat, a sheltering place  
Within how deep a shelter ! He had fits,  
E'en to the last, of genuine tenderness,  
And loved the haunts of children here, no doubt.  
Pleasing and pleased, he shared their simple sports,  
Or sate companionless ; and here the book,  
Left and forgotten in his careless way,  
Must by the cottage children have been found :  
Heaven bless them, and their inconsiderate work !  
To what odd purpose have the darlings turn'd  
This sad memorial of their hapless friend ! "

" Me," said I, " most doth it surprise to find  
Such book in such a place ! "—" A book it is,"  
He answered, " to the person suited well,  
Though little suited to surrounding things ;  
'Tis strange, I grant ; and stranger still had been  
To see the man who own'd it, dwelling here,  
With one poor shepherd, far from all the world !  
Now, if our errand hath been thrown away,  
As from these intimations I forbode,  
Grieved shall I be—less for my sake than yours ;  
And least of all for him who is no more. "

By this, the book was in the old man's hand ;  
And he continued, glancing on the leaves  
An eye of scorn. " The lover," said he, " doom'd  
To love when hope hath fail'd him—whom no depth  
Of privacy is deep enough to hide,  
Hath yet his bracelet or his lock of hair,  
And that is joy to him. When change of times  
Hath summon'd kings to scaffolds, do but give  
The faithful servant, who must hide his head  
Henceforth in whatsoever nook he may,  
A kerchief sprinkled with his master's blood,  
And he too hath his comforter. How poor,  
Beyond all poverty how destitute,  
Must that man have been left, who, hither driven,  
Flying or seeking, could yet bring with him

No dearer relic, and no better stay,  
Than this dull product of a scoffer's pen,  
Impure conceits discharging from a heart  
Harden'd by impious pride ! I did not fear  
To tax you with this journey ; "—mildly said  
My venerable friend, as forth we stepp'd  
Into the presence of the cheerful light—  
" For I have knowledge that you do not shrink  
From moving spectacles ;—but let us on. "

So speaking, on he went, and at the word  
I follow'd, till he made a sudden stand :  
For full in view, approaching through a gate  
That open'd from the enclosure of green fields  
Into the rough uncultivated ground,  
Behold the man whom he had fancied dead !  
I knew, from his deportment, mien, and dress,  
That it could be no other ; a pale face,  
A tall and meagre person, in a garb  
Not rustic, dull and faded like himself !  
He saw us not, though distant but few steps ;  
For he was busy, dealing, from a store  
Upon a broad leaf carried, choicest strings  
Of red, ripe currants ; gift by which he strove,  
With intermixture of endearing words,  
To soothe a child, who walk'd beside him, weeping  
As if disconsolate.—" They to the grave  
Are bearing him, my little one," he said,  
" To the dark pit ; but he will feel no pain ;  
His body is at rest, his soul in heaven. "

More might have follow'd—but my honour'd  
friend  
Broke in upon the speaker with a frank  
And cordial greeting.—Vivid was the light  
That flash'd and sparkled from the other's eyes :  
He was all fire : the sickness from his face  
Pass'd like a fancy that is swept away ;  
Hands join'd he with his visitant,—a grasp,  
An eager grasp ; and many moments' space,  
When the first glow of pleasure was no more,  
And much of what had vanish'd was return'd,  
An amicable smile retain'd the life  
Which it had unexpectedly received,  
Upon his hollow cheek. " How kind," he said,  
" Nor could your coming have been better timed :  
For this, you see, is in our narrow world  
A day of sorrow. I have here a charge"—  
And, speaking thus, he patted tenderly  
The sunburnt forehead of the weeping child—  
" A little mourner, whom it is my task  
To comfort ;—but how came ye ?—if you track  
(Which doth at once befriend us and betray)  
Conducted hither your most welcome feet,  
Ye could not miss the funeral train—they yet  
Have scarcely disappear'd. " " This blooming child,"  
Said the old man, " is of an age to weep  
At any grave or solemn spectacle,  
Inly distress'd or overpowered with awe,  
He knows not why ;—but he, perchance, this day,  
Is shedding orphan's tears ; and you yourself  
Must have sustain'd a loss. "—" The hand of death,"  
He answer'd, " has been here ; but could not well  
Have fall'n more lightly, if it had not fall'n  
Upon myself. "—The other left these words  
Unnoticed, thus continuing.—

" From yon crag  
Down whose steep sides we dropp'd into the vale,

Had been collected from the neighbouring vale,  
 With morning we renew'd our quest; the wind  
 Was fall'n, the rain abated, but the hills  
 Lay shrouded in impenetrable mist;  
 And long and hopelessly we sought in vain.  
 Till, chancing on that lofty ridge to pass  
 A heap of ruin, almost without walls,  
 And wholly without roof, (the bleach'd remains  
 Of a small chapel, where, in ancient time,  
 The peasants of these lonely valleys used  
 To meet for worship on that central height)—  
 We there espied the object of our search,  
 Lying full three parts buried among tufts  
 Of heath plant, under and above him strewn,  
 To baffle, as he might, the watery storm:  
 And there we found him breathing peaceably,  
 Snug as a child that hides itself in sport  
 'Mid a green haycock in a sunny field.  
 We spake—he made reply, but would not stir  
 At our entreaty; less from want of power  
 Than apprehension and bewildering thoughts.  
 So was he lifted gently from the ground,  
 And with their freight the shepherds homeward  
 moved

Through the dull mist, I following—when a step,  
 A single step, that freed me from the skirts  
 Of the blind vapour, open'd to my view  
 Glory beyond all glory ever seen  
 By waking sense or by the dreaming soul!  
 Th' appearance, instantaneously disclosed,  
 Was of a mighty city—boldly say  
 A wilderness of building, sinking far  
 And self-withdrawn into a wondrous depth,  
 Far sinking into splendour—without end!  
 Fabric it seem'd of diamond and of gold,  
 With alabaster domes, and silver spires.  
 And blazing terrace upon terrace, high  
 Uplifted; here, serene pavilions bright,  
 In avenues disposed; there towers begirt  
 With battlements that on their restless fronts  
 Bore stars—illumination of all gems!  
 By earthly nature had the effect been wrought  
 Upon the dark materials of the storm  
 Now pacified; on them, and on the coves  
 And mountain steeps and summits, whereunto  
 The vapours had receded, taking there  
 Their station under a cerulean sky.  
 O, 'twas an unimaginable sight!  
 Clouds, mists, streams, watery rocks and emerald  
 turf.

Clouds of all tincture, rocks and sapphire sky,  
 Confused, commingled, mutually inflamed,  
 Molten together, and composing thus,  
 Each lost in each, that marvellous array  
 Of temple, palace, citadel, and huge  
 Fantastic pomp of structure without name,  
 In fleecy folds voluminous inwrapp'd.  
 Right in the midst, where interspace appear'd  
 Of open court, an object like a throne  
 Beneath a shining canopy of state  
 Stood fix'd; and fix'd resemblances were seen  
 To implements of ordinary use,  
 But vast in size, in substance glorified;  
 Such as by Hebrew prophets were beheld  
 In vision—forms uncouth of mightiest power  
 For admiration and mysterious awe.

Below me was the earth; this little vale  
 Lay low beneath my feet; 'twas visible—  
 I saw not, but I felt that it was there.  
 That which I saw was the reveal'd abode  
 Of spirits in beatitude: my heart  
 Swell'd in my breast.—'I have been dead,' I cried,  
 'And now I live! O! wherefore do I live?'  
 And with that pang I pray'd to be no more!  
 But I forget our charge, as utterly  
 I then forgot him!—there I stood and gazed;  
 The apparition fiddled not away,  
 And I descended. Having reach'd the house,  
 I found its rescued inmate safely lodged,  
 And in serene possession of himself,  
 Beside a genial fire; that seem'd to spread  
 A gleam of comfort o'er his pallid face.  
 Great show of joy the housewife made, and truly  
 Was glad to find her conscience set at ease;  
 And not less glad, for sake of her good name,  
 That the poor sufferer had escaped with life.  
 But, though he seem'd at first to have received  
 No harm, and uncomplaining as before  
 Went through his usual tasks, a silent change  
 Soon show'd itself; he linger'd three short weeks;  
 And from the cottage hath been borne to-day.

"So ends my dolorous tale, and glad I am  
 That it is ended." At these words he turn'd—  
 And, with blithe air of open fellowship,  
 Brought from the cupboard wine and stouter cheer,  
 Like one who would be merry. Seeing this,  
 My gray-hair'd friend said courteously—"Nay, nay,  
 You have regaled us as a hermit ought;  
 Now let us forth into the sun!"—Our host  
 Rose, though reluctantly, and forth we went.

### BOOK III.

#### DESPONDENCY.

##### ARGUMENT.

Images in the valley. Another recess in it entered and described. Wanderer's sensations. Solitary's excited by the same objects. Contrast between these. Despondency of the solitary gently reproofed. Conversation exhibiting the solitary's past and present opinions and feelings, till he enters upon his own history at length. His domestic felicity. Afflictions. Dejection. Roused by the French revolution. Disappointment and disgust. Voyage to America. Disappointment and disgust pursue him. His return. His languor and depression of mind, from want of faith in the great truths of religion, and want of confidence in the virtue of mankind.

A HUMMING bee—a little tinkling rill—  
 A pair of falcons, wheeling on the wing.  
 In clamorous agitation, round the crest  
 Of a tall rock, their airy citadel—  
 By each and all of these the pensive ear  
 Was greeted, in the silence that ensued,  
 When through the cottage threshold we had pass'd,  
 And, deep within that lonesome valley stood  
 Once more, beneath the concave of a blue  
 And cloudless sky. Anon! exclaim'd our host  
 Triumphantly dispersing with the taunt  
 The shade of discontent which on his brow  
 Had gather'd,—“Ye have left my cell,—but see  
 How nature hems you in with friendly arms!  
 And by her help ye are my prisoners still

But which way shall I lead you ? how contrive,  
In spot so parsimoniously endow'd,  
That the brief hours, which yet remain, may reap  
Some recompense of knowledge or delight ?"  
So saying, round he look'd, as if perplex'd ;  
And, to remove those doubts, my gray-hair'd friend  
Said—" Shall we take this pathway for our guide ?  
Upward it winds, as if, in summer heats,  
Its line had first been fashion'd by the flock  
A place of refuge seeking at the root  
Of yon black yew tree ; whose protruded boughs  
Darken the silver bosom of the crag,  
From which she draws her meagre sustenance.  
There in commodious shelter may we rest.  
Or let us trace this streamlet to his source ;  
Feebly it tinkles with an earthly sound,  
And a few steps may bring us to the spot  
Where, haply, crown'd with flowerets and green  
herbs,

The mountain infant to the sun comes forth,  
Like human life from darkness."—A quick turn  
Through a strait passage of incumber'd ground,  
Proved that such hope was vain :—for now we stood  
Shut out from prospect of the open vale,  
And saw the water, that composed this rill,  
Descending, disembodied, and diffused  
O'er the smooth surface of an ample crag,  
Lofty, and steep, and naked as a tower.  
All further progress here was barr'd. And who,  
Thought I, if master of a vacant town,  
Here would not linger, willingly detain'd ?  
Whether to such wild objects he were led  
When copious rains have magnified the stream  
Into a loud and white-robed waterfall,  
Or introduced at this more quiet time.

Upon a semicirque of turf-clad ground,  
The hidden nook discover'd to our view  
A mass of rock, resembling, as it lay  
Right at the foot of that moist precipice,  
A stranded ship, with keel upturn'd,—that rests  
Fearless of winds and waves. Three several stones  
Stood near, of smaller size, and not unlike  
To monumental pillars ; and from these  
Some little space disjoin'd, a pair were seen,  
That with united shoulders bore aloft  
A fragment, like an altar, flat and smooth ;  
Barren the tablet, yet thereon appear'd  
A tall and shining holly, that had found  
A hospitable chink, and stood upright,  
As if inserted by some human hand  
In mockery, to wither in the sun,  
Or lay its beauty flat before a breeze,  
The first that enter'd. But no breeze did now  
Find entrance ; high or low appear'd no trace  
Of motion, save the water that descended,  
Diffused adown that barrier of steep rock,  
And softly creeping, like a breath of air,  
Such as is sometimes seen, and hardly seen,  
To brush the still breast of a crystal lake.

" Behold a cabinet for sages built,  
Which kings might envy !" Praise to this effect  
Broke from the happy old man's reverend lip ;  
Who to the solitary turn'd, and said,  
" In sooth, with love's familiar privilege,  
You have decried the wealth which is your own.  
Among these rocks and stones, methinks, I see

More than the heedless impress that belongs  
To lonely nature's casual work ; they bear  
A semblance strange of power intelligent,  
And of design not wholly worn away.  
Boldest of plants that ever faced the wind,  
How gracefully that slender shrub looks forth  
From its fantastic birthplace ! And I own,  
Some shadowy intimations haunt me here,  
That in these shows a chronicle survives  
Of purposes akin to those of man,  
But wrought with mightier arm than now prevails.  
Voiceless the stream descends into the gulf  
With timid lapse ; and lo ! while in this strait  
I stand—the chasm of sky above my head  
Is heaven's profoundest azure ; no domain  
For fickle, shortlived clouds to occupy,  
Or to pass through, but rather an abyss  
In which the everlasting stars abide ;  
And whose soft gloom, and boundless depth, might  
tempt

The curious eye to look for them by day.  
Hail contemplation ! from the stately towers  
Rear'd by the industrious hand of human art  
To lift thee high above the misty air  
And turbulence of murmuring cities vast :  
From academic groves, that have for thee  
Been planted, hither come and find a lodge  
To which thou mayst resort for holier peace,—  
From whose calm centre thou, through height or  
depth,

Mayst penetrate, wherever truth shall lead ;  
Measuring through all degrees, until the scale  
Of time and conscious nature disappear,  
Lost in unsearchable eternity !"

A pause ensued ; and with minuter care  
We scann'd the various features of the scene :  
And soon the tenant of that lonely vale  
With courteous voice thus spake—

" I should have grieved  
Hereafter, not escaping self-reproach,  
If from my poor retirement ye had gone  
Leaving this nook unvisited : but, in sooth,  
Your unexpected presence had so roused  
My spirits, that they were bent on enterprise ;  
And, like an ardent hunter, I forgot,  
Or, shall I say ?—disdain'd the game that lurks  
At my own door. The shapes before our eyes,  
And their arrangement, doubtless must be deem'd  
The sport of nature, aided by blind chance  
Rudely to mock the works of toiling man.  
And hence, this upright shaft of unbewn stone,  
From fancy, willing to set off her stores  
By sounding titles, hath acquired the name  
Of Pompey's pillar ; that I gravely style  
My Theban obelisk ; and, there, behold  
A Druid cromlech !—thus I entertain  
The antiquarian humour, and am pleased  
To skim along the surfaces of things,  
Beguiling harmlessly the listless hours.  
But if the spirit be oppress'd by sense  
Of instability, revolt, decay,  
And change, and emptiness, these freaks of nature  
And her blind helper, chance, do then suffice  
To quicken, and to aggravate—to feed  
Pity and scorn, and melancholy pride,  
Not less than that huge pile (from some abyss

Of mortal power unquestionably sprung)  
Whose hoary diadem of pendent rocks  
Confines the shrill-voiced whirlwind, round and round

Eddying within its vast circumference,  
On Sarum's naked plain; than pyramid  
Of Egypt, unsubverted, undissolved;  
Or Syria's marble ruins towering high  
Above the sandy desert, in the light  
Of sun or moon,—forgive me, if I say  
That an appearance which hath raised your minds  
To an exalted pitch (the self-same cause  
Different effect producing) is for me  
Fraught rather with depression than delight,  
Though shame it were, could I not look around,  
By the reflection of your pleasure, pleased.  
Yet happier in my judgment, e'en than you  
With your bright transports fairly may be deem'd,  
The wandering herbalist,—who, clear alike  
From vain, and, that worse evil, vexing thoughts,  
Casts, if he ever chance to enter here,  
Upon these uncouth forms a slight regard  
Of transitory interest, and peeps round  
For some rare floweret of the hills, or plant  
Of craggy fountain; what he hopes for wins,  
Or learns, at least, that 'tis not to be won:  
Then, keen and eager, as a fine-nosed hound  
By soul-engrossing instinct driven along  
Through wood or open field, the harmless man  
Departs, intent upon his onward quest!  
Nor is that fellow wanderer, so deem I,  
Less to be envied, (you may trace him oft  
By scars which his activity has left  
Beside our roads and pathways, though, thank Heaven!

This covert nook reports not of his hand,) He who with pocket hammer smites the edge  
Of luckless rock or prominent stone, disguised  
In weather stains or crusted o'er by nature  
With her first growths—detaching by the stroke  
A chip or splinter—to resolve his doubts;  
And, with that ready answer satisfied,  
The substance classes by some barbarous name,  
And hurries on; or from the fragments picks  
His specimen, if haply intervene'd  
With sparkling mineral, or should crystal cube  
Lurk in its cells—and thinks himself enrich'd,  
Wealthier, and doubtless wiser, than before!  
Intrusted safely each to his pursuit,  
Earnest alike, let both from hill to hill  
Range; if it please them, speed from clime to clime;  
The mind is full—no pain is in their sport."

"Then," said I, interposing, "one is near,  
Who cannot but possess in your esteem  
Place worthier still of envy. May I name,  
Without offence, that fair-faced cottage boy?  
Dame nature's pupil of the lowest form,  
Youngest apprentice in the school of art!  
Him, as we enter'd from the open glen,  
You might have noticed busily engaged,  
Heart, soul, and hands,—in mending the defects  
Left in the fabric of a leaky dam  
Raised for enabling this penurious stream  
To turn a slender mill (that new-made plaything)  
For his delight—the happiest he of all!"

"Far happiest," answer'd the desponding man,

"If, such as now he is, he might remain!  
Ah! what avails imagination high  
Or question deep? What profits all that earth,  
Or heaven's blue vault, is suffer'd to put forth  
Of impulse or allurements, for the soul  
To quit the beaten track of life, and soar  
Far as she finds a yielding element  
In past or future; far as she can go  
Through time or space; if neither in the one,  
Nor in the other region, nor in aught  
That fancy, dreaming o'er the map of things,  
Hath placed beyond these penetrable bounds,  
Words of assurance can be heard; if nowhere  
A habitation, for consummate good,  
Nor for progressive virtue, by the search  
Can be attain'd.—a better sanctuary  
From doubt and sorrow, than the senseless grave!"

"Is this," the gray-hair'd wanderer mildly said,  
"The voice, which we so lately overheard,  
To that same child addressing tenderly  
The consolations of a hopeful mind?  
'His body is at rest, his soul in heaven.'  
These were your words; and, verily, methinks  
Wisdom is oftentimes nearer when we stoop  
Than when we soar."

The other, not displeased,  
Promptly replied—"My notion is the same.  
And I, without reluctance, could decline  
All act of inquisition whence we rise,  
And what, when breath hath ceased, we may become.

Here are we, in a bright and breathing world—  
Our origin, what matters it? In lack  
Of worthier explanation, say at once  
With the American (a thought which suits  
The place where now we stand) that certain men  
Leapt out together from a rocky cave;  
And these were the first parents of mankind:  
Or, if a different image be recall'd  
By the warm sunshine, and the jocund voice  
Of insects—chirping out their careless lives  
On these soft beds of thyme-besprinkled turf,  
Choose, with the gay Athenian, a conceit  
As sound—blithe race! whose mantles were be-  
deck'd

With golden grasshoppers, in sign that they  
Had sprung, like those bright creatures, from the  
soil

Whereon their endless generations dwell.  
But stop!—these theoretic fancies jar  
On serious minds: then, as the Hindoos draw  
Their holy Ganges from a skyey fount,  
E'en so deduce the stream of human life,  
From seats of power divine; and hope, or trust,  
That our existence winds her stately course  
Beneath the sun, like Ganges, to make part  
Of a living ocean; or, to sink engulf'd,  
Like Niger in impenetrable sands  
And utter darkness: thought which may be faced,  
Though comfortless! Not of myself I speak;  
Such acquiescence neither doth imply,  
In me, a meekly bending spirit—sooth'd  
By natural piety; nor a lofty mind,  
By philosophic discipline prepared  
For calm subjection to acknowledged law;  
Pleased to have been, contented not to be.

Such palms I boast not ; no ! to me, who find,  
 Re-ewing my past way, much to condemn,  
 Little to praise, and nothing to regret,  
 (Save some remembrances of dream-like joys  
 That scarcely seem to have belong'd to me,)   
 If I must take my choice between the pair  
 That rule alternately the weary hours,  
 Night is than day more acceptable ; sleep  
 Doth, in my estimate of good, appear  
 A better state than waking ; death than sleep :  
 Feelingly sweet is stillness after storm,  
 Though under covert of the wormy ground !

" Yet be it said, in justice to myself,  
 That in more genial times, when I was free  
 To explore the destiny of human kind,  
 (Not as an intellectual game pursued  
 With curious subtlety, from wish to cheat  
 Fikesome sensations ; but by love of truth  
 Urged on, or haply by intense delight  
 In feeding thought, wherever thought could feed,)   
 I did not rank with those (too dull or nice,  
 For to my judgment such they then appear'd,  
 Or too aspiring, thankless at the best)  
 Who, in this frame of human life, perceive  
 An object whereunto their souls are tied  
 In discontented wedlock ; nor did e'er,  
 From me, those dark, impervious shades, that hang  
 Upon the region whither we are bound,  
 Exclude a power to enjoy the vital beams,  
 Of present sunshine. Deities that float  
 On wings, angelic spirits, I could muse  
 O'er what from eldest time we have been told  
 Of your bright forms and glorious faculties,  
 And with the imagination be content.  
 Not wishing more ; repining not to tread  
 The little sinuous path of earthly care,  
 By flowers embellish'd, and by springs refresh'd.  
 ' Blow winds of autumn !—let your chilling breath  
 Take the live herbage from the mead, and strip  
 The shady forest of its green attire,—  
 And let the bursting clouds to fury rouse  
 The gentle brooks !' Your desolating sway,  
 Thus I exclaim'd, ' no sadness sheds on me,  
 And no disorder in your rage I find.  
 What dignity, what beauty, in this change  
 From mild to angry, and from sad to gay,  
 Alternate and revolving ! How benign,  
 How rich in animation and delight,  
 How bountiful these elements—compared  
 With aught, as more desirable and fair  
 Devised by fancy for the golden age ;  
 Or the perpetual warbling that prevails  
 In Arcady, beneath unalter'd skies,  
 Through the long year in constant quiet bound,  
 Night hush'd as night, and day serene as day !'  
 But why this tedious record ? Age, we know,  
 Is garrulous ; and solitude is apt  
 To anticipate the privilege of age.  
 From far ye come ; and surely with a hope  
 Of better entertainment—let us hence !"

Loath to forsake the spot, and still more loath  
 To be diverted from our present theme,  
 I said, " My thoughts agreeing, sir, with yours,  
 Would push this censure farther ; for, if smiles  
 Of scornful pity be the just reward  
 Of poetry, thus courteously employ'd

In framing models to improve the scheme  
 Of man's existence, and recast the world,  
 Why should not grave philosophy be styled  
 Herself, a dreamer of a kindred stock,  
 A dreamer yet more spiritless and dull ?  
 Yes, shall the fine immunities she boasts  
 Establish sounder titles of esteem  
 For her, who (all too timid and reserved  
 For onset, for resistance too inert,  
 Too weak for suffering, and for hope too tame)  
 Placed among flowery gardens, curtain'd round  
 With world-excluding groves, the brotherhood  
 Of soft epicureans, taught—if they  
 The ends of being would secure, and win  
 The crown of wisdom—to yield up their souls  
 To a voluptuous unconcern, preferring  
 Tranquillity to all things. Or is she,"  
 I cried, " more worthy of regard, the power,  
 Who, for the sake of sterner quiet, closed  
 The stoic's heart against the vain approach  
 Of admiration, and all sense of joy ?"

His countenance gave notice that my zeal  
 Accorded little with his present mind ;  
 I ceased, and he resumed. " Ah ! gentle sir,  
 Slight, if you will, the means : but spare to slight  
 The end of those, who did, by system, rank,  
 As the prime object of a wise man's aim,  
 Security from shock of accident,  
 Release from fear ; and cherish'd peaceful days  
 For their own sakes, as mortal life's chief good,  
 And only reasonable felicity.  
 What motive drew, what impulse, I would ask,  
 Through a long course of later ages, drove  
 The hermit to his cell in forest wide ;  
 Or what detain'd him, till his closing eyes  
 Took their last farewell of the sun and stars,  
 Fast anchor'd in the desert ? Not alone  
 Dread of the persecuting sword—remorse.  
 Wrongs unredress'd, or insults unavenged  
 And unavengeable, defeated pride,  
 Prosperity subverted, maddening want,  
 Friendship betray'd, affection unreturn'd,  
 Love with despair, or grief in agony ;  
 Not always from intolerable pangs  
 He fled ; but, compass'd round by pleasure, sigh'd  
 For independent happiness : craving peace,  
 The central feeling of all happiness,  
 Not as a refuge from distress or pain,  
 A breathing-time, vacation, or a truce,  
 But for its absolute self ; a life of peace,  
 Stability without regret or fear ;  
 That hath been, is, and shall be evermore !  
 Such the reward he sought ; and wore out life,  
 There, where on few external things his heart  
 Was set, and those his own ; or, if not his,  
 Subsisting under nature's steadfast law.

" What other yearning was the master tie  
 Of the monastic brotherhood, upon rock  
 Aërial, or in green secluded vale,  
 One after one, collected from afar  
 An undissolving fellowship ?—What but this,  
 The universal instinct of repose,  
 The longing for confirm'd tranquillity,  
 Inward and outward ; humble, yet sublime :  
 The life where hope and memory are as one ;  
 Earth quiet and unchanged ; the human soul

Consistent in self-rule ; and heaven reveal'd  
To meditation in that quietness !  
Such was their scheme :—thrice happy he who gain'd  
The end proposed ! And,—though the same were  
miss'd

By multitudes, perhaps obtain'd by none,—  
They, for the attempt, and for the pains employ'd,  
Do, in my present censure, stand redeem'd  
From the unqualified disdain, that once  
Would have been cast upon them, by my voice  
Delivering her decisions from the seat  
Of forward youth : that scruples not to solve  
Doubts, and determine questions, by the rules  
Of inexperienced judgment, ever prone  
To overweening faith ; and is inflamed,  
By courage, to demand from real life  
The test of act and suffering—to provoke  
Hostility, how dreadful when it comes,  
Whether affliction be the foe, or guilt !

“ A child of earth, I rested, in that stage  
Of my past course to which these thoughts advert,  
Upon earth's native energies ; forgetting  
That mine was a condition which required  
Nor energy, nor fortitude—a calm  
Without vicissitude ; which, if the like  
Had been presented to my view elsewhere,  
I might have e'en been tempted to despise.  
But that which was serene was also bright ;  
Kiliven'd happiness with joy o'erflowing,  
With joy, and—O ! that memory should survive  
To speak the word—with rapture ! Nature's boon,  
Life's genuine inspiration, happiness  
Above what rules can teach, or fancy feign ;  
Abused, as all possessions are abused  
That are not prized according to their worth.  
And yet, what worth ? what good is given to men,  
More solid than the gilded clouds of heaven ?  
What joy more lasting than a vernal flower ?  
None ! 'tis the general plaint of human kind  
In solitude, and mutually address'd  
From each to all, for wisdom's sake. This truth  
The priest announces from his holy seat :  
And, crown'd with garlands in the summer grove,  
The poet fits it to his pensive lyre.  
Yet, ere that final resting place be gain'd,  
Sharp contradictions may arise by doom  
Of this same life, compelling us to grieve  
That the prosperities of love and joy  
Should be permitted, oftentimes, to endure  
So long, and be at once cast down for ever.  
D ! tremble, ye, to whom hath been assign'd  
A course of days composing happy months,  
And they as happy years ; the present still  
So like the past, and both so firm a pledge  
Of a congenial future, that the wheels  
Of pleasure move without the aid of hope :  
For mutability is nature's bane ;  
And slighted hope *will* be avenged : and, when  
Ye need her favours, ye shall find her not ;  
But in her stead—fear—doubt—and agony !”

This was the bitter language of the heart :  
But, while he spake, look, gesture, tone of voice,  
Though discomposed and vehement, were such  
As skill and graceful nature might suggest  
To a proficient of the tragic scene  
Standing before the multitude, beset

With dark events. Desirous to divert  
Or stem the current of the speaker's thoughts,  
We signified a wish to leave that place  
Of stillness and close privacy, a nook  
That seem'd for self-examination made,  
Or, for confession, in the sinner's need,  
Hidden from all men's view. To our attempt  
He yielded not ; but pointing to a slope  
Of mossy turf defended from the sun,  
And, on that couch inviting us to rest,  
Full on that tender-hearted man he turn'd  
A serious eye, and thus his speech renew'd.

“ You never saw, your eyes did never look  
On the bright form of her whom once I loved :  
Her silver voice was heard upon the earth,  
A sound unknown to you ; else, honour'd friend !  
Your heart had borne a pitiable share  
Of what I suffer'd, when I wept that loss,  
And suffer now, not seldom, from the thought  
That I remember, and can weep no more.  
Stripp'd as I am of all the golden fruit  
Of self-esteem ; and by the cutting blasts  
Of self-reproach familiarly assail'd ;  
I would not yet be of such wintry bareness  
But that some leaf of your regard should hang  
Upon my naked branches ; lively thoughts  
Give birth, full often, to unguarded words.  
I grieve that, in your presence, from my tongue  
Too much of frailty hath already dropp'd ;  
But that too much demands still more.

“ You know

Revered compatriot ; and to you, kind sir,  
(Not to be deem'd a stranger, as you come  
Following the guidance of these welcome feet  
To our secluded vale,) it may be told,  
That my demerits did not sue in vain  
To one on whose mild radiance many gazed  
With hope, and all with pleasure. This fair bride,  
In the devotedness of youthful love,  
Preferring me to parents, and the choir  
Of gay companions, to the natal roof,  
And all known places and familiar sights,  
(Resign'd with sadness gently weighing down  
Her trembling expectations, but no more  
Than did to her due honour, and to me  
Yielded, that day, a confidence sublime  
In what I had to build upon,) this bride,  
Young, modest, meek, and beautiful, I led  
To a low cottage in a sunny bay,  
Where the salt sea innocuously breaks,  
And the sea breeze as innocently breathes,  
On Devon's leafy shores ; a shelter'd hold,  
In a soft clime encouraging the soil  
To a luxuriant bounty ! As our steps  
Approach the embower'd abode—our chosen seat—  
See, rooted in the earth, her kindly bed,  
The unendanger'd myrtle, deck'd with flowers,  
Before the threshold stands to welcome us !  
While in the flowering myrtle's neighbourhood  
Not overlook'd but courting no regard,  
Those native plants, the holly and the yew,  
Gave modest intimation to the mind  
How willingly their aid they would unite  
With the green myrtle, to endear the hours  
Of winter, and protect that pleasant place.  
Wild were the walks upon those lonely downs



Track leading into track, how mark'd, how worn  
 Into bright verdure, between fern and gorse  
 Winding away its never-ending line  
 On their smooth surface, evidence was none:  
 But, there, lay open to our daily haunt,  
 A range of unappropriated earth,  
 Where youth's ambitious feet might move at large;  
 Whence, unmolested wanderers, we beheld  
 The shining giver of the day diffuse  
 His brightness o'er a tract of sea and land  
 Gay as our spirits, free as our desires,  
 As our enjoyments, boundless. From those heights  
 We dropp'd, at pleasure, into sylvan combs;  
 Where arbours of impenetrable shade,  
 And mossy seats, detain'd us side by side,  
 With hearts at ease, and knowledge in our hearts  
 'That all the grove and all the day was ours.'

"But nature call'd my partner to resign  
 Her share in the pure freedom of that life,  
 Enjoy'd by us in common. To my hope,  
 To my heart's wish, my tender mate became  
 The thankful captive of maternal bonds;  
 And those wild paths were left to me alone.  
 There could I meditate on follies past;  
 And, like a weary voyager escaped  
 From risk and hardship, inwardly retrace  
 A course of vain delights and thoughtless guilt,  
 And self-indulgence—without shame pursued.  
 There, undisturb'd, could think of, and could thank  
 Her—whose submissive spirit was to me  
 Rule and restraint—my guardian—shall I say  
 That earthly providence, whose guiding love  
 Within a port of rest had lodged me safe;  
 Safe from temptation, and from danger far?  
 Strains follow'd of acknowledgment address'd  
 To an Authority enthroned above  
 The reach of sight: from whom, as from their  
 source,

Proceed all visible ministers of good  
 That walk the earth—Father of heaven and earth,  
 Father, and King, and Judge, adored and fear'd!  
 These acts of mind, and memory, and heart,  
 And spirit—interrupted and relieved  
 By observations transient as the glance  
 Of flying sunbeams, or to the outward form  
 Cleaving with power inherent and intense,  
 As the mute insect fix'd upon the plant  
 On whose soft leaves it hangs, and from whose  
 cup

Draws imperceptibly its nourishment—  
 Endear'd my wanderings; and the mother's kiss  
 And infant's smile awaited my return.

"In privacy we dwelt—a wedded pair—  
 Companions daily, often all day long:  
 Not placed by fortune within easy reach  
 Of various intercourse, nor wishing aught  
 Beyond the allowance of our own fireside,  
 The twain within our happy cottage born,  
 Inmates, and heirs of our united love;  
 Graced mutually by difference of sex,  
 By the endearing names of nature bound,  
 And with no wider interval of time  
 Between their several births than served for one  
 To establish something of a leader's sway;  
 Yet left them join'd by sympathy in age;  
 Equals in pleasure, fellows in pursuit.

On these two pillars rested as in air  
 Our solitude.

"It soothes me to perceive,  
 Your courtesy withholds not from my words  
 Attentive audience. But, O! gentle friends,  
 As times of quiet and unbroken peace,  
 Though, for a nation, times of blessedness,  
 Give back faint echoes from the historian's page!  
 So, in th' imperfect sounds of this discourse,  
 Depress'd I hear, how faithless is the voice  
 Which those most blissful days reverberate.  
 What special record can, or need, be given  
 To rules and habits, whereby much was done,  
 But all within the sphere of little things,  
 Of humble, though, to us, important cares,  
 And precious interests? Smoothly did our life  
 Advance, not swerving from the path prescribed:  
 Her annual, her diurnal round alike  
 Maintain'd with faithful care. And you divine  
 The worst effects that our condition saw  
 If you imagine changes slowly wrought,  
 And in their progress imperceptible;  
 Not wish'd for, sometimes noticed with a sigh,  
 (Whate'er of good or lovely they might bring,)  
 Signs of regret, for the familiar good,  
 And loveliness endear'd—which they removed.

"Seven years of occupation undisturb'd  
 Establish'd seemingly a right to hold  
 That happiness: and use and habit gave  
 To what an alien spirit had acquired  
 A patrimonial sanctity. And thus,  
 With thoughts and wishes bounded to this world,  
 I lived and breathed; most grateful, if I enjoy  
 Without repining or desire for more,  
 For different lot, or change to higher sphere  
 (Only except some impulses of pride  
 With no determined object, though upheld  
 By theories with suitable support)  
 Most grateful, if in such wise to enjoy  
 Be proof of gratitude for what we have;  
 Else, I allow, most thankless. But, at once,  
 From some dark seat of fatal power was urged  
 A claim that shatter'd all. Our blooming girl,  
 Caught in the gripe of death, with such grief time  
 To struggle in as scarcely would allow  
 Her cheek to change its colour, was convey'd  
 From us to regions inaccessible;  
 Where height or depth, admits not the approach  
 Of living man, though longing to pursue.  
 With e'en as brief a warning—and how soon,  
 With what short interval of time between,  
 I tremble yet to think of—our last prop,  
 Our happy life's only remaining stay—  
 The brother follow'd; and was seen no more!

"Calm as a frozen lake when ruthless winds  
 Blow fiercely, agitating earth and sky,  
 The mother now remain'd; as if in her,  
 Who to the lowest region of the soul,  
 Had been erewhile unsettled and disturb'd,  
 This second visitation had no power  
 To shake; but only to bind up and seal;  
 And to establish thankfulness of heart  
 In Heaven's determinations, ever just.  
 The eminence on which her spirit stood,  
 Mine was unable to attain. Immense  
 The space that sever'd us! But, as the sight

Communicates with heaven's ethereal orbs  
Incalculably distant; so, I felt  
That consolation may descend from far  
(And that is intercourse and union, too,) While, overcome with speechless gratitude,  
And with a holier love inspired, I look'd  
On her—at once superior to my woes  
And partner of my loss. O heavy change!  
Dimness o'er this clear luminary crept  
Insensibly; th' immortal and divine  
Yielded to mortal reflux; her pure glory,  
As from the pinnacle of worldly state  
Wretched ambition drops astounded, fell  
Into a gulf obscure of silent grief,  
And keen heart anguish—of itself ashamed,  
Yet obstinately cherishing itself;  
And, so consumed, she melted from my arms,  
And left me, on this earth, disconsolate.

"What follow'd cannot be review'd in thought;  
Much less, retraced in words. If she, of life  
Blameless, so intimate with love and joy  
And all the tender motions of the soul,  
Had been supplanted, could I hope to stand—  
Infirm, dependent, and now destitute?  
I call'd on dreams and visions, to disclose  
That which is veil'd from waking thought; con-  
jured

Eternity, as men constrain a ghost  
T' appear and answer; to the grave I spake  
Imploringly; look'd up, and ask'd the heavens  
If angels traversed their cerulean floofs,  
If fix'd or wandering star could tidings yield  
Of the departed spirit—what abode  
It occupies—what consciousness retains  
Of former loves and interests. Then my soul  
Turn'd inward, to examine of what stuff  
Time's fetters are composed; and life was put  
To inquisition, long and profitless!  
By pain of heart, now check'd, and now impell'd—  
Th' intellectual power, through words and things,  
Went sounding on, a dim and perilous way!  
And from those transports, and these toils abstruse,  
Some trace am I enabled to retain  
Of time, else lost; existing unto me  
Only by records in myself not found.

"From that abstraction I was roused,—and how?  
E'en as a thoughtful shepherd by a flash  
Of lightning startled in a gloomy cave  
Of these wild hills. For, lo! the dread Bastile,  
With all the chambers in its horrid towers,  
Fell to the ground: by violence o'erthrown  
Of indignation; and with shouts that drown'd  
The crash it made in falling! From the wreck  
A golden palace rose, or seem'd to rise  
Th' appointed seat of equitable law,  
And mild, paternal sway. The potent shock  
I felt: the transformation I perceived,  
As marvellously seized as in that moment  
When from the blind mist issuing, I beheld  
Glory—beyond all glory ever seen,  
Confusion infinite of heaven and earth,  
Dazzling the soul. Meanwhile, prophetic harps  
In every grove were ringing. 'War shall cease;  
Did ye not hear that conquest is abjured?  
Bring garlands, bring forth choicest flowers, to deck  
The tree of liberty.' My heart rebounded;

My melancholy voice the chorus join'd;  
'Be joyful all ye nations, in all lands,  
Ye that are capable of joy be glad!  
Henceforth, whate'er is wanting to yourselves  
In others ye shall promptly find; and all  
Enrich'd by mutual and reflected wealth,  
Shall with one heart honour their common kind.'

"Thus was I reconverted to the world;  
Society became my glittering bride,  
And airy hopes my children. From the depths  
Of natural passion, seemingly escaped,  
My soul diffused herself in wide embrace  
Of institutions, and the forms of things;  
As they exist in mutable array,  
Upon life's surface. What, though in my veins  
There flow'd no Gallic blood, nor had I breathed  
The air of France, not less than Gallic zeal  
Kindled and burnt among the sapless twigs  
Of my exhausted heart. If busy men  
In sober conclave met, to weave a web  
Of amity, whose living threads should stretch  
Beyond the seas, and to the farthest pole,  
There did I sit, assisting. If, with noise  
And acclamations, crowds in open air  
Express'd the tumult of their minds, my voice  
There mingled, heard or not. The powers of song  
I left not uninvoked; and, in still groves,  
Where mild enthusiasts tuned a pensive lay  
Of thanks and expectation, in accord  
With their belief, I sang saturnian rule  
Return'd,—a progeny of golden years  
Permitted to descend, and bless mankind.  
With promises the Hebrew Scriptures teem:  
I felt the invitation; and resumed  
A long suspended office in the house  
Of public worship, where, the glowing phrase  
Of ancient inspiration serving me,  
I promised also,—with undaunted trust  
Foretold, and added prayer to prophecy;  
The admiration winning of the crowd;  
The help desiring of the pure devout.

"Scorn and contempt forbid me to proceed!  
But history, time's slavish scribe, will tell  
How rapidly the zealots of the cause  
Disbanded, or in hostile ranks appear'd:  
Some, tired of honest service; these, outdone,  
Disgusted, therefore, or appall'd, by aims  
Of fiercer zealots; so confusion reign'd,  
And the more faithful were compell'd t' exclaim,  
As Brutus did to virtue, 'Liberty,  
I worshipp'd thee, and find thee but a shade!'

"Such recantation had for me no charm,  
Nor would I bend to it; who should have grieved  
At aught, however fair, that bore the mien  
Of a conclusion, or catastrophe,  
Why then conceal, that, when the simply good  
In timid selfishness withdrew, I sought  
Other support, not scrupulous whence it came  
And, by what compromise it stood, not nice?  
Enough if notions seem'd to be high pitch'd,  
And qualities determined. Among men  
So character'd did I maintain a strife  
Hopeless, and still more hopeless every hour;  
But, in the process, I began to feel  
That, if th' emancipation of the world  
Were miss'd, I should at least secure my own

And be in part compensated. For rights,  
 Widely—invetterately usurp'd upon,  
 I spake with vehemence; and promptly seized  
 What'er abstraction furnish'd for my needs  
 Of purposes; nor scrupled to proclaim,  
 And propagate, by liberty of life,  
 Those new persuasions. Not that I rejoiced,  
 Or e'en found pleasure, in such vagrant course,  
 For its own sake; but farthest from the walk  
 Which I had trod in happiness and peace,  
 Was most inviting to a troubled mind;  
 That, in a struggling and distemper'd world,  
 Saw a seductive image of herself.  
 Yet, mark the contradictions of which man  
 Is still the sport! Here nature was my guide,  
 The nature of the dissolute; but thee,  
 O fostering nature! I rejected—smiled  
 At others' tears in pity: and in scorn  
 At those, which thy soft influence sometimes drew  
 From my unguarded heart. The tranquil shores  
 Of Britain circumscribed me; else, perhaps,  
 I might have been entangled among deeds,  
 Which, now, as infamous, I should abhor—  
 Despise, as senseless: for my spirit relish'd  
 Strangely the exasperation of that land,  
 Which turn'd an angry beak against the down  
 Of her own breast; confounded into hope  
 Of disencumbering thus her fretful wings.  
 But all was quieted by iron bonds  
 Of military sway. The shifting aims,  
 The moral interests, the creative might,  
 The varied functions and high attributes  
 Of civil action, yielded to a power  
 Formal, and odious, and contemptible.  
 In Britain, ruled a panic dread of change;  
 The weak were praised, rewarded, and advanced;  
 And, from the impulse of a just disdain,  
 Once more did I retire into myself.  
 There feeling no contentment, I resolved  
 To fly, for safeguard, to some foreign shore,  
 Remote from Europe; from her blasted hopes;  
 Her fields of carnage, and polluted air.

"Fresh blew the wind, when o'er the Atlantic  
 main

The ship went gliding with her thoughtless crew;  
 And who among them but an exile, freed  
 From discontent, indifferent, pleased to sit  
 Among the busily employ'd, not more  
 With obligation charged, with service tax'd,  
 Than the loose pendant—to the idle wind  
 Upon the tall mast streaming: but, ye powers  
 Of soul and sense—mysteriously allied,  
 O, never let the wretched, if a choice  
 Be left him, trust the freight of his distress  
 To a long voyage on the silent deep!  
 For, like a plague, will memory break out;  
 And, in the blank and solitude of things,  
 Upon his spirit, with a fever's strength,  
 Will conscience prey. Feebly must they have felt  
 Who, in old time, attired with snakes and whips  
 The vengeful furies. *Beautiful* regards  
 Were turn'd on me—the face of her I loved;  
 The wife and mother, pitifully fixing  
 Tender reproaches, insupportable!  
 Where now that coasted liberty? No welcome  
 From unknown objects I received; and those,

Known and familiar, which the vaulted sky  
 Did, in the placid clearness of the night,  
 Disclose, had accusations to prefer  
 Against my peace. Within the cabin stood  
 That volume—as a compass for the soul—  
 Revered among the nations. I implored  
 Its guidance; but the infallible support  
 Of faith was wanting. Tell me, why refused  
 To one by storms annoy'd and adverse winds;  
 Perplex'd with currents; of his weakness sick;  
 Of vain endeavours tired; and by his own,  
 And by his nature's, ignorance, dismay'd!

"Long-wish'd for sight, the western world ap-  
 pear'd;

And, when the ship was moor'd, I leapt ashore  
 Indignantly—resolved to be a man,  
 Who, having o'er the past no power, would live  
 No longer in subjection to the past,  
 With abject mind—from a tyrannic lord  
 Inviting penance, fruitlessly endured.  
 So, like a fugitive, whose feet have clear'd  
 Some boundary, which his followers may not cross  
 In prosecution of their deadly chase,  
 Respiring I look'd round. How bright the sun,  
 How promising the breeze! Can aught produced  
 In the old world compare, thought I, for power  
 And majesty with this gigantic stream,  
 Sprung from the desert? And behold a city  
 Fresh, youthful, and aspiring! What are these  
 To me, or I to them? As much at least  
 As he desires that they should be, whom winds  
 And waves have wafted to this distant shore,  
 In the condition of a damaged seed,  
 Whose fibres cannot, if they would, take root.  
 Here may I roam at large; my business is,  
 Roaming at large, to observe, and not to feel;  
 And, therefore, not to act—convinced that all  
 Which bears the name of action, howsoever  
 Beginning, ends in servitude—still painful,  
 And mostly profitless. And, sooth to say,  
 On nearer view, a motley spectacle  
 Appear'd, of high pretensions—unreproved  
 But by the obstreperous voice of higher still;  
 Big passions strutting on a petty stage;  
 Which a detach'd spectator may regard  
 Not unamused. But ridicule demands  
 Quick change of objects; and, to laugh alone,  
 At a composing distance from the haunts  
 Of strife and folly, though it be a treat  
 As choice as musing leisure can bestow;  
 Yet, in the very centre of the crowd,  
 To keep the secret of a poignant scorn,  
 Howe'er to airy demon's suitable,  
 Of all unsocial courses, is least fit  
 For the gross spirit of mankind,—the one  
 That soonest fails to please, and quickest turns  
 Into vexation. Let us, then, I said,  
 Leave this unknit republic to the scourge  
 Of her own passions; and to regions haste,  
 Whose shades have never felt th' encroaching axe,  
 Or soil endured a transfer in the mart  
 Of dire rapacity. There, man abides,  
 Primeval nature's child. A creature weak  
 In combination, (wherefore else driven back  
 So far, and of his old inheritance  
 So easily deprived?) but, for that cause,

More dignified, and stronger in himself;  
Whether to act, judge, suffer, or enjoy.  
True, the intelligence of social art  
Hath overpower'd his forefathers, and soon  
Will sweep the remnant of his line away;  
But contemplations, worthier, nobler far  
Than her destructive energies, attend  
His independence, when along the side  
Of Mississippi, or that northern stream\*  
That spreads into successive seas, he walks;  
Pleased to perceive his own unshackled life,  
And his innate capacities of soul,  
There imaged: or, when having gain'd the top  
Of some commanding eminence, which yet  
Intruder ne'er beheld, he thence surveys  
Regions of wood and wide Savannah, vast  
Expanse of unappropriated earth,  
With mind that sheds a light on what he sees;  
Free as the sun, and lonely as the sun,  
Pouring above his head its radiance down  
Upon a living, and rejoicing world!

"So, westward, toward th' unviolated woods  
I bent my way; and, roaming far and wide,  
Fail'd not to greet the merry mocking-bird;  
And, while the melancholy muceawiss  
(The sportive bird's companion in the grove)  
Repeated, o'er and o'er, his plaintive cry,  
I sympathized at leisure with the sound;  
But that pure archetype of human greatness,  
I found him not. There, in his stead, appear'd  
A creature, squalid, vengeful, and impure;  
Remorseless, and submissive to no law  
But superstitious fear, and abject sloth.  
Enough is told! Here am I. Ye have heard  
What evidence I seek, and vainly seek;  
What from my fellow beings I require,  
And cannot find; what I myself have lost,  
Nor can regain. How languidly I look

\* "A man is supposed to improve by going out into the world, by visiting London. Artificial man does; he extends with his sphere; but, alas! that sphere is microscopic: it is formed of minutiae, and he surrenders his genuine vision to the artist, in order to embrace it in his ken. His bodily senses grow acute, even to barren and inhuman pruriency; while his mental become proportionally obtuse. The reverse is the man of mind: He who is placed in the sphere of nature and of God, might be a mock at Tattersall's and Brookes's, and a sneer at St. James's: he would certainly be swallowed alive by the first Pizarro that crossed him:—But when he walks along the river of Amazons; when he rests his eye on the unrivalled Andes; when he measures the long and watered Savannah; or contemplates, from a sudden promontory, the distant, vast Pacific—and feels himself a freeman in this vast theatre, and commanding each ready produced fruit of this wilderness, and each progeny of this stream—His exultation is not less than imperial. He is as gentle, too, as he is great. His emotions of tenderness keep pace with his elevation of sentiment; for he says, 'These were made by a good Being, who, unsought by me, placed me here to enjoy them.' He becomes at once a child and a king. His mind is in himself: from hence he argues, and from hence he acts, and he argues unerringly, and acts magisterially: His mind in himself is also in his God; and therefore he loves, and therefore he soars."—*From the Notes upon the Hurricane, a poem, by William Gilbert.*

The reader, I am sure, will thank me for the above quotation, which, though from a strange book, is one of the finest passages of modern English prose.

Upon this visible fabric of the world,  
May be divined—perhaps it hath been said  
But spare your pity, if there be in me  
Aught that deserves respect: for I exist—  
Within myself—not comfortless. The tenor  
Which my life holds, he readily may conceive  
Whoe'er hath stood to watch a mountain brook  
In some still passage of its course, and seen,  
Within the depths of its capacious breast,  
Inverted trees, and rocks, and azure sky;  
And, on its glassy surface, specks of foam,  
And conglobated bubbles undissolved,  
Numerous as stars; that, by their onward lapse,  
Betray to sight the motion of the stream,  
Else imperceptible; meanwhile, is heard  
A soften'd roar, a murmur; and the sound  
Though soothing, and the little floating isles  
Though beautiful, are both by nature charged  
With the same pensive office; and make known  
Through what perplexing labyrinths, abrupt  
Precipitations, and untoward straits,  
The earth-born wanderer hath pass'd; and quickly,  
That respite o'er, like traverses and toils  
Must be again encounter'd. Such a stream  
Is human life; and so the spirit fares  
In the best quiet to its course allow'd;  
And such is mine,—save only for a hope  
That my particular current soon will reach  
The unfathomable gulf, where all is still!

#### BOOK IV.

#### DESPONDENCY CORRECTED.

#### ARGUMENT.

State of feeling produced by the foregoing narrative  
A belief in a superintending Providence the only adequate support under affliction. Wanderer's exaltation. Account of his own devotional feelings in youth involved. Acknowledges the difficulty of a lively faith. Hence immoderate sorrow. Doubts or despondence not therefore to be inferred. Consolation to the solitary. Exhortations. How received. Wanderer applies his discourse to that other cause of dejection in the solitary's mind. Disappointment from the French revolution. States grounds of hope. Insists on the necessity of patience and fortitude with respect to the course of great revolutions. Knowledge the source of tranquillity. Rural solitude favourable to knowledge of the inferior creatures. Study of their habits and ways recommended. Exhortation to bodily exertion and communion with nature. Morbid solitude pitiable. Superstition better than apathy. Apathy and demoralization unknown in the infancy of society. The various modes of religion prevented it. Illustrated in the Jewish, Persian, Babylonian, Chaldean, and Grecian modes of belief. Solitary interposes. Wanderer points out the influence of religious and imaginative feeling in the humble ranks of society. Illustrated from present and past times. These principles tend to recall exploded superstitions and popery. Wanderer rebuts this charge, and contrasts the dignities of the imagination with the presumptive littleness of certain modern philosophers. Recommends other lights and guides. Asserts the power of the soul to regenerate herself. Solitary asks how. Reply. Personal appeal. Happy that the imagination and the affections mitigate the evils of that intellectual slavery which the calculating understanding is apt to produce. Exhortation to activity of body renewed. How to commune with nature. Wanderer concludes with a legitimate sense

of the imagination, affections, understanding, and reason. Effect of his discourse. Evening. Return to the cottage.

HÆC closed the tenant of that lonely vale  
His mournful narrative—commenced in pain,  
In pain commenced, and ended without peace:  
Yet temper'd, not unfrequently, with strains  
Of native feeling, grateful to our minds;  
And doubtless yielding some relief to his,  
While we sat listening with compassion due.  
Such pity yet surviving, with firm voice  
That did not falter though the heart was moved,  
The wanderer said—

“One adequate support

For the calamities of mortal life  
Exists, one only; an assured belief  
That the procession of our fate, howe'er  
Sad or disturb'd, is order'd by a Being  
Of infinite benevolence and power;  
Whose everlasting purposes embrace  
All accidents, converting them to good.  
The darts of anguish fix not where the seat  
Of suffering hath been thoroughly fortified  
By acquiescence in the will supreme  
For time and for eternity; by faith,  
Faith absolute in God, including hope,  
And the defence that lies in boundless love  
Of his perfections; with habitual dread  
Of aught unworthily conceived, endured  
Impatiently; ill-done, or left undone,  
To the dishonour of his holy name.  
Soul of our souls, and safeguard of the world  
Sustain, thou only canst, the sick of heart;  
Restore their languid spirits, and recall  
Their lost affections unto thee and thine!”

Then as we issued from that covert nook,  
He thus continued, lifting up his eyes  
To heaven, “How beautiful this dome of sky,  
And the vast hills, in fluctuation fix'd  
At thy command, how awful! Shall the soul,  
Human and rational, report of thee  
E'en less than these? Be mute who will, who can,  
Yet I will praise thee with impassion'd voice;  
My lips, that may forget thee in the crowd,  
Cannot forget thee here; where thou hast built,  
For thy own glory, in the wilderness!  
We didst thou constitute a priest of thine,  
In such a temple as we now behold  
Rear'd for thy presence; therefore, am I bound  
To worship, here, and everywhere, as one  
Not doom'd to ignorance, though forced to tread,  
From childhood up, the ways of poverty;  
From unreflecting ignorance preserved,  
And from debasement rescued. By thy grace  
The particle divine remain'd unquench'd;  
And, 'mid the wild weeds of a rugged soil,  
Thy bounty caused to flourish deathless flowers,  
From paradise transplanted; wintry age  
Impends; the frost will gather round my heart;  
And, if they wither, I am worse than dead!  
Come, labour, when the worn-out frame requires  
Perpetual Sabbath; come, disease and want;  
And sad exclusion through decay of sense;  
But leave me unabated trust in Thee,  
And let thy favour, to the end of life,  
Inspire me with ability to seek

56

Repose and hope among eternal things—

Father of heaven and earth! and I am rich,  
And will possess my portion in content!

“And what are things eternal? Powers depart,”

The gray-hair'd wanderer steadfastly replied,  
Answering the question which himself had ask'd,  
“Possessions vanish, and opinions change,  
And passions hold a fluctuating seat:  
But, by the storms of circumstance unshaken,  
And subject neither to eclipse nor wane,  
Duty exists; immutably survive,  
For our support, the measures and the forms,  
Which an abstract intelligence supplies;  
Whose kingdom is, where time and space are not,  
Of other converse which mind, soul, and heart,  
Do, with united urgency, require.  
What more that may not perish? Thou, dread

source,

Prime, self-existing cause and end of all,  
That, in the scale of being fill their place,  
Above our human region, or below,  
Set and sustain'd; Thou, who didst wrap the cloud  
Of infancy around us, that thyself,  
Therein, with our simplicity a while  
Might'st hold, on earth, communion undisturb'd—  
Who from the anarchy of dreaming sleep,  
Or from its deathlike void, with punctual care,  
And touch as gentle as the morning light,  
Restorest us daily to the powers of sense,  
And reason's steadfast rule,—Thou, thou alone  
Art everlasting, and the blessed spirits,  
Which thou includest, as the sea her waves:  
For adoration thou endurest; endure  
For consciousness the motions of thy will;  
For apprehension those transcendent truths  
Of the pure intellect, that stand as laws,  
(Submission constituting strength and power,)  
E'en to thy being's infinite majesty!

This universe shall pass away—a work  
Glorious! because the shadow of thy might,  
A step, or link, for intercourse with thee.  
Ah! if the time must come, in which my feet  
No more shall stray where meditation leads,  
By flowing stream, through wood, or craggy wild,  
Loved haunts like these, the unimprison'd mind  
May yet have scope to range among her own,  
Her thoughts, her images, her high desires.  
If the dear faculty of sight should fail,  
Still, it may be allow'd me to remember  
What visionary powers of eye and soul  
In youth were mine; when, station'd on the top  
Of some huge hill, expectant, I beheld  
The sun rise up, from distant climes return'd  
Darkness to chase, and sleep, and bring the day  
His bounteous gift! or saw him toward the deep  
Sink, with a retinue of flaming clouds  
Attended; then, my spirit was entranced  
With joy exalted to beatitude;  
The measure of my soul was fill'd with bliss,  
And holiest love; as earth, sea, air, with light,  
With pomp, with glory, with magnificence!

“Those fervent raptures are for ever flown;  
And, since their date, my soul hath undergone  
Change manifold, for better or for worse;  
Yet cease I not to struggle, and aspire  
Heavenward; and chide the part of me that flags

Into the dewy clouds. Ambition reigns  
In the waste wilderness: the soul ascends  
Towards her native firmament of heaven,  
When the fresh eagle, in the month of May,  
Upborne, at evening, on replenish'd wing,  
This shaded valley leaves,—and leaves the dark  
Impurpled hills,—conspicuously renewing  
A proud communication with the sun  
Low sunk beneath the horizon! List! I heard,  
From yon huge breast of rock, a solemn bleat;  
Sent forth as if it were the mountain's voice,  
As if the visible mountain made the cry.  
Again!" The effect upon the soul was such  
As he express'd; from out the mountain's heart  
The solemn bleat appear'd to issue, startling  
The blank air—for the region all around  
Stood silent, empty of all shape of life;  
It was a lamb—left somewhere to itself,  
The plaintive spirit of the solitude!  
He paused, as if unwilling to proceed,  
Through consciousness that silence in such place  
Was best,—the most affecting eloquence.  
But soon his thoughts return'd upon themselves,  
And in soft tone of speech, he thus resumed.

"Ah! if the heart, too confidently raised,  
Perchance too lightly occupied, or lull'd  
Too easily, despise or overlook  
The vassalage that binds her to the earth,  
Her sad dependence upon time, and all  
The trepidations of mortality,  
What place so destitute and void—but there  
The little flower her vanity shall check;  
The training worm reprove her thoughtless pride?"

"These craggy regions, these chaotic wilds  
Does that benignity pervade, that warms  
The mole contented with her darkness walk  
In the cold ground; and to the emmet gives  
Her foresight, and intelligence that makes  
The tiny creatures strong by social league;  
Supports the generations, multiplies  
Their tribes, till we behold a spacious plain  
Or grassy bottom, all, with little hills—  
Their labour—cover'd, as a lake with waves;  
Thousands of cities, in the desert place  
Built up of life, and food, and means of life!  
Nor wanting here, to entertain the thought,  
Creatures that in communities exist,  
Less, as might seem, for general guardianship,  
Or through dependence upon mutual aid,  
Than by participation of delight  
And a strict love of fellowship, combined.  
What other spirit can it be that prompts  
The gilded summer flies to mix and weave  
Their sports together in the solar beam,  
Or in the gloom of twilight hum their joy?  
More obviously, the self-same influence rules  
The feather'd kinds; the fieldfare's pensive flock,  
The cawing rooks, and seamaws from afar,  
Hovering above these inland solitudes,  
By the rough wind unscatter'd, at whose call  
Their voyage was begun: nor is its power  
Unfelt among the sedentary fowl  
That seek yon pool, and there prolong their stay  
In silent congress; or together roused  
Take flight: while with their clang the air resounds.  
And, over all, in that ethereal vault,

Is the mute company of changeful clouds;  
Bright apparition suddenly put forth,  
The rainbow, smiling on the faded storm;  
The mild assemblage of the starry heavens;  
And the great sun, earth's universal lord!

"How bountiful is nature! he shall find  
Who seeks not; and to him, who hath not ask'd,  
Large measure shall be dealt. Three Sabbath-days  
Are scarcely told, since, on a service bent  
Of mere humanity, you clomb those heights;  
And what a marvellous and heavenly show  
Was to your sight reveal'd! the swains moved on  
And heeded not; you linger'd, and perceived.  
There is a luxury in self-dispraise;  
And inward self-disparagement affords  
To meditative spleen a grateful feast.  
Trust me, pronouncing on your own desert,  
You judge unthoughtfully; distemper'd nerves  
Infect the thoughts: the languor of the frame  
Depresses the soul's vigour. Quit your couch—  
Cleave not so fondly to your moody cell;  
Nor let the hallow'd powers, that shed from heaven  
Stillness and rest, with disapproving eye  
Look down upon your taper, through a watch  
Of midnight hours, unseasonably twinkling  
In this deep hollow, like a sullen star  
Dimly reflected in a lonely pool.  
Take courage, and withdraw yourself from ways  
That run not parallel to nature's course.  
Rise with the lark! your matins shall obtain  
Grace, be their composition what it may,  
If but with hers perform'd; climb once again,  
Climb every day, those ramparts; meet the breeze  
Upon their tops,—adventurous as a bee  
That from your garden thither soars, to feed  
On new blown heath; let yon commanding rock  
Be your frequented watchtower; roll the stone  
In thunder down the mountains: with all your  
might

Chase the wild goat; and, if the bold red deer  
Fly to these harbours, driven by hound and horn  
Loud echoing, add your speed to the pursuit:  
So, wearied to your hut shall you return,  
And sink at evening into sound repose."

The solitary lifted toward the hills  
A kindling eye; poetic feelings rush'd  
Into my bosom, whence these words broke forth:  
"O! what a joy it were, in vigorous health,  
To have a body (this our vital frame  
With shrinking sensibility endued,  
And all the nice regards of flesh and blood)  
And to the elements surrender it  
As if it were a spirit! How divine,  
The liberty, for frail, for mortal man  
To roam at large among unpeopled glens  
And mountainous retirements, only trod  
By devious footsteps; regions consecrate  
To oldest time! and, reckless of the storm  
That keeps the raven quiet in her nest,  
Be as a presence or a motion—one  
Among the many there; and, while the mist  
Flying, and rainy vapours, call out shapes  
And phantoms from the crags and solid earth  
As fast as a musician scatters sounds  
Out of an instrument; and, while the streams  
(As at a first creation and in haste

To exercise their untried faculties)  
 Descending from the region of the clouds,  
 And starting from the hollows of the earth  
 More multitudinous every moment, rend  
 Their way before them—what a joy to roam  
 An equal among mightiest energies:  
 And haply sometimes with articulate voice,  
 Amid the deafening tumult, scarcely heard  
 By him that utters it, exclaim aloud,  
 'Be this continued so from day to day,  
 Nor let the fierce commotion have an end,  
 Ruinous though it be, from month to month!'"

"Yes," said the wanderer, taking from my lips  
 The strain of transport, "whose'er in youth  
 Has, through ambition of his soul, given way  
 To such desires, and grasp'd at such delight,  
 Shall feel congenial stirrings late and long,  
 In spite of all the weakness that life brings,  
 Its cares and sorrows; he though taught to own  
 The tranquillizing power of time, shall wake,  
 Wake sometimes to a noble restlessness—  
 Loving the sports which once he gloried in.

"Compatriot, friend, remote are Garry's hills,  
 The streams far distant of your native glen;  
 Yet is their form and image here express'd  
 With brotherly resemblance. Turn your steps  
 Wherever fancy leads, by day, by night,  
 Are various engines working, not the same  
 As those by which your soul in youth was moved,  
 But by the great Artificer endued  
 With no inferior power. You dwell alone:  
 You walk, you live, you speculate alone;  
 Yet doth remembrance, like a sovereign prince,  
 For you a stately gallery maintain  
 Of gay or tragic pictures. You have seen,  
 Have acted, suffer'd, travel'd far, observed  
 With no incurious eye; and books are yours,  
 Within whose silent chambers treasure lies  
 Preserved from age to age: more precious far  
 Than that accumulated store of gold  
 And orient gems, which, for a day of need,  
 The sultan hides within ancestral tombs  
 These boards of truth you can unlock at will:  
 And music waits upon your skillful touch,  
 Sounds which the wandering shepherd from these  
 heights

Hears, and forgets his purpose; furnish'd thus,  
 How can you droop, if willing to be raised?"

"A piteous lot it were to flee from man—  
 Yet not rejoice in nature. He—whose hours  
 Are by domestic pleasures uncaress'd  
 And unenliven'd; who exists whole years  
 Apart from benefits received or done  
 'Mid the transactions of the bustling crowd;  
 Who neither hears, nor feels a wish to hear,  
 Of the world's interests—such a one hath need  
 Of a quick fancy, and an active heart,  
 That, for the day's consumption, books may yield  
 A not unwholesome food, and earth and air  
 Supply his morbid humour with delight.  
 Truth has her pleasure grounds, her haunts of ease  
 And easy contemplation,—gay parterres,  
 And labyrinthine walks, her sunny glades  
 And shady groves for recreation framed;  
 These may he range, if willing to partake  
 Their soft indulgences, and in due time

May issue thence, recruited for the tasks  
 And course of service truth requires from those  
 Who tend her altars, wait upon her throne,  
 And guard her fortresses. Who thinks, and feels,  
 And recognises ever and anon  
 The breeze of nature stirring in his soul,  
 Why need such man go desperately astray,  
 And nurse 'the dreadful appetite of death?'  
 If tired with systems—each in its degree  
 Substantial, and all crumbling in their turn,—  
 Let him build systems of his own, and smile  
 At the fond work, demolish'd with a touch;  
 If unreligious, let him be at once,  
 Among ten thousand innocents, enroll'd  
 A pupil in the many chamber'd school,  
 Where superstition weaves her airy dreams.

"Life's autumn past, I stand on winter's verge,  
 And daily lose what I desire to keep;  
 Yet rather would I instantly decline  
 To the traditionary sympathies  
 Of a most rustic ignorance, and take  
 A fearful apprehension from the owl  
 Or death-watch, and as readily rejoice,  
 If two auspicious magpies cross'd my way;  
 To this would rather bend than see and hear  
 The repetitions wearisome of sense,  
 Where soul is dead, and feeling hath no place;  
 Where knowledge, ill begun in cold remark  
 On outward things, with formal inference ends;  
 Or, if the mind turn inward, 'tis perplex'd,  
 Lost in a gloom of uninspired research;  
 Meanwhile, the heart within the heart, the seat  
 Where peace and happy consciousness should dwell,  
 On its own axis restlessly revolves,  
 Yet nowhere finds the cheering light of truth.

"Upon the breast of new-created earth  
 Man walk'd; and when and wheresoe'er he moved,  
 Alone or mated, solitude was not.  
 He heard, upon the wind, the articulate voice  
 Of God; and angels to his sight appear'd,  
 Crowning the glorious hills of paradise;  
 Or through the groves gliding like morning mist  
 Enkindled by the sun. He sate, and talk'd  
 With winged messengers; who daily brought  
 To his small island in the ethereal deep  
 Tidings of joy and love. From these pure heights  
 (Whether of actual vision, sensible  
 To sight and feeling, or that in this sort  
 Have condescendingly been shadowed forth  
 Communications spiritually maintain'd,  
 And intuitions moral and divine)  
 Fell human kind—to banishment condemn'd  
 That flowing years repeal'd not; and distress  
 And grief spread wide; but man escaped the doom  
 Of destitution; solitude was not.  
 Jehovah—shapeless Power above all powers,  
 Single and one, the omnipresent God,  
 By vocal utterance, or blaze of light,  
 Or cloud of darkness, localized in heaven;  
 On earth enshrined within the wandering ark;  
 Or, out of Zion, thundering from his throne  
 Between the cherubim, on the chosen race  
 Shower'd miracles, and ceased not to dispense  
 Judgments, that fill'd the land from age to age  
 With hope, and love, and gratitude, and fear;  
 And with amazement smote: thereby t' assert

His scorn'd, or unacknowledged sovereignty.  
 And when the One, ineffable of name,  
 Of nature indivisible, withdrew  
 From mortal adoration or regard,  
 Not then was deity ingulf'd, nor man,  
 The rational creature, left, to feel the weight  
 Of his own reason, without sense or thought,  
 Of higher reason and a purer will,  
 To benefit and bless, through mightier power;  
 Whether the Persian—zealous to reject  
 Altar and image, and the inclusive walls  
 And roofs of temples built by human hands—  
 To loftiest heights ascending from their tops,  
 With myrtle-wreath'd tiara on his brow,  
 Presented sacrifice to moon and stars,  
 And to the winds and mother elements,  
 And the whole circle of the heavens, for him  
 A sensitive existence, and a God,  
 With lifted hands invoked, and songs of praise:  
 Or, less reluctantly to bonds of sense  
 Yielding his soul, the Babylonian framed  
 For influence undefined a personal shape;  
 And, from the plain, with toil immense, uprear'd  
 Tower eight times planted on the top of tower;  
 That Belus, nightly to his splendid couch  
 Descending, there might rest; upon that height  
 Pure and serene, diffus'd—to overlook  
 Winding Euphrates, and the city vast  
 Of his devoted worshippers, far-stretch'd,  
 With grove, and field, and garden, interspersed;  
 Their town, and foodful region for support  
 Against the pressure of belcaguring war.

“Chaldean shepherds, ranging trackless fields,  
 Beneath the concave of unclouded skies  
 Spread like a sea, in boundless solitude,  
 Look'd on the polar star, as on a guide  
 And guardian of their course, that never closed  
 His steadfast eye. The planetary five  
 With a submissive reverence they beheld:  
 Watch'd, from the centre of their sleeping flocks  
 Those radiant Mercuries, that seem to move  
 Carrying through ether, in perpetual round,  
 Decrees and resolutions of the gods;  
 And, by their aspects, signifying works  
 Of dim futurity, to man reveal'd.  
 The imaginative faculty was lord  
 Of observations natural; and, thus  
 Led on, those shepherds made report of stars  
 In set rotation passing to and fro,  
 Between the orbs of our apparent sphere  
 And its invisible counterpart, adorn'd  
 With answering constellations, under earth,  
 Removed from all approach of living sight,  
 But present to the dead; who, so they deem'd,  
 Like those celestial messengers beheld  
 All accidents, and judges were of all.

“The lively Grecian, in a land of hills,  
 Rivers, and fertile plains, and sounding shores,  
 Under a cope of variegated sky,  
 Could find commodious place for every god,  
 Promptly received, as prodigally brought,  
 From the surrounding countries—at the choice  
 Of all adventurers. With unrivall'd skill,  
 As nicest observation furnish'd hints  
 For studious fancy, did his hand bestow  
 On fluent operations a fix'd shape;

Metal or stone, idolatrously served,  
 And yet triumphant o'er this pompous show  
 Of art, this palpable array of sense,  
 On every side encounter'd; in despite  
 Of the gross fictions chanted in the streets  
 By wandering rhapsodists; and in contempt  
 Of doubt and bold denial hourly urged  
 Amid the wrangling schools—a spirit hung,  
 Beautiful region! o'er thy towns and farms,  
 Statues and temples, and memorial tombs;  
 And emanations were perceived; and acts  
 Of immortality, in nature's course,  
 Exemplified by mysteries, that were felt  
 As bonds, on grave philosopher imposed  
 And armed warrior; and in every grove  
 A gay or pensive tenderness prevail'd,  
 When piety more awful had relax'd.  
 ‘Take, running river, take these locks of mine’—  
 Thus would the votary say—this sever'd hair,  
 My vow fulfilling, do I here present,  
 Thankful for my beloved child's return.  
 Thy banks, Cephissus, he again hath trod,  
 Thy murmurs heard; and drunk the crystal lymph  
 With which thou dost refresh the thirsty lip,  
 And moisten all day long these flowery fields!’  
 And doubtless, sometimes, when the hair was shed  
 Upon the flowing stream, a thought arose  
 Of life continuous, being unimpair'd:  
 That hath been, is, and where it was and is  
 There shall endure,—existence unexposed  
 To the blind walk of mortal accident;  
 From diminutions safe and weakening age;  
 While man grows old, and dwindles, and decays;  
 And countless generations of mankind  
 Depart; and leave no vestige where they trod.

“We live by admiration, hope, and love;  
 And, e'en as these are well and wisely fix'd,  
 In dignity of being we ascend.  
 But what is error?”—“Answer he who can!”  
 The skeptic somewhat haughtily exclaim'd:  
 “Love, hope, and admiration—are they not  
 Mad fancy's favourite vassals? Does not life  
 Use them, full oft, as pioneers to ruin,  
 Guides to destruction? Is it well to trust  
 Imagination's light when reason's fails,  
 Th' unguarded taper where the guarded faints?  
 Stoop from those heights, and soberly declare  
 What error is; and, of our errors, which  
 Doth most debase the mind; the genuine seats  
 Of power, where are they? Who shall regulate  
 With truth, the scale of intellectual rank!”

“Methinks,” persuasively the sage replied,  
 “That for this arduous office you possess  
 Some rare advantages. Your early days  
 A grateful recollection must supply  
 Of much exalted good by Heaven vouchsafed  
 To dignify the humblest state. Your voice  
 Hath, in my hearing, often testified  
 That poor men's children, they, and they alone,  
 By their condition taught, can understand  
 The wisdom of the prayer that daily asks  
 For daily bread. A consciousness is yours  
 How feelingly religion may be learn'd  
 In smoky cabins, from a mother's tongue—  
 Heard while the dwelling vibrates to the din  
 Of the contiguous torrent, gathering strength



At every moment, and, with strength, increase  
Of fury ; or, while snow is at the door,  
Assaulting and defending, and the wind,  
A sightless labourer, whistles at his work—  
Fearful, but resignation tempers fear,  
And piety is sweet to infant minds.  
The shepherd lad, who in the sunshine carves,  
On the green turf, a dial, to divide  
The silent hours ; and who to that report  
Can portion out his pleasures, and adapt  
His round of pastoral duties, is not left  
With less intelligence for *moral* things  
Of gravest import. Early he perceives,  
Within himself, a measure and a rule,  
Which to the sun of truth he can apply,  
That shines for him, and shines for all mankind.  
Experience daily fixing his regards  
On nature's wants, he knows how few they are,  
And where they lie, how answer'd and appeased.  
This knowledge ample recompense affords  
For manifold privations ; he refers  
His notions to this standard, on this rock  
Rests his desires ; and hence, in after life,  
Soul-strengthening patience, and sublime content.  
Imagination—not permitted here  
To waste her powers, as in the worldling's mind,  
On fickle pleasures, and superfluous cares  
And trivial ostentation—is left free  
And puissant to range the solemn walks  
Of time and nature, girded by a zone  
That, while it binds, invigorates and supports.  
Acknowledge, then, that whether by the side  
Of his poor hut, or on the mountain top,  
Or in the cultured field, a man so bred  
(Take from him what you will upon the score  
Of ignorance or illusion) lives and breathes  
For noble purposes of mind : his heart  
Beats to the heroic song of ancient days ;  
His eye distinguishes, his soul creates.  
And those illusions, which excite the scorn  
Or move the pity of unthinking minds,  
Are they not mainly outward ministers  
Of inward conscience ? with whose service charged  
They came and go, appear'd and disappear,  
Diverting evil purposes, remorse  
Awakening, chastening an intemperate grief  
Or pride of heart abating : and, whene'er  
For less important ends those phantoms move  
Who would forbid them, if their presence serve  
Among wild mountains and unpeopled heaths,  
Filling a space, else vacant, to exalt  
The forms of nature, and enlarge her powers ?  
“ Once more to distant ages of the world  
Let us revert, and place before our thoughts  
The face which rural solitude might wear  
To th' unenlighten'd swains of pagan Greece.  
In that fair clime, the lonely herdsman, stretch'd  
On the soft grass through half a summer's day,  
With music lull'd his indolent repose :  
And in some fit of weariness, if he,  
When his own breath was silent, chanced to hear  
A distant strain, far sweeter than the sounds  
Which his poor skill could make, his fancy fetch'd,  
E'en from the blazing chariot of the sun  
A beardless youth, who touch'd a golden lute,  
And fill'd th' illumined groves with ravishment.

The nightly hunter, lifting up his eyes  
Towards the crescent moon, with grateful heart  
Call'd on the lovely wanderer who bestow'd  
That timely light, to share his joyous sport :  
And hence, a beaming goddess with her nymphs,  
Across the lawn and through the darksome grove  
(Not unaccompanied with tuneful notes  
By echo multiplied from rock or cave)  
Swept in the storm of chase, as moon and stars  
Glance rapidly along the clouded heaven,  
When winds are blowing strong. The traveller  
slaked

His thirst from rill or gushing fount, and thank'd  
The naiad. Sunbeams, upon distant hills  
Gliding apace, with shadows in their train,  
Might, with small help from fancy, be transform'd  
Into fleet oreads sporting visibly.  
The zephyrs, fanning as they pass'd, their wings,  
Lack'd not, for love, fair objects whom they woo'd  
With gentle whisper. Wither'd boughs grotesque,  
Stripp'd of their leaves and twigs by hoary age,  
From depth of shaggy covert peeping forth  
In the low vale, or on steep mountain side ;  
And, sometimes, intermix'd with stirring horns  
Of the live deer, or goat's depending beard—  
These were the lurking satyrs, a wild brood  
Of gamesome deities ; or Pan himself,  
The simple shepherd's awe-inspiring god !”

As this apt strain proceeded, I could mark  
Its kindly influence, o'er the yielding brow  
Of our companion, gradually diffused  
While, listening he had paced the noiseless turf,  
Like one whose untired ear a murmuring stream  
Detains ; but tempted now to interpose,  
He with a smile exclaim'd—

“ ’Tis well you speak

At a safe distance from our native land,  
And from the mansions where our youth was taught.  
The true descendants of those godly men  
Who swept from Scotland, in a flame of zeal,  
Shrine, altar, image, and the massy piles  
That harbour'd them,—the souls retaining yet  
The churlish features of that after race  
Who fled to caves, and woods, and naked rocks,  
In deadly scorn of superstitious rites,  
Or what their scruples construed to be such—  
How, think you, would they tolerate this scheme  
Of fine propensities, that tends, if urged  
Far as it might be urged, to sow afresh  
The weeds of Roman phantasy, in vain  
Uprooted ; would re-consecrate our wells  
To good Saint Fillan and to fair Saint Anne ;  
And from long banishment recall Saint Giles,  
To watch again with tutelary love  
O'er stately Edinburgh throned on crags ?  
A blessed restoration, to behold  
The patron, on the shoulders of his priests,  
Once more parading through her crowded streets ;  
Now simply guarded by the sober powers  
Of science, and philosophy, and sense !”

This answer follow'd. “ You have turn'd my  
thoughts

Upon our brave progenitors, who rose  
Against idolatry with warlike mind,  
And shrunk from vain observances, to lurk  
In caves, and woods, and under dismal rocks,

Deprived of shelter, covering, fire, and food ;  
 Why ? for this very reason that they felt,  
 And did acknowledge, wheresoe'er they moved,  
 A spiritual presence, oft-times misconceived ;  
 But still a high dependence, a divine  
 Bounty and government, that fill'd their hearts  
 With joy, and gratitude, and fear, and love :  
 And from their fervent lips drew hymns of praise,  
 That through the desert rang. Though favour'd  
 less,

Far less, than these, yet such, in their degree,  
 Were those bewilder'd pagans of old time.  
 Beyond their own poor natures and above  
 They look'd : were humbly thankful for the good  
 Which the warm sun solicited—and earth  
 Bestow'd ; were glad some,—and their moral sense  
 They fortified with reverence for the gods  
 And they had hopes that overstepp'd the grave.

“ Now, shall our great discoverers,” he exclaim'd,  
 Raising his voice triumphantly, “ obtain  
 From sense and reason less than these obtain'd,  
 Though far misled ? Shall men for whom our age  
 Unbaffled powers of vision hath prepared,  
 T' explore the world without and world within,  
 Be joyless as the blind ? Ambitious souls—  
 Whom earth, at this late season, hath produced  
 To regulate the moving spheres, and weigh  
 The planets in the hollow of their hand ;  
 And they who rather die than soar, whose pains  
 Have solved the elements, or analyzed  
 The thinking principle—shall they in fact  
 Prove a degraded race ? and what avails  
 Renown, if their presumption make them such ?  
 O ! there is laughter at their work in heaven !  
 Inquire of ancient wisdom : go, demand  
 Of mighty nature, if 'twas ever meant  
 That we should pry far off yet be unraised ;  
 That we should pore, and dwindle as we pore,  
 Viewing all objects unremittingly  
 In disconnexion dead and spiritless ;  
 And still dividing, and dividing still,  
 Break down all grandeur, still unsatisfied  
 With the perverse attempt, while littleness  
 May yet become more little ; waging thus  
 An impious warfare with the very life  
 Of our own souls ! And if indeed there be  
 An all-pervading spirit, upon whom  
 Our dark foundations rest, could he design  
 That this magnificent effect of power,  
 The earth we tread, the sky that we behold  
 By day, and all the pomp which night reveals,  
 That these—and that superior mystery,  
 Our vital frame, so fearfully devised,  
 And the dread soul within it—should exist  
 Only to be examined, ponder'd, search'd,  
 Probed, vex'd, and criticised ? Accuse me not  
 Of arrogance, unknown wanderer as I am,  
 If, having walk'd with nature threescore years,  
 And offer'd, far as frailty would allow,  
 My heart a daily sacrifice to truth,  
 I now affirm of nature and of truth,  
 Whom I have served, that their DIVINITY  
 Revolts, offended at the ways of men  
 Sway'd by such motives, to such end employ'd ;  
 Philosophers, who, though the human soul  
 Be of a thousand faculties composed,

And twice ten thousand interests, do yet prize  
 This soul, and the transcendent universe,  
 No more than as a mirror that reflects  
 To proud self-love her own intelligence ;  
 That one, poor, infinite object, in the abyss  
 Of infinite being, twinkling restlessly !

“ Nor higher place can be assign'd to him  
 And his compeers—the laughing sage of France.  
 Crown'd was he, if my memory do not err,  
 With laurel planted upon hoary hairs,  
 In sign of conquest by his wit achieved,  
 And benefits his wisdom had conferr'd,  
 His tottering body was with wreaths of flowers  
 Opprest, far less becoming ornaments  
 Than spring oft twines about a mouldering tree ;  
 Yet so it pleased a fond, a vain old man,  
 And a most frivolous people. Him I mean  
 Who penn'd, to ridicule confiding faith,  
 This sorry legend ; which by chance we found  
 Piled in a nook, through malice, as might seem,  
 Among more innocent rubbish.” Speaking thus,  
 With a brief notice when, and how, and where,  
 We had espied the book, he drew it forth ;  
 And courteously, as if the act removed,  
 At once, all traces from the good man's heart  
 Of unbenevolent aversion or contempt,  
 Restored it to its owner. “ Gentle friend,”  
 Herewith he grasp'd the solitary's hand,  
 “ You have known better lights and guides than  
 these—

Ab ! let not aught amiss within dispose  
 A noble mind to practise on herself,  
 And tempt opinion to support the wrongs  
 Of passion : whatsoe'er be felt or fear'd,  
 From higher judgment seats make no appeal  
 To lower : can you question that the soul  
 Inherits an allegiance, not by choice  
 To be cast off, upon an oath proposed  
 By each new upstart notion ? In the ports  
 Of levity no refuge can be found,  
 No shelter, for a spirit in distress.  
 He, who by wilful disesteem of life,  
 And proud insensibility to hope,  
 Affronts the eye of solitude, shall learn  
 That her mild nature can be terrible ;  
 That neither she nor silence lack the power  
 T' avenge their own insulted majesty.  
 O blest seclusion ! when the mind admits  
 The law of duty ; and can therefore move  
 Through each vicissitude of loss and gain,  
 Link'd in entire complacency with her choice ;  
 When youth's presumptuousness is mellow'd down,  
 And manhood's vain anxiety dismiss'd ;  
 When wisdom shows her seasonable fruit,  
 Upon the boughs of sheltering leisure hung  
 In sober plenty ; when the spirit stoops  
 To drink with gratitude the crystal stream  
 Of unproved enjoyment ; and is pleased  
 To muse,—and be saluted by the air  
 Of meek repentance, wafting wall-flower scents  
 From out the crumbling ruins of fall'n pride  
 And chambers of transgression now forlorn.  
 O, calm, contented days, and peaceful nights  
 Who, when such good can be obtain'd, would strive  
 To reconcile his manhood to a couch  
 Soft, as may seem, but, under that disguise

Stuff'd with the thorny substance of the past,  
For fix'd annoyance; and full oft beset  
With floating dreams, disconsolate and black,  
The vapory phantoms of futurity?

"Within the soul a faculty abides,  
That with interpositions, which would hide  
And darken, so can deal, that they become  
Contingencies of pomp; and serve t' exalt  
Her native brightness. As the ample moon,  
In the deep stillness of a summer even  
Rising behind a thick and lofty grove,  
Burns like an unconsuming fire of light,  
In the green trees; and, kindling on all sides  
Their leafy umbrage, turns the dusky veil  
Into a substance glorious as her own,  
Yea, with her own incorporated, by power  
Capacious and serene; like power abides  
In man's celestial spirit; virtue thus  
Sets forth and magnifies herself; thus feeds  
A calm, a beautiful, and silent fire,  
From the encumbrances of mortal life,  
From error, disappointment,—nay, from guilt:  
And sometimes, so relenting justice wills,  
From palpable oppressions of despair."

The solitary by these words was touch'd  
With manifest emotion, and exclaim'd,  
"But how begin? and whence? The mind is free;  
Resolve, the haughty moralist would say,  
This single act is all that we demand.  
Alas! such wisdom bids a creature fly  
Whose very sorrow is, that time hath shorn  
His natural wings! To friendship let him turn  
For succour; but perhaps he sits alone  
On stormy waters, in a little boat  
That holds but him, and can contain no more!  
Religion tells of amity sublime  
Which no condition can preclude: of one  
Who sees all suffering, comprehends all wants,  
All weakness fathoms, can supply all needs;  
But is that bounty absolute? His gifts,  
Are they not still, in some degree, rewards  
For acts of service? Can his love extend  
To hearts that own not him? Will showers of  
grace,

When in the sky no promise may be seen,  
Fall to refresh a parch'd and wither'd land?  
Or shall the groaning spirit cast her load  
At the Redeemer's feet?"

In rueful tone,  
With some impatience in his mien he spake;  
Back to my mind rush'd all that had been urged  
To calm the sufferer when his story closed;  
I look'd for counsel as unbending now;  
But a discriminating sympathy  
Stoop'd to this apt reply—

"As men from men  
Do, in the constitution of their souls,  
Differ, by mystery not to be explain'd;  
And as we fall by various ways, and sink  
One deeper than another, self-condemn'd,  
Through manifold degrees of guilt and shame,  
So manifold and various are the ways  
Of restoration, fashion'd to the steps  
Of all infirmity, and tending all  
To the same point,—attainable by all;  
Peace in ourselves, and union with our God.

For you, assuredly, a hopeful road  
Lies open: we have heard from you a voice  
At every moment soften'd in its course  
By tenderness of heart; have seen your eye,  
Even like an altar lit by fire from heaven,  
Kindle before us. Your discourse this day,  
That, like the fabled lethe, wish'd to flow  
In creeping sadness, through oblivious shades  
Of death and night, has caught at every turn  
The colours of the sun. Access for you  
Is yet preserved to principles of truth,  
Which the imaginative will upholds  
In seats of wisdom, not to be approach'd  
By the inferior faculty that moulds,  
With her minute and speculative pains,  
Opinion, ever changing! I have seen  
A curious child, who dwelt upon a tract  
Of inland ground, applying to his ear  
The convolutions of a smooth-lipp'd shell;  
To which, in silence hush'd, his very soul  
Listen'd intensely; and his countenance soon  
Brighten'd with joy; for murmurings from within  
Were heard,—sonorous cadences! whereby  
To his belief, the monitor express'd  
Mysterious union with its native sea.  
E'en such a shell the universe itself  
Is to the ear of faith: and there are times,  
I doubt not, when to you it doth impart  
Authentic tidings of invisible things;  
Of ebb and flow, and ever during power;  
And central peace, subsisting at the heart  
Of endless agitation. Here you stand,  
Adore, and worship, when you know it not;  
Pious beyond the intention of your thought;  
Devout above the meaning of your will.  
Yes, you have felt, and may not cease to feel.  
Th' estate of man would be indeed forlorn  
If false conclusions of the reasoning power  
Made the eye blind, and closed the passages  
Through which the ear converses with the heart.  
Has not the soul, the being of your life,  
Received a shock of awful consciousness,  
In some calm season, when these lofty rocks  
At night's approach bring down the unclouded sky  
To rest upon their circumambient walls;  
A temple framing of dimensions vast,  
And yet not too enormous for the sound  
Of human anthems,—choral song, or burst  
Sublime of instrumental harmony  
To glorify th' Eternal! What if these  
Did never break the stillness that prevails  
Here, if the solemn nightingale be mute,  
And the soft woodlark here did never chant  
Her vespers, nature fails not to provide  
Impulse and utterance. The whispering air  
Sends inspiration from the shadowy heights,  
And blind recesses of the cavern'd rocks;  
The little hills, and waters numberless,  
Inaudible by daylight, blend their notes  
With the loud streams: and often, at the hour  
When issue forth the first pale stars, is heard,  
Within the circuit of this fabric huge,  
One voice—the solitary raven, flying  
Athwart the concave of the dark-blue dome,  
Unseen, perchance above all power of sight—  
An iron knell! with echoes from afar

Faint—and still fainter—as the cry, with which  
The wanderer accompanies her flight  
Through the calm region, fades upon the ear,  
Diminishing by distance till it seem'd  
T' expire, yet from th' abyss is caught again,  
And yet again recover'd.

“ But descending  
From these imaginative heights, that yield  
Far-stretching views into eternity,  
Acknowledge that in nature's humbler power  
Your cherish'd sullenness is forced to bend  
E'en here, where her amenities are sown  
With sparing hand. Then trust yourself abroad  
To range her blooming bowers, and spacious fields,  
Where on the labours of the happy throng  
She smiles, including in her wide embrace  
City, and town, and tower,—and sea with ships  
Sprinkled; be our companion while we track  
Her rivers populous with gliding life;  
While, free as air, o'er printless sands we march,  
Or pierce the gloom of her majestic woods;  
Roaming, or resting under grateful shade  
In peace and meditative cheerfulness;  
Where living things, and things inanimate,  
Do speak, at heaven's command, to eye and ear,  
And speak to social reason's inner sense,  
With inarticulate language.

“ For the man,  
Who, in this spirit, communes with the forms  
Of nature, who with understanding heart  
Doth know and love such objects as excite  
No morbid passions, no disquietude,  
No vengeance, and no hatred, needs must feel  
The joy of that pure principle of love  
So deeply, that, unsatisfied with aught  
Less pure and exquisite, he cannot choose  
But seek for objects of a kindred love  
In fellow natures and a kindred joy.  
Accordingly he by degrees perceives  
His feelings of aversion soften'd down;  
A holy tenderness pervade his frame.  
His sanity of reason not impair'd,  
Say rather, all his thoughts now flowing clear,  
From a clear fountain flowing, he looks round  
And seeks for good; and finds the good he seeks;  
Until abhorrence and contempt are things  
He only knows by name; and, if he hear,  
From other mouths, the language which they speak,  
He is compassionate; and has no thought,  
No feeling, which can overcome his love.

“ And further; by contemplating these forms  
In the relations which they bear to man,  
He shall discern, how, through the various means  
Which silently they yield, are multiplied  
The spiritual presences of absent things.  
Trust me, that for the instructed, time will come  
When they shall meet no object but may teach  
Some acceptable lesson to their minds  
Of human suffering, or of human joy.  
So shall they learn, while all things speak of man,  
Their duties from all forms; and general laws,  
And local accidents, shall tend alike  
To rouse, to urge; and, with the will, confer  
Th' ability to spread the blessings wide  
Of true philanthropy. The light of love  
Not failing, perseverance from their steps

Departing not, for them shall be confirm'd  
The glorious habit by which sense is made  
Subservient still to moral purposes,  
Auxiliary to divine. That change shall clothe  
The naked spirit, ceasing to deplore  
The burden of existence. Science then  
Shall be a precious visitant; and then,  
And only then, be worthy of her name,  
For then her heart shall kindle; her dull eye,  
Dull and inanimate, no more shall hang  
Chain'd to its object in brute slavery;  
But taught with patient interest to watch  
The processes of things, and serve the cause  
Of order and distinctness, not for this  
Shall I forget that its most noble use,  
Its most illustrious province, must be found  
In furnishing clear guidance, a support  
Not treacherous to the mind's *excursive* power.  
So build we up the being that we are;  
Thus deeply drinking in the soul of things,  
We shall be wise perforce; and while inspired  
By choice, and conscious that the will is free,  
Unswerving shall we move, as if impell'd  
By strict necessity, along the path  
Of order and of good. Whate'er we see,  
Whate'er we feel, by agency direct  
Or indirect, shall tend to feed and nurse  
Our faculties, shall fix in calmer seats  
Of moral strength, and raise to loftier heights  
Of love divine, our intellectual soul.”

Here closed the sage that eloquent harangue,  
Pour'd forth with fervour in continuous stream;  
Such as, remote, 'mid savage wilderness,  
An Indian chief discharges from his breast  
Into the hearing of assembled tribes,  
In open circle seated round, and hush'd  
As the unbreathing air, when not a leaf  
Stirs in the mighty woods. So did he speak:  
The words he utter'd shall not pass away;  
For they sank into me—the bounteous gift  
Of one whom time and nature had made wise.  
Gracing his language with authority  
Which hostile spirits silently allow;  
Of one accustom'd to desires that feed  
On fruitage gather'd from the tree of life;  
To hopes on knowledge and experience built;  
Of one in whom persuasion and belief  
Had ripen'd into faith, and faith become  
A passionate intuition; whence the soul,  
Though bound to earth by ties of pity and love,  
From all injurious servitude was free.

The sun, before his place of rest were reach'd,  
Had yet to travel far, but unto us,  
To us who stood low in that hollow dell,  
He had become invisible,—a pomp  
Leaving behind of yellow radiance spread  
Upon the mountain sides, in contrast bold  
With ample shadows, seemingly, no less  
Than those resplendent lights, his rich bequest,  
A dispensation of his evening power.  
Adown the path that from the glen had led  
The funeral train, the shepherd and his mate  
Were seen descending; forth to greet them ran  
Our little page; the rustic pair approach;  
And in the matron's aspect may be read  
A plain assurance that the words which told

How that neglected pensioner was sent  
Before his time into a quiet grave,  
Had done to her humanity no wrong:  
But we are kindly welcomed—promptly served  
With ostentatious zeal. Along the floor  
Of the small cottage in the lonely dell  
A grateful couch was spread for our repose;  
Where, in the guise of mountaineers, we slept,  
Stretch'd upon fragrant heath, and lull'd by sound  
Of far-off torrents charming the still night,  
And to tired limbs and over-busy thoughts  
Inviting sleep and soft forgetfulness.

## BOOK V.

## THE PASTOR.

## ARGUMENT.

Farewell to the valley. Reflections. Sight of a large and populous vale. Solitary consents to go forward. Vale described. The pastor's dwelling, and some account of him. The churchyard. Church and monuments. The solitary musing, and where. Roused. In the churchyard the solitary communicates the thoughts which had recently passed through his mind. Lofy tone of the wanderer's discourse of yesterday adverted to. Rite of baptism, and the professions accompanying it, contrasted with the real state of human life. Inconsistency of the best men. Acknowledgment that practice falls far below the injunctions of duty as existing in the mind. General complaint of a falling off in the value of life after the time of youth. Outward appearances of content and happiness in degree illusive. Pastor approaches. Appeal made to him. His answer. Wanderer in sympathy with him. Suggestion that the least ambitious inquirers may be most free from error. The pastor is desired to give some portraits of the living or dead from his own observation of life among these mountains. And for what purpose. Pastor consents. Mountain cottage. Excellent qualities of its inhabitants. Solitary expresses his pleasure; but denies the praise of virtue to worth of this kind. Feelings of the priest before he enters upon his account of persons interred in the churchyard. Graves of unbaptized infants. What sensations they excite. Funeral and sepulchral observances, whence. Ecclesiastical establishments, whence derived. Profession of belief in the doctrine of immortality.

FAREWELL, deep valley, with thy one rude house,  
And its small lot of life-supporting fields,  
And guardian rocks! Farewell, attractive seat!  
To the still influx of the morning light  
Open, and day's pure cheerfulness, but veil'd  
From human observation, as if yet  
Primeval forests wrapp'd thee round with dark  
Impenetrable shade; once more farewell,  
Majestic circuit, beautiful abyss,  
By nature destined from the birth of things  
For quietness profound!

Upon the side  
Of that brown slope, the outlet of the vale,  
Lingering behind my comrades, thus I breathed  
A parting tribute to a spot that seem'd  
Like the fix'd centre of a troubled world.  
And now, pursuing leisurely my way,  
How vain, thought I, it is by change of place  
To seek that comfort which the mind denies;  
Yet trial and temptation oft are shunn'd  
Wisely; and by such tenure do we hold

Frail life's possessions, that even they whose fate  
Yields no peculiar reason of complaint,  
Might, by the promise that is here, be won  
To steal from active duties, and embrace  
Obscurity, and calm forgetfulness.  
Knowledge, methinks in these disorder'd times,  
Should be allow'd a privilege to have  
Her anchorites, like piety of old;  
Men, who, from faction sacred, and unstain'd  
By war, might, if so minded, turn aside  
Uncensured, and subsist, a scatter'd few  
Living to God and nature, and content  
With that communion. Consecrated be  
The spots where such abide! But happier still  
The man, whom, furthermore, a hope attends  
That meditation and research may guide  
His privacy to principles and powers  
Discover'd or invented: or set forth,  
Through his acquaintance with the ways of truth,  
In lucid order; so that, when his course  
Is run, some faithful eulogist may say,  
He sought not praise, and praise did overlook  
His unobtrusive merit; but his life,  
Sweet to himself, was exercised in good  
That shall survive his name and memory.

Acknowledgments of gratitude sincere  
Accompanied these musings: fervent thanks  
For my own peaceful lot and happy choice;  
A choice that from the passions of the world  
Withdrew, and fix'd me in a still retreat,  
Shelter'd, but not to social duties lost,  
Secluded, but not buried; and with song  
Cheering my days, and with industrious thought,  
With ever-welcome company of books,  
By virtuous friendship's soul-sustaining aid,  
And with the blessings of domestic love.

Thus occupied in mind I paced along,  
Following the rugged road, by sledge or wheel  
Worn in the moorland, till I overtook  
My two associates, in the morning sunshine  
Halting together on a rocky knoll,  
From which the road descended rapidly  
To the green meadows of another vale.

Here did our pensive host put forth his hand  
In sign of farewell. "Nay," the old man said,  
"The fragrant air its coolness still retains;  
The herds and flocks are yet abroad to crop  
The dewy grass; you cannot leave us now,  
We must not part at this inviting hour."  
He yielded, though reluctant; for his mind  
Instinctively disposed him to retire  
To his own covert; as a billow, heaved  
Upon the beach, rolls back into the sea,  
So we descend; and winding round a rock  
Attain a point that show'd the valley—stretch'd  
In length before us; and, not distant far,  
Upon a rising ground a gray church tower,  
Whose battlements were screen'd by tufted trees  
And, towards a crystal mere, that lay beyond  
Among steep hills and woods embosom'd, flow'd  
A copious stream with boldly winding course;  
Here traceable, there hidden—there again  
To sight restored, and glittering in the sun,  
On the stream's bank, and every where, appear'd  
Fair dwellings, single, or in social knots;  
Some scatter'd o'er the level, others perch'd

On the hill sides, a cheerful quiet scene,  
Now in its morning purity array'd.

"As, 'mid some happy valley of the Alps,"  
Said I, "once happy, ere tyrannic power  
Wantonly breaking in upon the Swiss,  
Destroy'd their unoffending commonwealth,  
A popular equality reigns here,  
Save for one house of state beneath whose roof  
A rural lord might dwell." "No feudal pomp,"  
Replied our friend, a chronicler who stood  
Where'er he moved upon familiar ground,  
"Nor feudal power is there; but there abides,  
In his allotted home, a genuine priest,  
The shepherd of his flock; or, as a king  
Is styled, when most affectionately praised,  
The father of his people. Such is he;  
And rich and poor, and young and old, rejoice  
Under his spiritual sway. He hath vouchsafed  
To me some portion of a kind regard;  
And something also of his inner mind  
Hath he imparted—but I speak of him  
As he is known to all. The calm delights  
Of unambitious piety he chose,  
And learning's solid dignity; though born  
Of knightly race, nor wanting powerful friends.  
Hither, in prime of manhood, he withdrew  
From academic bowers. He loved the spot,  
Who does not love his native soil? he prized  
The ancient rural character, composed  
Of simple manners, feelings unsuppress'd  
And undisguised, and strong and serious thought;  
A character reflected in himself,  
With such embellishment as well beseems  
His rank and sacred function. This deep vale  
Winds far in reaches hidden from our eyes,  
And one a turreted manorial hall  
Adorns, in which the good man's ancestors  
Have dwelt through ages, patrons of this cure.  
To them, and to his own judicious pains,  
The vicar's dwelling, and the whole domain,  
Owes that presiding aspect which might well  
Attract your notice; staterlier than could else  
Have been bestow'd, through course of common  
chance,

On an unwealthy mountain benefice."

This said, oft halting we pursued our way;  
Nor reach'd the village churchyard till the sun,  
Travelling at steadier pace than ours, had risen  
Above the summits of the highest hills,  
And round our path darted oppressive beams.

As chanced, the portals of the sacred pile  
Stood open, and we enter'd. On my frame,  
At such transition from the fervid air,  
A grateful coolness fell, that seem'd to strike  
The heart, in concert with that temperate awe  
And natural reverence, which the place inspired.  
Not raised in nice proportions was the pile,  
But large and massy; for duration built;  
With pillars crowded, and the roof upheld  
By naked rafters intricately cross'd,  
Like leafless underboughs, 'mid some thick grove,  
All wither'd by the depth of shade above.  
Admonitory texts inscribed the walls,  
Each, in its ornamental scroll, enclosed,  
Each also crown'd with winged heads, a pair  
Of rudely painted cherubim. The floor

Of nave and aisle, in unpretending guise,  
Was occupied by oaken benches, ranged  
In seemly rows; the chancel only show'd  
Some inoffensive marks of earthly state  
And vain distinction. A capacious pew  
Of sculptured oak stood here, with drapery lined;  
And marble monuments were here display'd  
Thronging the walls; and on the floor beneath  
Sepulchral stones appear'd, with emblems groven  
And foot-worn epitaphs, and some with small  
And shining effigies of brass inlaid.  
The tribute by these various records claim'd,  
Without reluctance did we pay; and read  
The ordinary chronicle of birth,  
Office, alliance, and promotion, all  
Ending in dust; of upright magistrates,  
Grave doctors strenuous for the mother church  
And uncorrupted senators, alike  
To king and people true. A brazen plate,  
Not easily decipher'd, told of one  
Whose course of earthly honour was begun  
In quality of page among the train  
Of the eighth Henry, when he cross'd the seas  
His royal state to show, and prove his strength  
In tournament, upon the fields of France.  
Another tablet register'd the death,  
And praised the gallant bearing, of a knight  
Tried in the sea fights of the second Charles.  
Near this brave knight his father lay entomb'd;  
And, to the silent language giving voice,  
I read, how in his manhood's earlier day  
He, 'mid th' afflictions of intestine war  
And rightful government subverted, found  
One only solace; that he had espoused  
A virtuous lady tenderly beloved  
For her benign perfections; and yet more  
Endear'd to him, for this, that in her state  
Of wedlock richly crown'd with Heaven's regard,  
She with a numerous issue fill'd his house,  
Who throve, like plants, uninjured by the storm  
That laid their country waste. No need to speak  
Of less particular notices assign'd  
To youth or maiden gone before their time,  
And matrons and unwedded sisters old;  
Whose charity and goodness were rehearsed  
In modest panegyric. "These dim lines,  
What would they tell?" said I; but from the task  
Of puzzling out that faded narrative,  
With whispers soft my venerable friend  
Call'd me; and, looking down the darksome aisle  
I saw the tenant of the lonely vale  
Standing apart; with curv'd arm reclined  
On the baptismal font; his pallid face  
Upturn'd, as if his mind were wrapt, or lost  
In some abstraction; gracefully he stood,  
The semblance bearing of a sculptured form  
That leans upon a monumental urn  
In peace, from morn to night, from year to year.  
Him from that posture did the sexton rouse;  
Who enter'd, humming carelessly a tune,  
Continuation haply of the notes  
That had beguiled the work from which he came,  
With spade and mattock o'er his shoulder hung,  
To be deposited, for future need,  
In their appointed place. The pale recluse  
Withdrew; and straight we follow'd, to a spot

Where sun and shade were intermix'd ; for there  
A broad oak, stretching forth its leafy arms  
From an adjoining pasture, overhung  
Small space of that green churchyard with a light  
And pleasant awning. On the moss-grown wall  
My ancient friend and I together took  
Our seats ; and thus the solitary spake,  
Standing before us. " Did you note the mien  
Of that self-solaced, easy-hearted churl,  
Death's hireling, who scoops out his neighbour's  
grave,

Or wraps an old acquaintance up in clay,  
As unconcern'd as when he plants a tree ?  
I was abruptly summon'd by his voice  
From some affecting images and thoughts,  
And from the company of serious words.  
Much, yesterday, was said in glowing phrase  
Of our sublime dependencies, and hopes  
For future states of being ; and the wings  
Of speculation, joyfully outspread,  
Hover'd above our destiny on earth ;  
But stoop, and place the prospect of the soul  
In sober contrast with reality,  
And man's substantial life. If this mute earth  
Of what it holds could speak, and every grave  
Were as a volume, shut, yet capable  
Of yielding its contents to eye and ear,  
We should recoil, stricken with sorrow and shame  
To see disclosed, by such dread proof, how ill  
That which is done accords with what is known  
To reason, and by conscience is enjoind ;  
How idly, how perversely, life's whole course,  
To this conclusion, deviates from the line,  
Or of the end stops short, proposed to all  
At her aspiring outset. Mark the babe  
Not long accustom'd to this breathing world ;  
One that hath barely learn'd to shape a smile ;  
Though yet irrational of soul to grasp  
With tiny fingers, to let fall a tear ;  
And, as the heavy cloud of sleep dissolves,  
To stretch his limbs, bemocking, as might seem,  
Th' outward functions of intelligent man ;  
A grave proficient in amusive feats  
Of puppetry, that from the lap declare  
His expectations, and announce his claims  
To that inheritance which millions rue  
That they were ever born to ! In due time  
A day of solemn ceremonial comes ;  
When they, who for this minor hold in trust  
Rights that transcend the humblest heritage  
Of mere humanity, present their charge,  
For this occasion daintily adorn'd,  
At the baptismal font. And when the pure  
And consecrating element hath cleansed  
Th' original stain, the child is there received  
Into the second ark, Christ's church, with trust  
That he, from wrath redeem'd, therein shall float  
Over the billows of this troublesome world  
To the fair land of everlasting life.  
Corrupt affections, covetous desires,  
Are all renounced ; high as the thought of man  
Can carry virtue, virtue is profess'd ;  
A dedication made, a promise given  
For due provision to control and guide,  
And unremitting progress to ensure  
In holiness and truth."

" You cannot blame,"

Here interposing fervently I said,  
" Rites which attest that man by nature lies  
Bedded for good and evil in a gulf  
Fearfully low ; nor will your judgment scorn  
Those services, whereby attempt is made  
To lift the creature toward that eminence  
On which, now fall'n, erewhile in majesty  
He stood ; or if not so, whose top serene  
At least he feels 'tis given him to descry ;  
Not without aspirations, evermore  
Returning, and injunctions from within  
Doubt to cast off and weariness ; in trust  
That what the soul perceives, if glory lost,  
May be, through pains and persevering hope,  
Recover'd ; or, if hitherto unknown,  
Lies within reach, and one day shall be gain'd."  
" I blame them not," he calmly answer'd, " no ;  
The outward ritual and establish'd forms  
With which communities of men invest  
These inward feelings, and th' aspiring vows  
To which the lips give public utterance,  
Are both a natural process ; and by me  
Shall pass uncensured ; though the issue prove,  
Bringing from age to age its own reproach,  
Incongruous, impotent, and blank. But, oh !  
If to be weak is to be wretched—miserable,  
As the lost angel by a human voice  
Hath mournfully pronounced, then, in my mind,  
Far better not to move at all than move  
By impulse sent from such illusive power,  
That finds and cannot fasten down ; that grasps  
And is rejoiced, and loses while it grasps ;  
That tempts, imboldens—doth a while sustain,  
And then betrays ; accuses and inflicts  
Remorseless punishment ; and so retreads  
Th' inevitable circle : better far  
Than this, to graze the herb in thoughtless peace,  
By foresight or remembrance, undisturbed !

" Philosophy ! and thou more vaunted name,  
Religion ! with thy statelier retinue,  
Faith, hope, and charity—from the visible world  
Choose for your emblems whatsoever ye find  
Of safest guidance and of firmest trust,—  
The torch, the star, the anchor ; nor except  
The cross itself, at whose unconscious feet  
The generations of mankind have knelt  
Ruefully seized, and shedding bitter tears,  
And through that conflict seeking rest—of you  
High titled powers, am I constrain'd to ask,  
Here standing, with th' unvoyageable sky  
In faint reflection of infinitude  
Stretch'd overhead, and at my pensive feet  
A subterranean magazine of bones,  
In whose dark vaults my own shall soon be laid,  
Where are your triumphs ? your dominion where ?  
And in what age admitted and confirm'd ?  
Not for a happy land do I inquire,  
Island or grove, that hides a blessed few  
Who, with obedience willing and sincere,  
To your serene authorities conform ;  
But whom, I ask, of individual souls,  
Have ye withdrawn from passion's crooked ways,  
Inspired, and thoroughly fortified ? If the heart  
Could be inspected to its inmost folds  
By sight undazzled with the glare of praise,

Who shall be named—in the resplendent line  
Of sages, martyrs, confessors—the man  
Whom the best might of conscience, truth and hope,  
For one day's little compass has preserved  
From painful and discreditable shocks  
Of contradiction, from some vague desire  
Culpably cherish'd, or corrupt relapse  
To some unsanction'd fear?"

"If this be so,  
And man," said I, "be in his noblest shape  
Thus pitifully infirm; then, He who made,  
And who shall judge the creature, will forgive.  
Yet, in its general tenor, your complaint  
Is all too true; and surely not misplaced:  
For, from this pregnant spot of ground, such  
thoughts

Rise to the notice of a serious mind  
By natural exhalation. With the dead  
In their repose, the living in their mirth,  
Who can reflect, unmoved, upon the round  
Of smooth and solemnized complacencies,  
By which, on Christian lands, from age to age  
Profession mocks performance. Earth is sick,  
And heaven is weary, of the hollow words  
Which states and kingdoms utter when they talk  
Of truth and justice. Turn to private life  
And social neighbourhood; look we to ourselves;  
A light of duty shines on every day  
For all; and yet how few are warm'd or cheer'd!  
How few who mingle with their fellow men  
And still remain self-govern'd, and apart,  
Like this our honour'd friend: and thence acquire  
Right to expect his vigorous decline,  
That promises to th' end a blest old age!"

"Yet," with a smile of triumph thus exclaim'd  
The solitary, "in the life of man,  
If to the poetry of common speech  
Faith may be given, we see as in a glass  
A true reflection of the circling year,  
With all its seasons. Grant that spring is there,  
In spite of many a rough, untoward blast,  
Hopeful and promising with buds and flowers;  
Yet where is glowing summer's long rich day,  
That *ought* to follow faithfully express'd?  
And mellow autumn, charged with bounteous fruit,  
Where is she imaged? in what favour'd clime  
Her lavish pomp, and ripe magnificence?  
Yet, while the better part is miss'd, the worse  
In man's autumnal season is set forth  
With a resemblance not to be denied,  
And that contents him; bowers that hear no more  
The voice of gladness, less and less supply  
Of outward sunshine and internal warmth;  
And, with this change, sharp air and falling leaves,  
Foretelling total winter, blank and cold.

"How gay the habitations that bedeck  
This fertile valley! Not a house but seems  
To give assurance of content within;  
Imbosom'd happiness, and placid love;  
As if the sunshine of the day were met  
With answering brightness in the hearts of all  
Who walk this favour'd ground. But chance  
regards,

And notice forced upon incurious ears;  
These, if these only, acting in despite  
Of the enigmata by my friend pronounced

On humble life, forbid the judging mind  
To trust the smiling aspect of this fair  
And noiseless commonwealth. The simple race  
Of mountaineers (by nature's self removed  
From foul temptations, and by constant care  
Of a good shepherd tended as themselves  
Do tend their flocks) partake man's general lot  
With little mitigation. They escape,  
Perchance, guilt's heavier woes; and do not feel  
The tedium of fantastic idleness;  
Yet life, as with the multitude, with them,  
Is fashion'd like an ill-constructed tale;  
That on the outset wastes its gay desires,  
Its fair adventures, its enlivening hopes,  
And pleasant interests—for the sequel leaving  
Old things repeated with diminish'd grace;  
And all the labour'd novelties at best  
Imperfect substitutes, whose use and power  
Evince the want and weakness whence they spring."

While in this serious mood we held discourse,  
The reverend pastor toward the churchyard gate  
Approach'd; and, with a mild, respectful air  
Of native cordiality, our friend  
Advanced to greet him. With a gracious mien  
Was he received, and mutual joy prevail'd.  
Awhile they stood in conference, and I guess  
That he, who now upon the mossy wall  
Sate by my side, had vanish'd, if a wish  
Could have transferr'd him to his lonely house  
Within the circuit of those guardian rocks.  
For me, I look'd upon the pair, well pleased  
Nature had framed them both, and both were mark'd  
By circumstance, with intermixture fine  
Of contrast and resemblance. To an oak  
Hardy and grand, a weather-beaten oak,  
Fresh in the strength and majesty of age,  
One might be liken'd: flourishing appear'd,  
Though somewhat past the fulness of his prime,  
The other—like a stately sycamore,  
That spreads, in gentler pomp, its honey'd shade.

A general greeting was exchanged: and soon  
The pastor learn'd that his approach had given  
A welcome interruption to discourse  
Grave, and in truth too often sad. "Is man  
A child of hope? Do generations press  
On generations, without progress made?  
Halts the individual, ere his hairs be gray,  
Perforce? Are we a creature in whom good  
Preponderates, or evil? Doth the will  
Acknowledge reason's law? A living power  
Is virtue, or no better than a name,  
Fleeting as health, or beauty, and unsound?  
So that the only substance which remains,  
(For thus the tenor of complaint hath run,)  
Among so many shadows, are the pains  
And penalties of miserable life,  
Doom'd to decay, and then expire in dust!  
Our cogitations this way have been drawn,  
These are the points," the wanderer said, "on  
which

Our inquest turns. Accord, good sir! the light  
Of your experience to dispel this gloom:  
By your persuasive wisdom shall the heart  
That frets, or languishes, be still'd and cheer'd."  
"Our nature," said the priest, in mild reply,  
"Angels may weigh and fathom: they perceive,



With undistemper'd and unclouded spirit,  
 The object as it is ; but, for ourselves,  
 That speculative height we may not reach.  
 The good and evil are our own ; and we  
 Are that which we would contemplate from far.  
 Knowledge, for us, is difficult to gain—  
 Is difficult to gain, and hard to keep—  
 As virtue's self ; like virtue is beset  
 With snares ; tried, tempted, subject to decay.  
 Love, admiration, fear, desire, and hate,  
 Blind were we without these : through these alone  
 Are capable to notice or discern,  
 Or to record ; we judge, but cannot be  
 Indifferent judges. 'Spite of proudest boast,  
 Reason, best reason, is t' imperfect man  
 An effort only, and a noble aim ;  
 A crown, an attribute of sovereign power,  
 Still to be courted—never to be won !  
 Look forth, or each man dive into himself ;  
 What sees he but a creature too perturb'd,  
 That is transported to excess ; that yearns,  
 Regrets, or trembles, wrongly, or too much ;  
 Hopes rashly, in disgust as rash recoils ;  
 Battens on spleen, or moulders in despair ?  
 Thus truth is miss'd, and comprehension fails ;  
 And darkness and delusion round our path  
 Spread, from disease, whose subtle injury lurks  
 Within the very faculty of sight.

" Yet for the general purposes of faith  
 In providence, for solace and support,  
 We may not doubt that who can best subject  
 The will to reason's law, and strictliest live  
 And act in that obedience, he shall gain  
 The clearest apprehension of those truths,  
 Which unassisted reason's utmost power  
 Is too infirm to reach. But—waiving this,  
 And our regards confining within bounds  
 Of less exalted consciousness—through which  
 The very multitude are free to range—  
 We safely may affirm that human life  
 Is either fair and tempting, a soft scene  
 Grateful to sight, refreshing to the soul,  
 Or a forbidding tract of cheerless view ;  
 E'en as the same is look'd at or approach'd.  
 Thus, when in changeful April snow has fall'n,  
 And fields are white, if from the sullen north  
 Your walk conduct you hither, ere the sun  
 Hath gain'd his noontide height, this churchyard,  
 fill'd

With mounds transversely lying side by side  
 From east to west, before you will appear  
 An unillumined, blank, and dreary plain,  
 With more than wintry cheerlessness and gloom  
 Saddening the heart. Go forward, and look back,  
 Look, from the quarter whence the Lord of light,  
 Of life, of love, and gladness doth dispense  
 His beams ; which, unexcluded in their fall,  
 Upon the southern side of every grave  
 Have gently exercised a melting power,  
 Then with a vernal prospect greet your eye,  
 All fresh and beautiful, and green and bright,  
 Hopeful and cheerful : vanish'd is the snow,  
 Vanish'd or hidden ; and the whole domain,  
 To some too lightly minded might appear  
 A meadow carpet for the dancing hours.  
 This contrast, not unsuitable to life,

Is to that other state more apposite,  
 Death and its twofold aspect ; wintry—one,  
 Cold, sullen, blank, from hope and joy shut out ;  
 The other, which the ray divine hath touch'd,  
 Replete with vivid promise, bright as spring."

" We see, then, as we feel," the wanderer thus  
 With a complacent animation spake,  
 " And in your judgment, sir ! the mind's repose  
 On evidence is not to be ensured  
 By act of naked reason. Moral truth  
 Is no mechanic structure, built by rule ;  
 And which, once built, retains a steadfast shape  
 And undisturb'd proportions ; but a thing  
 Subject, you deem, to vital accidents ;  
 And, like the water-lily, lives and thrives,  
 Whose root is fix'd in stable earth, whose head  
 Floats on the tossing waves. With joy sincere  
 I re-salute these sentiments confirm'd  
 By your authority. But how acquire  
 The inward principle that gives effect  
 To outward argument : the passive will  
 Meek to admit ; the active energy,  
 Strong and unbounded to embrace, and firm  
 To keep and cherish ? How shall man unite  
 With self-forgetting tenderness of heart  
 An earth despising dignity of soul ?  
 Wise in that union, and without it blind !"

" The way," said I, " to court, if not obtain  
 Th' ingenuous mind, apt to be set aright,  
 This, in the lonely dell discoursing, you  
 Declared at large ; and by what exercise  
 From visible nature or the inner self  
 Power may be train'd, and renovation brought  
 To those who need the gift. But, after all,  
 Is aught so certain as that man is doom'd  
 To breathe beneath a vault of ignorance ?  
 The natural roof of that dark house in which  
 His soul is pent ! How little can be known—  
 This is the wise man's sigh : how far we err—  
 This is the good man's not unfrequent pang !  
 And they perhaps err least, the lowly class  
 Whom a benign necessity compels  
 To follow reason's least ambitious course :  
 Such do I mean who, unperplex'd by doubt,  
 And unincited by a wish to look  
 Into high objects farther than they may,  
 Pace to and fro, from morn till eventide,  
 The narrow avenue of daily toil  
 For daily bread."

" Yes," buoyantly exclaim'd  
 The pale recluse—" praise to the sturdy plough,  
 And patient spade, and shepherd's simple crook,  
 And ponderous loom—resounding while it holds  
 Body and mind in one captivity ;  
 And let the light mechanic tool be hail'd  
 With honour ; which, encasing by the power  
 Of long companionship, the artist's hand,  
 Cuts off that hand, with all its world of nerves,  
 From a too busy commerce with the heart !  
 Inglorious implements of craft and toil,  
 Both ye that shape and build, and ye that force,  
 By slow solicitation, earth to yield  
 Her annual bounty, sparingly dealt forth  
 With wise reluctance, you would I extol,  
 Not for gross good alone which ye produce,  
 But for th' impertinent and ceaseless strife

Of proofs and reasons ye preclude—in those  
Who to your dull society are born,  
And with their humble birthright rest content.  
Would I had ne'er renounced it !”

A slight flush

Of moral anger previously had tinged  
The old man's cheek ; but, at this closing turn  
Of self-reproach, it pass'd away. Said he,  
“ That which we feel we utter ; as we think  
So have we argued ; reaping for our pains  
No visible recompense. For our relief  
You,” to the pastor turning thus he spake,  
“ Have kindly interposed. May I entreat  
Your further help ? The mine of real life  
Dig for us ; and present us, in the shape  
Of virgin ore, that gold which we, by pains  
Fruitless as those of æry alchemists,  
Seek from the torturing crucible. There lies  
Around us a domain where you have long  
Watch'd both the outward course and inner heart ;  
Give us, for our abstractions, solid facts ;  
For our disputes, plain pictures. Say what man  
He is who cultivates yon hanging field ;  
What qualities of mind she bears, who comes,  
For morn and evening service, with her pail,  
To that green pasture ; place before our sight  
The family who dwell within yon house  
Fenced round with glittering laurel ; or in that  
Below, from which the curling smoke ascends.  
Or rather, as we stand on holy earth,  
And have the dead around us, take from them  
Your instances ; for they are both best known,  
And by frail man most equitably judged.  
Epitomise the life ; pronounce, you can,  
Authentic epitaphs on some of these  
Who, from their lowly mansions hither brought,  
Beneath this turf lie mouldering at our feet.  
So, by your records, may our doubts be solved ;  
And so, not searching higher, we may learn  
*To prize the breath we share with human kind ;*  
*And look upon the dust of man with awe.*”

The priest replied. “ An office you impose  
For which peculiar requisites are mine ;  
Yet much, I feel, is wanting—else the task  
Would be most grateful. True indeed it is  
That they whom death has hidden from our sight  
Are worthiest of the mind's regard ; with these  
The future cannot contradict the past :  
Mortality's last exercise and proof  
Is undergone ; the transit made that shows  
The very soul, reveal'd as she departs.  
Yet, on your first suggestion, will I give,  
Ere we descend into these silent vaults,  
One picture from the living.—

“ You behold,  
High on the breast of yon dark mountain—dark  
With stony barrenness, a shining speck  
Bright as a sunbeam sleeping till a shower  
Brush it away, or cloud pass over it ;  
And such it might be deem'd—a sleeping sunbeam ;  
But 'tis a plot of cultivated ground,  
Cut off, an island in the dusky waste ;  
And that attractive brightness is its own.  
The lofty site, by nature framed to tempt  
Amid a wilderness of rocks and stones  
The tiller's hand, a hermit might have chosen,

For opportunity presented, thence  
Far forth to send his wandering eye o'er land  
And ocean, and look down upon the works,  
The habitations, and the ways of men,  
Himself unseen ! But no tradition tells  
That ever hermit dipp'd his maple dish  
In the sweet spring that lurks 'mid yon green fields ;  
And no such visionary views belong  
To those who occupy and till the ground,  
And on the bosom of the mountain dwell—  
A wedded pair in childless solitude.  
A house of stones collected on the spot,  
By rude hands built, with rocky knolls in front,  
Back'd also by a ledge of rock, whose crest  
Of birch trees waves upon the chimney top :  
A rough abode—in colour, shape, and size,  
Such as in unsafe times of border war  
Might have been wish'd for and contrived, t' elude  
The eye of roving plunderer—for their need  
Suffices and unshaken bears the assault  
Of their most dreaded foe, the strong south-west  
In anger blowing from the distant sea.  
Alone within her solitary hut ;  
There, or within the compass of her fields,  
At any moment may the dame be found  
True as the stock-dove to her shallow nest  
And to the grove that holds it. She beguiles  
By intermingled work of house and field  
The summer's day, and winter's ; with success  
Not equal, but sufficient to maintain,  
E'en at the worst, a smooth stream of content,  
Until the expected hour at which her mate  
From the far-distant quarry's vault returns ;  
And by his converse crowns a silent day  
With evening cheerfulness. In powers of mind,  
In scale of culture, few among my flock  
Hold lower rank than this sequester'd pair ;  
But humbleness of heart descends from heaven ;  
And that best gift of heaven hath fall'n on them ;  
Abundant recompense for every want.  
Stoop from your height, ye proud, and copy these !  
Who, in their noiseless dwelling place, can hear  
The voice of wisdom whispering Scripture texts  
For the mind's government, or temper's peace ;  
And recommending, for their mutual need,  
Forgiveness, patience, hope, and charity !”

“ Much was I pleased,” the gray-hair'd wanderer  
said,

“ When to those shining fields our notice first  
You turn'd ; and yet more pleased have from your  
lips

Gather'd this fair report of them who dwell  
In that retirement ; whither, by such course  
Of evil hap and good as oft awaits  
A lone wayfaring man, I once was brought.  
Dark on my road th' autumnal evening fell  
While I was traversing yon mountain pass,  
And night succeeded with unusual gloom :  
So that my feet and hands at length became  
Guides better than mine eyes ; until a light  
High in the gloom appear'd, too high, methought,  
For human habitation ; but I long'd  
To reach it, destitute of other hope.  
I look'd with steadiness as sailors look  
On the north star, or watch-tower's distant lamp,  
And saw the light—now fix'd—and shifting now—

Not like a dancing meteor, but in line  
Of never-varying motion, to and fro :  
It is no night-fire of the naked hills,  
Thought I, some friendly covert must be near.  
With this persuasion thitherward my steps  
I turn, and reach at last the guiding light ;  
Joy to myself ! but to the heart of her  
Who there was standing on the open hill,  
(The same kind matron whom your tongue hath  
praised,)

Alarm and disappointment ! The alarm  
Ceased, when she learn'd through what mishap I  
came,

And by what help had gain'd those distant fields.  
Drawn from her cottage, on that open height,  
Bearing a lantern in her hand she stood,  
Or paced the ground, to guide her husband home,  
By that unwearied signal, kenn'd afar ;  
An anxious duty ! which the lofty site,  
Traversed but by a few irregular paths,  
Imposes, whensoever untoward chance  
Detains him after his accustom'd hour  
Till night lies black upon the ground. ' But come,  
Come,' said the matron, ' to our poor abode ;  
Those dark rocks hide it !' Entering, I beheld  
A blazing fire, beside a cleanly hearth  
Sate down ; and to her office, with leave ask'd,  
The dame return'd. Or ere that glowing pile  
Of mountain turf required the builder's hand  
Its wasted splendour to repair, the door  
Open'd, and she re-enter'd with glad looks,  
Her helpmate following. Hospitable fare,  
Frank conversation, made the evening's treat :  
Need a bewilder'd traveller wish for more ?  
But more was given ; I studied as we sate  
By the bright fire, the good man's face ; composed  
Y features elegant ; an open brow  
Of undisturb'd humanity ; a cheek  
Suffused with something of a feminine hue ;  
Eyes beaming courtesy and mild regard ;  
But, in the quicker turns of the discourse,  
Expression slowly varying, that evinced  
A tardy apprehension. From a fount  
Lost, thought I, in th' obscurities of time,  
But honour'd once, these features and that mien  
May have descended, though I see them here,  
In such a man, so gentle and subdued,  
Withal so graceful in his gentleness,  
A race illustrious for heroic deeds,  
Humbled, but not degraded, may expire.  
This pleasing fancy (cherish'd and upheld  
By sundry recollections of such fall  
From high to low, ascent from low to high,  
As books record, and e'en the careless mind  
Cannot but notice among men and things)  
Went with me to the place of my repose.

" Roused by the crowing cock at dawn of day,  
I yet had risen too late to interchange  
A morning salutation with my host,  
Gone forth already to the far-off seat  
Of his day's work. ' Three dark mid-winter  
months

Pass,' said the matron, ' and I never see,  
Save when the Sabbath brings its kind release,  
My helpmate's face by light of day. He quits  
His door in darkness, nor till dusk returns.

And, through Heaven's blessing, thus we gain the  
bread

For which we pray ; and for the wants provide  
Of sickness, accident, and helpless age.  
Companions have I many ; many friends,  
Dependants, comfortors—my wheel, my fire,  
All day the house-clock ticking in mine ear,  
The cackling hen, the tender chicken brood,  
And the wild birds that gather round my porch.  
This honest sheep-dog's countenance I read :  
With him can talk ; nor blush to waste a word  
On creatures less intelligent and shrewd.  
And if the blustering wind that drives the clouds  
Care not for me, he lingers round my door,  
And makes me pastime when our tempers suit ;  
But, above all, my thoughts are my support.  
The matron ended—nor could I forbear  
To exclaim, ' O happy ! yielding to the law  
Of these privations, richer in the main !  
While thankless thousands are oppress and clogg'd  
By ease and leisure, by the very wealth  
And pride of opportunity made poor ;  
While tens of thousands falter in their path,  
And sink, through utter want of cheering light ;  
For you the hours of labour do not flag :  
For you each evening hath its shining star,  
And every Sabbath day its golden sun.' "

" Yes ! " said the solitary with a smile  
That seem'd to break from an expanding heart,  
" The untutor'd bird may found, and so construct  
And with such soft materials line her nest,  
Fix'd in the centre of a prickly brake,  
That the thorns wound her not : they only guard.  
Powers not unjustly liken'd to those gifts  
Of happy instinct which the woodland bird  
Shares with her species, nature's grace sometimes  
Upon the individual doth confer,  
Among her higher creatures born and train'd  
To use of reason. And, I own, that tired  
Of th' ostentatious world—a swelling stage  
With empty actions and vain passions stuff'd,  
And from the private struggles of mankind  
Hoping for less than I could wish to hope,  
Far less than once I trusted and believed—  
I loved to hear of those, who, not contending,  
Nor summon'd to contend for virtue's prize,  
Miss not the humbler good at which they aim ;  
Blest with a kindly faculty to blunt  
The edge of adverse circumstance, and turn  
Into their contraries the petty plagues  
And hinderances with which they stand beset.  
In early youth, among my native hills,  
I knew a Scottish peasant who possess'd  
A few small crofts of stone-encumber'd ground ;  
Masses of every shape and size, that lay  
Scatter'd about under the mouldering walls  
Of a rough precipice ; and some, apart,  
In quarters unobnoxious to such chance,  
As if the moon had shower'd them down in spite ;  
But he repined not. Though the plough was scared  
By these obstructions, ' round the shady stones  
A fertilizing moisture,' said the swain,  
' Gathers, and is preserved ; and feeding dews  
And damps, through all the droughty summer day,  
From out their substance issuing maintain  
Herbage that never fails : no grass springs up

So green, so fresh, so plentiful, as mine !'  
 But thinly sown these natures ; rare, at least,  
 The mutual aptitude of seed and soil  
 That yields such kindly product. He, whose bed  
 Perhaps yon loose sods cover, the poor pensioner  
 Brought yesterday from our sequester'd dell  
 Here to lie down in lasting quiet—he,  
 If living now, could otherwise report  
 Of rustic loneliness ; that gray-hair'd orphan—  
 So call him, for humanity to him  
 No parent was—feelingly could have told,  
 In life, in death, what solitude can breed  
 Of selfishness, and cruelty, and vice ;  
 Or, if it breed not, hath not power to cure.  
 But your compliance, sir, with our request  
 My words too long have hinder'd."

Undeterr'd,

Perhaps incited rather, by these shocks,  
 In no ungracious opposition, given  
 To the confiding spirit of his own  
 Experienced faith, the reverend pastor said,  
 Around him looking, "Where shall I begin ?  
 Who shall be first selected from my flock,  
 Gather'd together in their peaceful fold ?"  
 He paused, and having lifted up his eyes  
 To the pure heaven, he cast them down again  
 Upon the earth beneath his feet ; and spake.  
 "To a mysteriously-consorted pair  
 This place is consecrate ; to death and life,  
 And to the best affections that proceed  
 From their conjunction ;—consecrate to faith  
 In him who bled for man upon the cross ;  
 Hallow'd to revelation ; and no less  
 To reason's mandates : and the hopes divine  
 Of pure imagination—above all,  
 To charity, and love, that have provided  
 Within these precincts, a capacious bed  
 And receptacle, open to the good  
 And evil, to the just and the unjust ;  
 In which they find an equal resting-place :  
 E'en as the multitude of kindred brooks  
 And streams, whose murmur fills this hollow vale,  
 Whether their course be turbulent or smooth,  
 Their waters clear or sullied, all are lost  
 Within the bosom of yon crystal lake,  
 And end their journey in the same repose !

"And blest are they who sleep ; and we that  
 know.

While in a spot like this we breathe and walk,  
 That all beneath us by the wings are cover'd  
 Of motherly humanity, outspread  
 And gathering all within their tender shade,  
 Though loath and slow to come ! A battle field,  
 In stillness left when slaughter is no more,  
 With this compared, is a strange spectacle !  
 A rueful sight the wild shore strewn with wrecks,  
 And trod by people in afflicted quest  
 Of friends and kindred, whom the angry sea  
 Restores not to their prayer ! Ah ! who would  
 think

That all the scatter'd subjects which compose  
 Earth's melancholy vision through the space  
 Of all her climes ; these wretched, these depraved,  
 The virtue lost, insensible of peace,  
 From the delights of charity cut off,  
 To pity dead, th' oppressor and th' oppressed ;

Tyrants who utter the destroying word,  
 And slaves who will consent to be destroy'd—  
 Were of one species with the shelter'd few,  
 Who, with a dutiful and tender hand,  
 Did lodge, in an appropriated spot,  
 This file of infants ; some that never breathed  
 The vital air ; and others, who, allow'd  
 That privilege, did yet expire too soon,  
 Or with too brief a warning, to admit  
 Administration of the holy rite  
 That lovingly consigns the babe to th' arms  
 Of Jesus, and his everlasting care.  
 These that in trembling hope are laid apart ;  
 And the besprinkled nursing, unrequir'd  
 Till he begins to smile upon the breast  
 That feeds him ; and the tottering little one  
 Taken from air and sunshine when the rose  
 Of infancy first blooms upon his cheek ;  
 The thinking, thoughtless schoolboy : the bold  
 youth

Of soul impetuous, and the bashful maid  
 Smitten while all the promises of life  
 Are opening round her : these of middle age,  
 Cast down while confident in strength they stand,  
 Like pillars fix'd more firmly, as might seem,  
 And more secure, by very weight of all  
 That, for support, rests on them ; the decay'd  
 And burdensome : and lastly, that poor few  
 Whose light of reason is with age extinct ;  
 The hopeful and the hopeless, first and last,  
 The earliest summon'd and the longest spared—  
 Are here deposited, with tribute paid  
 Various, but unto each some tribute paid ;  
 As if, amid these peaceful hills and groves,  
 Society were touch'd with kind concern :  
 And gentle 'Nature grieved, that one should die ;  
 Or, if the change demanded no regret,  
 Observed the liberating stroke—and bless'd.  
 And whence that tribute ? wherefore those regards ?  
 Not from the naked heart alone of man,  
 (Though claiming high distinction upon earth  
 As the sole spring and fountain-head of tears,  
 His own peculiar utterance for distress  
 Or gladness.) No," the philosophic priest  
 Continued, " 'tis not in the vital seat  
 Of feeling to produce them, without aid  
 From the pure soul, the soul sublime and pure ;  
 With her two faculties of eye and ear,  
 The one by which a creature, whom his sins  
 Have render'd prone, can upward look to heaven ;  
 The other that empowers him to perceive  
 The voice of deity, on height and plain,  
 Whispering those truths in stillness, which the

Word,

To the four quarters of the winds, proclaims.  
 Not without such assistance could the use  
 Of these benign observances prevail.  
 Thus are they born, thus foster'd and maintain'd ;  
 And by the care prospective of our wise  
 Forefathers, who, to guard against the shocks,  
 The fluctuation and decay of things,  
 Imbodied and establish'd these high truths  
 In solemn institutions ; men convinced  
 That life is love and immortality,  
 The being one, and one the element.  
 There lies the channel, and original bed,

From the beginning, hollow'd out and scoop'd  
 For man's affections; else betray'd and lost;  
 And swallow'd up 'mid deserts infinite!  
 This is the genuine course, the aim, and end  
 Of prescient reason; all conclusions else  
 Are abject, vain, presumptuous, and perverse,  
 The faith partaking of those holy times.  
 Life, I repeat, is energy of love  
 Divine or human; exercised in pain,  
 In strife, and tribulation; and ordain'd,  
 If so approved and sanctified, to pass,  
 Through shades and silent rest, to endless joy."

## BOOK VI.

## THE CHURCHYARD AMONG THE MOUNTAINS.

## ARGUMENT.

Poet's address to the state and church of England. The pastor not inferior to the ancient worthies of the church. He begins his narratives with an instance of unrequited love. Anguish of mind subdued, and how. The lonely miner, an instance of perseverance, which leads by contrast to an example of abused talents, irresolution, and weakness. Solitary, applying this covertly to his own case, asks for an instance of some stranger, whose dispositions may have led him to end his days here. Pastor, in answer, gives an account of the harmonizing influence of solitude upon two men of opposite principles, who had encountered agitations in public life. The rule by which peace may be obtained expressed, and where. Solitary hints at an overpowering fatality. Answer of the pastor. What subjects he will exclude from his narratives. Conversation upon this. Instance of an unamiable character, a female, and why given. Contrasted with this, a meek sufferer, from unguarded and betrayed love. Instance of heavier guilt, and its consequences to the offender. With this instance of a marriage contract broken is contrasted one of a widower, evidencing his faithful affection towards his deceased wife by his care of their female children.

Hail to the crown by freedom shaped, to gird  
 An English sovereign's brow! and to the throne  
 Whereon he sits! Whose deep foundations lie  
 In veneration and the people's love;  
 Whose steps are equity, whose seat is law.  
 Hail to the state of England! And conjoin  
 With this a salutation as devout,  
 Made to the spiritual fabric of her church:  
 Founded in truth; by blood of martyrdom  
 Cemented; by the hands of wisdom rear'd  
 In beauty of holiness, with order'd pomp,  
 Decent, and unreprieved. The voice, that greets  
 The majesty of both, shall pray for both;  
 That, mutually protected and sustain'd,  
 They may endure long as the sea surrounds  
 This favour'd land, or sunshine warms her soil.  
 And O, ye swelling hills, and spacious plains!  
 Besprent from shore to shore with steeple-towers,  
 And spires whose "silent finger points to heaven;"  
 Nor wanting, at wide intervals, the bulk  
 Of ancient minster, lifted above the cloud  
 Of the dense air, which town or city breeds  
 To intercept the sun's glad beams,—may ne'er  
 That true succession fail of English hearts,  
 Who, with ancestral feeling can perceive  
 What in those holy structures ye possess  
 Of ornamental interest and the charm

Of pious sentiment diffused afar,  
 And human charity, and social love.  
 Thus never shall th' indignities of time  
 Approach their reverend graces, unopposed;  
 Nor shall the elements be free to hurt  
 Their fair proportions; nor the blinder rage  
 Of bigot zeal madly to overturn;  
 And, if the desolating hand of war  
 Spare them, they shall continue to bestow—  
 Upon the throng'd abodes of busy men  
 (Depraved, and ever prone to fill their minds  
 Exclusively with transitory things)  
 An air and mien of dignified pursuit;  
 Of sweet civility—on rustic wilds.  
 The poet, fostering for his native land  
 Such hope, entreats that servants may abound  
 Of those pure altars worthy; ministers  
 Detach'd from pleasure, to the love of gain  
 Superior, insusceptible of pride,  
 And by ambitious longings undisturb'd;  
 Men, whose delight is where their duty leads  
 Or fixes them; whose least distinguish'd day  
 Shines with some portion of that heavenly lustre  
 Which makes the Sabbath lovely in the sight  
 Of blessed angels, pitying human cares.  
 And, as on earth it is the doom of truth  
 To be perpetually attack'd by foes  
 Open or covert, be that priesthood still,  
 For her defence, replenish'd with a band  
 Of strenuous champions, in scholastic arts  
 Thoroughly disciplined; nor (if in course  
 Of the revolving world's disturbances  
 Cause should recur, which righteous heaven avert!  
 To meet such trial) from their spiritual sire  
 Degenerate; who, constrain'd to wield the sword  
 Of disputation, shrunk not, though assail'd  
 With hostile din, and combating in sight  
 Of angry umpires, partial and unjust;  
 And did, thereafter, bathe their hands in fire,  
 So to declare the conscience satisfied:  
 Nor for their bodies would accept release;  
 But, blessing God and praising him, bequeathed  
 With their last breath, from out the smouldering  
 flame,  
 The faith which they by diligence had earn'd,  
 Or, through illuminating grace, received,  
 For their dear countrymen, and all mankind.  
 O high example, constancy divine!  
 E'en such a man (inheriting the zeal  
 And from the sanctity of elder times  
 Not deviating,—a priest, the like of whom,  
 If multiplied, and in their stations set,  
 Would o'er the bosom of a joyful land  
 Spread true religion, and her genuine fruits)  
 Before me stood that day; on holy ground  
 Fraught with the relics of mortality,  
 Exalting tender themes, by just degrees  
 To lofty raised; and to the highest, last;  
 The head and mighty paramount of truths;  
 Immortal life, in never-fading worlds,  
 For mortal creatures, conquer'd and secured.  
 That basis laid, those principles of faith  
 Announced, as a preparatory act  
 Of reverence to the spirit of the place;  
 The pastor cast his eyes upon the ground,  
 Not, as before, like one oppress'd with awe,

But with a mild and social cheerfulness,  
Then to the solitary turn'd, and spake.

"At morn or eve, in your retired domain,  
Perchance you not unfrequently have mark'd  
A visiter—in quest of herbs and flowers;  
Too delicate employ, as would appear  
For one, who, though of drooping mien, had yet  
From nature's kindliness received a frame  
Robust as ever rural labour bred."

The solitary answer'd: "Such a form  
Full well I recollect. We often cross'd  
Each other's path; but, as th' intruder seem'd  
Fondly to prize the silence which he kept,  
And I as willingly did cherish mine,  
We met, and pass'd, like shadows. I have heard,  
From my good host that he was crazed in brain  
By unrequited love; and scaled the rocks,  
Dived into caves, and pierced the matted woods  
In hope to find some virtuous herb of power  
To cure his malady!"

The vicar smiled,  
"Alas! before to-morrow's sun goes down  
His habitation will be here: for him  
That open grave is destined."

"Died he then  
Of pain and grief?" the solitary ask'd,  
"Believe it not—oh! never could that be!"

"He loved," the vicar answer'd, "deeply loved,  
Loved fondly, truly, fervently; and dared  
At length to tell his love, but sued in vain;  
Rejected—yea repell'd—and, if with scorn  
Upon the haughty maiden's brow, 'tis but  
A high-prized plume which female beauty wears  
In wantonness of conquest, or puts on  
To cheat the world, or from herself to hide  
Humiliation, when no longer free.  
That he could brook, and glory in,—but when  
The tidings came that she whom he had woo'd  
Was wedded to another, and his heart  
Was forced to rend away its only hope,  
Then, pity could have scarcely found on earth  
An object worthier of regard than he,  
In the transition of that bitter hour!  
Lost was she, lost; nor could the sufferer say  
That in the act of preference he had been  
Unjustly dealt with; but the maid was gone!  
Had vanish'd from his prospects and desires;  
Not by translation to the heavenly choir  
Who have put off their mortal spoils—ah no!  
She lives another's wishes to complete,—  
'Joy be their lot, and happiness,' he cried,  
'His lot and hers as misery is mine!'

"Such was that strong concussion; but the man,  
Who trembled, trunk and limbs, like some huge oak  
By a fierce tempest shaken, soon resumed  
The steadfast quiet natural to a mind  
Of composition gentle and sedate,  
And in its movements circumspect and slow.  
To books, and to the long forsaken desk,  
O'er which enchain'd by science he had loved  
To bend, he stoutly readress'd himself,  
Resolved to quell his pain, and search for truth  
With keener appetite (if that might be)  
And closer industry. Of what ensued  
Within the heart no outward sign appear'd  
Till a betraying sickness was seen

To tinge his cheek; and through his frame it crept  
With slow mutation unconcealable;  
Such universal change as autumn makes  
In the fair body of a leafy grove  
Discolour'd, then divested. 'Tis affirm'd  
By poets skill'd in nature's secret ways  
That love will not submit to be controll'd  
By mastery: and the good man lack'd not friends  
Who strove t' instil this truth into his mind,  
A mind in all heart mysteries unversed.  
'Go to the hills,' said one, 'remit a while  
This baneful diligence: at early morn  
Court the fresh air, explore the heaths and woods;  
And, leaving it to others to foretell,  
By calculations sage, the ebb and flow  
Of tides, and when the moon will be eclipsed,  
Do you, for your own benefit, construct  
A calendar of flowers, pluck'd as they blow  
Where health abides, and cheerfulness, and peace.'  
The attempt was made; 'tis needless to report  
How hopelessly: but innocence is strong,  
An entire simplicity of mind,  
A thing most sacred in the eye of heaven,  
That opens, for such sufferers, relief  
Within their souls, a fount of grace divine;  
And doth commend their weakness and disease  
To nature's care, assisted in her office  
By all the elements that round her wait  
To generate, to preserve, and to restore;  
And by her beautiful array of forms  
Shedding sweet influence from above, or pure  
Delight exhaling from the ground they tread."

"Impute it not to impatience, if," exclaim'd  
The wanderer, "I infer that he was heal'd  
By perseverance in the course prescribed."  
"You do not err: the powers, that had been lost  
By slow degrees, were gradually regain'd;  
The fluttering nerves composed; the beating heart  
In rest establish'd; and the jarring thoughts  
To harmony restored. But yon dark mould  
Will cover him, in the fulness of his strength—  
Hastily smitten, by a fever's force;  
Yet not with stroke so sudden as refused  
Time to look back with tenderness on her  
Whom he had loved in passion,—and to send  
Some farewell words—with one, but one, request,  
That, from his dying hand, she would accept  
Of his possessions that which most he prized;  
A book, upon whose leaves some chosen plants  
By his own hand disposed with nicest care,  
In undecaying beauty were preserved;  
Mute register, to him, of time and place,  
And various fluctuations in the breast;  
To her, a monument of faithful love  
Conquer'd, and in tranquillity retain'd!"

"Close to his destined habitation, lies  
One who achieved a humbler victory,  
Though marvellous in its kind. A place there is  
High in these mountains, that allured a band  
Of keen adventurers to unite their pains  
In search of precious ore: who tried, were foil'd—  
And all desisted, all, save him alone.  
He, taking counsel of his own clear thoughts,  
And trusting only to his own weak hands,  
Urged unremittingly the stubborn work,  
Unseconded, uncountenanced; then, as time

Pass'd on, while still his lonely efforts found  
 No recompense, derided ; and at length,  
 By many pitied ; as insane of mind ;  
 By others dreaded as the luckless thrall  
 Of subterranean spirits feeding hope  
 By various mockery of sight and sound ;  
 Hope after hope, encouraged and destroy'd.  
 But when the lord of seasons had matured  
 The fruits of earth through space of twice ten years  
 The mountain's entrails offer'd to his view  
 And trembling grasp the long deterr'd reward.  
 Not with more transport did Columbus greet  
 A world, his rich discovery ! but our swain,  
 A very hero till his point was gain'd,  
 Proved all unable to support the weight  
 Of prosperous fortune. On the fields he look'd  
 With an unsettled liberty of thought,  
 Of schemes and wishes ; in the daylight walk'd  
 Giddy and restless ; ever and anon  
 Quaff'd in his gratitude immoderate cups  
 And truly might be said to die of joy !  
 He vanish'd ; but conspicuous to this day  
 The path remains that link'd his cottage door  
 To the mine's mouth ; a long, and slanting track,  
 Upon the rugged mountain's stony side,  
 Worn by his daily visits to and from  
 The darksome centre of a constant hope.  
 This vestige, neither force of beating rain,  
 Nor the vicissitudes of frost and thaw  
 Shall cause to fade, till ages pass away ;  
 And it is named, in memory of the event,  
 The Path of Perseverance."

"Thou from whom  
 Man has his strength," exclaim'd the wanderer,  
 "O !

Do Thou direct it !—to the virtuous grant  
 The penetrative eye which can perceive  
 In this blind world the guiding vein of hope,  
 That like this labourer, such may dig their way  
 'Unshaken, unseduced, unterrified ;'  
 Grant to the wise his firmness of resolve !"

"That prayer were not superfluous," said the  
 priest,

"Amid the noblest relics, proudest dust,  
 That Westminster, for Britain's glory, holds  
 Within the bosom of her awful pile,  
 Ambitiously collected. Yet the sigh,  
 Which wafts that prayer to heaven, is due to all,  
 Wherever laid, who living fell below  
 Their virtue's humbler mark ; a sigh of pain  
 If to the opposite extreme they sank.  
 How would you pity her who yonder rests ;  
 Him, farther off ; the pair, who here are laid ;  
 But, above all, that mixture of earth's mould  
 Whom sight of this green hillock to my mind  
 Recalls ! He lived not till his locks were nipp'd  
 By seasonable frost of age ; nor died  
 Before his temples, prematurely forced  
 To mix the manly brown with silver gray,  
 Gave obvious instance of the sad effect  
 Produced, when thoughtless folly hath usurp'd  
 The natural crown that sage experience wears.  
 Gay, volatile, ingenious, quick to learn,  
 And prompt to exhibit all that he possess'd  
 Or could perform ! a zealous actor—hired  
 Into the troop of mirth, a soldier—sworn

Into the lists of giddy enterprise—

Such was he ; yet, as if within his frame  
 Two several souls alternately had lodged,  
 Two sets of manners could the youth put on ;  
 And, fraught with antics as the Indian bird  
 That writhes and chatters in her wiry cage ;  
 Was graceful, when it pleased him, smooth and still  
 As the mute swan that floats adown the stream,  
 Or, on the waters of the unruffled lake,  
 Anchors her placid beauty. Not a leaf,  
 That flutters on the bough, more light than He ;  
 And not a flower, that droops in the green shade,  
 More winningly reserved ! If ye inquire  
 How such consummate elegance was bred  
 Amid these wilds, this answer may suffice,  
 'Twas nature's will ; who sometimes undertakes,  
 For the reproof of human vanity,  
 Art to outstrip in her peculiar walk.  
 Hence, for this favourite, lavishly endow'd  
 With personal gifts, and bright instinctive wit,  
 While both, embellishing each other, stood  
 Yet farther recommended by the charm  
 Of fine demeanour, and by dance and song,  
 And skill in letters, every fancy shaped  
 Fair expectations ; nor, when to the world's  
 Capacious field forth went the adventurer there  
 Were he and his attainments overlook'd,  
 Or scantily rewarded ; but all hopes,  
 Cherish'd for him, he suffer'd to depart,  
 Like blighted buds ; or clouds that mimic'd land  
 Before the sailor's eye ; or diamond drops  
 That sparkling deck'd the morning grass ; or augh  
 That was attractive—and hath ceased to be !  
 Yet when this prodigal return'd, the rites  
 Of joyful greeting were on him bestow'd,  
 Who, by humiliation undeter'd,  
 Sought for his weariness a place of rest  
 Within his father's gates. Whence came he ?—  
 clothed

In tatter'd garb, from hovels where abides  
 Necessity, the stationary host  
 Of vagrant poverty ; from rifted barns  
 Where no one dwells but the wide staring owl  
 And the owl's prey ; from these bare haunts, to  
 which

He had descended from the proud saloon,  
 He came, the ghost of beauty and of health,  
 The wreck of gayety ! but soon revived  
 In strength, in power refitted, he renew'd  
 His suit to fortune ; and she smiled again  
 Upon a fickle ingrate. Thrice he rose,  
 Thrice sank as willingly. For he, whose nerves  
 Were used to thrill with pleasure, while his voice  
 Softly accompanied the tuneful harp,  
 By the nice finger of fair ladies, touch'd  
 In glittering halls, was able to derive  
 No less enjoyment from an abject choice.  
 Who happier for the moment—who more blithe  
 Than this fall'n spirit ? in those dreary holds  
 His talents lending to exalt the freaks  
 Of merry-making beggars,—now, provoked  
 To laughter multiplied in louder peals  
 By his malicious wit ; then, all enchain'd  
 With mute astonishment, themselves to see  
 In their own arts outdone, their fame eclipsed,  
 As by the very presence of the fiend

Who dictates and inspires illusive feats,  
 For knavish purposes ! The city, too,  
 (With shame I speak it,) to her guilty bowers  
 Allured him, sunk so low in self-respect  
 As there to linger, there to eat his bread,  
 Hired minstrel of voluptuous blandishment ;  
 Charming the air with skill of hand or voice,  
 Listen who would, be wrought upon who might,  
 Sincerely wretched hearts, or falsely gay.  
 Such the too frequent tenor of his boast  
 In ears that relish'd the report ;—but all  
 Was from his parents happily conceal'd ;  
 Who saw enough for blame and pitying love.  
 They also were permitted to receive  
 His last, repentant breath, and closed his eyes,  
 No more to open on that irksome world  
 Where he had long existed in the state  
 Of a young fowl beneath one mother hatch'd  
 Though from another sprung—of different kind :  
 Where he had lived, and could not cease to live  
 Distracted in propensity ; content  
 With neither element of good or ill ;  
 And yet in both rejoicing ; man unblest ;  
 Of contradictions infinite the slave,  
 Till his deliverance, when mercy made him  
 One with himself, and one with them who sleep.”

“ ‘Tis strange,” observed the solitary, “ strange,  
 It seems, and scarcely less than pitiful,  
 That in a land where charity provides  
 For all that can no longer feed themselves,  
 A man like this should choose to bring his shame  
 To the parental door ; and with his sighs  
 Infect the air which he had freely breathed  
 In happy infancy. He could not pine,  
 Through lack of converse, no, he must have found  
 Abundant exercise for thought and speech,  
 In his diurnal being, self-review'd,  
 Self-catechized, self-punish'd. Some there are  
 Who, drawing near their final home, and much  
 And daily longing that the same were reach'd,  
 Would rather shun than seek the fellowship  
 Of kindred mould. Such haply here are laid ?”

“ Yes,” said the priest, “ the genius of our hills,  
 Who seems, by these stupendous barriers cast  
 Round his domain, desirous not alone  
 To keep his own, but also to exclude  
 All other progeny, doth sometimes lure,  
 E'en by this studied depth of privacy,  
 The unhappy alien hoping to obtain  
 Concealment, or seduced by wish to find,  
 In place from outward molestation free,  
 Helpe to internal ease. Of many such  
 Could I discourse ; but as their stay was brief,  
 So their departure only left behind  
 Fancies, and loose conjectures. Other trace  
 Survives, for worthy mention, of a pair  
 Who, from the pressure of their several fates,  
 Meeting as strangers, in a petty town  
 Whose blue roofs ornament a distant reach  
 Of this far winding vale, remain'd as friends  
 True to their choice ; and gave their bones in trust  
 To this loved cemetery, here to lodge  
 With unescutcheon'd privacy interr'd  
 Far from the family vanit. A chieftain one  
 By right of birth ; within whose spotless breast  
 The fire of ancient Caledonia burn'd.

He, with the foremost whose impatience hail'd  
 The Stuart, landing to resume, by force  
 Of arms, the crown which bigotry had lost,  
 Aroused his clan ; and, fighting at their head,  
 With his brave sword endeavour'd to prevent  
 Culloden's fatal overthrow. Escaped  
 From that disastrous rout, to foreign shores  
 He fled ; and when the lenient hand of time  
 Those troubles had appeased, he sought and gain'd,  
 For his obscured condition, an obscure  
 Retreat, within this nook of English ground.  
 The other, born in Britain's southern tract,  
 Had fix'd his milder loyalty, and placed  
 His gentler sentiments of love and hate,  
 There, where they placed them who in conscience  
 prized

The new succession, as a line of kings  
 Whose oath had virtue to protect the land  
 Against the dire assaults of papacy  
 And arbitrary rule. But launch thy bark  
 On the distemper'd flood of public life,  
 And cause for most rare triumph will be thine,  
 If, spite of keenest eye and steadiest hand,  
 The stream, that bears thee forward, prove not, soon  
 Or late, a perilous master. He, who oft,  
 Under the battlements and stately trees  
 That round his mansion cast a sober gloom,  
 Had moralized on this, and other truths  
 Of kindred import, pleased and satisfied,  
 Was forced to vent his wisdom with a sigh  
 Heaved from the heart in fortune's bitterness,  
 When he had crush'd a plentiful estate  
 By ruinous contest, to obtain a seat  
 In Britain's senate. Fruitless was the attempt :  
 And while the uproar of that desperate strife  
 Continued yet to vibrate on his ear,  
 The vanquish'd whig, beneath a borrow'd name,  
 (For the mere sound and echo of his own  
 Haunted him with sensations of disgust  
 That he was glad to lose,) slunk from the world  
 To the deep shade of these untravell'd wilds ;  
 In which the Scottish laird had long possess'd  
 An undisturb'd abode. Here, then, they met,  
 Two doughty champions ; flaming Jacobite  
 And sullen Hanoverian ! You might think  
 That losses and vexations, less severe  
 Than those which they had severally sustain'd,  
 Would have inclined each to abate his zeal  
 For his ungrateful cause ; no,—I have heard  
 My reverend father tell that, 'mid the calm  
 Of that small town encountering thus, they fill'd,  
 Daily, its bowling-green with harmless strife ;  
 Plagued with uncharitable thoughts the church ;  
 And vex'd the market-place. But in the breasts  
 Of these opponents gradually was wrought,  
 With little change of general sentiment,  
 Such change towards each other, that their days  
 By choice were spent in constant fellowship ;  
 And if, at times, they fretted with the yoke,  
 Those very bickerings made them love it more.

“ A favourite boundary to their lengthen'd walks  
 This churchyard was. And, whether they had come  
 Treading their path in sympathy and link'd  
 In social converse, or by some short space  
 Discreetly parted to preserve the peace,  
 One spirit seldom fail'd t' extend its sway



Over both minds, when they awhile had mark'd  
 The visible quiet of this holy ground,  
 And breathed its soothing air; the spirit of hope  
 And saintly magnanimity; that, spurning  
 The field of selfish difference, and dispute,  
 And every care which transitory things,  
 Earth, and the kingdoms of the earth, create,  
 Doth, by a rapture of forgetfulness,  
 Preclude forgiveness, from the praise debarr'd,  
 Which else the Christian virtue might have claim'd.  
 There live who yet remember here to have seen  
 Their courtly figures,—seated on the stump  
 Of an old yew, their favourite resting place.  
 But, as the remnant of the long-lived tree  
 Was disappearing by a swift decay,  
 They, with joint care, determined to erect,  
 Upon its site, a dial, that might stand  
 For public use preserved, and thus survive  
 As their own private monument; for this  
 Was the particular spot, in which they wish'd  
 (And Heaven was pleas'd t' accomplish the desire)  
 That, undivided, their remains should lie.  
 So, where the moulder'd tree had stood, was rais'd  
 Yon structure, framing, with th' ascent of steps  
 That to the decorated pillar lead,  
 A work of art more sumptuous than might seem  
 To suit this place; yet built in no proud scorn  
 Of rustic homeliness: they only aim'd  
 To ensure for it respectful guardianship.  
 Around the margin of the plate, whereon  
 The shadow falls to note the stealthy hours,  
 Winds an inscriptive legend." At these words  
 Thither we turn'd, and gather'd, as we read,  
 The appropriate sense, in Latin numbers couch'd.  
*Time flies; it is his melancholy task  
 To bring, and bear away, delusive hopes,  
 And reproduce the troubles he destroys.*  
*But, while his blindness thus is occupied,  
 Discerning mortal! do thou serve the will  
 Of time's eternal master, and that peace  
 Which the world wants, shall be for thee confirm'd."*  
 "Smooth verse, inspired by no unletter'd muse,"  
 Exclaim'd the skeptic, "and the strain of thought  
 Accords with nature's language; the soft voice  
 Of yon white torrent falling down the rocks  
 Speaks, less distinctly, to the same effect.  
 If, then, their blended influence be not lost  
 Upon our hearts, not wholly lost, I grant,  
 E'en upon mine, the more are we required  
 To feel for those among our fellow men,  
 Who, offering no obeisance to the world,  
 Are yet made desperate by 'too quick a sense  
 Of constant infelicity,'—cut off  
 From peace like exiles on some barren rock,  
 Their life's appointed prison; not more free  
 Than sentinels, between two armies, set,  
 With nothing better, in the chill night air,  
 Than their own thoughts to comfort them. Say why  
 That ancient story of Prometheus chain'd?  
 The vulture—the inexhaustible repast  
 Drawn from his vitals? Say what meant the woes  
 By Tantalus entail'd upon his race,  
 And the dark sorrows of the line of Thebes?  
 Fictions in form, but in their substance truths,  
 Tremendous truths! familiar to the men  
 Of long past times, nor obsolete in ours.

Exchange the shepherd's frock of native gray  
 For robes with regal purple tinged; convert  
 The crook into a sceptre—give the pomp  
 Of circumstance, and here the tragic muse  
 Shall find apt subjects for her highest art.  
 Amid the groves, beneath the shadowy hills,  
 The generations are prepared; the pangs,  
 The internal pangs are ready; the dread strife  
 Of poor humanity's afflicted will  
 Struggling in vain with ruthless destiny."

"Though," said the priest in answer, "these be terms

Which a divine philosophy rejects,  
 We, whose establish'd and unfailing trust  
 Is in controlling providence, admit  
 That, through all stations, human life abounds  
 With mysteries:—for, if faith were left untried,  
 How could the might, that lurks within her, then  
 Be shown? her glorious excellence—that ranks  
 Among the first of powers and virtues—proved?  
 Our system is not fashion'd to preclude  
 That sympathy which you for others ask;  
 And I could tell, not travelling for my theme  
 Beyond these humble graves, of grievous crimes  
 And strange disasters: but I pass them by,  
 Loath to disturb what heaven hath hush'd in peace  
 Still less, far less, am I inclined to treat  
 Of man degraded in his Maker's sight  
 By the deformities of brutish vice:  
 For, in such portraits, though a vulgar face  
 And a course outside of repulsive life  
 And unaffecting manners might at once  
 Be recognised by all—"Ah! do not think,"  
 The wanderer somewhat eagerly exclaim'd,  
 "Wish could be ours that you, for such poor gain,  
 (Gain shall I call it?—gain of what?—for whom?)  
 Should breathe a word tending to violate  
 Your own pure spirit. Not a step we look or  
 In slight of that forbearance and reserve  
 Which common human-heartedness inspires,  
 And mortal ignorance and frailty claim,  
 Upon this sacred ground, if nowhere else."

"True," said the solitary, "be it far  
 From us to infringe the laws of charity.  
 Let judgment here in mercy be pronounced;  
 This, self-respecting nature prompts, and this  
 Wisdom enjoins; but, if the thing we seek  
 Be genuine knowledge, bear we then in mind  
 How, from his lofty throne, the sun can fling  
 Colours as bright on exhalations bred  
 By weedy pool or pestilential swamp,  
 As by the rivulet sparkling where it runs,  
 Or the pellucid lake."

"Small risk," said I,

"Of such illusion do we here incur;  
 Temptation here is none to exceed the truth  
 No evidence appears that they who rest  
 Within this ground, were covetous of praise,  
 Or of remembrance even, deserved or not.  
 Green is the churchyard, beautiful and green,  
 Ridge rising gently by the side of ridge,  
 A heaving surface—almost wholly free  
 From interruption of sepulchral stones,  
 And mantled o'er with aboriginal turf  
 And everlasting flowers. These dalesmen trust  
 The lingering gleam of their departed lives

To oral records and the silent heart;  
 Depository faithful, and more kind  
 Than fondest epitaphs: for, if that fail,  
 What boots the sculptured tomb? and who can  
 blame,

Who rather would not envy, men that feel  
 This mutual confidence; if, from such source,  
 The practice flow,—if thence, or from a deep  
 And general humility in death?  
 Nor should I much condemn it, if it spring  
 From disregard of time's destructive power,  
 As only capable to prey on things  
 Of earth and human nature's mortal part.  
 Yet—in less simple districts, where we see  
 Stone lift its forehead emulous of stone  
 In courting notice, and the ground all paved  
 With commendations of departed worth;  
 Reading, where'er we turn, of innocent lives,  
 Of each domestic charity fulfill'd,  
 And sufferings meekly borne—I, for my part,  
 Though with the silence pleased that here prevails,  
 Among those fair recitals also range,  
 Soothed by the natural spirit which they breathe.  
 And in the centre of a world whose soil  
 Is rank with all unkindness, compass'd round  
 With such memorials, I have sometimes felt,  
 It was no momentary happiness  
 To have *one* enclosure where the voice that speaks  
 In envy or detraction is not heard;  
 Which malice may not enter; where the traces  
 Of evil inclinations are unknown;  
 Where love and pity tenderly unite  
 With resignation; and no jarring tone  
 Intrudes the peaceful concert to disturb  
 Of amity and gratitude."

"Thus sanction'd,"

The pastor said, "I willingly confine  
 My narratives to subjects that excite  
 Feelings with these accordant; love, esteem,  
 And admiration lifting up a veil,  
 A sunbeam introducing among hearts  
 Retired and covert; so that ye shall have  
 Clear images before your gladden'd eyes  
 Of nature's unambitious underwood,  
 And flowers that prosper in the shade. And when  
 I speak of such among my flock as swerved  
 Or fell, those only will I single out  
 Upon whose lapse, or error, something more  
 Than brotherly forgiveness may attend;  
 To such will we restrict our notice—else  
 Better my tongue were mute. And yet there are,  
 I feel, good reasons why we should not leave  
 Wholly untraced a more forbidding way,  
 For strength to persevere and to support,  
 And energy to conquer and repel;—  
 These elements of virtue, that declare  
 The native grandeur of the human soul,  
 Are ofttimes not unprofitably shown  
 In the perverseness of a selfish course:  
 Truth every day exemplified, no less  
 In the gray cottage by the murmuring stream  
 That in fantastic conqueror's roving camp,  
 Or 'mid the factious senate, unappall'd  
 While merciless proscription ebbs and flows.  
 There," said the vicar, pointing as he spake,  
 'A woman rests in peace; surpass'd by few

In power of mind, and eloquent discourse.  
 Tall was her stature; her complexion dark  
 And saturnine; her head not raised to hold  
 Converse with heaven, nor yet deprest towards earth,  
 But in projection carried, as she walk'd  
 For ever musing. Sunken were her eyes;  
 Wrinkled and furrow'd with habitual thought  
 Was her broad forehead; like the brow of one  
 Whose visual nerve shrinks from a painful glare  
 Of overpowering light. While yet a child,  
 She, 'mid the humble flowerets of the vale,  
 Tower'd like the imperial thistle, not unfurnish'd  
 With its appropriate grace, yet rather seeking  
 To be admired, than coveted and loved.  
 E'en at that age she ruled, a sovereign queen  
 Over her comrades; else their simple sports,  
 Wanting all relish for her strenuous mind,  
 Had cross'd her, only to be shunn'd with scorn.  
 O! pang of sorrowful regret for those  
 Whom, in their youth, sweet study has enthral'd,  
 That they have lived for harsher servitude,  
 Whether in soul, in body, or estate!  
 Such doom was her's; yet nothing could subdue  
 Her keen desire of knowledge, nor efface  
 Those brighter images—by books imprint  
 Upon her memory, faithfully as stars  
 That occupy their places—and, though oft  
 Hidden by clouds, and oft bedimm'd by haze,  
 Are not to be extinguish'd, nor impair'd.

"Two passions, both degenerate, for they both  
 Began in honour, gradually obtain'd  
 Rule over her, and vex'd her daily life;  
 An unrelenting avaricious thrift;  
 And a strange thralldom of maternal love,  
 That held her spirit in its own despite,  
 Bound—by vexation, and regret, and scorn,  
 Constrain'd forgiveness, and relenting vows,  
 And tears, in pride suppress'd, in shame conceal'd—  
 To a poor dissolute son, her only child.  
 Her wedded days had open'd with mishap,  
 Whence dire dependence. What could she perform  
 To shake the burden off? Ah! there was felt,  
 Indignantly the weakness of her sex.  
 She mused—resolved, adhered to her resolve;  
 The hand grew slack in almsgiving, the heart  
 Closed by degrees to charity; heaven's blessing  
 Not seeking from that source, she placed her trust  
 In ceaseless pains and parsimonious care,  
 Which got, and sternly hoarded each day's gain.

"Thus all was re-establish'd, and a pile  
 Constructed, that sufficed for every end  
 Save the contentment of the builder's mind;  
 A mind by nature indisposed to aught  
 So placid, so inactive, as content;  
 A mind intolerant of lasting peace,  
 And cherishing the pang which it deplored.  
 Dread life of conflict! which I oft compared  
 To th' agitation of a brook that runs  
 Down rocky mountains—buried now and lost  
 In silent pools, now in strong eddies chain'd,  
 But never to be charm'd to gentleness;  
 Its best attainment fits of such repose  
 As timid eyes might shrink from fathoming.

"A sudden illness seized her in the strength  
 Of life's autumnal season. Shall I tell  
 How on her bed of death the matron lay,

To providence submissive, so she thought;  
But fretted, vex'd, and wrought upon—almost  
To anger, by the malady that griped  
Her prostrate frame with unrelaxing power,  
As the fierce eagle fastens on the lamb?  
She pray'd, she moan'd—her husband's sister  
watch'd

Her dreary pillow, waited on her needs;  
And yet the very sound of that kind foot  
Was anguish to her ears! 'And must she rule,'  
This was the dying woman heard to say  
In bitterness, 'and must she rule and reign,  
Sole mistress of this house, when I am gone?  
Sit by my fire—possess what I possess'd—  
Tend what I tended—calling it her own!'  
Enough;—I fear, too much. One vernal evening,  
While she was yet in prime of health and strength  
I well remember, while I pass'd her door,  
Musing with loitering step, and upward eye  
Turn'd towards the planet Jupiter that hung  
Above the centre of the vale, a voice  
Roused me, her voice; it said, 'that glorious star  
In its untroubled element will shine  
As now it shines, when we are laid in earth  
And safe from all our sorrows.' She is safe,  
And her uncharitable acts, I trust,  
And harsh unkindnesses, are all forgiven;  
Though, in this vale remember'd with deep awe!"

The vicar paused; and toward a seat advanced,  
A long stone seat, fix'd in the churchyard wall;  
Part shaded by cool sycamore, and part  
Offering a sunny resting place to them  
Who seek the house of worship, while the bells  
Yet ring with all their voices, or before  
The last hath ceased its solitary knoll.  
Under the shade we all sate down; and there  
His office, uninvited, he resumed.

"As on a sunny bank, a tender lamb  
Lurks in safe shelter from the winds of March,  
Screen'd by its parent, so that little mound  
Lies guarded by its neighbour; the small heap  
Speaks for itself;—an infant there doth rest,  
The sheltering hillock is the mother's grave.  
If mild discourse, and manners that conferr'd  
A natural dignity on humblest rank!  
If gladsome spirits, and benignant looks,  
That for a face not beautiful did more  
Than beauty for the fairest face can do:  
And if religious tenderness of heart,  
Grieving for sin, and penitential tears  
Shed when the clouds had gather'd and distain'd  
The spotless ether of a maiden life;  
If these may make a hallow'd spot of earth  
More holy in the sight of God or man;  
Then, o'er that mould, a sanctity shall brood  
Till the stars sicken at the day of doom.

"Ah! what a warning for a thoughtless man,  
Could field or grove, could any spot of earth,  
Show to his eye an image of the pangs  
Which it hath witness'd; render back an echo  
Of the sad steps by which it hath been trod!  
There by her innocent baby's precious grave,  
Yea, doubtless, on the turf that roofs her own,  
The mother oft was seen to stand, or kneel  
In the broad day, a weeping Magdalene.

Now she is not; the swelling turf reports  
Of the fresh shower, but of poor Ellen's tears  
Is silent; nor is any vestige left  
Of the path worn by mournful tread of her  
Who, at her heart's light bidding, once had moved  
In virgin fearlessness, with step that seem'd  
Caught from the pressure of elastic turf  
Upon the mountains gemm'd with morning dew,  
In the prime hour of sweetest scents and airs.  
Serious and thoughtful was her mind; and yet,  
By reconciliation exquisite and rare,  
The form, port, motions of this cottage girl  
Were such as might have quicken'd and inspired  
A Titian's hand, addrest to picture forth  
Oread or Dryad glancing through the shade  
What time the hunter's earliest horn is heard  
Startling the golden hills. A wide spread elm  
Stands in our valley, named the Joyful Tree;  
From dateless usage which our peasants hold  
Of giving welcome to the first of May  
By dances round its trunk. And if the sky  
Permit, like honours, dance and song, are paid  
To the Twelfth Night, beneath the frosty stars  
Or the clear moon. The queen of these gay sports,  
If not in beauty yet in sprightly air,  
Was hapless Ellen. No one touch'd the ground  
So deftly, and the nicest maiden's locks  
Less gracefully were braided; but this praise,  
Methinks, would better suit another place.

"She loved, and fondly deem'd herself beloved.  
The road is dim, the current unperceived,  
The weakness painful and most pitiful,  
By which a virtuous woman, in pure youth,  
May be deliver'd to distress and shame.  
Such fate was hers. The last time Ellen danced,  
Among her equals, round the Joyful Tree,  
She bore a secret burden; and full soon  
Was left to tremble for a breaking vow,—  
Then, to bewail a sternly-broken vow,  
Alone, within her widow'd mother's house.  
It was the season sweet, of budding leaves,  
Of days advancing toward their utmost length,  
And small birds singing to their happy mates.  
Wild is the music of the autumnal wind  
Among the faded woods; but these blithe notes  
Strike the deserted to the heart;—I speak  
Of what I know, and what we feel within.  
Beside the cottage in which Ellen dwelt  
Stands a tall ash tree; to whose topmost twig  
A thrush resorts, and annually chants,  
At morn and evening from that naked perch,  
While all the undergrove is thick with leaves,  
A time-beguiling ditty, for delight  
Of his fond partner, silent in the nest.  
'Ah, why,' said Ellen, sighing to herself,  
'Why do not words, and kiss, and solemn pledge;  
And nature that is kind in woman's breast,  
And reason that in man is wise and good,  
And fear of Him who is a righteous judge,  
Why do not these prevail for human life,  
To keep two hearts together, that began  
Their spring-time with one love, and that have need  
Of mutual pity and forgiveness, sweet  
To grant, or be received; while that poor bird—  
O come and hear him! thou who hast to me  
Been faithless, hear him, though a lowly creature

One of God's simple children that yet know not  
The universal Parent, how he sings  
As if he wish'd the firmament of heaven  
Should listen, and give back to him the voice  
Of his triumphant constancy and love;  
The proclamation that he makes, how far  
His darkness doth transcend our sickle light !

"Such was the tender passage, not by me  
Repeated without loss of simple phrase,  
Which I perused, even as the words had been  
Committed by forsaken Ellen's hand  
To the blank margin of a valentine,  
Bedropp'd with tears. 'Twill please you to be told  
That, studiously withdrawing from the eye  
Of all companionship, the sufferer yet  
In lonely reading found a meek resource ;  
How thankful for the warmth of summer days,  
When she could slip into the cottage barn,  
And find a secret oratory there ;  
Or, in the garden, under friendly veil  
Of their long twilight, pore upon her book  
By the last lingering help of open sky,  
Till the dark night dismiss'd her to her bed !  
Thus did a waking fancy sometimes lose  
Th' unconquerable pang of despised love.

"A kindlier passion open'd on her soul  
When that poor child was born. Upon its face  
She look'd as on a pure and spotless gift  
Of unexpected promise, where a grief  
Or dread was all that had been thought of—joy  
Far livelier than bewilder'd traveller feels  
Amid a perilous waste, that all night long  
Hath harass'd him—toiling through fearful storm,  
When he beholds the first pale speck serene  
Of dayspring, in the gloomy east reveal'd,  
And greets it with thanksgiving. 'Till this hour,  
Thus, in her mother's hearing Ellen spake,  
'There was a stony region in my heart ;  
But He, at whose command the parched rock  
Was smitten, and pour'd forth a quenching stream,  
Hath soften'd that obduracy, and made  
Unlook'd for gladness in the desert place,  
To save the perishing ; and, henceforth, I look  
Upon the light with cheerfulness, for thee,  
My infant ! and for that good mother dear,  
Who bore me,—and hath pray'd for me in vain ;—  
Yet not in vain, it shall not be in vain.'

She spake, nor was th' assurance unfulfill'd,  
And if heartrending thoughts would oft return,  
They stay'd not long. The blameless infant grew ;  
The child whom Ellen and her mother loved  
They soon were proud of ; tended it and nursed,  
A soothing comforter, although forlorn ;  
Like a poor singing bird from distant lands ;  
Or a choice shrub, which he, who passes by  
With vacant mind, not seldom may observe  
Fair flowering in a thinly peopled house,  
Whose window, somewhat sadly, it adorns.  
Through four months' space the infant drew its  
food

From the maternal breast ; then scruples rose ;  
Thoughts, which the rich are free from, came and  
cross'd

The sweet affection. She no more could bear  
By her offence to lay a twofold weight  
On a kind parent willing to forget

Their slender means ; so, to that parent's care  
Trusting her child, she left their common home  
And with contented spirit undertook  
A foster-mother's office.

'Tis, perchance,  
Unknown to you that in these simple vales  
The natural feeling of equality  
Is by domestic service unimpair'd ;  
Yet, though such service be, with us, removed  
From sense of degradation, not the less  
Th' ungentle mind can easily find means  
T' impose severe restraints and laws unjust,  
Which hapless Ellen now was doom'd to feel ;  
For (blinded by an over-anxious dread  
Of such excitement and divided thought  
As with her office would but ill accord)  
The pair, whose infant she was bound to nurse,  
Forbad her all communion with her own ;  
Week after week, the mandate they enforced.  
So near ! yet not allow'd, upon that sight  
To fix her eyes—alas ! 'twas hard to bear !  
But worse affliction must be borne—far worse ;  
For 'tis Heaven's will—that, after a disease  
Begun and ended within three days' space,  
Her child should die ; as Ellen now exclaim'd,  
Her own—deserted child ! Once, only once,  
She saw it in that mortal malady ;  
And, on the burial day, could scarcely gain  
Permission to attend its obsequies.  
She reach'd the house—last of the funeral train ;  
And some one, as she enter'd, having chanced  
To urge unthinkingly their prompt departure,  
'Nay,' said she, with commanding look, a spirit  
Of anger never seen in her before,  
'Nay, ye must wait my time !' and down she sat  
And by the unclosed coffin kept her seat  
Weeping and looking, looking on and weeping,  
Upon the last sweet slumber of her child,  
Until at length her soul was satisfied.

"You see the infant's grave ; and to this spot,  
The mother, oft as she was sent abroad,  
And whatsoever the errand, urged her steps :  
Hither she came ; here stood, and sometimes knelt  
In the broad day—a rueful Magdalene !  
So call her ; for not only she bewail'd  
A mother's loss, but mourn'd in bitterness  
Her own transgression, penitent sincere  
As ever raised to heaven a streaming eye.  
At length the parents of the foster child,  
Noting that in despite of their commands  
She still renew'd and could not but renew  
Those visitations, ceased to send her forth ;  
Or, to the garden's narrow bounds, confined.  
I fail'd not to remind them that they err'd ;  
For holy nature might not thus be cross'd,  
Thus wrong'd in woman's breast : in vain I  
pleaded—

But the green stalk of Ellen's life was snapp'd,  
And the flower droop'd ; as every eye could see,  
It hung its head in mortal languishment.  
Aided by this appearance, I at length  
Prevail'd ; and from those bonds released, she went  
Home to her mother's house. The youth was fled ;  
The rash betrayer could not face the shame  
Or sorrow which his senseless guilt had caused ;  
And little would his presence, or proof given

Of a relenting soul, have now avail'd;  
 For, like a shadow, he was pass'd away  
 From Ellen's thoughts; had perish'd to her mind  
 For all concerns of fear, or hope, or love,  
 Save only those which to their common shame,  
 And to his moral being appertain'd:  
 Hope from that quarter would, I know, have  
 brought

A heavenly comfort: there she recognised  
 An unrelaxing bond, a mutual need:  
 There, and, as seem'd, there only. She had built,  
 Her fond maternal heart had built, a nest  
 In blindness all too near the river's edge;  
 That work a summer flood with hasty swell  
 Had swept away; and now her spirit long'd  
 For its last flight to heaven's security.  
 The bodily frame was wasted day by day;  
 Meanwhile, relinquishing all other cares,  
 Her mind she strictly tutor'd to find peace  
 And pleasure in endurance. Much she thought,  
 And much she read; and brooded feelingly  
 Upon her own unworthiness. To me,  
 As to a spiritual comforter and friend,  
 Her heart she open'd; and no pains were spared  
 To mitigate, as gently as I could,  
 The sting of self-reproach, with healing words.  
 Meek saint! through patience glorified on earth!  
 In whom, as by her lonely hearth she sate,  
 The ghastly face of cold decay put on  
 A sun-like beauty, and appear'd divine!  
 May I not mention—that, within those walls,  
 In due observance of her pious wish,  
 The congregation join'd with me in prayer  
 For her soul's good? Nor was that office vain.  
 Much did she suffer: but, if any friend,  
 Beholding her condition, at the sight  
 Gave way to words of pity or complaint,  
 She still'd them with a prompt reproof, and said,  
 'He who afflicts me knows what I can bear;  
 And, when I fail, and can endure no more,  
 Will mercifully take me to himself.'  
 So, through the cloud of death, her spirit pass'd  
 Into that pure and unknown world of love  
 Where injury cannot come:—and here is laid  
 The mortal body by her infant's side."

The vicar ceased; and downcast looks made  
 known

That each had listen'd with his inmost heart.  
 For me, th' emotion scarcely was less strong  
 Or less benign than that which I had felt  
 When, seated near my venerable friend,  
 Beneath those shady elms, from him I heard  
 The story that retraced the slow decline  
 Of Margaret sinking on the lonely heath,  
 With the neglected house to which she clung.  
 I noted that the solitary's cheek  
 Confess'd the power of nature. Pleased though sad,  
 More pleased than sad, the gray-hair'd wanderer  
 sate;

Thanks to his pure imaginative soul  
 Capacious and serene, his blameless life,  
 His knowledge, wisdom, love of truth, and love  
 Of human kind! He was it who first broke  
 The pensive silence, saying, "Blest are they  
 Whose sorrow rather is to suffer wrong  
 Than to do wrong, although themselves have err'd.

This tale gives proof that Heaven most gently deals  
 With such, in their affliction. Ellen's fate,  
 Her tender spirit, and her contrite heart,  
 Call to my mind dark hints which I have heard  
 Of one who died within this vale, by doom  
 Heavier, as his offence was heavier far.

Where, sir, I pray you, where are laid the bones  
 Of Wilfred Armathwaite?" The vicar answer'd,  
 "In that green nook, close by the churchyard wall,  
 Beneath yon hawthorn, planted by myself  
 In memory and for warning, and in sign  
 Of sweetness where dire anguish had been known,  
 Of reconciliation after deep offence,  
 There doth he rest. No theme his fate supplies  
 For the smooth glozings of th' indulgent world;  
 Nor need the windings of his devious course  
 Be here retraced; enough that, by mishap  
 And venial error, robb'd of competence,  
 And her obsequious shadow, peace of mind,  
 He craved a substitute in troubled joy;  
 Against his conscience rose in arms, and, braving  
 Divine displeasure, broke the marriage vow.  
 That which he had been weak enough to do  
 Was misery in remembrance; he was stung,  
 Stung by his inward thoughts, and by the smiles  
 Of wife and children stung to agony.

Wretched at home, he gain'd no peace abroad;  
 Ranged through the mountains, slept upon the earth,  
 Ask'd comfort of the open air, and found  
 No quiet in the darkness of the night,  
 No pleasure in the beauty of the day.  
 His flock he slighted: his paternal fields  
 Became a clog to him, whose spirit wish'd  
 To fly, but whither! And this gracious church,  
 That wears a look so full of peace and hope  
 And love, benignant mother of the vale,  
 How fair amid her brood of cottages!  
 She was to him a sickness and reproach.  
 Much to the last remain'd unknown: but this  
 Is sure, that through remorse and grief he died;  
 Though pitied among men, absolved by God,  
 He could not find forgiveness in himself;  
 Nor could endure the weight of his own shame.

"Here rests a mother. But from her I turn,  
 And from her grave. Behold—upon that ridge,  
 That, stretching boldly from the mountain side,  
 Carries into the centre of the vale  
 Its rocks and woods—the cottage where she dwelt  
 And where yet dwells her faithful partner, left  
 (Full eight years past) the solitary prop  
 Of many helpless children. I begin  
 With words that might be prelude to a tale  
 Of sorrow and dejection; but I feel  
 No sadness, when I think of what mine eyes  
 See daily in that happy family.  
 Bright garland form they for the pensive brow  
 Of their undrooping father's widowhood.  
 Those six fair daughters, budding yet—not one,  
 Not one of all the band, a full-blown flower!  
 Deprest, and desolate of soul, as once  
 That father was, and fill'd with anxious fear,  
 Now, by experience taught, he stands assured,  
 That God, who takes away, yet takes not half  
 Of what he seems to take; or gives it back,  
 Not to our prayer, but far beyond our prayer;  
 He gives it—the boon produce of a soil

Which our endeavours have refused to till,  
 And hope hath never water'd. The abode,  
 Whose grateful owner can attest these truths,  
 E'en were the object nearer to our sight,  
 Would seem in no distinction to surpass  
 The rudest habitations. Ye might think  
 That it had sprung self-raised from earth, or grown  
 Out of the living rock, to be adorn'd  
 By nature only; but, if thither led,  
 Ye would discover, then, a studious work  
 Of many fancies, prompting many hands.  
 Brought from the woods, the honeysuckle twines  
 Around the porch, and seems, in that trim place,  
 A plant no longer wild: the cultured rose  
 There blossoms, strong in health, and will be soon  
 Roof high; the wild pink crowns the garden wall,  
 And with the flowers are intermingled stones  
 Sparry and bright, rough scatterings of the hills.  
 These ornaments, that fade not with the year,  
 A hardy girl continues to provide;  
 Who, mounting fearlessly the rocky heights  
 Her father's prompt attendant, does for him  
 All that a boy could do, but with delight  
 More keen, and prouder daring: yet hath she  
 Within the garden, like the rest, a bed  
 For her own flowers and favourite herbs—a space,  
 By sacred charter, holden for her use.  
 These, and whatever else the garden bears  
 Of fruit or flower, permission ask'd or not,  
 I freely gather; and my leisure draws  
 A not unfrequent pastime from the sight  
 Of the bees murmuring round their shelter'd hives  
 In that enclosure; while the mountain rill,  
 That sparkling thrills the rocks, attunes his voice  
 To the pure course of human life, which there  
 Flows on in solitude. But, when the gloom  
 Of night is falling round my steps, then most  
 This dwelling charms me: often I stop short,  
 (Who could refrain?) and feed by stealth my sight  
 With prospect of the company within,  
 Laid open through the blazing window. There  
 I see the eldest daughter at her wheel  
 Spinning amain, as if to overtake  
 The never-halting time; or, in her turn,  
 Teaching some novice of the sisterhood  
 That skill in this or other household work,  
 Which, from her father's honour'd hand, herself  
 While she was yet a little one, had learn'd.  
 Mild man! he is not gay, but they are gay;  
 And the whole house seems fill'd with gayety.  
 Thrice happy, then, the mother may be deem'd,  
 The wife, from whose consolatory grave  
 I turn'd, that ye in mind might witness where  
 And how, her spirit yet survives on earth."

## BOOK VII.

## THE CHURCHYARD AMONG THE MOUNTAINS.

CONTINUED.

## ARGUMENT.

Impression of these narratives upon the author's mind.  
 Pastor invited to give account of certain graves that lie  
 apart. Clergyman and his family. Fortunate influence  
 of change of situation. Activity in extreme old age.  
 Another clergyman, a character of resolute virtue. La-

mentations over misdirected applause. Instance of less  
 exalted excellence in a deaf man. Elevated character  
 of a blind man. Reflection upon blindness. Interrupt-  
 ed by a peasant who passes; his animal cheerfulness  
 and careless vivacity. He occasions a digression on  
 the fall of beautiful and interesting trees. A female  
 infant's grave. Joy at her birth. Sorrow at her depart-  
 ure. A youthful peasant; his patriotic enthusiasm, dis-  
 tinguished qualities, and untimely death. Exultation  
 of the wanderer, as a patriot, in this picture. Solitary,  
 how affected. Monument of a knight. Traditions  
 concerning him. Peroration of the wanderer on the  
 transitoriness of things, and the revolutions of society  
 Hints at his own past calling. Thanks the pastor.

WHILE thus from theme to theme the historian  
 pass'd,

The words he utter'd, and the scene that lay  
 Before our eyes, awaken'd in my mind  
 Vivid remembrance of those long-past hours,  
 When, in the hollow of some shadowy vale,  
 (What time the splendour of the setting sun  
 Lay beautiful on Snowdon's sovereign brow,  
 On Cader Idris, or huge Penmanmaur,)  
 A wandering youth, I listen'd with delight  
 To pastoral melody or warlike air,  
 Drawn from the chords of th' ancient British harp  
 By some accomplished master, while he sat  
 Amid the quiet of the green recess,  
 And there did inexhaustibly dispense  
 An interchange of soft or solemn tunes,  
 Tender or blithe; now, as the varying mood  
 Of his own spirit urged,—now, as a voice  
 From youth or maiden, or some honour'd chief  
 Of his compatriot villagers (that hung  
 Around him, drinking in the impassion'd notes  
 Of the time-hallow'd minstrelsy) required  
 For their heart's ease or pleasure. Strains of power  
 Were they, to seize and occupy the sense;  
 But to a higher mark than song can reach  
 Rose this pure eloquence. And, when the stream  
 Which overflow'd the soul was pass'd away,  
 A consciousness remain'd that it had left  
 Deposited upon the silent shore  
 Of memory, images and precious thoughts,  
 That shall not die, and cannot be destroy'd.

"These grassy heaps lie amicably close,"  
 Said I, "like surges heaving in the wind  
 Upon the surface of a mountain pool;  
 Whence comes it then, that yonder we behold  
 Five graves, and only five, that rise together  
 Unsociably sequester'd, and encroaching  
 On the smooth playground of the village school?"  
 The vicar answered: "No disdainful pride  
 In them who rest beneath, nor any course  
 Of strange or tragic accident, hath help'd  
 To place those hillocks in that lonely guise.  
 Once more look forth, and follow with your sight  
 The length of road that from yon mountain's base  
 Through bare enclosures stretches, till its line  
 Is lost within a little tuft of trees;  
 Then reappearing in a moment, quits  
 The cultured fields, and up the heathy waste,  
 Mounts, as you see, in mazes serpentine,  
 Towards an easy outlet of the vale.  
 That little shady spot, that sylvan tuft,  
 By which the road is hidden, also hides  
 A cottage from our view,—though I discern

(Ye scarcely can) amid its sheltering trees  
The smokeless chimney-top. All unembower'd  
And naked stood that lonely parsonage  
(For such in truth it is, and appertains  
To a small chapel in the vale beyond)  
When hither came its last inhabitant.

"Rough and forbidding were the choicest roads  
By which our northern wilds could then be cross'd;  
And into most of these secluded vales  
Was no access for wain, heavy or light.  
So, at his dwelling-place the priest arrived,  
With store of household goods, in panniers slung,  
On sturdy horses graced with jingling bells,  
And on the back of more ignoble beast;  
That, with like burden of effects most prized  
Or easiest carried, closed the motley train.  
Young was I then, a schoolboy of eight years;  
But still, methinks, I see them as they pass'd  
In order, drawing toward their wish'd-for home.  
Rock'd by the motion of a trusty ass,  
Two ruddy children hung, a well-poised freight,  
Each in his basket nodding drowsily;  
Their bonnets, I remember, wreathed with flowers,  
Which told it was the pleasant month of June;  
And, close behind, the comely matron rode,  
A woman of soft speech and gracious smile,  
And with a lady's mien. From far they came,  
E'en from Northumbrian hills; yet theirs had been  
A merry journey, rich in pastime, cheer'd  
By music, prank, and laughter-stirring jest;  
And freak put on, and arch word dropp'd, to swell  
The cloud of fancy and uncouth surmise  
That gather'd round the slowly-moving train.  
'Whence do they come? and with what errand  
charged?

Belong they to the fortune-telling tribe  
Whopitch their tents beneath the green-wood tree?  
Or are they strollers, furnish'd to enact  
Fair Rosamond, and the Children of the Wood,  
And, by that whisker'd tabby's aid, set forth  
The lucky venture of sage Whittington,  
When the next village hears the show announced  
By blast of trumpet?" Plenteous was the growth  
Of such conjectures, overheard, or seen  
On many a staring countenance portray'd  
Of boor or burgher, as they march'd along.  
And more than once their steadiness of face  
Was put to proof, and exercise supplied  
To their inventive humour, by stern looks,  
And questions in authoritative tone,  
From some staid guardian of the public peace,  
Checking the sober steed on which he rode,  
In his suspicious wisdom: oftener still,  
By notice indirect, or blunt demand  
From traveller halting in his own despite,  
A simple curiosity to ease;  
Of which adventures, that beguiled and cheer'd  
Their grave migration, the good pair would tell,  
With undiminish'd glee, in hoary age.

"A priest he was by function; but his course  
From his youth up, and high as manhood's noon,  
(The hour of life to which he then was brought,)  
Had been irregular, I might say, wild;  
By books unsteadied, by his pastoral care  
Too little check'd. An active, ardent mind;  
A fancy pregnant with resource and scheme

To cheat the sadness of a rainy day;  
Hands apt for all ingenious arts and games;  
A generous spirit, and a body strong  
To cope with stoutest champions of the bowl;  
Had earn'd for him sure welcome, and the rights  
Of a prized visitant, in the jolly hall  
Of country squire; or at the statelier board  
Of duke or earl, from scenes of courtly pomp  
Withdrawn, to while away the summer hours  
In condescension among rural guests.

"With these high comrades he had revell'd long,  
Frolick'd industriously, a simple clerk,  
By hopes of coming patronage beguiled  
Till the heart sicken'd. So each loftier aim  
Abandoning, and all his showy friends,  
For a life's stay, though slender yet assured,  
He turn'd to this secluded chapelry,  
That had been offered to his doubtful choice  
By an unthought-of patron. Bleak and bare  
They found the cottage, their allotted home;  
Naked without, and rude within; a spot  
With which the scantily provided cure  
Not long had been endowed: and far remote  
The chapel stood, divided from that house  
By an unpeopled tract of mountain waste.  
Yet cause was none, whate'er regret might hang  
On his own mind, to quarrel with the choice  
Or the necessity that fix'd him here:  
Apart from old temptations, and constrain'd  
To punctual labour in his sacred charge.  
See him a constant preacher to the poor!  
And visiting, though not with saintly zeal,  
Yet when need was, with no reluctant will,  
The sick in body, or distrust in mind;  
And, by his salutary change, compell'd  
To rise from timely sleep, and meet the day  
With no engagement, in his thoughts, more proud  
Or splendid than his garden could afford,  
His fields, or mountains by the heath-cock ranged,  
Or the wild brooks; from which he now return'd  
Contented to partake the quiet meal  
Of his own board, where sate his gentle mate  
And three fair children, plentifully fed  
Though simply, from their little household farm;  
With acceptable treat of fish or fowl  
By nature yielded to his practised hand—  
To help the small but certain comings-in  
Of that spare benefice. Yet not the less  
Theirs was a hospitable board, and theirs  
A charitable door. So days and years  
Pass'd on; the inside of that rugged house  
Was trimm'd and brighten'd by the matron's care,  
And gradually enrich'd with things of price,  
Which might be lack'd for use or ornament.  
What though no soft and costly sofa there  
Insidiously stretch'd out its lazy length,  
And no vain mirror glitter'd on the walls,  
Yet were the windows of the low abode  
By shutters weather-fenced, which at once  
Repell'd the storm and deaden'd its loud roar.  
There snow-white curtains hung in decent folds;  
Tough moss, and long-enduring mountain plants,  
That creep along the ground with sinuous trail,  
Were nicely braided, and composed a work  
Like Indian mats, that with appropriate grace  
Lay at the threshold and the inner doors;

And a fair carpet, woven of homespun wool,  
But tintured daintily with florid hues,  
For seemliness and warmth, on festal days,  
Cover'd the smooth blue slabs of mountain stone  
With which the parlour floor, in simplest guise  
Of pastoral homesteads, had been long inlaid.  
These pleasing works the housewife's skill produced:

Meanwhile the unsedentary master's hand  
Was busier with his task—to rid, to plant,  
To rear for food, for shelter, and delight;  
A thriving covert! And when wishes, form'd  
In youth, and sanction'd by the ripener mind,  
Restored me to my native valley, here  
To end my days; well pleased was I to see  
The once bare cottage, on the mountain side,  
Screen'd from assault of every bitter blast;  
While the dark shadows of the summer leaves  
Danced in the breeze, upon its mossy roof.  
Time, which had thus afforded willing help  
To beautify with nature's fairest growth  
This rustic tenement, had gently shed,  
Upon its master's frame, a wintry grace;  
The comeliness of unenfeebled age.  
But how could I say, gently? for he still  
Retain'd a flashing eye, a burning palm,  
A stirring foot, a head which beat at nights  
Upon its pillow with a thousand schemes.  
Few likings had he dropp'd, few pleasures lost;  
Generous and charitable, prompt to serve;  
And still his harsher passions kept their hold,  
Anger and indignation: still he loved  
The sound of titled names, and talk'd in glee  
Of long past banquetings with high-born friends:  
Then, from those lulling fits of vain delight  
Uproused by recollected injury, rail'd  
At their false ways disdainfully,—and oft  
In bitterness, and with a threatening eye  
Of fire, incensed beneath its hoary brow.  
These transports, with staid looks of pure good will  
And with soft smile, his consort would reprove.  
She far behind him in the race of years,  
Yet keeping her first mildness, was advanced  
Far nearer, in the habit of her soul,  
To that still region whither all are bound.  
Him might we liken to the setting sun  
As seen not seldom on some gusty day,  
Struggling and bold, and shining from the west  
With an inconstant and unmellow'd light;  
She was a soft attendant cloud, that hung  
As if with wish to veil the restless orb;  
From which it did itself imbibe a ray  
Of pleasing lustre. But no more of this;  
I better love to sprinkle on the sod  
That now divides the pair, or rather say  
That still unites them; praises, like heaven's dew,  
Without reserve descending upon both.

“Our very first in eminence of years  
This old man stood, the patriarch of the vale!  
And, to his unmolested mansion, death  
Had never come, through space of forty years;  
Sparing both old and young in that abode.  
Suddenly then they disappear'd: not twice  
Had summer scorch'd the fields: not twice had fall'n  
On those high peaks, the first autumnal snow,  
Before the greedy visiting was closed,

And the lone privileged house left empty—swept  
As by a plague: yet no rapacious plague  
Had been among them; all was gentle death,  
One after one, with intervals of peace.  
A happy consummation! an accord  
Sweet, perfect—to be wish'd for! save that here  
Was something which to mortal sense might sound  
Like harshness,—that the old gray-headed sire,  
The oldest, he was taken last,—survived  
When the meek partner of his age, his son,  
His daughter, and that late and high-prized gift,  
His little smiling grandchild, were no more.

“All gone, all vanish'd! he deprived and bare  
How will he face the remnant of his life?  
What will become of him?” we said, and mused  
In sad conjectures—“Shall we meet him now  
Haunting with rod and line the craggy brooks?  
Or shall we overhear him, as we pass,  
Striving to entertain the lonely hours  
With music?” (for he had not ceased to touch  
The harp or viol which himself had framed,  
For their sweet purposes, with perfect skill.)  
“What titles will he keep? will he remain  
Musician, gardener, builder, mechanist,  
A planter, and a rearer from the seed?  
A man of hope and forward looking mind  
E'en to the last!” Such was he, unsubdued.  
But Heaven was gracious: yet a little while,  
And this survivor, with his cheerful throng  
Of open schemes, and all his inward hoard  
Of unsunn'd griefs, too many and too keen,  
Was overcome by unexpected sleep,  
In one blest moment. Like a shadow throws  
Softly and lightly from a passing cloud,  
Death fell upon him, while reclined he lay  
For noontide solace on the summer grass,  
The warm lap of his mother earth: and so,  
Their lenient term of separation past,  
That family (whose graves you there behold)  
By yet a higher privilege once more  
Were gather'd to each other.”

Calm of mind  
And silence waited on these closing words;  
Until the wanderer (whether moved by fear  
Lest in those passages of life were some  
That might have touch'd the sick heart of his friend  
Too nearly, or intent to reinforce  
His own firm spirit in degree deprest  
By tender sorrow for our mortal state)  
Thus silence broke: “Behold a thoughtless man  
From vice and premature decay preserved  
By useful habits, to a fitter soil  
Transplanted ere too late. The hermit, lodged  
In the untrodden desert, tells his beads,  
With each repeating its allotted prayer,  
And thus divides and thus relieves the time;  
Smooth task, with his compared, whose mind could  
string,  
Not scantily, bright minutes on the thread  
A keen domestic anguish,—and beguile  
Of solitude, unchosen, unprofess'd;  
Till gentlest death released him. Far from us  
Be the desire—too curiously to ask  
How much of this is 'but the blind result  
Of cordial spirits and vital temperament,  
And what to higher powers is justly due.



But you, sir, know that in a neighbouring vale  
 A priest abides before whose life such doubts  
 Fall to the ground : whose gifts of nature lie  
 Retired from notice, lost in attributes  
 Of reason, honourably effaced by debts  
 Which her poor treasure house is content to owe,  
 And conquest over her dominion gain'd,  
 To which her frowardness must needs submit.  
 In this one man is shown a temperance—proof  
 Against all trials ; industry severe  
 And constant as the motion of the day ;  
 Stern self-denial round him spread, with shade  
 That might be deem'd forbidding, did not there  
 All generous feelings flourish and rejoice ;  
 Forbearance, charity in deed and thought,  
 And resolution competent to take  
 Out of the bosom of simplicity  
 All that her holy customs recommend,  
 And the best ages of the world prescribe.  
 Preaching, administering, in every work  
 Of his sublime vocation, in the walks  
 Of worldly intercourse 'twixt man and man,  
 And in his humble dwelling, he appears  
 A labourer, with moral virtue girt,  
 With spiritual graces, like a glory, crown'd."

"Doubt can be none," the pastor said, "for whom  
 This portraiture is sketch'd. The great, the good,  
 The well beloved, the fortunate, the wise,  
 These titles emperors and chiefs have borne,  
 Honour assumed or given : and him, the Wonderful,  
 Our simple shepherds, speaking from the heart,  
 Deservedly have styled. From his abode  
 In a dependent chapelry, that lies  
 Behind yon hill, a poor and rugged wild,  
 Which in his soul he lovingly embraced,—  
 And, having once espoused, would never quit ;  
 Hither, ere long, that lowly, great, good man  
 Will be convey'd. An unlaborate stone  
 May cover him ; and by its help, perchance,  
 A century shall hear his name pronounced,  
 With images attendant on the sound :  
 Then, shall the slowly gathering twilight close  
 In utter night ; and of his course remain  
 No cognizable vestiges, no more  
 Than of this breath, which shapes itself in words  
 To speak of him, and instantly dissolves.  
 Noise is there not enough in doleful war,  
 But that the heaven-born poet must stand forth,  
 And lend the echoes of his sacred shell,  
 To multiply and aggravate the din ?  
 Pangs are there not enough in hopeless love—  
 And, in requited passion, all too much  
 Of turbulence, anxiety, and fear—  
 But that the minstrel of the rural shade  
 Must tune his pipe, insidiously to nurse  
 The perturbation in the suffering breast,  
 And propagate its kind, far as he may ?  
 Ah who (and with such rapture as befits  
 The hallow'd theme) will rise and celebrate  
 The good man's deeds and purposes ; retrace  
 His struggles, his discomfiture deplore,  
 His triumphs hail, and glorify his end ?  
 That virtue, like the fumes and vapory clouds  
 Through fancy's heat reounding in the brain,  
 And like the soft infections of the heart,  
 By charm of measured words may spread o'er field,

Hamlet, and town ; and piety survive  
 Upon the lips of men in hall or bower ;  
 Not for reproof, but high and warm delight,  
 And grave encouragement, by song inspired.  
 Vain thought ! but wherefore murmur or repine ?  
 The memory of the just survives in heaven :  
 And, without sorrow, will this ground receive  
 That venerable clay. Meanwhile the best  
 Of what it holds confines us to degrees  
 In excellence less difficult to reach,  
 And milder worth : nor need we travel far  
 From those to whom our last regards were paid,  
 For such example.

Almost at the root  
 Of that tall pine, the shadow of whose bare  
 And slender stem, while here I sit at eve,  
 Oft stretches towards me, like a long straight path  
 Traced faintly in the greensward ; there, beneath  
 A plain blue stone, a gentle dalesman lies,  
 From whom, in early childhood, was withdrawn  
 The precious gift of hearing. He grew up  
 From year to year in loneliness of soul ;  
 And this deep mountain valley was to him  
 Soundless, with all its streams. The bird of dawn  
 Did never rouse this cottager from sleep  
 With startling summons : not for his delight  
 The vernal cuckoo shouted ; not for him  
 Murmur'd the labouring bee. When stormy winds  
 Were working the broad bosom of the lake,  
 Into a thousand thousand sparkling waves,  
 Rocking the trees, or driving cloud on cloud  
 Along the sharp edge of yon lofty crags,  
 The agitated scene before his eye  
 Was silent as a picture : evermore  
 Were all things silent, wheresoe'er he moved.  
 Yet, by the solace of his own pure thoughts  
 Upheld, he duteously pursued the round  
 Of rural labours ; the steep mountain side  
 Ascended with his staff and faithful dog ;  
 The plough he guided, and the scythe he sway'd ;  
 And the ripe corn before his sickle fell  
 Among the jocund reapers. For himself,  
 All watchful and industrious as he was,  
 He wrought not ; neither field nor flock he own'd :  
 No wish for wealth had place within his mind ;  
 Nor husband's love, nor father's hope or care.  
 Though born a younger brother, need was none  
 That from the floor of his paternal home  
 He should depart, to plant himself anew.  
 And when, mature in manhood, he beheld  
 His parents laid in earth, no loss ensued  
 Of rights to him ; but he remain'd well pleased,  
 By the pure bond of independent love  
 An inmate of a second family,  
 The fellow labourer and friend of him  
 To whom the small inheritance had fall'n.  
 Nor deem that his mild presence was a weight  
 That press'd upon his brother's house, for books  
 Were ready comrades whom he could not tire,—  
 Of whose society the blameless man  
 Was never satiate. Their familiar voice,  
 E'en to old age, with unabated charm  
 Beguiled his leisure hours ; refresh'd his thoughts ;  
 Beyond its natural elevation raised  
 His introverted spirit : and bestow'd  
 Upon his life an outward dignity

Which all acknowledged. The dark winter night,  
The stormy day, had each its own resource ;  
Song of the muses, sage historic tale,  
Science severe, or word of holy writ  
Announcing immortality and joy  
To the assembled spirits of the just,  
From imperfection and decay secure.  
Thus soothed at home, thus busy in the field,  
To no perverse suspicion he gave way,  
No languor, peevishness, nor vain complaint :  
And they who were about him did not fail  
In reverence, or in courtesy ; they prized  
His gentle manners ; and his peaceful smiles,  
The gleams of his slow-varying countenance,  
Were met with answering sympathy and love.

" At length, when sixty years and five were told,  
A slow disease insensibly consumed  
The powers of nature ; and a few short steps  
Of friends and kindred bore him from his home  
(Yon cottage shaded by the woody crags)  
To the profounder stillness of the grave.  
Nor was his funeral denied the grace  
Of many tears, virtuous and thoughtful grief ;  
Heart sorrow rendered sweet by gratitude.  
And now that monumental stone preserves  
His name, and unambitiously relates  
How long, and by what kindly outward aids,  
And in what pure contentedness of mind,  
The sad privation was by him endured.  
And yon tall pine tree, whose composing sound  
Was wasted on the good man's living ear,  
Hath now its own peculiar sanctity ;  
And, at the touch of every wandering breeze,  
Murmurs, not idly, o'er his peaceful grave.

" Soul-cheering light, most bountiful of things !  
Guide of our way, mysterious comforter !  
Whose sacred influence, spread through earth and  
heaven,

We all too thanklessly participate.  
Thy gifts were utterly withheld from him  
Whose place of rest is near yon ivied porch.  
Yet, of the wild brooks ask if he complained ;  
Ask of the channel'd rivers if they held  
A safer, easier, more determined course.  
What terror doth it strike into the mind  
To think of one who cannot see, advancing  
Toward some precipice's airy brink !  
But, timely warn'd, *he* would have stay'd his steps,  
Protected, say enlighten'd, by his ear,  
And on the very edge of vacancy  
Not more endanger'd than a man whose eye  
Beholds the gulf beneath. No floweret blooms  
Throughout the lofty range of these rough hills,  
Or in the woods, that could from him conceal  
Its birthplace ; none whose figure did not live  
Upon his touch. The bowels of the earth  
Enrich'd with knowledge his industrious mind ;  
The ocean paid him tribute from the stores  
Lodged in her bosom ; and, by science led,  
His genius mounted to the plains of heaven.  
Methinks I see him ; how his eyeballs roll'd  
Beneath his ample brow, in darkness pair'd,  
Put each instinct with spirit ; and the frame  
Of the whole countenance alive with thought,  
Fancy, and understanding ; while the voice  
Discours'd of natural or moral truth

With eloquence, and such authentic power,  
That, in his presence, humbler knowledge stood  
Abash'd, and tender pity overawed."

" A noble, and, to unreflecting minds,  
A marvellous spectacle," the wanderer said,  
" Beings like these present ! But proof abounds  
Upon the earth that faculties which seem  
Extinguish'd, do not, *therefore*, cease to be.  
And to the mind among her powers of sense  
This transfer is permitted, not alone  
That the bereft their recompense may win,  
But for remoter purposes of love  
And charity ; nor last nor least for this,  
That to th' imagination may be given  
A type and shadow of an awful truth ;  
How, likewise, under sufferance divine,  
Darkness is banish'd from the realms of death,  
By man's imperishable spirit quell'd.  
Unto the men who see not as we see,  
Futurity was thought, in ancient times,  
To be laid open, and they prophesied.  
And know we not that from the blind have flow'd  
The highest, holiest raptures of the lyre ;  
And wisdom married to immortal verse ?"

Among the humbler worthies, at our feet  
Living insensible to human praise,  
Love, or regret, *whose* lineaments would next  
Have been portray'd, I guess not ; but it chanced  
That, near the quiet churchyard where we sat,  
A team of horses, with a ponderous freight  
Pressing behind, adown a rugged slope,  
Whose sharp descent confounded their array  
Came at that moment, ringing noisily.

" Here," said the pastor, " do we muse, and  
mourn

The waste of death : and lo ! the giant oak  
Stretch'd on his bier, that massy timber wain ;  
Nor fail to note the man who guides the team."

He was a peasant of the lowest class :  
Gray locks profusely round his temples hung  
In clustering curls, like ivy, which the bite  
Of winter cannot thin ; the fresh air lodged  
Within his cheek, as light within a cloud ;  
And he returned our greeting with a smile.  
When he had pass'd, the solitary spake :  
" A man he seems of cheerful yesterdays  
And confident to-morrows ; with a face  
Not worldly-minded, for it bears too much  
Of nature's impress—gayety and health,  
Freedom and hope ; but keen withal, and shrewd.  
His gestures note ; and hark ! his tones of voice  
Are all vivacious as his mien and looks."

The pastor answered : " You have read him well.  
Year after year is added to his store  
With *silent* increase ; summers, winters—past,  
Past or to come ; yea, boldly might I say,  
Ten summers and ten winters of a space  
That lies beyond life's ordinary bounds,  
Upon his sprightly vigour cannot fix  
The obligation of an anxious mind,  
A pride in having, or a fear to lose ;  
Possess'd like outskirts of some large domain,  
By any one more thought of than by him  
Who holds the land in fee, its careless lord !  
Yet is the creature rational, endow'd  
With foresight ; hears, too, every Sabbath-day,

The Christian promise with attentive ear;  
Nor will, I trust, the Majesty of heaven  
Reject the incense offered up by him,  
Though of the kind which beasts and birds present  
In grove or pasture—cheerfulness of soul,  
From trepidation and repining free.  
How many scrupulous worshippers fall down  
Upon their knees, and daily homage pay  
Less worthy, less religious even, than his!

“This qualified respect, the old man’s due,  
Is paid without reluctance; but in truth”  
(Said the good vicar with a fond half-smile)  
“I feel at times a motion of despite  
Towards one, whose bold contrivances and skill,  
As you have seen, bear such conspicuous part  
In works of havoc; taking from these vales,  
One after one, their proudest ornaments.  
Full oft his doings leave me to deplore  
Tall ash tree, sown by winds, by vapours nursed,  
In the dry crannies of the pendant rocks;  
Light birch, aloft upon the horizon’s edge,  
A veil of glory for th’ ascending moon;  
And oak whose roots by noontide dew were damp’d,  
And on whose forehead inaccessible  
The raven lodged in safety. Many a ship  
Launch’d into Morecambe Bay, to him hath owed  
Her strong knee-timbers, and the mast that bears  
The loftiest of her pendants. He, from park  
Or forest, fetch’d the enormous axletree  
That whirls (how slow itself!) ten thousand spindles:  
And the vast engine labouring in the mine,  
Content with meaner prowess, must have lack’d  
The trunk and body of its marvellous strength,  
If his undaunted enterprise had fail’d  
Among the mountain coves.

Yon household fir,

A guardian planted to fence off the blast.  
But towering high the roof above, as if  
Its humble destination were forgot;  
That sycamore, which annually holds  
Within its shade, as in a stately tent  
On all sides open to the fanning breeze,  
A grave assemblage, seated while they shear  
The fleece-encumber’d flock; the joyful elm,  
Around whose trunk the maidens dance in May;  
And the lord’s oak,—would plead their several  
rights

In vain, if he were master of their fate:  
His sentence to the axe would doom them all.  
But, green in age and lusty as he is,  
And promising to keep his hold on earth  
Less, as might seem, in rivalry with men  
Than with the forest’s more enduring growth,  
His own appointed hour will come at last;  
And, like the haughty spoilers of the world,  
This keen destroyer in his turn must fall.

“Now from the living pass we once again;  
From age,” the priest continued, “turn your  
thoughts;

From age, that often unlamented drops,  
And mark that daisied hillock, three spans long!  
Seven lusty sons sate daily round the board  
Of Gold-rill side; and, when the hope had ceased  
Of other progeny, a daughter then  
Was given, the crowning bounty of the whole;  
And so acknowledged with a tremulous joy

Felt to the centre of that heavenly calm  
With which by nature every mother’s soul  
Is stricken, in the moment when her throes  
Are ended, and her ears have heard the cry  
Which tells her that a living child is born,  
And she lies conscious, in a blissful rest,  
That the dread storm is weather’d by them both.

“The father—him at this unlook’d-for gift  
A bolder transport seizes. From the side  
Of his bright hearth, and from his open door,  
Day after day the gladness is diffused  
To all that come, and almost all that pass;  
Invited, summon’d, to partake the cheer  
Spread on the never-empty board, and drink  
Health and good wishes to his new-born girl,  
From cups replenish’d by his joyous hand.  
Those seven fair brothers variously were moved  
Each by the thoughts best suited to his years  
But most of all and with most thankful mind  
The hoary grandsire felt himself enrich’d;  
A happiness that ebb’d not, but remain’d  
To fill the total measure of the soul!  
From the low tenement, his own abode,  
Whither, as to a little private cell,  
He had withdrawn from bustle, care, and noise,  
To spend the Sabbath of old age in peace,  
Once every day he dutiously repair’d  
To rock the cradle of the slumbering babe:  
For in that female infant’s name he heard  
The silent name of his departed wife;  
Heart-stirring music! hourly heard that name;  
Full blest he was, ‘Another Margaret Green,’  
Oft did he say, ‘was come to Gold-rill side.’  
Oh! pang unthought of, as the precious boon  
Itself had been unlook’d for; oh! dire stroke  
Of desolating anguish for them all!  
Just as the child could totter on the floor,  
And, by some friendly finger’s help upstay’d,  
Range round the garden walk, while she perchance  
Was catching at some novelty of spring,  
Ground-flower, or glossy insect from its cell  
Drawn by the sunshine—at that hopeful season  
The winds of March, smiting insidiously,  
Raised in the tender passage of the throat  
Viewless obstruction; whence, all unforewarn’d,  
The household lost their pride and soul’s delight.  
But time hath power to soften all regrets,  
And prayer and thought can bring to worst distress  
Due resignation. Therefore, though some tears  
Fall not to spring from either parent’s eye  
Oft as they hear of sorrow like their own,  
Yet this departed little one, too long  
The innocent troubler of their quiet, sleeps  
In what may now be call’d a peaceful grave.

“On a bright day, the brightest of the year,  
These mountains echo’d with an unknown sound,  
A volley, thrice repeated o’er the corse  
Let down into the hollow of that grave,  
Whose shelving sides are red with naked mould.  
Ye rains of April, duly wet this earth!  
Spare, burning sun of midsummer, these sods,  
That they may knit together, and therewith  
Our thoughts unite in kindred quietness!  
Nor so the valley shall forget her loss.  
Dear youth, by young and old alike beloved,  
To me as precious as my own! Green herbs

SIR ALFRED IRTHING, with appropriate words  
Accompanied, still extant, in a wreath  
Or posy, girding round the several fronts  
Of three clear-sounding and harmonious bells  
That in the steeple hang, his pious gift."

"So fails, so languishes, grows dim, and dies,"  
The gray-hair'd wanderer pensively exclaim'd,  
"All that this world is proud of. From their spheres  
The stars of human glory are cast down;  
Perish the roses and the flowers of kings,\*  
Princes, and emperors, and the crowns and palms  
Of all the mighty, wither'd and consumed!  
Nor is power given to lowliest innocence  
Long to protect her own. The man himself  
Departs; and soon is spent the line of those  
Who, in the bodily image, in the mind,  
In heart or soul, in station or pursuit,  
Did most resemble him. Degrees and ranks,  
Fraternalities and orders—heaping high  
New wealth upon the burden of the old,  
And placing trust in privilege confirm'd  
And reconfirm'd—are scoff'd at with a smile  
Of greedy foretaste, from the secret stand  
Of desolation, aim'd: to slow decline  
These yield, and these to sudden overthrow;  
Their virtue, service, happiness, and state  
Expire; and nature's pleasant robe of green,  
Humanity's appointed shroud, inwraps  
Their monuments and their memory. The vast  
frame

Of social nature changes evermore  
Her organs and her members with decay  
Restless, and restless generation, powers  
And functions dying and produced at need;  
And by this law the mighty whole subsists:  
With an ascent and progress in the main,  
Yet, O! how disproportion'd to the hopes  
And expectations of self-flattering minds!  
The courteous knight whose bones are here interr'd,  
Lived in an age conspicuous as our own  
For strife and ferment in the minds of men;  
Whence alteration, in the forms of things,  
Various and vast. A memorable age!  
Which did to him assign a pensive lot—  
To linger 'mid the last of those bright clouds,  
That, on the steady breeze of honour, sail'd  
In long procession, calm and beautiful.  
He who had seen his own bright order fade,  
And its devotion gradually decline,  
(While war, relinquishing the lance and shield,  
Her temper changed, and bow'd to other laws,)  
Had also witnessed, in his morn of life,  
That violent commotion which o'erthrew,  
In town, and city, and sequester'd glen,  
Altar, and cross, and church of solemn roof,  
And old religious house—pile after pile;  
And shook the tenants out into the fields,

\* The "transit gloria mundi" is finely expressed in the introduction to the foundation charters of some of the ancient abbeys. Some expressions here used are taken from that of the abbey of St. Mary's Furness, the translation of which is as follows:

"Considering every day the uncertainty of life, that the roses and flowers of kings, emperors, and dukes, and the crowns and palms of all the great wither and decay; and that all things, with an uninterrupted course, tend to dissolution and death: I therefore," &c.

Like wild beasts without home! Their hour was  
( come;  
But why no softening thought of gratitude,  
No just remembrance, scruple, or wise doubt?  
Benevolence is mild; nor borrows help,  
Save at worst need, from bold impetuous force,  
Fittest allied to anger and revenge.  
But human kind rejoices in the might  
Of mutability, and airy hopes,  
Dancing around her, hinder and disturb  
Those meditations of the soul that feed  
The retrospective virtues. Festive songs  
Break from the madden'd nations at the sight  
Of sudden overthrow; and cold neglect  
Is the sure consequence of slow decay.  
Even," said the wanderer, "as that courteous  
knight,

Bound by his vow to labour for redress  
Of all who suffer wrong, and to enact  
By sword and lance the law of gentleness,  
(If I may venture of myself to speak,  
Trusting that not incongruously I blend  
Low things with lofty,) I too shall be doom'd  
To outlive the kindly use and fair esteem  
Of the poor calling which my youth embraced  
With no unworthy prospect. But enough;  
Thoughts crowd upon me, and 'twere seemlier now  
To stop, and yield our gracious teacher thanks  
For the pathetic records which his voice  
Hath here delivered; words of heartfelt truth,  
Tending to patience when affliction strikes;  
To hope and love; to confident repose  
In God; and reverence for the dust of man."

## BOOK VIII.

### THE PARSONAGE.

#### ARGUMENT.

Pastor's apprehensions that he might have detained his auditors too long. Invitation to his house. Solitary disinclined to comply, rallies the wanderer; and somewhat playfully draws a comparison between his itinerant profession and that of the knight-errant; which leads to wanderer's giving an account of changes in the country from the manufacturing spirit. Favourable effects. The other side of the picture, and chiefly as it has affected the humbler classes. Wanderer asserts the hollowness of all national grandeur if unsupported by moral worth; gives instances. Physical science unable to support itself. Lamentations over an excess of manufacturing industry among the humbler classes of society. Picture of a child employed in a cotton-mill. Ignorance and degradation of children among the agricultural population reviewed. Conversation broken off by a renewed invitation from the pastor Path leading to his house. Its appearance described. His daughter. His wife. His son (a boy) enters with his companion. Their happy appearance. The wanderer, how affected by the sight of them.

THE pensive skeptic of the lonely vale  
To those acknowledgments subscribed his own,  
With a sedate compliance, which the priest  
Fail'd not to notice, inly pleased, and said,  
"If ye, by whom invited I commenced  
These narratives of calm and humble life,  
Be satisfied, 'tis well; the end is gain'd;  
And in return for sympathy bestow'd

And patient listening, thanks accept from me.  
 Life, death, eternity ! momentous themes  
 Are they, and might demand a seraph's tongue,  
 Were they not equal to their own support ;  
 And therefore no incompetence of mine  
 Could do them wrong. The universal forms  
 Of human nature, in a spot like this,  
 Present themselves at once to all men's view :  
 Ye wish'd for act and circumstance, that make  
 The individual known and understood :  
 And such as my best judgment could select  
 From what the place afforded have been given ;  
 Though apprehensions cross'd me that my zeal  
 To his might well be liken'd, who unlocks  
 A cabinet with gems or pictures stored,  
 And draws them forth—soliciting regard  
 To this, and this, as worthier than the last,  
 Till the spectator who a while was pleased  
 More than the exhibiter himself, becomes  
 Weary and faint, and longs to be released.  
 But let us hence ! my dwelling is in sight,  
 And there—”

At this the solitary shrunk  
 With backward will : but, wanting not address  
 That inward motion to disguise, he said  
 To his compatriot, smiling as he spake ;  
 “ The peaceable remains of this good knight  
 Would be disturbed, I fear, with wrathful scorn,  
 If consciousness could reach him where he lies  
 That one, albeit of these degenerate times,  
 Deploring changes past, or dreading change  
 Foreseen, had dared to couple, e'en in thought,  
 The fine vocation of the sword and lance  
 With the gross aims and body-bending toil  
 Of a poor brotherhood who walk the earth  
 Pited, and where they are not known, despised.  
 Yet, by the good knight's leave, the two estates  
 Are traced with some resemblance. Errant those,  
 Exiles and wanderers—and the like are these ;  
 Who with their burden, traverse hill and dale,  
 Carrying relief for nature's simple wants.  
 What though no higher recompense they seek  
 Than honest maintenance, by irksome toil  
 Full oft procured, yet such may claim respect,  
 Among th' intelligent, for what this course  
 Enables them to be, and to perform.  
 Their tardy steps give leisure to observe,  
 While solitude permits the mind to feel ;  
 Instructs and prompts her to supply defects  
 By the division of her inward self,  
 For grateful converse ; and to these poor men  
 (As I have heard you boast with honest pride)  
 Nature is bountiful, where'er they go ;  
 Kind nature's various wealth is all their own.  
 Versed in the characters of men : and bound,  
 By ties of daily interest, to maintain  
 Conciliatory manners and smooth speech ;  
 Such have been, and still are in their degree,  
 Examples efficacious to refine  
 Rude intercourse : apt agents to expel,  
 By importation of unlook'd-for arts,  
 Barbarian torpor, and blind prejudice ;  
 Raising, through just gradation, savage life  
 To rustic, and the rustic to urbane.  
 Within their moving magazines is lodged  
 Power that comes forth to quicken and exalt

Affections seated in the mother's breast,  
 And in the lover's fancy ; and to feed  
 The sober sympathies of long-tried friends.  
 By these itinerants, as experienced men,  
 Counsel is given ; contention they appease  
 With gentle language ; in remotest wilds,  
 Tears wipe away, and pleasant tidings bring ;  
 Could the proud quest of chivalry do more ?”

“ Happy,” rejoined the wanderer, “ they who  
 gain

A panegyric from your generous tongue !  
 But, if to these wayfarers once pertained  
 Aught of romantic interest, 'tis gone ;  
 Their purer service, in this realm at least,  
 Is past for ever. An inventive age  
 Has wrought, if not with speed of magic, yet  
 To most strange issues. I have lived to mark  
 A new and unforeseen creation rise  
 From out the labours of a peaceful land,  
 Wielding her potent enginery to frame  
 And to produce, with appetite as keen  
 As that of war, which rests not night or day,  
 Industrious to destroy ! With fruitless pains  
 Might one like me now visit many a tract  
 Which, in his youth, he trod, and trod again,  
 A lone pedestrian with a scanty freight,  
 Wish'd for, or welcome, wheresoe'er he came,  
 Among the tenantry of Thorpe and Ville ;  
 Or straggling burgh, of ancient charter proud,  
 And dignified by battlements and towers  
 Of some stern castle, mouldering on the brow  
 Of a green hill or bank of rugged stream.  
 The footpath faintly mark'd, the horse-track wild  
 And formidable length of plashy lane,  
 (Prized avenues ere others had been shaped  
 Or easier links connecting place with place)  
 Have vanished,—swallow'd up by stately roads  
 Easy and bold, that penetrate the gloom  
 Of Britain's farthest glens. The earth has lent  
 Her waters, air her breezes ;\* and the sail  
 Of traffic glides with ceaseless interchange,  
 Glistening along the low and woody dale,  
 Or on the naked mountain's lofty side.  
 Meanwhile, at social industry's command,  
 How quick, how vast an increase ! From the germ  
 Of some poor hamlet, rapidly produced  
 Here a huge town, continuous and compact,  
 Hiding the face of earth for leagues—and there,  
 Where not a habitation stood before,  
 Abodes of men irregularly mass'd  
 Like trees in forest,—spread through spacious  
 tracts

O'er which the smoke of unremitting fires  
 Hangs permanent, and plentiful as wreaths  
 Of vapour glittering in the morning sun.  
 And wheresoe'er the traveller turns his steps,  
 He sees the barren wilderness erased,

\* In treating this subject, it was impossible not to re-  
 collect, with gratitude, the pleasing picture, which, in his  
 poem of the *Fleece*, the excellent and amiable Dyer has  
 given of the influences of manufacturing industry upon  
 the face of this island. He wrote at a time when machi-  
 nery was first beginning to be introduced, and his bene-  
 volent heart prompted him to sugar from it nothing but  
 good. Truth has compelled me to dwell upon the banef-  
 ul effects arising out of an ill-regulated and excessive  
 application of powers so admirable in themselves.

Or disappearing ; triumph that proclaims  
 How much the mild directress of the plough  
 Owes to alliance with these new-born arts !  
 Hence is the wide sea peopled,—hence the shores  
 Of Britain are resorted to by ships  
 Freight from every climate of the world  
 With the world's choicest produce. Hence that sum  
 Of keels that rest within her crowded ports,  
 Or ride at anchor in her sounds and bays ;  
 That animating spectacle of sails  
 Which, through her inland regions, to and fro  
 Pass with the respirations of the tide,  
 Perpetual, multitudinous ! Finally,  
 Hence a dread arm of floating power, a voice  
 Of thunder daunting those who would approach  
 With hostile purposes, the blessed isle,  
 Truth's consecrated residence, the seat  
 Impregnable of liberty and peace.

“ And yet, O happy pastor of a flock  
 Faithfully watch'd, and, by that loving care  
 And Heaven's good providence, preserved from  
 taint !

With you I grieve, when on the darker side  
 Of this great change I look ; and there behold  
 Such outrage done to nature as compels  
 Th' indignant power to justify herself ;  
 Yea, to avenge her violated rights,  
 For England's bane. When soothing darkness  
 spreads

O'er hill and vale,” the wanderer thus express'd  
 His recollections, “ and the punctual stars,  
 While all things else are gathering to their homes,  
 Advance, and in the firmament of heaven  
 Glitter—but undisturbing, undisturb'd ;  
 As if their silent company were charged  
 With peaceful admonitions for the heart  
 Of all beholding man, earth's thoughtful lord ;  
 Then, in full many a region, once like this  
 Th' assured domain of calm simplicity  
 And pensive quiet, an unnatural light  
 Prepared for never-resting labour's eyes,  
 Breaks from a many-window'd fabric huge ;  
 And at the appointed hour a bell is heard,  
 Of harsher import than the curfew-knoll  
 That spake the Norman conqueror's stern behest—  
 A local summons to unceasing toil !  
 Disgorged are now the ministers of day :  
 And, as they issue from th' illumined pile,  
 A fresh band meets them, at the crowded door,  
 And in the courts—and where the rumbling stream,  
 That turns the multitude of dizzy wheels,  
 Glares, like a troubled spirit, in its bed  
 Among the rocks below. Men, maidens, youths,  
 Mother and little children, boys and girls,  
 Enter, and each the wonted task resumes  
 Within this temple, where is offer'd up  
 To gain—the master idol of the realm—  
 Perpetual sacrifice. E'en thus of old  
 Our ancestors within the still domain  
 Of vast cathedral or conventual church,  
 Their vigils kept : where tapers day and night  
 On the dim altar burn'd continually,  
 In token that the house was evermore  
 Watching to God. Religious men were they ;  
 Nor would their reason, tutor'd to aspire  
 Above this transitory world, allow

That there should pass a moment of the year,  
 When in their land th' Almighty's service ceased.

“ Triumph who will in these profaner rites  
 Which we, a generation self-extoll'd,  
 As zealously perform ! I cannot share  
 His proud complacency ; yet I exult,  
 Casting reserve away, exult to see  
 An intellectual mastery exercised  
 O'er the blind elements ; a purpose given,  
 A perseverance fed ; almost a soul  
 Imparted—to brute matter. I rejoice,  
 Measuring the force of those gigantic powers,  
 That by the thinking mind have been compell'd  
 To serve the will of feeble-bodied man.  
 For with the sense of admiration blends  
 The animating hope that time may come  
 When strengthen'd, yet not dazzled, by the might  
 Of this dominion over nature gain'd,  
 Men of all lands shall exercise the same  
 In due proportion to their country's need ;  
 Learning, though late, that all true glory rests,  
 All praise, all safety, and all happiness,  
 Upon the moral law. Egyptian Thebes,  
 Tyre by the margin of the sounding waves,  
 Palmyra, central in the desert, fell ;  
 And the arts died by which they had been raised.  
 Call Archimedes from his buried tomb  
 Upon the plain of vanish'd Syracuse,  
 And feelingly the sage shall make report  
 How insecure, how baseless in itself,  
 Is the philosophy, whose away depends  
 On mere material instruments ; how weak  
 Those arts, and high inventions, if unpropp'd  
 By virtue. He with sighs of pensive grief,  
 Amid his calm abstractions, would admit  
 That not the slender privilege is theirs  
 To save themselves from blank forgetfulness !”

When from the wanderer's lips these words had  
 fall'n,

I said, “ And, did in truth these vaunted arts  
 Possess such privilege, how could we escape  
 Regret and painful sadness, who revere,  
 And would preserve as things above all price,  
 The old domestic morals of the land,  
 Her simple manners, and the stable worth  
 That dignified and cheer'd a low estate ?  
 O ! where is now the character of peace,  
 Sobriety, and order, and chaste love,  
 And honest dealing, and untainted speech,  
 And pure good-will, and hospitable cheer ;  
 That made the very thought of country life  
 A thought of refuge, for a mind detain'd  
 Reluctantly amid the bustling crowd ?  
 Where now the beauty of the Sabbath kept  
 With conscientious reverence, as a day  
 By the almighty Lawgiver pronounced  
 Holy and blest ? and where the winning grace  
 Of all the lighter ornaments attach'd  
 To time and season, as the year roll'd round ?”

“ Fled !” was the wanderer's passionate re-  
 sponse,

“ Fled utterly ! or only to be traced  
 In a few fortunate retreats like this ;  
 Which I behold with trembling, when I think  
 What lamentable change, a year—a month—  
 May bring ; that brook converting as it runs

Into an instrument of deadly bane  
 For those, who, yet untempted to forsake  
 The simple occupations of their sires,  
 Drink the pure water of its innocent stream  
 With lip almost as pure. Domestic bliss,  
 (Or call it comfort, by a humbler name,) *How*  
*art thou blighted for the poor man's heart;*  
*Lo!* in such neighbourhood, from morn to eve,  
 The habitations empty! or perchance  
 The mother left alone, no helping hand  
 To rock the cradle of her peevish babe;  
 No daughters round her busy at the wheel,  
 Or in despatch of each day's little growth  
 Of household occupation; no nice arts  
 Of needle-work; no bustle at the fire,  
 Where once the dinner was prepared with pride;  
 Nothing to speed the day, or cheer the mind;  
 Nothing to praise, to teach, or to command;  
 The father, if perchance he still retain  
 His old employments, goes to field or wood,  
 No longer led or followed by the sons;  
 Idlers perchance they were, but in *his* sight;  
 Breathing fresh air, and treading the green earth;  
 I'll their short holyday of childhood ceased,  
 Ne'er to return! That birthright now is lost.  
 Economists will tell you that the state  
 Thrives by the forfeiture,—unfeeling thought,  
 And false as monstrous! Can the mother thrive  
 By the destruction of her innocent sons?  
 In whom a premature necessity  
 Blocks out the forms of nature, preconsumes  
 The reason, famishes the heart, shuts up  
 The infant being in itself, and makes  
 Its very spring a season of decay!  
 The lot is wretched, the condition sad,  
 Whether a pining discontent survive,  
 And thirst for change; or habit hath subdued  
 The soul deprest, dejected—even to love  
 Of her dull tasks, and close captivity.  
 O, banish far such wisdom as condemns  
 A native Briton to these inward chains,  
 Fix'd in his soul, so early and so deep,  
 Without his own consent, or knowledge, fix'd!  
 He is a slave to whom release comes not,  
 And cannot come. The boy, where'er he turns,  
 Is still a prisoner; when the wind is up  
 Among the clouds and in the ancient woods;  
 Or when the sun is shining in the east,  
 Quiet and calm. Behold him, in the school  
 Of his attainments? no; but with the air  
 Fanning his temples under heaven's blue arch.  
 His raiment whiten'd o'er with cotton flakes,  
 Or locks of wool, announces whence he comes.  
 Creeping his gait and cowering, his lip pale,  
 His respiration quick and audible;  
 And scarcely could you fancy that a gleam  
 From out those languid eyes could break, or blush  
 Mantle upon his cheek. Is this the form,  
 Is that the countenance, and such the port,  
 Of no mean being? One who should be clothed  
 With dignity befitting his proud hope;  
 Who, in his very childhood, should appear  
 Sublime, from present purity and joy?  
 The limbs increase, but liberty of mind  
 Is gone for ever; this organic frame,  
 So joyful in her motions, is become

Dull, to the joy of her own motions dead;  
 And e'en the touch, so exquisitely pour'd  
 Through the whole body, with a languid will  
 Performs her functions; rarely competent  
 T' impress a vivid feeling on the mind  
 Of what there is delightful in the breeze,  
 The gentle visitations of the sun,  
 Or lapse of liquid element, by hand,  
 Or foot, or lip, in summer's warmth, perceived.  
 Can hope look forward to a manhood raised  
 On such foundations?"

"Hope is none for him!"

The pale recluse indignantly exclaim'd,  
 "And tens of thousands suffer wrong as deep.  
 Yet be it ask'd, in justice to our age,  
 If there were not, before those arts appear'd,  
 These structures rose, commingling old and young,  
 And unripe sex with sex, for mutual taint;  
 Then, if there were not in our far-famed isle,  
 Multitudes, who from infancy had breathed  
 Air unimprisoned, and had lived at large;  
 Yet walk'd beneath the sun, in human shape,  
 As abject, as degraded? At this day,  
 Who shall enumerate the crazy huts  
 And tottering hovels, whence do issue forth  
 A ragged offspring, with their own blanch'd hair  
 Crown'd like the image of fantastic fear;  
 Or wearing, we might say, in that white growth  
 An ill-adjusted turban, for defence  
 Or fierceness, wreathed around their sunburnt  
 brows,

By savage nature's unassisted care.  
 Naked, and coloured like the soil, the feet  
 On which they stand; as if thereby they drew  
 Some nourishment, as trees do by their roots,  
 From earth the common mother of us all.  
 Figure and mien, complexion and attire,  
 Are leagued to strike dismay, but outstretch'd hand  
 And whining voice denote them supplicants  
 For the least boon that pity can bestow.  
 Such on the breast of darksome heaths are found;  
 And with their parents dwell upon the skirts  
 Of furze-clad commons; such are born and rear'd  
 At the mine's mouth, beneath impending rocks,  
 Or in the chambers of some natural cave;  
 And where their ancestors erected huts,  
 For the convenience of unlawful gain,  
 In forest purlieus; and the like are bred,  
 All England through, where nooks and slips of  
 ground,  
 Purloin'd, in times less jealous than our own,  
 From the green margin of the public way,  
 A residence afford them, 'mid the bloom  
 And gayety of cultivated fields.  
 Such (we will hope the lowest in the scale)  
 Do I remember oft-times to have seen  
 'Mid Buxton's dreary heights. Upon the watch,  
 Till the swift vehicle approach, they stand;  
 Then, following closely with the cloud of dust,  
 An uncouth feat exhibit, and are gone  
 Heels over head, like tumblers on a stage.  
 Up from the ground they snatch the copper coin  
 And, on the freight of merry passengers  
 Fixing a steady eye, maintain their speed;  
 And spin—and pant—and overhead again,  
 Wild pursuivants! until their breath is lost,

Or bounty tires, and every face that smiled  
 Encouragement, hath ceased to look that way.  
 But, like the vagrants of the gipsy tribe,  
 These, bred to little pleasure in themselves,  
 Are profitless to others. Turn we then  
 To Britons born and bred within the pale  
 Of civil polity, and early train'd  
 To earn, by wholesome labour in the field,  
 The bread they eat. A sample should I give  
 Of what this stock produces to enrich  
 The tender age of life, ye would exclaim,  
 'Is this the whistling ploughboy whose shrill notes  
 Impart new gladness to the morning air?'  
 Forgive me if I venture to suspect  
 That many, sweet to hear of in soft verse,  
 Are of no finer frame: his joints are stiff;  
 Beneath a cumbrous frock, that to the knees  
 Invests the thriving churl, his legs appear,  
 Fellows to those that lustily upheld  
 The wooden stools for everlasting use,  
 Whereon our fathers sate. And mark his brow!  
 Under whose shaggy canopy are set  
 Two eyes, not dim, but of a healthy stare;  
 Wide, sluggish, blank, and ignorant, and strange;  
 Proclaiming boldly that they never drew  
 A look or motion of intelligence  
 From infant conning of the Christ-cross-row,  
 Or puzzling through a primer, line by line,  
 Till perfect mastery crown the pains at last.  
 What kindly warmth from touch of fostering hand,  
 What penetrating power of sun or breeze,  
 Shall e'er dissolve the crust wherein his soul  
 Sleeps, like a caterpillar sheath'd in ice?  
 This torpor is no pitiable work  
 Of modern ingenuity; no town  
 Nor crowded city may be tax'd with aught  
 Of sottish vice or desperate breach of law  
 To which in after years he may be roused.  
 This boy the fields produce: his spade and hoe—  
 The carter's whip that on his shoulder rests  
 In air high-towering with a boorish pomp,  
 The sceptre of his sway; his country's name,  
 Her equal rights, her churches and her schools—  
 What have they done for him? And let me ask,  
 For tens of thousands uninform'd as he?  
 In brief, what liberty of mind is here?"

This ardent sally pleased the mild, good man,  
 To whom the appeal couched in its closing words  
 Was pointedly address'd: and to the thoughts  
 That, in assent or opposition, rose  
 Within his mind, he seem'd prepared to give  
 Prompt utterance; but, rising from our seat,  
 The hospitable vicar interposed  
 With invitation urgently renew'd.  
 We followed, taking as he led, a path  
 Along a hedge of hollies, dark and tall,  
 Whose flexile boughs, descending with a weight  
 Of leafy spray, conceal'd the stems and roots  
 That gave them nourishment. When frosty winds  
 Howl from the north, what kindly warmth, methought,

Is here, how grateful this impervious screen;  
 Not shaped by simple wearing of the foot  
 On rural business passing to and fro  
 Was the commodious walk; a careful hand  
 Had mark'd the line, and strewn the surface o'er

With pure cerulean gravel from the heights  
 Fetch'd by the neighbouring brook. Across the vale  
 The stately fence accompanied our steps;  
 And thus the pathway, by perennial green  
 Guarded and graced, seemed fashion'd to unite,  
 As by a beautiful yet solemn chain,  
 The pastor's mansion with the house of prayer.

Like image of solemnity, conjoin'd  
 With feminine allurements soft and fair,  
 The mansion's self display'd; a reverend pile  
 With bold projections and recesses deep;  
 Shadowy, yet gay and lightsome as it stood  
 Fronting the noontide sun. We paused to admire  
 The pillar'd porch, elaborately emboss'd;  
 The low wide windows with their mullions old;  
 The cornice richly fretted, of grey stone;  
 And that smooth slope from which the dwelling  
 rose,

By beds and banks Arcadian of gay flowers  
 And flowering shrubs, protected and adorn'd;  
 Profusion bright! and every flower assuming  
 A more than natural vividness of hue,  
 From unaffected contrast with the gloom  
 Of sober cypress, and the darker foil  
 Of yew, in which survived some traces, here  
 Not unbecoming, of grotesque device  
 And uncouth fancy. From behind the roof  
 Rose the slim ash and massy sycamore,  
 Blending their diverse foliage with the green  
 Of ivy, flourishing and thick, that clasp'd  
 The huge round chimneys, harbour of delight  
 For wren and redbreast, where they sit and sing  
 Their slender ditties when the trees are bare.  
 Nor must I leave untouched (the picture else  
 Were incomplete) a relique of old times  
 Happily spared, a little gothic niche  
 Of nicest workmanship: that once had held  
 The sculptured image of some patron saint,  
 Or of the blessed virgin, looking down  
 On all who entered those religious doors.

But lo! where from the rocky garden mount  
 Crown'd by its antique summer house, descends,  
 Light as the silver fawn, a radiant girl;  
 For she hath recognised her honour'd friend,  
 The wanderer ever welcome! A prompt kiss  
 The gladsome child bestows at his request;  
 And, up the flowery lawn as we advance,  
 Hangs on the old man with a happy look,  
 And with a pretty, restless hand of love.  
 We enter, by the lady of the place  
 Cordially greeted. Graceful was her port:  
 A lofty stature undress'd by time,  
 Whose visitation had not wholly spared  
 The finer lineaments of form and face;  
 To that complexion brought which prudence trusts  
 in

And wisdom loves. But when a stately ship  
 Sails in smooth weather by the placid coast  
 On homeward voyage, what, if wind and wave,  
 And hardship undergone in various climes,  
 Have caused her to abate the virgin pride,  
 And that full trim of inexperienced hope  
 With which she left her haven, not for this,  
 Should the sun strike her, and the impartial breeze  
 Play on her streamers, fails she to assume  
 Brightness and touching beauty of her own,



That charm all eyes. So bright, so fair, appear'd  
This goodly matron, shining in the beams  
Of unexpected pleasure. Soon the board  
Was spread, and we partook a plain repast.

Here, resting in cool shelter, we beguiled  
The midday hours with desultory talk;  
From trivial themes to general argument  
Passing, as accident or fancy led,  
Or courtesy prescribed. While question rose  
And answer flow'd, the fetters of reserve  
Dropping from every mind, the solitary  
Resumed the manners of his happier days;  
And, in the various conversation, bore  
A willing, nay, at times, a forward part:  
Yet with the grace of one who in the world  
Had learn'd the art of pleasing, and had now  
Occasion given him to display his skill,  
Upon the steadfast vantage-ground of truth.  
He gazed with admiration unsuppress'd  
Upon the landscape of the sunbright vale,  
Seen, from the shady room in which we sat,  
In soften'd perspective; and more than once  
Praised the consummate harmony serene  
Of gravity and elegance—diffused  
Around the mansion and its whole domain;  
Not, doubtless, without help of female taste  
And female care. "A blessed lot is yours!"  
The words escaped his lip with a tender sigh  
Breathed over them; but suddenly the door  
Flew open, and a pair of lusty boys  
Appear'd, confusion checking their delight.  
Not brothers they in feature or attire,  
But fond companions, so I guess'd, in field,  
And by the river's margin, whence they come,  
Anglers elated with unusual spoil.  
One bears a willow pannier on his back,  
The boy of plainer garb, whose blush survives  
More deeply tinged. Twin might the other be  
To that fair girl who from the garden mount  
Bounded—triumphant entry this for him!  
Between his hands he holds a smooth blue stone,  
On whose capacious surface see outspread  
Large store of gleaming crimson-spotted trouts;  
Ranged side by side, and lessening by degrees  
Up to the dwarf that tops the pinnacle.  
Upon the board he lays the sky-blue stone  
With its rich freight:—their number he proclaims;  
Tells from what pool the noblest had been dragg'd;  
And where the very monarch of the brook,  
After long struggle, had escaped at last—  
Stealing alternately at them and us  
(As doth his comrade too) a look of pride;  
And, verily, the silent creatures made  
A splendid sight, together thus exposed;  
Dead—but not sullied or deform'd by death,  
That seem'd to pity what he could not spare.

But O, the animation in the mien  
Of those two boys! yea, in the very words  
With which the young narrator was inspired,  
When, as our questions led, he told at large  
Of that day's prowess. Him might I compare,  
His look, tones, gestures, eager eloquence,  
To a bold brook that splits for better speed,  
And, at the selfsame moment, works its way  
Through many channels, ever and anon  
Parted and reunited: his compeer

To the still lake, whose stillness is to sight  
As beautiful, as grateful to the mind.  
But to what object shall the lovely girl  
Be liken'd? She, whose countenance and air  
Unite the graceful qualities of both,  
E'en as she shares the pride and joy of both.

My gray-hair'd friend was moved: his vivid eye  
Glitten'd with tenderness; his mind, I knew,  
Was full; and had, I doubted not, return'd,  
Upon this impulse, to the theme—erewhile  
Abruptly broken off. The ruddy boys  
Withdrew, on summons, to their well-earn'd meal;  
And he, (to whom all tongues resign'd their rights  
With willingness, to whom the general ear  
Listen'd with readier patience than to strain  
Of music, lute or harp,—a long delight  
That ceased not when his voice had ceased,) as one  
Who from truth's central point serenely views  
The compass of his argument—began  
Mildly, and with a clear and steady tone.

## BOOK IX.

DISCOURSE OF THE WANDERER, AND AN  
EVENING VISIT TO THE LAKE.

## ARGUMENT.

Wanderer asserts that an active principle pervades the universe. Its noblest seat the human soul. How lively this principle is in childhood. Hence the delight in old age of looking back upon childhood. The dignity, powers, and privileges of age asserted. These not to be looked for generally but under a just government. Right of a human creature to be exempt from being considered as a mere instrument. Vicious inclinations are best kept under by giving good ones an opportunity to show themselves. The condition of multitudes deplored, from want of due respect to this truth on the part of their superiors in society. Former conversation recurred to, and the wanderer's opinions set in a clearer light. Genuine principles of equality. Truth placed within reach of the humblest. Happy state of the two boys again adverted to. Earnest wish expressed for a system of national education established universally by government. Glorious effects of this foretold. Wanderer breaks off. Walk to the lake. Embark. Description of scenery and amusements. Grand spectacle from the side of a hill. Address of priest to the Supreme Being: in the course of which he contrasts with ancient barbarism the present appearance of the scene before him. The change ascribed to Christianity. Apostrophe to his flock, living and dead. Gratitude to the Almighty. Return over the lake. Parting with the solitary. Under what circumstances.

"To every form of being is assign'd,"  
Thus calmly spake the venerable sage,  
"An active principle:—howe'er removed  
From sense and observation, it subsists  
In all things, in all natures, in the stars  
Of azure heaven, the unending clouds,  
In flower and tree, in every pebbly stone  
That paves the brooks, the stationary rocks,  
The moving waters, and th' invisible air.  
Whate'er exists hath properties that spread  
Beyond itself, communicating good  
A simple blessing, or with evil mix'd;  
Spirit that knows no insulated spot,  
No chasm, no solitude; from link to link  
It circulates, the soul of all the worlds.

This is the freedom of the universe;  
 Unfolded still the more, more visible,  
 The more we know; and yet is revered least,  
 And least respected, in the human mind,  
 Its most apparent home. The food of hope  
 Is meditated action; robb'd of this  
 Her sole support, she languishes and dies.  
 We perish also; for we live by hope  
 And by desire; we see by the glad light,  
 And breathe the sweet air of futurity,  
 And so we live, or else we have no life.  
 To-morrow—nay, perchance this very hour,—  
 (For every moment hath its own to-morrow!)  
 Those blooming boys, whose hearts are almost sick  
 With present triumph, will be sure to find  
 A field before them fresher'd with the dew  
 Of other expectations;—in which course  
 Their happy year spins round. The youth obeys  
 A like glad impulse; and so moves the man  
 'Mid all his apprehensions, cares, and fears;  
 Or so he ought to move. Ah! why in age  
 Do we revert so fondly to the walks  
 Of childhood, but that there the soul discerns  
 The dear memorial footsteps unimpair'd  
 Of her own native vigour, thence can hear  
 Reverberations, and a choral song,  
 Commingling with the incense that ascends  
 Undaunted, toward the imperishable heavens,  
 From her own lonely altar? Do not think  
 That good and wise ever will be allow'd,  
 Though strength decay, to breathe in such estate  
 As shall divide them wholly from the stir  
 Of hopeful nature. Rightly is it said  
 That man descends into the vale of years;  
 Yet have I thought that we might also speak,  
 And not presumptuously, I trust, of age,  
 As of a final EMINENCE, though bare  
 In aspect and forbidding, yet a point  
 On which 'tis not impossible to sit  
 In awful sovereignty—a place of power—  
 A throne, that may be liken'd unto his,  
 Who, in some placid day of summer, looks  
 Down from a mountain top,—say one of those  
 High peaks that bound the vale where now we are,  
 Faint, and diminish'd to the gazing eye,  
 Forest and field, and hill and dale appear,  
 With all the shapes upon their surface spread:  
 But, while the gross and visible frame of things  
 Relinquishes its hold upon the sense,  
 Yea almost on the mind herself, and seems  
 All unsubstantialized, how loud the voice  
 Of waters, with invigorated peal  
 From the full river in the vale below,  
 Ascending! For on that superior height  
 Who sits, is disencumber'd from the press  
 Of near obstructions, and is privileged  
 To breathe in solitude above the host  
 Of ever-humming insects, 'mid thin air  
 That suits not them. The murmur of the leaves,  
 Many and idle, visits not his ear;  
 This he is freed from, and from thousand notes  
 Not less unceasing, not less vain than these,—  
 By which the finer passages of sense  
 Are occupied; and the soul, that would incline  
 To listen, is prevented or deterr'd.

“And may it not be hoped, that, placed by age

In like removal tranquil though severe,  
 We are not so removed for utter loss;  
 But for some favour, suited to our need?  
 What more than that the severing should confer  
 Fresh power t' commune with the invisible world,  
 And hear the mighty stream of tendency  
 Uttering, for elevation of our thought,  
 A clear sonorous voice, inaudible  
 To the vast multitude: whose doom it is  
 To run the giddy round of vain delight,  
 Or fret and labour on the plain below.

“But, if to such sublime ascent the hopes  
 Of man may rise, as to a welcome close  
 And termination of his mortal course,  
 Them only can such hope inspire whose minds  
 Have not been starved by absolute neglect;  
 Nor bodies crush'd by unremitting toil;  
 To whom kind nature, therefore, may afford  
 Proof of the sacred love she bears for all;  
 Whose birthright reason, therefore, may ensure.  
 For me, consulting what I feel within  
 In times when most existence with herself  
 Is satisfied, I cannot but believe,  
 That, far as kindly nature hath free scope  
 And reason's sway predominates, e'en so far,  
 Country, society, and time itself,  
 That saps the individual's bodily frame,  
 And lays the generations low in dust,  
 Do, by the Almighty Ruler's grace, partake  
 Of one maternal spirit, bringing forth  
 And cherishing with ever-constant love,  
 That tires not, nor betrays. Our life is turn'd  
 Out of her course, wherever man is made  
 An offering or a sacrifice, a tool  
 Or implement, a passive thing employ'd  
 As a brute mean, without acknowledgment  
 Of common right or interest in the end;  
 Used or abused, as selfishness may prompt.  
 Say, what can follow for a rational soul  
 Perverted thus, but weakness in all good,  
 And strength in evil? Hence an after call  
 For chastisement, and custody, and bonds,  
 And oft-times death, avenger of the past,  
 And the sole guardian in whose hands we dare  
 Intrust the future. Not for these sad issues  
 Was man created; but t' obey the law  
 Of life, and hope, and action. And 'tis known  
 That when we stand upon our native soil,  
 Unelbow'd by such objects as oppress  
 Our active powers, those powers themselves become  
 Strong to subvert our noxious qualities:  
 They sweep distemper from the busy day,  
 And make the chalice of the big round year  
 Run o'er with gladness; whence the being moves  
 In beauty through the world; and all who see  
 Bless him, rejoicing in his neighbourhood.”

“Then,” said the solitary, “by what force  
 Of language shall a feeling heart express  
 Her sorrow for that multitude in whom  
 We look for health from seeds that have been sown  
 In sickness, and for increase in a power  
 That works but by extinction? On themselves  
 They cannot lean, nor turn to their own hearts  
 To know what they must do: their wisdom is  
 To look into the eyes of others, thence  
 To be instructed what they must avoid:

Or rather, let us say, how least observed,  
How with most quiet and most silent death,  
With the least taint and injury to the air  
Th' oppressor breathes, their human form divine  
And their immortal soul may waste away."

The sage rejoind'd, "I thank you; you have spared

My voice the utterance of a keen regret,  
A wide compassion which with you I share.  
When, heretofore, I placed before your sight  
A little one, subjected to the arts  
Of modern ingenuity, and made  
The senseless member of a vast machine,  
Serving as doth a spindle or a wheel;  
Think not, that, pitying him, I could forget  
The rustic boy, who walks the fields, untaught  
The slave of ignorance, and oft of want  
And miserable hunger. Much, too much  
Of this unhappy lot, in early youth  
We both have witness'd, lot which I myself  
Shared, though in mild and merciful degree;  
Yet was the mind to hinderances exposed,  
Through which I struggled, not without distress  
And sometimes injury, like a lamb enthrall'd  
Mid thorns and brambles; or a bird that breaks  
Through a strong net, and mounts upon the wind,  
Though with her plumes impair'd. If they, whose  
souls

Should open while they range the richer fields  
Of merry England, are obstructed less  
By indigence, their ignorance is not less,  
Nor less to be deplored. For who can doubt  
That tens of thousands at this day exist  
Such as the boy you painted, lineal heirs  
Of those who once were vassals of her soil,  
Following its fortunes like the beast or trees  
Which it sustain'd. But no one takes delight  
In this oppression; none are proud of it;  
It bears no sounding name, nor ever bore;  
A standing grievance, an indigenous vice  
Of every country under heaven. My thoughts  
Were turn'd to evils that are new and chosen,  
A bondage lurking under shape of good,—  
Arts in themselves beneficent and kind,  
But all too fondly follow'd and too far;  
To victims, which the merciful can see  
Nor think that they are victims; turn'd to wrongs?  
By women, who have children of their own,  
Beheld without compassion, yea with praise!  
I spake of mischief by the wise diffused  
With gladness, thinking that the more it spreads  
The healthier, the securer we become;  
Delusion which a moment may destroy!  
Lastly, I mourn'd for those whom I had seen  
Corrupted and cast down, on favour'd ground,  
Where circumstance and nature had combined  
To shelter innocence, and cherish love;  
Who, but for this intrusion, would have lived,  
Possess'd of health, and strength, and peace of mind,  
Thus would have lived, or never have been born.

"Alas! what differs more than man from man!  
And whence that difference? whence but from  
himself?

For see the universal race endow'd  
With the same upright form! The sun is fix'd,  
And th' infinite magnificence of heaven,

Fix'd within the reach of every human eye;  
The sleepless ocean murmurs for all ears;  
The vernal field infuses fresh delight  
Into all hearts. Throughout the world of sense,  
E'en as an object is sublime or fair,  
That object is laid open to the view  
Without reserve or veil; and as a power  
Is salutary, or an influence sweet,  
Are each and all enabled to perceive  
That power, that influence, by impartial law.  
Gifts nobler are vouchsafed alike to all;  
Reason,—and, with that reason, smiles and tears;  
Imagination, freedom in the will,  
Conscience to guide and check; and death to be  
Foretasted, immortality presumed.  
Strange, then, nor less than monstrous might be  
deem'd

The failure, if th' Almighty, to this point  
Liberal and undistinguishing, should hide  
The excellence of moral qualities  
From common understanding; leaving truth  
And virtue difficult, abstruse, and dark;  
Hard to be won, and only by a few;  
Strange, should he deal herein with nice respects,  
And frustrate all the rest! Believe it not:  
The primal duties shine aloft, like stars;  
The charities that soothe, and heal, and bless,  
Are scatter'd at the feet of man, like flowers;  
The generous inclination, the just rule,  
Kind wishes, and good actions, and pure thoughts,  
No mystery is here; no special boon  
For high and not for low, for proudly graced  
And not for meek of heart. The smoke ascends  
To heaven as lightly from the cottage hearth  
As from the haughty palace. He, whose soul  
Ponders this true equality, may walk  
The fields of earth with gratitude and hope;  
Yet, in that meditation, will he find  
Motive to sadder grief, as we have found,—  
Lamenting ancient virtues overthrown,  
And for th' injustice grieving, that hath made  
So wide a difference betwixt man and man.

"But let us rather turn our gladden'd thoughts  
Upon the brighter scene. How blest the pair  
Of blooming boys (whom we beheld e'en now)  
Blest in their several and their common lot!  
A few short hours of each returning day  
The thriving prisoners of their village school:  
And thence let loose, to seek their pleasant homes  
Or range the grassy lawn in vacancy,  
To breathe and to be happy, run and shout  
Idle,—but no delay, no harm, no loss:  
For every genial power of heaven and earth,  
Though all the seasons of the changeful year,  
Obsequiously doth take upon herself  
To labour for them; bringing each in turn  
The tribute of enjoyment, knowledge, health,  
Beauty, or strength! Such privilege is theirs  
Granted alike in th' outset of their course  
To both; and, if that partnership must cease,  
I grieve not," to the pastor here he turn'd,  
"Much as I glory in that child of yours,  
Repine not, for his cottage comrade, whom  
Belike no higher destiny awaits  
Than the old hereditary wish fulfill'd,  
The wish for liberty to live, content

With what Heaven grants, and die, in peace of mind,

Within the bosom of his native vale.

At least, whatever fate the noon of life  
Reserves for either, this is sure, that both  
Have been permitted to enjoy the dawn ;  
Whether regarded as a jocund time,  
That in itself may terminate, or lead  
In course of nature to a sober eve.

Both have been fairly dealt with ; looking back,  
They will allow that justice has in them  
Been shown, alike to body and to mind."

He paused, as if revolving in his soul  
Some weighty matter, then, with fervent voice  
And an impassioned majesty, exclaim'd,  
" O for the coming of that glorious time  
When, prizing knowledge as her noblest wealth  
And best protection, this imperial realm,  
While she exacts allegiance, shall admit  
An obligation, on her part, to *teach*  
Them who are born to serve her and obey ;  
Binding herself by statute\* to secure  
For all the children whom her soil maintains  
The rudiments of letters, and inform  
The mind with moral and religious truth,  
Both understood and practised,—so that none,  
However destitute, be left to droop  
By timely culture unsustain'd, or run  
Into a wild disorder ; or be forced  
To drudge through weary life without the aid  
Of intellectual implements and tools ;  
A savage horde among the civilized,  
A servile band among the lordly free !  
This sacred right, the lisping babe proclaims  
To be inherent in him, by Heaven's will,  
For the protection of his innocence :  
And the rude boy—who having overpast  
The sinless age, by conscience is enroll'd,  
Yet mutinously knits his angry brow,  
And lifts his wilful hand on mischief bent,  
Or turns the godlike faculty of speech  
To impious use—by process indirect  
Declares his due, while he makes known his need.  
This sacred right is fruitlessly announced,  
This universal plea in vain address'd,  
To eyes and ears of parents who themselves  
Did, in the time of their necessity,  
Urge it in vain ; and, therefore, like a prayer  
That from the humblest floor ascends to heaven,  
It mounts to reach the state's parental ear ;  
Who, if indeed she own a mother's heart,  
And be not most unfeelingly devoid  
Of gratitude to Providence, will grant  
Th' unquestionable good ; which England, safe  
From interference of external force,  
May grant at leisure ; without risk incurr'd  
That what in wisdom for herself she doth,  
Others shall e'er be able to undo.

" Look ! and behold, from Calpe's sunburnt cliffs  
To the flat margin of the Baltic sea,

Long-reverenced titles cast away as weeds ;  
Laws overturn'd ; and territory split,  
Like fields of ice rent by the polar wind,  
And forced to join in less obnoxious shapes,  
Which, ere they gain consistence, by a gust  
Of the same breath are shatter'd and destroy'd.  
Meantime the sovereignty of these fair isles  
Remains entire and indivisible :  
And, if that ignorance were removed, which breeds  
Within the compass of their several shores  
Dark discontent, or loud commotion, each  
Might still preserve the beautiful repose  
Of heavenly bodies shining in their spheres.—  
The discipline of slavery is unknown  
Amongst us,—hence the more do we require  
The discipline of virtue ; order else  
Cannot subsist, nor confidence, nor peace.  
Thus, duties rising out of good possess'd,  
And prudent caution needful to avert  
Impending evil, equally require  
That the whole people should be taught and train'd.  
So shall licentiousness and black resolve  
Be rooted out, and virtuous habits take  
Their place ; and genuine piety descend,  
Like an inheritance, from age to age.

" With such foundations laid, avault the fear  
Of numbers crowded on their native soil,  
To the prevention of all healthful growth  
Through mutual injury ! Rather in the law  
Of increase and the mandate from above  
Rejoice !—and ye have special cause for joy.  
For as the element of air affords  
An easy passage to th' industrious bees  
Fraught with their burdens ; and a way as smooth  
For those ordain'd to take their sounding flight  
From the throng'd hive, and settle where they list  
In fresh abodes, their labour to renew ;  
So the wide waters, open to the power,  
The will, the instincts, and appointed needs  
Of Britain, do invite her to cast off  
Her swarms, and in succession send them forth ;  
Bound to establish new communities  
On every shore whose aspect favours hope  
Or bold adventure ; promising to skill  
And perseverance their deserved reward.  
Yes," he continued, kindling as he spake,  
" Change wide, and deep, and silently perform'd,  
This land shall witness ; and as days roll on,  
Earth's universal frame shall feel th' effect,  
E'en till the smallest habitable rock,  
Beaten by lonely billows, hear the songs  
Of humanized society ; and bloom  
With civil arts, that send their fragrance forth,  
A grateful tribute to all-ruling Heaven.  
From culture, unexclusively bestow'd  
On Albion's noble race in freedom born,  
Expect these mighty issues : from the pains  
And faithful care of unambitious schools  
Instructing simple childhood's ready ear :  
Thence look for these magnificent results !  
Vast the circumference of hope ; and ye  
Are at its centre, British lawgivers ;  
Ah ! sleep not there in shame ! Shall wisdom's  
voice

From out the bosom of these troubled times  
Repeat the dictates of her calmer mind,

\* The discovery of Dr. Bell affords marvellous facilities for carrying this into effect ; and it is impossible to overrate the benefits which might accrue to humanity from the universal application of this simple engine under an enlightened and conscientious government.

And shall the venerable halls ye fill  
 Refuse to echo the sublime decree ?  
 Trust not to partial care a general good ;  
 Transfer not to futurity a work  
 Of urgent need. Your country must complete  
 Her glorious destiny. Begin e'en now,  
 Now, when oppression, like th' Egyptian plague  
 Of darkness, stretch'd o'er guilty Europe, makes  
 The brightness more conspicuous that invests  
 The happy island where ye think and act ;  
 Now, when destruction is a prime pursuit,  
 Show to the wretched nations for what end  
 The powers of civil polity were given !"

Abruptly here, but with a graceful air,  
 The sage broke off. No sooner had he ceased  
 Than, looking forth, the gentle lady said,  
 " Behold the shades of afternoon have fallen  
 Upon this flowery slope ; and see—beyond—  
 The lake, though bright, is of a placid blue ;  
 As if preparing for the peace of evening.  
 How temptingly the landscape shines ! The air  
 Breathes invitation ; easy is the walk  
 To the lake's margin, where a boat lies moor'd  
 Beneath her sheltering tree." Upon this hint  
 We rose together : all were pleased, but most  
 The beautiful girl, whose cheek was flush'd with  
 joy.

Light as a sunbeam glides along the hills  
 She vanished, eager to impart the scheme  
 To her beloved brother and his shy compeer.  
 Now was there bustle in the vicar's house  
 And earnest preparation. Forth we went,  
 And down the vale along the streamlet's edge  
 Pursued our way, a broken company,  
 Mute or conversing, single or in pairs.  
 Thus having reach'd a bridge, that overarch'd  
 The hasty rivulet where it lay becalm'd  
 In a deep pool, by happy chance we saw  
 A twofold image ; on a grassy bank  
 A snow-white ram, and in the crystal flood  
 Another and the same ! Most beautiful,  
 On the green turf, with his imperial front  
 Shaggy and bold, and wreath'd horns superb,  
 The breathing creature stood ; as beautiful,  
 Beneath him, show'd his shadowy counterpart.  
 Each had his glowing mountains, each his sky,  
 And each seem'd centre of his own fair world :  
 Antipodes unconscious of each other,  
 Yet, in partition, with their several spheres,  
 Blended in perfect stillness, to our sight !

" Ah ! what a pity were it to disperse,  
 Or to disturb, so fair a spectacle ;  
 And yet a breath can do it !"

These few words

The lady whisper'd, while we stood and gazed  
 Gather'd together, all, in still delight,  
 Not without awe. Thence passing on, she said  
 In like low voice to my particular ear,  
 " I love to hear that eloquent old man  
 Pour forth his meditations, and descant  
 On human life from infancy to age.  
 How pure his spirit ! in what vivid hues  
 His mind gives back the various forms of things,  
 Caught in their fairest, happiest attitude !  
 While he is speaking, I have power to see  
 E'en as he sees ; but when his voice hath ceased,

Then, with a sigh, sometimes I feel, as now,  
 That combinations so serene and bright,  
 Like those reflected in yon quiet pool,  
 Cannot be lasting in a world like ours,  
 To great and small disturbances exposed."  
 More had she said, but sportive shouts were heard ;  
 Sent from the jocund hearts of those two boys,  
 Who, bearing each a basket on his arm,  
 Down the green field came tripping after us.—  
 When we had cautiously embark'd, the pair  
 Now for a prouder service were address.  
 But an inexorable law forbade,  
 And each resign'd the oar which he had seized.  
 Whereat, with willing hand I undertook  
 The needful labour ; grateful task !—to me  
 Pregnant with recollections of the time  
 When, on thy bosom, spacious Windermere !  
 A youth, I practis'd this delightful art ;  
 Toss'd on the waves alone, or 'mid a crew  
 Of joyous comrades. Now, the ready marge  
 Clear'd, with a strenuous arm I dipp'd the oar,  
 Free from obstruction, and the boat advanced  
 Through crystal water smoothly as a hawk,  
 That, disentangled from the shady boughs  
 Of some thick wood, her place of covert, cleaves  
 With correspondent wings th' abyss of air.  
 " Observe," the vicar said, " yon rocky isle  
 With birch trees fringed ; my hand shall guide the  
 helm,

While thitherward we bend our course ; or while  
 We seek that other, on the western shore,—  
 Where the bare columns of those lofty firs,  
 Supporting gracefully a massy dome  
 Of sombre foliage, seem to imitate  
 A Grecian temple rising from the deep."

" Turn where we may," said I, " we cannot err  
 In this delicious region." Cultured slopes,  
 Wild tracts of forest ground, and scatter'd groves,  
 And mountains bare or clothed with ancient woods—  
 Surrounded us ; and, as we held our way  
 Along the level of the glassy flood,  
 They ceased not to surround us : change of place,  
 From kindred features diversely combined,  
 Producing change of beauty ever new.  
 Ah ! that such beauty, varying in the light  
 Of living nature, cannot be portray'd  
 By words, nor by the pencil's silent skill ;  
 But is the property of him alone  
 Who hath beheld it, noted it with care,  
 And in his mind recorded it with love !  
 Suffice it, therefore, if the rural muse  
 Vouchsafe sweet influence, while her poet speaks  
 Of trivial occupations well devised,  
 And unsought pleasures springing up by chance ;  
 As if some friendly genius had ordain'd  
 That, as the day thus far had been enrich'd  
 By acquisition of sincere delight,  
 The same should be continued to its close.

One spirit animating old and young,  
 A gipsy fire we kindled on the shore  
 Of the fair isle with birch trees fringed ; and there  
 Merrily seated in a ring, partook  
 The beverage drawn from China's fragrant herb.  
 Launch'd from our hand, the smooth stone skimm'd  
 the lake ;

With shouts we roused the echoes : stiller sounds—

The lovely girl supplied, a simple song,  
Whose low tones reach'd not to the distant rocks  
To be repeated thence, but gently sank  
Into our hearts, and charm'd the peaceful flood.  
Rapaciously we gather'd flowery spoils  
From land and water; lilies of each hue—  
Golden and white, that float upon the waves,  
And court the wind; and leaves of that shy plant,  
(Her flowers were shed,) the lily of the vale,  
That loves the ground, and from the sun withholds  
Her pensive beauty, from the breeze her sweets.

Such product and such pastime did the place  
And season yield; but, as we re-embarked,  
Leaving, in quest of other scenes, the shore  
Of that wild spot, the solitary said  
In a low voice, yet careless who might hear,  
"The fire, that burned so brightly to our wish,  
Where is it now? Deserted on the beach,  
It seems extinct; nor shall the fanning breeze  
Revive its ashes. What care we for this,  
Whose ends are gain'd? Behold an emblem here  
Of one day's pleasure, and all mortal joys!  
And, in this unpremeditated slight  
Of that which is no longer needed, see  
The common course of human gratitude!"

This plaintive note disturb'd not the repose  
Of the still evening. Right across the lake  
Our pinnacle moves: then, coasting creek and bay,  
Glades we behold, and into thickets peep,  
Where couch the spotted deer; or raised our eyes  
To shaggy steeps on which the careless goat  
Browsed by the side of dashing waterfalls.  
Thus did the bark, meandering with the shore,  
Pursue her voyage, till a natural pier  
Of jutting rock invited us to land.  
Alert to follow as the pastor led,  
We clomb a green hill's side; and as we clomb,  
The valley, opening out her bosom, gave  
Fair prospect, intercepted less and less,  
Of the flat meadows and indented coast  
Of the smooth lake, in compass seen, far off.  
And yet conspicuous stood the old church tower  
In majesty presiding over fields  
And habitations, seemingly preserved  
From the intrusion of a restless world,  
By rocks impassable and mountains huge.

Soft heath this elevated spot supplied,  
And choice of moss-clad stones, whereon we couch'd  
Or sate reclined—admiring quietly  
The general aspect of the scene; but each  
Not seldom over-anxious to make known  
His own discoveries; or to favourite points  
Directing notice, merely from a wish  
To impart a joy, imperfect while unshared.  
That rapturous moment ne'er shall I forget,  
When these particular interests were effaced  
From every mind! Already had the sun,  
Sinking with less than ordinary state,  
Attain'd his western bound; but rays of light—  
Now suddenly diverging from the orb  
Retired behind the mountain tops or veil'd  
By the dense air—shot upwards to the crown  
Of the blue firmament—aloft and wide:  
And multitudes of little floating clouds,  
Ere we, who saw, of change were conscious, pierced  
Through their ethereal texture, had become

Vivid as fire—clouds separately poised,  
Innumerable multitudes of forms  
Scatter'd through half the circle of the sky;  
And giving back, and shedding each on each  
With prodigal communion, the bright hues  
Which from the unapparent fount of glory  
They had imbibed, and ceased not to receive.  
That which the heavens display'd, the liquid deep  
Repeated; but with unity sublime!

While from the grassy mountain's open side  
We gazed, in silence hush'd, with eyes intent  
On the refulgent spectacle,—diffused  
Through earth, sky, water, and all visible space,—  
The priest in holy transport thus exclaim'd:

"Eternal Spirit! universal God!

Power inaccessible to human thought,  
Save by degrees and steps which thou hast design'd  
To furnish; for this effluence of thyself,  
To the infirmity of mortal sense  
Vouchsafed; this local transitory type  
Of thy paternal splendours, and the pomp  
Of those who fill thy courts in highest heaven,  
The radiant cherubim,—accept the thanks  
Which we, thy humble creatures, here convened,  
Presume to offer; we, who from the breast  
Of the frail earth, permitted to behold  
The faint reflections only of thy face,  
Are yet exalted, and in soul adore!  
Such as they are who in thy presence stand  
Unsullied, incorruptible, and drink  
Imperishable majesty stream'd forth  
From thy empyreal throne, th' elect of earth  
Shall be—divested at th' appointed hour  
Of all dishonour—cleansed from mortal stain.  
Accomplish, then, their number; and conclude  
Time's weary course! Or if, by thy decree,  
The consummation that will come by stealth  
Be yet far distant, let thy word prevail,  
O! let thy word prevail, to take away  
The sting of human nature. Spread the law,  
As it is written in thy holy book,  
Throughout all lands: let every nation hear  
The high behest, and every heart obey;  
Both for the love of purity, and hope  
Which it affords, to such as do thy will  
And persevere in good, that they shall rise,  
To have a nearer view of thee, in heaven.  
Father of good! this prayer in bounty grant,  
In mercy grant it to thy wretched sons.  
Then, nor till then, shall persecution cease,  
And cruel wars expire. The way is mark'd,  
The guide appointed, and the ransom paid.  
Alas! the nations, who of yore received  
These tidings, and in Christian temples meet  
The sacred truth? acknowledgement, linger still;  
Preferring bonds and darkness to a state  
Of holy freedom, by redeeming love  
Proffer'd to all, while yet on earth detain'd.  
"So fare the many; and the thoughtful few,  
Who in the anguish of their souls bewail  
This dire perverseness, cannot choose but ask,  
Shall it endure? Shall enmity and strife,  
Falsehood and guile, be left to sow their seed  
And the kind never perish? Is the hope  
Fallacious, or shall righteousness obtain  
A peaceable dominion, wide as earth,

And ne'er to fail? Shall that blest day arrive  
When they, whose choice or lot it is to dwell  
In crowded cities, without fear shall live  
Stodious of mutual benefit; and he,  
Whom morning wakes, among sweet dews and  
flowers

Of every clime, to till the lonely field,  
Be happy in himself? The law of faith,  
Working through love, such conquest shall it gain,  
Such triumph over sin and guilt achieve?  
Almighty Lord, thy further grace impart!  
And with that help the wonder shall be seen  
Fulfill'd, the hope accomplish'd: and thy praise  
Be sung with transport and unceasing joy.

"Once," and with mild demeanour, as he spake,  
On us the venerable pastor turn'd  
His beaming eye that had been raised to heaven,  
"Once, while the name, Jehovah, was a sound  
Within the circuit of the seagirt isle  
Unheard, the savage nations bow'd the head  
To gods delighting in remorseless deeds;  
Gods which themselves had fashion'd, to promote  
Ill purposes, and flatter foul desires.  
Then, in the bosom of yon mountain cove,  
To those inventions of corrupted man  
Mysterious rites were solemnized: and there,  
Amid impending rocks and gloomy woods,  
Of those terrific idols, some received  
Such dismal service, that the loudest voice  
Of the swollen cataracts (which now are heard  
Soft murmuring) was too weak to overcome,  
Though aided by wild winds, the groans and  
shrieks

Of human victims, offer'd up t' appease  
Or to propitiate. And, if living eyes  
Had visionary faculties to see  
The thing that hath been as the thing that is,  
Aghast we might behold this crystal mere  
Bedimm'd with smoke, in wreaths voluminous,  
Flung from the body of devouring fires,  
To Taranis erected on the heights  
By priestly hands, for sacrifice perform'd  
Exultingly, in view of open day  
And full assemblage of a barbarous host;  
Or to Andates, female power! who gave  
(For so they fancied) glorious victory.  
A few rude monuments of mountain stone  
Survive; all else is swept away. How bright  
Th' appearances of things! From such, how  
changed

Th' existing worship! and with those compared,  
The worshippers how innocent and blest!  
So wide the difference, a willing mind,  
At this affecting hour, might almost think  
That Paradise, the lost abode of man,  
Was raised again: and to a happy few,  
In its original beauty, here restored.  
Whence but from Thee, the true and only God,  
And from the faith derived through Him who bled  
Upon the cross, this marvellous advance  
Of good from evil; as if one extreme  
Were left—the other gain'd?—O ye, who come  
To kneel devoutly in yon reverend pile,  
Call'd to such office by the peaceful sound  
Of Sabbath bells; and ye, who sleep in earth,  
All cares forgotten, round its hallow'd walks!

For you, in presence of this little band  
Gather'd together on the green hill side,  
Your pastor is imbolden'd to prefer  
Vocal thanksgivings to th' Eternal King;  
Whose love, whose counsel, whose commands have  
made

Your very poorest rich in peace of thought  
And in good works; and him, who is endow'd  
With scantiest knowledge, master of all truth  
Which the salvation of his soul requires.  
Conscious of that abundant favour shower'd  
On you, the children of my humble care,  
And this dear land, our country while on earth  
We sojourn, have I lifted up my soul,  
Joy giving voice to fervent gratitude.  
These barren rocks, your stern inheritance;  
These fertile fields, that recompense your pains;  
The shadowy vale, the sunny mountain top;  
Woods waving in the wind their lofty heads,  
Or hush'd; the roaring waters, and the still;  
They see the offering of my lifted hands—  
They hear my lips present their sacrifice—  
They know if I be silent, morn or even:  
For, though in whispers speaking, the full heart  
Will find a vent; and thought is praise to Him,  
Audible praise, to Thee, Omniscient Mind,  
From whom all gifts descend, all blessings flow!"

This vesper service closed, without delay,  
From that exalted station to the plain  
Descending, we pursued our homeward course,  
In mute composure, o'er the shadowy lake,  
Beneath a faded sky. No trace remain'd  
Of those celestial splendours; gray the vault,  
Pure, cloudless ether; and the star of eve  
Was wanting; but inferior lights appear'd  
Faintly, too faint almost for sight; and some  
Above the darken'd hills stood boldly forth  
In twinkling lustre, ere the boat attain'd  
Her mooring place; where to the sheltering tree  
Our youthful voyagers bound fast her prow,  
With prompt yet careful hands. This done, we  
paced

The dewy fields; but ere the vicar's door  
Was reach'd, the solitary check'd his steps;  
Then, intermingling thanks, on each bestow'd  
A farewell salutation,—and, the like  
Receiving, took the slender path that leads  
To the one cottage in the lonely dell;  
But turn'd not without welcome promise given,  
That he would share the pleasures and pursuits  
Of yet another summer's day, consumed  
In wandering with us through the valleys fair,  
And o'er the mountain wastes. "Another sun,"  
Said he, "shall shine upon us ere we part,—  
Another sun, and peradventure more;  
If time, with free consent, is yours to give,—  
And season favours."

To enfeebled power,  
From this communion with uninjured minds,  
What renovation had been brought; and what  
Degree of healing to a wounded spirit,  
Dejected, and habitually disposed  
To seek, in degradation of the kind,  
Excuse and solace for her own defects;  
How far those erring notions were reform'd;  
And whether aught, of tendency as good

And pure, from further intercourse ensued ;  
 This—(if delightful hopes, as heretofore,  
 Inspire the serious song, and gentle hearts  
 Cherish, and lofty minds approve the past)—  
 My future labours may not leave untold.

### THE ARMENIAN LADY'S LOVE.

The subject of the following poem is from the *Orlandus* of the author's friend, Kenelm Henry Digby ; and the liberty is taken of inscribing it to him as an acknowledgement, however unworthy, of pleasure and instruction derived from his numerous and valuable writings, illustrative of the piety and chivalry of the olden time.

You have heard "a Spanish lady  
 How she wooed an English man ;"  
 Hear now of a fair Armenian,  
 Daughter of the proud soldan ;  
 How she loved a Christian slave, and told her pain  
 By word, look, deed, with hope that he might love  
 again.

"Pluck that rose, it moves my liking,"  
 Said she, lifting up her veil ;  
 "Pluck it for me, gentle gardener,  
 Ere it wither and grow pale."  
 "Princess fair, I till the ground, but may not take  
 From twig or bed an humbler flower, e'en for your  
 sake."

"Grieved am I, submissive Christian !  
 To behold thy captive state ;  
 Women in your land may pity  
 (May they not ?) th' unfortunate."  
 "Yes, kind lady ! otherwise man could not bear  
 Life, which to every one that breathes is full of  
 care."

"Worse than idle is compassion,  
 If it end in tears and sighs ;  
 Thee from bondage would I rescue  
 And from vile indignities ;  
 Nurtured, as thy mien bespeaks, in high degree,  
 Look up—and help a hand that longs to set thee  
 free."

"Lady, dread the wish, nor venture  
 In such peril to engage ;  
 Think how it would stir against you  
 Your most loving father's rage ;  
 Sad deliverance would it be, and yoked with shame,  
 Should troubles overflow on her from whom it  
 came."

"Generous Frank ! the just in effort  
 Are of inward peace secure ;  
 Hardships for the brave encounter'd,  
 E'en the feeblest may endure :  
 If Almighty Grace through me thy chains unbind,  
 My father for slave's work may seek a slave in  
 mind."

"Princess, at this burst of goodness,  
 My long frozen heart grows warm !"  
 "Yet you make all courage fruitless,  
 Me to save from chance of harm ;

\* See, in *Percy's Reliques*, that fine old ballad, "The Spanish Lady's Love;" from which poem the form of stanza, as suitable to dialogue, is adopted.

Leading such companion, I that gilded dome,  
 Yon minarets, would gladly leave for his worst  
 home."

"Feeling tunes your voice, fair princess !  
 And your brow is free from scorn,  
 Else these words would come like mockery,  
 Sharper than the pointed thorn."  
 "Whence the undeserved mistrust ? Too wide  
 apart  
 Our faith hath been,—O, would that eyes could see  
 the heart !"

"Tempt me not, I pray ; my doom is  
 These base implements to wield ;  
 Rusty lance, I ne'er shall grasp thee,  
 Ne'er assoil my cobwebb'd shield !  
 Never see my native land, nor castle towers,  
 Nor her who thinking of me there counts widow'd  
 hours."

"Prisoner ! pardon youthful fancies ;  
 Wedded ? If you can, say no !—  
 Blessed is and be your consort ;  
 Hopes I cherished let them go !  
 Handmaid's privilege would leave my purpose free,  
 Without another link to my felicity."

"Wedded love with loyal Christians,  
 Lady, is a mystery rare ;  
 Body, heart, and soul in union,  
 Make one being of a pair."  
 "Humble love in me would look for no return,  
 Soft as a guiding star that cheers, but cannot burn."

"Gracious Allah ! by such title  
 Do I dare to thank the God,  
 Him, who thus exalts thy spirit,  
 Flower of an unchristian sod !  
 Or hast thou put off wings which thou in heaven  
 dost wear ?  
 What have I seen, and heard, or dreamt ? where  
 am I ? where ?"

Here broke off the dangerous converse :  
 Less impassion'd words might tell  
 How the pair escaped together,  
 Tears not wanting, nor a knell  
 Of sorrow in her heart while through her father's  
 door,  
 And from her narrow world, she pass'd for ever-  
 more.

But affections higher, holier,  
 Urged her steps ; she shrunk from trust  
 In a sensual creed that trampled  
 Woman's birthright into dust.  
 Little be the wonder then, the blame be none,  
 If she, a timid maid, hath put such boldness on.

Judge both fugitives with knowledge :  
 In those old romantic days  
 Mighty were the soul's commandments  
 To support, restrain, or raise.  
 Foes might hang upon their path, snakes rustle  
 near,  
 But nothing from their inward selves had they to  
 fear.

Thought inform ne'er came between them,  
 Whether printing desert sands



With accordant steps, or gathering  
Forest fruit with social hands;  
Or whispering like two reeds that in the cold moon-  
beam

Bend with the breeze their heads, beside a crystal  
stream.

On a friendly deck reposing,  
They-at length for Venice steer;  
There, when they had closed their voyage,  
One, who daily on the pier  
Watch'd for tidings from the east, beheld his lord,  
Fell down and clasp'd his knees for joy, not utter-  
ing word.

Mutual was the sudden transport;  
Breathless questions follow'd fast,  
Years contracting to a moment,  
Each word greedier than the last;  
'Hie thee to the countess, friend! return with  
speed,  
And of this stranger speak by whom her lord was  
freed.

"Say that I, who might have languish'd,  
Droop'd, and pined till life was spent,  
Now before the gates of Stolberg  
My deliverer would present  
For a crowning recompense, the precious grace  
Of her who in my heart still holds her ancient place.

"Make it known that my companion  
Is of royal Eastern blood,  
Thirsting after all perfection,  
Innocent, and meek, and good,  
Though with misbelievers bred; but that dark night  
Will Holy Church disperse by beams of gospel  
light."

Swiftly went that gray-hair'd servant,  
Soon return'd a trusty page  
Charged with greetings, benedictions,  
Thanks and praises, each a gage  
For a sunny thought to cheer the stranger's way,  
Her virtuous scruples to remove, her fears allay.

Fancy (while, to banners floating  
High on Stolberg's castle walls,  
Deafening noise of welcome mounted,  
Trumpets, drums, and atabols)  
The devout embraces still, while such tears fell  
As made a meeting seem most like a dear farewell.

Through a haze of human nature,  
Glorified by heavenly light,  
Look'd the beautiful deliverer  
On that overpowering sight,  
While across her virgin cheek pure blushes stray'd,  
For every tender sacrifice her heart had made.

On the ground the weeping countess  
Knelt, and kiss'd the stranger's hand;  
Act of soul-devoted homage,  
Pledge of an eternal band:  
Nor did aught of future days that kiss belie,  
Which, with a generous shout, the crowd did ratify.

Constant to the fair Armenian,  
Gentle pleasures round her moved,  
Like a tutelary spirit  
Reverenced, like a sister loved.

Christian meekness smooth'd for all the path of life,  
Who loving most, should wiseliest love, their only  
strife.

Mute memento of that union  
In a Saxon church survives,  
Where a cross-legg'd knight lies-sculptured  
As between two wedded wives—  
Figures with armorial signs of race and birth,  
And the vain rank the pilgrims bore while yet on  
earth.

## THE SOMNAMBULIST.

Lur, ye who pass by Lyulph's tower\*  
At eve; how softly then  
Doth Aira force, that torrent hoarse,  
Speak from the woody glen!  
Fit music for a solemn valed  
And holier seems the ground  
To him who catches on the gale  
The spirit of a mournful tale,  
Embodied in the sound.

Not far from that fair site whereon  
The pleasure house is rear'd,  
As story says, in antique days,  
A stern-brow'd house appear'd;  
Foil to a jewel rich in light,  
There set, and guarded well;  
Cage for a bird of plumage bright,  
Sweet-voiced, nor wishing for a flight  
Beyond her native dell.

To win this bright bird from her cage,  
To make this gem their own,  
Came barons bold, with store of gold,  
And knights of high renown;  
But one she prized, and only one;  
Sir Eglamore was he;  
Full happy season, when was known,  
Ye dales and hills! to you alone  
Their mutual loyalty—

Known chiefly, Aira! to thy glen,  
Thy brook, and bowers of holly;  
Where passion caught what nature taught,  
That all but love is folly;  
Where fact with fancy stoop'd to play,  
Doubt came not, nor regret;  
To trouble hours that wing'd their way,  
As if through an immortal day  
Whose sun could never set.

But in old times love dwelt not long  
Sequester'd with repose;  
Best thro' the fire of chaste desire,  
Fann'd by the breath of foes.  
"A conquering lance is beauty's test,  
And proves the lover true;"  
So spake Sir Eglamore, and press'd  
The drooping Emma to his breast,  
And look'd a blind adieu.

\* A pleasure house built by the late Duke of Norfolk upon the banks of Ullswater. *Fbrce* is the word used in the Lake District for waterfall.

They parted. Well with him it fared  
Through wide-spread regions errant;  
A knight of proof in love's behoof,  
The thirst of fame his warrant:  
And she her happiness can build  
On woman's quiet hours;  
Though faint, compared with spear and shield,  
The solace beads and masses yield,  
And needle-work and flowers.

Yet blest was Emma when she heard  
Her champion's praise recounted;  
Though brain would swim, and eyes grow dim,  
And high her blushes mounted;  
Or when a bold heroic lay  
She warbled from full heart;  
Delightful blossoms for the *May*  
Of absence! but they will not stay,  
Born only to depart.

Hope wanes with her, while lustre fills  
Whatever path he chooses;  
As if his orb, that owns no curb,  
Received the light hers loses.  
He comes not back; an ampler space  
Requires for nobler deeds;  
He ranges on from place to place,  
Till of his doings is no trace  
But what her fancy breeds.

His fame may spread, but in the past  
Her spirit finds its centre;  
Clear sight she has of what he was,  
And that would now content her.  
"Still is he my devoted knight?"  
The tear in answer flows;  
Month falls on month with heavier weight;  
Day sickens round her, and the night  
Is empty of repose.

In sleep she sometimes walk'd abroad,  
Deep sighs with quick words blending,  
Like that pale queen whose hands are seen  
With fancied spots contending;  
But *she* is innocent of blood,—  
The moon is not more pure  
That shines aloft, while through the wood  
She thrills her way, the sounding flood  
Her melancholy lure!

While 'mid the fern-brake sleeps the doe,  
And owls alone are waking,  
In white array'd, glides on the maid,  
The downward pathway taking,  
That leads her to the torrent's side  
And to a holly bower;  
By whom on this still night descried?  
By whom in that lone place espied?  
By thee, Sir Eglamore!

A wandering ghost, so thinks the knight,  
His coming step has thwarted,  
Beneath the boughs that heard their vows,  
Within whose shade they parted.

Hush, hush, the busy sleeper see!  
Perplex'd her fingers seem,  
As if they from the holly tree  
Green twigs would pluck, as rapidly  
Flung from her to the stream.

What means the spectre? Why intent  
To violate the tree,  
Thought Eglamore, by which I swore  
Unfading constancy?  
Here am I, and to-morrow's sun,  
To her I left, shall prove  
That bliss is ne'er so surely won  
As when a circuit has been run  
Of valour, truth, and love.

So from the spot whereon he stood,  
He moved with stealthy pace;  
And, drawing nigh, with his living eye,  
He recognised the face;  
And whispers caught, and speeches small,  
Some to the green-leaved tree,  
Some mutter'd to the torrent-fall,—  
"Roar on, and bring him with thy call;  
I heard, and so may he!"

Soul-shatter'd was the knight, nor knew  
If Emma's ghost it were,  
Or boding shade, or if the maid  
Her very self stood there.  
He touch'd, what follow'd who shall tell?  
The soft touch snapp'd the thread  
Of slumber—shrieking, back she fell,  
And the stream whirl'd her down the dell  
Along its foaming bed.

In plunged the knight! when on firm ground  
The rescued maiden lay,  
Her eyes grew bright with blissful light,  
Confusion pass'd away;  
She heard, ere to the throne of grace  
Her faithful spirit flew,  
His voice; beheld his speaking face,  
And, dying, from his own embrace,  
She felt that he was true.

So was he reconciled to life;  
Brief words may speak the rest;  
Within the dell he built a cell,  
And there was sorrow's guest;  
In hermit's weeds repose he found.  
From vain temptations free;  
Beside the torrent dwelling—bound  
By one deep heart-controlling sound,  
And awed to piety.

Wild stream of Aira, hold thy course,  
Nor fear memorial lays,  
Where clouds that spread in solemn shade  
Are edged with golden rays!  
Dear art thou to the light of heaven,  
Though minister of sorrow;  
Sweet is thy voice at pensive even;  
And thou, in lover's hearts forgiven,  
Shall take thy place with Yarrow!

## WILLIAM LISLE BOWLES.

---

WILLIAM LISLE BOWLES, of an ancient family in the county of Wilts, was born in the village of King's-Sutton, Northamptonshire—a parish of which his father was vicar—on the 24th of September, 1762. His mother was the daughter of Dr. Richard Grey, chaplain to Nathaniel Crew, Bishop of Durham. The poet received his early education at Winchester school; and he rose to be the senior boy. He was entered at Trinity College, Oxford, where he obtained the Chancellor's prize for a Latin poem, and where, in 1792, he took his degree. On quitting the university he entered into holy orders, and was appointed to a curacy in Wiltshire; soon afterwards he was preferred to a living in Gloucestershire; in 1803 he became a prebend of Salisbury; and the Archbishop Moore presented him with the rectory of Bremhill, Wilts, where he has since constantly resided,—only now and then visiting the metropolis,—enjoying the country and its peculiar sources of profitable delight; performing with zeal and industry his parochial duties; and beloved by all who dwell within or approach the happy neighbourhood of his residence.

The Sonnets of Bowles (his first publication) appeared in 1793. They were received with considerable applause; and the writer, if he had obtained no other reward for his labours, would have found ample recompense in the fact that they contributed to form the taste and call forth the genius of Coleridge, whom they “delighted and inspired.” The author of “Christabel” speaks of himself as having been withdrawn from several perilous errors “by the genial influence of a style of poetry, so tender, and yet so manly,—so natural and real, and yet so dignified and harmonious, as the Sonnets of Mr. Bowles.” He was not, however, satisfied with expressing in prose his sense of obligation, but in poetry poured out his gratitude to his first master in minstrel lore:

“My heart has thank'd thee, Bowles, for those soft strains,  
Whose sadness soothes me, like the murmuring  
Of wild bees in the sunny showers of spring.”

In 1805 he published the “Spirit of Discovery by Sea.” It is the longest of his productions, and is by some considered his best. The more recent of his works is the “Little Villagers’ Verse Book;” a collection of hymns that will scarcely suffer by

comparison with those of Dr. Watts, and which are admirably calculated to answer the benevolent purpose for which they are designed.

Mr. Bowles some years ago attracted considerable attention by his controversy with Byron on the subject of the writings of Pope. He advanced certain opinions which went to show that he considered him “no poet,” and that, according to the “invariable principles” of poetry, the century of fame which had been accorded to the “Essay on Man” was unmerited. Campbell opened the defence; and Byron stepped forward as a warm and somewhat angry advocate. A sort of literary warfare followed; and a host of pamphlets on both sides were rapidly issued. As in all such cases, the question remains precisely where it did. Bowles, however, though he failed in obtaining a victory, and made, we imagine, few converts to his “invariable principles,” manifested during the contest so much judgment and ability, that his reputation as a critic was considerably enhanced.

The poetry of Bowles has not attained a high degree of popularity. He is appreciated more for the purity of his sentiments than for any loftiness of thought or richness of fancy. He has never dealt with themes that “stir men’s minds;” but has satisfied himself with inculcating lessons of sound morality, and has considered that to lead the heart to virtue is the chiefest duty of the Muse. His style is, as Coleridge described it nearly fifty years ago, “tender yet manly;” and he has undoubtedly brought the accessories of harmonious versification and graceful language to the aid of “right thinking” and sound judgment. His poems seldom startle or astonish the reader: he does not labour to probe the heart, and depict the more violent passions of human kind; but he keeps an “even tenor,” and never disappoints or dissatisfies by attempting a higher flight than that which he may safely venture.

The main point of his argument against Pope will best exhibit his own character. He considers that from objects sublime or beautiful in themselves, genius will produce more admirable creations than it can from those which are comparatively poor and insignificant. The topics upon which Mr. Bowles has employed his pen are such only as are naturally excellent.

## THE MISSIONARY.

SCENE.—*South America.*

*Characters.*—VALDIVIA, commander of the Spanish armies—LAUTARO, his page, a native of Chili—ANSKIMO, the missionary—INDIANA, his adopted daughter, wife of Lautaro—ZARINEL, the wandering minstrel.

*Indians.*—ATTACAPAC, father of Lautaro—OLOLA, his daughter, sister of Lautaro—CAUPOLICAN, chief of the Indians—INDIAN WARRIORS.

The chief event of the poem turns upon the conduct of Lautaro; but as the Missionary acts so distinguished a part, and as the whole of the moral depends upon him, it was thought better to retain the title which was originally given to the poem.

## INTRODUCTION.

WHEN o'er th' Atlantic wild, rock'd by the blast,  
Sad Lusitania's exiled sovereign pass'd,  
Reft of her pomp, from her paternal throne  
Cast forth, and wandering to a clime unknown,  
To seek a refuge on that distant shore,  
That once her country's legions dyed with gore;—  
Sudden, methought, high-towering o'er the flood,  
Hesperian world! thy mighty Genius stood;  
Where spread, from cape to cape, from bay to bay,  
Serenely blue, the vast Pacific lay;  
And the huge Cordilleras, to the skies,  
With all their burning summits\* seem'd to rise.

Then the stern spirit spoke, and to his voice  
The waves and woods replied—"Mountains, re-  
joice!

Thou solitary sea, whose billows sweep  
The margin of my forests, dark and deep,  
Rejoice! the hour is come: the mortal blow,  
That smote the golden shrines of Mexico,  
In Europe is avenged! and thou, proud Spain,  
Now hostile hosts insult thy own domain;  
Now fate, vindictive, rolls, with reflux flood,  
Back on thy shores the tide of human blood.  
Think of my murder'd millions! of the cries  
That once I heard from all my kingdoms rise;  
Of famine's feeble plaint, of slavery's tear;  
Think, too, if valour, freedom, fame, be dear,—  
How my Antarctic sons,† undaunted, stood,  
Exact'ing groan for groan, and blood for blood;  
And shouted, (may the sounds be hail'd by thee!)  
TYRANTS, THE VIRTUOUS AND THE BRAVE ARE  
FREE!"

## CANTO I.

## ARGUMENT.

*One day and part of night.*

Valley in the Andes—Old Indian warrior—Loss of his son and daughter.

BENEATH ærial cliffs and glittering snows,  
The rush-roof of an aged warrior rose,  
Chief of the mountain tribes: high overhead  
The Andes, wild and desolate, were spread,  
Where cold Sierras shot their icy spires,  
And Chillan‡ trail'd its smoke and smouldering fires.

\* Range of volcanoes on the summits of the Andes.

† The natives of Chili, who were never subdued.

‡ A volcano in Chili.

A glen beneath—a lonely spot of rest—  
Hung, starce discover'd, like an eagle's nest.

Summer was in its prime: the parrot-flocks  
Darken'd the passing sunshine on the rocks;  
The chrysome\* and purple butterfly,†  
Amid the clear blue light, are wandering by;  
The humming-bird, along the myrtle bowers,  
With twinkling wing, is spinning o'er the flowers,  
The woodpecker is heard with busy bill,  
The mock-bird sings—and all beside is still.  
And look! the cataract that bursts so high,  
As not to mar the deep tranquillity,  
The tumult of its dashing fall suspends,  
And, stealing drop by drop, in mist descends;  
Through whose illumined spray and sprinkling  
dews,

Shine to the adverse sun the broken rainbow hues.

Checking with partial shade the beams of noon,  
And arching the gray rock with wild festoon,  
Here, its gay net-work and fantastic twine,  
The purple cogul‡ threads from pine to pine,  
And oft, as the fresh airs of morning breathe,  
Dips its long tendrils in the stream beneath.  
There, through the trunks, with moss and lichens  
white,

The sunshine darts its interrupted light.  
And, 'mid the cedar's darksome boughs, illumed,  
With instant touch, the Lori's scarlet plumes.

So smiles the scene;—but can its smiles impart  
Aught to console yon mourning warrior's heart?  
He heeds not now, when beautifully bright,  
The humming-bird is circling in his sight;  
Nor e'en, above his head, when air is still,  
Hears the green woodpecker's resounding bill  
But gazing on the rocks and mountain wild,  
Rock after rock, in glittering masses piled  
To the volcano's cone, that shoots so high  
Gray smoke whose column stains the cloudless sky,  
He cries, "O! if thy spirit yet be fled  
To the pale kingdoms of the shadowy dead,—  
In yonder tract of purest light above,  
Dear long-lost object of a father's love,  
Dost thou abide? or like a shadow come,  
Circling the scenes of thy remember'd home,  
And passing with the breeze? or, in the beam  
Of evening, light the desert mountain stream?  
Or at deep midnight are thine accents heard,  
In the sad notes of that melodious bird,§  
Which, as we listen with mysterious dread,  
Brings tidings from our friends and fathers dead?

\* The chrysome is a beautiful insect, of which the young women of Chili make necklaces.

† The parrot butterfly, peculiar to this part of America the largest and most brilliant of its kind—*Papilio pal-tacus*.

‡ A most beautiful climbing plant. The vine is of the size of packthread: it climbs on the trees without attaching itself to them: when it reaches the top, it descends perpendicularly; and as it continues to grow, it extends itself from tree to tree, until it offers to the eye a confused tissue, exhibiting some resemblance to the rigging of a ship.—*Molina*.

§ "But because I cannot describe all the American birds, which differ not a little from ours, not only in kind but also in variety of colour, as rose-colour, red, violet white, ash-colour, purple, &c.; I will at length describe one, which the barbarians so observe and esteem, that

"Perhaps, beyond those summits, far away,  
Thine eyes yet view the living light of day ;  
Sad in the stranger's land, thou mayst sustain  
A weary life of servitude and pain,  
With wasted eye gaze on the orient beam,  
And think of these white rocks and torrent stream,  
Never to hear the summer cocoa wave,  
Or weep upon thy father's distant grave."

Ye, who have waked, and listen'd with a tear,  
When cries confused, and clangours roll'd more  
near ;

With murmur'd prayer, when mercy stood aghast,  
As war's black trump peal'd its terrific blast,  
And o'er the wither'd earth the armed giant pass'd !  
Ye, who his track with terror have pursued,  
When some delightful land, all blood-imbrued,  
He swept ; where silent is the champaign wide,  
That echoed to the pipe of yester-tide,  
Save, when far off, the moonlight hills prolong  
The last deep echoes of his parting gong ;  
Nor aught is seen, in the deserted spot  
Where trailed the smoke of many a peaceful cot,  
Save livid corpses that unburied lie,  
And conflagrations, reeking to the sky ;—  
Come listen, whilst the causes I relate  
That bow'd the warrior to the storms of fate,  
And left these smiling scenes forlorn and desolate.

In other days, when in his manly pride,  
Two children for a father's fondness wield,—  
Oft they essay'd, in mimic strife, to wield  
His lance, or laughing peep'd behind his shield.  
Oft in the sun, or the magnolia's shade,  
Lightsome of heart as gay of look, they play'd,  
Brother and sister : she, along the dew,  
Blithe as the squirrel of the forest, flew ;  
Blue rushes wreath'd her head ; her dark brown  
hair

Fell, gently lifted, on her bosom bare ;  
Her necklace shone, of sparkling insects made,  
That flit, like specks of fire, from sun to shade :  
Light was her form ; a clasp of silver braced  
The azure-dyed ichella\* round her waist ;

they will not only not hurt them, but suffer them not to escape unrevenged who do them any wrong. It is of the bigeness of a pigeon, and of an ash-colour. The Tououpianbaltii hear her more often in the night than in the day, with a mournful voice ; and believe that it is sent from their friends and kindred unto them, and also declareth good luck ; and especially, that it encourageth and admonisheth them to behave themselves valiantly in the wars against their enemies. Besides, they verily think, that if they rightly observe these divinations, it shall come to pass that they should vanquish their enemies even in this life, and after death their souls should fly beyond the mountains to their ancestors, perpetually to dance there.

"I chanced once to lodge in a village, named Upec by the Frenchmen : there, in the night, I heard these birds, not singing, but making a lamentable noise. I saw the barbarians most attentive, and being ignorant of the whole matter, reproved their folly. But when I smiled a little upon a Frenchman standing by me, a certain old man, severely enough, restrained me with these words : 'Hold your peace, lest you hinder us who attentively hearken to the happy tidings of our ancestors. For as often as we hear these birds, so often also are we cheered, and our strength receiveth increase.'"—*Callender's Voyage.*

\* The ichella is a short cloak, of a greenish blue colour, of wool, fastened before with a silver buckle.—*Molina.*

Her ankles rung with shells, as unconfined,  
She danced, and sung wild carols to the wind.  
With snow-white teeth, and laughter in her eye,—  
So beautiful in youth, she bounded by.

Yet kindness sat upon her aspect bland,—  
The tame alpaca\* stood and lick'd her hand ;  
She brought him gather'd moss, and loved to deck  
With flowery twine his tall and stately neck ;  
Whilst he with silent gratitude roglies,  
And bends to her caress his large blue eyes.

These children danced together in the shade,  
Or stretch'd their hands to see the rainbow fade ;  
Or sat and mock'd, with imitative glee,  
The parouquet, that laugh'd from tree to tree ;  
Or through the forest's wildest solitude,  
From glen to glen, the marmozet pursued ;  
And thought the light of parting day too short,  
That call'd them, lingering, from their daily sport.

In that fair season of awakening life,  
When dawning youth and childhood are at strife ;  
When on the verge of thought gay boyhood stands  
Tiptoe, with glistening eye and outspread hands ;  
With airy look, and form and footsteps light,  
And glossy locks, and features berry-bright,  
And eye like the young eaglet's, to the ray  
Of noon, unblenching, as he sails away ;  
A brede of sea-shells on his bosom strung,  
A small stone hatchet o'er his shoulders slung,  
With slender lance, and feathers, blue and red,  
That, like the heron's† crest, waved on his head,—  
Buoyant with hope, and airiness, and joy,  
Lautaro was the loveliest Indian boy :  
Taught by his sire, e'en now he drew the bow  
Or track'd the jaguar on the morning snow ;  
Startled the condor, on the craggy height ;  
Then silent sat, and mark'd its upward flight,  
Lessening in ether to a speck of white.

But when th' impassion'd chieftain spoke of war  
Smote his broad breast, or pointed to a scar,—  
Spoke of the strangers of the distant main,  
And the proud banners of insulting Spain,—  
Of the barb'd horse and iron horseman spoke,  
And his red gods, that wrapt in rolling smoke,  
Boar'd from the guns,—the boy, with still-drawn  
breath,

Hung on the wondrous tale, as mute as death ;  
Then raised his animated eyes, and cried,

"O let me perish by my father's side !"

Once, when the moon, o'er Chilian's cloudless  
height,

Pour'd, far and wide, its soft and mildest light,  
A predatory band of mailed men  
Burst on the stillness of the shelter'd glen,  
They shouted "death," and shook their sabres high,  
That shone terrific to the moonlight sky :  
Where'er they rode, the valley and the hill  
Echoed the shrieks of death, till all again was still.  
The warrior, ere he sunk in slumber deep,  
Had kiss'd his son, soft-breathing in his sleep,  
Where on a llama's skin he lay, and said,  
Placing his hand, with tears, upon his head,

\* The alpaca is perhaps the most beautiful, gentle, and interesting of living animals : one was to be seen in London in 1812.

† *Ardea cristata.*

"Aërial nymphs!" that in the moonlight stray.  
O, gentle spirits! here a while delay;  
Bless, as ye pass unseen, my sleeping boy,  
Till blithe he wakes to daylight and to joy.  
If the Great Spirit will, in future days  
O'er the fall'n foe his hatchet he shall raise,  
And, 'mid a grateful nation's high applause,  
Avenge his violated country's cause!"

Now, nearer points of spears, and many a cone  
Of moving helmets, in the moonlight shone,  
As, clanking through the pass, the band of blood  
Sprung, like hyenas, from the secret wood.  
They rush—they seize their unresisting prey—  
Ruthless they tear the shrieking boy away;  
But not till, gash'd by many a sabre wound,  
The father sunk, expiring, on the ground.  
He waked, from the dark trance, to life and pain,  
But never saw his darling child again.

Seven snows had fall'n, and seven green summers  
pass'd,

Since here he heard that son's loved accents last.  
Still his beloved daughter soothed his cares,  
While time began to strew with white his hairs  
Oft as his painted feathers he unbound,  
Or gazed upon his hatchet on the ground,  
Musing with deep despair, nor strove to speak,  
Light she approach'd, and climb'd to reach his  
cheek,

Held with both hands his forehead, then her head  
Drew smiling back, and kiss'd the tear he shed.

But late, to grief and hopeless love a prey,  
She left his side, and wander'd far away.  
Now in this still and shelter'd glen, that smiled  
Beneath the crags of precipices wild,  
Wrapt in a stern yet sorrowful repose,  
The warrior had forgot his country's woes;—  
Forgot how many, impotent to save,  
Shed their best blood upon a father's grave;  
How many, torn from wife and children, pine  
In the dark caverns of the hopeless mine,  
Never to see again the blessed morn—  
Slaves in the lovely land where they were born;  
How many, at sad sunset, with a tear,  
The distant roar of sullen cannons hear,  
Whilst evening seems, as dies the sound, to throw  
A deadlier stillness on a nation's wo!

So the dark warrior, day succeeding day,  
Wore in distemper'd thought the noons away;  
And still, when weary evening came, he sigh'd,  
"My son, my son!" or, with emotion, cried,  
"When I descend to the cold grave alone,  
Who shall be there to mourn for me?—Not one!"†

The crimson orb of day, now westering, flung  
His beams, and o'er the vast Pacific hung;  
When from afar a thrilling sound was heard,  
And, hurrying o'er the dews, a scout appear'd.  
The starting warrior knew the piercing tones,  
The signal call of war, from human bones.—

\* Every warrior of Chili, according to Molina, has his attendant "nymph" or fairy—the belief of which is nearly similar to the popular and poetical idea of those beings in Europe.—Meulen is the benevolent spirit.

† I have taken this line from the conclusion of the celebrated speech of the old North American warrior, Logan.  
'Who is there to mourn for Logan? not one!'

"What tidings?" with impatient look, he cried.  
"Tidings of war," the hurrying scout replied;  
Then the sharp pipe\* with shriller summons blew,  
And held the blood-red arrow high in view. †

CHIEF.

"Where speed the foes?"

INDIAN.

"Along the southern main,  
"Have pass'd the vultures of accursed Spain."

CHIEF.

"Ruin pursue them on the distant flood,  
And be their deadly portion—blood for blood!"

INDIAN.

"When, round and red, the moon shall next arise,  
The chiefs attend the midnight sacrifice  
In Encol's wood, where the great wizard dwells,  
Who wakes the dead man with his thrilling spells;  
Thee, † Ulmen of the mountains, they command  
To lift the hatchet, for thy native land;  
Whilst in dread circle, round the sere-wood smoke,  
The mighty gods of vengeance they invoke;  
And call the spirits of their father's slain,  
To nerve their lifted arm, and curse devoted Spain."  
So spoke the scout of war;—and o'er the dew  
Onward, along the craggy valley, flew.

Then the stern warrior sung his song of death—  
And blew his conch, that all the glens beneath  
Echoed, and rushing from the hollow wood,  
Soon at his side three hundred warriors stood.

WARRIOR.

"Children, who for his country dares to die?"  
Three hundred brandish'd spears shone to the  
sky.

"We perish, or we leave our country free;  
Father, our blood for Chili and for thee!"  
Their long lank hair hung wild: with clashing  
sound,

They smote their shields, and stamp'd upon the  
ground!

The eagle, from his unapproach'd retreat,  
Scared at their cries, has left his craggy seat.

"Enough!" the warrior cried, "retire to-  
night:—

Let the same spirit fire us in the fight,  
That the proud Spaniard, 'mid his guards, may know  
How dire it is to have one race his foe,  
One poor, brave race, to their loved country true,  
Which all his glittering hosts shall ne'er subdue!"

The mountain chief essay'd his club to wield,  
And shook the dust indignant from the shield.  
Then spoke:—

"O Thou! that with thy lingering light  
Dost warm the world, till all is hush'd in night;  
I look upon thy parting beams, O sun!  
And say, 'E'en thus my course is almost run.'

\* Their pipes of war are made of the bones of their enemies, who have been sacrificed.

† The way in which the warriors are summoned is something like the "running the cross" in Scotland, which is so beautifully described by Walter Scott. The scouts on this occasion bear an arrow bound with red fillets

† Ulmen is the same as casique, or chief.

"When thou dost hide thy head, as in the grave,  
And sink to glorious rest beneath the wave,  
Dost thou, majestic in repose, retire,  
Below the deep, to unknown worlds of fire?  
Yet though thou sinkest, awful, in the main,  
The shadowy moon comes forth, and all the train  
Of stars, that shine with soft and silent light,  
Making so beautiful the brow of night.  
Thus, when I sleep within the narrow bed,  
The light of after-fame around shall spread;  
The souls of distant ocean, when they see  
The grass-green heap beneath the mountain tree,  
And hear the leafy boughs at evening wave,  
Shall pause and say, 'There sleep in dust the  
brave!'"

"All earthly hopes my lonely heart have fled!  
Stern Guacubu,\* angel of the dead,  
Who laughest when the brave in pangs expire,  
Whose dwelling is beneath the central fire  
Of yonder burning mountain; who hast pass'd  
O'er my poor dwelling, and with one fell blast  
Scatter'd my summer leaves that cluster'd round,  
And swept my fairest blossoms to the ground;  
Angel of dire despair, O come not nigh,  
Nor wave thy red wings o'er me where I lie;  
But thou, O mild and gentle spirit, stand,  
Angel\* of hope and peace, at my right hand,  
(When blood-drops stagnate on my brow) and  
guide

My pathless voyage o'er the unknown tide,  
To scenes of endless joy—to that fair isle,  
Where bowers of bliss and soft savannahs smile;  
Where my forefathers oft the fight renew,  
And Spain's black visionary steeds pursue;  
Where, ceased the struggles of all human pain,  
I may behold thee—thee—my son, again."

He spoke, and whilst at evening's glimmering  
close

The distant mist, like the gray ocean, rose,  
With patriot sorrows swelling at his breast,  
He sunk upon a jaguar's hide to rest.

'Twas night. Remote on Caracalla's bay,  
Valdivia's army, hush'd in slumber, lay.  
Around the limits of the silent camp,  
Alone was heard the steed's patrolling tramp  
From line to line, whilst the fix'd centinel  
Proclaim'd the watch of midnight—"All is well!"  
Valdivia dreamt of millions yet untold,  
Villicra's gems, and El Dorado's gold!—  
What different feelings, by the scene impress'd,  
Rose, in sad tumult, o'er Lautaro's breast!

On the broad ocean, where the moonlight slept,  
Thoughtful he turn'd his waking eyes, and wept,  
And whilst the thronging forms of memory start,  
Thus holds communion with his lonely heart:—  
"Land of my fathers, still I tread your shore,  
And mourn the shade of hours that are no more;  
Whilst night-airs, like remember'd voices, sweep,  
And murmur from the undulating deep.  
Was it thy voice, my father?—thou art dead—  
The green rush waves on thy forsaken bed.  
Was it thy voice, my sister?—gentle maid,  
Thou too, perhaps, in the dark cave art laid;

\* They have their evil and good spirits. Guacubu is the  
evil spirit of the Chilians.

Perhaps, e'en now thy spirit sees me stand  
A homeless stranger in my native land;  
Perhaps, e'en now, along the moonlight sea,  
It bends from the blue cloud, remembering me.

"Land of my fathers, yet—O yet forgive,  
That with thy deadly enemies I live.  
The tenderest ties (it boots not to relate)  
Have bound me to their service, and their fate;  
Yet, whether on Peru's war-wasted plain,  
Or visiting these sacred shores again,  
Whate'er the struggles of this heart may be,  
Land of my fathers, it shall beat for thee!"

## CANTO II.

### ARGUMENT.

*The second day.*

Night—Spirits of the Andes—Valdivia—Lautaro—Mission-  
ary—The hermitage.

THE night was still, and clear—when, o'er the  
snows,

Andes! thy melancholy spirit rose,—  
A shadow stern and sad: He stood alone,  
Upon the topmost mountain's burning cone;  
And whilst his eyes shone dim, through surging  
smoke,

Thus to the spirits of the fire he spoke:—

"Ye, who tread the hidden deeps,  
Where the silent earthquake sleeps;  
Ye, who track the sulphurous tide,  
Or on hissing vapours ride,—

Spirits, come!

From worlds of subterranean night;  
From fiery realms of lurid light;  
From the ore's unfathom'd bed;  
From the lava's whirlpools red,—

Spirits, come!

On Chili's foes rush with vindictive sway,  
And sweep them from the light of living day!

Hark! heard ye not the ravenous brood?

They flap their wings; they scream for blood:—  
On Peru's devoted shore

Their murderous beaks are red with gore:

Hither, impatient for new prey,

Th' insatiate vultures track their way!

Rise, Chili, rise! scatter the bands

That swept remote and peaceful lands!—

Let them perish! Vengeance cries—

Let them perish! Death replies.

Spirits, now your caves forsake!—

Hark! ten thousand warriors wake!—

Spirits, their high cause defend!—

From your caves ascend! ascend!"—

As thus the vast, terrific phantom spoke,

The trembling mountain heaved with darker smoke;  
Flashes of red and angry light appear'd,  
And moans and momentary shrieks were heard;  
The cavern'd deeps shook through their vast pro-  
found,

And Chimborazo's height roll'd back the sound.

With lifted arm, and towering stature high,

And aspect frowning to the middle sky,

(Its misty form dilated in the wind,)   
The phantom stood,—till, less and less defined,

Into thin air it faded from the sight,

Lost in the ambient haze of slow-returning light.

Its feathery-seeming crown,—its giant spear,—  
Its limbs of huge proportion, disappear;  
And the bare mountains, to the dawn, disclose  
The same long line of solitary snows.

The morning shines,—the military train,  
In warlike muster on the tented plain,  
Glitter, and cuirasses, and helmets of steel,  
Throw back the sunbeams, as the horsemen  
wheel:

Thus, with arms glancing to the eastern light,  
Pass, in review, proud steeds and cohorts bright;  
For all the host, by break of morrow gray,  
Wind back their march to Penco's northern bay.  
Valdivia, fearful lest confederate foes,  
Ambush'd and dark, his progress might oppose,  
Marshals, to-day, the whole collected force,—  
File and artillery, cuirassier and horse:  
Himself yet lingers ere he joins the train,  
That move, in order'd march, along the plain,  
While troops, and Indian slaves beneath his eye  
The labours of the rising city\* ply:  
Wide glows the general toil—the mole extends,  
The watch-tower o'er the desert surge ascends;  
And battlements, and rising ramparts, shine  
Above the ocean's blue and level line.

The sun ascended to meridian height,  
And all the northern bastions shone in light;  
With hoarse acclaim, the gong and trumpet rung,—  
The Moorish slaves aloft their cymbals swung,—  
When the proud victor, in triumphant state,  
Rode forth, in arms, through the portcullis gate.

With neck high arching, as he smote the ground,—  
And restless pawing to the trumpets' sound,—  
With mantling mane, o'er his broad shoulders  
spread,—

And nostrils blowing, and dilated red,—  
The coal-black steed, in rich caparison  
Far trailing to the ground, went proudly on:  
Proudly he tramp'd as conscious of his charge,  
And turn'd around his eyeballs, bright and large,  
And shook the frothy boss, as in disdain;  
And toss'd the flakes, indignant, of his mane;  
And, with high swelling veins, exulting press'd  
Proudly against the barb, his heaving breast.

The fate of empires glowing in his thought,—  
Thus arm'd, the tented field Valdivia sought.  
On the left side his poised shield he bore,  
With quaint devices richly blazon'd o'er;  
Above the plumes, upon his helmet's cone,  
Castile's imperial crest illustrious shone;  
Blue in the wind th' escutcheon'd mantle flow'd,  
O'er the chain'd mail, which tinkled as he rode.  
The barred visor raised, you might discern  
His† crime-changed countenance, though pale, yet  
stern,

And resolute as death,—whilst in his eye  
Sat proud assurance, fame, and victory.

Lautaro, now in manhood's rising pride,  
Rode, with a lance, attendant, at his side,  
In Spanish mantle gracefully array'd:  
Upon his brow a tuft of feathers play'd:  
His glossy locks, with dark and mantling grace,  
Shaded the noonday sunbeams on his face.

Though pass'd in tears the dayspring of his youth,  
Valdivia loved his gratitude and truth:  
He, in Valdivia, own'd a nobler friend;  
Kind to protect, and mighty to defend.  
So, on he rode: upon his youthful mien  
A mild but sad intelligence was seen:  
Courage was on his open brow, yet care  
Seem'd, like a wandering shade, to linger there;  
And though his eye shone, as the eagle's, bright,  
It beam'd with humid, melancholy light.

When now Valdivia saw th' embattled line,  
Helmets, and swords, and shields, and matchlocks,  
shine,

Now the long phalanx still and steady stand,  
Fix'd every eye, and motionless each hand,—  
Then slowly clustering, into columns wheel,  
Each with the red-cross banners of Castile,—  
While trumps, and drums, and cymbals, to his ear,  
Made music such as soldiers love to hear,  
While horsemen check'd their steeds,—or, bending  
low,

With levell'd lances, o'er the saddle-bow,  
Rode gallantly at tilt,—and thunders broke,  
Instant involving van and rear in smoke,  
Till winds th' obscuring volume roll'd away,  
And the red file, stretch'd out in long array,  
More radiant moved beneath the beams of day,  
While ensigns, arms, and crosses, glitter'd bright,—  
“Philip!”\* he cried, “seest thou the glorious  
sight,

And dost thou deem the tribes of this poor land  
Can men, and arms, and steeds, like these, with-  
stand?”

“Forgive!” the youth replied, and check'd a  
tear,—

“The land where my forefathers sleep is dear!—  
My native land! this spot of blessed earth,  
The scene where I, and all I love, had birth!  
What gratitude, fidelity can give,  
Is yours, my lord! You shielded—bade me live,  
When, in the circuit of the world so wide  
I had but one, one only friend beside.  
I bow'd—resign'd to fate; I kiss'd the hand,  
Red with the best blood of my father's land!†  
But mighty as thou art, Valdivia, know,  
Though Cortez' desolating march laid low  
The shrines of rich, voluptuous Mexico,—  
With carcasses, though proud Pizarro strew  
The sun's imperial temple in Peru,—  
Yet the rude dwellers of this land are brave,  
And the last spot they lose will be their grave!”

A moment's crimson cross'd Valdivia's cheek—  
Then o'er the plain he spur'd, nor deign'd to speak.  
Waving the youth, at distance, to retire:  
None saw the eye that shot terrific fire:  
As their commander sternly rode along,  
Troop after troop, halted the martial throng;  
And all the pennon'd trumps a louder blast  
Blew, as the southern world's great victor pass'd.

Lautaro turn'd, scarce heeding, from the view,  
And from the noise of trumps and drums withdrew  
And now, while troubled thoughts his bosom swell,  
Seeks the gray Missionary's humble cell.

\* The city Baldivia.

† He had served in the wars of Italy.

\* Lautaro had been baptized by that name.

† Valdivia had before been in Chili.



Fronting the ocean, but beyond the ken  
Of public view, and sounds of murmuring men,  
Of unhewn roots composed, and gnarled wood,  
A small and rustic oratory stood:  
Upon its roof of reeds appear'd a cross,  
The porch within was lined with mantling moss;  
A crucifix and hourglass, on each side—  
One to admonish seem'd and one to guide;  
This, to impress how soon life's race is o'er;  
And that, to lift our hopes where time shall be no more.

O'er the rude porch, with wild and gadding  
stray,

The clustering copu weaved its trellis gay:  
Two mossy pines, high bending, interwove  
Their aged and fantastic arms above.  
In front, amid the gay surrounding flowers,  
A dial counted the departing hours,  
On which the sweetest light of summer shone,—  
A rude and brief inscription mark'd the stone:—

"To count, with passing shade, the hours,  
I placed the dial 'mid the flowers;  
That, one by one, came forth, and died,  
Blooming, and withering, round its side.  
Mortal, let the sight impart  
Its pensive moral to thy heart!"

Just heard to trickle through a covert near,  
And soothing, with perpetual lapse, the ear,  
A fount, like rain-drops, filter'd through the  
stone,—

And, bright as amber, on the shallows shone.  
Intent his fairy pastime to pursue,  
And, gem-like, hovering o'er the violets blue,  
The humming-bird, here, its unceasing song  
Heedlessly murmur'd, all the summer long,  
And when the winter came, retired to rest,  
And from the myrtles hung its trembling nest.  
No sounds of a conflicting world were near;  
The noise of ocean faintly met the ear,  
That seem'd, as sunk to rest the noontide blast,  
But dying sounds of passions that were past;  
Or closing anthems, when, far off, expire  
The lessening echoes of the distant choir.

Here, every human sorrow hush'd to rest,  
His pale hands meekly cross'd upon his breast,  
Anselmo sat: the sun, with westering ray,  
Just touch'd his temples and his locks of gray.  
There was no worldly feeling in his eye;—  
The world to him "was as a thing gone by."

Now, all his features lit, he raised his look,  
Then bent it thoughtful, and unclasp'd the book;  
And whilst the hourglass shed its silent sand,  
A tame opossum\* lick'd his wither'd hand.  
That sweetest light of slow declining day,  
Which through the trellis pour'd its slanting ray,  
Resting a moment on his few gray hairs,  
Seem'd light from heaven sent down to bless his  
prayers.

When the trump echoed to the quiet spot,  
He thought upon the world, but mourn'd it not;  
Enough if his meek wisdom could control,  
And bend to mercy, one proud soldier's soul;  
Enough, if while these distant scenes he trod,  
He led one erring Indian to his God.

"Whence comes my son?" with kind compla-  
cent look

He ask'd, and closed again th' embossed book.

"I come to thee for peace!" the youth replied:

"O, there is strife, and cruelty, and pride,  
In this sad Christian world; my native land  
Was happy, ere the soldier, with his band  
Of fell destroyers, like a vulture, came,  
And gave the peaceful scenes to blood and flame.  
When will the turmoil of earth's tempests cease?  
Father, I come to thee for peace—for peace!"

"Seek peace," the father cried, "with God above:  
In his good time, all will be peace and love.

"We mourn, indeed, that grief, and toil, and strife,  
Send one deep murmur from the walks of life,  
That yonder sun, when evening paints the sky,  
Sinks, beauteous, on a world of misery;  
The course of wide destruction to withstand,  
We lift our feeble voice—our trembling hand;  
But still, bow'd low, or smitten to the dust,  
Father of mercy! still in thee we trust!  
Through good or ill, in poverty or wealth,  
In joy or wo, in sickness or in health,—  
Meek piety thy awful hand surveys,  
And the faint murmur turns to prayer and praise!  
We know—whatever evils we deplore—  
Thou hast permitted, and we know no more!  
Behold, illustrious on the subject plain,  
Some tower'd city of imperial Spain!"

Hark! 'twas the earthquake! clouds of dust alone  
Ascend from earth, where tower and temple shone.

"Such is the conqueror's dread path: the grave  
Yawns for its millions where his banners wave;  
But shall vain man, whose life is but a sigh,  
With sullen acquiescence, gaze and die?  
Alas, how little of the mighty maze  
Of providence, our mortal ken surveys!  
Heaven's awful Lord, pavilion'd in the clouds,  
Looks through the darkness that all nature shrouds;  
And, far beyond the tempest and the night,  
Bids man his course hold on to scenes of endless  
light."

### CANTO III.

#### ARGUMENT.

*Evening and night of the same day.*

Anselmo's story—Converted Indians—Confession of the  
wandering minstrel—Night scene.

#### ANSELMO'S TALE.

"COME,—for the sun yet hangs above the bay,—  
And whilst our time may brook a brief delay  
With other thoughts,—and, haply, with a tear,  
An old man's tale of sorrow thou shalt hear.  
I wish'd not to reveal it—thoughts that dwell  
Deep in the lonely bosom's inmost cell  
Unnoticed, and unknown—too painful wake,  
And like a tempest, the dark spirit shake,  
When starting, from our slumberous apathy,  
We gaze upon the scenes of days gone by.  
Yet, if a moment's irritating flush  
Darken† thy cheek, as thoughts conflicting rush,

\* No part of the world is so subject to earthquakes as Peru.

† Indians of Chilli are of the lightest class, called by some "white Indians."

\* A small and beautiful species, which is domesticated.

When I disclose my hidden griefs, the tale  
 May more than wisdom or reproof prevail.  
 O, may it teach thee, till all trials cease,  
 To hold thy course, though sorrowing, yet in peace:  
 Still looking up to Him, the soul's best stay,  
 Who faith and hope shall crown, when worlds are  
 swept away!

"Where fair Seville's Morisco turrets" gleam  
 On Guadalquivir's gently-stealing stream,  
 Whose silent waters, seaward as they glide,  
 Reflect the wild-rose thickets on its side,  
 My youth was pass'd. O, days for ever gone!  
 How touch'd with heaven's own light your morn-  
 ings shone!

"E'en now, when lonely and forlorn I bend,—  
 My weary journey hastening to its end,  
 A drooping exile on a distant shore,—  
 I mourn the hours of youth that are no more.  
 The tender thought amid my prayers has part,  
 And steals, at times, from heaven my aged heart.

"Forgive the cause, O God!—forgive the tear,  
 That flows, e'en now, o'er Leonora's bier;  
 For, midst the innocent and lovely, none  
 More beautiful than Leonora shone.

"As by her widow'd mother's side she knelt,  
 A sad and sacred sympathy I felt.  
 At Easter-tide, when the high mass was sung,  
 And, fuming high, the silver censer swung,  
 When rich-hued windows, from the arches' height,  
 Pour'd o'er the shrines a soft and yellow light,  
 From aisle to aisle, amid the service clear,  
 When 'Adoremus' swell'd upon the ear,  
 (Such as to heaven thy rapt attention drew  
 First in the Christian churches of Peru)  
 She seem'd, methought, some spirit of the sky,  
 Descending to that holy harmony.

"Boots not to say, when life and hope were new,  
 How by degrees the soul's first passion grew:  
 I loved her, and I won her virgin heart,  
 But fortune whisper'd, We, a while, must part.

"The minister toll'd the middle hour of night,  
 When waked to agony and wild affright,  
 I heard the words, words of appalling dread—  
 'The holy Inquisition!'—from the bed  
 I started; snatch'd my dagger, and my cloak—  
 'Who dare accuse me?'—none, in answer, spoke.  
 The demons seized, in silence, on their prey,  
 And tore me from my dreams of bliss away.

"How frightful was their silence, and their shade,  
 In torch-light, as their victim they convey'd,  
 By dark-inscribed and massy-window'd walls,  
 Through the dim twilight of terrific halls;  
 (For thou hast heard me speak of that foul stain  
 Of pure religion, and the rites of Spain)—  
 Whilst the high windows shook to night's cold  
 blast,

And echoed to the foot-fall as we pass'd!

"They left me, faint and breathless with affright,  
 In a cold cell, to solitude and night;  
 O! think, what horror through the heart must thrill  
 When the last bolt was barr'd, and all at once was  
 still.

"Nor day nor night was here, but a deep gloom,  
 Sadder than darkness, wrapt the living tomb.

Some bread and water, nature to sustain,  
 Duly was brought when eve return'd again;  
 And thus I knew, hoping it were the last,  
 Another day of lingering life was pass'd.

"Five years immured in the deep den of night,  
 I never saw the sweet sun's blessed light.  
 Once as the grate, with sullen sound, was barr'd,  
 And to the bolts the inmost cavern jarr'd,  
 Methought I heard, as clang'd the iron door,  
 A dull and hollow echo from the floor:  
 I stamp'd: the vault and winding caves around  
 Return'd a long and melancholy sound.  
 With patient toil, I raised a massy stone,  
 And look'd into a depth of shade unknown;  
 The murky twilight of the lurid place  
 Served me, at length, a secret way to trace.  
 I enter'd, step by step; explored the road,  
 In darkness, from my desolate abode;  
 Till, winding through long passages of night,  
 I saw, at distance, a dim streak of light:—  
 It was the sun—the bright, the blessed beam  
 Of day! I knelt—I wept—the glittering stream  
 Roll'd soft beneath me, as I left the cave,  
 Conceal'd in woods above the winding wave.

"I rested on a verdant bank a while,  
 I saw around the summer landscape smile.  
 I gain'd a peasant's hut; nor dared to leave,  
 Till, with slow step, advanced the glimmering eve.  
 Remembering still affection's fondest hours,  
 I turn'd my footsteps to the city towers;  
 In pilgrim's dress, I traced the streets unknown:  
 No light in Leonora's lattice shone.

"The morning came; the busy tumult swells;  
 Knolling to church, I heard the minster bells:  
 Involuntary to that scene I stray'd,  
 Disguised, where first I saw my faithful maid.  
 I saw her, pallid, at the altar stand,  
 And yield, half shrinking, her reluctant hand:  
 She turn'd her look—she saw my hollow eyes,  
 And knew me,—wasted, wan, and in disguise;  
 She shriek'd, and fell—breathless, I left the fan  
 In agony—nor saw her form again;  
 And from that day, her voice, her look, was given,  
 Her name, her memory, to the winds of heaven.

"Far off I bent my melancholy way,  
 Heart-sick and faint, and, in this gown of gray,  
 From every human eye my sorrows hid,  
 Unknown, amidst the tumult of Madrid.  
 Grief in my heart, despair upon my look,  
 With no companion save my beads and book,  
 My morsel with affliction's sons to share,  
 To tend the sick and poor, my only care—  
 Forgotten, thus I lived, till day by day  
 Had worn nigh thirteen years of grief away.

"One winter's night, when I had closed my cell  
 And bid the labours of the day farewell,  
 An aged crone approach'd, with panting breath—  
 She bade me hasten to the house of death.

"I came—with moving lips intent to pray,  
 A dying woman on a pallet lay;  
 Her lifted hands were wasted to the bone,  
 And ghastly on her look the lamp-light shone;  
 Beside the bed a pious daughter stands  
 Silent, and weeping, kisses her pale hands.

"Feebly she spoke, and raised her languid head  
 'Forgive, forgive! they told me he was dead!

But in the sunshine of that dreadful day,  
That gave me to another's arms away,  
I saw him—like a ghost, with deadly stare;  
I saw his wasted eyeballs' ghastly glare;  
I saw his lips—(O hide them, God of love!)  
I saw his livid lips, half muttering, move,  
To curse the maid, forgetful of her vow;  
Perhaps he lives to curse—to curse me now!"

"He lives to bless!" I cried; and drawing  
nigh,  
Held up the crucifix: her heavy eye  
She raised, and scarce pronounced—"Does he yet  
live?"

Can he his lost, his dying child forgive?—  
Will God forgive—the Lord who bled—will He?  
Ah, no! there is no mercy left for me!"

"Words were in vain, and colours all too faint,  
The awful moment of despair to paint.  
She knew me—her exhausted breath, with pain,  
Drawing, she press'd my hand, and spoke again.

"By a false guardian's cruel wiles deceived,  
The tale of fraudful falsehood I believed;  
And thought thee dead! he gave the stern com-  
mand,

And bade me take the rich Antonio's hand.  
I knelt, implored, embraced my guardian's knees—  
Ruthless inquisitor! he held the keys  
Of the dark torture-house.\* Trembling for life,  
Yes—I became a sad, heart-broken—wife!

Yet curse me not! of every human care  
Already my full heart has had its share.  
Abandon'd—left in youth to want and woe!  
O! let these tears, that agonizing flow,  
Witness how deep e'en now my heart is rent:  
Yet one is lovely—one is innocent!  
Protect—protect"—(and faint in death she smiled)—  
'When I am dead—protect my orphan child!"

"The dreadful prison, that so long detain'd  
My wasting life, her dying words explain'd.  
The wretched priest, who wounded me by stealth,  
Barter'd her love, her innocence, for wealth.

"I laid her bones in earth: the chanted hymn  
Echoed along the hollow cloister dim:  
I heard, far off, the bell funereal toll,  
And, sorrowing, said, 'Now peace be with her  
soul!"

Far o'er the western ocean I convey'd,  
And Indiana call'd—the orphan maid:  
Beneath my eye she grew—and, day by day,  
Seem'd, grateful, every kindness to repay.

"Renouncing Spain, her cruelties and crimes,  
Amid untutor'd tribes, in distant climes,  
'Twas mine to spread the light of truth, or save  
From stripes and torture the poor Indian slave.  
I saw thee, young and innocent—alone,  
Cast on the mercies of a race unknown;  
I saw, in dark adversity's cold hour,  
Thy virtues blooming, like a winter's flower;  
From chains and slavery I redeem'd thy youth,  
Pour'd on thy sight the beams of heavenly truth;  
By thy warm heart and mild demeanour won,  
Call'd thee my other child—my age's son.

I need not say the sequel—not unmoved  
Poor Indiana heard thy tale, and loved—  
Some sympathy a kindred fate might claim;  
Your years, your fortunes, and your friend the  
same:

Both early of a parent's care bereft,  
Both strangers in a world of sadness left,  
I mark'd each slowly struggling thought—I shed  
A tear of love paternal on each head,  
And, while I saw her timid eyes incline,  
Bless'd the affection that has made her thine!

"Here let the murmurs of despondence cease:  
There is a God—believe—and part in peace!"

Rich hues illumed the track of parting day  
As the great sun sunk in the western bay,  
And only its last light yet lingering shone,  
Upon the highest palm tree's feathery cone;  
When at a distance, on the dewy plain,  
In mingled group appear'd an Indian train,—  
Men, women, children, round Anselmo press,—  
"Farewell!" they cried. He raised his hand to  
bless,

And said, "My children, may the God above  
Still lead you in the paths of peace and love:  
To-morrow, and we part; when I am gone,  
Raise on this spot a cross, and place a stone,  
That tribes unborn may some memorial have  
(When I far off am mouldering in the grave)  
Of that poor messenger, who tidings bore,  
Of gospel mercy, to your distant shore."

The crowd retired—along the twilight gray,  
The condor swept its solitary way;  
The fire-flies shone, when to the hermit's cell  
Who hastens but the minstrel, Zarinel?  
In foreign lands, far from his native home,  
'Twas his, a gay romantic youth to roam  
With a light cittern o'er his shoulders slung,  
Where'er he pass'd he play'd, and loved, and sung  
And thus accomplish'd, late had join'd the train  
Of gallant soldiers on the southern plain.  
"Father," he cried, "uncertain of the fate  
That may to-morrow's toilsome march await,  
For long will be the road, I would confess  
Some secret thoughts that on my bosom press!  
They are of one I left, an Indian maid,  
Whose trusting love my careless heart betray'd,  
Say, may I speak?"

"Say on," the father cried;  
"Nor be to penitence all hope denied."

"Then hear, Anselmo! From a very child  
I loved all fancies, marvellous and wild;  
I turn'd from truth, to listen to the lore  
Of many an old and fabling troubadour.  
Thus, with impassion'd heart and wayward mind,  
To dreams and shapes of shadowy things resign'd,  
I left my native vales and village home,  
Wide o'er the world a minstrel boy to roam.  
"I never shall forget the day—the hour,—  
When, all my soul resign'd to fancy's power,  
First, from the snowy Pyrenees, I cast  
My labouring vision o'er the landscape vast,  
And saw beneath my feet long vapours float,  
Streams, mountains, woods, and ocean's mist re-  
mote.

My mountain guide, a soldier, poor and old,  
Who tales of Cortez and Balboa told,

\* Perhaps it may not be improper to mention, that Seville was the first place in Spain in which the Inquisition was established in 1491.

Won my young ear, when pausing to survey  
Th' Atlantic, white in sunshine far away,  
He spoke of this new world,—rivers like seas,  
Mountains, to which the mighty Pyrenees  
Were but as sand-hills—ancient forests rude,  
In measureless extent of solitude,  
Stretching their wild and unknown world of shade!  
Full blithe he then described the Indian maid—  
Graceful and agile as the marmozet,  
Whose eyes of radiance and whose locks of jet,  
Though bow'd by want and age, he never could  
forget.

"My ardent fancy follow'd while he spoke  
Of lakes, savannahs, or the cataract's smoke,  
Or some strange tale of perilous wandering told,  
By waters, through remotest regions roll'd:  
How shone the woods with pomp of plumage gay,  
And how the green bird mock'd and talk'd all  
day!

"Imagination thus, in colours new,  
This distant world presented to my view;  
Young, and enchanted with the fancied scene,  
I cross'd the toiling seas that roar'd between,  
And, with ideal images impress'd,  
Stood on these unknown shores, a wondering guest.

"Still to romantic fantasies resign'd,  
I left Callao's crowded port behind,  
And climb'd the mountains, which their shadow  
threw

Upon the lessening summits of Peru.  
Some sheep, the armed peasants drove before,  
That all our food through the wild passes bore,  
Had wander'd in the frost smoke of the morn,  
Far from the tract—I blew the signal horn—  
But echo only answer'd. 'Mid the snows,  
Wilderness and lost, I saw the evening close.  
The sun was setting in the crimson west;  
In all the earth I had no home of rest;  
The last sad light upon the ice-hills shone;  
I seem'd forsaken in a world unknown;  
How did my cold and sinking heart rejoice,  
When! hark! methought I heard a human voice.  
It might be some wild Indian's roving troop;  
Or the dread echo of their distant whoop—  
Still it was human, and I seem'd to find  
Again some commerce with remote mankind.  
The voice is nearer, rising through the shade—  
Is it the song of a rude mountain maid?  
And now I heard the tread of hastening feet,  
And, in the western glen, a llama bleat.  
I listen'd—all is still—but hark! again  
Near and more near is heard the welcome strain:  
It is a wild maid's carolling, who seeks  
Her wandering llama midst the snowy peaks.

'Tis she, she cried, 'thy lurking place is found.'  
With languid touch I waked the citrern's sound,  
And soon a maid, by the pale light, I saw  
Gaze breathless with astonishment and awe:  
What instant terrors to her fancy rose!  
Ha! is it not the spirit of the snows?  
But when she saw me, weary, cold, and weak,  
Stretch forth my hand, (for now I could not speak.)  
She pitied, raised me from the snows, and led  
My faltering footsteps to her father's shed;  
The llama follow'd with her tinkling bell:  
The dwelling rose within a craggy dell,

O'erhung with icy summits:—to be brief,  
She was the daughter of an aged chief;  
He, by her gentle voice to pity won,  
Show'd mercy, for himself had lost a son.  
The father spoke not:—by the pine wood blaze,  
The daughter stood, and turn'd a cake of maize.  
And then, as sudden shone the light, I saw  
Such features as no artist hand might draw.  
Her form, her face, her symmetry, her air—  
Father! thy age must this recital spare—  
She saved my life—and kindness, if not love,  
Might sure in time the coldest bosom move.  
Mine was not cold—she loved to hear me sing,  
And sometimes touch'd with playful hand the  
string:

And when I waked some melancholy strain,  
She wept, and smiled, and bade me sing again:  
And sometimes on the turf reclined, I tried  
Her erring hand along the wires to guide;  
Then chiding, with a kiss, the rude essay,  
Taught her some broken saraband to play;  
Whilst the loud parrot, from the neighbouring tree,  
On laughing echo call'd to join our glee.

"I built our hut of the wild-orange boughs,  
And pledged—oh! perjury—eternal vows!  
She raised her eyes with tenderness, and cried,  
'Shall poor Olola be the white man's bride?  
Yes! we will live—live and be happy here—  
When thou art sad, I will kiss off the tear:  
Thou shalt forget thy father's land, and see  
A friend, a sister, and a child, in me.'  
So many a happy day in this deep glen,  
Far from the noise of life, and sounds of men,  
Was pass'd! Nay! father, the sad sequel hear;  
'Twas now the leafy spring-time of the year—  
Ambition call'd me: True, I knew, to part,  
Would break her generous and her trusting heart—  
True, I had vow'd—but now estranged and cold,  
She saw my look, and shudder'd to behold—  
She would go with me—leave the lonely glade  
Where she grew up, but my stern voice forbade.  
She hid her face and wept, 'Go then away,'  
(Father, methinks e'en now I hear her say.)  
'Go to thy distant land—forget this tear—  
Forget these rocks,—forget I once was dear.  
Fly to the world, o'er the wide ocean fly,  
And leave me, unremember'd, here to die!  
Yet to my father should I all relate,  
Death, instant death, would be a traitor's fate!"

"Nor fear, nor pity, moved my stubborn mind  
I left her sorrows and the scene behind—  
I sought Valdivia on the southern plain,  
And join'd the careless military train:—  
O! ere I sleep, thus, lowly on my knee,  
Father, I absolution crave from thee."

Anselmo spoke with look and voice severe,  
"Yes! thoughtless youth, my absolution hear.  
First, by deep penitence the wrong atone,  
Then absolution ask from God alone!  
Yet stay, and to my warning voice attend—  
O, hear me as a father, and a friend!  
Let truth severe be wayward fancy's guide,  
Let stern-eyed conscience o'er each thought pass  
side—

The passions, that on noblest natures prey,  
O! cast them, like corroding bonds, away!

D disdain to act mean falsehood's coward part,  
And let religion dignify thine art.

"If, by thy bed, thou seest at midnight stand  
Pale conscience, pointing, with terrific hand,  
To deeds of darkness done, whilst, like a corse  
To shake thy soul, uprises dire remorse—  
Fly to God's mercy—fly, ere yet too late—  
Perhaps one hour marks thy eternal fate—  
Let the warm tear of deep contrition flow,  
The heart obdurate melt, like softening snow,  
The last vain follies of thy youth deplore,  
Then go—in secret weep—and sin no more!"

The stars innumerable in their watches shone—  
Anselmo knelt before the cross alone.

Ten thousand glowing orbs their pomp display'd,  
Whilst, looking up, thus silently he pray'd:—  
"O! how oppressive to the aching sense,  
How fearful were this vast magnificence,  
This prodigality of glory, spread  
From world to world, above an emmet's head,  
That toil'd his transient hour upon the shore  
Of mortal life, and then was seen no more—  
If man beheld, on his terrific throne,  
A dark, cold, distant deity, alone!  
Felt no relating, no endearing tie,  
That hope might upwards raise her glistening eye,  
And think, with deep, unutterable bliss,  
In yonder radiant realm my kingdom is!

"More glorious than those orbs that silent roll,  
Shines Heaven's redeeming mercy on the soul—  
O! pure effulgence of unbounded love!  
In thee I think—I feel—I live—I move—  
Yet when—O! thou, whose name is Love and Light,  
When will thy dayspring on these realms of night  
Arise? O! when shall sever'd nations raise  
One hallelujah of triumphant praise!

"Soon may thy kingdom come, that love, and peace,  
And charity, may bid earth's chidings cease!  
Meantime, in life or death, through good or ill,  
Thy poor and feeble servant, I fulfil,  
As best I may, thy high and holy will,  
Till, weary, on the world my lids I close,  
And hasten to my long and last repose!"

#### CANTO IV.

##### ARGUMENT.

Assembly of Indian warriors—Caupolican, Ongolmo,  
Teucapel—Mountain chief—Song of the Indian wizard  
—White woman and child.

FAR in the centre of the deepest wood,  
Th' assembled fathers of their country stood.  
'Twas midnight now: the pine-wood fire burnt red,  
And to the leaves a shadowy glimmer spread:  
The struggling smoke, or flame with fitful glance,  
Obscured, or show'd, some dreadful countenance;  
And every warrior, as his club he rear'd,  
With larger shadow, indistinct, appear'd;  
While more terrific, his wild locks and mien,  
And fierce eye through the quivering smoke was  
seen.

In sea-wolf's skin, here Mariantu stood;  
Gnash'd his white teeth, impatient, and cried,  
"Blood!"

His lofty brow with crimson feathers bound,  
Here, brooding death, the huge Ongolmo frown'd;

And, like a giant of no earthly race,  
To his broad shoulders heaved his ponderous mace.  
With lifted hatchet, as in act to fell,  
Here stood the young and ardent Teucapel.

Like a lone cypress, stately in decay,  
When time has worn its summer boughs away,  
And hung its trunk with moss and lichens sere,  
The mountain warrior rested on his spear.  
And thus, and at this hour, a hundred chiefs,  
Chosen avengers of their country's griefs;  
Chiefs of the scatter'd tribes who roam the plain—  
That sweeps from Andes to the western main,  
Their country gods around the coiling smoke,  
With sacrifice and silent prayers, invoke.  
For all, at first, were silent as the dead;  
The pine was heard to whisper o'er their head,  
So stood the stern assembly: but apart,  
Wrapt in the spirit of his fearful art,  
Alone, to hollow sounds "of hideous hum,"  
The wizard-seer struck his prophetic drum.

Silent they stood—and watch'd, with anxious  
eyes,

What phantom shape might from the ground arise:  
No voices came—no spectre form appear'd  
A hollow sound, but not of winds, was heard  
Among the leaves, and distant thunder low  
Seem'd like the moans of an expiring foe.

His crimson feathers quivering in the smoke,  
Then, with loud voice, first Mariantu spoke:—

"Hail we the omen!—Spirits of the slain,  
I hear your voices! Mourn, devoted Spain!  
Pale-visaged tyrants! still, along our coasts,  
Shall we despairing mark your iron hosts?  
Spirits of our brave fathers, curse the race  
Who thus your name, your memory disgrace!  
No: though yon mountain's everlasting snows  
In vain Almagro's\* toilsome march oppose;  
Though Atacama's long and wasteful plain  
Be heap'd with blackening carcasses in vain;  
Though still fresh hosts those snowy summits scale,  
And scare the llamas with their glittering mail;  
Though sullen castles lour along our shore;  
Though our polluted soil be drench'd with gore;  
Insolent tyrants! We—prepared to die,  
Your arms, your horses, and your gods, defy!"

He spoke: the warriors stamp'd upon the ground,  
And tore the feathers that their foreheads bound.

"Insolent tyrants!" burst the general cry,  
"We, met for vengeance! We—prepared to die!  
Your arms, your horses, and your gods, defy!"

Then Teucapel, with warm emotion, cried,  
"This hatchet never yet in blood was dyed!"

May it be buried deep within my heart,  
If living from the conflict I depart,  
Till loud, from shore to shore, is heard one cry,  
'See! in their gore where the last tyrants lie!"

The mountain warrior. "O, that I could raise  
The hatchet too, as in my better days,  
When victor on Maypocha's banks I stood;  
And while th' indignant river roll'd in blood,  
And our swift arrows hiss'd like rushing rain,  
I cleft Almagro's iron helm in twain!"

\* The first Spaniard who visited Chili. He entered it  
by the dreadful passage of the snows of the Andes; but  
afterwards the passage was attempted through the desert  
of Atacama.

My strength is wellnigh gone ! years mark'd with wo

Have o'er me pass'd, and bow'd my spirit low !  
 Alas, I have no son ! Beloved boy !  
 Thy father's last, best hope !—his pride !—his joy !  
 O, hadst thou lived—sole object of my prayers !—  
 To guard my waning life, and these gray hairs !  
 How bravely hadst thou now, in manhood's pride,  
 Swung th' uplifted war-club on my side :  
 But the Great Spirit will'd not ! Thou art gone ;  
 And, weary, on this earth I walk alone :  
 Thankful if I may yield my latest breath,  
 And bless my country, in the pangs of death !"

With words deliberate, and uplifted hand ;  
 Mild to persuade, yet dauntless to command ;  
 Raising his hatchet high, Caupolican  
 Survey'd th' assembled chiefs, and thus began :  
 " Friends, fathers, brothers—dear and sacred  
 names !

Your stern resolve each ardent look proclaims :  
 On then to conquest ; let one hope inspire ;  
 One spirit animate—one vengeance fire.  
 Who doubts the glorious issue ? to our foes  
 A tenfold strength and spirit we oppose.  
 In them no god protects his mortal sons,  
 Or speaks, in thunder, from their roaring guns.  
 Nor come they children of the radiant sky ;  
 But, like the wounded snake, to writhe and die.  
 Then, rush resistless on their prostrate hands ;  
 Snatch the red lightning from their feeble hands,  
 And swear, to the great spirits, hovering near—  
 Who now this awful invocation hear—  
 That we will never see our household hearth,  
 I'll, like the dust, we sweep them from the earth.

" But vain our strength, that idly, in the fight,  
 Tumultuous wastes its ineffectual might,  
 Unless to one the hatchet we confide :  
 Let one, our numbers—one, our counsels guide.  
 And, lo ! for all that in this world is dear,  
 I raise this hatchet, raise it high, and swear,  
 Never again to lay it down, till we,  
 And all who love this injured land, are free."  
 At once the loud acclaim tumultuous ran :  
 " Our spears, our life-blood, for Caupolican !  
 With thee, for all that in this world is dear,  
 We lift our hatchets, lift them high, and swear,  
 Never again to lay them down, till we,  
 And all who love this injured land, are free."

Then thus the chosen chief : " Bring forth the  
 slave,

And let the death-dance recreate the brave."

Two warriors led a Spanish captive, bound  
 With thongs ; his eyes were fix'd upon the ground.  
 Dark cypresses the mournful spot enclose :  
 High in the midst an ancient mound arose,  
 Mark'd, on each side, with monumental stones,  
 And white beneath, with skulls and scatter'd bones.  
 Four poniards, on the mound, encircling stood,  
 With points erect, dark with forgotten blood.

Forthwith, with louder voice, the chief commands,  
 " Bring forth the lots—unbind the captive's hands ;  
 Then north, towards his country, turn his face,  
 And dig beneath his feet a narrow space."

\* The reader is referred to Molina for a particular description of the war-sacrifice, which is very striking and poetical.

Caupolican uplifts his axe, and cries,  
 " Gods of our land, be yours this sacrifice !  
 Now, listen, warriors !"—and forthwith commands  
 To place the billets in the captive's hands.  
 " Soldier, cast in the lot !"

With looks aghast,  
 The captive in the trench a billet cast.

" Soldier, declare who leads the arms of Spain,  
 Where Santiago frowns upon the plain ?"

CAPTIVE.

" Villagra !"—

WARRIOR.

" Earth upon the billet heap ;  
 " So may a tyrant's heart be buried deep !"  
 The dark woods echoed to the long acclaim,  
 " Accursed be his nation and his name !"

WARRIOR.

" Captive, declare who leads the Spanish bands,  
 Where the proud fortress shades Coquimbo's sands ?"

CAPTIVE.

" Ocampo !"—

WARRIOR.

" Earth upon the billet heap ;  
 " So may a tyrant's heart be buried deep !"  
 The dark woods echoed to the long acclaim,  
 " Accursed be his nation and his name !"

WARRIOR.

" Cast in the lot."  
 Again, with looks aghast,  
 The captive in the trench a billet cast.  
 " Pronounce his name who here pollutes the plain  
 The leader of the mailed hosts of Spain ?"

CAPTIVE.

" Valdivia !"—

At that name a sudden cry  
 Burst forth, and every lance was lifted high.

WARRIOR.

" Valdivia !—Earth upon the billet heap ;  
 " So may a tyrant's heart be buried deep !"  
 The dark woods echoed to the long acclaim,  
 " Accursed be his nation and his name !"

And now loud yells, and whoops of death, re  
 sound ;

The shuddering captive ghastly gazed around,  
 When the huge war-club smote him to the ground.  
 Again deep stillness hush'd the listening crowd,  
 While the prophetic wizard sung aloud.

SONG TO THE GOD OF WAR.

By thy habitation dread,  
 In the valley of the dead,  
 Where no sun, nor day or night,  
 Breaks the red and dusky light ;  
 By the grisly troops, that ride,  
 Of slaughter'd Spaniards, at thy side,  
 Slaughter'd by the Indian spear,  
 Mighty Epanaum,† hear !

\* Name of the war deity.

"Hark, the battle!—Hark, the din!  
 Now the deeds of death begin!  
 The Spaniards come, in clouds! above,  
 I hear their hoarse artillery move!  
 Spirits of our fathers slain,  
 Haste, pursue the dogs of Spain!  
 The noise was in the northern sky!  
 Haste, pursue! They fly—they fly!  
 Now from the cavern's secret cell,  
 Where the direst phantoms dwell,  
 See they rush,\* and, riding high,  
 Break the moonlight as they fly;  
 And, on the shadow'd plain beneath,  
 Shoot, unseen, the shafts of death!  
 O'er the devoted Spanish camp,  
 Like a vapour, dark and damp,  
 May they hover, till the plain  
 Is hid beneath the countless slain;  
 And none, but silent women, tread  
 From corpse to corpse, to seek the dead!"

The wavering fire flash'd with expiring light,  
 When shrill and hollow, through the cope of night,  
 A distant shout was heard; at intervals  
 Increasing on the listening ear it falls.

It ceased; when, bursting from the thickest wood,  
 With lifted axe, two gloomy warriors stood:  
 Wan in the midst, with dark and streaming hair,  
 Blown by the winds upon her bosom bare,  
 A woman, faint from terror's wild alarms,  
 And folding a white infant in her arms,  
 Appear'd. Each warrior stoop'd his lance to gaze  
 On her pale looks, seen ghastlier through the blaze.

"Save!" she exclaim'd, with harrow'd aspect wild;  
 "O, save my innocent—my helpless child!"  
 Then fainting fell, as from death's instant stroke.  
 Caupolican, with stern inquiry, spoke—  
 "Whence come, to interrupt our awful rite,  
 At this dread hour, the warriors of the night?"  
 "From ocean."

"Who is the who fainting lies,  
 And now scarce lifts her supplicating eyes?"

"The Spanish ship went down: the seamen bore,  
 In a small boat, this woman to the shore:  
 They fell beneath our hatchets,—and again,  
 We gave them back to the insulted main.†  
 The child and woman—of a race we hate—  
 Warriors, 'tis yours, here, to decide their fate."

"Vengeance!" aloud, fierce Mariantu cried:  
 "Vengeance! let vengeance dire be satisfied!  
 Let none of hated Spanish blood remain,  
 Woman, or child, to violate our plain!"

Amid that dark and bloody scene, the child  
 Stretch'd to the mountain chief his hands, and  
 smiled.

A starting tear of pity dimm'd the eye  
 Of the old warrior, though he knew not why.  
 "O! think upon your little ones!" he cried,  
 "Nor be compassion to the weak denied."

Caupolican then fix'd his aspect mild  
 On the white woman and her shrieking child,

\* Terrific imaginary beings, called "Man-animals," that leave their caves by night, and scatter pestilence and death as they fly. See Molina.

† "Render them back upon the insulted ocean."—Coleridge.

Then firmly spoke:—

"White woman, we were free,  
 When first thy brethren of the distant sea  
 Came to our shores! White woman, theirs the  
 guilt!"

Theirs, if the blood of innocence be spilt!  
 Yet blood we seek not, though our arms oppose  
 The hate of foreign and remorseless foes:  
 Thou camest here a captive—so abide,  
 Till the Great Spirit shall our cause decide."  
 He spoke: the warriors of the night obey;  
 And, ere the earliest streak of dawning day,  
 They led her from the scene of blood away.

## CANTO V.

### ARGUMENT.

Ocean cave—Spanish captive—Wild Indian maid—Genies of Andes, and spirits.

'Tis dawn:—the distant Andes' rocky spires,  
 One after one, have caught the orient fires.  
 Where the dun condor shoots his upward flight,  
 His wings are touch'd with momentary light.  
 Meantime, beneath the mountains' glittering heads,  
 A boundless ocean of gray vapour spreads,  
 That o'er the champaign, stretching far below,  
 Moves on, in cluster'd masses, rising slow,  
 Till all the living landscape is display'd  
 In various pomp of colour, light, and shade,  
 Hills, forests, rivers, lakes, and level plain,  
 Lessening in sunshine to the southern main.  
 The llama's fleece fumes with ascending dew;  
 The gem-like humming-birds their toils renew;  
 And see, where yonder stalks, in crimson pride,  
 The tall flamingo, by the river's side,  
 Stalks, in his richest plumage bright array'd,  
 With snowy neck superb,\* and legs of lengthening  
 shade.

Sad maid, for others may the valleys ring,  
 For other ears the birds of morning sing,  
 For other eyes the palms in beauty wave,  
 Dark is thy prison in the ocean cave!

Amid that winding cavern's inmost shade,  
 A dripping rill its ceaseless murmur made:  
 Masses of dim-discover'd crags aloof,  
 Hung, threatening, from the vast and vaulted roof;  
 And through a fissure, in its glimmering height,  
 Seen like a star, appear'd the distant light;  
 Beneath the opening, where the sunbeams shine,  
 Far down, the rock weed hung its slender twine.

Here, pale and bound, the Spanish captive lay,  
 Till morn on morn, in silence, pass'd away;  
 When once, as o'er her sleeping child she hung,  
 And sad her evening supplication sung,—  
 Like a small gem, amidst the gloom of night,  
 A glow-worm shot its green and trembling light,—  
 And, 'mid the moss and craggy fragments, shed  
 Faint lustre, o'er her sleeping infant's head;  
 And hark! a voice—a woman's voice—its sound  
 Dies, in faint echoes, 'mid the vault profound—

"Let us pity the poor white maid!†

She has no mother near!

No friend to dry her tear!

\* The neck of the flamingo is white, and its wings of rich and beautiful crimson.

† From Mungo Park.

Upon the cold earth she is laid:  
 Let us pity the poor white maid!"

It seem'd the burden of a song of wo;  
 And mark, across the gloom an Indian girl move slow—

Her nearer look is sorrowful, yet mild—  
 Her hanging locks are wreath'd with rock-weed wild—

Gently she spoke, "Sad Christian, dry thy tear—  
 Art thou afraid? all are not cruel here.  
 O! still more wretched may my portion be,  
 Stranger, if I could injure thine and thee!  
 And, lo! I bring, from banks and thickets wild,  
 Wood-strawberries, and honey for thy child."

## SPANISH WOMAN.

"Whence? Who art thou, who, in this fearful place,  
 Dost comfort speak to one of Spanish race?"

## INDIAN.

"It is an Indian maid, who chanced to hear  
 Thy tale of sorrow as she wander'd near.  
 I loved a white man once—but he is flown,  
 And now I wander heartless and alone.  
 I traced the dark and winding way beneath;  
 But well I know to lead thee hence were death.  
 O, say! what fortunes led thee o'er the wave,  
 On these sad shores to find, perhaps, a grave?"

## SPANISH WOMAN.

"Three years have pass'd since a fond husband left  
 Me, and this infant, of his love bereft;  
 Him I have follow'd—need I tell thee more,  
 Cast helpless, friendless, hopeless, on this shore?"

## INDIAN.

"O! did he love thee then? let death betide,  
 Yes, from this cavern I will be thy guide.  
 Nay, do not shrink! from Caracalla's bay,  
 E'en now, the Spaniards wind their march this way.

I heard, at night-fall as I paced the shore,  
 But yesterday, their cannon's distant roar.  
 Wilt thou not follow? He will shield thy child,—  
 The Christian's God,—through passes dark and wild  
 He will direct thy way! Come, follow me;  
 O, yet be loved, be happy—and be free!  
 But I, an outcast on my native plain,  
 The lost Olola ne'er shall smile again!"

So guiding from the cave, when all was still,  
 And silent pointing to the farthest hill,  
 The Indian led, till, on Itata's side,  
 The Spanish camp and night-fires they descried:  
 Then on the stranger's neck that wild maid fell,  
 And said, "Thy own gods prosper thee!—Farewell!"

The owl\* is hooting overhead—below,  
 On dusky wing, the vampire-bat sails slow.  
 Ongolmo stood before the cave of night,  
 Where the great wizard sat:—a lurid light  
 Was on his face; twelve giant shadows frown'd,  
 His mute and dreadful ministers, around.

\* The owl is an object of peculiar dread to the Indians of Chili.

Each eyeball, as in life, was seen to roll,  
 Each lip to move; but not a living soul  
 Was there, save bold Ongolmo and the seer.  
 The warrior half advanced his lifted spear,  
 Then spoke—"Dread master of the secret lore!  
 Say, shall the Spaniards welter in their gore?"

"Let these mute ministers the answer tell,"  
 Replied the master of the mighty spell.  
 Then every giant shadow, as it stood,  
 Lifted on high a skull that dropp'd with blood.  
 "Wizard, to what I ask do thou reply—  
 Say, shall I live, and spurn them as they die?"

'Twas silence. "Speak!" he cried—no voice was there—

Earth moan'd, and hollow thunder shook the air.  
 'Tis pass'd—the phantoms, with a shriek, are flown,  
 And the grim warrior stands in the wild wood alone.  
 St. Pedro's church had rung its midnight chimes,  
 And the gray friars were chanting at their primes,  
 When winds, as of a rushing hurricane,  
 Shook the tall windows of the tower'd fane—  
 Sounds, more than earthly, with the storm arose,  
 And a dire troop are pass'd to Andes' snows,  
 Where mighty spirits in mysterious ring  
 Their dread prophetic incantations sing,  
 Round Chillan's crater smoke, whose lurid light  
 Streams high against the hollow cope of night.  
 Thy genius, Andes, towering o'er the rest,  
 Rose vast, and thus a spectre shade address'd.

"Who comes so swift amid the storm?"

Ha! I know thy bloodless form,  
 I know thee, angel, who thou art,  
 By the hissing of thy dart!

'Tis Death, the king! the rocks around,  
 Hark! echo back the fearful sound—  
 'Tis Death, the king! away, away—  
 The famish'd vulture scents its prey—  
 Spectre, hence! we cannot die—  
 Thy withering weapons we defy;  
 Dire and potent as thou art!"

Then spoke the phantom of th' uplifted dart,—

"Spirits who in darkness dwell,  
 I heard far off your secret spell!  
 Enough, on yonder fatal shore,  
 My fiends have drank your children's gore;  
 Lo! I come, and doom to fate  
 The murderers, and the foe you hate!  
 Of all who shook their hostile spears,  
 And mark'd their way through blood and tears,  
 (Now sleeping still on yonder plain,)
 But one—one only shall remain,  
 Ere thrice the morn shall shine again."

Then sung the mighty spirits. "Thee," they sing,  
 "Hail to thee, Death! All hail, to Death the king."

The battle and the noise is o'er—  
 The penguin flaps her wings in gore.

"Victor of the southern world,  
 Whose crimson banners were unfurl'd  
 O'er the silence of the waves,—  
 O'er a land of bleeding slaves!  
 Stern soldier, where is now thy boast?  
 Thy iron steeds, thy mailed hosts?  
 Hark! hark! they are his latest cries!  
 Spirits, hence!—he dies! he dies!"

\* I trust this poetical licence may be pardoned.



## CANTO VI.

## ARGUMENT.

The city of Conception—Castle—Lautaro—Wild Indian  
maid—Zarinel—Missionary.

THE second moon had now began to wane,  
Since bold Valdivia left the southern plain—  
Goal of his labours, Penco's port and bay,  
Far gleaming to the summer sunset lay.

The way-worn veteran, who had slowly pass'd  
Through trackless woods, or o'er savannahs vast,  
With hope impatient, sees the city spires  
Gild the horizon, like ascending fires.

Now well-known sounds salute him, as more near  
The citadel and battlements appear;  
Th' approaching trumpets ring, at intervals;  
The trumpet answers from the rampart walls,  
Where many a maiden casts an anxious eye,  
Some long-lost object of her love to 'spy,  
Or watches, as the evening light illumines  
The points of lances, or the passing plumes.  
The grating drawbridge and the portal arch  
Now echo to the long battalion's march;  
Whilst every eye some friend remember'd greets,  
Amid the gazing crowd that throngs the streets.

As bending o'er his mule, amid the throng,  
Pensive and pale, Anselmo rode along,—  
How sacred, 'mid the noise of arms, appear'd  
His venerable mien and snowy beard.

Whilst every heart a silent prayer bestow'd,  
Slow to the convent's massy gate he rode—  
Around, the brothers, gratulating, stand,  
And ask for tidings of the southern land.

As from the turret tolls the vesper-bell,  
He seeks, a weary man, his evening cell.  
No sounds of social cheer, no beds of state,  
Nor gorgeous canopies his coming wait;  
But o'er a little bread, with folded hands,  
Thanking the God that gave, a while he stands;  
Then, while all thoughts of earthly sorrow cease,  
Upon his pallet lays him down in peace.

The scene how different, where the castle-hall  
Rings to the loud triumphant festival:  
A hundred torches blaze, and flame aloof,—  
Long quivering shadows streak the vaulted roof,—  
Whilst, seen far off, th' illumined windows throw  
A splendour on the shore and seas below.

Amid his captains, in imperial state,  
Beneath a crimson canopy, elate,  
Valdivia sits—while, striking loud the strings,  
The wandering minstrel of Valentia sings.  
"For Chili conquer'd, fill the bowl again!  
For Chili conquer'd, raise th' heroic strain!"  
"Bard," cried Valdivia, "sleep is on thy lid!  
Wake, minstrel!—sing the war-song of the Cid!"

Lautaro left the hall of jubilee  
Unmark'd, and wander'd by the moonlight sea;  
He heard far off, in dissonant acclaim,  
The song, the shout, and his loved country's name.  
As swell'd at times the trump's insulting sound,  
He raised his eyes impatient from the ground;  
Then smote his breast indignantly, and cried,  
"Chili! my country; would that I had died

On the sad night of that eventful day  
When on the ground my murder'd father lay!  
I should not then, dejected and alone,  
Have thought I heard his injured spirit groan.  
Ha! was it not his form—his face—his hair.  
Hold, soldier! Stern, inhuman soldier, spare!  
Ha! is it not his blood? "Avenge," he cries,  
"Avenge, my son, these wounds!" He faints—he  
dies.

Leave me, dread shadow! can I then forget  
My father's look—his voice? he beckons yet!  
Now on that glimmering rock I see him stand:  
"Avenge!" he cries, and waves his dim-seen  
hand!"

Thus mused the youth, distemper'd and forlorn,  
When, hark! the sound as of a distant horn  
Swells o'er the surge: he turn'd his look around,  
And still, with many a pause, he heard the sound:  
It came from yonder rocks; and, list! what strain  
Breaks on the silence of the sleeping main?

"I heard the song of gladness:

It seem'd but yesterday,  
But it turn'd my thoughts to madness,  
So soon it died away!

I sound my sea-shell; but in vain I try  
To bring back that enchanting harmony!  
Hark! heard ye not the surges say,  
O! wretched maid, what canst thou do?

O'er the moon-gleaming ocean, I'll wander away,  
And paddle to Spain in my light canoe!"

The youth drew near, by the strange accents led.  
Where in a cave, wild sea-weeds round her head,  
And holding a large sea-conch in her hand,  
He saw, with wildering air, an Indian maiden stand,  
A tatter'd panco\* o'er her shoulders hung  
On either side, her long black locks were flung;  
And now by the moon's glimmer, he espies  
Her high cheek bones, and bright, but hollow, eyes,  
Lautaro spoke: "O! say what cruel wrong  
Weighs on thy heart? maiden, what bodes thy  
song?"

She answer'd not, but blew her shell again;  
Then thus renew'd the desultory strain:  
"Yes, yes, we must forget! the world is wide;  
My music now shall be the dashing tide:  
In the calm of the deep I will frolic and swim  
With the breath of the south, o'er the sea-blossom,†  
skim.

Now listen—If ever you meet with that youth,  
O! do not his falsehood reprove,  
Nor say,—though, alas, you would say but the  
truth—

His poor Olola died for love."

Lautaro stretch'd his hand—she said, "Adieu!"  
And o'er the glimmering rocks like lightning flew.  
He follow'd, and still heard at distance swell  
The lessening echoes of that mournful shell.  
It ceased at once—and now he heard no more  
Than the sea's murmur dying on the shore.  
"Olola!—ha! his sister had that name!  
O, horrid fancies! shake not thus his frame."

\* Indian cloak.

† The "sea-blossom," *Holothuria*, known to seamen by the name of "Portuguese man of war," is among the most striking and beautiful objects in the calms of the Southern ocean.

\* Omitted in the poem, as too much impeding the narrative.

All night he wander'd by the desert main,  
To catch the melancholy sounds again.

No torches blaze in Penco's castled hall

That echoed to the midnight festival.

The way-worn soldiers, by their toils oppress,  
Had now retired to silence and to rest.

The minstrel only, who the song had sung

Of the brave Cid, as o'er the strings he hung,

Upon the instrument had fall'n asleep,

Weary, and now was hush'd in slumbers deep.

Tracing the scenes long past, in busy dreams

Again he wanders by his native streams;

Or sits, his evening saraband to sing

To the clear Minho's gentle murmuring.

Cold o'er the freckled clouds the morning broke

Aslant ere from his slumbers he awoke:

Still as he sat, nor yet had left the place,

The first weak light fell on his pallid face.

He wakes—he gazes round—the dawning day

Comes from the deep, in garb of cloudy gray.

The woods with crow of early turkeys ring,

The glancing birds beneath the castle sing.

And the sole sun his rising orb displays,

Radiant and reddening, through the scatter'd haze.

To recreate the languid sense a while,

When earth and ocean wore their sweetest smile,

He wander'd to the beach: the early air

Blew soft, and lifted, as it blew, his hair;

Flush'd was his cheek; his faded eye, yet bright,

Shone with a faint, but animated light,

While the soft morning ray seem'd to bestow

On his tired mind a transient kindred glow.

Then the sad thought of young Olola rose,

And the still glen beneath the mountain snows.

"I will return," he cried, "and whisper, live!

And say—(O! can I say?) Forgive! forgive!"

As thus, with shadow stretching o'er the sand,

He mused and wander'd on the winding strand,

At distance, toss'd upon the fuming tide,

A dark and floating substance he espied.

He stood, and where the eddying surges beat,

An Indian corpse was roll'd beneath his feet:

The hollow wave retired with sullen sound—

The face of that sad corpse was to the ground;

It seem'd a female, by the slender form;

He touch'd the hand—it was no longer warm;

He turn'd its face—O! God, that eye, though

dim,

Seem'd with its deadly glare as fix'd on him.

How sunk his shuddering sense, how changed his  
hue,

When poor Olola in that corpse he knew!

Lautaro, rushing from the rocks, advanced;

His keen eye, like a startled eagle's, glanced:

'Tis she!—he knew her by a mark impress'd

From earliest infancy beneath her breast.

"O, my poor sister! when all hopes were past

Of meeting, do we meet—thus meet—at last?"

Then full on Zarinel, as one amazed,

With rising wrath and stern suspicion gazed;

(For Zarinel still knelt upon the sand,

And to his forehead press'd the dead maid's hand.)

"Speak! whence art thou?"

Pale Zarinel, his head

Upraising, answered,

"Peace is with the dead!

Him dost thou seek who injured thine and thee?

Here—strike the fell assassin—I am he!"

"Die!" he exclaim'd, and with convulsive start

Instant had plunged the dagger in his heart,

When the meek father, with his holy book,

And placid aspect, met his frenzied look,—

He trembled—struck his brow—and, turning round,

Flung the uplifted dagger to the ground.

Then murmur'd—"Father, Heaven has heard thy

prayer—

"But O! the sister of my soul—lies there!

The Christian's God has triumph'd! Father, heap

Some earth upon her bones, whilst I go weep!"

Anselmo with calm brow approach'd the place,

And hasten'd with his staff his faltering pace:

"Ho! child of guilt and wretchedness," he cried,

"Speak!"—"Holy father," the sad youth replied,

"God bade the seas th' accusing victim roll

Dead at my feet, to teach my shuddering soul

Its guilt: O! father, holy father, pray

That Heaven may take the deep dire curse away."

"O! yet," Anselmo cried, "live and repent,

For not in vain was this dread warning sent—

The deep reproaches of thy soul I spare,

Go! seek Heaven's peace by penitence and prayer."

The youth arose, yet trembling from the shock,

And sever'd from the dead maid's hair a lock—

This to his heart with trembling hand he press'd,

And dried the salt sea moisture on his breast.

They laid her limbs within the sea-beat grave,

And pray'd, "Her soul, O! blessed Mary, save!"

## CANTO VII.

### ARGUMENT.

Midnight—Valdivia's tent—Missionary—March to the  
valley Arauco—First sight of assembled Indians

THE watchman on the tower his bugle blew,

And swelling to the morn the streamers flew,—

The rampart guns a dread alarm gave,

Smoke roll'd, and thunder echoed o'er the wave;

When, starting from his couch, Valdivia cried,

"What tidings?" "Of the tribes!" "a scout replied;

"E'en now, prepared thy bulwarks to assail,

Their gathering numbers darken all the vale!"

Valdivia call'd to the attendant youth,

"Philip," he cried, "belike thy words have truth;

The formidable host, by holy James,

Might well appal our priests and city dames

"Dost thou not fear?—Nay—dost thou not  
reply?

Now by the rood, and all the saints on high,

I hold it sin—that thou shouldst lift thy hand

Against thy brothers in thy native land!

But, as thou saidst, those mighty enemies

Me and my feeble legions would despise,

Yes, by our holy lady, thou shalt ride,

Spectator of their prowess, by my side!

Come life, come death, our battle shall display

Its ensigns to the earliest beam of day!

With louder summons ring the rampart bell,

And haste the shriving father from his cell—

A soldier's heart rejoices in alarms:

And let the trump at midnight sound to arms!"

And now, obedient to the chief's commands,

The gray-hair'd priest before the soldier stands:

"Father," Valdivia cried, "fierce are our foes,—  
The last event of war God only knows;—  
Let mass be sung.—Father, this very night  
I would attend the high and holy rite.  
Yet deem not that I doubt of victory,  
Or place defeat or death before mine eye,—  
It blanches not! But, whatsoever befall,  
Good father! I would part in peace with all.  
So tell Lautaro—his ingenuous mind  
Perhaps may grieve, if late I seem'd unkind:—  
Hear my heart speak—though far from virtue's way  
Ambition's lure hath led my steps astray,  
No wanton exercise of barbarous power  
Harrows my shrinking conscience at this hour.

"If hasty passions oft my spirit fire,  
They flash a moment, and the next expire;  
Lautaro knows it.—There is somewhat more—  
I would not, here—here, on this distant shore  
(Should they, the Indian multitudes, prevail,  
And this good sword and these firm sinews fail)  
Amid my deadly enemies be found,  
Unhated,\* unabsolved, upon the ground,  
A dying man,—thy look, thy reverend age,  
Might save my poor remains from barbarous rage;  
And thou mayst pay the last sad obsequies,  
O'er the heap'd earth where a brave soldier lies:—  
So God be with thee."—

By the torches' light,

The slow procession moves: the solemn rite  
Is chanted: through the aisles and arches dim,  
At intervals, is heard th' imploring hymn.  
Now all is still, that only you might hear—  
(The tall and slender tapers burning clear,  
Whose light Anselmo's pallid brow illumines,  
Now glances on the mailed soldier's plumes)—  
Hear, sounding far, only the iron tread,  
That echoed through the cloisters of the dead.

Dark clouds are wandering o'er the heaven's  
wide way;

Now from the camp, at times, a horse's neigh  
Breaks on the ear; and on the rampart height†  
The sentinel proclaims the middle watch of night.  
By the dim taper's solitary ray,  
Tired, in his tent, the sovereign soldier lay.

Meantime, as shadowy dreams arise, he roams  
Mid bright pavilions and imperial domes,  
Where terraces, and battlements, and towers,  
Glisten in air o'er rich romantic bowers.  
Sudden the visionary pomp is past,—  
The vacant court sounds to the moaning blast,—  
A dismal vault appears,—where, with swollen eyes,  
As starting from their orbs, a dead man lies:  
It is Almagro's corpse!‡—roll on, ye drums,  
Lo! where the great, the proud Pizarro, comes!  
Her gold, her richest gems, let fortune strew  
Before the mighty conqueror of Peru!

\* Shakespeare.

† It may be necessary to say here, that whenever the Spaniards founded a city, after the immediate walls of defence, their first object was to build a church, and to have, with as much pomp as possible, the ecclesiastical services performed. Hence the cathedrals founded by them, in America, were of transcendent beauty and magnificence.

‡ Almagro, who first penetrated into Chili, was afterwards strangled.

Ah! turn and see—a dagger in his hand  
With scowling brow—see the assassin stand!  
Pizarro falls!—he welters in his gore!  
Lord of the western world, art thou no more?  
Valdivia, hark!—it was another groan!  
Another shadow comes!—it is thy own!  
Ah, bind not thus his arms!—give, give him breath!  
Wipe from his bleeding brow those damps of death!

Valdivia, starting, woke:—he is alone:

The taper in his tent yet dimly shone:

"Lautaro, haste!" he cried; "Lautaro, save  
Thy dying master!—Ah! is this the brave,  
The haughty victor?—Hush, the dream is past!  
The early trumpets ring the second blast!  
Arm, arm!—E'en now, th' impatient charger  
neighs!

Again, from tent to tent, the trumpet brays!"  
By torch-light, then, Valdivia gave command,  
"Haste, let Del Oro take a chosen band,  
With watchful caution, on his fleetest steed,  
A troop observant on the heights to lead!"

Now beautiful, beneath the heaven's gray arch,  
Appear'd the main battalion's moving march;  
The banner of the cross was borne before,  
And next, with aspect sad, and tresses hoar,  
The holy man went thoughtfully, and prest  
A crucifix, in silence, to his breast.

Valdivia, all in plated steel array'd,  
Upon whose crest the morn's effulgence play'd,  
Majestic rein'd his steed, and seem'd alone,  
Worthy the southern world's imperial throne.  
His features through the barred casque that glow,  
His pole-axe, pendent from the saddle bow;  
His steely armour, and the glitter bright  
Of his drawn sabre, in the orient light,  
Speak him not, now, for knightly tournament  
Array'd, but on emprise of prowess bent,  
And deeds of deadly strife: in blooming pride,  
Th' attendant youth rode, pensive, by his side.  
Their pennon'd lances, waving in the wind,  
Two hundred clanking horsemen tramp'd behind,  
In iron harness clad—the bugles blew,  
And high in air the sanguine ensigns flew.  
The arbalasters next, with cross-bows slung,  
March'd, whilst the plumed Moors their cymbals  
swung.

Auxiliary Indians here, a various train,  
With spears and bows, darken'd the distant plain.  
Drums roll'd, and fifes re-echoed shrill and clear,  
At intervals, as near and yet more near,  
While flags and intermingled halberds shine,  
The long battalion drew its passing line.  
Last roll'd the heavy guns, a sable tier,  
By Indians drawn, with match-men in the rear  
And many a straggling mule and sumpter train  
Closed the embattled order on the plain,  
Till naught beneath the azure sky appears  
But the projecting points of scarce-discover'd spears.

Slow up the hill, with floating vapours hoar,  
Or by the blue lake's long retiring shore,  
Now seen distinct, through the departing haze,  
The glittering file its banner'd length displays;  
Now winding from the woods, again appears  
The moving line of matchlocks and of spears,

\* Pizarro was assassinated.

Part seen, part lost : the long illustrious march  
Circling the swamp, now draws its various arch ;  
And seems, as on it moves, meandering slow,  
A radiant segment of a living bow.

Five days the Spaniards, trooping in array,  
O'er plains, and headlands, held their eastern way.  
On the sixth early dawn, with shuddering awe,  
And horror, in the last defile they saw,  
Ten pendent heads, from which the gore still run,  
All gash'd and grim, and blackening in the sun :  
These were the gallant troop that pass'd before,  
The Indians' vast encampment to explore,—  
Led by Del Oro, now with many a wound  
Pierced, and a headless trunk upon the ground.  
The horses startled, as they tramp'd in blood ;  
The troops a moment half-recoiling stood.

But boots not now to pause, or to retire ;  
Valdivia's eye flash'd with indignant fire :  
"Onward ! brave comrades, to the pass !" he cried—  
"Onward !" th' impatient cuirassiers replied.

And now, up to the hill's ascending crest,  
With animated look and beating breast,  
He urged his steed—when, wide beneath his eye,  
He saw, in long expanse, Arauco's valley lie.

Far as the labouring sight could stretch its glance,  
One undulating mass of club and lance,—  
One animated surface seem'd to fill  
The many stirring scene, from hill to hill :  
To the deep mass he pointed with his sword,  
"Banner, advance !" Give out "Castile !" the word.

Instant the files advance—the trumpets bray,  
And now the host, in terrible array,  
Ranged on the heights that overlook the plain,  
Has halted :—

But the task were long and vain  
To say what nations, from the seas that roar  
Round Patagonia's melancholy shore ;  
From forests, brown with everlasting shades ;  
From rocks of sunshine, white with prone cascades ;  
From snowy summits where the llama roams,  
Oft bending o'er the cataract as it foams ;  
From streams, whose bridges\* tremble from the steep ;  
From lakes, in summer's sweetest light asleep ;  
Indians, of sullen brow and giant limb,  
With clubs terrific, and with aspects grim,  
Flock'd fearless.—

When they saw the Spanish line  
Arranged, and front to front, descending shine,  
Burst—instant burst, the universal cry—  
(Ten thousand spears uplifted to the sky—  
"Tyrants, we come to conquer or to die !"

Grim Mariantu led the Indian force  
A-left ; and, rushing to the foremost horse,  
Hurl'd with unerring aim th' involving thong,—  
Then fearless sprung amidst the mailed throng.

Valdivia saw the horse, entangled, reel,  
And shouting, as he rode, "Castile ! Castile !"   
Led on the charge—like a descending flood,  
It swept, till every spur was black with blood.  
His force a-right, where Elicura led,  
A thousand spears went hissing overhead,  
And feather'd arrows, of each varying hue,  
In glancing arch, beneath the sunbeams flew.

\* Rude hanging bridges, constructed by the natives.

Dire was the strife, when ardent Teucapele  
Advancing, in the front of carnage, fell.  
At once, Ongolmo, Elicura, rush'd,  
And swaying their huge clubs together, crush'd  
Horseman and horse ; then bathed their hands in  
gore,

And limb from limb the panting carcass tore.  
Caupolican, where the main battle bleeds,  
Hosts, and succeeding hosts, undaunted leads,  
Till, torn and shatter'd by the ceaseless fire,  
Thousands, with gnashing teeth, and clenched spears,  
expire.

Pierced by a hundred wounds, Ongolmo lies,  
And grasps his club terrific as he dies.

With breathless expectation, on the height,  
Lautaro watch'd the long and dubious fight :  
Pale and resign'd the meek man stood, and  
press'd

More close the holy image to his breast.  
Now nearer to the fight Lautaro drew,  
When on the ground a warrior met his view,  
Upon whose features memory seem'd to trace  
A faint resemblance of his father's face ;  
O'er him a horseman, with collected might,  
Raised his uplifted sword, in act to smite.  
When the youth springing on, without a word,  
Snatch'd from a soldier's wearied grasp the sword,  
And smote the horseman through the crest : a yell  
Of triumph burst, as to the ground he fell.  
Lautaro shouted, "On ! brave brothers, on !  
Scatter them, like the snow !—the day is won !  
Lo, I ! Lautaro,—Attacapac's son !"

The Indians turn : again the battle bleeds—  
Cleft are the helms, and crush'd the struggling steeds.  
The bugle sounds, and faint with toil and heat,  
Some straggling horsemen to the hills retreat.  
"Stand, brave companions !" bold Valdivia cried,  
And shook his sword, in recent carnage died.  
"O ! droop not—droop not yet—all is not o'er—  
Brave, faithful friends, one glorious sally more !—  
Where is Lautaro ? leaps his willing sword  
Now to avenge his long-indulgent lord !"  
He waited not for answer, but again  
Spurr'd to the centre of the horrid plain,  
Clubs, arrows, spears, the spot of death enclose,  
And fainter now the Spanish shouts arose.  
"Mid ghastly heaps of many a bleeding corpse,  
Lies the caparison'd and dying horse.  
While still the rushing multitudes assail,  
Vain is the fiery tube, the twisted mail !  
The Spanish horsemen faint : long yells resound  
As the dragg'd ensign trails the gory ground.

"Shout, for the chief is seized !"—a thousand  
cries

Burst forth—"Valdivia ! for the sacrifice !"  
And lo, in silent dignity resign'd,  
The meek Anselmo, led in bonds, behind !  
His hand upon his breast, young Zarinel  
Amidst a group of mangled Indians fell :  
The spear, that to his heart a passage found,  
Left poor Olola's hair within the wound.

Now all is hush'd—save where, at times, alone  
Deep midnight listens to a distant moan,  
Save where the condors clamour, overhead,  
And strike with sounding beaks the helmets of the  
dead.

## CANTO VIII.

## ARGUMENT.

Indian festival for victory—Old warrior brought in wounded—Recognises his long-lost son, and dies—Discovery—Conclusion with the old warrior's funeral, and prophetic oration by the Missionary.

THE morn returns, and reddening seems to shed  
One ray of glory on the patriot dead !  
Round the dark stone, the victor chiefs behold !  
Still on their locks the gout of gore hang cold !  
There stands the brave Caupolican, the pride  
Of Chili, young Lautaro by his side !  
Near the grim circle, pendent from the wood,  
Twelve hundred Spanish heads are dropping blood.  
Sarill sound the pipes of death : in festive dance,  
The Indian maids with myrtle boughs advance ;  
The tinkling sea-shells on their ankles ring,  
As, hailing thus the victor youth, they sing :—

## SONG OF INDIAN MAIDS.

## 1.

' O, shout for Lautaro, the young and the brave !  
The arm of whose strength was uplifted to save,  
When the steeds of the strangers came rushing  
amain,  
And the ghosts of our fathers look'd down on the  
slain !

## 2.

" 'Twas eve, and the noise of the battle was o'er,  
Five thousand brave warriors were cold in their  
gore :  
When in front, young Lautaro invincible stood,  
And the horses and iron men roll'd in their blood !

## 3.

" As the snows of the mountain are swept by the  
blast,  
The earthquake of death o'er the white men has  
pass'd ;  
Shout, Chili, in triumph ! the battle is won,  
And we dance round the heads that are black in  
the sun !"

Lautaro, as if wrapt in thought profound,  
Oft turn'd an anxious look inquiring round.  
' He is not here !—Say, does my father live ?"  
Ere eager voices could an answer give,  
With faltering footsteps and declining head,  
And slowly by an aged Indian led,  
Wounded and weak the mountain chief appears :  
" Live, live !" Lautaro cried, with bursting tears,  
And fell upon his neck, and kissing press'd,  
With folding arms, his gray hairs to his breast.  
" O, live ! I am thy son—thy long-lost child !"  
The warrior raised his look, and faintly smiled—  
" Chili, my country, is avenged !" he cried :  
" My son !"—then sunk upon a shield—and died

Lautaro knelt beside him, as he bow'd,  
And kiss'd his bleeding breast, and wept aloud.  
The sounds of sadness through the circle ran,  
When thus, with lifted axe, Caupolican,—  
" What, for our fathers, brothers, children, slain,  
Canst thou repay, ruthless, inhuman Spain !—

Here, on the scene with recent slaughter red,  
To soothe the spirits of the brave who bled,  
Raise we, to-day, the war-feast of the dead.  
Bring forth the chief in bonds !—Fathers, to-day,  
Devote we to our gods the noblest prey."

Lautaro turn'd his eyes, and, gazing round,  
Beheld Valdivia, and Anselmo, bound !  
One stood in arms, as with a stern despair,  
His helmet cleft in twain, his temples bare,—  
Where streaks of blood, that dropt upon his mail,  
Served but to show his face more deadly pale :  
His eyebrows, dark and resolute, he bent,  
And stood, composed, to wait the dire event.

Still on the cross his looks Anselmo cast,  
As if all thought of this vain world was pass'd,—  
And in a world of light, without a shade,  
E'en now his meek and guileless spirit stray'd.  
Where stood the Spanish chief, a muttering sound  
Rose, and each club was lifted from the ground ;  
When, starting from his father's corpse, his sword  
Waving before his once triumphant lord,  
Lautaro cried, " My breast shall meet the blow :  
But save—save him, to whom my life I owe !"

Valdivia mark'd him with unmoved eye,  
Then look'd upon his bonds, nor deign'd reply ;  
When Mariantu,—stealing with slow pace,  
And lifting high his iron-jagged mace,—  
Smote him to earth : a thousand voices rose,  
Mingled with shouts and yells, " So fall our  
foes !"

Lautaro gave to tears a moment's space,  
As black in death he mark'd Valdivia's face,  
Then cried,—" Chiefs, friends, and thou, Caupoli-  
can,

O, spare this innocent and holy man !  
He never sail'd rapacious o'er the deep,  
The gold of blood-polluted lands to heap.  
He never gave the armed hosts his aid—  
But meekly to the Mighty Spirit pray'd,  
That in all lands the sounds of wo might cease,  
And brothers of the wide world dwell in peace !"  
The victor youth saw generous sympathy  
Already steal to every warrior's eye ;  
Then thus again—" O, if this filial tear  
Bear witness my own father was most dear !—  
If this uplifted arm, this bleeding steel  
Speak, for my country what I felt, and feel ;  
If, at this hour, I meet her high applause,  
While my heart beats still ardent in her cause,—  
Hear, and forgive these tears that grateful flow,  
O ! hear how much to this poor man I owe.

" I was a child—when to my sire's abode,  
In Chillan's vale, the armed horsemen rode :  
Me, whilst my father cold and breathless lay,  
Far off the crested soldiers bore away,  
And for a captive sold. No friend was near,  
To mark a young and orphan stranger's tear :  
This humble man, with kind parental care,  
Snatch'd me from slavery—saved from dark de-  
spair ;

And as my years increased, protected, fed,  
And breathed a father's blessings on my head.  
A Spanish maid was with him : need I speak ?  
Behold, affection's tear still wets my cheek !  
Years, as they pass'd, matured in ripening grace  
Her form unfolding, and her beauteous face :

She heard my orphan tale; she loved to hear,  
And sometimes for my fortunes dropp'd a tear.

"Valdivia saw me, now in blooming age,  
And claim'd me from the father as his page;  
The chief too cherish'd me—yea, saved my life,  
When in Peru arose the civil strife.  
Yet still remembering her I loved so well,  
Oft I return'd to the gray father's cell:  
His voice instructed me; recall'd my youth  
From rude idolatry to heavenly truth:  
Of this hereafter. He my darling mind  
Clear'd, and from low and sensual thoughts refined.  
Then first, with feelings new impress'd, I strove  
To hide the tear of tenderness and love:  
Amid the fairest maidens of Peru,  
My eyes, my heart, one only object knew:  
I lived that object's love and faith to share;  
He saw, and bless'd us with a father's prayer.

"Here, at Valdivia's last and stern command,  
I came—a stranger in my native land!  
Anselmo (so him call—now most in need—  
And standing here in bonds, for whom I plead)  
Came, by our chief so summon'd, and for aid  
To the Great Spirit of the Christians pray'd:  
Here as a son I loved him, but I left  
A wife, a child, of my fond cares bereft,  
Never to see again—for death awaits  
My entrance now in Lima's jealous gates.

"Caupolican, didst thou thy father love?  
Did his last dying look affection move?  
Pity this aged man; unbend thy brow:  
He was my father—is my father now!"

Consenting mercy marks each warrior's mien.—  
But who is this?—what pallid form is seen?  
As crush'd already by the fatal blow,—  
Bound, and with looks white as a wreath of snow,—  
Her hands upon her breast,—scarce drawn her  
breath,—

A Spanish woman knelt, expecting death,  
Whilst, borne by a dark warrior at her side,  
An infant shrunk from the red plumes, and cried.  
Lautaro started—

"Injured maid of Spain!

Me!—me!—O, take me to thine arms again!"

She heard his voice,—with rushing thoughts oppress'd,

And one faint sigh, she sunk upon his breast.

Caupolican, with warm emotion, cried,  
"Live! live, Lautaro! and his beauteous bride!  
Live, aged father!"—and forthwith commands  
A warrior to unbind Anselmo's hands.  
She raised her head: his eyes first met her view—  
(As round Lautaro's neck her arms she threw)—  
"Ah, no!" she feebly spoke; "it is not true!  
It is some form of the distemper'd brain!"  
Then hid her face upon his breast again.

Dark flashing eyes, terrific, glared around:  
Here, his brains scatter'd by the deadly wound,  
The Spanish chief lay, on the gory ground.  
With lowering brows, and mace yet dropping  
blood,

And clotted hair, there Mariantu stood.  
Anselmo mournful, yet in sorrow mild,  
Stood opposite:—"A blessing on your child,"  
The woman said, as slow revived her waking sense,  
And then, with looks agast, "O bear us hence!"

Now all th' assembled chiefs, assenting, cried,  
"Live, live! Lautaro and his beauteous bride!"  
With eager arms, Lautaro snatch'd his boy,  
And kiss'd him in an agony of joy;  
Then to Anselmo gave, who strove to speak,  
And felt the tear first burning on his cheek:  
The infant held his neck with strict embrace,  
And kiss'd his pale emaciated face.

From the dread scene, wet with Valdivia's gore,  
His wan and trembling charge Lautaro bore.  
There was a bank, where slept the summer light,  
A small stream whispering went in mazes bright,  
And stealing from the sea, the western wind  
Waved the magnolias on the slope inclined:  
The woodpecker, in glittering plumage green,  
And echoing bill, beneath the boughs was seen;  
And, arch'd with gay and pendent flowers above,  
The floripondio\* its rich trellis wove.  
Lautaro bent with looks of love and joy  
O'er his yet trembling wife and beauteous boy.

"O, by what miracle, beloved! say,  
Hast thou escaped the perils of the way  
From Lima, where our peaceful dwelling stood,  
To these terrific shores, this vale of blood?"  
Waked by his voice, as from the sleep of death,  
Faint she replied, with slow recovering breath,  
"Who shall express, when thou, best friend! wert  
gone,

How sunk my heart!—deserted and alone  
'Would I were with thee!' oft I sat and sigh'd  
When the pale moon shone on the silent tide—  
At length resolved, I sought thee o'er the seas:  
The brave bark cheerily went before the breeze,  
That arms and soldiers to Valdivia bore,  
From Lima bound to Chili's southern shore  
I seized the fair occasion—ocean smiled,  
As to the sire I bore his lisping child.  
The storm arose: with loud and sudden shock,  
The vessel sunk, disparting on a rock.  
Some mariners, amidst the billows wild,  
Scarce saved, in one small boat, me and my child:  
What I have borne, a captive since that day—  
(Forgive these tears)—I scarce have heart to say!  
None pitied, save one gentle Indian maid—  
A wild maid,—of her looks I was afraid;  
Her long black hair upon her shoulders fell,  
And in her hand she bore a wreathed shell."

Lautaro for a moment turn'd aside,  
And, "O! my sister!" with faint voice he cried.  
"Already free from sorrow and alarms,  
I clasp'd in thought a husband in my arms,  
When a dark warrior, station'd on the height,  
Who held his solitary watch by night,  
Before me stood, and lifting high his lance  
Exclaim'd, 'No further, on thy life, advance!'  
Faint, wearied, sinking to the earth with dread  
Back to the dismal cave my steps he led.  
Duly at eve, within the craggy cleft,  
Some water, and a cake of maize, were left:  
The thirteenth sun unseen went down the sky:  
When morning came, they brought me forth to die  
But hush'd be every sigh, each boding fear,  
Since all I sought on earth, and all I love, is here!"

\* One of the most beautiful of the beautiful climbing plants of South America.

Her infant raised his hands, with glistening eye,  
To reach a large and radiant butterfly,  
That flutter'd near his face; with looks of love,  
And truth and tenderness, Lautaro strove  
To calm her wounded heart; the holy sire,  
His eyes faint lighted with a transient fire,  
Hung o'er them, and to Heaven his prayer address'd,  
While, with uplifted hands, he wept and blest.

An Indian came, with feathers crown'd,  
And knelt before Lautaro on the ground.  
"What tidings, Indian?"

## INDIAN.

"When I led thy sire,  
Whom late thou saw'st upon his shield expire,  
Son of our ulmen, didst thou mark no trace,  
In these sad looks, of a remember'd face?  
Dost thou remember Izdabel? Look, here!  
It is thy father's hatchet and his spear."

"Friend of my infant days, how I rejoice,"  
Lautaro cried, "once more to hear that voice!  
Life like a dream, since last we met, has fled—  
O! my beloved sister, thou art dead!"

## INDIAN.

"I come to guide thee, through untrodden ways,  
To the lone valley, where thy father's days  
Were pass'd; where every cave, and every tree,  
From morn to morn, remember'd him of thee!"

Lautaro cried, "Here, faithful Indian, stay;  
I have a last sad duty yet to pay,  
A little while we part:—Thou here remain."  
He spake, and pass'd like lightning o'er the plain.  
"Ah, cease, Castilian maid! thy vain alarms!  
See where he comes—his father in his arms!"

"Now lead," he cried.—The Indian, sad and still,  
Paced on from wood to vale, from vale to hill;  
Her infant tired, and hush'd a while to rest,  
Smiled, in a dream, upon its mother's breast;  
The pensive mother gray Anselmo led:  
Behind, Lautaro bore his father dead.

Beneath the branching palms they slept at night;  
The small birds waked them ere the morning  
light.

Before their path, in distant view, appear'd  
The mountain smoke, that its dark column rear'd  
O'er Andes' summits, in the pale blue sky,  
Lifting their icy pinnacles so high.

Four days they onward held their eastern way:  
On the fifth rising morn before them lay  
Chillan's lone glen, amid whose windings green  
The warrior's loved and last abode was seen.  
No smoke went up,—stillness was all around,  
Save where the waters fell with soothing sound,  
Save where the thenca sung so loud and clear,  
And the bright humming-bird was spinning near.  
Yet here all human tumults seem'd to cease,  
And sunshine rested on the spot of peace;  
The myrtles bloom'd as fragrant and as green  
As if Lautaro scarce had left the scene,  
And in his ear the falling water's spray  
Seem'd swelling with the sounds of yesterday.

"Where yonder rock the aged cedars shade,  
There shall my father's bones in peace be laid."

Beneath the cedar's shade they dug the ground;  
The small and sad communion gather'd round.

Beside the grave stood aged Izdabel,  
And broke the spear, and cried, "Farewell!—fare-  
well!"

Lautaro hid his face, and sigh'd "Adieu!"

As the stone hatchet in the grave he threw.

The little child, that to its mother clung,  
With sidelong looks, that on her garment hung,  
Listen'd, half-shrinking, as with awe profound,  
And dropt its flowers, unconscious, on the ground.  
The alpaca, now grown old, and almost wild,  
Which poor Olola cherish'd, when a child,  
Came from the mountains, and with earnest gaze,  
Seem'd as remembering those departed days,  
When his tall neck he bent, with aspect bland,  
And lick'd, in silence, the caressing hand!

And now Anselmo, his pale brow inclined,  
The warrior's relics, dust to dust, consign'd  
With Christian rites, and sung, on bending knee,  
"Eternam pacem dona, Domine."

Then rising up, he closed the holy book;  
And lifting in the beam his lighted look,  
(The cross, with meekness, folded on his breast,)  
"Here, too," he cried, "my bones in peace shall  
rest!"

Few years remain to me, and never more  
Shall I behold, O Spain! thy distant shore!  
Here lay my bones, that the same tree may wave  
O'er the poor Christian's and the Indian's grave.  
Then may it—(when the sons of future days  
Shall hear our tale, and on the hillock gaze,)  
Then may it teach, that charity should bind,  
Where'er they roam, the brothers of mankind!  
The time shall come, when wildest tribes shall hear  
Thy voice, O Christ! and drop the slaughtering  
spear.

"Yet, we condemn not him who bravely stood,  
To seal his country's freedom with his blood;  
And if, in after-times, a ruthless band  
Of fell invaders sweep my native land,  
May she, by Chili's stern example led,  
Hurl back his thunder on th' assailant's head;  
Sustain'd by freedom, strike th' avenging blow,  
And learn one virtue from her ancient foe!"

## EPILOGUE.

THESE notes I sung when strove indignant Spain  
To rend th' abhor'd invader's iron chain!

With beating heart, we listen'd from afar  
To each faint rumour of the various war;  
Now trembled, lest her fainting sons should yield;  
Now follow'd thee to the ensanguined field;  
Thee, most heroic Wellington, and cried,  
When Salamanca's plain in shouts replied,  
"All is not lost! The scatter'd eagles fly—  
All is not lost! England and victory!"

Hark! the noise hurries in the frozen north!  
France pours again her banner'd legions forth,  
With trump, and plumed horsemen! Whence that  
cry?

Lo! ancient Moscow flaming to the sky!  
Imperial fugitive! back to the gates  
Of Paris! while despair the tale relates,  
Of dire discomfiture, and shame, and flight,  
And the dead, bleaching on the snows of night.

Shout! for the heart ennobling transport fills!  
Conquest's red banner floats along the hills

Now Alvar Fanez, and his men,  
Who crouch'd in thickets low,  
Leap'd up, and, with the lightning glance,  
Rush'd on the wavering foe.

The Moors, who saw their pennons gay  
All waving in the wind,  
Fled in despair, for still they fear'd  
A greater host behind.

The crescent sinks !—"Pursue ! pursue !  
Haste—spur along the plain !  
See where they fall—see where they lie,  
Never to rise again."

Of fifty thousand who, at morn,  
Came forth in armour bright,  
Scarce fifteen thousand souls were left,  
To tell the tale at night.

My Cid then wiped his bloody brow,  
And thus was heard to say,  
"Well, Baviéca,\* hast thou sped,  
My noble horse ! to-day."

If thousands then escaped the sword,  
Let none my Cid condemn ;  
For they were swept into the sea,  
And the surge went over them.

There's many a maid of Tetuan  
All day shall sit and weep ;  
But never see her lover's sail  
Shine on the northern deep.

There's many a mother, with her babe,  
Shall pace the sounding shore,  
And think upon its father's smile,  
Whom she shall see no more.

Rock, hoary ocean, mournfully,  
Upon thy billowy bed ;  
For, dark and deep, thy surges sweep  
O'er thousands of the dead.

## SONNETS WRITTEN CHIEFLY DURING VARIOUS JOURNEYS.\*

### IN TWO PARTS.

Cantantes, licet usque, minus via laedet, carius.

*Virgil.*

Still let us soothe our travel with a strain.

*Warton.*

### PART I.

#### SONNET.

WRITTEN AT TYNEMOUTH, NORTHUMBERLAND, AFTER  
A TEMPESTUOUS VOYAGE.

As slow I climb the cliff's ascending side,  
Much musing on the track of terror past,  
When o'er the dark wave rode the howling blast,  
Pleased I look back, and view the tranquil tide

\* His favourite horse.

† These sonnets were dedicated "To the Rev. Newton Ogle, D.D., Dean of Winchester.—Donhead, Wilts, Nov. 1797"

That laves the pebbled shore : and now the beams  
Of evening smiles on the gray battlement,  
And yon forsaken tower\* that time has rent :  
The lifted ear far off with silver gleam  
Is touch'd, and hush'd is all the billowy deep !  
Soothed by the scene, thus on tired nature's breast  
A stillness slowly steals, and kindred rest ;  
While sea-sounds lull her, as she sinks to sleep,  
Like melodies which mourn upon the lyre,  
Waked by the breeze, and, as they mourn, expire !

#### SONNET.

AT RAMBOROUGH CASTLE.†

YE holy towers that shade the wave-worn steep,  
Long may ye rear your aged brows sublime,  
Though hurrying silent by, relentless time  
Assail you, and the winter whirlwind's sweep !  
For far from blazing grandeur's crowded halls,  
Here Charity hath fix'd her chosen seat,  
Oft listening tearful when the wild winds beat  
With hollow bodings round your ancient walls ;  
And Pity, at the dark and stormy hour  
Of midnight, when the moon is hid on high,  
Keeps her lone watch upon the topmost tower,  
And turns her ear to each expiring cry ;  
Blest if her aid some fainting wretch might save,  
And snatch him cold and speechless from the  
wave.

#### SONNET.

TO THE RIVER WENSBECK.‡

WHILE slowly wanders thy sequester'd stream,  
Wensbeck ! the mossy-scatter'd rocks among,  
In fancy's ear still making plaintive song  
To the dark woods above, that waving seem

\* Tynemouth priory and castle, Northumberland.—The remains of this monastery are situated on a high rocky point, on the north side of the entrance into the river Tyne, about a mile and a half below North-Shields. The exalted rock on which the monastery stood rendered it visible at sea a long way off, in every direction, whence it presented itself as if exhorting the seamen in danger to make their vows, and promise masses and presents to the Virgin Mary and St. Oswin for their deliverance.

† This very ancient castle, with its extensive domains, heretofore the property of the family of Forster, whose heiress married Lord Crewe, bishop of Durham, is appropriated by the will of that pious prelate to many benevolent purposes ; particularly that of maintaining instant relief to such shipwrecked mariners as may happen to be cast on this dangerous coast, for whose preservation, and that of their vessels, every possible assistance is contrived, and is at all times ready. The whole estate is vested in the hands of trustees, one of whom, Dr. Sharp, archdeacon of Northumberland, with an active zeal well suited to the nature of the humane institution, makes this castle his chief residence, attending with unwearied diligence to the proper application of the charity.

‡ The Wensbeck is a romantic and sequestered river in Northumberland. On its banks is situated our Lady's Chapel. "The remains of this small chapel, or oratory, (says Grose), stand in a shady solitude, on the north bank of the Wensbeck, about three-quarters of a mile west of Bothall, in a spot admirably calculated for meditation. It was probably built by one of the Barons Ogle." This



To bend o'er some enchanted spot; removed  
From life's vain coil, I listen to the wind,  
And think I hear meek sorrow's plaint, reclined  
O'er the forsaken tomb of one she loved!  
Fair scenes! ye lend a pleasure, long unknown,  
To him who passes weary on his way—  
The farewell tear, which now he turns to pay,  
Shall thank you;—and whene'er of pleasures flown  
His heart some long-lost image would renew,  
Delightful haunts! he will remember you.

## SONNET.

TO THE RIVER TWEED.

O TWEED! a stranger, that with wandering feet  
O'er hill and dale has journey'd many a mile  
(If so his weary thoughts he might beguile,)  
Delighted turns thy beauteous scenes to greet.  
The waving branches that romantic bend  
O'er thy tall banks,\* a soothing charm bestow;  
The murmurs of thy wandering wave below  
Seem to his ear the pity of a friend.  
Delightful stream! though now along thy shore,  
When spring returns in all her wonted pride,  
The shepherd's distant pipe is heard no more,  
Yet here with pensive peace could I abide,†  
Far from the stormy world's tumultuous roar,  
To muse upon thy banks at eventide.

## SONNET.

EVENING, as slow thy placid shades descend,  
Veiling with gentlest hush the landscape still,  
The lonely battlement, and farthest hill  
And wood, I think of those that have no friend,  
Who now, perhaps, by melancholy led,  
From the broad blaze of day, where pleasure  
haunts,  
Retiring, wander 'mid thy lonely haunts  
Unseen; and watch the tints that o'er thy bed  
Hang lovely, to their pensive fancy's eye  
Presenting fairy vales, where the tired mind  
Might rest, beyond the murmurs of mankind,  
Nor hear the hourly moans of misery!  
Ah! beauteous views, that hope's fair gleams the  
while  
Should smile like you, and perish as they smile!

river is thus beautifully characterized by Akenside, who was born near it:

"O ye Northumbrian shades, which overlook  
The rocky pavement, and the mossy falls  
Of solitary Wensbeck's limpid stream!  
How gladly I recall your well known seats  
Beloved of old, and that delightful time  
When all alone, for many a summer's day,  
I wander'd through your calm recesses, led  
In silence by some powerful hand unseen."

Written on passing the Tweed at Kelso, where the scenery is much more picturesque than it is near Berwick. It was a beautiful and still autumnal eve when we passed.

† Alluding to the simple and affecting pastoral strains for which Scotland has seen so long celebrated. I need not mention Lochaber, the breeze of Ballandine, Tweed-side etc.

## SONNET.

ON LEAVING A VILLAGE IN SCOTLAND.

CLEYSDALE, as thy romantic vales I leave,  
And bid farewell to each retiring hill,  
Where fond attention seems to linger still,  
Tracing the broad bright landscape; much I grieve  
That, mingled with the toiling crowd, no more  
I may return your varied views to mark,  
Of rocks amid the sunshine towering dark,  
Of rivers winding wild,\* and mountains hoar,  
Or castle gleaming on the distant steep!—  
For this a look back on thy hills I cast,  
And many a soften'd image of the past  
Pleased I combine, and bid remembrance keep,  
To soothe me with fair views and fancies rude,  
When I pursue my path in solitude.

## SONNET.

TO THE RIVER ITCHIN, NEAR WINTON.

ITCHIN,† when I behold thy banks again,  
Thy crumbling margin, and thy silver breast,  
On which the selfsame tints still seem'd to rest;  
Why feels my heart the shivering sense of pain?  
Is it—that many a summer's day has past  
Since, in life's morn, I caroll'd on thy side?  
Is it—that oft, since then, my heart has sigh'd,  
As youth, and hope's delusive gleams, flew fast?  
Is it—that those, who circled on thy shore,  
Companions of my youth, now meet no more?  
Whate'er the cause, upon thy banks I bend,  
Sorrowing, yet feel such solace at my heart,  
As at the meeting of some long-lost friend,  
From whom, in happier hours, we wept to part.‡

## SONNET.

O POVERTY! though from thy haggard eye,  
Thy cheerless mien, of every charm bereft,  
Thy brow that hope's last traces long have left,  
Vain fortune's feeble sons with terror fly;  
I love thy solitary haunts to seek:—  
For pity, reckless of her own distress;  
And patience, in the pall of wretchedness,  
That turns to the bleak storm her faded cheek;  
And piety, that never told her wrong;  
And meek content, whose griefs no more rebel;  
And genius, warbling sweet her saddest song;  
And sorrow, listening to a lost friend's knell,  
Long banish'd from the world's insulting throng;  
With thee, and thy unfriended offspring, dwell.

\* There is a wildness almost fantastic in the view of the river from Stirling Castle, the course of which is seen for many miles, making a thousand turnings.

† The Itchin is a river running from Winchester to Southampton, the banks of which have been the scene of many a holiday sport. The lines were composed on an evening in a journey from Oxford to Southampton, the first time I had seen the Itchin since I left school.

‡ We remember them as friends from whom we were sorry ever to have parted.—*Smith's Theory.*

## SONNET.

AT DOVER CLIFFS, JULY 20, 1787.

On these white cliffs, that, calm above the flood,  
Uplift their shadowing heads, and, at their feet,  
Scarce hear the surge that has for ages beat,  
Sure many a lonely wanderer has stood;  
And, whilst the lifted murmur met his ear,  
And o'er the distant billows the still eve  
Sail'd slow, has thought of all his heart must  
leave

To-morrow; of the friends he loved most dear;  
Of social scenes, from which he wept to part:  
But if, like me, he knew how fruitless all  
The thoughts that would full fain the past  
recall,

Soon would he quell the risings of his heart,  
And brave the wild winds and unhearing tide—  
The world his country, and his God his guide.

## SONNET.

AT OSTEND, LANDING, JULY 21, 1787.

THE orient beam illumines the parting oar—  
From yonder azure track, emerging white,  
The earliest sail slow gains upon the sight,  
And the blue wave comes rippling to the shore—  
Meantime far off the rear of darkness flies:  
Yet 'mid the beauties of the morn, unmoved,  
Like one for ever torn from all he loved,  
Towards Albion's heights I turn my longing eyes,  
Where every pleasure seem'd erewhile to dwell:  
Yet boots it not to think, or to complain,  
Musing sad ditties to the reckless main:  
To dreams like these, adieu! the pealing bell  
Speaks of the hour that stays not—and the day  
To life's sad turmoil calls my heart away.

## SONNET.

AT OSTEND, JULY 22, 1787.

How sweet the tuneful bells' responsive peal!\*  
As when, at opening morn, the fragrant breeze  
Breathes on the trembling sense of wan disease,  
So piercing to my heart their force I feel!

\* Written on landing at Ostend, and hearing, very early  
in the morning, the carillons.

The effect of bells has been often described, but by none  
more beautifully than Cowper:—

How soft the music of those village bells,  
Falling at intervals upon the ear  
In cadence sweet, now dying all away,  
Now pealing loud again, and louder still,  
Clear and sonorous, as the gale comes on!  
With easy force it opens all the colls  
Where memory slept. Wherever I have heard  
A kindred melody, the scene recurs,  
And with it all its pleasures and its pains.  
Such comprehensive views the spirit takes,  
That in a few short moments I retrace  
(As in a map the voyager his course)  
The windings of my way through many years.

*Cowper's Task, book vi.*

And hark! with lessening cadence now they fall,  
And now, along the white and level tide,  
They fling their melancholy music wide;  
Bidding me many a tender thought recall  
Of summer days, and those delightful years  
When by my native streams, in life's fair prime,  
The mournful magic of their mingling chime  
First waked my wondering childhood into tears!  
But seeming now, when all those days are o'er,  
The sounds of joy once heard, and heard no more.

## SONNET.

ON THE RIVER RHINE.

'Twas morn, and beauteous on the mountain's  
brow  
(Hung with the beamy clusters of the vine)  
Stream'd the blue light, when on the sparkling  
Rhine  
We banded, and the white waves round the  
prow  
In murmurs parted;—varying as we go,  
Lo! the woods open, and the rocks retire,  
Some convent's ancient walls or glistening spire  
'Mid the bright landscape's track unfolding slow.  
Here dark, with furrow'd aspect, like despair,  
Frowns the bleak cliff—there on the woodland's  
side  
The shadowy sunshine pours its streaming tide;  
Whilst hope, enchanted with the scene so fair,  
Would wish to linger many a summer's day,  
Nor heeds how fast the prospect winds away.

## SONNET.

AT A CONVENT.

If chance some pensive stranger, hither led,  
(His bosom glowing from majestic views,  
The gorgeous dome, or the proud landscape's  
hues,)  
Should ask who sleeps beneath this lowly bed—  
'Tis poor Matilda!—To the cloister'd scene,  
A mourner, beauteous and unknown, she came,  
To shed her tears unmark'd, and quench the  
flame  
Of fruitless love: yet was her look serene  
As the pale moonlight in the midnight aisle;  
Her voice was soft, which yet a charm could  
lend,  
Like that which spoke of a departed friend  
And a meek sadness sat upon her smile!  
Now, far removed from every earthly ill,  
Her woes are buried, and her heart is still.

## SONNET.

O TIME! who know'st a lenient hand to lay  
Softest on sorrow's wound, and slowly thence  
(Lulling to sad repose the weary sense)  
The faint pang stealst unperceived away;

On thee I rest my only hope at last,  
 And think, when thou hast dried the bitter tear  
 That flows in vain o'er all my soul held dear,  
 I may look back on every sorrow past,  
 And meet life's peaceful evening with a smile—  
 As some lone bird, at day's departing hour,  
 Sings in the sunbeam, of the transient shower  
 Forgetful, though its wings are wet the while:—  
 Yet ah! how much must that poor heart endure,  
 Which hopes from thee, and thee alone, a cure!

## SONNET.

LANGUID, and sad, and slow, from day to day  
 I journey on, yet pensive turn to view  
 (Where the rich landscape gleams with softer hue)  
 The streams, and vales, and hills, that steal away.  
 So fares it with the children of the earth:  
 For when life's goodly prospect opens round,  
 Their spirits beat to tread that fairy ground,  
 Where every vale sounds to the pipe of mirth.  
 But them vain hope and easy youth beguiles,  
 And soon a longing look, like me, they cast  
 Back on the pleasing prospect of the past:  
 Yet fancy points where still far onward smiles  
 Some sunny spot, and her fair colouring blends,  
 Till cheerless on their path the night descends.

## SONNET.

ON A DISTANT VIEW OF ENGLAND.

AH! from mine eyes the tears unbidden start,  
 As thee, my country, and the long-lost sight  
 Of thy own cliffs, that lift their summits white  
 Above the wave, once more my beating heart  
 With eager hope and filial transport hails!  
 Scenes of my youth, reviving gales ye bring,  
 As when erewhile the tuneful morn of spring  
 Joyous awoke amidst your blooming vales,  
 And fill'd with fragrance every painted plain:  
 Fled are those hours, and all the joys they gave!  
 Yet still I gaze, and count each rising wave  
 That bears me nearer to your haunts again;  
 If haply, 'mid those woods and vales so fair,  
 Stranger to peace, I yet may meet her there.

## SONNET.

TO THE RIVER CHERWELL, OXFORD.

CHERWELL! how pleased along thy willow'd hedge  
 Erewhile I stray'd, or when the morn began  
 To tinge the distant turret's gleamy fan,  
 Or evening glimmer'd o'er the sighing sedge!  
 And now reposing on thy banks once more,  
 I bid the pipe farewell, and that sad lay  
 Whose music on my melancholy way  
 I woo'd: amid thy waving willows hoar  
 Seeking a while to rest—till the bright sun  
 Of joy return, as when heaven's beauteous bow  
 Beams on the night-storm's passing wings below:  
 Whate'er betide, yet something have I won

Of solace, that may bear me on serene,  
 Till eve's last hush shall close the silent scene.

## PART II.

## SONNET.

As one who, long by wasting sickness worn,  
 Weary has watch'd the lingering night, and  
 heard  
 Heartless the carol of the matin bird  
 Salute his lonely porch, now first at morn  
 Goes forth, leaving his melancholy bed;  
 He the green slope and level meadow views,  
 Delightful bathed with slow-ascending dews;  
 Or marks the clouds, that o'er the mountain's head  
 In varying forms fantastic wander white;  
 Or turns his ear to every random song,  
 Heard the green river's winding marge along,  
 The whilst each sense is steep'd in still delight.  
 With such delight, o'er all my heart I feel,  
 Sweet hope! thy fragrance pure and healing incense  
 steal!

## SONNET.

OCTOBER, 1792.

Go then, and join the roaring city's throng!  
 Me thou dost leave to solitude and tears,  
 To busy fantasies, and boding fears,  
 Lest ill betide thee: but 'twill not be long,  
 And the hard season shall be past: till then  
 Live happy; sometimes the forsaken shade  
 Remembering, and these trees now left to fade;  
 Nor 'mid the busy scenes and "hum of men,"  
 Wilt thou my cares forget: in heaviness  
 To me the hours shall roll, weary and slow,  
 Till, mournful autumn past, and all the snow  
 Of winter pale! the glad hour I shall bless,  
 That shall restore thee from the crowd again,  
 To the green hamlet in the peaceful plain.

## SONNET.

NOVEMBER, 1792.

THERE is strange music in the stirring wind,  
 When lowers the autumnal eve, and all alone  
 To the dark wood's cold covert thou art gone,  
 Whose ancient trees on the rough slope reclined  
 Rock, and at times scatter their tresses sear.  
 If in such shades, beneath their murmuring,  
 Thou late hast pass'd the happier hours of spring,  
 With sadness thou wilt mark the fading year;  
 Chiefly if one, with whom such sweets at morn  
 Or eve thou'st shared, to distant scenes shall  
 stray.  
 O, spring, return! return, auspicious May!  
 But sad will be thy coming, and forlorn,  
 If she return not with thy cheering ray,  
 Who from these shades is gone, gone far away.

## SONNET.

APRIL, 1793.

Whose was that gentle voice, that whispering sweet,

Promised methought long days of bliss sincere ?  
Soothing it stole on my deluded ear,  
Most like soft music, that might sometimes cheat  
Thoughts dark and drooping ! 'Twas the voice of hope.

Of love, and social scenes, it seem'd to speak,  
Of truth, of friendship, of affection meek ;  
That, O ! poor friend, might to life's downward slope

Lead us in peace, and bless our latest hours.  
Ah me ! the prospect sadden'd as she sung ;  
Loud on my startled ear the death-bell rung ;  
Chill darkness wrapt the pleasurable bowers,  
Whilst horror, pointing to yon breathless clay,  
'No peace be thine,' exclaim'd ; "away, away !"

## SONNET.

MAY, 1793.

As o'er these hills I take my silent rounds,  
Still on that vision which is flown I dwell !  
On images I loved (alas, how well !)  
Now past, and but remember'd like sweet sounds  
Of yesterday ! yet in my breast I keep  
Such recollections, painful though they seem,  
And hours of joy retrace, till from my dream  
I wake, and find them not : then I could weep  
To think that time so soon each sweet devours ;  
To think so soon life's first endearments fail !  
And we are still misled by hope's smooth tale !  
Who, like a flatterer, when the happiest hours  
Are past, and most we wish her cheering lay,  
Will fly as faithless and as fleet as they !

## SONNET.

NETLEY ABBEY.

FALL'N pile ! I ask not what has been thy fate ;  
But when the weak winds, wafted from the main,  
Through each rent arch, like spirits that complain,  
Come hollow to my ear, I meditate  
On this world's passing pageant, and the lot  
Of those who once full proudly in their prime  
And beauteous might have stood, till bow'd by time  
Or injury, their early boast forgot,  
They may have fall'n like thee : Pale and forlorn,  
Their brow, besprent with thin hairs, white as snow,  
They lift, majestic yet ; as they would scorn  
This short-lived scene of vanity and woe ;  
Whilst on their sad looks smilingly they bear  
The trace of creeping age, and the dim hue of care !

## SONNET.

O HARMONY ! thou tenderest nurse of pain,  
If that thy note's sweet magic e'er can heal  
Griefs which the patient spirit oft may feel,  
O ! let me listen to thy songs again,  
Till memory her fairest tints shall bring,  
Hope wake with brighter eye, and listening seem  
With smiles to think on some delightful dream,  
That waned o'er the charm'd sense its gladsome wing :  
For when thou ledest all thy soothing strains  
More smooth along, the silent passions meet  
In one suspended transport, sad and sweet,  
And naught but sorrow's softest touch remains,  
That, when the transitory charm is o'er,  
Just wakes a tear, and then is felt no more.

## SONNET.

MAY, 1793.

How shall I meet thee, summer, wont to fill  
My heart with gladness, when thy pleasant tide  
First came, and on each coomb's romantic side  
Was heard the distant cuckoo's hollow bill ?  
Fresh flowers shall fringe the wild brink of the stream,  
As with the songs of joyance and of hope  
The hedge-rows shall ring loud, and on the slope  
The poplars sparkle in the transient beam ;  
The shrubs and laurels which I loved to tend,  
Thinking their May-tide fragrance might delight,  
With many a peaceful charm, thee, my best friend,  
Shall put forth their green shoot, and cheer the sight !  
But I shall mark their hues with sickening eyes,  
And weep for her who in the cold grave lies !

## SONNET.

How blest with thee the path could I have trod  
Of quiet life, above cold want's hard fate,  
(And little wishing more,) nor of the great  
Envious, or their proud name ! but it pleased God  
To take thee to his mercy ; thou didst go  
In youth and beauty, go to thy death-bed ;  
E'en whilst on dreams of bliss we fondly fed,  
Of years to come of comfort !—Be it so.  
Ere this I have felt sorrow ; and e'en now  
(Though sometimes the unbidden thought must start,  
And half unman the miserable heart)  
The cold dew I shall wipe from my sad brow,  
And say, since hopes of bliss on earth are vain,  
"Best friend, farewell, till we do meet again !"

## SONNET.

ON REVISITING OXFORD.

I NEVER hear the sound of thy glad bells,  
Oxford ! and chime harmonious, but I say  
(Sighing to think how time has worn away,  
"Some spirit speaks in the sweet tone that swells

Heard after years of absence, from the vale  
Where *Cherwell* winds." Most true it speaks  
the tale  
Of days departed, and its voice recalls  
Hours of delight and hope in the gay tide  
Of life, and many friends now scatter'd wide  
By many fates. Peace be within thy walls!  
I have scarce heart to visit thee; but yet,  
Denied the joys sought in thy shades,—denied  
Each better hope, since my poor \*\*\*\*\* died,  
What I have owed to thee, my heart can ne'er forget!

## SONNET.

ON THE DEATH OF THE REV. WILLIAM BENWELL.\*

Thou camest with kind looks, when on the brink  
Almost of death I strove, and with mild voice

\* The following elegant inscription to the memory of this amiable and excellent young man is prefixed to the chancel of Caversham church, near Reading, and does merely justice to the many valuable qualifications of him whose virtues and graces it records:—

Near this Chancel are deposited  
The Remains of the REV. WILLIAM BENWELL,  
Late Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford,  
Who died of a contagious fever, the consequence of  
his charitable endeavours to relieve and comfort the  
inhabitants of the village in which he resided.  
From early youth  
He was remarkable for correctness of taste,  
and variety of knowledge;  
Simple, modest, and retired;  
In manners and conversation he possessed a natural grace;  
a winning courtesy, truly expressive of the heavenly  
serenity of his mind, and of the meekness, low-  
liness and benevolence of his heart.

To his Relations, and to his Companions whom he loved,  
he was most tenderly and consistently affectionate:  
To the poor a zealous friend, a wise and patient instructor;  
By his mildness cheering the sorrowful;  
And, by the pure and amiable sanctity which beamed in  
his countenance, repressing the licentious.

Habitually pious,

He appeared in every instance of life  
to act, to speak, and to think,  
as in the sight of God.

He died Sept. 6th, 96, in his 33d year:

His soul pleased the Lord, therefore hastened He to take  
him away.

This Tablet was erected to his Memory, with heart-  
felt grief, and the tenderest affection,  
By *FANWICK*, eldest daughter of *JOHN LOVEDAY, Esq.*;  
and *FANWICK* his wife,  
Who, after many years of the most ardent friendship,  
became his wife and his widow in the  
course of eleven weeks!"

Didst soothe me, bidding my poor heart rejoice,  
Though smitten sore: O, I did little think  
That thou, my friend, wouldst the first victim fall  
To the stern king of terrors! thou didst fly,  
By pity prompted, at the poor man's cry;  
And soon thyself wert stretch'd beneath the pall,  
Livid infection's prey. The deep distress  
Of her, who best thy inmost bosom knew,  
To whom thy faith was vow'd, thy soul was true,  
What powers of faltering language shall express  
As friendship bids, I feebly breathe my own,  
And sorrowing say, "Pure spirit, thou art gone!"

## SONNET.

WRITTEN AT MALVERN, JULY 11, 1793.

I SHALL behold far off thy towering crest,  
Proud mountain! from thy heights as slow I stray  
Down through the distant vale my homeward way,  
I shall behold, upon thy rugged breast,  
The parting sun sit smiling: me the while  
Escaped the crowd, thoughts full of heaviness  
May visit, as life's bitter losses press  
Hard on my bosom: but I shall "beguile  
The thing I am," and think, that e'en as thou  
Dost lift in the pale beam thy forehead high,  
Proud mountain! (whilst the scatter'd vapours fly  
Unheeded round thy breast,) so, with calm brow,  
The shades of sorrow I may meet, and wear  
The smile unchanged of peace, though prest by care!

## SONNET.

ON REVIEWING THE FOREGOING. SEPT. 21, 1797.

I TURN these leaves with thronging thoughts, and  
say,  
"Alas! how many friends of youth are dead,  
How many visions of fair hope have fled,  
Since first, my muse, we met:"—So speeds away  
Life, and its shadows; yet we sit and sing,  
Stretch'd in the noontide bower, as if the day  
Declined not, and we yet might trill our lay  
Beneath the pleasant morning's purple wing  
That fans us, while aloft the gay clouds shine!  
O, ere the coming of the long cold night,  
RELIGION, may we bless thy purer light,  
That still shall warm us, when the tints decline  
O'er earth's dim hemisphere, and sad we gaze  
On the vain visions of our passing days!

And with a loud and yet a louder voice,  
O'er nature struggling in portentous birth  
Weep and rejoice!  
Still echoes the dread name that o'er the earth  
Let slip the storm, and woke the brood of hell:  
And now advance in saintly jubilee  
Justice and truth! They too have heard thy spell,  
They too obey thy name, divaest Liberty!

## III.

I mark'd Ambition in his war array!  
I heard the mailed monarch's troublous cry—  
"Ah! wherefore does the northern conqueress  
stay!

Groans not her chariot on its onward way?"

Fly, mailed monarch, fly!

Stunn'd by death's twice mortal mace,

No more on murder's lurid face

Th' insatiate hag shall gloat with drunken eye!

Manes of the unnumber'd slain!

Ye that gasp'd on Warsaw's plain!

Ye that erst at Ismail's tower,  
When human ruin choked the streams,

Fell in conquest's glutted hour,

'Mid women's shrieks and infant's screams!

Spirits of the uncoffin'd slain,

Sudden blasts of triumph swelling,

Oft, at night, in misty train;

Rush around her narrow dwelling!

The exterminating fiend is fled—

(Foul her life, and dark her doom)—

Mighty armies of the dead

Dance like death-fires round her tomb!

Then with prophetic song relate,

Each some tyrant murderer's fate!

## IV.

Departing year! 'twas on no earthly shore  
My soul beheld thy vision! where alone,  
Voiceless and stern, before the cloudy throne,  
Aye Memory sits: thy robe inscribed with gore,  
With many an unimaginable groan

Thou storied'st thy sad hours! Silence ensued,  
Deep silence o'er th' ethereal multitude,

Whose locks with wreaths, whose wreaths with  
glories shone,

Then, his eye wild ardours glancing,

From the choired gods advancing,

The Spirit of the earth made reverence meet,

And stood up, beautiful, before the cloudy seat.

## V.

Throughout the blissful throng,

Mush'd were harp and song:

Till wheeling round the throne the Lampads seven  
(The mystic words of heaven)

Permissive signal make:

The fervent spirit bow'd, then spread his wings  
and spake!

"Thou in stormy blackness throning

Love and uncreated light,

By the earth's unsolaced groaning,

Seize thy terrors, Arm of might!

By peace with proffer'd insult scared,

Masked hate and envying scorn!

By years of havoc yet unborn!

And hunger's besom to the frost winds bared!

But chief by Afric's wrongs,  
Strange, horrible, and foul!  
By what deep guilt belongs  
To the deaf syned, 'full of gifts and hes!'  
By wealth's insensate laugh! by torture's howl!  
Avenger, rise!

For ever shall the thankless island scowl,  
Her quiver full, and with unbroken bow!  
Speak! from thy storm black heaven, O speak aloud!

And on the darkling foe  
Open thine eye of fire from some uncertain cloud!  
O dart the flash! O rise and deal the blow!  
The past to thee, to thee the future cries!  
Hark! how wide nature joins her groans below!  
Rise, God of nature! rise."

## VI.

The voice had ceased, the vision fled;  
Yet still I gasp'd and reel'd with dread.

And ever, when the dream of night

Renews the phantom to my sight,

Gold sweat-drops gather on my limbs;

My ears throbb hot; my eyeballs start;

My brain with horrid tumult swims;

Wild is the tempest of my heart;

And my thick and struggling breath

Imitates the toil of death!

No stronger agony confounds

The soldier on the war-field spread,

When all forefend with toil and wounds,

Death-like he dozes among heaps of dead!

(The strife is o'er, the daylight fled,

And the night-wind clamorous hoarse!

See! the starting wretch's head

Lies pillow'd on a brother's corse!)

## VII.

Not yet enslaved, not wholly vile,

O Albion! O my mother isle!

Thy valleys, fair as Eden's bowers,

Glitter green with sunny showers;

Thy grassy uplands' gentle swells

Echo to the bleat of flocks,

(Those grassy hills, those glittering dells

Proudly ramparted with rocks;)

And ocean, 'mid his uproar wild,

Speaks safely to his island child!

Hence, for many a fearless age

Has social quiet loved thy shore!

Nor ever proud invader's rage

Or sack'd thy towers, or stain'd thy fields with gore

## VIII.

Abandon'd of Heaven! mad avarice thy guide,

At cowardly distance, yet kindling with pride—

'Mid thy herds and thy corn-fields secure thou hast  
stood,

And join'd the wild yelling of famine and blood!  
The nations curse thee! They with eager wondering

Shall hear destruction, like a vulture, scream!

Strange-eyed destruction! who with many a  
dream

Of central fires through nether seas upthundering

Soothes her fierce solitude; yet, as she lies

By livid fount, or red volcanic stream,

If ever to her lidless dragon-eyes,

O Albion! thy predestined ruins rise,

The hand hag on her perilous couch doth leap,  
Muttering distemper'd triumph in her charmed sleep.

## IX.

Away, my soul, away !

In vain, in vain, the birds of warning sing—  
And hark ! I hear the famish'd brood of prey  
Flap their lank pennons on the groaning wind !

Away, my soul, away !

I, unpartaking of the evil thing,  
With daily prayer and daily toil  
Soliciting for food my scanty soil,  
Have wail'd my country with a loud lament.  
Now I recentre my immortal mind  
In the deep sabbath of meek self-content ;  
Cleansed from the vaporous passions that bedim  
God's Image, sister of the Seraphim.

## FRANCE.

## AN ODE.

## I.

Ye clouds ! that far above me float and pause,  
Whose pathless march no mortal may control !  
Ye ocean waves ! that, wheresoe'er ye roll,  
Yield homage only to eternal laws !  
Ye woods ! that listen to the night-birds' singing,  
Midway the smooth and perilous slope reclined,  
Save when your own imperious branches swinging,  
Have made a solemn music of the wind !  
Where, like a man beloved of God,  
Through glooms, which never woodman trod,  
How oft, pursuing fancies holy,  
My moonlight way o'er flowering woods I wound,  
Inspired, beyond the guess of folly,  
By each rude shape and wild unconquerable sound !  
O ye loud waves ! and O ye forests high !  
And O ye clouds that far above me soar'd !  
Thou rising sun ! thou blue, rejoicing sky !  
Yea, every thing that is and will be free !  
Bear witness for me, wheresoe'er ye be,  
With what deep worship I have still adored  
The spirit of divinent Liberty.

## II.

When France in wrath her giant-limbs uprear'd,  
And with that oath, which smote air, earth and  
sea,  
Stamp'd her strong foot, and said she would be  
free,  
Bear witness for me, how I hoped and fear'd !  
With what a joy my lofty gratulation  
Unawed I sang, amid a slavish band :  
And when to whelm the disenchanted nation,  
Like fiends embattled by a wizard's wand,  
The monarchs march'd in evil day,  
And Britain join'd the dire array ;  
Though dear her shores and circling ocean,  
Though many friendships, many youthful loves  
Had sworn the patriot emotion,  
And shone a magic light o'er all her hills and groves ;  
Yet still my voice, unshaken'd, sang defeat  
To all that braved the tyrant-godding lance,  
And shame too long delay'd and vain retreat !

For ne'er, O Liberty ! with partial aim  
I dimm'd thy light or damp'd thy holy flame ;  
But bless'd the means of deliver'd France,  
And hung my head, and wept at Britain's name.

## III.

"And what," I said, "though blasphemy's loud  
scream  
With that sweet music of deliverance strove !  
Though all the fierce and drunken passions weave  
A dance more wild than e'er was maniac's dream !  
Ye storms, that round the dawning east assembled,  
The sun was rising, though he hid his light !  
And when, to soothe my soul, that hoped and  
trembled,  
The dissonance ceased, and all seem'd calm and  
bright ;  
When France her front deep-scar'd and gory  
Conceal'd with clustering wreaths of glory ;  
When, insupportably advancing,  
Her arm made mockery of the warrior's tump  
While timid looks of fury glancing,  
Domestic treason, crush'd beneath her fatal stamp,  
Writhed like a wounded dragon in his gore ;  
Then I repens'd my fears that would not die ;  
"And soon," I said, "shall wisdom teach her knee  
In the low huts of them that toil and groan !  
And, conquering by her happiness alone,  
Shall France compel the nations to be free,  
Till love and joy look round, and call the earth  
their own."

## IV.

Forgive me, Freedom ! O forgive these dreams !  
I hear thy voice, I hear thy loud lament,  
From bleak Helvetia's icy caverns sent—  
I hear thy groans upon her blood-stain'd streams !  
Heroes, that for your peaceful country perish'd ;  
And ye that, fleeing, spot your mountain snows  
With bleeding wounds ; forgive me that I cherish'd  
One thought that ever bless'd your cruel foes !  
To scatter rage, and traitorous guilt,  
Where peace her jealous home had built ;  
A patriot race to disinherit  
Of all that made their stormy wilds so dear ;  
And with inexorable spirit  
To taint the bloodless freedom of the mountaineer—  
O France, that mockest Heaven, adulterous, blind,  
And patriot only in pernicious toils !  
Are these thy boasts, champion of human kind ?  
To mix with kings in the low lust of sway,  
Yell in the hunt, and share the murderous prey ;  
To insult the shrine of liberty with spoils  
From freemen torn ; to tempt and to betray ?

## V.

The sensual and the dark rebel in vain,  
Slaves by their own compulsion ! In mad game  
They burst their manacles, and wear the name  
Of freedom, graven on a heavier chain !  
O Liberty ! with profitless endeavour  
Have I pursued thee, many a weary hour ;  
But thou wert swell'd at the victor's strain, nor ever  
Didst breathe thy soul in forms of human power.  
Alike from all, howe'er they praise thee,  
(Not prayer nor boastful name delays thee,)

Alike from priestcraft's harpy minions,  
And factious blasphemy's obscener slaves,  
Thou speedest on thy subtle pinions,  
The guide of homeless winds, and playmates of the waves!

And there I felt thee!—on that sea-cliff's verge,  
Whose pines, scarce travell'd by the breeze above,  
Had made one murmur with the distant surge!  
Yes, while I stood and gazed, my temples bare,  
And shot my being through earth, sea, and air,  
Possessing all things with intensest love,  
O Liberty! my spirit felt thee there.  
*February, 1797.*

### FEARS IN SOLITUDE.

WRITTEN IN APRIL, 1798, DURING THE ALARM OF  
AN INVASION.

A GREEN and silent spot amid the hills,  
A small and silent dell! O'er stiller place  
No sinking skylark ever poised himself.  
The hills are heathy, save that swelling slope,  
Which hath a gay and gorgeous covering on,  
All golden with the never-blooming furze,  
Which now blooms most profusely; but the dell,  
Bathed by the mist, is fresh and delicate  
As vernal corn-field, or the unripe flax,  
When, through its half-transparent stalks, at eve,  
The level sunshine glimmers with green light.  
O! 'tis a quiet, spirit-healing nook!  
Which all, methinks, would love; but chiefly he,  
The humble man, who, in his youthful years,  
Knew just so much of folly as had made  
His early manhood more securely wise!  
Here he might lie on fern or wither'd heath,  
While from the singing lark, (that sings unseen  
The minstrelsy that solitude loves best,)  
And from the sun, and from the breezy air,  
Sweet influences trembled o'er his frame;  
And he, with many feelings, many thoughts,  
Made up a meditative joy, and found  
Religious meanings in the forms of nature!  
And so, his senses gradually wrapt  
In a half sleep, he dreams of better worlds,  
And dreaming hears thee still, O singing lark!  
That singest like an angel in the clouds!

My God! it is a melancholy thing  
For such a man, who would full fain preserve  
His soul in calmness, yet perforce must feel  
For all his human brethren—O my God!  
It weighs upon the heart, that he must think  
What uproar and what strife may now be stirring  
This way or that way o'er these silent hills—  
Invasion, and the thunder and the shout,  
And all the crash of onset; fear and rage,  
And undetermined conflict—even now,  
E'en now, perchance, and in his native isle;  
Carnage and groans beneath this blessed sun!  
We have offended, O! my countrymen!  
We have offended very grievously,  
And been most tyrannous. From east to west  
A groan of accusation pierces heaven!  
The wretched plead against us; multitudes  
Countless and vehement, the sons of God,

Our brethren! Like a cloud that travels on,  
Steam'd up from Cairo's swamps of pestilence,  
E'en so, my countrymen! have we gone forth,  
And borne to distant tribes slavery and pang,  
And, deadlier far, our vices, whose deep taint  
With slow perdition murders the whole man,  
His body and his soul! Meanwhile, at home,  
All individual dignity and power  
Ingulf'd in courts, committees, institutions,  
Associations and societies,  
A vain, speech-mouthing, speech-reporting guild,  
One benefit club for mutual flattery,  
We have drunk up, demure as at a grace,  
Pollutions from the brimming cup of wealth;  
Contemptuous of all honourable rule,  
Yet bartering freedom and the poor man's life  
For gold, as at a market! The sweet words  
Of Christian promise, words that even yet  
Might stem destruction were they wisely preach'd,  
Are mutter'd o'er by men whose tones proclaim  
How flat and wearisome they feel their trade:  
Rank scoffers some, but most too indolent  
To deem them falsehoods or to know their truth.  
O! blasphemous! the book of life is made  
A superstitious instrument, on which  
We gabble o'er the oaths we mean to break;  
For all must swear—all and in every place,  
College and wharf, council and justice court;  
All, all must swear, the briber and the bribed,  
Merchant and lawyer, senator and priest,  
The rich, the poor, the old man and the young;  
All, all make up one scheme of perjury,  
That faith doth reel; the very name of God  
Sounds like a juggler's charm; and, bold with joy,  
Forth from his dark and lonely hiding-place,  
(Portentous sight!) the owl Atheism,  
Sailing on obscene wings athwart the noon,  
Drops his blue-fringed lids, and holds them close,  
And hooting at the glorious sun in heaven,  
Cries out, "Where is it?"

Thankless too for peace,  
(Peace long preserved by fleets and perilous seas,)  
Secure from actual warfare, we have loved  
To swell the war-whoop, passionate for war!  
Alas! for ages ignorant of all  
Its ghastlier workings (famine or blue plague,  
Battle, or siege, or flight through wintry snows,)  
We, this whole people, have been clamorous  
For war and bloodshed; animating sports,  
The which we pay for as a thing to talk of,  
Spectators and not combatants! No guess  
Anticipative of a wrong unfelt,  
No speculation or contingency,  
However dim and vague, too vague and dim  
To yield a justifying cause; and forth  
(Stuff'd out with big preamble, holy names,  
And adjurations of the God in heaven)  
We send our mandates for the certain death  
Of thousands and ten thousands! Boys and girls,  
And women, that would groan to see a child  
Pull off an insect's leg, all read of war,  
The best amusement for our morning meal?  
The poor wretch, who has learnt his only prayer  
From curses, who knows scarcely words enough  
To ask a blessing from his heavenly Father,  
Becomes a fluent phraseman, absolute



And technical in victories and defeats,  
 And all our dainty terms for fratricide;  
 Terms which we trundle smoothly o'er our tongues  
 Like mere abstractions, empty sounds, to which  
 We join no feeling and attach no form!  
 As if the soldier died without a wound;  
 As if the fibres of this godlike frame  
 Were gored without a pang; as if the wretch,  
 Who fell in battle, doing bloody deeds,  
 Pass'd off to heaven, translated and not kill'd:  
 As though he had no wife to pine for him,  
 No God to judge him! Therefore, evil days  
 Are coming on us, O my countrymen!  
 And what if all-avenging Providence,  
 Strong and retributive, should make us know  
 The meaning of our words, force us to feel  
 The desolation and the agony  
 Of our fierce doings!

Spare us yet a while,  
 Father and God! O! spare us yet a while?  
 O! let not English women drag their flight  
 Fainting beneath the burden of their babes,  
 Of the sweet infants, that but yesterday  
 Laugh'd at the breast! Sons, brothers, husbands, all  
 Who ever gazed with fondness on the forms  
 Which grew up with you round the same fireside,  
 And all who ever heard the Sabbath-bells  
 Without the infidel's scorn, make yourselves pure!  
 Stand forth: be men! repel an impious foe,  
 Impious and false, a light yet cruel race,  
 Who laugh away all virtue, mingling mirth  
 With deeds of murder; and still promising  
 Freedom, themselves too sensual to be free,  
 Poison life's amities, and cheat the heart  
 Of faith and quiet hope, and all that soothes  
 And all that lifts the spirit! Stand we forth;  
 Render them back upon the insulted ocean,  
 And let them toss as idly on its waves  
 As the vile sea-weed, which some mountain blast  
 Swept from our shores! And O! may we return,  
 Not with a drunken triumph, but with fear,  
 Repenting of the wrongs with which we stung  
 So fierce a foe to frenzy!

I have told,  
 O Britons! O my brethren! I have told  
 Most bitter truth, but without bitterness.  
 Nor deem my zeal or factious or mistimed;  
 For never can true courage dwell with them,  
 Who, playing tricks with conscience, dare not look  
 At their own vices. We have been too long  
 Dupes of a deep delusion! Some, belike  
 Groaning with restless enmity, expect  
 All change from change of constituted power;  
 As if a government had been a robe,  
 On which our vice and wretchedness were tagg'd  
 Like fancy points and fringes, with the robe  
 Pull'd off at pleasure. Fondly these attach  
 A radical causation to a few  
 Poor drudges of chastising Providence,  
 Who borrow all their hues and qualities  
 From our own folly and rank wickedness,  
 Which gave them birth and nursed them. Others,  
 meanwhile,  
 Dote with a mad idolatry; and all  
 Who will not fall before their images,

And yield them worship, they are enemies  
 E'en of their country!

Such have I been deem'd—  
 But, O dear Britain! O my mother isle!  
 Needs must thou prove a name most dear and  
 holy

To me, a son, a brother, and a friend,  
 A husband, and a father: who revere  
 All bonds of natural love, and find them all  
 Within the limits of thy rocky shores.  
 O native Britain! O my mother isle!  
 How shouldst thou prove aught else but dear and  
 holy

To me, who from thy lakes and mountain-hills  
 Thy clouds, thy quiet dales, thy rocks and seas,  
 Have drunk in all my intellectual life,  
 All sweet sensations, all ennobling thoughts,  
 All adoration of the God in nature,  
 All lovely and all honourable things,  
 Whatever makes this mortal spirit feel  
 The joy and greatness of its future being?  
 There lives nor form nor feeling in my soul  
 Unborrow'd from my country. O divine  
 And beauteous island! thou hast been my sole  
 And most magnificent temple, in the which  
 I walk with awe, and sing my stately songs,  
 Loving the God that made me!

May my fears,  
 My filial fears, be vain! and may the vaunts  
 And menace of the vengeful enemy  
 Pass like the gust, that roar'd and died away  
 In the distant tree: which heard, and only heard  
 In this low dell, bow'd not the delicate graas.

But now the gentle dew-fall sends abroad  
 The fruit-like perfume of the golden furze:  
 The light has left the summit of the hill,  
 Though still a sunny gleam lies beautiful,  
 Aslant the ivied beacon. Now farewell,  
 Farewell, a while, O soft and silent spot!  
 On the green sheep-track, up the heathy hill,  
 Homeward I wind my way; and lo! recall'd  
 From bodings that have wellnigh wearied me,  
 I find myself upon the brow, and pause  
 Startled! And after lonely sojourning  
 In such a quiet and surrounding nook,  
 This burst of prospect, here the shadowy main,  
 Dim-tinted, there the mighty majesty  
 Of that huge amphitheatre of rich  
 And elmy fields, seems like society—  
 Conversing with the mind, and giving it  
 A livelier impulse and a dance of thought!  
 And now, beloved Stowey! I behold  
 Thy church-tower, and, methinks, the four huge  
 elms

Clustering, which mark the mansion of my friend,  
 And close behind them, hidden from my view,  
 Is my own lowly cottage, where my babe  
 And my babe's mother dwell in peace! With light  
 And quicken'd footsteps thitherward I tend,  
 Remembering thee, O green and silent dell!  
 And grateful, that, by nature's quietness  
 And solitary musings, all my heart  
 Is soften'd, and made worthy to indulge  
 Love, and the thoughts that yearn for human kind.

*Nether Stowey, April 28th, 1798.*

## FIRE, FAMINE, AND SLAUGHTER.

## A WAR ECLOGUE.

The scene a desolated tract in La Vendée. FAMINE is discovered lying on the ground; to her enter FIRE and SLAUGHTER.

## FAMINE.

SISTERS! sisters! who sent you here?

## SLAUGHTER, (to FIRE.)

I will whisper it in her ear.

## FIRE.

No! no! no!

Spirits hear what spirits tell:  
'Twill make a holiday in hell.

No! no! no!

Myself, I named him once below,  
And all the souls that damned be,  
Leap'd up at once in anarchy,  
Clapp'd their hands and danced for glee.  
They no longer heeded me;  
But laugh'd to hear hell's burning rafters  
Unwillingly re-echo laughers!

No! no! no!

Spirits hear what spirits tell:  
'Twill make a holiday in hell!

## FAMINE.

Whisper it, sister! so and so!  
In a dark hint, soft and slow.

## SLAUGHTER.

Letters four do form his name—  
And who sent you?

## BOTH.

The same! the same!

## SLAUGHTER.

He came by stealth, and unlock'd my den,  
And I have drunk the blood since then  
Of thrice three hundred thousand men.

## BOTH.

Who bade you do it?

## SLAUGHTER.

The same! the same!

Letters four do form his name.  
He let me loose, and cried Halloo  
To him alone the praise is due.

## FAMINE.

Thanks, sister, thanks! the men have bled,  
Their wives and their children faint for bread.  
I stood in a swampy field of battle;  
With bones and skulls I made a rattle,  
To frighten the wolf and carrion crow,  
And the homeless dog—but they would not go.  
So off I flew; for how could I bear  
To see them gorge their dainty fare?  
I heard a groan and a peevish squall,  
And through the chink of a cottage wall—  
Can you guess what I saw there?

## BOTH.

Whisper it, sister! in our ear.

## FAMINE.

A baby beat its dying mother.  
I had starved the one, and was starving the other!

## BOTH.

Who bade you do it?

## FAMINE.

The same! the same!

Letters four do form his name.  
He let me loose, and cried Halloo!  
To him alone the praise is due.

## FIRE.

Sisters! I from Ireland came!  
Hedge and corn-fields all on flame,  
I triumph'd o'er the setting sun!  
And all the while the work was done,  
On as I strode with my huge strides,  
I flung back my head and I held my sides,  
It was so rare a piece of fun  
To see the swelter'd cattle run  
With uncouth gallop through the night,  
Scared by the red and noisy light!  
By the light of his own blazing cot  
Was many a naked rebel shot:  
The house-stream met the flame and his'd,  
While crash! fell in the roof, I wist,  
On some of those old bedrid nurses,  
That deal in discontent and curses.

## BOTH.

Who bade you do it?

## FIRE.

The same! the same!

Letters four do form his name.  
He let me loose, and cried Halloo!  
To him alone the praise is due.

## ALL.

He let us loose, and cried Halloo!  
How shall we yield him honour due?

## FAMINE.

Wisdom comes of lack of food,  
I'll gnaw, I'll gnaw the multitude,  
Till the cup of rage o'erbrim:  
They shall seize him and his brood—

## FIRE.

O thankless belldames and untrue!  
And is this all that you can do  
For him who did so much for you?  
Ninety months he, by my troth!  
Hath richly cater'd for you both;  
And in an hour would you repay  
An eight years' work?—Away! away!  
I alone am faithful! I  
Cling to him everlastingly.  
1796.

## RECATANTION

ILLUSTRATED IN THE STORY OF THE MAD OX

An ox, long fed with musty hay,  
And work'd with yoke and chain,  
Was turn'd out on an April day,  
When fields are in their best array,  
And growing grasses sparkle gay,  
At once with sun and rain.

The grass was fine, the sun was bright,  
With truth I may aver it;  
The ox was glad, as well he might,  
Thought a green meadow no bad sight,  
And frisk'd to show his huge delight,  
Much like a beast of spirit.

"Stop, neighbours! stop! why these alarms?  
The ox is only glad."

But still they pour from cots and farms—  
Holloo! the parish is up in arms,  
(A *hoazing* hunt has always charms,)  
Holloo! the ox is mad.

The frightened beast scamper'd about,  
Plunge! through the hedge he drove—  
The mob pursue with hideous rout,  
A bull-dog fastens on his snout,  
He gores the dog, his tongue hangs out—  
He's mad, he's mad, by Jove!

"Stop, neighbours, stop!" aloud did call  
A sage of sober hue,  
But all at once on him they fall,  
And women squeak and children squall,  
"What! would you have him toss us all?  
And, damme! who are you?"

Ah, hapless sage! his ears they stun,  
And curse him o'er and o'er—  
"You bloody-minded dog!" (cries one,)  
"To slit your windpipe were good fun—  
'Od bl— you for an *impious* son  
Of a Presbyterian w—re!

"You'd have him gore the parish-priest,  
And run against the altar—  
You *fend*!"—The sage his warnings ceased,  
And north, and south, and west, and east,  
Holloo! they follow the poor beast,  
Mat, Dick, Tom, Bob, and Walter.

Old Lewis, 'twas his evil day,  
Stood trembling in his shoes;  
The ox was his—what could he say?  
His legs were stiffen'd with dismay,  
The ox ran o'er him 'mid the fray,  
And gave him his death's bruise.

The frightened beast ran on—but here,  
The gospel scarce more true is—  
My muse stops short in mid career—  
Nay, gentle reader! do not sneer,  
I cannot choose but drop a tear,  
A tear for good old Lewis.

The frightened beast ran through the town,  
All follow'd, boy and dad,  
Bull-dog, parson, shopman, clown,  
The Publicans rush'd from the Crown,  
"Holloo! hamstring him! cut him down!"  
*They drove the poor ox mad.*

Should you a rat to madness tease,  
Why e'en a rat might plague you:  
There's no philosopher but sees

That rage and fear are *one* disease—  
Though that may burn and this may freeze,  
They're both alike the segue.

And so this ox, in frantic mood,  
Faced round like any bull—  
The mob turn'd tail, and he pursued,  
Till they with fright and fear were stew'd,  
And not a chick of all this brood  
But had his belly-full.

Old Nick's astride the beast, 'tis clear—  
Old Nicholas to a tittle!  
But all agree he'd disappear,  
Would but the parson venture near,  
And through his teeth, right o'er the steer,  
Squirt out some fasting-spittle.\*

Achilles was a warrior fleet,  
The Trojans he could worry—  
Our *parson* too was swift of feet,  
But show'd it chiefly in retreat!  
The victor ox scour'd down the street,  
The mob fled hurry-scurry.

Through gardens, lanes, and fields new-plow'd,  
Through *his* hedge and through *her* hedge,  
He plunged and toss'd, and bellow'd loud,  
Till in his madness he grew proud  
To see this helter-skelter crowd,  
That had more wrath than courage.

Alas! to mend the breaches wide  
He made for these poor ninnies,  
They all must work, whate'er betide,  
Both days and months, and pay beside  
(Sad news for avarice and for pride)  
A sight of golden guineas.

But here once more to view did pop  
The man that kept his senses.  
And now he cried—"Stop, neighbours! stop.  
The ox is mad! I would not swop,  
No, not a schoolboy's farthing top  
For all the parish fences.

"The ox is mad! Ho! Dick, Bob, Mat!  
What means this coward fuss?  
Ho! stretch this rope across the plat—  
'Twill trip him up—or if not that,  
Why, damme, we must lay him flat—  
See, here's my blunderbuss!"

"A lying dog! just now he said,  
The ox was only glad,—  
Let's break his Presbyterian head!"  
"Hush!" quoth the sage, "you've been misled,  
No quarrels now—let's all make head—  
*You drove the poor ox mad!*"

As thus I sat in careless chat,  
With the morning's wet newspaper,  
In eager haste, without his hat,  
As blind and blundering as a bat,  
In came that fierce aristocrat,  
Our pursey woollen-draper.

\* One of the many *fine* words which the most uneducated and about this time a constant opportunity of acquiring from the sermons in the pulpit, and the proclamations on the ——— corners.

\* According to the superstition of the west countries, if you meet the devil, you may either cut him in half with a straw, or you may cause him instantly to disappear by spitting over his horns.

O beauteous birds ! methinks ye measure  
Your movements to some heavenly tune !  
O beauteous birds ! 'tis such a pleasure  
To see you move beneath the moon,  
I would it were your true delight  
To sleep by day and wake all night.

I know the place where Lewti lies,  
When silent night has closed her eyes :  
It is a breezy jasmine bower,  
The nightingale sings o'er her head :  
Voice of the night ! had I the power  
That leafy labyrinth to thread,  
And creep, like thee, with soundless tread,  
I then might view her bosom white  
Heaving lovely to my sight,  
As these two swans together heave  
On the gently swelling wave.

O ! that she saw me in a dream,  
And dreamt that I had died for care ;  
All pale and wasted I would seem,  
Yet fair withal, as spirits are !  
I'd die, indeed, if I might see  
Her bosom heave, and heave for me !  
Soothe, gentle image ! soothe my mind !  
To-morrow Lewti may be kind.  
1795.

#### THE PICTURE, OR THE LOVER'S RESOLUTION.

THROUGH weeds and thorns, and matted under-  
wood

I force my way ; now climb, and now descend  
O'er rocks, or bare or mossy, with wild foot  
Crushing the purple whorts ; while oft unseen,  
Hurrying along the drifted forest leaves,  
The scared snake rustles. Onward still I toil,  
I know not, ask not whither ! A new joy,  
Lovely as light, sudden as summer gust,  
And gladsome as the first-born of the spring,  
Beckons me on, or follows from behind,  
Playmate, or guide ! The master-passion quell'd,  
I feel that I am free. With dun-red bark  
The fir trees, and th' unfrequent slender oak,  
Forth from this tangle wild of bush and brake  
Soar up, and form a melancholy vault  
High o'er me, murmuring like a distant sea.

Here wisdom might resort, and here remorse ;  
Here too the lovelorn man who, sick in soul,  
And of this busy human heart aware,  
Worships the spirit of unconscious life  
In tree or wild-flower. Gentle lunatic !  
If so he might not wholly cease to be,  
He would far rather not be that, he is ;  
But would be something that he knows not of,  
In winds, or waters, or among the rocks !  
But hence, fond wretch ! breathe not contagion  
here !

No myrtle-walks are these : these are no groves  
Where love dare loiter ! If in sullen mood  
He should stray hither, the low stumps shall gore  
His dainty feet, the brier and the thorn  
Make his plumes haggard. Like a wounded bird

Easily caught, ensnare him, O ye nymphs,  
Ye Oreads chaste, ye dusky Dryades !  
And you, ye earth-winds ! you that make at morn  
The dew-drops quiver on the spider's webs !  
You, O ye wingless airs ! that creep between  
The rigid stems of heath and bitten furze,  
Within whose scanty shade, at summer-noon  
The mother-sheep hath worn a hollow bed—  
Ye, that now cool her fleece with dropless damp,  
Now pant and murmur with her feeding lamb.  
Chase, chase him, all ye fays, and elfin gnomes !  
With prickles sharper than his darts bemock  
His little godship, making him perforce  
Creep through a thorn-bush on yon hedgehog's  
back.

This is my hour of triumph ! I can now  
With my own fancies play the merry fool,  
And laugh away worse folly, being free.  
Here will I seat myself, beside this old,  
Hollow, and weedy oak, which ivy-twine  
Clothes as with network : here will I couch my  
limbs,

Close by this river, in this silent shade,  
As safe and sacred from the step of man  
As an invisible world—unheard, unseen,  
And listening only to the pebbly brook  
That murmurs with a dead, yet tinkling sound ;  
Or to the bees, that in the neighbouring trunk  
Make honey-hoards. The breeze that visits me  
Was never love's accomplice, never raised  
The tendril ringlets from the maiden's brow,  
And the blue, delicate veins above her cheek ;  
Ne'er played the wanton—never half-disclosed  
The maiden's snowy bosom, scattering thence  
Eye-poisons for some love-distemper'd youth,  
Who ne'er henceforth may see an aspen grove  
Shiver in sunshine, but his feeble heart  
Shall flow away like a dissolving thing.

Sweet breeze ! thou only, if I guess aright,  
Liftest the feathers of the robin's breast,  
That swells its little breast, so full of song,  
Singing above me, on the mountain ash.  
And thou too, desert stream ! no pool of thine,  
Though clear as lake in latest summer eve,  
Did e'er reflect the stately virgin's robe,  
The face, the form divine, the downcast look  
Contemplative ! Behold ! her open palm  
Presses her cheek and brow ! her elbow rests  
On the bare branch of half-uprooted tree,  
That leans towards its mirror ! Who erewhile  
Had from her countenance turn'd, or look'd by  
stealth,

(For fear is true love's cruel nurse,) he now  
With steadfast gaze and unoffending eye,  
Worships the watery idol, dreaming hopes  
Delicious to the soul, but fleeting, vain,  
E'en as that phantom world on which he gazed,  
But not unheeded gazed ! for see, ah ! see,  
The sportive tyrant with her left hand plucks  
The heads of tall flowers that behind her grow,  
Lychnis, and willow-herb, and fox-glove bells :  
And suddenly, as one that toys with time,  
Scatters them on the pool ! Then all the charm  
Is broken—all that phantom world so fair  
Vanishes, and a thousand circlets spread,  
And each misshapes the other. Stay a while

Poor youth, who scarcely darest lift up thine eyes !  
The stream will soon renew its smoothness, soon  
The visions will return ! And lo ! he stays :  
And soon the fragments dim of lovely forms  
Come trembling back, unite, and now once more  
The pool becomes a mirror ; and behold  
Each wild-flower on the marge inverted there,  
And there the half-uprooted tree—but where,  
O where the virgin's snowy arm, that lean'd  
On its bare branch ? He turns, and she is gone !  
Homeward she steals through many a woodland  
maze

Which he shall seek in vain. Ill-fated youth !  
Go, day by day, and waste thy manly prime  
In mad love-yearning by the vacant brook,  
Till sickly thoughts bewitch thine eyes, and thou  
Behold'st her shadow still abiding there,  
The Naiad of the mirror !

Not to thee,  
O wild and desert stream ! belongs this tale :  
Gloomy and dark art thou—the crowded firs  
Spire from thy shores, and stretch across thy bed,  
Making thee doleful as a cavern-well :  
Save when the shy kingfishers build their nest  
On thy steep banks, no loves hast thou, wild  
stream !

This be my chosen haunt—emancipate  
From passion's dreams, a freeman, and alone,  
I rise and trace its devious course. O lead,  
Lead me to deeper shades and lonelier glooms.  
Lo ! stealing through the canopy of firs,  
How fair the sunshine spots that mossy rock,  
Isle of the river, whose parted waves  
Dart off asunder with an angry sound,  
How soon to reunite ! And see ! they meet,  
Each in the other lost and found : and see  
Placeless, as spirits, one soft water-sun  
Throbbing within them, heart at once and eye !  
With its soft neighbourhood of filmy clouds,  
The stains and shadings of forgotten tears,  
Dimness o'erswum with lustre ! Such the hour  
Of deep enjoyment, following love's brief feuds ;  
And hark, the noise of a near waterfall !  
I pass forth into light—I find myself  
Beneath a weeping birch, (most beautiful  
Of forest-trees, the lady of the woods,)  
Hard by the brink of a tall weedy rock  
That overbrows the cataract. How bursts  
The landscape on my sight ! Two crescent hills  
Fold in behind each other, and so make  
A circular vale, and land-look'd, as might seem,  
With brook and bridge, and gray stone cottages,  
Half hid by rocks and fruit trees. At my feet  
The whortleberries are bedewed with spray,  
Dash'd upwards by the furious waterfall.  
How solemnly the pendent ivy mass  
Swings in its winnow : all the air is calm.  
The smoke from cottage chimneys, tinged with  
light,

Rises in columns ; from this house alone,  
Close by the waterfall, the column slants,  
And feels its ceaseless breeze. But what is this ?  
That cottage, with its slanting chimney smoke,  
And close beside its porch a sleeping child,  
His dear head pillow'd on a sleeping dog—  
One arm between its fore-legs, and the hand

Holds loosely its small handful of wild-flowers,  
Unfilleted, and of unequal lengths.  
A curious picture, with a master's haste  
Sketch'd on a strip of pinky-silver skin,  
Peel'd from the birchen bark ! Divinest maid !  
Yon bark her canvass, and those purple berries  
Her pencil ! See, the juice is scarcely dried  
On the fine skin ! She has been newly here ;  
And lo ! yon patch of heath has been her couch—  
The pressure still remains ! O blessed cough !  
For this mayest thou flower early, and the sun,  
Slanting at eve, rest bright, and linger long  
Upon thy purple bells ! O Isabel !  
Daughter of genius ! stateliest of our maids !  
More beautiful than whom Alcæus woo'd,  
The Lesbian woman of immortal song !  
O child of genius ! stately, beautiful,  
And full of love to all, save only me,  
And not ungentle e'en to me ! My heart,  
Why beats it thus ? Through yonder coppice-wood  
Needs must the pathway turn, that leads straight-  
way

On to her father's house. She is alone !  
The night draws on—such ways are hard to hit—  
And fit it is I should restore this sketch,  
Dropt unawares, no doubt. Why should I yearn  
To keep the relic ? 'twill but idly feed  
The passion that consumes me. Let me haste !  
The picture in my hand which she has left,  
She cannot blame me that I follow'd her ;  
And I may be her guide the long wood through.

## THE NIGHT-SCENE.

### A DRAMATIC FRAGMENT.

SANDOVAL.

You loved the daughter of Don Manrique !

EARL HENRY.

Loved ?

SANDOVAL.

Did you not say you woo'd her ?

EARL HENRY.

Once I loved !

Her whom I dared not woo !

SANDOVAL.

And woo'd, perchance  
One whom you loved not !

EARL HENRY.

O ! I were most base,  
Not loving Oropeza. True, I woo'd her,  
Hoping to heal a deeper wound ; but she  
Met my advances with impassion'd pride,  
That kindled love with love. And when her sire,  
Who in his dream of hope already grasp'd  
The golden circlet in his hand, rejected  
My suit with insult, and in memory  
Of ancient feuds pour'd curses on my head,  
Her blessings overtook and baffled them !  
But thou art stern, and with unkindly countenance  
Art inly reasoning whilst thou listenest to me.

ANDOVAL.

Anxiously, Henry! reasoning anxiously,  
But Oropeza—

EARL HENRY.

Blessings gather round her!

Within this wood there winds a secret passage,  
Beneath the walls, which opens out at length  
Into the gloomiest covert of the garden—  
The night ere my departure to the army,  
She, nothing trembling, led me through that gloom,  
And to that covert by a silent stream,  
Which, with one star reflected near its marge,  
Was the sole object visible around me.  
No leaflet stirr'd; the air was almost sultry;  
So deep, so dark, so close the umbrage o'er us!  
No leaflet stirr'd;—yet pleasure hung upon  
The gloom and stillness of the balmy night-air.  
A little further on an arbour stood,  
Fragrant with flowering trees—I well remember  
What an uncertain glimmer in the darkness  
Their snow-white blossoms made—thither she led  
me,

To that sweet bower! Then Oropeza trembled—  
I heard her heart beat—if 'twere not my own.

SANDOVAL.

A rude and scaring note, my friend!

EARL HENRY.

O! no!

I have small memory of aught but pleasure.  
Th' iniquities of fear, like lesser streams  
Still flowing, still were lost in those of love:  
So love grew mightier from the fear, and nature,  
Fleeing from pain, shelter'd herself in joy.  
The stars above our heads were dim and steady,  
Like eyes suffused with rapture. Life was in us:  
We were all life, each atom of our frames  
A living soul—I vow'd to die for her:  
With the faint voice of one who, having spoken,  
Relapses into blessedness, I vow'd it:  
That solemn vow, a whisper scarcely heard,  
A murmur breathed against a lady's ear.  
O! there is joy above the name of pleasure,  
Deep self-possession, an intense repose.

SANDOVAL, (*with a sarcastic smile.*)

No other than as eastern sages paint,  
The god, who floats upon a lotus leaf,  
Dreams for a thousand ages; then awaking,  
Creates a world, and smiling at the bubble,  
Relapses into bliss.

EARL HENRY.

Ah! was that bliss

Fear'd as an alien, and too vast for man?  
For suddenly, impatient of its silence,  
Did Oropeza, starting, grasp my forehead.  
I caught her arms; the veins were swelling on  
them.

Through the dark bower she sent a hollow voice,  
O! what if all betray me? what if thou?  
I swore, and with an inward thought that seem'd  
The purpose and the substance of my being,  
I swore to her, that were she red with guilt,

I would exchange my unblench'd state with her.—  
Friend! by that winding passage, to that bower  
I now will go—all objects there will teach me  
Unwavering love, and singleness of heart.  
Go, Sandoval! I am prepared to meet her—  
Say nothing of me—I myself will seek her—  
Nay, leave me, friend! I cannot bear the torment  
And keen inquiry of that scanning eye.

[EARL HENRY retires into the wood.]

SANDOVAL, (*alone.*)

O Henry! always strivest thou to be great  
By thine own act—yet art thou never great  
But by the inspiration of great passion.  
The whirl-blast comes, the desert-sands rise up  
And shape themselves: from earth to heaven they  
stand,

As though they were the pillars of a temple,  
Built by Omnipotence in its own honour!  
But the blast pauses, and their shaping spirit  
Is fled: the mighty columns were but sand,  
And lazy snakes trail o'er the level ruins!

#### TO AN UNFORTUNATE WOMAN,

WHOM THE AUTHOR HAD KNOWN IN THE DAY  
OF HER INNOCENCE.

MYRTLE-LEAF that, ill-besped,  
Pinest in the glad some ray,  
Soil'd beneath the common tread,  
Far from thy protecting spray!

When the partridge o'er the sheaf  
Whirr'd along the yellow vale,  
Sad I saw thee, headless leaf!  
Love the dalliance of the gale.

Lightly didst thou, foolish thing!  
Heave and flutter to his sighs,  
While the flatterer, on his wing,  
Woo'd and whispered thee to rise.

Gayly from thy mother-stalk  
Wert thou danced and wafted high—  
Soon on this unshelter'd walk  
Flung to fade, to rot, and die.

#### TO AN UNFORTUNATE WOMAN AT THE THEATRE.

MAIDEN, that with sullen brow  
Sittest behind those virgins gay,  
Like a scorch'd and mildew'd bough,  
Leafless 'mid the blooms of May!

Him who lured thee and forsook,  
Oft I watch'd with angry gaze,  
Fearful saw his pleading look,  
Anxious heard his fervid phrase.

Soft the glances of the youth,  
Soft his speech, and soft his sigh;  
But no sound like simple truth,  
But no true love in his eye.

Loathing thy polluted lot,  
Hie thee, maiden, hie thee hence !  
Seek thy weeping mother's cot,  
With a wiser innocence.

Thou hast known deceit and folly,  
Thou hast felt that vice is wo :  
With a musing melancholy  
Inly arm'd, go, maiden ! go.

Mother sage of self-dominion,  
Firm thy steps, O melancholy !  
The strongest plume in wisdom's pinion  
Is the memory of past folly.

Mute the sky-lark and forlorn,  
While she moults the firstling plumes,  
That had skimm'd the tender corn,  
Or the bean-field's odorous blooms ;

Soon with renovated wing  
Shall she dare a loftier flight,  
Upward to the day-star spring,  
And embathe in heavenly light.

#### Lines Composed in a Concert-Room.

Nor cold nor stern my soul ! yet I detest  
These scented rooms, where, to a gaudy throng,  
Heaves the proud harlot her distended breast,  
In intricacies of laborious song.

These feel not music's genuine power, nor deign  
To melt at nature's passion-warbled plaint ;  
But when the long-breathed singer's uptrill'd strain  
Bursts in a squall—they gape for wonderment.

Hark the deep buzz of vanity and hate !  
Scornful, yet envious, with self-torturing sneer  
My lady eyes some maid of humbler state,  
While the pert captain, or the primmer priest,  
Prattles accordant scandal in her ear.  
O give me, from this heartless scene released,  
To hear our old musician, blind and gray,  
(Whom stretching from my nurse's arms I kiss'd,)—  
His Scottish tunes and warlike marches play  
By moonshine, on the balmy summer-night,  
The while I dance amid the tedded hay  
With merry maids, whose ringlets toss in light.

Or lies the purple evening on the bay  
Of the calm glossy lake, O let me hide  
Unheard, unseen, behind the alder trees,  
For round their roots the fisher's boat is tied,  
On whose trim seat doth Edmund stretch at ease,  
And while the lazy boat sways to and fro,  
Breathes in his flute sad airs, so wild and slow,  
That his own cheek is wet with quiet tears.

But O, dear Anne ! when midnight wind careers,  
And the gust pelting on the outhouse shed  
Makes the cock shrilly on the rain-storm crow,  
To hear thee sing some ballad full of wo,  
Ballad of shipwreck'd sailor floating dead,  
Whom his own true-love buried in the sands !  
Thee, gentle woman, for thy voice remeasures  
Whatever tones and melancholy pleasures

The things of nature utter ; birds or trees,  
Or moan of ocean gale in weedy caves,  
Or where the stiff grass 'mid the heath-plant waves,  
Murmur and music thin of sudden breeze.

#### THE KEEPSAKE.

THE tedded hay, the first-fruits of the soil,  
The tedded hay and corn-sheaves in one field,  
Show summer gone, ere come. The fox-glove tall  
Sheds its loose purple bells, or in the gust,  
Or when it bends beneath th' up-springing lark,  
Or mountain-finch alighting. And the rose  
(In vain the darling of successful love)  
Stands, like some boasted beauty of past years,  
The thorns remaining, and the flowers all gone.  
Nor can I find, amid my lonely walk  
By rivulet, or spring, or wet road-side,  
That blue and bright-eyed floweret of the brook,  
Hope's gentle gem, the sweet Forget-me-not !\*  
So will not fade the flowers which Emmeline  
With delicate fingers on the snow-white silk  
Has work'd (the flowers which most she knew I  
loved,)  
And, more beloved than they, her auburn hair.

In the cool morning twilight, early waked  
By her full bosom's joyous restlessness,  
Softly she rose, and lightly stole along,  
Down the slope coppice to the woodbine bower,  
Whose rich flowers, swinging in the morning breeze,  
Over their dim, fast-moving shadows hung,  
Making a quiet image of disquiet  
In the smooth, scarcely-moving river-pool.  
There, in that bower where first she own'd her love,  
And let me kiss my own warm tear of joy  
From off her glowing cheek, she sate and stretch'd  
The silk upon the frame, and work'd her name  
Between the moss-rose and forget-me-not—  
Her own dear name, with her own auburn hair !  
That forced to wander till sweet spring return,  
I yet might ne'er forget her smile, her look,  
Her voice, (that even in her mirthful mood  
Has made me wish to steal away and weep,)  
Nor yet th' entrancement of that maiden kiss  
With which she promised, that when spring re-  
turn'd,  
She would resign one-half of that dear name,  
And own thenceforth no other name but mine !

#### TO A LADY.

WITH FALCONER'S "SHIPWRECK."

Ah ! not by Cam or Isis, famous streams,  
In arched groves, the youthful poet's choice ;  
Nor while half-listening, 'mid delicious dreams,  
To harp and song from lady's hand and voice ;

\* One of the names (and meriting to be the only one) of the *Myosotis Scorpoides Palustris*, a flower from six to twelve inches high, with blue blossom and bright yellow eye. It has the same name over the whole empire of Germany. (*Vergissmeinnicht*), and, we believe, in Denmark and Sweden.

Nor yet while gazing in sublimer mood  
On cliff, or cataract, in Alpine dell;  
Nor in dim cave with bladdery sea-weed strew'd,  
Framing wild fancies to the ocean's swell;

Our sea-bard sang this song! which still he sings,  
And sings for thee, sweet friend! Hark, Pity,  
hark!

Now mounts, now totters on the tempest's wings,  
Now groans, and shivers, the replunging bark!

"Cling to the shrouds!" In vain! The breakers  
roar—

Death shrieks! With two alone of all his clan  
Forlorn the poet paced the Grecian shore,  
No classic roamer, but a shipwreck'd man!

Say then, what muse inspired these genial strains,  
And lit his spirit to so bright a flame?  
The elevating thought of suffer'd pains,  
Which gentle hearts shall mourn; but chief, the  
name

Of gratitude! remembrances of friend,  
Or absent or no more! Shades of the past,  
Which love makes substance! Hence to thee I  
send,  
O dear as long as life and memory last!

I send with deep regards of heart and head,  
Sweet maid, for friendship form'd! this work to  
thee:

And thou, the while thou canst not choose but shed  
A tear for Falconer, wilt remember me.

### HOME-SICK.

WRITTEN IN GERMANY.

'Tis sweet to him, who all the week  
Through city crowds must push his way,  
To stroll along through fields and woods,  
And hallow thus the Sabbath-day;

And sweet it is, in summer bower,  
Sincere, affectionate, and gay,  
One's own dear children feasting round,  
To celebrate one's marriage-day.

But what is all, to his delight,  
Who having long been doom'd to roam,  
Throws off the bundle from his back  
Before the door of his own home?

Home-sickness is a wasting pang;  
This feel I hourly more and more:  
There's healing only in thy wings,  
Thou breeze that playest on Albion's shore!

### ANSWER TO A CHILD'S QUESTION.

Do you ask what the birds say? The sparrow, the  
dove,  
The linnet and thrush, say, "I love and I love!"

In the winter they're silent—the wind is so strong,  
What it says, I don't know, but it sings a loud  
song.

But green leaves, and blossoms, and sunny, warm  
weather,

And singing, and loving—all come back together.  
But the lark is so brimful of gladness and love,  
The green fields below him, the blue sky above,  
That he sings, and he sings; and for ever sings he—  
"I love my love, and my love loves me!"

### TO A YOUNG LADY.

ON HER RECOVERY FROM A FEVER.

Why need I say, Louisa dear!  
How glad I am to see you here  
A lovely convalescent;  
Risen from the bed of pain and fear,  
And feverish heat incessant.

The sunny showers, the dappled sky,  
The little birds that warble high,  
Their vernal loves commencing,  
Will better welcome you than I  
With their sweet influencing.

Believe me, while in bed you lay,  
Your danger taught us all to pray:  
You made us grow devouter!  
Each eye look'd up, and seem'd to say  
How can we do without her?

Besides, what vex'd us worst, we knew,  
They have no need of such as you  
In the place where you were going;  
Thus world has angels all too few,  
And heaven is overflowing!

### THE VISIONARY HOPE.

SAD lot, to have no hope! Though lowly kneeling  
He fain would frame a prayer within his breast,  
Would fain entreat for some sweet breath of heal-  
ing,

That his sick body might have ease and rest;  
He strove in vain! the dull sighs from his chest  
Against his will the stifling load revealing,  
Though nature forced; though like some captive  
guest,

Some royal prisoner at his conqueror's feast,  
An alien's restless mood but half-concealing,  
The sternness on his gentle brow confess'd,  
Sickness within and miserable feeling:  
Though obscure pangs made curses of his dreams,  
And dreaded sleep, each night repell'd in vain,  
Each night was scatter'd by its own loud screams,  
Yet never could his heart command, though fain,  
One deep full wish to be no more in pain.

That hope, which was his inward bliss and boast  
Which waned and died, yet ever near him stood,  
Though changed in nature, wander where he  
would—

For love's despair is but hope's pining ghost!



For this one hope he makes his hourly moan,  
 He wishes and can wish for this alone!  
 Pierced, as with light from heaven, before its gleams  
 (So the love-stricken visionary deems)  
 Disease would vanish, like a summer shower,  
 Whose dews fling sunshine from the noontide  
 bower!  
 Or let it stay! yet this one hope should give  
 Such strength that he would bless his pains and live.

### SOMETHING CHILDISH, BUT VERY NATURAL.

WRITTEN IN GERMANY.

If I had but two little wings,  
 And were a little feathery bird,  
 To you I'd fly, my dear!  
 But thoughts like these are idle things,  
 And I stay here.

But in my sleep to you I fly:  
 I'm always with you in my sleep!  
 The world is all one's own.  
 But then one wakes, and where am I?  
 All, all alone.

Sleep stays not, though a monarch bids:  
 So I love to wake ere break of day:  
 For though my sleep be gone,  
 Yet, while 'tis dark, one shuts one's lids,  
 And still dreams on.

### RECOLLECTIONS OF LOVE.

How warm this woodland wild recess!  
 Love surely hath been breathing here,  
 And this sweet bed of heath, my dear!  
 Swells up, then sinks, with faint caress,  
 As if to have you yet more near.

Eight springs have flown, since last I lay  
 On seaward Quantock's heathy hills,  
 Where quiet sounds from hidden rills  
 Float here and there, like things astray,  
 And high o'erhead the sky-lark shrills.

No voice as yet had made the air  
 Be music with your name; yet why  
 That asking look? that yearning sigh?  
 That sense of promise everywhere?  
 Beloved! flew your spirit by?

As when a mother doth explore  
 The rose mark on her long-lost child,  
 I met, I loved you, maiden mild!  
 As whom I long had loved before—  
 So deeply, had I been beguiled.

You stood before me like a thought,  
 A dream remember'd in a dream.  
 But when those meek eyes first did seem  
 To tell me, love within you wrought—  
 O Greta, dear domestic stream!

Has not, since then, love's prompture deep,  
 Has not love's whisper evermore,  
 Been ceaseless, as thy gentle roar?  
 Sole voice, when other voices sleep,  
 Dear under-song in clamour's hour.

### THE HAPPY HUSBAND.

A FRAGMENT.

Orr, oft methinks, the while with thee  
 I breathe, as from the heart, thy dear  
 And dedicated name, I hear  
 A promise and a mystery,  
 A pledge of more than passing life,  
 Yea, in that very name of wife!

A pulse of love, that ne'er can sleep!  
 A feeling that upbraids the heart  
 With happiness beyond desert,  
 That gladness half requests to weep!  
 Nor bless I not the keener sense  
 And unalarming turbulence

Of transient joys, that ask no sting  
 From jealous fears, or coy denying;  
 But born beneath love's brooding wing,  
 And into tenderness soon dying,  
 Wheel out their giddy moment, then  
 Resign the soul to love again.

A more precipitated vein  
 Of notes, that eddy in the flow  
 Of smoothest song, they come, they go,  
 And leave the sweeter under-strain,  
 Its own sweet self—a love of thee  
 That seems, yet cannot greater be!

### ON REVISITING THE SEA-SHORE, AFTER LONG ABSENCE,

UNDER STRONG MEDICAL RECOMMENDATION NOT  
 TO BATHE.

God be with thee, gladsome ocean!  
 How gladly greet I thee once more:  
 Ships and waves, and ceaseless motion,  
 And men rejoicing on thy shore.

Dissuading spake the mild physician,  
 "Those briny waves for thee are death!"  
 But my soul fulfill'd her mission,  
 And lo! I breathe untroubled breath!

Fashion's pining sons and daughters,  
 That seek the crowd they seem to fly,  
 Trembling they approach thy waters;  
 And what cares nature, if they die?

Me a thousand hopes and pleasures,  
 A thousand recollections bland,  
 Thoughts sublime, and stately measures  
 Revisit on thy echoing strand:

Dreams, (the soul herself forsaking,)
 Tearful raptures, boyish mirth;
 Silent adorations, making
 A blessed shadow of this earth!

O ye hopes, that stir within me,  
 Health comes with you from above!  
 God is with me, God is in me!  
 I cannot die, if life be love.

### THE COMPOSITION OF A KISS.

CUPID, if storying legends\* tell aright,  
 Once framed a rich elixir of delight.  
 A chalice o'er love-kindled flames he fix'd,  
 And in it nectar and ambrosia mix'd:  
 With these the magic dews, which evening brings,  
 Brush'd from th' Italian star by faery wings:  
 Each tender pledge of sacred faith he join'd,  
 Each gentler pleasure of th' unspotted mind—  
 Day-dreams, whose tints with sportive brightness  
 glow,

And hope, the blameless parasite of wo.  
 The eyeless chemist heard the process rise,  
 The steamy chalice bubbled up in sighs;  
 Sweet sounds transpired, as when th' enamour'd  
 dove

Pours the soft murmuring of responsive love.  
 The finish'd work might envy vainly blame,  
 And "Kisses" was the precious compound's name.  
 With half the god his Cyprian mother blest,  
 And breathed on SARA's lovelier lips the rest.

### III. MEDITATIVE POEMS.

IN BLANK VERSE.

Yea, he deserves to find himself deceived,  
 Who seeks a heart in the unthinking man.  
 Like shadows on a stream, the forms of life  
 Impress their characters on the smooth forehead:  
 Naught sinks into the bosom's silent depth.  
 Quick sensibility of pain and pleasure  
 Moves the light fluids lightly; but no soul  
 Warmeth the inner frame.

Schiller.

### HYMN BEFORE SUNRISE, IN THE VALE OF CHAMOUNY.

Besides the rivers Arve and Arveiron, which have their  
 sources in the foot of Mont Blanc, five conspicuous  
 torrents rush down its sides, and within a few paces of  
 the Glaciers, the gentiana major grows in immense  
 numbers, with its "flowers of loveliest blue."

HAST thou a charm to stay the morning star  
 In his steep course? So long he seems to pause

On thy bald awful head, O sovran Blanc!  
 The Arve and Arveiron at thy base  
 Rave ceaselessly; but thou, most awful form!  
 Risest from forth thy silent sea of pines,  
 How silently! Around thee and above  
 Deep is the air and dark, substantial, black,  
 An ebon mass: methinks thou piercest it,  
 As with a wedge! But when I look again,  
 It is thine own calm home, thy crystal shrine,  
 Thy habitation from eternity!  
 O dread and silent mount! I gazed upon thee.  
 Till thou, still present to the bodily sense,  
 Didst vanish from my thought: entranced in prayer,  
 I worshipp'd the Invisible alone.

Yet, like some sweet beguiling melody,  
 So sweet, we know not we are listening to it,  
 Thou, the meanwhile, wast blending with my  
 thought,

Yea, with my life and life's own secret joy:  
 Till the dilating soul, enrapt, transfused,  
 Into the mighty vision passing—there  
 As in her natural form, swell'd vast to heaven!

Awake, my soul! not only passive praise  
 Thou owest! not alone these swelling tears.  
 Mute thanks, and secret ecstasy! Awake,  
 Voice of sweet song! Awake, my heart, awake!  
 Green vales and icy cliffs, all join my hymn.

Thou first and chief, sole sovereign of the vale!  
 O struggling with the darkness all the night,  
 And visited all night by troops of stars,  
 Or when they climb the sky, or when they sink:  
 Companion of the morning star at dawn,  
 Thyself earth's rosy star, and of the dawn  
 Co-herald: wake, O wake, and utter praise!  
 Who sank thy sunless pillars deep in earth?  
 Who fill'd thy countenance with rosy light?  
 Who made thee parent of perpetual streams?

And you, ye five wild torrents fiercely glad!  
 Who call'd you forth from night and utter death  
 From dark and icy caverns call'd you forth,  
 Down those precipitous, black, jagged rocks,  
 For ever shatter'd and the same for ever?  
 Who gave you your invulnerable life,  
 Your strength, your speed, your fury, and your joy  
 Unceasing thunder, and eternal foam?  
 And who commanded, (and the silence came,)  
 Here let the billows stiffen, and have rest?

Ye ice-falls! ye that from the mountain's brow  
 Adown enormous ravines slope again—  
 Torrents, methinks, that heard a mighty voice,  
 And stopp'd at once amid their maddest plunge!  
 Motionless torrents! silent cataracts!  
 Who made you glorious as the gates of heaven  
 Beneath the keen full moon? Who bade the sun  
 Clothe you with rainbows? Who, with living  
 flowers

Of loveliest blue, spread garlands at your feet?—  
 God! let the torrents, like a shout of nations,  
 Answer! and let the ice-plains echo, God!

\* Effinxit quondam blandum meditata laborem  
 Basia lascivâ Cypria Diva manâ.  
 Ambrosiæ succos occultâ temperat arte,  
 Frangantque infuso nectare tingit opus.  
 Sufficit et partem mellis, quod subdolis olim  
 Non impune favis surripuisset Amor

Decussæ violæ foliis ad miscet odores  
 Et spolia æstivis plurima raptâ rosâ.  
 Addit et illicebat et mille et mille lepores,  
 Et quot Acidalius gaudia Cestus habet.  
 Ex his composuit Dea basia; et omnia libans  
 Invenias nitidæ sparsa per ora Cloës.

Carm. Quod. Vo. II.

God! sing, ye meadow-streams with gladsome voice!  
Ye pine-groves, with your soft and soul-like sounds!  
And they too have a voice, yon piles of snow,  
And in their perilous fall shall thunder, God!

Ye living flowers that skirt th' eternal frost!  
Ye wild goats, sporting round the eagle's nest!  
Ye eagles, playmates of the mountain storm!  
Ye lightnings, the dread arrows of the clouds!  
Ye signs and wonders of the element!

Utter forth God, and fill the hills with praise!

Thou, too, hoar mount! with thy sky-pointing  
peaks,

Of from whose feet the avalanche, unheard,  
Shoots downward, glittering through the pure serene  
Into the depth of clouds, that veil thy breast—  
Thou too again, stupendous mountain! thou  
That as I raised my head, a while bow'd low  
In adoration, upward from thy base  
Slow travelling with dim eyes suffused with tears,  
Solemnly seemest, like a vapory cloud,  
To rise before me—Rise, O ever rise,  
Rise like a cloud of incense, from the earth!  
Thou kingly spirit throned among the hills,  
Thou dread ambassador from earth to heaven,  
Great hierarch! tell thou the silent sky,  
And tell the stars, and tell yon rising sun,  
Earth, with her thousand voices, praises God.

### LINES

WRITTEN IN THE ALBUM AT ELBINGERODE, IN  
THE HARTZ FOREST.

I stood on Brocken's\* sovran height, and saw  
Woods crowding upon woods, hills over hills  
A surging scene, and only limited  
By the blue distance. Heavily my way  
Downward I dragg'd through fir-groves evermore,  
Where bright green moss heaves in sepulchral  
forms

Speckled with sunshine; and, but seldom heard,  
The sweet bird's song became a hollow sound;  
And the breeze, murmuring indivisibly,  
Preserved its solemn murmur most distinct  
From many a note of many a waterfall,  
And the brook's chatter: 'mid whose islet stones  
The dingy kidling with its tinkling bell  
Leap'd frolicsome, or old romantic goat  
Sat, his white beard slow waving. I moved on  
In low and languid mood:† for I had found  
That outward forms, the loftiest, still receive  
Their finer influence from the life within:  
Fair ciphers else: fair, but, of import vague  
Or un concerning, where the heart not finds  
History or prophecy of friend, or child,  
Or gentle maid, our first and early love,

\* The highest mountain in the Hartz, and, indeed, in  
Jorth Germany.

† When I have gazed  
From some high eminence on goodly vales,  
And cots and villages embower'd below,  
The thought would rise that all to me was strange  
Amid the scenes so fair, nor one small spot  
Where my tired mind might rest, and call it home.

*Southern's Hymns to the Penates.*

Or father, or the venerable name  
Of our adored country! O thou queen,  
Thou delegated deity of earth,  
O dear, dear England! how my longing eye  
Turn'd westward, shaping in the steady clouds  
Thy sands and high white cliffs!

My native land!

Fill'd with the thought of thee this heart was  
proud,

Yea, mine eye swam with tears: that all the view  
From sovran Brocken, woods and woody hills,  
Floated away, like a departing dream,  
Feeble and dim! Stranger, these impulses  
Blame thou not lightly; nor will I profane,  
With hasty judgment or injurious doubt,  
That man's sublimer spirit, who can feel  
That God is everywhere! the God who framed  
Mankind to be one mighty family,  
Himself our Father, and the world our home.

### ON OBSERVING A BLOSSOM ON THE FIRST OF FEBRUARY, 1796.

SWEET flower! that peeping from thy russet stem  
Unfoldest timidly, (for in strange sort  
This dark, frieze-coated, hoarse, teeth-chattering  
month

Hath borrow'd Zephyr's voice, and gazed upon thee  
With blue voluptuous eye,) alas, poor flower!  
These are but flatteries of the faithless year.  
Perchance, escaped its unknown polar cave,  
E'en now the keen north-east is on its way.  
Flower that must perish! shall I liken thee  
To some sweet girl of too, too rapid growth,  
Nipp'd by consumption 'mid untimely charms?  
Or to Bristowa's bard,\* the wondrous boy!  
An amaranth, which earth scarce seem'd to own,  
Till disappointment came, and pelting wrong  
Beat it to earth? or with indignant grief  
Shall I compare thee to poor Poland's hope,  
Bright flower of hope kill'd in the opening bud?  
Farewell, sweet blossom! better fate be thine,  
And mock my boding! Dim similitudes  
Weaving in moral strains, I've stolen one hour  
From anxious SELF, life's cruel task-master!  
And the warm wooings of this sunny day  
Tremble along my frame, and harmonize  
Th' attempter'd organ, that even saddest thoughts  
Mix with some sweet sensations, like harsh tones  
Play'd deftly on a soft-toned instrument.

### THE EOLIAN HARP.

COMPOSED AT CLEVEDON, SOMERSETSHIRE.

My pensive Sara! thy soft cheek reclined  
Thus on mine arm, most soothing sweet it is  
To sit beside our cot, our cot o'ergrown  
With white-flower'd jacinth, and the broad-leaved  
myrtle,

\* Chatterton.

(Meet emblems they of innocence and love !)  
And watch the clouds, that late were rich with  
light,  
Slow saddening round, and mark the star of eve  
Serenely brilliant (such should wisdom be)  
Shine opposite ! How exquisite the scents  
Snatch'd from yon bean-field ! and the world so  
hush'd !

The stillly murmur of the distant sea  
Tells us of silence.

And that sunniest lute,  
Placed length-ways in the clasping casement,  
back !

How by the desultory breeze carress'd,  
Like some coy maid half yielding to her lover,  
It pours such sweet upbraiding, as must needs  
Tempt to repeat the wrong ! And now, its  
strings,

Boldly sweep, the long sequacious notes  
Over delicious surges sink and rise,  
Such a soft floating witchery of sound  
As twilight elfins make, when they at eve  
Voyage on gentler gales from Fairy-land,  
Where melodies round honey-dropping flowers,  
Footless and wild, like birds of paradise,  
Nor pause, nor perch, hovering on untamed wing !  
O the one life within us and abroad,  
Which manifests all motion and becomes its soul,  
A light in sound, a sound-like power in light,  
Rhythm in all thought, and joyance everywhere—  
Methinks, it should have been impossible  
Not to love all things in a world so fill'd ;  
Where the breeze warbles, and the mute still air  
Is music slumbering on her instrument.

And thus, my love ! as on the midway slope  
Of yonder hill I stretch my limbs at noon,  
Whilst through my half-closed eyelids I behold  
The sunbeams dance, like diamonds, on the main,  
And tranquil muse upon tranquillity ;  
Full many a thought uncall'd and undetain'd,  
And many idle, flitting fantasies,  
Traverse my indolent and passive brain,  
As wild and various as the random gales  
That swell and flutter on this subject lute !

And what if all of animated nature  
Be but organic harps diversely framed,  
That tremble into thought, as o'er them sweeps,  
Plastic and vast, one intellectual breeze,  
At once the soul of each, and God of all ?

But thy more serious eye a mild reproof  
Darts, O beloved woman ! nor such thoughts  
Dim and unhallow'd dost thou not reject,  
And biddest me walk humbly with my God.  
Meek daughter in the family of Christ !  
Well hast thou said, and holily dispraised  
These shapings of th' unregenerate mind !  
Bubbles that glitter as they rise and break  
On vain philosophy's aye-babbling spring.  
For never guiltless may I speak of Him,  
The Incomprehensible ! save when with awe  
I praise him, and with faith that inly feels ;  
Who with his saving mercies healed me,  
A sinful and most miserable man,  
Wilder'd and dark, and gave me to possess  
Peace, and this cot, and thee, heart-honour'd  
maid !

## REFLECTIONS ON HAVING LEFT A PLACE OF RETIREMENT.

Sermoni propiora.—*Her.*

Low was our pretty cot: our tallest rose  
Peep'd at the chamber window. We could hear,  
At silent noon, and eve, and early morn,  
The sea's faint murmur. In the open air  
Our myrtles blossom'd ; and across the porch  
Thick jasmins twined: the little landscape round  
Was green and woody, and refresh'd the eye.  
It was a spot which you might aptly call  
The Valley of Seclusion ! once I saw  
(Hallowing his Sabbath-day by quietness)  
A wealthy son of commerce saunter by,  
Bristow's citizen: methought, it calm'd  
His thirst of idle gold, and made him muse  
With wiser feelings ; for he paused, and look'd  
With a pleased sadness, and gazed all around,  
Then eyed our cottage, and gazed round again,  
And sigh'd, and said, it was a blessed place.  
And were bless'd. Oft with patient ear  
Long listening to the viewless sky-lark's note,  
(Viewless, or haply for a moment seen  
Gleaming on sunny wings,) in whisper'd tones  
I've said to my beloved, "Such, sweet girl !  
The inobtrusive song of happiness,  
Unearthly minstrelsy ! then only heard  
When the soul seeks to hear ; when all is hush'd,  
And the heart listens !"

But the time, when first  
From that low dell, steep up the stony mount  
I climb'd with perilous toil, and reach'd the top,  
O ! what a goodly scene ! Here the bleak mount,  
The bare bleak mountain speckled thin with sheep,  
Gray clouds, that shadowing spot the sunny fields  
And river, now with bushy rocks o'erbrew'd,  
Now winding bright and full, with naked banks ;  
And seats, and lawns, the abbey and the wood,  
And cots, and hamlets, and faint city spire ;  
The channel there, the islands, and white sails,  
Dim coasts, and cloud-like hills, and shoreless  
ocean—

It seem'd like Omnipresence ! God, methought,  
Had built him there a temple: the whole world  
Seem'd imaged in its vast circumference,  
No wish profaned my overwhelmed heart.  
Blest hour ! It was a luxury,—to be !

Ah ! quiet dell ; dear cot, and mount sublime !  
I was constrain'd to quit you. Was it right,  
While my unnumber'd brethren toil'd and bled,  
That I should dream away th' entrusted hours  
On rose-leaf beds, pampering the coward heart  
With feelings all too delicate for use ?  
Sweet is the tear that from some Howard's eye  
Drops on the cheek of one he lifts from earth:  
And he that works me good with unmoved face,  
Does it but half: he chills me while he aids,  
My benefactor, not my brother man !  
Yet even this, this cold beneficence,  
Praise, praise it, O my soul ! oft as thou scan'st  
The sluggard pity's vision-weaving tribe !  
Who sigh for wretchedness, yet shun the wretched,  
Nursing in some delicious solitude

Their slothful loves and dainty sympathies !  
I therefore go, and join head, heart, and hand,  
Active and firm, to fight the bloodless fight  
Of science, freedom, and the truth in Christ.

Yet oft, when after honourable toil  
Rests the tired mind, and waking loves to dream,  
My spirit shall revisit thee, dear cot !  
Thy jasmin and thy window-peeping rose,  
And myrtles fearless of the mild sea-air.  
And I shall sigh fond wishes—sweet abode !  
Ah !—had none greater ! And that all had such !  
It might be so—but the time is not yet.  
Speed it, O Father ! Let thy kingdom come !

TO THE REV. GEORGE COLERIDGE OF  
OTTERY ST. MARY, DEVON.

WITH SOME POEMS.

*Notus in fœmine animal pœterni.*

*Hor. Carm. lib. i. 2.*

A BLESSED lot hath he, who having pass'd  
His youth and early manhood in the stir  
And turmoil of the world, retreats at length,  
With cares that move, not agitate the heart,  
To the same dwelling where his father dwelt;  
And haply views his tottering little ones  
Embrace those aged knees and climb that lap,  
On which first kneeling his own infancy  
Lisp'd its brief prayer. Such, O my earliest friend !  
Thy lot, and such thy brothers too enjoy.  
At distance did ye climb life's upland road,  
Yet cheer'd and cheering ; now fraternal love  
Hath drawn you to one centre. Be your days  
Holy, and blest, and blessing may ye live !

To me th' Eternal Wisdom hath dispensed  
A different fortune and more different mind—  
Me from the spot where first I sprang to light  
Too soon transplanted, ere my soul had fix'd  
Its first domestic loves ; and hence through life  
Chasing chance-started friendships. A brief while  
Some have preserved me from life's pelting ill ;  
But, like a tree with leaves of feeble stem,  
If the clouds lasted, and a sudden breeze  
Ruffled the boughs, they on my head at once  
Dropp'd the collected shower ; and some most false,  
False and fair-foliaged as the manchineel,  
Have tempted me to slumber in their shade  
E'en 'mid the storm ; then breathing subtler  
damps,

Mix'd their own venom with the rain from heaven,  
That I woke poison'd ! But, all praise to Him  
Who gives us all things, more have yielded me  
Permanent shelter ; and beside one friend,  
Beneath th' impervious covert of one oak,  
I've raised a lowly shed, and know the names  
Of husband and of father ; nor unhearing  
Of that divine and nightly-whispering voice,  
Which from my childhood to maturer years  
Spake to me of predestinated wreaths  
Bright with no fading colours !

Yet at times  
My soul is sad, that I have roam'd through life  
Still most a stranger, most with naked heart

At mine own home and birthplace : chiefly then,  
When I remember thee, my earliest friend !  
Thee, who didst watch my boyhood and my youth ;  
Didst trace my wanderings with a father's eye ;  
And boding evil, yet still hoping good,  
Rebuked each fault, and over all my woes  
Sorrow'd in silence ! He who counts alone  
The beatings of the solitary heart,  
That Being knows, how I have loved thee ever,  
Loved as a brother, as a son revered thee !  
O ! 'tis to me an ever-new delight,  
To talk of thee and thine : or when the blast  
Of the shrill winter, rattling our rude sash,  
Endears the cleanly hearth and social bowl ;  
Or when as now, on some delicious eve,  
We, in our sweet sequester'd orchard plot,  
Sit on the tree crook'd earthward ; whose old  
boughs,

That hang above us in an arborous roof,  
Stirr'd by the faint gale of departing May,  
Send their loose blossoms slanting o'er our heads !

Nor dost not thou sometimes recall those hours,  
When with the joy of hope thou gavest thine ear  
To my wild firstling-lays ? Since then my son  
Hath sounded deeper notes, such as beseech  
Or that sad wisdom folly leaves behind,  
Or such as, tuned to these tumultuous times  
Cope with the tempest's swell !

These various strains,  
Which I have framed in many a various mood,  
Accept, my brother ! and (for some perchance  
Will strike discordant on thy milder mind)  
If aught of error or intemperate truth  
Should meet thine ear, think thou that ripen age  
Will calm it down, and let thy love forgive it !

A TOMBLESS EPITAPH

'Tis true, Idoloclastes Satyrane !  
(So call him, for so mingling blame with praise,  
And smiles with anxious looks, his earliest friends,  
Masking his birth-name, went to character  
His wild-wood fancy and impetuous zeal,)  
'Tis true that, passionate for ancient truths,  
And honouring with religious love the great  
Of elder times, he hated to excess,  
With an unquiet and intolerant scorn,  
The hollow puppets of a hollow age,  
Ever idolatrous, and changing ever  
Its worthless idols ! Learning, power, and time,  
(Too much of all,) thus wasting in vain war  
Of fervid colloquy. Sicknes, 'tis true,  
Whole years of weary days, besieged him close,  
E'en to the gates and inlets of his life !  
But it is true, no less, that strenuous, firm,  
And with a natural gladness, he maintained  
The citadel unconquer'd, and in joy  
Was strong to follow the delightful muse.  
For not a hidden path, that to the shades  
Of the beloved Parnassian forest leads,  
Lurk'd undiscover'd by him ; not a rill  
There issues from the fount of Hippocrene,  
But he had traced it upward to its source,  
Through open glade, dark glen, and secret dell,  
Knew the gay wild-flowers on its banks, and call'd

Its med'cinable herbs. Yea, oft alone,  
 Piercing the long-neglected holy cave,  
 The haunt obscure of old philosophy,  
 He bade with lifted torch its starry walls  
 Sparkle as erst they sparkled to the flame  
 Of odorous lamps tended by saint and sage.  
 O framed for calmer times and nobler hearts !  
 O studious poet, eloquent for truth !  
 Philosopher ! contemning wealth and death,  
 Yet docile, childlike, full of life and love !  
 Here, rather than on monumental stone,  
 This record of thy worth thy friend inscribes,  
 Thoughtful, with quiet tears upon his cheek.

#### INSCRIPTION FOR A FOUNTAIN ON A HEATH.

THIS sycamore, oft musical with bees,—  
 Such tents the patriarchs loved ! O long unharm'd  
 May all its aged boughs o'er-canopy  
 The small round basin, which this jutting stone  
 Keeps pure from falling leaves ! Long may the  
 spring,  
 Quietly as a sleeping infant's breath,  
 Send up cold waters to the traveller  
 With soft and even pulse ! Nor ever cease  
 Yon tiny cone of sand its soundless dance,  
 Which at the bottom, like a fairy's page,  
 As merry and no taller, dances still,  
 Nor wrinkles the smooth surface of the fount.  
 Here twilight is and coolness : here is moss,  
 A soft seat, and a deep and ample shade.  
 Thou mayst toil far and find no second tree.  
 Drink, pilgrim, here ! Here rest ! and if thy heart  
 Be innocent, here too shalt thou refresh  
 Thy spirit, listening to some gentle sound,  
 Or passing gale, or hum of murmuring bees !

#### THIS LIME-TREE BOWER MY PRISON.

In the June of 1797, some long-expected friends  
 paid a visit to the author's cottage ; and on the  
 morning of their arrival, he met with an accident,  
 which disabled him from walking during the whole  
 time of their stay. One evening, when they had  
 left him for a few hours, he composed the following  
 lines in the garden bower.

WELL, they are gone, and here must I remain,  
 This lime-tree bower my prison ! I have lost  
 Beauties and feelings, such as would have been  
 Most sweet to my remembrance, e'en when age  
 Had dimm'd mine eyes to blindness ! They, mean-  
 while,

Friends, whom I never more may meet again,  
 On springy heath, along the hill-top edge,  
 Wander in gladness, and wind down, perchance,  
 To that still roaring dell, of which I told :  
 The roaring dell, o'erwooded, narrow, deep,  
 And only speckled by the mid-day sun ;  
 Where its slim trunk the ash from rock to rock  
 Things arching like a bridge ;—that branchless ash,

Unsun'd and damp, whose few poor yellow leaves  
 Ne'er tremble in the gale, yet tremble still,  
 Fann'd by the waterfall ! and there my friends  
 Behold the dark green file of long rank weeds,\*  
 That all at once (a most fantastic sight !)  
 Still nod and drip beneath the dripping edge  
 Of the blue clay-stone.

Now, my friends emerge  
 Beneath the wide, wide heaven—and view again  
 The many-steepled tract magnificent  
 Of hilly fields and meadows, and the sea,  
 With some fair bark, perhaps, whose sails light up  
 The slip of smooth clear blue betwixt two isles  
 Of purple shadow ! Yes, they wander on  
 In gladness all ; but thou, methinks, most glad,  
 My gentle-hearted Charles ; for thou hast pined  
 And hunger'd after nature, many a year,  
 In the great city pent, winning thy way  
 With sad yet patient soul, through evil and pain  
 And strange calamity ! Ah ! slowly sink  
 Behind the western ridge, thou glorious sun !  
 Shine in the slant beams of the sinking orb,  
 Ye purple heath-flowers ! richlier burn, ye clouds !  
 Live in the yellow light, ye distant groves !  
 And kindle, thou blue ocean ! So my friend,  
 Struck with deep joy, may stand, as I have stood,  
 Silent with swimming sense ; yea, gazing round  
 On the wide landscape, gaze till all doth seem  
 Less gross than bodily ; and of such hues  
 As veil th' Almighty Spirit, when yet he makes  
 Spirits perceive his presence.

A delight  
 Comes sudden on my heart, and I am glad  
 As I myself was there ! Nor in this bower,  
 This little lime-tree bower, have I not mark'd  
 Much that has soothed me. Pale beneath the blaze  
 Hung the transparent foliage ; and I watch'd  
 Some broad and sunny leaf, and loved to see  
 The shadow of the leaf and stem above  
 Dappling its sunshine ! And that walnut tree  
 Was richly tinged, and a deep radiance lay  
 Full on the ancient ivy, which usurps  
 Those fronting elms, and now, with blackest mass,  
 Makes their dark branches gleam a lighter hue  
 Through the late twilight : and though now the bat  
 Wheels silent by, and not a swallow twitters,  
 Yet still the solitary humble bee  
 Sings in the bean-flower ! Henceforth I shall  
 know

That nature ne'er deserts the wise and pure :  
 No plot so narrow, be but nature there,  
 No waste so vacant, but may well employ  
 Each faculty of sense, and keep the heart  
 Awake to love and beauty ! and sometimes  
 'Tis well to be bereft of promised good,  
 That we may lift the soul, and contemplate  
 With lively joy the joys we cannot share.  
 My gentle-hearted Charles ! when the last rook  
 Beat its straight path along the dusky air  
 Homewards, I blest it ! deeming its black wing  
 (Now a dim speck, now vanishing in light)  
 Had cross'd the mighty orb's dilated glory,

\* The *asplenium scolopendrium*, called in some coun-  
 tries the adder's tongue, in others the hart's tongue ; but  
 withering gives the adder's tongue as the trivial name of  
 the *ophioglossum* only.

While thou stood'st gazing; or when all was still,  
Flew creaking\* o'er thy head, and had a charm  
For thee, my gentle-hearted Charles, to whom  
No sound is dissonant which tells of life.

### TO A GENTLEMAN.

COMPOSED ON THE NIGHT AFTER HIS RECITATION  
OF A POEM ON THE GROWTH OF AN INDIVIDUAL  
MIND.

FRIEND of the wise! and teacher of the good!  
Into my heart have I received that lay  
More than historic, that prophetic lay,  
Wherein (high theme by thee first sung aright)  
Of the foundations and the building up  
Of a human spirit, thou hast dared to tell  
What may be told, to the understanding mind  
Reveable; and what within the mind,  
By vital breathings secret as the soul  
Of vernal growth, oft quickens in the heart  
Thoughts all too deep for words!—

Theme hard as high!

Of smiles spontaneous, and mysterious fears,  
(The first-born they of reason and twin birth),  
Of tides obedient to external force,  
And currents self-determined, as might seem,  
Or by some inner power; of moments awful,  
Now in thy inner life, and now abroad,  
When power stream'd from thee, and thy soul re-  
ceived

The light reflected, as a light bestow'd—  
Of fancies fair, and milder hours of youth,  
Hyblean murmurs of poetic thought  
Industrious in its joy, in vales and glens  
Native or outland, lakes and famous hills!  
Or on the lonely high-road, when the stars  
Were rising; or by secret mountain streams,  
The guides and the companions of thy way!

Of more than fancy, of the social sense  
Distending wide, and man beloved as man,  
Where France in all her towns lay vibrating  
Like some becalmed bark beneath the burst  
Of heaven's immediate thunder, when no cloud  
Is visible, or shadow on the main.  
For thou wert there, thine own brows garlanded,  
Amid the tremor of a realm aglow,  
Amid a mighty nation jubilant,  
When from the general heart of human kind  
Hope sprang forth like a full-born deity;  
—Of that dear hope afflicted and struck down,  
So common'd homeward, thenceforth calm and sure  
From the dread watch-tower of man's absolute self,  
With light unwaning on her eyes, to look  
Far on—herself a glory to behold,  
The angel of the vision! Then (last strain)  
Of duty, chosen laws controlling choice.

\* Some months after I had written this line, it gave me pleasure to observe that Bartram had observed the same circumstance of the Savanna crane. "When these birds move their wings in flight, their strokes are slow, moderate, and regular; and even when at a considerable distance, or high above us, we plainly hear the quill-feathers; their shafts and webs upon one another creak as the joints or working of a vessel in a tempestuous sea."

Action and joy!—An orphic song, indeed,  
A song divine, of high and passionate thoughts,  
To their own music chanted!

O great bard!

Ere yet that last strain dying awed the air,  
With steadfast eye I view'd thee in the choir  
Of e'er-enduring men. The truly great  
Have all one age, and from one visible space  
Shed influence! They, both in power and act,  
Are permanent, and time is not with them,  
Save as it worketh for them, they in it.  
Nor less a sacred roll, than those of old,  
And to be placed, as they, with gradual fame  
Among the archives of mankind, thy work  
Makes audible a linked lay of truth,  
Of truth profound a sweet continuous lay,  
Not learnt, but native, her own natural notes!  
Ah! as I listen'd with a heart forlorn,  
The pulses of my being beat anew:  
And e'en as life returns upon the drown'd,  
Life's joy rekindling roused a throng of pains—  
Keen pangs of love, awakening as a babe  
Turbulent, with an outcry in the heart;  
And fears self-will'd, that shunn'd the eye of hope;  
And hope that scarce would know itself from fear,  
Sense of past youth, and manhood come in vain,  
And genius given, and knowledge won in vain;  
And all which I had cull'd in wood-walks wild,  
And all which patient toil had rear'd, and all,  
Commune with thee had open'd out—but flowers  
Strew'd on my corse, and borne upon my bier,  
In the same coffin, for the selfsame grave!

That way no more! and ill beseems it me,  
Who came a welcomer in herald's guise,  
Singing of glory, and futurity,  
To wander back on such unhealthful road,  
Plucking the poisons of self-harm! And ill  
Such intertwine beseems triumphal wreaths  
Strew'd before thy advancing!

Nor do thou,

Sage bard! impair the memory of that hour  
Of my communion with thy nobler mind  
By pity or grief, already felt too long!  
Nor let my words import more blame than needs.  
The tumult rose and ceased; for peace is high  
Where wisdom's voice has found a listening heart.  
Amid the howl of more than wintry storms,  
The halcyon hears the voice of vernal hours  
Already on the wing.

Ever following ever,

Dear tranquil time, when the sweet sense of home  
Is sweetest! moments for their own sake hail'd  
And more desired, more precious for thy song,  
In silence listening, like a devout child,  
My soul lay passive, by the various strain  
Driven as in surges now beneath the stars,  
With momentary stars of my own birth,  
Fair constellated foam,\* still darting off

\* "A beautiful white cloud of foam at momentary intervals coursed by the side of the vessel with a roar, and little stars of flame danced and sparkled and went out in it: and every now and then light detachments of this white cloud-like foam darted off from the vessel's side, each with its own small constellation, over the sea, and scoured out of sight like a Tartar troop over a wilderness."—*The Friend*, p. 220.

Into the darkness; now a tranquil sea,  
Outspread and bright, yet swelling to the moon.

And when—O friend! my comforter and guide!  
Strong in thyself, and powerful to give strength!—  
Thy long-sustained song finally closed,  
And thy deep voice had ceased—yet thou thyself  
Wert still before my eyes, and round us both  
That happy vision of beloved faces—  
Scarce conscious, and yet conscious of its close  
I sate, my being blended in one thought,  
(Thought was it? or aspiration? or resolve?)  
Absorb'd, yet hanging still upon the sound—  
And when I rose, I found myself in prayer.

### TO A FRIEND,

WHO HAD DECLARED HIS INTENTION OF WRITING  
NO MORE POETRY.

DEAR Charles! whilst yet thou wert a babe, I  
ween

That genius plunged thee in that wizard fount,  
Hight Castalie: and (sureties of thy faith)  
That pity and simplicity stood by,  
And promised for thee, that thou shouldst renounce  
The world's low cares and lying vanities,  
Steadfast and rooted in the heavenly muse,  
And wash'd and sanctified to poesy.  
Yes, thou wert plunged, but with forgetful hand  
Held, as by Thetis erst her warrior son:  
And with those recreant unbaptized heels  
Thou'rt flying from thy bounden ministries—  
So sore it seems and burthensome a task  
To weave unwithering flowers! But take thou  
heed:

For thou art vulnerable, wild-eyed boy,  
And I have arrows\* mystically dipp'd,  
Such as may stop thy speed. Is thy Burns dead?  
And shall he die unwept, and sink to earth  
'Without the meed of one melodious tear?"  
Thy Burns, and nature's own beloved bard,  
Who to the "Illustrious† of his native land  
So properly did look for patronage."  
Ghost of Mæcenas! hide thy blushing face!  
They snatch'd him from the sickle and the plough,  
To gauge ale-firkins.

O! for shame, return!

On a bleak rock, midway th' Aonian mount,  
There stands a lone and melancholy tree,  
Whose aged branches in the midnight blast  
Make solemn music: pluck its darkest bough.  
Ere yet th' unwholesome night-dew be exhaled,  
And weeping wreath it round thy poet's tomb.  
Then in the outskirts, where pollutions grow,  
Pick the rank henbane and the dusky flowers  
Of night-shade, or its red and tempting fruit.  
These with stopp'd nostril and glove-guarded hand,  
Knit in nice intertexture, so to twine  
Th' illustrious brow of Scotch nobility.

1794

### THE NIGHTINGALE:

A CONVERSATION POEM.

WRITTEN IN APRIL, 1798.

No cloud, no relic of the sunken day  
Distinguishes the west, no long thin slip  
Of sullen light, no obscure trembling hues.  
Come, we will rest on this old mossy bridge!  
You see the glimmer of the stream beneath,  
But hear no murmuring: it flows silently,  
O'er its soft bed of verdure. All is still,  
A balmy night! and though the stars be dim,  
Yet let us think upon the vernal showers  
That gladden the green earth, and we shall find  
A pleasure in the dimness of the stars.  
And hark! the nightingale begins its song,  
"Most musical, most melancholy"† bird!  
A melancholy bird? O! idle thought!  
In nature there is nothing melancholy.  
But some night-wandering man, whose heart was  
pierced

With the remembrance of a grievous wrong,  
Or slow distemper, or neglected love,  
(And so, poor wretch! fill'd all things with him-  
self,

And made all gentle sounds tell back the tale  
Of his own sorrow,) he, and such as he,  
First named these notes a melancholy strain.  
And many a poet echoes the conceit;  
Poet who hath been building up the rhyme  
When he had better far have stretch'd his limbs  
Beside a brook in mossy forest dell,  
By sun or moonlight, to the influxes  
Of shapes and sounds and shifting elements  
Surrendering his whole spirit, of his song  
And of his frame forgetful! so his fame  
Should share in nature's immortality,  
A venerable thing! and so his song  
Should make all nature lovelier, and itself  
Be loved like nature! But 'twill not be so;  
And youths and maidens most poetical,  
Who lose the deepening twilights of the spring  
In ball-rooms and hot theatres, they still,  
Full of meek sympathy, must heave their sighs  
O'er Philomela's pity-pleading strains.

My friend, and thou, our sister! we have learnt  
A different lore: we may not thus profane  
Nature's sweet voices, always full of love  
And joyance! 'Tis the merry nightingale  
That crowds, and hurries, and precipitates  
With fast thick warble his delicious notes,  
As he were fearful that an April night  
Would be too short for him to utter forth  
His love-chant, and disburthen his full soul  
Of all its music!

And I know a grove  
Of large extent, hard by a castle huge,

\* This passage in Milton possesses an excellence far superior to that of mere description. It is spoken in the character of the melancholy man, and has therefore a dramatic propriety. The author makes this remark, to rescue himself from the charge of having alluded with levity to a line in Milton; a charge than which none could be more painful to him, except perhaps that of having ridiculed his Bible.

\* Vide Pind. Olymp. iii. l. 156.

† Verbatim from Burns's dedication of his Poem to the Nobility and Gentry of the Caledonian Hunt.



Which the great lord inhabits not; and so  
 This grove is wild with tangling underwood,  
 And the trim walks are broken up, and grass,  
 Thin grass and king-cups grow within the paths.  
 But never elsewhere in one place I knew  
 So many nightingales; and far and near,  
 In wood and thicket, over the wide grove,  
 They answer and provoke each other's song,  
 With skirmish and capricious passagings,  
 And murmurs musical and swift jug jug,  
 And one low piping sound more sweet than all—  
 Stirring the air with such a harmony,  
 That should you close your eyes, you might almost

Forget it was not day! On moonlight bushes,  
 Whose dewy leaflets are but half-disclosed,  
 You may perchance behold them on the twigs,  
 Their bright, bright eyes, their eyes both bright  
 and full,  
 Glistening, while many a glow-worm in the shade  
 Lights up her love-torch.

A most gentle maid,  
 Who dwelleth in her hospitable home  
 Hard by the castle, and at latest eve,  
 (E'en like a lady vow'd and dedicate  
 To something more than nature in the grove,)  
 Glides through the pathways: she knows all their  
 notes,

That gentle maid! and oft a moment's space,  
 What time the moon was lost behind a cloud,  
 Hath heard a pause of silence; till the moon  
 Emerging, hath awaken'd earth and sky  
 With one sensation, and these wakeful birds  
 Have all burst forth in choral minstrelsy,  
 As if some sudden gale had swept at once  
 A hundred airy harps! And she hath watch'd  
 Many a nightingale perch'd giddily  
 On blossomy twig still swinging from the breeze,  
 And to that motion tune his wanton song  
 Like tipsy joy that reels with tossing head.

Farewell, O warbler! till to-morrow eve,  
 And you, my friends! farewell, a short farewell!  
 We have been loitering long and pleasantly,  
 And now for our dear homes.—The strain again?  
 Full fain it would delay me! My dear babe,  
 Who, capable of no articulate sound,  
 Mars all things with his imitative lisp,  
 How he would place his hand beside his ear,  
 His little hand, the small forefinger up,  
 And bid us listen! And I deem it wise  
 To make him nature's playmate. He knows well  
 The evening star; and once, when he awoke  
 In most distressful mood, (some inward pain  
 Had made up that strange thing, an infant's dream,)  
 I hurried with him to our orchard-plot,  
 And he beheld the moon, and, hush'd at once,  
 Suspends his sobs, and laughs most silently,  
 While his fair eyes, that swam with undropp'd  
 tears

Did glitter in the yellow moonbeam! Well!—  
 It is a father's tale: but if that Heaven  
 Should give me life, his childhood shall grow up  
 Familiar with these songs, that with the night  
 He may associate joy! Once more, farewell,  
 Sweet nightingale! Once more, my friends! fare-  
 well.

## FROST AT MIDNIGHT.

THE frost performs its secret ministry,  
 Unhelp'd by any wind. The owl's cry  
 Came loud—and hark, again! loud as before.  
 The inmates of my cottage, all at rest,  
 Have left me to that solitude, which suits  
 Abstruser musings: save that at my side  
 My cradled infant slumbers peacefully.  
 'Tis calm indeed! so calm, that it disturbs  
 And vexes meditation with its strange  
 And extreme silentness. Sea, hill, and wood,  
 This populous village! Sea, and hill, and wood,  
 With all the numberless goings on of life,  
 Inaudible as dreams! the thin blue flame  
 Lies on my low burnt fire, and quivers not;  
 Only that film, which flutter'd on the grate,  
 Still flutters there, the sole unquiet thing.  
 Methinks, its motion in this hush of nature  
 Gives it dim sympathies with me who live,  
 Making it a companionable form,  
 Whose pany flaps and freaks the idling spirit  
 By its own moods interprets, everywhere  
 Echo or mirror seeking of itself,  
 And makes a toy of thought.

But O! how oft,  
 How oft, at school, with most believing mind  
 Presageful, have I gazed upon the bars,  
 To watch that fluttering *stranger*: and as oft  
 With unclosed lids, already had I dreamt  
 Of my sweet birthplace, and the old church tower,  
 Whose bells, the poor man's only music, rang  
 From morn to evening, all the hot fair-day,  
 So sweetly, that they stirr'd and haunted me  
 With a wild pleasure, falling on mine ear  
 Most like articulate sounds of things to come!  
 So gazed I, till the soothing things I dreamt,  
 Lull'd me to sleep, and sleep prolong'd my dreams!  
 And so I brooded all the following morn,  
 Awed by the stern preceptor's face, mine eye  
 Fix'd with mock study on my swimming book:  
 Save if the door half-open'd, and I snatch'd  
 A hasty glance, and still my heart leap'd up,  
 For still I hoped to see the *stranger's* face,  
 Townsman, or aunt, or sister more beloved,  
 My playmate when we both were clothed alike!

Dear babe, that sleepest cradled by my side,  
 Whose gentle breathings, heard in this deep calm,  
 Fill up the interspersed vacancies  
 And momentary pauses of the thought!  
 My babe so beautiful! it thrills my heart  
 With tender gladness, thus to look at thee,  
 And think that thou shalt learn far other lore,  
 And in far other scenes! For I was rear'd  
 In the great city, pent 'mid cloisters dim,  
 And saw naught lovely but the sky and stars.  
 But *thou*, my babe! shalt wander like a breeze  
 By lakes and sandy shores, beneath the crags  
 Of ancient mountain, and beneath the clouds,  
 Which image in their bulk both lakes and shores  
 And mountain crags: so shalt thou see and hear  
 The lovely shapes and sounds intelligible  
 Of that eternal language, which thy God  
 Utters, who from eternity doth teach  
 Himself in all, and all things in himself,

Great universal Teacher! he shall mould  
Thy spirit, and by giving make it ask.

Therefore all seasons shall be sweet to thee,  
Whether the summer clothe the general earth  
With greenness, or the redbreast sit and sing  
Betwixt the tufts of snow on the bare branch  
Of mossy apple tree, while the nigh thatch  
Smokes in the sun-thaw; whether the eave-drops  
fall

Heard only in the trances of the blast,  
Or if the secret ministry of frost  
Shall hang them up in silent icicles,  
Quietly shining to the quiet moon.

### TO A FRIEND.

TOGETHER WITH AN UNFINISHED POEM.

THUS far my scanty brain hath built the rhyme  
Elaborate and swelling: yet the heart  
Not owns it. From thy spirit-breathing powers  
I ask not now, my friend! the aiding verse,  
Tediuous to thee, and from my anxious thought  
Of dissonant mood. In fancy (well I know)  
From business wandering far and local cares,  
Thou creepest round a dear-loved sister's bed  
With noiseless step, and watchest the faint look  
Soothing each pang with fond solicitude.  
And tenderest tones medicinal of love.  
I too a sister had, an only sister—  
She loved me dearly, and I doted on her!  
To her I pour'd forth all my puny sorrows,  
(As a sick patient in his nurse's arms,  
And of the heart those hidden maladies  
That shrink ashamed from even friendship's eye.  
O! I have woke at midnight, and have wept  
Because SHE WAS NOT!—Cheerily, dear Charles!  
Thou thy best friend shalt cherish many a year:  
Such warm presages feel I of high hope.  
For not uninterested the dear maid  
I've view'd—her soul affectionate yet wise,  
Her polish'd wit as mild as lambent glories  
That play around a sainted infant's head.  
He knows (the Spirit that in secret sees,  
Of whose omniscient and all-spreading love  
Aught to *implore*\* were impotence of mind)  
That my mute thoughts are sad before his throne,  
Prepared, when he his healing ray vouchsafes,  
To pour forth thanksgiving with lifted heart,  
And praise him gracious with a brother's joy!

December, 1794.

### THE HOUR WHEN WE SHALL MEET AGAIN.

COMPOSED DURING ILLNESS AND IN ABSENCE.

DIM hour! that sleep'st on pillowing clouds afar,  
O rise and yoke the turtles to thy car!

\* I utterly recant the sentiment contained in the lines

Of whose omniscient and all-spreading love  
Aught to *implore* were impotence of mind,

It being written in Scripture, "Ask, and it shall be given you," and my human reason being moreover convinced of the propriety of offering *petitions* as well as thankgiv-  
ings to the Deity.

Bend o'er the traces, blame each lingering dove,  
And give me to the bosom of my love!  
My gentle love, caressing and carest,  
With heaving heart shall cradle me to rest;  
Shed the warm tear-drop from her smiling eyes,  
Lull with fond wo, and med'cine me with sighs:  
While finely-flushing float her kisses meek,  
Like melted rubies, o'er my pallid cheek.  
Chill'd by the night, the drooping rose of May  
Mourns the long absence of the lovely day;  
Young day, returning at her promised hour,  
Weeps o'er the sorrows of her favourite flower  
Weeps the soft dew, the balmy gale she sighs,  
And darts a trembling lustre from her eyes.  
New life and joy th' expanding floweret feels:  
His pitying mistress mourns, and mourning heals!

### LINES TO JOSEPH COTTLE.

My honour'd friend! whose verse concise, yet  
clear,  
Tunes to smooth melody unconquer'd sense,  
May your fame fadeless live, as "never-sere"  
The ivy wreathes yon oak, whose broad defence  
Embowers me from noon's sultry influence!  
For, like that nameless rivulet stealing by,  
Your modest verse, to musing quiet dear,  
Is rich with tints heaven-borrow'd: the charm'd  
eye  
Shall gaze undazzled there, and love the soften'd  
sky.

Circling the base of the poetic mount  
A stream there is, which rolls in lazy flow  
Its coal-black waters from oblivion's fount:  
The vapour-poison'd birds, that fly too low,  
Fall with dead swoop, and to the bottom go.  
Escaped that heavy stream on pinion fleet,  
Beneath the mountain's lofty frowning brow,  
Ere aught of perilous ascent you meet,  
A mead of mildest charm delays th' unlabouring  
feet.

Not there the cloud-climb'd rock, sublime and vast,  
That like some giant king, o'erglooms the hill;  
Nor there the pine-grove to the midnight blast  
Makes solemn music! But th' unceasing rill  
To the soft wren or lark's descending trill  
Murmurs sweet under-song 'mid jasmin bowers.  
In this same pleasant meadow, at your will,  
I ween, you wander'd!—there collecting flowers  
Of sober tint, and herbs of med'cinable powers!

There for the monarch-murder'd soldier's tomb  
You wove th' unfinished wreath of saddest hues;  
And to that holier chaplet added bloom,  
Besprinkling it with Jordan's cleansing dews.  
But lo! your Henderson† awakes the muse—  
His spirit beckon'd from the mountain's height!  
You left the plain and soar'd mid richer views!  
So nature mourn'd, when sank the first day's light,  
With stars, unseen before, spangling her robe of  
night!

\* War, a fragment. † John the Baptist, a poem  
‡ Monody on John Henderson.

So soar, my friend, those richer views among,  
 Among, rapid, fervent flashing fancy's beam!  
 Virtue and truth shall love your gentler song;  
 But poesy demands th' impassion'd theme:  
 Waked by heaven's silent dews at eve's mild  
 gleam,  
 What balmy sweets Pomona breathes around!  
 But if the vext air rush a stormy stream,  
 Or autumn's shrill gust moan in plaintive sound,  
 With fruits and flowers she loads the tempest-  
 honour'd ground.

#### IV. ODES AND MISCELLANEOUS POEMS.

##### THE THREE GRAVES.

###### A FRAGMENT OF A SEXTON'S TALE.

[THE author has published the following humble fragment, encouraged by the decisive recommendation of more than one of our most celebrated living poets. The language was intended to be dramatic; that is, suited to the narrator: and the metre corresponds to the homeliness of the diction. It is therefore presented as the fragment, not of a poem, but of a common ballad tale. Whether this is sufficient to justify the adoption of such a style, in any metrical composition not professedly ludicrous, the author is himself in some doubt. At all events, it is not presented as poetry, and it is in no way connected with the author's judgment concerning poetic diction. Its merits, if any, are exclusively psychological. The story, which must be supposed to have been narrated in the first and second parts, is as follows.

Edward, a young farmer, meets, at the house of Ellen, her bosom friend, Mary, and commences an acquaintance, which ends in a mutual attachment. With her consent, and by the advice of their common friend Ellen, he announces his hopes and intentions to Mary's mother, a widow woman bordering on her fortieth year, and from constant health, the possession of a competent property, and from having had no other children but Mary and another daughter, (the father died in their infancy,) retaining, for the greater part, her personal attractions and comeliness of appearance; but a woman of low education and violent temper. The answer which she at once returned to Edward's application was remarkable: "Well! Edward, you are a handsome young fellow, and you shall have my daughter." From this time all their wooing passed under the mother's eye; and, in fine, she became herself enamoured of her future son-in-law, and practised every art, both of endearment and of calumny, to transfer his affections from her daughter to herself. (The outlines of the tale are positive facts, and of no very distant date, though the author has purposely altered the names and the scene of action, as well as invented the characters of the parties and the detail of the incidents.) Edward, however, though perplexed by her strange detrac-

tion of his own heart still mistaking her in creasing fondness for motherly affection; she, at length, overcome by her miserable passion, after much abuse of Mary's temper and moral tendencies, exclaimed with violent emotion—"O Edward! indeed, indeed, she is not fit for you—she has not a heart to love you as you deserve. It is I that love you! Marry me, Edward! and I will this very day settle all my property on you."—The lover's eyes were now opened; and thus taken by surprise, whether from the effect of the horror which he felt, acting as it were hysterically on his nervous system, or that at the first moment he lost the sense of the proposal in the feeling of its strangeness and absurdity, he flung her from him and burst into a fit of laughter. Irritated by this almost to frenzy, the woman fell on her knees, and in a loud voice that approached to a scream, she prayed for a curse both on him and on her own child. Mary happened to be in the room directly above them, heard Edward's laugh and her mother's blasphemous prayer, and fainted away. He, hearing the fall, ran up stairs, and taking her in his arms, carried her off to Ellen's home; and after some fruitless attempts on her part toward a reconciliation with her mother, she was married to him.—And here the third part of the tale begins.

I was not led to choose this story from any partiality to tragic, much less to monstrous events, (though at the time that I composed the verses, somewhat more than twelve years ago, I was less averse to such subjects than at present,) but from finding in it a striking proof of the possible effect on the imagination, from an idea violently and suddenly impressed on it. I had been reading Bryan Edwards's account of the effect of the *Oby* Witchcraft on the Negroes in the West Indies, and Hearne's deeply interesting anecdotes of similar workings on the imagination of the Copper Indians, (those of my readers who have it in their power will be well repaid for the trouble of referring to those works for the passages alluded to,) and I conceived the design of showing that instances of this kind are not peculiar to savage or barbarous tribes, and of illustrating the mode in which the mind is affected in these cases, and the progress and symptoms of the morbid action on the fancy from the beginning.

[The tale is supposed to be narrated by an old sexton, in a country churchyard, to a traveller whose curiosity had been awakened by the appearance of three graves, close by each other, to two only of which there were grave-stones. On the first of these were the name, and date, as usual: on the second no name but only a date, and the words, *The mercy of God is infinite.*]

\* \* \* \* \*

##### PART III.

THE grapes upon the vicar's wall  
 Were ripe as ripe could be;  
 And yellow leaves in sun and wind  
 Were falling from the tree.

On the hedge elms in the narrow lane  
Still swung the spikes of corn ;  
Dear Lord ! it seems but yesterday—  
Young Edward's marriage morn.

Up through that wood behind the church,  
There leads from Edward's door  
A mossy track, all over-bough'd  
For half a mile or more.

And from their house-door by that track  
The bride and bridegroom went ;  
Sweet Mary, though she was not gay,  
Seem'd cheerful and content.

But when they to the churchyard came,  
I've heard poor Mary say,  
As soon as she stepp'd into the sun,  
Her heart it died away.

And when the vicar joined their hands,  
Her limbs did creep and freeze ;  
But when they pray'd, she thought she saw  
Her mother on her knees.

And o'er the church path they return'd—  
I saw poor Mary's back,  
Just as she stepp'd beneath the boughs  
Into the mossy track.

Her feet upon the mossy track  
The married maiden set :  
That moment—I have heard her say—  
She wish'd she could forget.

The shade o'erflush'd her limbs with heat—  
Then came a chill like death :  
And when the merry bells rang out,  
They seem'd to stop her breath.

Beneath the foulest mother's curse  
No child could ever thrive ;  
A mother is a mother still,  
The holiest thing alive.

So five months pass'd : the mother still  
Would never heal the strife :  
But Edward was a loving man,  
And Mary a fond wife.

"My sister may not visit us,  
My mother says her nay :  
O Edward ! you are all to me,  
I wish for your sake I could be  
More lifesome and more gay.

"I'm dull and sad ! indeed, indeed,  
I know I have no reason !  
Perhaps I am not well in health,  
And 'tis a gloomy season."

'Twas a drizzly time—no ice, no snow !  
And on the few fine days  
She stirr'd not out, lest she might meet  
Her mother in her ways.

But Ellen, spite of miry ways,  
And weather dark and dreary,  
Trudged every day to Edward's house,  
'And made them all more cheery.

O ! Ellen was a faithful friend,  
More dear than any sister !  
More cheerful, too, as singing lark ;  
And she ne'er left them till it was dark,  
And then they always miss'd her.

And now Ash Wednesday came—that day  
But few to church repair :  
For on that day you know we read  
The communion prayer.

Our late old vicar, a kind man,  
Once, sir, he said to me,  
He wish'd that service was clean out  
Of our good Liturgy.

The mother walk'd into the church—  
To Ellen's seat she went ;  
Though Ellen always kept her church,  
All church-days during Lent.

And gentle Ellen welcomed her  
With courteous looks and mild ;  
Thought she, "What if her heart should melt  
And all be reconciled !"

The day was scarcely like a day—  
The clouds were black outright ;  
And many a night with half a moon,  
I've seen the church more light.

The wind was wild ; against the glass  
The rain did beat and bicker ;  
The church tower swinging overhead,  
You scarce could hear the vicar !

And then and there the mother knelt,  
And audibly she cried—  
"O ! may a clinging curse consume  
This woman by my side !

"O hear me, hear me, Lord in heaven,  
Although you take my life—  
O curse this woman, at whose house  
Young Edward woo'd his wife.

"By night and day, in bed and bower,  
O let her cursed be !!!"  
So having pray'd, steady and slow,  
She rose up from her knee !  
And left the church, nor e'er again  
The church door enter'd she.

I saw poor Ellen kneeling still,  
So pale ! I guess'd not why :  
When she stood up, there plainly was  
A trouble in her eye.

And when the prayers were done, we all  
Came round and ask'd her why :

Giddy she seem'd, and sure there was  
A trouble in her eye.

But ere she from the church door stepp'd,  
She smiled and told us why;  
"It was a wicked woman's curse,"  
Quoth she, "and what care I?"

She smiled, and smiled, and pass'd it off  
Ere from the door she stept—  
But all agree it would have been  
Much better had she wept.

And if her heart was not at ease,  
This was her constant cry—  
"It was a wicked woman's curse—  
God's good, and what care I?"

There was a hurry in her looks,  
Her struggles she redoubled:  
"It was a wicked woman's curse,  
And why should I be troubled?"

These tears will come—I dandled her  
When 'twas the merest fairy—  
Good creature! and she hid it all:  
She told it not to Mary.

But Mary heard the tale: her arms  
Round Ellen's neck she threw;  
"O Ellen, Ellen, she cursed me,  
And now she hath cursed you!"

I saw young Edward by himself  
Stalk fast adown the lea,  
He snatch'd a stick from every fence,  
A twig from every tree.

He snapp'd them still with hand or knee,  
And then away they flew.  
As if with his uneasy limbs  
He knew not what to do!

You see, good sir! that single hill?  
His farm lies underneath:  
He heard it there, he heard it all,  
And only gnash'd his teeth.

Now Ellen was a darling love  
In all his joys and cares:  
And Ellen's name and Mary's name  
Fast link'd they both together came,  
Whene'er he said his prayers.

And in the moment of his prayers  
He loved them both alike:  
Yea, both sweet names with one sweet joy  
Upon his heart did strike!

He reach'd his home, and by his looks  
They saw his inward strife!  
And they clung round him with their arms,  
Both Ellen and his wife.

And Mary could not check her tears,  
So on his breast she bow'd;  
Then frenzy melted into grief,  
And Edward wept aloud.

Dear Ellen did not weep at all,  
But closelier did she cling,  
And turn'd her face, and look'd as if  
She saw some frightful thing.

## PART IV.

To see a man tread over graves  
I hold it no good mark;  
'Tis wicked in the sun and moon,  
And bad luck in the dark!

You see that grave? The Lord he gives,  
The Lord he takes away:  
O, sir! the child of my old age  
Lies there as cold as clay.

Except that grave, you scarce see one  
That was not dug by me:  
I'd rather dance upon them all  
Than tread upon these three!

"Ay, sexton! 'tis a touching tale."  
You, sir! are but a lad;  
This month I'm in my seventieth year,  
And still it makes me sad.

And Mary's sister told it me,  
For three good hours and more;  
Though I had heard it, in the main,  
From Edward's self, before.

Well! it pass'd off! the gentle Ellen  
Did wellnigh dote on Mary;  
And she went oftener than before,  
And Mary loved her more and more:  
She managed all the dairy.

To market she on market days,  
To church on Sundays came;  
All seem'd the same: all seem'd so, sir!  
But all was not the same!

Had Ellen lost her mirth? O! no!  
But she was seldom cheerful;  
And Edward look'd as if he thought  
That Ellen's mirth was fearful.

When by herself, she to herself  
Must sing some merry rhyme;  
She could not now be glad for hours,  
Yet silent all the time.

And when she soothed her friend, through all  
Her soothing words 'twas plain  
She had a sore grief of her own,  
A haunting in her brain.

And oft she said, I'm not grown thin!  
And then her wrist she spann'd;  
And once, when Mary was downcast,  
She took her by the hand,  
And gazed upon her, and at first  
She gently press'd her hand;

Then harder, till her grasp at length  
Did gripe like a convulsion!  
Alas! said she, we ne'er can be  
Made happy by compulsion!

And once her both arms suddenly  
Round Mary's neck she flung,  
And her heart panted, and she felt  
The words upon her tongue.

She felt them coming, but no power  
Had she the words to smother;  
And with a kind of shriek she cried,  
"O Christ! you're like your mother!"

So gentle Ellen now no more  
Could make this sad house cheery;  
And Mary's melancholy ways  
Drove Edward wild and weary.

Lingering he raised his latch at eve,  
Though tired in heart and limb:  
He loved no other place, and yet  
Home was no home to him.

One evening he took up a book,  
And nothing in it read;  
Then flung it down, and groaning, cried,  
"O! Heaven! that I were dead."

Mary look'd up into his face,  
And nothing to him said;  
She tried to smile, and on his arm  
Mournfully lean'd her head.

And he burst into tears, and fell  
Upon his knees in prayer;  
"Her heart is broke! O God! my grief,  
It is too great to bear!"

'Twas such a foggy time as makes  
Old sextons, sir! like me,  
Rest on their spades to cough; the spring  
Was late uncommonly.

And then the hot days, all at once,  
They came, we knew not how;  
You look'd about for shade, when scarce  
A leaf was on a bough.

It happen'd then, ('twas in the bower  
A furlong up the wood;  
Perhaps you know the place, and yet  
I scarce know how you should,)

No path leads thither, 'tis not nigh  
To any pasture plot;  
But cluster'd near the chattering brook,  
Lone hollies mark'd the spot.

Those hollies of themselves a shape  
As of an arbour took,  
A close, round arbour; and it stands  
Not three strides from a brook.

Within this arbour, which was still  
With scarlet berries hung,  
Were these three friends, one Sunday morn,  
Just as the first bell rung.

'Tis sweet to hear a brook, 'tis sweet  
To hear the Sabbath bell,  
'Tis sweet to hear them both at once,  
Deep in a woody dell.

His limbs along the moss, his head  
Upon a mossy heap,  
With shut-up senses, Edward lay,  
That brook e'en on a working day  
Might chatter one to sleep.

And he had pass'd a restless night,  
And was not well in health;  
The women sat down by his side,  
And talk'd as 'twere by stealth.

"The sun peeps through the close thick leaves,  
See, dearest Ellen! see!  
'Tis in the leaves, a little sun,  
No bigger than your e'e;

"A tiny sun, and it has got  
A perfect glory, too;  
Ten thousand threads and hairs of light,  
Make up a glory, gay and bright,  
Round that small orb, so blue."

And then they argued of those rays,  
What colour they might be:  
Says this, "They're mostly green;" says that  
"They're amber-like to me."

So they sat chatting, while bad thoughts  
Were troubling Edward's rest;  
But soon they heard his hard quick pants,  
And the thumping in his breast.

"A mother, too!" these selfsame words  
Did Edward mutter plain;  
His face was drawn back on itself,  
With horror and huge pain.

Both groan'd at once, for both knew well  
What thoughts were in his mind;  
When he waked up, and stared like one  
That hath been just struck blind.

He sat upright; and ere the dream  
Had had time to depart,  
"O God, forgive me!" he exclaim'd,  
"I have torn out her heart."

Then Ellen shriek'd, and forthwith burst  
Into ungentle laughter;  
And Mary shiver'd, where she sat,  
And never she smiled after.

*Carmen reliquum in futurum tempus relegatum. To-morrow! and to-morrow! and to-morrow!—*

## DEJECTION;

AN ODE.

Late, late yestreen, I saw the new Moon,  
With the old Moon in her arms;  
And I fear, I fear, my master dear!  
We shall have a deadly storm.

*Ballad of Sir Patrick Spence.*

## I.

WELL! if the bard was weather-wise, who made  
The grand old ballad of Sir Patrick Spence,  
This night, so tranquil now, will not go hence  
Unroused by winds, that ply a busier trade

Than those which mould yon cloud in lazy flakes,  
Or the dull sobbing draught, that moans and rakes  
Upon the strings of this Æolian lute,  
Which better far were mute.

For lo! the new moon winter-bright!  
And overspread with phantom light,  
(With swimming phantom light o'erspread,  
But rimm'd and circled by a silver thread,) I see the old moon in her lap, foretelling  
The coming on of rain and squally blast.  
And O! that even now the gust were swelling,  
And the slant night-shower driving loud and fast!  
Those sounds which oft have raised me, whilst  
they awed,

And sent my soul abroad,  
Might now perhaps their wonted impulse give,  
Might startle this dull pain, and make it move and  
live!

## II.

A grief without a pang, void, dark, and drear,  
A stifled, drowsy, unimpassion'd grief,  
Which finds no natural outlet, no relief,  
In word, or sigh, or tear—  
O lady! in this wan and heartless mood,  
To other thoughts by yonder throstle woo'd,  
All this long eve, so balmy and serene,  
Have I been gazing on the western sky,  
And its peculiar tint of yellow green;  
And still I gaze—and with how blank an eye;  
And those thin clouds above, in flakes and bars,  
That give away their motion to the stars;  
Those stars, that glide behind them or between,  
Now sparkling, now bedimm'd, but always seen:  
Yon crescent moon, as fix'd as if it grew  
In its own cloudless, starless lake of blue;  
I see them all so excellently fair,  
I see, not feel, how beautiful they are!

## III.

My genial spirits fail,  
And what can these avail  
To lift the smothering weight from off my breast?  
It were a vain endeavour,  
Though I should gaze for ever  
On that green light that lingers in the west:  
I may not hope from outward forms to win  
The passion and the life, whose fountains are  
within.

## IV.

O lady! we receive but what we give,  
And in our life alone does nature live:  
Ours is her wedding garment, ours her shroud!  
And would we aught behold, of higher worth,  
Than that inanimate cold world allow'd  
To the poor, loveless, ever-anxious crowd,  
Ah! from the soul itself must issue forth,  
A light, a glory, a fair luminous cloud  
Enveloping the earth—  
And from the soul itself must there be sent  
A sweet and potent voice, of its own birth,  
Of all sweet sounds the life and element!

## V.

O pure of heart! thou need'st not ask of me  
What this strong music in the soul may be!

What, and wherein it doth exist,  
This light, this glory, this fair luminous mist,  
This beautiful, and beauty-making power.

Joy, virtuous lady! Joy that ne'er was given,  
Save to the pure, and in their purest hour,  
Life, and life's effluence, cloud at once and shower,  
Joy, lady! is the spirit and the power,  
Which wedding nature to us gives in dower,

A new earth and new heaven,  
Undreamt of by the sensual and the proud;  
Joy is the sweet voice, Joy the luminous cloud—  
We in ourselves rejoice!

And thence flows all that charms our ear or sight,  
All melodies the echoes of that voice,  
All colours a suffusion from that light.

## VI.

There was a time when, though my path was  
rough,

This joy within me dallied with distress,  
And all misfortunes were but as the stuff  
Whence fancy made me dreams of happiness:  
For hope grew round me, like the twining vine,  
And fruits, and foliage, not my own, seem'd mine.  
But now afflictions bow me down to earth;  
Nor care I that they rob me of my mirth.

But O! each visitation  
Suspends what nature gave me at my birth,  
My shaping spirit of imagination.  
For not to think of what I needs must feel,  
But to be still and patient, all I can;  
And haply by abstruse research to steal  
From my own nature all the natural man—  
This was my sole resource, my only plan;  
Till that which suits a part infects the whole,  
And now is almost grown the habit of my soul.

## VII.

Hence, viper thoughts, that coil around my mind,  
Reality's dark dream!  
I turn from you, and listen to the wind,  
Which long has raved unnoticed. What a scream  
Of agony by torture lengthen'd out  
That lute sent forth! Thou wind, that raves.  
without,

Bare crag, or mountain tairn,\* or blasted tree,  
Or pine-grove whither woodman never clomb,  
Or lonely house, long held the witches' home,  
Methinks were fitter instruments for thee,  
Mad lutanist! who in this month of showers,  
Of dark-brown gardens, and of peeping flowers,  
Makest devils' yule, with worse than wintry song,  
The blossoms, buds, and timorous leaves among.

Thou actor, perfect in all tragic sounds!  
Thou mighty poet, e'en to frenzy bold!  
What tell'st thou now about?  
'Tis of the rushing of a host in rout,  
With groans of trampled men, with smarting  
wounds—

At once they groan with pain, and shudder with  
the cold!

\* Tairn is a small lake, generally, if not always, applied to the lakes up in the mountains, and which are the feeders of those in the valleys. This address to the storm wind will not appear extravagant to those who have heard it at night, and in a mountainous country.

But hush ! there is a pause of deepest silence !

And all that noise, as of a rushing crowd,  
With groans, and tremulous shudderings—all is  
over—

It tells another tale, with sounds less deep and  
loud !

A tale of less affright,  
And temper'd with delight,  
As Otway's self had framed the tender lay,  
'Tis of a little child

Upon a lonesome wild,  
Not far from home, but she hath lost her way,  
And now moans low in bitter grief and fear,  
And now screams loud, and hopes to make her  
mother hear.

### VIII.

'Tis midnight, but small thoughts have I of sleep :  
Full seldom may my friend such vigils keep !

Visit her, gentle sleep ! with wings of healing,  
And may this storm be but a mountain-birth,  
May all the stars hang bright above her dwelling,  
Silent as though they watch'd the sleeping earth !

With light heart may she rise,  
Gay fancy, cheerful eyes,  
Joy lift her spirit, joy attune her voice :  
To her may all things live, from pole to pole,  
Their life the eddying of her living soul !

O simple spirit, guided from above,  
Dear lady ! friend devoutest of my choice,  
Thus may'st thou ever, evermore rejoice.

### ODE TO GEORGIANA, DUTCHESS OF DEVONSHIRE,

ON THE TWENTY-FOURTH STANZA IN HER "FAS-  
SAGE OVER MOUNT GOTHARD."

And hail the chapel ! hail the platform wild !  
Where Tell directed the avenging dart,  
With well-strung arm, that first preserved his child,  
Then aim'd the arrow at the tyrant's heart.

SPLENDOR's fondly foster'd child !  
And did you hail the platform wild,  
Where once the Austrian fell  
Beneath the shaft of Tell ?  
O lady, nursed in pomp and pleasure !  
Whence learnt you that heroic measure ?

Light as a dream your days their circlets ran,  
From all that teaches brotherhood to man ;  
Far, far removed ! from want, from hope, from  
fear !

Enchanting music lull'd your infant ear,  
Obeisance, praises soothed your infant heart :  
Emblazonments and old ancestral crests  
With many a bright obtrusive form of art,  
Detain'd your eye from nature : stately vests,  
That veiling strove to deck your charms divine,  
Rich viands, and the pleasurable wine,  
Were yours unearn'd by toil ; nor could you see  
The unenjoying toiler's misery.

And yet, free nature's uncorrupted child,  
You hail'd the chapel and the platform wild,  
Where once the Austrian fell  
Beneath the shaft of Tell !  
O lady, nursed in pomp and pleasure !  
Whence learnt you that heroic measure ?

There crowd your finely-fibred frame,  
All living faculties of bliss ;  
And genius to your cradle came,  
His forehead wreathed with lambent flame,  
And bending low, with godlike kiss  
Breathed in a more celestial life ;  
But boasts not many a fair compeer  
A heart as sensitive to joy and fear ;  
And some, perchance, might wage an equal strife.  
Some few, to nobler being wrought,  
Co-rivals in the nobler gift of thought.

Yet these delight to celebrate  
Laurel'd war and plummy state ;  
Or in verse and music dress  
Tales of rustic happiness—  
Pernicious tales ! insidious strains !  
That steel the rich man's breast,  
And mock the lot unblest,  
The sordid vices and the abject pains,  
Which evermore must be  
The doom of ignorance and pentry !  
But you, free nature's uncorrupted child,  
You hail'd the chapel and the platform wild,  
Where once the Austrian fell  
Beneath the shaft of Tell !  
O lady, nursed in pomp and pleasure !  
Where learnt you that heroic measure ?

You were a mother ! That most holy name  
Which heaven and nature bless,  
I may not vilely prostitute to those  
Whose infants owe them less  
Than the poor caterpillar owes  
Its gaudy parent fly.  
You were a mother ! at your bosom fed  
The babes that loved you. You, with laughing eye  
Each twilight thought, each nascent feeling read,  
Which you yourself created. O ! delight !  
A second time to be a mother,  
Without the mother's bitter groans :  
Another thought, and yet another,  
By touch or taste, by looks or tones  
O'er the growing sense to roll,  
The mother of your infant's soul !  
The angel of the earth, who, while he guides  
His chariot-planet round the goal of day,  
All trembling gazes on the eye of God,  
A moment turn'd his awful face away ;  
And as he view'd you, from his aspect sweet  
New influences in your being rose,  
Blest intuitions and communions fleet  
With living nature, in her joys and woes !  
Thenceforth your soul rejoiced see  
The shrine of social liberty !  
O beautiful ! O nature's child !  
'Twas thence you hail'd the platform wild,  
Where once the Austrian fell  
Beneath the shaft of Tell !  
O lady, nursed in pomp and pleasure !  
Thence learnt you that heroic measure.



## ODE TO TRANQUILLITY.

TRANQUILLITY! thou better name  
 Than all the family of fame!  
 Thou ne'er wilt leave my riper age  
 To low intrigue, or factious rage;  
 For O! dear child of thoughtful truth,  
 To thee I gave my early youth,  
 And left the bark, and blest the steadfast shore,  
 Ere yet the tempest rose and scared me with its  
 roar.

Who late and lingering seeks thy shrine,  
 On him but seldom, power divine,  
 Thy spirit rests! Satiety  
 And sloth, poor counterfeiters of thee,  
 Mock the tired worldling. Idle hope  
 And dire remembrance interlope,  
 'To vex the feverish slumbers of the mind:  
 'The bubble floats before, the spectre stalks behind.

But me thy gentle hand will lead  
 At morning through th' accustom'd mead;  
 And in the sultry summer's heat  
 Will build me up a mossy seat;  
 And when the gust of autumn crowds  
 And breaks the busy moonlight clouds,  
 Thou best the thought canst raise, the heart attune,  
 Light as the busy clouds, calm as the gliding moon.

The feeling heart, the searching soul,  
 To thee I dedicate the whole!  
 And while within myself I trace  
 The greatness of some future race,  
 Aloof with hermit eye I scan  
 The present works of present man—  
 A wild and dreamlike trade of blood and guile,  
 Too foolish for a tear, too wicked for a smile!

## TO A YOUNG FRIEND,

ON HIS PROPOSING TO DOMESTICATE WITH THE  
 AUTHOR.

COMPOSED IN 1796.

A MOUNT, not wearisome and bare and steep,  
 But a green mountain variously up-piled,  
 Where o'er the jutting rocks soft mosses creep,  
 Or colour'd lichens with slow oozing weep;  
 Where cypress and the darker yew start wild;  
 And 'mid the summer torrent's gentle dash  
 Dance brighten'd the red clusters of the ash;  
 Beneath whose boughs, by those still sounds be-  
 guiled,  
 Calm pensiveness might muse herself to sleep;  
 Till haply startled by some fleecy dam,  
 That rustling on the bushy cliff above,  
 With melancholy bleat of anxious love,  
 Made meek inquiry for her wandering lamb.  
 Such a green mountain 'twere most sweet to  
 climb,  
 E'en while the bosom ached with loneliness—  
 How more than sweet, if some dear friend should  
 bless  
 Th' adventurous toil, and up the path sublime

Now lead, now follow: the glad landscape round,  
 Wide and more wide, increasing without bound!

O then 'twere loveliest sympathy, to mark  
 The berries of the half uprooted ash  
 Dripping and bright; and list the torrent's dash,—  
 Beneath the cypress, or the yew more dark,  
 Seated at ease, on some smooth mossy rock;  
 In social silence now, and now t' unlock  
 The treasured heart; arm link'd in friendly arm,  
 Save if the one, his muse's witching charm  
 Muttering brow-bent, at unwatch'd distance lag;  
 Till high o'erhead his beckoning friend appears,  
 And from the forehead of the topmost crag  
 Shouts eagerly: for haply *there* uprears  
 That shadowing pine its old romantic limbs,  
 Which latest shall detain th' enamour'd sight  
 Seen from below, when eve the valley dims,  
 Tinged yellow with the rich departing light;  
 And haply, basin'd in some unsunn'd cleft,  
 A beauteous spring, the rock's collected tears,  
 Sleeps shelter'd there, scarce wrinkled by the gale!  
 Together thus, the world's vain turmoil left,  
 Stretch'd on the crag, and shadow'd by the pine,  
 And bending o'er the clear delicious fount,  
 Ah! dearest youth! it were a lot divine  
 To cheat our noons in moralizing mood,  
 While west winds fann'd our temples toil-bedew'd;  
 Then downwards slope, oft pausing, from the  
 mount,  
 To some lone mansion, in some woody dale,  
 Where smiling with blue eye, domestic bliss  
 Gives *this* the husband's, *that* the brother's kiss!

Thus rudely versed in allegoric lore,  
 The hill of knowledge I essay'd to trace;  
 That verdurous hill with many a resting-place,  
 And many a stream, whose warbling waters pour  
 To glad and fertilize the subject plains;  
 That hill with secret springs, and nooks untrod,  
 And many a fancy-blest and holy sod,  
 Where inspiration, his diviner strains  
 Low murmuring, lay; and starting from the rocks  
 Stiff evergreens, whose spreading foliage mocks  
 Want's barren soil, and the bleak frosts of age,  
 And bigotry's mad fire-invoking rage!

O meek retiring spirit! we will climb,  
 Cheering and cheer'd, this lovely hill sublime;  
 And from the stirring world uplifted high,  
 (Whose noises, faintly wafted on the wind,  
 To quiet musings shall attune the mind,  
 And oft the melancholy *theme* supply,)
 There, while the prospect through the gazing  
 eye  
 Pours all its healthful greenness on the soul,  
 We'll smile at wealth, and learn to smile at fame,  
 Our hopes, our knowledge, and our joys the same,  
 As neighbouring fountains image, each the  
 whole:  
 Then, when the mind hath drunk its fill of truth,  
 We'll discipline the heart to pure delight,  
 Rekindling sober joy's domestic flame.  
 They whom I love shall love thee. Honour'd  
 youth!  
 Now may Heaven realize this vision bright!

## LINES TO W. L., ESQ.,

WHILE HE SANG A SONG TO PURCELL'S MUSIC.

WHILE my young cheek retains its healthful hues,  
 And I have many friends who hold me dear;  
 L——! methinks, I would not often hear  
 Such melodies as thine, lest I should lose  
 All memory of the wrongs and sore distress,  
 For which my miserable brethren weep!  
 But should uncomforted misfortunes steep  
 My daily bread in tears and bitterness;  
 And if at death's dread moment I should lie  
 With no beloved face at my bed-side,  
 To fix the last glance of my closing eye,  
 Methinks, such strains, breathed by my angel-  
 guide,  
 Would make me pass the cup of anguish by,  
 Mix with the blest, nor know that I had died!

ADDRESSED TO A YOUNG MAN OF FOR-  
TUNE,WHO ABANDONED HIMSELF TO AN INDOLENT AND  
CAUSELESS MELANCHOLY.

HENCE that fantastic wantonness of wo  
 O youth to partial fortune vainly dear!  
 To plunder'd want's half-shelter'd hovel go,  
 Go, and some hunger-bitten infant hear  
 Moan haply in a dying mother's ear:  
 Or when the cold and dismal fog-damps brood  
 O'er the rank churchyard with sere elm leaves  
 strew'd,  
 Pace round some widow's grave, whose dearer part  
 Was slaughter'd, where o'er his uncoffin'd limbs  
 The flocking flesh-birds scream'd! Then, while  
 thy heart  
 Groans, and thine eye a fiercer sorrow dims,  
 Know (and the truth shall kindle thy young mind)  
 What nature makes thee mourn, she bids thee heal!  
 O object! if, to sickly dreams resign'd,  
 All effortless thou leave life's commonweal  
 A prey to tyrants, murderers of mankind.

## SONNET TO THE RIVER OTTER.

DEAR native brook! wild streamlet of the west!  
 How many various-fated years have past,  
 What happy, and what mournful hours, since last  
 I skim'd the smooth thin stone along thy breast,  
 Numbering its light leaps! yet so deep imprest  
 Sink the sweet scenes of childhood, that mine eyes  
 I never shut amid the sunny ray,  
 But straight with all their tints thy waters rise,  
 Thy crossing plank, thy marge with willows  
 gray,  
 And bedded sand that vein'd with various dyes  
 Gleam'd through thy bright transparency! On my  
 way,  
 Visions of childhood! oft have ye beguiled  
 Lone manhood's cares, yet waking fondest sighs:  
 Ah! that once more I were a careless child!

## SONNET.

COMPOSED ON A JOURNEY HOMEWARD; THE AUTHOR  
HAVING RECEIVED INTELLIGENCE OF THE BIRTH  
OF A SON, SEPTEMBER 20, 1796.

O'er o'er my brain does that strange fancy roll  
 Which makes the present (while the flash doth  
 last)  
 Seem a mere semblance of some unknown past,  
 Mix'd with such feelings, as perplex the soul  
 Self-question'd in her sleep; and some have said\*  
 We lived ere yet this robe of flesh we wore.  
 O my sweet baby! when I reach my door,  
 If heavy looks shall tell me thou art dead,  
 (As sometimes, through excess of hope, I fear,)  
 I think that I should struggle to believe  
 Thou wert a spirit, to this nether sphere  
 Sentenced for some more venial crime to grieve;  
 Didst scream, then spring to meet Heaven's quick  
 reprieve,  
 While we wept idly o'er thy little bier!

## SONNET.

TO A FRIEND WHO ASKED, HOW I FELT WHEN THE  
NURSE FIRST PRESENTED MY INFANT TO ME.

CHARLES! my slow heart was only sad, when first  
 I scann'd that face of feeble infancy:  
 For dimly on my thoughtful spirit burst  
 All I had been, and all my child might be!  
 But when I saw it on its mother's arm,  
 And hanging at her bosom (she the while  
 Bent o'er its features with a tearful smile,)  
 Then I was thrill'd and melted, and most warm  
 Impress'd a father's kiss: and all beguiled  
 Of dark remembrance and presageful fear,  
 I seem'd to see an angel form appear—  
 'Twas even thine, beloved woman mild!  
 So for the mother's sake the child was dear,  
 And dearer was the mother for the child.

## THE VIRGIN'S CRADLE HYMN.

COPIED FROM A PRINT OF THE VIRGIN IN A  
CATHOLIC VILLAGE IN GERMANY.

DORMI, Jesu! Mater ridet,  
 Quæ tam dulcem somnum videt,  
 Dormi, Jesu! blandule!  
 Si non dormis, Mater plorat,  
 Inter fila cantans orat  
 Blande, veni, somnule.

## ENGLISH.

Sleep, sweet babe! my cares beguiling,  
 Mother sits beside thee smiling:  
 Sleep, my darling, tenderly!  
 If thou sleep not, mother mourneth,  
 Singing as her wheel she turneth:  
 Come, soft slumber, balmily!

\* Ην ποῦ ημεῶν ἡ ψυχὴ πρὶν ἐν τούτῳ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου  
 εἶσι: γὰρ οὕτως. PLAT. in Phædon.

## ON THE CHRISTENING OF A FRIEND'S CHILD.

THIS day among the faithful placed,  
And fed with fontal manna;  
O with maternal title graced  
Dear Anna's dearest Anna!

While others wish thee wise and fair,  
A maid of spotless fame,  
I'll breathe this more compendious prayer—  
Mayst thou deserve thy name!

Thy mother's name, a potent spell,  
That bids the virtues hie  
From mystic grove and living cell  
Confest to fancy's eye;

Meek quietness, without offence;  
Content, in homespun kirtle;  
True love; and true love's innocence,  
White blossom of the myrtle!

Associates of thy name, sweet child!  
These virtues mayst thou win;  
With face as eloquently mild  
To say, they lodge within.

So when, her tale of days all flown,  
Thy mother shall be miss'd here;  
When Heaven at length shall claim its own,  
And angels snatch their sister;

Some hoary-headed friend, perchance,  
May gaze with stifled breath,  
And oft, in momentary trance,  
Forget the waste of death.

E'en thus a lovely rose I view'd  
In summer-swellings pride;  
Nor mark'd the bud, that green and rude  
Peep'd at the rose's side.

It chanced, I pass'd again that way  
In autumn's latest hour,  
And wondering saw the selfsame spray  
Rich with the selfsame flower.

Ah fond deceit! the rude green bud  
Alike in shape, place, name,  
Had bloom'd, where bloom'd its parent stud,  
Another and the same!

## EPITAPH ON AN INFANT.

Its balmy lips the infant blest  
Relaxing from its mother's breast,  
How sweet it heaves the happy sigh  
Of innocent satiety!

And such my infant's latest sigh!  
O tell, rude stone! the passer by,  
That here the pretty babe doth lie,  
Death sang to sleep with lullaby.

## MELANCHOLY.

## A FRAGMENT.

STRETCH'D on a moulder'd abbey's broadest wall,  
Whererunning ivies propp'd the ruins steep—  
Her folded arms wrapping her tatter'd pall,  
Had melancholy mused herself to sleep.  
The fern was press'd beneath her hair,  
The dark green adder's tongue\* was there;  
And still as past the flagging sea-gale weak,  
The long lank leaf bow'd fluttering o'er her cheek.

That pallid cheek was flush'd: her eager look  
Beam'd eloquent in slumber! Inly wrought,  
Imperfect sounds her moving lips forsook,  
And her bent forehead work'd with troubled  
thought.  
Strange was the dream—

## A CHRISTMAS CAROL.

THE shepherds went their hasty way,  
And found the lowly stable-shed  
Where the virgin mother lay:  
And now they check'd their eager tread,  
For to the babe, that at her bosom clung,  
A mother's song the virgin-mother sung.

They told her how a glorious light,  
Streaming from a heavenly throng,  
Around them shone, suspending night!  
While, sweeter than a mother's song,  
Blest angels heralded the Saviour's birth,  
Glory to God on high! and peace on earth.

She listen'd to the tale divine,  
And closer still the babe she press'd;  
And while she cried, the babe is mine!  
The milk rush'd faster to her breast:  
Joy rose within her, like a summer morn;  
Peace, peace on earth! the Prince of peace is born.

Thou mother of the Prince of peace,  
Poor, simple, and of low estate!  
That strife should vanish, battle cease,  
O why should this thy soul elate?  
Sweet music's loudest note, the poet's story,—  
Didst thou ne'er love to hear of fame and glory?

And is not war a youthful king,  
A stately hero clad in mail?  
Beneath his footsteps laurels spring;  
Him earth's majestic monarchs hail  
Their friend, their playmate! and his bold bright eye  
Compels the maiden's love-confessing sigh.

"Tell this in some more courtly scene,  
To maids and youths in robes of state!  
I am a woman poor and mean,  
And therefore is my soul elate.  
War is a ruffian, all with guilt defiled,  
That from the aged father tears his child!

\* A botanical mistake. The plant which the poet here describes is called the hart's tongue.

A damsel with a dulcimer  
In a vision once I saw:  
It was an Abyssinian maid,  
And on her dulcimer she play'd,  
Singing of Mount Abora.  
Could I revive within me  
Her symphony and song,  
To such a deep delight 'twould win me,  
That with music loud and long,  
I would build that dome in air,  
That sunny dome! those caves of ice!  
And all who heard should see them there,  
And all should cry, Beware! Beware!  
His flashing eyes, his floating hair!  
Weave a circle round him thrice,  
And close your eyes with holy dread,  
For he on honey-dew hath fed,  
And drank the milk of Paradise.

### THE PAINS OF SLEEP.

ERE on my bed my limbs I lay,  
It hath not been my use to pray  
With moving lips or bended knees;  
But silently, by slow degrees,  
My spirit I to love compose,  
In humble trust mine eyelids close,  
With reverential resignation,  
No wish conceived, no thought express'd!  
Only a sense of supplication,  
A sense o'er all my soul imprest  
That I am weak, yet not unblest,  
Since in me, round me, everywhere,  
Eternal Strength and Wisdom are.

But yesternight I pray'd aloud  
In anguish and in agony,  
Up-starting from the fiendish crowd  
Of shapes and thoughts that tortured me:  
A lurid light, a trampling throng,  
Sense of intolerable wrong,  
And whom I scorn'd, those only strong!  
Thirst of revenge, the powerless will  
Still baffled, and yet burning still!  
Desire with loathing strangely mix'd,  
On wild or hateful objects fix'd.  
Fantastic passions! maddening brawl!  
And shame and terror over all!  
Deeds to be hid which were not hid,  
Which all confused I could not know,  
Whether I suffer'd, or I did:  
For all seem'd guilt, remorse, or woe,  
My own or others', still the same  
Life-stifling fear, soul-stifling shame.

So two nights pass'd: the night's dismay  
Sadden'd and stunn'd the coming day.  
Sleep, the wide blessing, seem'd to me  
Distemper's worst calamity.  
The third night, when my own loud scream  
Had waked me from the fiendish dream,  
O'ercome with sufferings strange and wild,  
I wept as I had been a child;  
And having thus by tears subdued  
My anguish to a milder mood,

Such punishments, I said, were due  
To natures deepliest stain'd with sin:  
For aye entempesting anew  
Th' unfathomable hell within,  
The horror of their deeds to view,  
To know and loath, yet wish and do!  
Such griefs with such men well agree,  
But wherefore, wherefore fall on me?  
To be beloved is all I need,  
And whom I love, I love indeed.

## THE RIME OF THE ANCIENT MARINER.

IN SEVEN PARTS.

*Facile credo, plures esse Naturas invisibiles quam visibiles in rerum universitate. Sed horum omnium familiam quis nobis enarrabit? et gradus et cognationes et discrimina et singulorum munera? Quid agunt? quæ loca habitant? Harum rerum notitiam semper ambivit ingenium humanum, nunquam attigit. Juvas, interea, non diffiteor, quandoque in animo, tanquam in tabulâ, majoris et mellioris mundi imaginem contemplari: ne mens assuefacta hodiernæ vitæ minutis se contrahat nimis, et tota subeiat in pusillas cogitationes. Sed veritati interea invigilandum est, modusque servandus, ut certa ab incertis, diem a nocte, distinguamus.—T. BURNSET: *Archæol. Phil.* p. 68.*

### PART I.

It is an ancient mariner,  
And he stoppeth one of three:  
"By thy long gray beard and glitter-  
ing eye,  
Now wherefore stopp'st thou me?"

*An ancient mariner meeteth three gallants bidden to a wedding-feast, and detaineth one.*

"The bridegroom's doors are open'd  
wide,  
And I am next of kin;  
The guests are met, the feast is set:  
Mayst hear the merry din."

He holds him with his skinny hand:  
"There was a ship," quoth he.  
"Hold off! unhand me, gray-beard  
loon!"  
Eftsoons his hand dropt he.

He holds him with his glittering  
eye—  
The wedding-guest stood still,  
And listens like a three years' child;  
The mariner hath his will.

*A wedding-guest is spell-bound by the eye of the old suffering man, and constrained to hear his tale.*

The wedding-guest sat on a stone,  
He cannot choose but hear;  
And thus spake on that ancient man,  
The bright-eyed mariner:—

The ship was cheer'd, the harbour  
clear'd,  
Merrily did we drop  
Below the kirk, below the hill,  
Below the light-house top.

The mariner tells how the ship sailed southward with a good wind and fair weather, till it reached the time.

The sun came up upon the left,  
Out of the sea came he!  
And he shone bright, and on the right  
Went down into the sea.

Higher and higher every day,  
Till over the mast at noon——  
The wedding-guest here beat his  
breast,  
For he heard the loud bassoon.

The wedding-guest heareth the bridal music; but the mariner continues his tale.

The bride hath paced into the hall,  
Red as a rose is she;  
Nodding their heads before her goes  
The merry minstrelsy.

The wedding-guest he beat his breast,  
Yet he cannot choose but hear;  
And thus spake on that ancient man,  
The bright-eyed mariner:—

The ship drawn by a storm toward the south pole.

And now the STORM-BLAST came, and  
he  
Was tyrannous and strong;  
He struck with his o'ertaking wings,  
And chased us south along.

With sloping masts and dripping prow,  
As who pursued with yell and blow  
Still treads the shadow of his foe,  
And forward bends his head,  
The ship drove fast, loud roar'd the  
blast,  
And southward aye we fled.

And now there came both mist and  
snow,  
And it grew wondrous cold;  
And ice, mast-high, came floating by,  
As green as emerald.

The land of ice, and of fearful sounds, where no living thing was to be seen.

And through the drifts the snowy  
cliffs  
Did send a dismal sheen:  
Nor shapes of men nor beasts we  
ken—  
The ice was all between.

The ice was here, the ice was there,  
The ice was all around:  
It crack'd and growl'd, and roar'd and  
howl'd,  
Like noises in a swound!

Till a great sea-bird, called the albatross, came through the snow fog, and was received with great joy and hospitality.

At length did cross an albatross:  
Thorough the fog it came;  
As if it had been a Christian soul,  
We hail'd it in God's name.

It ate the food it ne'er had eat,  
And round and round it flew.  
The ice did split with a thunder-fit;  
The helmsman steer'd us through!

And lo! the albatross proved a bird of good omen, and followed the ship as it returned northward through fog and floating ice.

And a good south wind sprung up  
behind;  
The albatross did follow,  
And every day, for food or play,  
Came to the mariner's hollo!

In mist or cloud, on mast or shroud,  
It perch'd for vespers nine:  
Whiles all the night, through fog-  
smoke white,  
Glimmer'd the white moonshine.

"God save thee, ancient mariner!  
From the fiends that plague thee thus!  
Why look'st thou so?"—With my  
cross-bow  
I shot the ALBATROSS.

The ancient mariner inhospitably killeth the pious bird of good omen.

## PART II.

THE sun now rose upon the right:  
Out of the sea came he,  
Still hid in mist, and on the left  
Went down into the sea.

And the good south wind still blew  
behind,  
But no sweet bird did follow,  
Nor any day for food or play  
Came to the mariner's hollo!

And I had done an hellish thing,  
And it would work 'em woe:  
For all averr'd, I had kill'd the bird  
That made the breeze to blow.  
Ah wretch! said they, the bird to slay,  
That made the breeze to blow!

His shipmates cry out against the ancient mariner, for killing the bird of good-luck.

Nor dim nor red, like God's own head,  
The glorious sun uprist:  
Then all averr'd, I had kill'd the bird  
That brought the fog and mist.  
'Twas right, said they, such birds to  
slay  
That bring the fog and mist.

But when the fog cleared off, they justify the same, and thus make themselves accomplices in the crime.

The fair breeze blew, the white foam  
flew,  
The furrow follow'd free;  
We were the first that ever burst  
Into that silent sea.

The fair breeze continues; the ship enters the Pacific Ocean, and sails northward even till it reach the line.

Down dropt the breeze, the sails dropt  
down,  
'Twas sad as sad could be;  
And we did speak only to break  
The silence of the sea!

The ship hath been suddenly becalmed.

All in a hot and copper sky,  
The bloody sun, at noon,  
Right up above the mast did stand,  
No bigger than the moon.

Day after day, day after day,  
We stuck, nor breath nor motion;  
As idle as a painted ship  
Upon a painted ocean.

Water, water, everywhere,  
And all the boards did shrink:  
Water, water, everywhere,  
Nor any drop to drink.

And the albatross begins to be avenged.

The very deep did rot: O Christ!  
That ever this should be!  
Yea, slimy things did crawl with legs  
Upon the slimy sea.

About, about, in reel and rout  
The death-fires danced at night;  
The water, like a witch's oils,  
Burnt green, and blue, and white.

A spirit had followed them; one of the invisible inhabitants of this planet,—neither departed souls nor angels; concerning whom the learned Jew, Josephus, and the Platonic Constantianopolitan, Michael Preller, may be consulted. They are very numerous, and there is no climate or element without one or more.

And some in dreams assured were  
Of the spirit that plagued us so;  
Nine fathom deep he had follow'd us  
From the land of mist and snow.

And every tongue, through utter drought,  
Was wither'd at the root;  
We could not speak, no more than if  
We had been choked with soot.

The shipmates, in their sore distress would fain throw the whole guilt on the ancient mariner;—in sign whereof they hung the dead sea-bird round his neck.

Ah! well-a-day! what evil looks  
Had I from old and young!  
Instead of the cross, the albatross  
About my neck was hung.

### PART III.

THERE pass'd a weary time. Each throat  
Was parch'd, and glazed each eye.  
A weary time! a weary time!  
How glazed each weary eye,  
When looking westward, I beheld  
A something in the sky.

The ancient mariner beheld a sign in the element afar off.

At first it seem'd a little speck  
And then it seem'd a mist;  
It moved and moved, and took at last  
A certain shape, I wist.

A speck, a mist, a shape, I wist!  
And it still near'd and near'd:  
As if it dodged a water-sprite,  
It plunged and tack'd and veer'd.

At its nearer approach, it seem'd to him to be a ship; and at a dear ransom he freed his speech from the bonds of silence.

With throats unslaked, with black lips baked,  
We could nor laugh nor wail;  
Through utter drought all dumb we stood;  
I bit my arm, I suck'd the blood,  
And cried, A sail! a sail!

A flash of joy.

With throats unslaked, with black lips baked,  
Agape they heard me call;  
Gramercy! they for joy did grin,  
And all at once their breath drew in,  
As they were drinking all.

And horror follow'd; for can it be a ship, that comes on board without wind or tide?

See! see! (I cried,) she tacks no more!  
Hither to work us weal;  
Without a breeze, without a tide,  
She steadies with upright keel!

The western wave was all a flume,  
The day was wellnigh done,  
Almost upon the western wave  
Rested the broad bright sun;

When that strange shape drove suddenly  
Betwixt us and the sun.

And straight the sun was fleck'd with bars,  
(Heaven's mother send us grace!)  
As if through a dungeon-grate he peer'd  
With broad and burning face.

It seem'd to him that he saw the skeleton of a ship.

Alas! (thought I, and my heart beat loud,)  
How fast she nears and nears!  
Are those *her* sails that glance in the sun,  
Like restless gossamers?

Are those *her* ribs through which the sun  
Did peer, as through a grate;  
And is that woman all her crew?  
Is that a *DEATH*, and are there two?  
Is *DEATH* that woman's mate?

And its ribs are seen as bars on the face of the setting sun.

The spectre-woman and her death-mate, and no other on board the skeleton-ship. Like vessel, like crew!

*Her* lips were red, *her* looks were free,  
*Her* locks were yellow as gold:  
*Her* skin was as white as leprosy,  
The Night-Mare *LIFE-IN-DEATH* was she,  
Who thicks man's blood with cold.

The naked hulk alongside came,  
And the twain were casting dice;  
"The game is done! I've won, I've won!"  
Quoth she, and whistles thrice.

*Death and Life-in-Death* have dined for the ship's crew, and she, the latter, winneth the ancient mariner.

The sun's rim dips; the stars rush out:  
At one stride comes the dark;  
With far-heard whisper, o'er the sea  
Off shot the spectre-bark.

No twilight within the courts of the sun.

We listen'd and look'd sideways up!  
Fear at my heart, as at a cup,  
My life-blood seem'd to sip!  
The stars were dim, and thick the night,  
The steersman's face by his lamp gleam'd white;  
From the sails the dew did drip—  
Till clomb above the eastern bar  
The horned moon, with one bright star  
Within the nether tip.

At the rising of the moon,

One after one, by the star-dogg'd moon,  
Too quick for groan or sigh,  
Each turn'd his face with a ghastly pang,  
And curs'd me with his eye.

One after another

Four times fifty living men,  
(And I heard nor sigh nor groan,)  
With heavy thump, a lifeless lump,  
They dropp'd down one by one.

His shipmates drop down dead.

But Life-in-Death  
begins her work  
on the ancient  
mariner.

The souls did from their bodies fly,—  
They fled to bliss or woe!  
And every soul, it pass'd me by  
Like the whizz of my cross-bow!

## PART IV.

The wedding-  
guest scarceth that  
a spirit is talking  
to him;

"I FEAR thee, ancient mariner!  
I fear thy skinny hand! [brown,  
And thou art long, and lank, and  
As is the ribb'd sea-sand."

But the ancient  
mariner assurth  
him of his bodily  
life, and proceed-  
eth to relate his  
horrible penance.

"I fear thee and thy glittering eye,  
And thy skinny hand so brown."—  
Fear not, fear not, thou wedding-  
guest!

This body dropt not down.

Alone, alone, all, all alone,  
Alone on a wide, wide sea!  
And never a saint took pity on  
My soul in agony.

He despiseth the  
creature of the  
ocean.

The many men, so beautiful!  
And they all dead did lie:  
And a thousand thousand slimy things  
Lived on; and so did I.

And curieth that  
they should live,  
and so many lie  
dead.

I look'd upon the rotting sea,  
And drew my eyes away;  
I look'd upon the rotting deck,  
And there the dead men lay.

I look'd to heaven, and tried to pray;  
But or ever a prayer had gush'd,  
A wicked whisper came, and made  
My heart as dry as dust.

I closed my lids, and kept them close,  
And the balls like pulses beat;  
For the sky and the sea, and the sea  
and the sky,  
Lay like a load on my weary eye  
And the dead were at my feet.

But the curse liv-  
eth for him in the  
eye of the dead  
man.

The cold sweat melted from their  
limbs,

Nor rot nor reek did they: [me  
The look with which they look'd on  
Had never pass'd away.

An orphan's curse would drag to hell  
A spirit from on high;  
But O! more horrible than that  
Is a curse in a dead man's eye!  
Seven days, seven nights, I saw that  
curse,

And yet I could not die.

In his loneliness  
and fix'dness he  
yearneth towards  
the journeying  
moon, and the  
stars that still so-  
journ, yet still move onward; and everywhere the blue sky belongs  
to them, and is their appointed rest, and their native country and their  
own natural homes, which they enter unannounced, as lords that are  
certainly expected, and yet there is a silent joy at their arrival.

The moving moon went up the sky,  
And nowhere did abide:  
Softly she was going up,  
And a star or two beside—

Her beams bemoock'd the sultry main,  
Like April hoar-frost spread;  
But where the ship's huge shadow lay,  
The charmed water burnt alway  
A still and awful red.

Beyond the shadow of the ship  
I watch'd the water-snakes;  
They moved in tracks of shining  
white,  
And when they rear'd, the elfish light  
Fell off in hoary flakes.

By the light of the  
moon he behold-  
eth God's crea-  
tures of the great  
calm.

Within the shadow of the ship  
I watch'd their rich attire;  
Blue, glossy green, and velvet black,  
They coil'd and swam; and every  
track  
Was a flash of golden fire.

O happy living things! no tongue  
Their beauty might declare;  
A spring of love gush'd from my  
heart,  
And I bless'd them unaware:  
Sure my kind saint took pity on me,  
And I bless'd them unaware.

Their beauty and  
their happiness.

He blesseth them  
in his heart.

The selfsame moment I could pray;  
And from my neck so free  
The albatross fell off, and sank  
Like lead into the sea.

The spell begins  
to break.

## PART V.

O SLEEP! it is a gentle thing,  
Beloved from pole to pole!  
To Mary queen the praise be given!  
She sent the gentle sleep from heaven,  
That slid into my soul.

The silly buckets on the deck,  
That had so long remain'd,  
I dreamt that they were fill'd with  
dew;  
And when I awoke it rain'd.

By grace of the  
holy mother, the  
ancient mariner  
is refreshed with  
rain.

My lips were wet, my throat was cold,  
My garments all were dank;  
Sure I had drunken in my dreams,  
And still my body drank.

I moved, and could not feel my limbs:  
I was so light—almost  
I thought that I had died in sleep,  
And was a blessed ghost.

And soon I heard a roaring wind:  
It did not come anear;  
But with its sound it shook the sails,  
That were so thin and sere.

He hearth  
sounds and seeth  
strange sights and  
commotions in  
the sky and the  
element.

The upper air burst into life!  
And a hundred fire-flags sheen,  
To and fro they were hurried about!  
And to and fro, and in and out,  
The wan stars danced between.

And the coming wind did roar more  
loud,  
And the sails did sigh like sedge;

\* For the last two lines of this stanza, I am indebted to Mr. Wordsworth. It was on a delightful walk from Nether Stowey to Dulverton, with him and his sister, in the autumn of 1797, that this poem was planned, and in part composed.

And the rain pour'd down from one  
black cloud ;

The moon was at its edge.

The thick black cloud was cleft, and  
still

The moon was at its side :  
Like waters shot from some high crag,  
The lightning fell with never a jag,  
A river steep and wide.

*The bodies of the  
ship's crew are  
inspired, and the  
ship moves on.*

The loud wind never reach'd the  
ship,

Yet now the ship moved on !  
Beneath the lightning and the moon  
The dead men gave a groan.

They groan'd, they stirr'd, they all  
uprose,  
Nor spake, nor moved their eyes ;  
It had been strange, e'en in a dream,  
To have seen those dead men rise.

The helmsman steer'd, the ship moved  
on ;

Yet never a breeze up blew ;  
The mariners all 'gan work the ropes,  
Where they were wont to do ;  
They raised their limbs like lifeless  
tools—

We were a ghastly crew

The body of my brother's son  
Stood by me, knee to knee ;  
The body and I pull'd at one rope,  
But he said naught to me.

*But not by the  
souls of the men,  
nor by demons of  
earth or middle  
air, but by a  
blessed troop of  
angelic spirits,  
sent down by the  
invocation of the  
guardian saint.*

" I fear thee, ancient mariner !"  
Be calm, thou wedding-guest :  
'Twas not those souls that fled in  
pain,  
Which to their corse came again,  
But a troop of spirits blest :

For when it dawn'd—they dropp'd  
their arms,  
And cluster'd round the mast ;  
Sweet sounds rose slowly through  
their mouths,  
And from their bodies pass'd.

Around, around, flew each sweet  
sound,  
Then darted to the sun ;  
Slowly the sounds came back again,  
Now mix'd, now one by one.

Sometimes, a-drooping from the sky,  
I heard the skylark sing ;  
Sometimes all little birds that are,  
How they seem'd to fill the sea and  
air,  
With their sweet jargoning !

And now 'twas like all instruments,  
Now like a lonely flute ;  
And now it is an angel's song,  
That makes the heavens be mute.

It ceased ; yet still the sails made on  
A pleasant noise till noon,  
A noise like of a hidden brook  
In the leafy month of June,  
That to the sleeping woods all night  
Singeth a quiet tune.

Till noon we quietly sailed on,  
Yet never a breeze did breathe :  
Slowly and smoothly went the ship,  
Moved onward from beneath.

Under the keel nine fathom deep,  
From the land of mist and snow,  
The spirit slid : and it was he  
That made the ship to go.  
The sails at noon left off their tune,  
And the ship stood still also.

*The lone some  
spirit from the  
south pole carries  
on the ship as far  
as the line, in  
obedience to the  
angelic troop, but  
still requires  
vengeance.*

The sun, right up above the mast,  
Had fix'd her to the ocean :  
But in a minute she 'gan to stir,  
With a short uneasy motion—  
Backwards and forwards half her  
length  
With a short uneasy motion.

Then like a pawing horse let go,  
She made a sudden bound :  
It flung the blood into my head,  
And I fell down in a swoond.

How long in that same fit I lay,  
I have not to declare ;  
But ere my living life return'd,  
I heard and in my soul discern'd  
Two voices in the air.

*The polar spirit's  
fellow demons,  
the invisible in-  
habitants of the  
element, take part  
in his wrong ;  
and two of them  
relate, one to the  
other, that pen-  
ance long and  
heavy for the as-  
sistant mariner  
hath been accord-  
ed to the polar  
spirit, who re-  
turneth south-  
ward.*

" Is it he ?" quoth one, " is this the  
man ?

By Him who died on cross,  
With his cruel bow he laid full low  
The harmless albatross.

" The spirit who bideth by himself  
In the land of mist and snow,  
He loved the bird that loved the man  
Who shot him with his bow."

The other was a softer voice,  
As soft as honey-dew :  
Quoth he, " The man hath penance  
done,  
And penance more will do."

#### PART VI.

##### FIRST VOICE.

BUT tell me, tell me ! speak again,  
Thy soft response renewing—  
What makes that ship drive on so fast ?  
What is the OCEAN doing ?

##### SECOND VOICE.

Still as a slave before his lord,  
The OCEAN hath no blast ;  
His great bright eye most silently  
Up to the moon is cast—



If he may know which way to go;  
For she guides him smooth or grim.  
See, brother, see! how graciously  
She looketh down on him

## FIRST VOICE.

But why drives on that ship so fast,  
Without or wave or wind?

## SECOND VOICE.

The air is cut away before,  
And closes from behind.

Fly, brother, fly! more high, more  
high!

Or we shall be belated:  
For slow and slow that ship will go,  
When the mariner's trance is abated.

I woke, and we were sailing on  
As in a gentle weather:  
'Twas night, calm night, the moon  
was high;  
The dead men stood together.

All stood together on the deck  
For a charnel-dungeon fitter:  
All fix'd on me their stony eyes,  
That in the moon did glitter.

The pang, the curse, with which they  
died,

Had never pass'd away:  
I could not draw my eyes from theirs,  
Nor turn them up to pray.

And now the spell was snapt: once  
more

I view'd the ocean green,  
And look'd far forth, yet little saw  
Of what had else been seen—

Like one, that on a lonesome road  
Doth walk in fear and dread,  
And having once turned round walks  
on,  
And turns no more his head;  
Because he knows a frightful fiend  
Doth close behind him tread.

But soon there breathed a wind on me,  
Nor sound nor motion made:  
Its path was not upon the sea,  
In ripple or in shade.

It rais'd my hair, it fann'd my cheek  
Like a meadow gale of spring—  
It mingled strangely with my fears  
Yet it felt like a welcoming.

Swiftly, swiftly flew the ship,  
Yet she sail'd softly, too:  
Sweetly, sweetly blew the breeze—  
On me alone it blew.

O! dream of joy! is this, indeed,  
The light-house top I see?  
Is this the hill? is this the kirk?  
Is this my own countrée?

We drifted o'er the harbour bar,  
And I with sobs did pray—  
O let me be awake, my God!  
Or let me sleep away.

The harbour bay was clear as glass,  
So smoothly it was strewn!  
And on the bay the moonlight lay,  
And the shadow of the moon.

The rock shone bright, the kirk no  
less

That stands above the rock:  
The moonlight steep'd in silentness,  
The steady weathercock.

And the bay was white with silent  
light,

Till rising from the same,  
Full many shapes that shadows were,  
In crimson colours came.

A little distance from the prow  
Those crimson shadows were:  
I turn'd my eyes upon the deck—  
O, Christ! what saw I there!

Each corse lay flat, lifeless and flat;  
And, by the holy rood!  
A man all light, a seraph-man,  
On every corse there stood.

This seraph band, each waved his  
hand:

It was a heavenly sight!  
They stood as signals to the land,  
Each one a lovely light;

This seraph band, each waved his  
hand,

No voice did they impart—  
No voice; but O! the silence sank  
Like music on my heart.

But soon I heard the dash of oars,  
I heard the pilot's cheer;  
My head was turn'd perforce away,  
And I saw a boat appear.

The pilot and the pilot's boy,  
I heard them coming fast:  
Dear Lord in heaven! it was a joy  
The dead men could not blast.

I saw a third—I heard his voice:  
It is the hermit good!  
He singeth loud his godly hymns  
That he makes in the wood.  
He'll shrive my soul, he'll wash away  
The albatross's blood.

## PART VII.

THIS hermit good lives in that wood  
Which slopes down to the sea.  
How loudly his sweet voice he rears!  
He loves to talk with mariners  
That come from a far countrée.

The angelic spir-  
its leave the  
dead bodies.

And appear in  
their own forms  
of light.

The mariner hath  
been cast into a  
trance; for the  
angelic power  
cannot the vessel  
to drive north-  
ward faster than  
human life could  
endure.

The supernatural  
motion is retard-  
ed; the mariner  
awakes, and his  
passance begins  
more.

The curse is final-  
ly expiated.

And the ancient  
mariner behold-  
eth his native  
country.

The hermit of  
the wood.

He kneels at morn, and noon, and  
eve—

He hath a cushion plump:  
It is the moss that wholly hides  
The rotted old oak stump.

The skiff-boat near'd: I heard them  
talk,

"Why this is strange, I trow!  
Where are those lights, so many and  
fair,  
That signal made but now?"

*Approacheth the  
ship with wonder.*

"Strange, by my faith!" the hermit  
said—

"And they answer not our cheer!  
The planks look'd warp'd! and see  
those sails,  
How thin they are and sere!  
I never saw aught like to them,  
Unless perchance it were

"Brown skeletons of leaves that lag  
My forest brook along;  
When the ivy-tod is heavy with snow,  
And the owl whoops to the wolf  
below,  
That eats the she-wolf's young."

"Dear Lord! it hath a fendish look—  
(The pilot made reply,)  
I am a-fear'd."—"Push on, push on!"  
Said the hermit cheerily.

The boat came closer to the ship,  
But I nor spake nor stirr'd;  
The boat came close beneath the ship,  
And straight a sound was heard.

*The ship sudden-  
ly sinketh.*

Under the water it rumbled on,  
Still louder and more dread:  
It reach'd the ship, it split the bay;  
The ship went down like lead.

*The ancient mar-  
iner is saved in  
the pilot's boat.*

Stunn'd by that loud and dreadful  
sound,  
Which sky and ocean smote,  
Like one that hath been seven days  
drown'd,  
My body lay afloat;  
But swift as dreams, myself I found  
Within the pilot's boat.

Upon the whirl, where sank the ship,  
The boat spun round and round;  
And all was still, save that the hill  
Was telling of the sound.

I moved my lips—the pilot shriek'd,  
And fell down in a fit;  
The holy hermit raised his eyes,  
And pray'd where he did sit.

I took the oars: the pilot's boy,  
Who now doth crazy go,  
Laugh'd loud and long, and all the  
while  
his eyes went to and fro,

"Ha! ha!" quoth he, "full plain I  
see,

The devil knows how to row."

And now, all in my own contrée,  
I stood on the firm land!

The hermit stepp'd forth from the  
boat,

And scarcely he could stand.

"O shrive me, shrive me, holy man!"  
The hermit cross'd his brow.

"Say quick," quoth he, "I bid thee  
say—

What manner of man art thou?"

Forthwith this frame of mine was  
wrench'd

With a woful agony,  
Which forced me to begin my tale;  
And then it left me free.

Since then, at an uncertain hour,  
That agony returns:  
And till my ghastly tale is told,  
This heart within me burns.

I pass, like night, from land to land:  
I have strange power of speech;  
That moment that his face I see,  
I know the man that must hear me:  
To him my tale I teach.

What loud uproar bursts from that  
door!

The wedding-guests are there  
But in the garden-bower the bride  
And bridesmaids singing are:  
And hark! the little vesper-bell,  
Which biddeth me to pray.

O wedding-guest! this soul hath been  
Alone on a wide, wide sea:  
So lonely 'twas, that God himself  
Scarce seem'd there to be.

O sweeter than the marriage-feast,  
'Tis sweeter far to me,  
To walk together to the kirk,  
With a goodly company!—

To walk together to the kirk,  
And all together pray,  
While each to his great Father bends,  
Old men and babes, and loving friends,  
And youths and maidens gay!

Farewell, farewell! but this I tell  
To thee, thou wedding-guest!  
He prayeth well, who loveth well  
Both man, and bird, and beast.

He prayeth best, who loveth best  
All things, both great and small;  
For the dear God who loveth us,  
He made and loveth all.

The mariner, whose eye is bright,  
Whose beard with age is hoar,  
Is gone: and now the wedding-guest  
Turn'd from the bridegroom's door.

*The ancient mar-  
iner represents  
the her-  
mit to observe him  
and the promise  
of life falls on  
him.*

*And over and  
over throughout  
his future life an  
agony constrain-  
eth him to travel  
from land to land.*

*And to teach, by  
his own example,  
love and rever-  
ence to all things  
that God made  
and loveth.*

He went like one that hath been  
stunn'd,  
And is of sense forlorn,  
A sadder and a wiser man  
He rose the morrow morn.

## CHRISTABEL.

## PREFACE.\*

THE first part of the following poem was written in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven, at Stowey in the county of Somerset. The second part, after my return from Germany, in the year one thousand eight hundred, at Keswick, Cumberland. Since the latter date, my poetic powers have been, till very lately, in a state of suspended animation. But as, in my very first conception of the tale, I had the whole present to my mind, with the wholeness, no less than with the loveliness of a vision, I trust that I shall yet be able to embody in verse the three parts yet to come.

It is probable, that if the poem had been finished at either of the former periods, or if even the first and second part had been published in the year 1800, the impression of its originality would have been much greater than I dare at present expect. But for this, I have only my own indolence to blame. The dates are mentioned for the exclusive purpose of precluding charges of plagiarism or servile imitation from myself. For there is amongst us a set of critics, who seem to hold, that every possible thought and image is traditional; who have no notion that there are such things as fountains in the world, small as well as great; and who would, therefore, charitably derive every rill they behold flowing, from a perforation made in some other man's tank. I am confident, however, that as far as the present poem is concerned, the celebrated poets whose writings I might be suspected of having imitated, either in particular passages, or in the tone and the spirit of the whole, would be among the first to vindicate me from the charge, and who, on any striking coincidence, would permit me to address them in this doggerel version of two monkish Latin hexameters.

'Tis mine, and k is likewise yours;  
But an' if this will not do,  
Let it be mine, good friend! for I  
Am the poorer of the two.

I have only to add, that the metre of the Christabel is not, properly speaking, irregular, though it may seem so from its being founded on a new principle: namely, that of counting in each line the accents, not the syllables. Though the latter may vary from seven to twelve, yet in each line the accents will be found to be only four. Nevertheless, this occasional variation in number of syllables is not introduced wantonly, or for the mere ends of convenience, but in correspondence with some transition, in the nature of the imagery or passion.

## PART I.

'Tis the middle of night by the castle clock,  
And the owls have awaken'd the crowing cock:  
Tu-whit!—Tu-whoo!  
And hark, again! the crowing cock,  
How drowsily it crew.

Sir Leoline, the baron rich,  
Hath a toothless mastiff, which  
From her kennel beneath the rock  
Maketh answer to the clock,  
Four for the quarters, and twelve for the hour;  
Ever and aye, by shine and shower,  
Sixteen short howls, not over-loud;  
Some say, she sees my lady's shroud.

Is the night chilly and dark?  
The night is chilly, but not dark.  
The thin gray cloud is spread on high,  
It covers but not hides the sky.  
The moon is behind, and at the full;  
And yet she looks both small and dull.  
The night is chill, the cloud is gray:  
'Tis a month before the month of May,  
And the spring comes slowly up this way.

The lovely lady, Christabel,  
Whom her father loves so well,  
What makes her in the wood so late,  
A furlong from the castle gate?  
She had dreams all yesternight  
Of her own betrothed knight;  
And she in the midnight wood will pray  
For the weal of her lover that's far away.

She stole along, she nothing spoke,  
The sighs she heaved were soft and low,  
And naught was green upon the oak,  
But moss and rarest misletoe:  
She kneels beneath the huge oak tree,  
And in silence prayeth she.  
The lady sprang up suddenly,  
The lovely lady, Christabel!  
It moon'd as near as near could be,  
But what it is she cannot tell.—  
On the other side it seems to be,  
Of the huge, broad-breasted, old oak tree

The night is chill; the forest bare;  
Is it the wind that moaneth bleak?  
There is not wind enough in the air  
To move away the ringlet curl  
From the lovely lady's cheek—  
There is not wind enough to twirl  
The one red leaf, the last of its clan,  
That dances as often as dance it can,  
Hanging so light, and hanging so high,  
On the topmost twig that looks up at the sky

Hush, beating heart of Christabel!  
Jesu, Maria, shield her well!  
She folded her arms beneath her cloak,  
And stole to the other side of the oak.  
What sees she there?

There she sees a damsel bright,  
Drest in a silken robe of white,

\* To the edition of 1816.

That shadowy in the moonlight shone :  
 The neck that made that white robe wan,  
 Her stately neck, and arms were bare ;  
 Her blue-vein'd feet unsandall'd were,  
 And wildly glitter'd here and there  
 The gems entangled in her hair.  
 I guess, 'twas frightful there to see  
 A lady so richly clad as she—  
 Beautiful exceedingly !

Mary mother, save me now !  
 (Said Christabel,) And who art thou ?  
 The lady strange made answer meet,  
 And her voice was faint and sweet :—  
 Have pity on my sore distress,  
 I scarce can speak for weariness :  
 Stretch forth thy hand, and have no fear !  
 Said Christabel, How camest thou here ?  
 And the lady, whose voice was faint and sweet,  
 Did thus pursue her answer meet :—

My sire is of a noble line.  
 And my name is Geraldine ;  
 Five warriors seized me yesternorn,  
 Me, even me, a maid forlorn :  
 They choked my cries with force and fright,  
 And tied me on a palfrey white.  
 The palfrey was as fleet as wind,  
 And they rode furiously behind.  
 They spurr'd amain, their steeds were white ;  
 And once we cross'd the shade of night.  
 As sure as Heaven shall rescue me,  
 I have no thought what men they be ;  
 Nor do I know how long it is  
 (For I have lain entranced I wis)  
 Since one, the tallest of the five,  
 Took me from the palfrey's back,  
 A weary woman, scarce alive.  
 Some mutter'd words his comrades spoke :  
 He placed me underneath this oak,  
 He swore they would return with haste :  
 Whither they went I cannot tell—  
 I thought I heard, some minutes past,  
 Sounds as of a castle-bell.  
 Stretch forth thy hand, (thus ended she,)  
 And help a wretched maid to flee.

Then Christabel stretch'd forth her hand,  
 And comforted fair Geraldine :  
 O well, bright dame ! may you command  
 The service of Sir Leoline ;  
 And gladly our stout chivalry  
 Will he send forth and friends withal,  
 To guide and guard you safe and free  
 Home to your noble father's hall.

She rose ; and forth with steps they pass'd  
 That strove to be, and were not, fast.  
 Her gracious STARS the lady blest,  
 And thus spake on sweet Christabel :—  
 All our household are at rest,  
 The hall as silent as the cell ;  
 Sir Leoline is weak in health,  
 And may not well awaken'd be,  
 But we will move as if in stealth ;  
 And I beseech your courtesy,  
 This night, to share your couch with me.

They cross'd the moat, and Christabel  
 Took the key that fitted well ;  
 A little door she open'd straight,  
 All in the middle of the gate ;  
 The gate that was iron'd within and without,  
 Where an army in battle array had march'd out.  
 The lady sank, belike through pain,  
 And Christabel with might and main  
 Lifted her up, a weary weight,  
 Over the threshold of the gate :  
 Then the lady rose again,  
 And moved, as she were not in pain.

So free from danger, free from fear,  
 They cross'd the court : right glad they were.  
 And Christabel devoutly cried  
 To the lady by her side,  
 Praise we the Virgin all divine  
 Who hath rescued thee from thy distress !  
 Alas, alas ! said Geraldine,  
 I cannot speak for weariness.  
 So free from danger, free from fear,  
 They cross'd the court : right glad they were.

Outside her kennel, the mastiff old  
 Lay fast asleep, in moonshine cold.  
 The mastiff old did not awake,  
 Yet she an angry moan did make !  
 And what can ail the mastiff bitch ?  
 Never till now she utter'd yell  
 Beneath the eye of Christabel.  
 Perhaps it is the owl's scritch ;  
 For what can ail the mastiff bitch ?

They pass'd the hall, that echoes still,  
 Pass as lightly as you will !  
 The brands were flat, the brands were dying.  
 Amid their own white ashes lying :  
 But when the lady pass'd, there came  
 A tongue of light, a fit of flame ;  
 And Christabel saw the lady's eye,  
 And nothing else saw she thereby,  
 Save the boss of the shield of Sir Leoline tall,  
 Which hung in a murky old niche in the wall  
 O softly tread ! said Christabel,  
 My father seldom sleepeth well.

Sweet Christabel her feet doth bare ;  
 And, jealous of the listening air,  
 They steal their way from stair to stair :  
 Now in glimmer, and now in gloom—  
 And now they pass the baron's room,  
 As still as death with stifed breath !  
 And now have reach'd her chamber-door ;  
 And now doth Geraldine press down  
 The rushes of the chamber floor.

The moon shines dim in the open air,  
 And not a moonbeam enters here.  
 But they without its light can see  
 The chamber carved so curiously,  
 Carved with figures strange and sweet,  
 All made out of the carver's brain,  
 For a lady's chamber meet :  
 The lamp with twofold silver chain  
 Is fasten'd to an angel's feet.

The silver lamp burns dead and dim ;  
But Christabel the lamp will trim.  
She trimm'd the lamp, and made it bright,  
And left it swinging to and fro,  
While Geraldine, in wretched plight,  
Sank down upon the floor below,  
O weary lady, Geraldine,  
I pray you, drink this cordial wine !  
It is a wine of virtuous powers ;  
My mother made it of wild flowers.

And will your mother pity me,  
Who am a maiden most forlorn ?  
Christabel answer'd—'Who is me !  
She died the hour that I was born.  
I have heard the gray-hair'd friar tell,  
How on her death-bed she did say,  
That she should hear the castle-bell  
Strike twelve upon my wedding-day.  
O mother dear ! that thou wert here !  
I would, said Geraldine, she were !

But soon, with alter'd voice said she—  
" Off, wandering mother ! Peak and pine !  
I have power to bid thee flee."  
Alas ! what ails poor Geraldine ?  
Why stares she with unsettled eye ?  
Can she the bodiless dead espy ?  
And why with hollow voice cries she,  
" Off, woman, off ! this hour is mine—  
Though thou her guardian spirit be,  
Off, woman, off ! 'tis given to me."

Then Christabel knelt by the lady's side,  
And raised to heaven her eyes so blue—  
Alas ! said she, this ghastly ride—  
Dear lady ! it hath wilder'd you !  
The lady wiped her moist cold brow,  
And faintly said, " 'Tis over now !"

Again the wild-flower wine she drank ;  
Her fair large eyes 'gan glitter bright,  
And from the floor whereon she sank,  
The lofty lady stood upright ;  
She was most beautiful to see,  
Like a lady of a far countrée.

And thus the lofty lady spake—  
All they, who live in the upper sky,  
Do love you, holy Christabel !  
And you love them, and for their sake  
And for the good which me befell,  
Even I in my degrees will try,  
Fair maiden ! to requite you well.  
But now unrobe yourself ; for I  
Must pray, ere yet in bed I lie.

Quoth Christabel, So let it be !  
And as the lady bade, did she,  
Her gentle limbs did she undress.  
And lay down in her loveliness.

But through her brain of weal and wo  
So many thoughts moved to and fro,  
That vain it were her lids to close ;  
So halfway from the bed she rose,

And on her elbow did recline  
To look at the Lady Geraldine.

Beneath the lamp the Lady bow'd,  
And slowly roll'd her eyes around ;  
Then drawing in her breath aloud,  
Like one that shudder'd, she unbound  
The cincture from beneath her breast :  
Her silken robe, and inner vest,  
Dropt to her feet, and full in view,  
Behold ! her bosom and half her side—  
A sight to dream of, not to tell !  
O shield her ! shield sweet Christabel.

Yet Geraldine nor speaks nor stirs ;  
Ah ! what a stricken look was hers !  
Deep from within she seems halfway  
To lift some weight with sick assay,  
And eyes the maid and seeks delay ;  
Then suddenly as one defied  
Collects herself in scorn and pride,  
And lay down by the maiden's side !—  
And in her arms the maid she took,  
Ah well-a-day !  
And with low voice and doleful look

These words did say :  
In the touch of this bosom there worketh a spell  
Which is lord of thy utterance, Christabel !  
Thou knowest to-night, and wilt know to-morrow  
This mark of my shame, this seal of my sorrow ;  
But vainly thou warrest,  
For this is alone in  
Thy power to declare,  
That in the dim forest  
Thou hearest a low moaning,  
And foundest a bright lady, surpassingly fair :  
And didst bring her home with thee in love and in  
charity,  
To shield her and shelter her from the damp air.

#### THE CONCLUSION TO PART I.

It was a lovely sight to see  
The lady Christabel, when she  
Was praying at the old oak tree.  
Amid the jagged shadows  
Of mossy leafless boughs,  
Kneeling in the moonlight,  
To make her gentle vows ;  
Her slender palms together prest,  
Heaving sometimes on her breast ;  
Her face resign'd to bliss or bale—  
Her face—O call it fair, not pale !  
And both blue eyes more bright than clear,  
Each about to have a tear.

With open eyes (ah wo is me !)  
Asleep, and dreaming fearfully,  
Fearfully dreaming, yet I wis,  
Dreaming that alone, which is—  
O sorrow and shame ! Can this be she,  
The lady, who knelt at the old oak tree ?  
And lo ! the worker of these harms,  
That holds the maiden in her arms,  
Seems to slumber still and mild,  
As a mother with her child.

A star hath set, a star hath risen,  
O Geraldine! since arms of thine  
Have been the lovely lady's prison.  
O Geraldine! one hour was thine—  
Thou'st had thy will! By tairn and rill,  
The night-birds all that hour were still.  
But now they are jubilant anew,  
From cliff and tower, tu-whoo! tu-whoo!  
Tu-whoo! tu-whoo! from wood and fell!

And see! the Lady Christabel  
Gathers herself from out her trance;  
Her limbs relax, her countenance  
Grows sad and soft; the smooth thin lids  
Close o'er her eyes; and tears she sheds—  
Large tears that leave the lashes bright!  
And oft the while she seems to smile  
As infants at a sudden light!

Yea, she doth smile, and she doth weep,  
Like a youthful hermitess,  
Beauteous in a wilderness,  
Who, praying always, prays in sleep,  
And, if she move unquietly,  
Perchance, 'tis but the blood so free,  
Comes back and tingles in her feet.  
No doubt, she hath a vision sweet:  
What if her guardian spirit 'twere,  
What if she knew her mother near?  
But this she knows, in joys and woes,  
That saints will aid if men will call:  
For the blue sky bends over all!

#### PART II.

EACH matin-bell, the baron saith,  
Knells us back to a world of death.  
These words Sir Leoline first said,  
When he rose and found his lady dead:  
These words Sir Leoline will say,  
Many a morn to his dying day!

And hence the custom and law began,  
That still at dawn the sacristan,  
Who duly pulls the heavy bell,  
Five-and-forty beads must tell  
Between each stroke—a warning knell,  
Which not a soul can choose but hear  
From Bratha Head to Wyndermere.

Saith Bracy the bard, So let it knell!  
And let the drowsy sacristan  
Still count as slowly as he can!  
There is no lack of such, I ween,  
As well fill up the space between.  
In Langdale Pike and Witch's Lair  
And dungeon-ghyll so foully rent,  
With ropes of rock and bells of air  
Three sinful sextons' ghosts are pent,  
Who all give back, one after t'other,  
The death-note to their living brother;  
And oft, too, by the knell offended,  
Just as their one! two! three! is ended,  
The devil mocks the doleful tale  
With a merry peal from Borrowdale.

The air is still! through mist and cloud  
That merry peal comes ringing loud;

And Geraldine shakes off her dread,  
And rises lightly from the bed;  
Puts on her silken vestments white,  
And tricks her hair in lovely plight,  
And, nothing doubting of her spell,  
Awakens the Lady Christabel.  
"Sleep you, sweet Lady Christabel?  
I trust that you have rested well."

And Christabel awoke, and spied  
The same who lay down by her side—  
O rather say, the same whom she  
Raised up beneath the old oak tree!  
Nay, fairer yet! and yet more fair!  
For she belike bath drunken deep  
Of all the blessedness of sleep!  
And while she spake, her looks, her air  
Such gentle thankfulness declare,  
That (so it seem'd) her girded vests  
Grew tight beneath her heaving breasts.  
"Sure I have sin'd," said Christabel,  
"Now Heaven be praised, if all be well;  
And in low faltering tones, yet sweet,  
Did she the lofty lady greet  
With such perplexity of mind  
As dreams too lively leave behind.

So quickly she rose, and quickly array'd  
Her maiden limbs, and having pray'd  
That He, who on the cross did groan,  
Might wash away her sins unknown,  
She forthwith led fair Geraldine  
To meet her sire, Sir Leoline.

The lovely maid and the lady tall  
Are pacing both into the hall,  
And, pacing on through page and groom,  
Enter the baron's presence-room.

The baron rose, and while he prest  
His gentle daughter to his breast,  
With cheerful wonder in his eyes  
The Lady Geraldine espies,  
And gave such welcome to the same,  
As might beseem so bright a dame!

But when he heard the lady's tale,  
And when she told her father's name,  
Why wax'd Sir Leoline so pale,  
Murmuring o'er the name again,  
Lord Roland de Vaux of Tryermaine?

Alas! they had been friends in youth;  
But whispering tongues can poison truth;  
And constancy lives in realms above,  
And life is thorny; and youth is vain:  
And to be wroth with one we love,  
Doth work like madness in the brain.  
And thus it chanced, as I divine  
With Roland and Sir Leoline  
Each spake words of high disdain  
And insult to his heart's best brother:  
They parted—ne'er to meet again!  
But never either found another  
To free the hollow heart from paining—  
They stood aloof, the scars remaining,

Like cliffs which had been rent asunder ;  
A dreary sea now flows between.  
But neither heat, nor frost, nor thunder,  
Shall wholly do away, I ween,  
The marks of that which once hath been.  
Sir Leoline, a moment's space,  
Stood gazing on the damsel's face :  
And the youthful Lord of Tryermaine  
Came back upon his heart again.

O then the baron forgot his age !  
His noble heart swell'd high with rage ;  
He swore by the wounds in Jesu's side,  
He would proclaim it far and wide  
With trump and solemn heraldry,  
That they, who thus had wrong'd the dame,  
Were base as spotted infamy !  
" And if they dare deny the same,  
My herald shall appoint a week,  
And let the recreant traitors seek  
My journey court—that there and then  
I may dislodge their reptile souls  
From the bodies and forms of men !"  
He spake: his eyes in lightning rolls !  
For the lady was ruthlessly seized ; and he kenn'd  
In the beautiful lady the child of his friend !

And now the tears were on his face,  
And fondly in his arms he took  
Fair Geraldine, who met th' embrace,  
Prolonging it with joyous look.  
Which when she view'd, a vision fell  
Upon the soul of Christabel,  
The vision of fear, the touch and pain !  
She shrunk and shudder'd, and saw again—  
(Ah, wo is me ! Was it for thee,  
Thou gentle maid ! such sights to see !)

Again she saw that bosom old,  
Again she felt that bosom cold,  
And drew in her breath with a hissing sound :  
Whereat the knight turn'd wildly round,  
And nothing saw but his own sweet maid  
With eyes upraised, as one that pray'd.

The touch, the sight, had pass'd away,  
And in its stead that vision blest,  
Which comforted her after-rest,  
While in the lady's arms she lay,  
Had put a rapture in her breast,  
And on her lips and o'er her eyes  
Spread smiles like light !

With new surprise,

" What ails then my beloved child ?"  
The baron said.—His daughter mild  
Made answer, " All will yet be well !"  
I ween, she had no power to tell  
Aught else ; so mighty was the spell.

Yet he, who saw this Geraldine,  
Had deem'd her sure a thing divine,  
Such sorrow with such grace she blended,  
As if she fear'd she had offended  
Sweet Christabel, that gentle maid !  
And with such lowly tones she pray'd,

She might be sent without delay  
Home to her father's mansion.

" Nay !

Nay, by my soul !" said Leoline.  
" Ho ! Bracy the bard, the charge be thine  
Go thou, with music sweet and loud,  
And take two steeds with trappings proud,  
And take the youth whom thou lovest best  
To bear thy harp, and learn thy song,  
And clothe you both in solemn vest,  
And over the mountains haste along,  
Lest wandering folk, that are abroad,  
Detain you on the valley road.  
And when he has cross'd the lithering flood,  
My merry bard ! he hastes, he hastes  
Up Knorren Moor, through Halesgarth wood,  
And reaches soon that castle good  
Which stands and threatens Scotland's wastes.

" Bard Bracy, bard Bracy ! your horses are  
fleet,

Ye must ride up the hall, your music so sweet,  
More loud than your horses' echoing feet !  
And loud and loud to Lord Roland call,  
Thy daughter is safe in Langdale hall !  
Thy beautiful daughter is safe and free—  
Sir Leoline greets thee thus through me.  
He bids thee come without delay  
With all thy numerous array ;  
And take thy lovely daughter home :  
And he will meet thee on the way  
With all his numerous array,  
White with their panting palfreys' foam :  
And by mine honour ! I will say  
That I repent me of the day  
When I spake words of high disdain  
To Roland de Vaux of Tryermaine !—  
For since that evil hour hath flown,  
Many a summer's sun hath shone ;  
Yet ne'er found I a friend again  
Like Roland de Vaux of Tryermaine."

The lady fell, and clasp'd his knees,  
Her face upraised, her eyes o'erflowing ;  
And Bracy replied, with faltering voice,  
Her gracious hail on all bestowing :—  
Thy words, thou sire of Christabel,  
Are sweeter than my heart can tell ;  
Yet might I gain a boon of thee,  
This day my journey should not be,  
So strange a dream hath come to me,  
That I had vow'd with music loud  
To clear yon wood from thing unblest,  
Warn'd by a vision in my rest !  
For in my sleep I saw that dove,  
That gentle bird, whom thou dost love,  
And call'd by thy own daughter's name—  
Sir Leoline ! I saw the same,  
Fluttering, and uttering fearful moan,  
Among the green herbs in the forest alone.  
Which when I saw and when I heard,  
I wonder'd what might ail the bird  
For nothing near it could I see,  
Save the grass and green herbs underneath the  
old tree.

And in my dreams, methought, I went  
To search out what might there be found;  
And what the sweet bird's trouble meant,  
That thus lay fluttering on the ground.  
I went and peer'd, and could descry  
No cause for her distressful cry;  
But yet for her dear lady's sake  
I stoop'd, methought, the dove to take.  
When lo! I saw a bright green snake  
Coil'd around its wings and neck.  
Green as the herbs on which it couch'd,  
Close by the dove's its head it crouch'd!  
And with the dove it heaves and stirs,  
Swelling its neck as she swell'd hers!  
I woke; it was the midnight hour,  
The clock was echoing in the tower;  
But though my slumber was gone by,  
This dream it would not pass away—  
It seems to live upon my eye!  
And thence I vow'd this selfsame day,  
With music strong and saintly song  
To wander through the forest bare,  
Lest aught unholy loiter there.

Thus Bracy said: the baron, the while,  
Half-listening heard him with a smile;  
Then turn'd to Lady Geraldine,  
His eyes made up of wonder and love;  
And said in courtly accents fine,  
Sweet maid! Lord Roland's beauteous dove,  
With arms more strong than harp or song,  
Thy sire and I will crush the snake!  
He kiss'd her forehead as he spake,  
And Geraldine in maiden wise,  
Casting down her large bright eyes,  
With blushing cheek and courtesy fine  
She turn'd her from Sir Leoline;  
Softly gathering up her train,  
That o'er her right arm fell again  
And folded her arms across her chest,  
And couch'd her head upon her breast,  
And look'd askance at Christabel—  
Jesu, Maria, shield her well!

A snake's small eye blinks dull and shy,  
And the lady's eyes they shrunk in her head,  
Each shrunk up to a serpent's eye,  
And with somewhat of malice and more of  
dread,  
At Christabel she look'd askance:—  
One moment—and the sight was fled!  
But Christabel, in dizzy trance  
Stumbling on the unsteady ground,  
Shudder'd aloud, with a hissing sound;  
And Geraldine again turn'd round,  
And like a thing, that sought relief,  
Full of wonder and full of grief,  
She roll'd her large bright eyes divine  
Wildly on Sir Leoline.

The maid, alas! her thoughts are gone,  
She nothing sees—no sight but one!  
The maid, devoid of guile and sin,  
I know not how, in fearful wise  
So deeply had she drunken in  
That look, those shrunken serpent eyes,

That all her features were resign'd  
To this sole image in her mind:  
And passively did imitate  
That look of dull and treacherous hate!  
And thus she stood, in dizzy trance,  
Still picturing that look askance  
With forced, unconscious sympathy  
Full before her father's view—  
As far as such a look could be  
In eyes so innocent and blue.  
And when the trance was o'er, the maid  
Paused a while, and inly pray'd:  
Then falling at the baron's feet,  
"By my mother's soul do I entreat  
That thou this woman send away!"  
She said: and more she could not say;  
For what she knew she could not tell,  
O'ermaster'd by the mighty spell.

Why is thy cheek so wan and wild,  
Sir Leoline? Thy only child  
Lies at thy feet, thy joy, thy pride,  
So fair, so innocent, so mild;  
The same, for whom thy lady died.  
O by the pangs of her dear mother,  
Think thou no evil of thy child!  
For her, and thee, and for no other,  
She pray'd the moment ere she died;  
Pray'd that the babe for whom she died  
Might prove her dear lord's joy and pride!  
That prayer her deadly pangs beguiled,  
Sir Leoline!  
And wouldst thou wrong thy only child  
Her child and thine?

Within the baron's heart and brain  
If thoughts like these had any share,  
They only swell'd his rage and pain,  
And did but work confusion there.  
His heart was cleft with pain and rage,  
His cheeks they quiver'd, his eyes were wild  
Dishonour'd thus in his old age;  
Dishonour'd by his only child,  
And all his hospitality  
To the insulted daughter of his friend  
By more than woman's jealousy  
Brought thus to a disgraceful end—  
He roll'd his eye with stern regard  
Upon the gentle minstrel bard,  
And said in tones abrupt, austere,  
Why, Bracy! dost thou loiter here?  
I bade thee hence! The bard obey'd;  
And, turning from his own sweet maid,  
The aged knight, Sir Leoline,  
Led forth the Lady Geraldine!

#### THE CONCLUSION TO PART II

A LITTLE child, a limber elf,  
Singing, dancing to itself,  
A fairy thing with red round cheeks  
That always finds and never seeks,  
Makes such a vision to the sight  
As fills a father's eyes with light;  
And pleasures flow in so thick and fast  
Upon his heart, that he at last



Must needs express his love's excess  
With words of unmeant bitterness.  
Perhaps 'tis pretty to force together  
Thoughts so all unlike each other;  
To mutter and mock a broken charm,  
To dally with wrong that does no harm.  
Perhaps 'tis tender too and pretty  
At each wild word to feel within  
A sweet recoil of love and pity.  
And what, if in a world of sin  
(O sorrow and shame should this be true!)  
Such giddiness of heart and brain  
Comes seldom, save from rage and pain,  
So talks as it's most used to do.

### YOUTH AND AGE.

VERSE, a breeze 'mid blossoms straying,  
Where Hope clung feeding, like a bee—  
Both were mine! Life went a-maying  
With Nature, Hope, and Poesy,  
When I was young!  
When I was young?—Ah, woful when!  
Ah for the change 'twixt now and then!  
This breathing house not built with hands,  
This body that does me grievous wrong,  
O'er airy cliffs and glittering sands,  
How lightly then it flash'd along:—  
Like those trim skiffs, unknown of yore,  
On winding lakes and rivers wide,  
That ask no aid of sail or oar,  
That fear no spite of wind or tide!  
Naught cared this body for wind or weather,  
When Youth and I lived in't together.

Flowers are lovely; love is flower-like;  
Friendship is a sheltering tree;  
O the joys, that came down shower-like,  
Of friendship, love, and liberty,

Ere I was old!

Ere I was old? Ah woful Ere,  
Which tells me, Youth's no longer here!  
O Youth! for years so many and sweet,  
'Tis known, that thou and I were one,  
I'll think it but a fond conceit—  
It cannot be that thou art gone!  
Thy vesper-bell hath not yet toll'd:—  
And thou wert aye a masker bold!  
What strange disguise hast now put on,  
To make believe that thou art gone?  
I see these locks in silvery slips,  
This drooping gait, this alter'd size:  
But springtide blossoms on thy lips,  
And tears take sunshine from thine eyes!  
Life is but thought: so think I will  
That Youth and I are house-mates still.

### THE DEVIL'S THOUGHTS.

From his brimstone bed at break of day  
A-walking the DEVIL is gone,  
To visit his little snug farm of the earth,  
And see how his stock went on.

Over the hill and over the dale  
And he went over the plain,  
And backward and forward he swish'd his long tail  
As a gentleman swishes his cane.

And how then was the Devil drest?  
O! he was in his Sunday's best:  
His jacket was red and his breeches were blue,  
And there was a hole where the tail came  
through.

He saw a LAWYER killing a viper  
On a dung-heap beside his stable,  
And the Devil smiled, for it put him in mind  
Of Cain and his brother, Abel.

A POTHECARY on a white horse  
Rode by on his vocations,  
And the Devil thought of his old friend  
DEATH in the Revelations.

He saw a cottage with a double coach-house,  
A cottage of gentility!  
And the Devil did grin, for his darling sin  
Is pride that apes humility.

He went into a rich bookseller's shop,  
Quoth he! we are both of one college;  
For I myself sate like a cormorant once,  
Fast by the tree of knowledge.\*

Down the river there plied with wind and tide,  
A pig, with vast celerity;

\* And all amid them stood the *Tree of Life*  
High eminent, blooming ambrosial fruit  
Of vegetable gold (query *paper money*?) and next to  
Life

Our Death, the *Tree of Knowledge*, grew fast by.—

\* \* \* \* \*

So clomb this first grand thief—

Thence up he flew, and on the tree of life

Sat like a cormorant.—*Par. Lost*, IV.

The allegory here is so apt, that in a catalogue of *various readings* obtained from collating the MSS. one might expect to find it noted, that for "*Life*" *Cod. quid habent*, "*Trade*." Though indeed *the trade*, i. e. the bibliopole, so called, *καρ' ἐξέχρη*, may be regarded as *life sansu eminentiori*: a suggestion, which I owe to a young retailer in the hosiery line, who on hearing a description of the net profits, dinner parties, country houses, etc. of the trade, exclaimed, "Ay! that's what I call *life* now!" —This "*Life, our Death*," is thus happily contrasted with the fruits of authorship.—*Sic nos non nobis mellificamus Apeas*.

Of this poem, with which the Fire, Famine, and Slaughter first appeared in the Morning Post, the three first stanzas, which are worth all the rest, and the ninth, were dictated by Mr. Southey. Between the ninth and the concluding stanza, two or three are omitted as grounded on subjects that have lost their interest—and for better reasons.

If any one should ask, who General — meant, the author begs leave to inform him, that he did once see a red-faced person in a dream whom by the dress he took for a general; but he might have been mistaken, and most certainly he did not hear any names mentioned. simple verity, the author never meant any one, or indeed any thing but to put a concluding stanza to his doggerel.

And the Devil look'd wise as he saw how the while,  
It cut its own throat. There! quoth he, with a  
smile,  
Goes "England's commercial prosperity."

As he went through Cold-Bath Fields, he saw  
A solitary cell,  
And the Devil was pleased, for it gave him a hint  
For improving his prisons in hell.

\* \* \* \* \*

General ——'s burning face  
He saw with consternation,  
And back to hell his way did he take,  
For the devil thought, by a slight mistake,  
It was general conflagration.

### EPIGRAMS.

#### I.

I ASK'D my fair, one happy day,  
What I should call her in my lay,  
By what sweet name from Rome, or Greece,  
Nesera, Laura, Daphne, Chloris,  
Carina, Lalage, or Doris,  
Dorimene, or Lucrece?

#### II.

"Ah," replied my gentle fair;  
"Dear one, what are names but air?—  
Choose thou whatever suits the line;  
Call me Laura, call me Chloris,  
Call me Lalage, or Doris,  
Only—only—call me *thine*!"

SATAN Beelzebub took all occasions  
To try Job's constancy, and patience.  
He took his honour, took his health;  
He took his children, took his wealth,  
His servants, oxen, horses, cows,—  
But cunning Satan did not take his spouse.

BUT Heaven, that brings out good from evil,  
And loves to disappoint the devil,  
Had predetermined to restore  
*Twofold* all he had before;  
His servants, horses, oxen, cows—  
Short-sighted devil, not to take his spouse!

HOMERUS Mævius reads his hobbling verse  
To all, and at all times;  
And finds them both divinely smooth,  
His voice as well as rhymes.

BUT folks say Mævius is no ass;  
But Mævius makes it clear  
That he's a monster of an ass—  
An ass without an ear!

THERE comes from old Avaro's grave  
A deadly stench—why, sure, they have  
Immured his *soul* within his grave!

LAST Monday all the papers said,  
That Mr. —— was dead;  
Why, then, what said the city?  
The tenth part sadly shook their head,  
And shaking, sigh'd, and sighing said,  
"Pity, indeed, 'tis pity!"

BUT when the said report was found  
A rumour wholly without ground,  
Why, then, what said the city?  
The other nine parts shook their head,  
Repeating what the tenth had said,  
"Pity, indeed, 'tis pity!"

YOUR poem must *eternal* be,  
Dear sir!—it cannot fail—  
For 'tis incomprehensible,  
And wants both *head* and *tail*.

SWANS sing before they die—'twere no bad thing  
Did certain persons die before they sing.

### THE GARDEN OF BOCCACCIO.

Or late, in one of those most weary hours,  
When life seems emptied of all genial powers,  
A dreary mood, which he who ne'er has known  
May bless his happy lot, I sat alone;  
And, from the numbing spell to win relief,  
Call'd on the past for thought of glee or grief.  
In vain! bereft alike of grief and glee,  
I sat and cower'd o'er my own vacancy!  
And as I watch'd the dull continuous ache,  
Which, all else slumbering, seem'd alone to wake;  
O friend! long wont to notice yet conceal,  
And soothe by silence what words cannot heal,  
I but half saw that quiet hand of thine  
Place on my desk this exquisite design,  
Boccaccio's garden and its fairy,  
The love, the joyance, and the gallantry!  
An idyl, with Boccaccio's spirit warm  
Framed in the silent poesy of form.  
Like flocks adown a newly-bathed steep  
Emerging from a mist: or like a stream  
Of music soft that not dispels the sleep,  
But casts in happier moulds the slumberer's  
dream,  
Gazed by an idle eye with silent might  
The picture stole upon my inward sight.  
A tremulous warmth crept gradual o'er my chest,  
As though an infant's finger touch'd my breast.  
And one by one (I know not whence) were brought  
All spirits of power that most had stirr'd my  
thought.  
In selfless boyhood, on a new world tost  
Of wonder, and in its own fancies lost;  
Or charm'd my youth, that kindled from above,  
Loved ere it loved, and sought a form for love;  
Or lent a lustre to the earnest scan  
Of manhood, musing what and whence is man!  
Wild strain of scalds, that in the sea-worn caves  
Rehears'd their war-spell to the winds and waves!

Or fateful hymn of those prophetic maids,  
That call'd on Hertha in deep forest glades;  
Or minstrel lay, that cheer'd the baron's feast;  
Or rhyme of city pomp, of monk and priest,  
Judge, mayor, and many a guild in long array,  
To high-church pacing on the great saint's day.  
And many a verse which to myself I sang,  
That woke the tear, yet stole away the pang,  
Of hopes which in lamenting I renew'd.  
And last, a matron now, of sober mien,  
Yet radiant still and with no earthly sheen,  
Whom as a faëry child my childhood woo'd  
E'en in my dawn of thought—Philosophy.  
Though then unconscious of herself, pædie,  
She bore no other name than poesy;  
And, like a gift from heaven, in life's glee,  
That had but newly left a mother's knee,  
Prattled and play'd with bird, and flower, and stone,  
As with elfin playfellows well known,  
And life reveal'd to innocence alone.

Thanks, gentle artist! now I can desert  
Thy fair creation with a mastering eye,  
And all awake! And now in fix'd gaze stand,  
Now wander through the Eden of thy hand;  
Praise the green arches, on the fountain clear  
See fragment shadows of the crossing deer,  
And with that serviceable nymph I stoop,  
The crystal from its restless pool to scoop.  
I see no longer! I myself am there,  
Sit on the ground-sward, and the banquet share.  
'Tis I, that sweep that lute's love-echoing strings,  
And gaze upon the maid, who gazing sings:  
Or pause and listen to the tinkling bells  
From the high tower, and think that there she  
dwells.

With old Boccaccio's soul I stand possess'd,  
And breathe an air like life, that swells my chest.

The brightness of the world, O thou once free,  
And always fair, rare land of courtesy!  
O, Florence! with the Tuscan fields and hills!  
And famous Arno fed with all their rills;  
Thou brightest star of star-bright Italy!  
Rich, ornate, populous, all treasures thine,  
The golden corn, the olive, and the vine.

Fair cities, gallant mansions, castles old,  
And forests, where beside his leafy hold  
The sullen boar hath heard the distant horn,  
And whets his tusks against the gnarled thorn;  
Palladian palace with its storied halls;  
*Fountain*, where love lies listening to their falls;  
Gardens, where flings the bridge its airy span,  
And nature makes her happy home with man,  
Where many a gorgeous flower is duly fed  
With its own rill, on its own spangled bed,  
And wreathes the marble urn, or leans its head,  
A mimic mourner, that with veil withdrawn  
Weeps liquid gems, the presents of the dawn,  
Thine all delights, and every muse is thine:  
And more than all, th' embrace and intertwine  
Of all with all in gay and twinkling dance!  
Mid gods of Greece and warriors of romance,  
See! Boccaccio sits, unfolding on his knees  
The new-found roll of old *Mæconides*;<sup>\*</sup>  
But from his mantle's fold, and near the heart,  
Peers Ovid's Holy Book of Love's sweet art!<sup>†</sup>  
O all-enjoying and all-blending sage,  
Long be it mine to con thy many page,  
Where, half-conceal'd, the eye of fancy views  
Founts, nymphs, and winged saints, all graces to  
thy muse!

Still in thy garden let me watch their pranks,  
And see in Dian's vest between the ranks  
Of the trim vines, some maid that half believes  
The *vestal* fires, of which her lover grieves,  
With that sly satyr peering through the leaves!

\* Boccaccio claimed for himself the glory of having first introduced the works of Homer to his country.

† I know few more striking or more interesting proofs of the overwhelming influence which the study of the Greek and Roman classics exercised on the judgments, feelings, and imaginations of the literati of Europe at the commencement of the restoration of literature, than the passage in the *Filocolo* of Boccaccio: where the sage instructor, Racheo, as soon as the young prince and the beautiful girl, Biancafiore had learned their letters, sets them to study the *Holy Book, Ovid's Art of Love*. "Incominciò Racheo a mettere il suo officio in esecuzione con intera sollecitudine. E loro, in breve tempo, insegnato a conoscere le lettere, fece leggere il santo libro d' *Ovidio*, nel quale il sommo poeta mostra, come i santi *fuschi di Venere* si debbano ne freddi cuori accendere."

"By a hundred winters piled,  
When the glaciers,\* dark with death,  
Hang o'er precipices wild,  
Hang—suspended by a breath :

"If a pulse but throb alarm,  
Headlong down the steep they fall ;  
For a pulse will break the charm,—  
Bounding, bursting, burying all.

"Struck with horror stiff and pale,  
When the chaos breaks on high,  
All that view it from the vale,  
All that hear it coming, die :—

"In a day and hour accurst,  
O'er the wretched land of Tell,  
Thus the Gallic ruin burst,  
Thus the Gallic glacier fell !"

SHEPHERD.

"Hush that melancholy strain ;  
Wipe those unavailing tears.

WANDERER.

"Nay—I must, I will complain ;  
'Tis the privilege of years :

"'Tis the privilege of wo  
Thus her anguish to impart :  
And the tears that freely flow  
Ease the agonizing heart."

SHEPHERD.

"Yet suspend thy griefs a while ;  
See the plenteous table crown'd ;  
And my wife's endearing smile  
Beams a rosy welcome round.

"Cheese, from mountain dairies prest,  
Wholesome herbs, nutritious roots,  
Honey, from the wild-bee's nest,  
Cheering wine and ripen'd fruits :

"These, with soul-sustaining bread,  
My paternal fields afford—  
On such fare our fathers fed ;  
Holy pilgrim ! bless the board."

## P A R T II.

After supper, the Wanderer, at the desire of his host, relates the sorrows and sufferings of his country during the invasion and conquest of it by the French, in connexion with his own story.

SHEPHERD.

"WANDERER ! bow'd with griefs and years,  
Wanderer, with the cheek so pale,  
O give language to those tears !  
Tell their melancholy tale."

\* More properly the avalanches ; immense accumulations of ice and snow, balanced on the verge of the mountains in such subtle suspense, that, in the opinion of the natives, the tread of the traveller may bring them down in destruction upon him. The glaciers are more permanent masses of ice, and formed rather in the valleys than the summits of the Alps.

WANDERER.

"Stranger-friend, the tears that flow  
Down the channels of this cheek,  
Tell a mystery of wo  
Which no human tongue can speak.

"Not the pangs of 'hope deferr'd'  
My tormented bosom tear :—  
On the tomb of hope interr'd  
Scowls the spectre of despair.

"Where the Alpine summits rise,  
Height o'er height stupendous hurl'd ;  
Like the pillars of the skies,  
Like the ramparts of the world :

"Born in freedom's eagle nest,  
Rock'd by whirlwinds in their rage,  
Nursed at freedom's stormy breast,  
Lived my sires from age to age.

"High o'er Underwalden's vale,  
Where the forest fronts the morn ;  
Whence the boundless eye might sail  
O'er a sea of mountains borne ;

"There my little native cot  
Peep'd upon my father's farm :—  
O ! it was a happy spot,  
Rich in every rural charm !

"There, my life, a silent stream,  
Glid along, yet seem'd at rest ;  
Lovely as an infant's dream  
On the waking mother's breast.

"Till the storm that wreck'd the world,  
In its horrible career,  
Into hopeless ruin hurl'd  
All this aching heart held dear.

"On the princely towers of Berne  
Fell the Gallic thunder-stroke ;  
To the lake of poor Lucerne,  
All submitted to the yoke.

"Reding then his standard raised,  
Drew his sword on Brunnen's plain ;\*  
But in vain his banner blazed,  
Reding drew his sword in vain.

"Where our conquering fathers died,  
Where their awful bones repose,  
Thrice the battle's fate he tried,  
Thrice o'erthrew his country's foes.†

"Happy then were those who fell  
Fighting on their father's graves !  
Wretched those who lived to tell  
Treason made the victors slaves !‡

\* Brunnen, at the foot of the mountains, on the borders of the Lake of Uri, where the first Swiss patriots, Walter Furst of Uri, Werner Sausfacher of Schwitz, and Arnold of Melchtal in Underwalden, conspired against the tyranny of Austria in 1307, again in 1798, became the seat of the diet of these three forest cantons.

† On the plains of Morgarten, where the Swiss gained their first decisive victory over the force of Austria, and thereby secured the independence of their country ; Alois Reding, at the head of the troops of the little cantons, Uri, Schwitz, and Underwalden, repeatedly repulsed the invading army of France.

‡ By the resistance of these small cantons, the French General Schawenbourg was compelled to respect their independence, and gave them a solemn pledge to that

"Thus my country's life retired,  
Slowly driven from part to part;  
Underwalden last expired,  
Underwalden was the heart.\*

"In the valley of their birth,  
Where our guardian mountains stand;  
In the eye of heaven and earth,  
Met the warriors of our land.

"Like their sires in olden time,  
Arm'd they met in stern debate;  
While in every breast sublime  
Glow'd the spirit of the state.

"Gallia's menace fired their blood:  
With one heart and voice they rose;  
Hand in hand the heroes stood,  
And defied their faithless foes.

"Then to heaven, in calm despair,  
As they turn'd the tearless eye,  
By their country's wrongs they swore  
With their country's rights to die.

"Albert from the council came—  
(My poor daughter was his wife;  
All the valley loved his name;  
Albert was my staff of life.)

"From the council field he came:  
All his noble visage burn'd;  
At his look I caught the flame;  
At his voice my youth return'd.

"Fire from heaven my heart renew'd,  
Vigour beat through every vein;  
All the powers, that ago had bew'd,  
Started into strength again.

"Sudden from my couch I sprang,  
Every limb to life restored;  
With the bound my cottage rang,  
As I snatch'd my fathers' sword.

"This the weapon they did wield  
On Morgarthen's dreadful day;  
And through Sempach's† iron field  
This the ploughshare of their way.

"Then, my spouse! in vain thy fears  
Strove my fury to restrain;  
O my daughter! all thy tears,  
All thy children's, were in vain.

purport; but no sooner had they disarmed, on the faith of this engagement, than the enemy came suddenly upon them with an immense force; and with threats of extermination compelled them to take the civic oath to the new constitution, imposed upon all Switzerland.

\* The inhabitants of the lower valley of Underwalden alone resisted the French message, which required submission to the new constitution, and the immediate surrender, *alive or dead*, of nine of their leaders. When the demand, accompanied by a menace of destruction, was read in the assembly of the district, all the men of the valley, fifteen hundred in number, took up arms, and devoted themselves to perish in the ruins of their country.

† At the battle of Sempach, the Austrians presented so impenetrable a front with their projected spears, that the Swiss were repeatedly compelled to retire from the attack, till a native of Underwalden, named Arnold de Winkelried, commending his family to his countrymen, sprung upon the enemy, and burying as many of their spears as he could grasp in his body, made a breach in their line; the Swiss rushed in, and routed the Austrians with a terrible slaughter.

"Quickly from our hastening foes,  
Albert's active care removed,  
Far amidst th' eternal snows,  
Those who loved us,—those beloved.\*

"Then our cottage we forsook;  
Yet as down the steep we pass'd,  
Many an agonizing look  
Homeward o'er the hills we cast.

"Now we reach'd the nether glen,  
Where in arms our brethren lay;  
Thrice five hundred fearless men,  
Men of adamant were they!

"Nature's bulwarks, built by time,  
'Gainst eternity to stand,  
Mountains, terribly sublime,  
Girt the camp on either hand.

"Dim behind, the valley brake  
Into rocks that fled from view;  
Fair in front the gleaming lake  
Roll'd its waters bright and blue.

"Midst the hamlets of the dale,  
Stantz,† with simple grandeur crown'd,  
Seem'd the mother of the vale,  
With her children scatter'd round.

"Midst the ruins of the dale  
Now she bows her hoary head,  
Like the widow of the vale  
Weeping o'er her children dead.

"Happier then had been her fate,  
Ere she fell by such a foe,  
Had an earthquake sunk her state,  
Or the lightning laid her low!"

SHEPHERD.

"By the lightning's deadly flash  
Would her foes had been consumed!  
Or amidst the earthquake's crash  
Suddenly, alive, entomb'd!

"Why did justice not prevail?"

WANDERER.

"Ah! it was not thus to be!"

SHEPHERD.

"Man of grief! pursue thy tale  
To the death of liberty."

### PART III.

The Wanderer continues his narrative, and describes the battle and massacre of Underwalden.

WANDERER.

"From the valley we descried,  
As the Gauls approach'd our shores,  
Keels that darken'd all the tide,  
Tempesting the lake with oars.

\* Many of the Underwalders, on the approach of the French army, removed their families and cattle among the higher Alps; and themselves returned to join their brethren, who had encamped in their native valley, on the borders of the lake, and awaited the attack of the enemy

† The capital of Underwalden.

"Then the mountain echoes rang  
With the clangour of alarms :  
Shrill the signal trumpet sang ;  
All our warriors leapt to arms.

"On the margin of the flood,  
While the frantic foe drew nigh,  
Grim as watching wolves we stood,  
Prompt as eagles stretch'd to fly.

"In a deluge upon land  
Burst their overwhelming might ;  
Back we hurl'd them from the strand,  
Oft returning to the fight.

"Fierce and long the combat held—  
Till the waves were warm with blood,  
Till the booming waters swell'd  
As they sank beneath the flood.\*

"For on that triumphant day  
Underwalden's arms once more  
Broke oppression's black array,  
Dash'd invasion from her shore.

"Gaul's surviving barks retired,  
Muttering vengeance as they fled ;  
Hope in us, by conquest fired,  
Raised our spirits from the dead.

"From the dead our spirits rose,  
To the dead they soon return'd ;  
Bright, on its eternal close,  
Underwalden's glory burn'd.

"Star of Switzerland ! whose rays  
Shed such sweet expiring light,  
Ere the Gallic comet's blaze  
Swept thy beauty into night:—

"Star of Switzerland ! thy fame  
No recording bard hath sung ;  
Yet be thine immortal name  
Inspiration to my tongue †

"While the lingering moon delay'd  
In the wilderness of night,  
Ere the morn awoke the shade  
Into loveliness and light:—

"Gallia's tigers, wild for blood,  
Darted on our sleeping fold :  
Down the mountains, o'er the flood,  
Dark as thunder clouds they roll'd.

"By the trumpet's voice alarm'd,  
All the valley burst awake ;  
All were in a moment arm'd,  
From the barriers to the lake.

"In that valley, on that shore,  
When the graves give up their dead,  
At the trumpet's voice once more  
Shall those slumberers quit their bed.

"For the glen that gave them birth  
Hides their ashes in its womb :  
O ! 'tis venerable earth,  
Freedom's cradle, freedom's tomb.

"Then on every side begun  
That unutterable fight ;  
Never rose th' astonish'd sun  
On so horrible a sight.

"Once an eagle of the rock  
( 'Twas an omen of our fate )  
Stoop'd, and from my scatter'd flock  
Bore a lambkin to his mate.

"While the parents fed their young,  
Lo ! a cloud of vultures lean,  
By voracious famine stung,  
Wildly screaming, rush'd between.

"Fiercely fought the eagle-twin,  
Though by multitudes oppress,  
Till their little ones were slain,  
Till they perish'd on their nest.

"More unequal was the fray  
Which our band of brethren waged ;  
More insatiate o'er their prey  
Gaul's remorseless vultures rag'd.

"In innumerable waves,  
Sworn with fury, grim with blood,  
Headlong roll'd the hordes of slaves,  
And engulf'd us with a flood.

"In the whirlpool of that flood,  
Firm in fortitude divine,  
Like th' eternal rocks we stood,  
In the cataract of the Rhine."

"Till by tenfold force assail'd,  
In a hurricane of fire,  
When at length our phalanx fail'd,  
Then our courage blazed the higher.

"Broken into feeble bands,  
Fighting in dissever'd parts,  
Weak and weaker grew our hands,  
Strong and stronger still our hearts.

"Fierce amid the loud alarms,  
Shouting in the foremost fray,  
Children raised their little arms  
In their country's evil day.

"On their country's dying bed,  
Wives and husbands pour'd their breath ;  
Many a youth and maiden bled,  
Married at thine altar, Death.†

\* The French made their first attack on the valley of Underwalden from the lake: but, after a desperate conflict, they were victoriously repelled, and two of their vessels, containing five hundred men, perished in the engagement.

† In the last and decisive battle, the Underwalders were overpowered by two French armies, which rushed upon them from the opposite mountains, and surrounded their camp, while an assault, at the same time, was made upon them from the lake.

\* At Schaffhausen.—See Coxe's Travels.

† In this miserable conflict, many of the women and children of the Underwalders fought in the ranks by their husbands, and fathers, and friends, and fell gloriously for their country.

"Wildly scatter'd o'er the plain,  
Bloodier still the battle grew;—  
O ye spirits of the slain,  
Slain on those your prowess slew:

"Who shall now your deeds relate?  
Ye that fell unwept, unknown;  
Mourning for your country's fate,  
But rejoicing in your own.

"Virtue, valour, naught avail'd  
With so merciless a foe;  
When the nerves of heroes fail'd,  
Cowards then could strike a blow.

"Cold and keen th' assassin's blade  
Smote the father to the ground;  
Through the infant's breast convey'd  
To the mother's heart a wound.\*

"Underwalden thus expired;  
But at her expiring flame,  
With fraternal feeling fired,  
Lo, a band of Switzers came.†

"From the steeps beyond the lake,  
Like a winter's weight of snow,  
When the huge lavanges break,  
Devastating all below.‡

"Down they rush'd with headlong might,  
Swifter than the panting wind;  
All before them fear and fight,  
Death and silence all behind.

"How the forest of the foe  
Bow'd before the thunder strokes,  
When they laid the cedars low,  
When they overwhelm'd the oaks.

"Thus they hew'd their dreadful way;  
Till, by numbers forced to yield,  
Terrible in death they lay,  
The AVENGERS OF THE FIELD."

#### PART IV.

The Wanderer relates the circumstances attending the death of Albert.

##### SHEPHERD.

"PLEDGE the memory of the brave,  
And the spirits of the dead;  
Pledge the venerable grave,  
Valour's consecrated bed.

"Wanderer, cheer thy drooping soul,  
This inspiring goblet take;  
Drain the deep delicious bowl,  
For thy martyr'd brethren's sake.

##### WANDERER.

"Hail!—all hail! the patriot's grave,  
Valour's venerable bed:  
Hail! the memory of the brave,  
Hail! the spirits of the dead.

"Time their triumphs shall proclaim,  
And their rich reward be this,—  
Immortality of fame,  
Immortality of bliss."

##### SHEPHERD.

"On that melancholy plain,  
In that conflict of despair,  
How was noble Albert slain?  
How didst thou, old warrior, fare?"

##### WANDERER.

"In the agony of strife,  
Where the heart of battle bled,  
Where his country lost her life,  
Glorious Albert bow'd his head.

"When our phalanx broke away,  
And our stoutest soldiers fell,  
Where the dark rocks dimm'd the day,  
Scowling o'er the deepest dell;

"There, like lions old in blood,  
Lions rallying round their den,  
Albert and his warriors stood;  
We were few, but we were men.

"Breast to breast we fought the ground,  
Arm to arm repell'd the foe;  
Every motion was a wound,  
And a death was every blow.

"Thus the clouds of sunset beam  
Warmer with expiring light;  
Thus autumnal meteors stream  
Redder through the darkening night.

"Miracles our champions wrought—  
Who their dying deeds shall tell!  
O how gloriously they fought!  
How triumphantly they fell!

"One by one gave up the ghost,  
Slain, not conquer'd,—they died free.  
Albert stood,—himself a host:  
Last of all the Swiss was he.

"So, when night with rising shade  
Climbs the Alps from steep to steep  
Till, in hoary gloom array'd,  
All the giant mountains sleep;

"High in heaven thy monarch\* stands,  
Bright and beauteous from afar,  
Shining unto distant lands  
Like a new-created star.

\* An indiscriminate massacre followed the battle.  
† Two hundred self-devoted heroes from the canton of Switz arrived, at the close of the battle, to the aid of their brethren of Underwalden; and perished to a man, after having slain thrice their number.

‡ The lavanges are tremendous torrents of melting snow that tumble from the tops of the Alps, and deluge all the country before them.

\* Mont Blanc; which is so much higher than the surrounding Alps, that it catches and retains the beams of the sun *twenty minutes* earlier and later than they, and, crowned with eternal ice, may be seen from an immense distance purpling with his eastern light, or crimsoned with his setting glory while mist and obscurity rest on the mountains below.

"While I struggled through the fight,  
Albert was my sword and shield;  
Till strange horror quenched my sight,  
And I fainted on the field.

"Slow awakening from that trance,  
When my soul return'd to day,  
Vanish'd were the fiends of France,—  
But in Albert's blood I lay.

"Slain for me, his dearest breath  
On my lips he did resign;  
Slain for me, he snatch'd his death  
From the blow that menaced mine.

"He had raised his dying head,  
And was gazing on my face;  
As I woke,—the spirit fled,  
But I felt his last embrace."

SHEPHERD.

"Man of suffering! such a tale  
Would bring tears from marble eyes!"

WANDERER.

"Ha! my daughter's cheek grows pale!"

WANDERER'S WIFE.

"Help! O help! my daughter dies!"

WANDERER.

"Calm thy transports, O my wife!  
Peace! for these dear orphans' sake!"

WANDERER'S WIFE.

"O my joy, my hope, my life,  
O my child, my child, awake!"

WANDERER.

"God! O God, whose goodness gives;  
God! whose wisdom takes away—  
Spare my child."

SHEPHERD.

"She lives, she lives!"

WANDERER.

"Lives?—my daughter, didst thou say?"

"God Almighty, on my knees,  
In the dust will I adore  
Thine unsearchable decrees;  
—She was dead:—she lives once more."

WANDERER'S DAUGHTER.

"When poor Albert died, no prayer  
Call'd him back to hated life:  
O that I had perish'd there,  
Not his widow, but his wife!"

WANDERER.

"Dare my daughter thus repine?  
Albert, answer from above;  
Tell me,—are these infants thine,  
Whom their mother does not love?"

WANDERER'S DAUGHTER.

"Does not love!—my father, hear;  
Hear me, or my heart will break;  
Dear is life, but only dear  
For my parents', children's sake.

"Bow'd to Heaven's mysterious will,  
I am worthy yet of you;  
Yes!—I am a mother still,  
Though I feel a widow, too."

WANDERER.

"Mother, widow, mourner, all,  
All kind names in one,—my child;  
On thy faithful neck I fall;  
Kiss me,—are we reconciled?"

WANDERER'S DAUGHTER.

"Yes, to Albert I appeal:  
Albert, answer from above,  
That my father's breast may feel  
All his daughter's heart of love."

SHEPHERD'S WIFE.

"Faint and wayworn as they be  
With the day's long journey, sire,  
Let thy pilgrim family  
Now with me to rest retire."

WANDERER.

"Yes, the hour invites to sleep;  
Till the morrow we must part:—  
Nay, my daughter, do not weep,  
Do not weep and break my heart.

"Sorrow-soothing sweet repose  
On your peaceful pillows light;  
Angel hands your eyelids close—  
Dream of Paradise to-night."

## PART V.

The Wanderer, being left alone with the shepherd, relates his adventures after the battle of Underwalden.

SHEPHERD.

"WHEN the good man yields his breath,  
(For the good man never dies,)  
Bright, beyond the gulf of death,  
Lo! the land of promise lies.

"Peace to Albert's awful shade,  
In that land where sorrows cease;  
And to Albert's ashes, laid  
In the earth's cold bosom, peace."

WANDERER.

"On the fatal field I lay,  
Till the hour when twilight pale,  
Like the ghost of dying day,  
Wander'd down the darkening vale.

"Then in agony I rose,  
And with horror look'd around,  
Where, embracing friends and foes,  
Dead and dying, strew'd the ground.

"Many a widow fix'd her eye,  
Weeping, where her husband bled,  
Heedless, though her babe was by,  
Prattling to his father dead



"Many a mother, in despair,  
Turning up the ghastly slain,  
Sought her son, her hero there,  
Whom she long'd to seek in vain.

"Dark the evening shadows roll'd  
On the eye that gleam'd in death;  
And the evening dews fell cold  
On the lip that gasp'd for breath.

"As I gazed, an ancient dame,  
—She was *childless* by her look,—  
With refreshing cordials came;  
Of her bounty I partook.

"Then, with desperation bold,  
Albert's precious corpse I bore  
On these shoulders weak and old,  
Bow'd with misery before.

"Albert's angel gave me strength,  
As I stagger'd down the glen;  
And I hid my charge at length  
In its wildest, deepest den.

"Then, returning through the shade  
To the battle scene, I sought,  
'Mongst the slain, an axe and spade;  
With such weapons FREEMEN fought.

"Scythes for swords our youth did wield,  
In that execrable strife:  
Ploughshares in that horrid field  
Bled with slaughter, breathed with life.

"In a dark and lonely cave,  
While the glimmering moon arose,  
Thus I dug my Albert's grave;  
There his hallow'd limbs repose.

"Tears then, tears too long repress'd,  
Gush'd:—they fell like healing balm,  
Till the whirlwind in my breast  
Died into a dreary calm.

"On the fresh earth's humid bed,  
Where my martyr lay enshrined,  
This forlorn, unhappy head,  
Crazed with anguish, I reclined.

"But while o'er my weary eyes  
Soothing slumbers seem'd to creep,  
Forth I sprang, with strange surprise,  
From the clasping arms of sleep.

"For the bones of Albert dead  
Heaved the turf with horrid throes,  
And his grave beneath my head,  
Burst asunder;—Albert rose!

"'Ha! my son—my son,' I cried,  
'Wherefore hast thou left thy grave?'  
'Fly, my father,' he replied;  
'Save my wife—my children save.'

"In the passing of a breath  
This tremendous scene was o'er:  
Darkness shut the gates of death,  
Silence seal'd them as before.

"One pale moment fix'd I stood  
In astonishment severe;  
Horror petrified my blood,—  
I was wither'd up with fear.

"Then a sudden trembling came  
O'er my limbs; I felt on fire,  
Burning, quivering like a flame  
In the instant to expire."

## SHEPHERD.

"Rather like the mountain oak,  
Tempest-shaken, rooted fast,  
Grasping strength from every stroke,  
While it wrestles with the blast."

## WANDERER.

"Ay!—my heart, unwont to yield,  
Quickly quell'd the strange affright,  
And undaunted o'er the field  
I began my lonely fight.

"Loud the gusty night-wind blew,  
Many an awful pause between,  
Fits of light and darkness flew,  
Wild and sudden o'er the scene.

"For the moon's resplendent eye  
Gleams of transient glory shed;  
And the clouds, athwart the sky  
Like a routed army, fled.

"Sounds and voices fill'd the vale,  
Heard alternate loud and low;  
Shouts of victory swell'd the gale,  
But the breezes murmur'd wo.

"As I climb'd the mountain's side,  
Where the lake and valley meet,  
All my country's power and pride  
Lay in ruins at my feet.

"On that grim and ghastly plain  
Underwalden's heart-strings broke,  
When she saw her heroes slain,  
And her rocks receive the yoke.

"On that plain, in childhood's hours,  
From their mother's arms set free,  
Oft those heroes gather'd flowers,  
Often chased the wandering bee.

"On that plain, in rosy youth,  
They had fed their father's flocks,  
Told their love, and pledged their truth,  
In the shadow of those rocks.

"There, with shepherd's pipe and song,  
In the merry mingling dance,  
Once they led their brides along,  
Now!—Perdition seize thee, France!"

## SHEPHERD.

"Heard not Heaven th' accusing cries  
Of the blood that smoked around,  
While the life-warm sacrifice  
Palpitated on the ground?"

WANDERER.

"Wrath in silence heaps his store,  
To confound the guilty foe;  
But the thunder will not roar  
Till the flash has struck the blow.

"Vengeance, vengeance will not stay:  
It shall burst on Gallia's head,  
Sudden as the judgment-day  
To the unexpected dead.

"From the Revolution's flood  
Shall a fiery dragon start;  
He shall drink his mother's blood,  
He shall eat his father's heart.

"Nurst by anarchy and crime,  
He—but distance mocks my sight,  
O thou great avenger, TIME!  
Bringing thy strangest birth to light."

SHEPHERD.

"Prophet! thou hast spoken well,  
And I deem thy words divine:  
Now the mournful sequel tell  
Of thy country's woes and thine."

WANDERER.

"Though the moon's bewilder'd bark,  
By the midnight tempest tost,  
In a sea of vapours dark,  
In a gulf of clouds was lost;

"Still my journey I pursued,  
Climbing many a weary steep,  
Whence the closing scene I view'd  
With an eye that could not weep.

"Stantz—a melancholy pyre—  
And her hamlets blazed behind,  
With ten thousand tongues of fire  
Writhing, raging in the wind."

"Flaming piles, where'er I turn'd,  
Cast a grim and dreadful light;  
Like funeral lamps they burn'd  
In the sepulchre of night;

"While the red illumined flood,  
With a hoarse and hollow roar,  
Seem'd a lake of living blood,  
Wildly weltering on the shore.

"Midst the mountains far away,  
Soon I spied the sacred spot,  
Whence a slow consuming ray  
Glimmer'd from my native cot.

"At the sight my brain was fired,  
And afresh my heart's wounds bled;  
Still I gazed:—the spark expired—  
Nature seem'd extinct:—I fled.

"Fled; and, ere the noon of day,  
Reach'd the lonely goat-herd's nest,  
Where my wife, my children lay—  
Husband—father—think the rest."

PART VI.

The Wanderer informs the shepherd that, after the example of many of his countrymen flying from the tyranny of France, it is his intention to settle in some remote province of America.

SHEPHERD.

"WANDERER, whither wouldst thou roam;  
To what region far away  
Bend thy steps to find a home,  
In the twilight of thy day?"

WANDERER.

"In the twilight of my day,  
I am hastening to the West;  
There my weary limbs to lay,  
Where the sun retires to rest.

"Far beyond th' Atlantic floods,  
Stretch'd beneath the evening sky,  
Realms of mountains, dark with woods,  
In Columbia's bosom lie.

"There, in glens and caverns rude,  
Silent since the world began,  
Dwells the virgin Solitude,  
Unbetray'd by faithless man;

"Where a tyrant never trod,  
Where a slave was never known,  
But where Nature worships God  
In the wilderness alone:

"—Thither, thither would I roam;  
There my children may be free;  
I for them will find a home,  
They shall find a grave for me.

"Though my fathers' bones afar  
In their native land repose,  
Yet beneath the twilight star  
Soft on mine the turf shall close.

"Though the mould that wraps my clay  
When this storm of life is o'er,  
Never since creation lay  
On a human breast before;—

"Yet in sweet communion there,  
When she follows to the dead,  
Shall my bosom's partner share  
Her poor husband's lowly bed.

"Albert's babes shall deck our grave,  
And my daughter's duteous tears  
Bid the flowery verdure wave  
Through the winter waste of years."

SHEPHERD.

"Long before thy sun descend,  
May thy woes and wanderings cease,  
Late and lovely be thine end;  
Hope and triumph, joy and peace!

\* The town of Stantz, and the surrounding villages, were burnt by the French on the night after the battle of Underwalden, and the beautiful valley was converted into a wilderness.

"Switzerland is but a name:  
—Yet I feel, where'er I roam,  
That my heart is still the same,  
Switzerland is still my home."

### THE GRAVE.

THERE is a calm for those who weep,  
A rest for weary pilgrims found,  
They softly lie and sweetly sleep  
Low in the ground.

The storm that wrecks the winter sky  
No more disturbs their deep repose,  
Than summer evening's latest sigh  
That shuts the rose.

I long to lay this painful head  
And aching heart beneath the soil,  
To slumber in that dreamless bed  
From all my toil.

For misery stole me at my birth,  
And cast me helpless on the wild:  
I perish;—O my mother earth,  
Take home thy child.

On thy dear lap these limbs reclined,  
Shall gently moulder into thee:  
Nor leave one wretched trace behind  
Resembling me.

Hark!—a strange sound affrights mine ear;  
My pulse,—my brain runs wild,—I rave;  
—Ah! who art thou whose voice I hear?  
—"I am THE GRAVE!"

"The GRAVE, that never spake before,  
Hath found at length a tongue to chide:  
O listen!—I will speak no more:—  
Be silent, pride!"

"Art thou a WRETCH of hope forlorn,  
The victim of consuming care?  
Is thy distracted conscience torn  
By fell despair?"

"Do foul misdeeds of former times  
Wring with remorse thy guilty breast?  
And ghosts of unforgiven crimes  
Murder thy rest!"

"Lash'd by the furies of the mind,  
From wrath and vengeance wouldst thou flee?  
Ah! think not, hope not, fool, to find  
A friend in me.

"By all the terrors of the tomb,  
Beyond the power of tongue to tell;  
By the dread secrets of my womb;  
By death and hell;

"I charge thee LIVE!—repent and pray,  
In dust thine infamy deplore;  
There yet is mercy—go thy way,  
And sin no more.

"Art thou a MOURNER?—Hast thou known  
The joy of innocent delights,  
Endearing days for ever flown,  
And tranquil nights?"

"O LIVE!—and deeply cherish still  
The sweet remembrance of the past:  
Rely on Heaven's unchanging will  
For peace at last.

"Art thou a WANDERER?—Hast thou seen  
O'erwhelming tempests drown thy bark?  
A shipwreck'd sufferer, hast thou been  
Misfortune's mark?"

"Though long of winds and waves the sport,  
Condemn'd in wretchedness to roam,  
LIVE!—thou shalt reach a sheltering port,  
A quiet home.

"To FRIENDSHIP didst thou trust thy fame,  
And was thy friend a deadly foe,  
Who stole into thy breast to aim  
A surer blow?"

"LIVE!—and repine not o'er his loss,  
A loss unworthy to be told:  
Thou hast mistaken sordid dross  
For friendship's gold.

"Seek the true treasure, seldom found,  
Of power the fiercest griefs to calm,  
And soothe the bosom's deepest wound  
With heavenly balm.

"Did woman's charms thy youth beguile,  
And did the fair one faithless prove?  
Hath she betray'd thee with a smile,  
And sold thy love?"

"LIVE! 'Twas a false bewildering fire:  
Too often love's insidious dart  
Thrills the fond soul with wild desire,  
But kills the heart.

"Thou yet shalt know, how sweet, how dear,  
To gaze on listening beauty's eye;  
To ask,—and pause in hope and fear  
Till she reply.

"A nobler flame shall warm thy breast,  
A brighter maiden faithful prove;  
Thy youth, thine age, shall yet be blest  
In woman's love.

"—Whate'er thy lot,—whoe'er thou be,—  
Confess thy folly, kiss the rod,  
And in thy chastening sorrows see  
The hand of God.

"A bruised reed he will not break;  
Afflictions all his children feel;  
He wounds them for his mercy's sake,  
He wounds to heal.

"Humbled beneath his mighty hand,  
Prostrate his providence adore:  
'Tis done!—Arise! He bids thee stand,  
To fall no more.

HANNAH.

As fond sixteen my roving heart  
Was pierced by love's delightful dart:  
Keen transport throbb'd through every vein,  
—I never felt so sweet a pain!

Where circling woods embower'd the glade,  
I met the dear romantic maid:  
I stole her hand,—it shrunk,—but no;  
I would not let my captive go.

With all the fervency of youth,  
While passion told the tale of truth,  
I mark'd my Hannah's downcast eye,  
'Twas kind, but beautifully shy.

Met with a warmer, purer ray,  
The sun, enamour'd, wooes young May;  
Nor May, with softer maiden grace,  
Turns from the sun her blushing face;

But, swifter than the frightened dove,  
Fled the gay morning of my love;  
Ah! that so bright a morn, so soon,  
Should vanish in so dark a noon.

The angel of affliction rose,  
And in his grasp a thousand woes;  
He pour'd his vial on my head,  
And all the heaven of rapture fled.

Yet, in the glory of my pride,  
I stood,—and all his wrath defied;  
I stood,—though whirlwinds shook my brain,  
And lightnings cleft my soul in twain.

I shunn'd my nymph;—and knew not why  
I durst not meet her gentle eye;  
I shunn'd her—for I could not bear  
To marry her to my despair.

Yet, sick at heart with hope delay'd,  
Oft the dear image of that maid  
Glanced, like the rainbow, o'er my mind,  
And promised happiness behind.

The storm blew o'er, and in my breast  
The halcyon peace rebuilt her nest:  
The storm blew o'er, and clear and mild  
The sea of youth and pleasure smiled.

'Twas on a merry morn of May,  
To Hannah's cot I took my way:  
My eager hopes were on the wing,  
Like swallows sporting in the spring,

Then as I climb'd the mountains o'er,  
I lived my wooing days once more;  
And fancy sketch'd my married lot,  
My wife, my children, and my cot.

I saw the village steeple rise,—  
My soul sprang, sparkling, in my eyes;  
The rural bells rang sweet and clear,—  
My fond heart listen'd in mine ear.

I reach'd the hamlet:—all was gay;  
I love a rustic holiday.  
I met a wedding,—stepp'd aside;  
It pass'd—my Hannah was the bride.

—There is a grief that cannot feel;  
It leaves a wound that will not heal;  
—My heart grew cold,—it felt not them:  
When shall it cease to feel again?

THE OCEAN.

WRITTEN AT SCARBOROUGH, IN THE SUMMER OF 1806.

ALL hail to the ruins,\* the rocks and the shores!  
Thou wide-rolling ocean, all hail!  
Now brilliant with sunbeams, and dimpled with oars,  
Now dark with the fresh blowing gale,  
While soft o'er thy bosom the cloud shadows sail,  
And the silver-wing'd sea-fowl on high,  
Like meteors bespangle the sky,  
Or dive in the gulf, or triumphantly ride,  
Like foam on the surges, the swans of the tide.

From the tumult and smoke of the city set free,  
With eager and awful delight;  
From the crest of the mountain I gaze upon thee;  
I gaze,—and am changed at the sight;  
For mine eye is illumined, my genius takes flight,  
My soul, like the sun, with a glance  
Embraces the boundless expanse,  
And moves on thy waters, wherever they roll,  
From the day-darting zone to the night-shadow'd pole.

My spirit descends where the day-spring is born,  
Where the billows are rubies on fire,  
And the breezes that rock the light cradle of morn  
Are sweet as the phoenix's pyre:  
O regions of beauty, of love, and desire!  
O gardens of Eden! in vain  
Placed far on the fathomless main,  
Where nature with innocence dwelt in her youth,  
When pure was her heart, and unbroken her truth.

But now the fair rivers of Paradise wind  
Through countries and kingdoms o'erthrown;  
Where the giant of tyranny crushes mankind,  
Where he reigns,—and will soon reign alone;  
For wide and more wide, o'er the sunbeaming zone  
He stretches his hundred-fold arms,  
Despoiling, destroying its charms;  
Beneath his broad footstep the Ganges is dry,  
And the mountains recoil from the flash of his eye.

Thus the pestilent Upas, the demon of trees,  
Its boughs o'er the wilderness spreads,  
And with livid contagion polluting the breeze,  
Its mildewing influence sheds:  
The birds on the wing, and the flowers in their beds,  
Are slain by its venomous breath,  
That darkens the noonday with death,  
And pale ghosts of travellers wander around,  
While their mouldering skeletons whiten the ground.

Ah! why hath JEHOVAH, in forming the world,  
With the waters divided the land,  
His ramparts of rocks round the continent hurl'd,  
And cradled the deep in his hand,  
If man may transgress his eternal command,

\* Scarborough Castle.

And leap o'er the bounds of his birth,  
To ravage the uttermost earth,  
And violate nations and realms that should be  
Distinct as the billows, yet one as the sea ?

There are, gloomy ocean, a brotherless clan,  
Who traverse thy banishing waves,  
The poor disinherited outcasts of man,  
Whom avarice coins into slaves.  
From the homes of their kindred, their forefathers'  
graves,  
Love, friendship, and conjugal bliss,  
They are dragg'd on the hoary abyss ;  
The shark hears their shrieks, and ascending to-day,  
Demands of the spoiler his share of the prey.

Then joy to the tempest that whelms them beneath,  
And makes their destruction its sport ;  
But wo to the winds that propitiously breathe,  
And waft them in safety to port,  
Where the vultures and vampires of Mammon re-  
sort ;  
Where Europe exultingly drains  
The life-blood from Africa's veins ;  
Where man rules o'er man with a merciless rod,  
And spurns at his footstool the image of God.

The hour is approaching—a terrible hour !  
And Vengeance is bending her bow ;  
Already the clouds of the hurricane lower,  
And the rock-rending whirlwinds blow :  
Back rolls the huge ocean, hell opens below :  
The floods return headlong,—they sweep  
The slave-cultured lands to the deep,  
In a moment entomb'd in the horrible void,  
By their Maker himself in his anger destroy'd.

Shall this be the fate of the cane-planted isles,  
More lovely than clouds in the west,  
When the sun o'er the ocean descending in smiles,  
Sinks softly and sweetly to rest ?  
—No !—Father of mercy ! befriend the oppress ;  
At the voice of thy gospel of peace  
May the sorrows of Africa cease ;  
And slave and his master devoutly unite  
To walk in thy freedom, and dwell in thy light !\*

As homeward my weary-wing'd fancy extends,  
Her star-lighted course through the skies,  
High over the mighty Atlantic ascends,  
And turns upon Europe her eyes :  
Ah, me ! what new prospects, new horrors arise ?  
I see the war-tempest flood  
All foaming, and panting with blood ;  
The panic-struck ocean in agony roars,  
Rebounds from the battle, and flies to his shores.

For Britannia is wielding the trident to-day  
Consuming her foes in her ire,  
And hurling her thunder with absolute sway  
From her wave-ruling chariots of fire :  
—She triumphs ;—the winds and the waters con-  
spire,  
To spread her invincible name ;  
—The universe rings with her fame ;

—But the cries of the fatherless mix with her  
praise,  
And the tears of the widow are shed on her days.

O Britain ! dear Britain ! the land of my birth :  
O isle, most enchantingly fair !  
Thou pearl of the ocean ! thou gem of the earth !  
O my mother ! my mother ! beware ;  
For wealth is a phantom, and empire a snare ;  
O let not thy birthright be sold  
For reprobate glory and gold :  
Thy distant dominions like wild graftings shoot,  
They weigh down thy trunk,—they will tear up  
thy root :—

The root of thine OAK, O my country ! that stands  
Rock-planted and flourishing free ;  
Its branches are stretch'd o'er the uttermost lands,  
And its shadow eclipses the sea :  
The blood of our ancestors nourish'd the tree ;  
From their tombs, from their ashes it sprung ;  
Its boughs with their trophies are hung ;  
Their spirit dwells in it :—and, hark ! for it spoke ;  
The voice of our fathers ascends from their oak :—

" Ye Britons, who dwell where we conquer'd of old,  
Who inherit our battle-field graves ;  
Though poor were your fathers,—gigantic and bold,  
We were not, we could not be, slaves ;  
But firm as our rocks, and as free as our waves,  
The spears of the Romans we broke,  
We never stoop'd under their yoke ;  
In the shipwreck of nations we stood up alone,—  
The world was great Cæsar's—but Britain our own.

" For ages and ages, with barbarous foes,  
The Saxon, Norwegian, and Gaul,  
We wrestled, were foil'd, were cast down, but we  
rose

With new vigour, new life, from each fall :  
By all we were conquer'd—WE CONQUER'D THEM  
ALL.

—The cruel, and cannibal mind,  
We soften'd, subdued, and refined ;  
Bears, wolves, and sea-monsters, they rush'd from  
their den ;  
We taught them, we tamed them, we turn'd them  
to men.

" Love led the wild hordes in his flower-woven  
bands,  
The tenderest, strongest of chains ;  
Love married our hearts, he united our hands,  
And mingled the blood in our veins ;  
One race we became :—on the mountains and plains,  
Where the wounds of our country were closed,  
The ark of religion reposed,  
The unquenchable altar of liberty blazed,  
And the temple of justice in mercy was raised.

" Ark, altar, and temple, we left with our breath  
To our children, a sacred bequest ;  
O guard them, O keep them, in life and in death !  
So the shades of your fathers shall rest,  
And your spirits with ours be in Paradise blest :  
—Let ambition, the sin of the brave,  
And avarice, the soul of a slave,  
No longer seduce your affections to roam  
From liberty, justice, religion, AT HOME."

\* Alluding to the glorious success of the Moravian mis-  
sionaries among the Negroes in the West Indies.

## THE COMMON LOT.

ONCE in the flight of ages past,  
There lived a man;—and who was HE?  
—Mortal! howe'er thy lot be cast,  
That man resembled thee.

Unknown the region of his birth,  
The land in which he died unknown:  
His name has perish'd from the earth,  
This truth survives alone:—

That joy and grief, and hope and fear,  
Alternate triumph'd in his breast:  
His bliss and wo,—a smile, a tear!  
—Oblivion hides the rest.

The bounding pulse, the languid limb,  
The changing spirits' rise and fall;  
We know that these were felt by him,  
For these are felt by all.

He suffer'd,—but his pangs are o'er;  
Enjoy'd,—but his delights are fled;  
Had friends,—his friends are now no more;  
And foes,—his foes are dead.

He loved,—but whom he loved, the grave  
Hath lost in its unconscious womb:  
O she was fair—but naught could save  
Her beauty from the tomb.

He saw whatever thou hast seen;  
Encounter'd all that troubles thee;  
He was—whatever thou hast been;  
He is—what thou shalt be.

The rolling seasons, day and night,  
Sun, moon, and stars, the earth and main,  
Erewhile his portion, life, and light,  
To him exist in vain.

The clouds and sunbeams, o'er his eye  
That once their shades and glory threw,  
Have left in yonder silent sky  
No vestige where they flew.

The annals of the human race,  
Their ruins, since the world began,  
Of HIM afford no other trace  
Than this,—THERE LIVED A MAN!

## THE HARP OF SORROW.

I GAVE my harp to Sorrow's hand,  
And she has ruled the chords so long,  
They will not speak at my command;—  
They warble only to her song.

Of dear, departed hours,  
Too fondly loved to last,  
The dew, the breath, the bloom of flowers,  
Snapt in their freshness by the blast:

Of long, long years of future care,  
Till lingering nature yields her breath,  
And endless ages of despair,  
Beyond the judgment-day of death:—

The weeping minstrel sings,  
And, while her numbers flow,  
My spirit trembles with the strings,  
Responsive to the notes of wo.

Would gladness move a sprightlier strain,  
And wake his wild harp's clearest tones,  
The chords, impatient to complain,  
Are dumb, or only utter moans.

And yet, to soothe the mind  
With luxury of grief,  
The soul to suffering all resign'd  
In sorrow's music feels relief.

Thus o'er the light Æolian lyre  
The winds of dark November stray,  
Touch the quick nerve of every wire,  
And on its magic pulses play;

Till all the air around  
Mysterious murmurs fill,  
A strange bewildering dream of sound,  
Most heavenly sweet,—yet mournful still.

O! snatch the harp from Sorrow's hand,  
Hope! who hast been a stranger long;  
O! strike it with sublime command,  
And be the poet's life thy song.

Of vanish'd troubles sing,  
Of fears for ever fled,  
Of flowers that hear the voice of spring,  
And burst and blossom from the dead:

Of home, contentment, health, repose,  
Serene delights, while years increase;  
And weary life's triumphant close  
In some calm sunset hour of peace;

Of bliss that reigns above,  
Celestial May of youth,  
Unchanging as Jehovah's love,  
And everlasting as his truth:

Sing, heavenly Hope!—and dart thine hand  
O'er my frail harp, untuned so long;  
That harp shall breathe, at thy command,  
Immortal sweetness through thy song.

Ah! then, this gloom control,  
And at thy voice shall start  
A new creation in my soul,  
A native Eden in my heart.

## POPE'S WILLOW.

Verse written for an urn, made out of the trunk of the weeping willow, imported from the East, and planted by Pope in his grounds at Twickenham, where it flourished many years; but, falling into decay, it was lately cut down.

ERE Pope resign'd his tuneful breath,  
And made the turf his pillow,  
The minstrel hung his harp in death  
Upon the drooping willow;

That willow from Euphrates' strand,  
Had sprung beneath his training hand.

Long as revolving seasons flew,  
From youth to age it flourish'd;  
By vernal winds and starlight dew,  
By showers and sunbeams nourish'd;  
And while in dust the poet slept,  
The willow o'er his ashes wept.

Old Time beheld his silvery head  
With graceful grandeur towering,  
Its pensile boughs profusely spread,  
The breezy lawn embowering,  
Till arch'd around, there seem'd to shoot  
A grove of scions from one root.

Thither, at summer noon, he view'd  
The lovely Nine retreating,  
Beneath its twilight solitude  
With songs their poet greeting.  
Whose spirit in the willow spoke,  
Like Jove's from dark Dodona's oak.

By harvest moonlight there he spied  
The fairy bands advancing;  
Bright Ariel's troops, on Thames's side,  
Around the willow dancing;  
Gay sylphs among the foliage play'd,  
And glow-worms glitter'd in the shade.

One morn, while Time thus mark'd the tree  
In beauty green and glorious,  
"The hand," he cried, "that planted thee  
O'er mine was oft victorious;  
Be vengeance now my calm employ,—  
One work of Pope's I *will* destroy."

He spake, and struck a silent blow  
With that dread arm whose motion  
Lays cedars, thrones, and temples low,  
And wields o'er land and ocean  
The unremitting axe of doom,  
That fells the forest of the tomb.

Deep to the willow's root it went,  
And cleft the core asunder,  
Like sudden secret lightning, sent  
Without recording thunder:  
—From that sad moment, slow away  
Began the willow to decay.

In vain did spring those bowers restore,  
Where loves and graces revell'd,  
Autumn's wild gales the branches tore,  
The thin gray leaves dishevell'd,  
And every wasting winter found  
The willow nearer to the ground.

Hoary, and weak, and bent with age,  
At length the axe assail'd it:  
It bow'd before the woodman's rage;  
—The swans of Thames bewail'd it,  
With softer tones, with sweeter breath,  
Than ever charm'd the ear of death.

O Pope! hadst thou, whose lyre so long  
The wondering world enchanted,  
Amidst thy paradise of song  
This weeping willow planted;

Among thy loftiest laurels seen,  
In deathless verse for ever green—

Thy chosen tree had stood sublime,  
The storm of ages braving,  
Triumphant o'er the wrecks of time  
Its verdant banner waving,  
While regal pyramids decay'd,  
And empires perish'd in its shade.

An humbler lot, O tree! was thine,  
—Gone down in all thy glory;  
The sweet, the mournful task be mine,  
To sing thy simple story;  
Though verse like mine in vain would raise  
The fame of thy departed days.

Yet, fallen willow! if to me  
Such power of song were given,  
My lips should breathe a soul through thee,  
And call down fire from heaven,  
To kindle in this hallow'd urn  
A flame that would for ever burn.

#### THE SWISS COWHERD'S SONG IN A FOREIGN LAND.

IMITATED FROM THE FRENCH.

O, WHEN shall I visit the land of my birth,  
The loveliest land on the face of the earth?  
When shall I those scenes of affection explore,  
Our forests, our fountains,  
Our hamlets, our mountains,  
With the pride of our mountains, the maid I adore?  
O, when shall I dance on the daisy-white mead,  
In the shade of an elm, to the sound of the reed?

When shall I return to that lowly retreat,  
Where all my fond objects of tenderness meet,—  
The lambs and the heifers that follow my call,  
My father, my mother,  
My sister, my brother,  
And dear Isabella, the joy of them all?  
O, when shall I visit the land of my birth?  
—'Tis the loveliest land on the face of the earth.

#### THE DIAL.

THIS shadow on the dial's face,  
That steals from day to day,  
With slow, unseen, unceasing pace,  
Moments, and months, and years away;  
This shadow, which, in every clime,  
Since light and motion first began,  
Hath held its course sublime—  
What is it?—Mortal man!  
It is the scythe of time:  
—A shadow only to the eye;  
Yet, in its calm career,  
It levels all beneath the sky;  
And still, through each succeeding year  
Right onward, with resistless power,  
Its stroke shall darken every hour,  
Till nature's race be run,  
And time's last shadow shall eclipse the sun

Nor only o'er the dial's face,  
 This silent phantom, day by day,  
 With slow, unseen, unceasing pace,  
 Steals moments, months, and years away;  
 From hoary rock and aged tree,  
 From proud Palmyra's mouldering walls,  
 From Teneriffe, towering o'er the sea,  
 From every blade of grass it falls.  
 For still, where'er a shadow sweeps,  
 The scythe of Time destroys.  
 And man at every footstep weeps  
 O'er evanescent joys;  
 Like flow'rets glittering with the dews of morn  
 Fair for a moment, then for ever shorn.  
 —Ah! soon, beneath th' inevitable blow,  
 I, too, shall lie in dust and darkness low.

Then Time, the conqueror, will suspend  
 His scythe, a trophy, o'er my tomb,  
 Whose moving shadow shall portend  
 Each frail beholder's doom.  
 O'er the wide earth's illumined space,  
 Though time's triumphant flight be shown,  
 The truest index on its face  
 Points from the churchyard stone.

#### A MOTHER'S LOVE.

A MOTHER'S love,—how sweet the name!  
 What is a mother's love?  
 —A noble, pure, and tender flame,  
 Enkindled from above,  
 To bless a heart of earthly mould;  
 The warmest love that can grow cold;  
 This is a mother's love.

To bring a helpless babe to light,  
 Then, while it lies forlorn,  
 To gaze upon that dearest sight,  
 And feel herself new-born,  
 In its existence lose her own,  
 And live and breathe in it alone;  
 This is a mother's love.

Its weakness in her arms to bear;  
 To cherish on her breast,  
 Feed it from love's own fountain there,  
 And lull it there to rest;  
 Then while it slumbers watch its breath,  
 As if to guard from instant death;  
 This is a mother's love.

To mark its growth from day to day,  
 Its opening charms admire,  
 Catch from its eye the earliest ray  
 Of intellectual fire;  
 To smile and listen while it talks,  
 And lend a finger when it walks;  
 This is a mother's love.

And can a mother's love grow cold?  
 Can she forget her boy?  
 His pleading innocence behold,  
 Nor weep for grief—for joy!  
 A mother may forget her child,  
 While wolves devour it on the wild;  
 —Is *this* a mother's love?

Ten thousand voices answer, "No!"  
 Ye clasp your babes and kiss;  
 Your bosoms yearn, your eyes o'erflow;  
 Yet, ah! remember this;  
 The infant, rear'd alone for earth,  
 May live, may die,—to curse his birth;  
 —Is *this* a mother's love?

A parent's heart may prove a snare;  
 The child she loves so well,  
 Her hand may lead, with gentlest care,  
 Down the smooth road to hell;  
 Nourish its frame,—destroy its mind:  
 Thus do the blind mislead the blind,  
 Even with a mother's love.

Blest infant! whom his mother taught  
 Early to seek the Lord,  
 And pour'd upon his dawning thought  
 The day-spring of the word;  
 This was the lesson to her son,  
 —Time is eternity begun:  
 Behold that mother's love.\*

Blest mother! who, in wisdom's path,  
 By her own parent trod,  
 Thus taught her son to flee the wrath,  
 And know the fear of God:  
 Ah! youth, like him enjoy your prime,  
 Begin eternity in time,  
 Taught by that mother's love.

That mother's love!—how sweet the name!  
 What was that mother's love?  
 —The noblest, purest, tenderest flame,  
 That kindles from above  
 Within a heart of earthly mould,  
 As much of heaven as heart can hold,  
 Nor through eternity grows cold:  
 This was that mother's love.

#### THE GLOW-WORM.

The male of this insect is said to be a fly, which the female caterpillar attracts in the night by the lustre of her train.

When evening closes nature's eye,  
 The glow-worm lights her little spark,  
 To captivate her favourite fly,  
 And tempt the rover through the dark.

Conducted by a sweeter star  
 Than all that deck the fields above,  
 He fondly hastens from afar,  
 To soothe her solitude with love.

Thus in this wilderness of tears,  
 Amidst the world's perplexing gloom,  
 The transient torch of Hymen cheers  
 The pilgrim journeying to the tomb.

Unhappy he whose hopeless eye  
 Turns to the light of love in vain;  
 Whose cynosure is in the sky,  
 He on the dark and lonely main.



The fairy sports of infancy,  
Youth's golden age, and manhood's prime,  
Home, country, kindred, friends,—with thee,  
I find in this far clime.

Thrice welcome, little English flower !  
I'll rear thee with a trembling hand :  
O, for the April sun and shower,  
The sweet May dews of that fair land,  
Where daisies, thick as starlight, stand  
In every walk !—that here may shoot  
Thy scions, and thy buds expand,  
A hundred from one root.

Thrice welcome, little English flower !  
To me the pledge of hope unseen ;  
When sorrow would my soul o'erpower  
For joys that were, or might have been,  
I'll call to mind how, fresh and green,  
I saw thee waking from the dust ;  
Then turn to heaven with brow serene,  
And place in God my trust.

#### THE STRANGER AND HIS FRIEND.

"Ye have done it unto me."—*Matt. xxv. 40.*

A poor wayfaring man of grief  
Hath often cross'd me on my way,  
Who sued so humbly for relief,  
That I could never answer, "Nay ;"  
I had not power to ask his name,  
Whither he went, or whence he came,  
Yet was there something in his eye,  
That won my love, I knew not why.

Once, when my scanty meal was spread,  
He enter'd ;—not a word he spake :—  
Just perishing for want of bread ;  
I gave him all ; he bless'd it, brake,  
And ate,—but gave me part again ;  
Mine was an angel's portion then,  
For while I fed with eager haste,  
That crust was manna to my taste.

I spied him, where a fountain burst  
Clear from the rock ; his strength was gone ;  
The heedless water mock'd his thirst,  
He heard it, saw it hurrying on :  
I ran to raise the sufferer up ;  
Thrice from the stream he drain'd my cup,  
Dipt, and return'd it running o'er ;  
I drank, and never thirsted more.

'Twas night ; the floods were out ; it blew  
A winter hurricane aloof ;  
I heard his voice abroad, and flew  
To bid him welcome to my roof ;  
I warm'd, I clothed, I cheer'd my guest,  
Laid him on my own couch to rest ;  
Then made the hearth my bed, and seem'd  
In Eden's garden while I dream'd.

Stript, wounded, beaten, nigh to death,  
I found him by the highway side :  
I roused his pulse, brought back his breath,  
Reviv'd his spirit, and supplied

Wine, oil, refreshment ; he was heal'd ;  
I had myself a wound conceal'd ;  
But from that hour forgot the smart,  
And peace bound up my broken heart.

In prison I saw him next, condemn'd  
To meet a traitor's doom at morn ;  
The tide of lying tongues I stemm'd,  
And honour'd him midst shame and scorn :  
My friendship's utmost zeal to try,  
He ask'd, if I for him would die ;  
The flesh was weak, my blood ran chill,  
But the free spirit cried, "I will."

Then in a moment to my view  
The Stranger darted from disguise,  
The tokens in his hands I knew,  
My Saviour stood before mine eyes :  
He spake ; and my poor name He nam'd ;  
"Of me thou hast not been ashamed :  
These deeds shall thy memorial be ;  
Fear not, thou didst them unto Me."

#### VIA CRUCIS, VIA LUCIS.

NIGHT turns to day :—

When sullen darkness lowers,  
And heaven and earth are hid from sight  
Cheer up, cheer up !  
Ere long the opening flowers,  
With dewy eyes, shall shine in light.

Storms die in calms :—

When over land and ocean  
Roll the loud chariots of the wind,  
Cheer up, cheer up !  
The voice of wild commotion  
Proclaims tranquillity behind.

Winter wakes spring :—

When icy blasts are blowing  
O'er frozen lakes, through naked trees  
Cheer up, cheer up !  
All beautiful and glowing,  
May float in fragrance on the breeze.

War ends in peace :—

Though dread artillery rattle,  
And ghastly corpses load the ground,  
Cheer up, cheer up !  
Where groan'd the field of battle,  
The song, the dance, the feast go round.

Toil brings repose :—

With noontide fervours beating,  
When droop thy temples o'er thy breast,  
Cheer up, cheer up !  
Gray twilight, cool and fleeting,  
Wafts on its wing the hour of rest.

Death springs to life :—

Though brief and sad thy story,  
Thy years all spent in care and gloom,  
Look up, look up !  
Eternity and glory  
Dawn through the portals of the tomb

## THE AGES OF MAN.

**Youth**, fond youth ! to thee in life's gay morning,  
**New** and wonderful are heaven and earth ;  
**Health** the hills, content the fields adorning,  
**Nature** rings with melody and mirth ;  
**Love** invisible, beneath, above,  
**Conquers** all things ; all things yield to love.

**Time**, swift time, from years their motion stealing,  
**Unperceived** hath sober manhood brought :  
**Truth**, her pure and humble forms revealing,  
**Peoples** fancy's fairy-land with thought ;  
**Then** the heart, no longer prone to roam,  
**Loves**, loves best, the quiet bliss of home.

**Age**, old age, in sickness, pain, and sorrow,  
**Creeps** with lengthening shadow o'er the scene ;  
**Life** was yesterday, 'tis death to-morrow,  
**And** to-day the agony between :  
**Then** how longs the weary soul for thee,  
**Bright** and beautiful eternity !

## ASPIRATIONS OF YOUTH.

**HIGHER**, higher will we climb  
 Up the mount of glory,  
 That our names may live through time  
 In our country's story :  
 Happy, when her welfare calls,  
 He who conquers, he who falls,

Deeper, deeper let us toil  
 In the mines of knowledge—  
 Nature's wealth and learning's spoil  
 Win from school and college ;  
 Delve we there for richer gems  
 Than the stars of diadems.

Onward, onward will we press  
 Through the path of duty ;  
 Virtue is true happiness,  
 Excellence true beauty :  
 Minds are of supernal birth,  
 Let us make a heaven of earth.

Close and closer then we knit  
 Hearts and hands together,  
 Where our fireside comforts sit  
 In the wildest weather :  
 O ! they wander wide, who roam  
 For the joys of life, from home.

Nearer, dearer bands of love  
 Draw our souls in union,  
 To our Father's house above,  
 To the saints' communion ;  
 Thither every hope ascend,  
 There may all our labours end.

## THE FALLING LEAF.

**WHERE** I a trembling leaf,  
 On yonder stately tree,  
 After a season gay and brief,  
 Condemn'd to fade and flee ;

I should be loath to fall  
 Beside the common way,  
 Weltering in mire, and spurn'd by all,  
 Till trodden down to clay.

Nor would I choose to die  
 All on a bed of grass,  
 Where thousands of my kindred lie,  
 And idly rot in mass.

Nor would I like to spread  
 My thin and wither'd face  
 In *hortus siccus*, pale and dead,  
 A mummy of my race.

No,—on the wings of air  
 Might I be left to fly,  
 I know not and I heed not where,  
 A waif of earth and sky !

Or flung upon the stream,  
 Curl'd like a fairy-boat,  
 As through the changes of a dream,  
 To the world's end to float !

Who that hath ever been,  
 Could bear to be no more ?  
 Yet who would tread again the scene  
 He trod through life before ?

On, with intense desire,  
 Man's spirit will move on ;  
 It seems to die, yet like Heaven's fire,  
 It is not quench'd, but gone.

## THE ADVENTURE OF A STAR.

ADDRESSED TO A YOUNG LADY.

A STAR would be a flower ;  
 So down from heaven it came,  
 And in a honeysuckle bower  
 Lit up its little flame.  
 There on a bank, beneath the shade,  
 By sprays, and leaves, and blossoms made,  
 It overlook'd the garden ground,  
 —A landscape stretching ten yards round ;  
 O what a change of place  
 From gazing through eternity of space !

Gay plants on every side  
 Unclosed their lovely blooms,  
 And scatter'd far and wide  
 Their ravishing perfumes :  
 The butterfly, the bee,  
 And many an insect on the wing,  
 Full of the spirit of the spring,  
 Flew round and round in endless glee,  
 Alighting here, ascending there,  
 Ranging and revelling everywhere.

Now all the flowers were up, and drest  
 In robes of rainbow-colour'd light ;  
 The pale primroses look'd their best,  
 Peonies blush'd with all their might ;  
 Dutch tulips from their beds  
 Flaunted their stately heads ;  
 Auriculas, like belles and beaux,  
 Glittering with birth-night splendour, rose ;

And polyanthuses display'd  
The brilliance of their gold brocade :  
Here hyacinths of heavenly blue  
Shook their rich tresses to the morn,  
While rose-buds scarcely show'd their hue,  
But coyly linger'd on the thorn,  
Till their loved nightingale, who tarried long,  
Should wake them into beauty with his song.  
The violets were past their prime,  
Yet their departing breath  
Was sweeter, in the blast of death,  
Than all the lavish fragrance of the thyme.

Amidst this gorgeous train,  
Our truant star shone forth in vain ;  
Though in a wreath of periwinkle,  
Through whose fine gloom it strove to twinkle,  
It seem'd no bigger to the view  
Than the light-spangle in a drop of dew.  
—Astronomers may shake their polls,  
And tell me,—every orb that rolls  
Through heaven's sublime expanse  
Is sun or world, whose speed and size  
Confound the stretch of mortal eyes,  
In nature's mystic dance :  
It may be so  
For aught I know,  
Or aught indeed that they can show ;  
Yet till they prove what they aver,  
From this plain truth I will not stir,  
—A star's a star !—but when I think  
Of sun or world, the star I sink ;  
Wherefore in verse, at least in mine,  
Stars, like themselves, in spite of fate, shall  
shine.

Now, to return (for we have wander'd far)  
To what was nothing but a simple star ;  
—Where all was jollity around,  
No fellowship the stranger found.  
Those lowliest children of the earth,  
That never leave their mother's lap,  
Companions in their harmless mirth,  
Were smiling, blushing, dancing there,  
Feasting on dew, and light, and air,  
And fearing no mishap,  
Save from the hand of lady fair,  
Who, on her wonted walk,  
Pluck'd one and then another,  
A sister or a brother,  
From its elastic stalk ;  
Happy, no doubt, for one sharp pang, to die  
On her sweet bosom, withering in her eye.

Thus all day long that star's hard lot,  
While bliss and beauty ran to waste,  
Was but to witness on the spot  
Beauty and bliss it could not taste,  
At length the sun went down, and then  
Its faded glory came again,  
With brighter, bolder, purer light,  
It kindled through the deepening night,  
Till the green bower, so dim by day,  
Glow'd like a fairy-palace with its beams ;  
In vain, for sleep on all the borders lay,  
The flowers were laughing in the land of  
dreams.

Our star, in melancholy state,  
Still sigh'd to find itself alone,  
Neglected, cold, and desolate,  
Unknowning and unknown.  
Lifting at last an anxious eye,  
It saw that circlet empty in the sky  
Where it was wont to roll,  
Within a hair-breadth of the pole :  
In that same instant, sore amazed,  
On the strange blank all nature gaz'd ;  
Travellers, bewilder'd for their guide,  
In glens and forests lost their way ;  
And ships, on ocean's trackless tide,  
Went fearfully astray.  
The star, now wiser for its folly, knew  
Its duty, dignity, and bliss at home ;  
So up to heaven again it flew,  
Resolved no more to roam.  
One hint the humble bard may send  
To her for whom these lines are penn'd :  
—O may it be enough for her  
To shine in her own character !  
O may she be content to grace,  
On earth, in heaven, her proper place !

#### MAKE WAY FOR LIBERTY.

On the exploit of Arnold Winkelried at the battle of Sempach, in which the Swiss, fighting for their independence, totally defeated the Austrians, in the fourteenth century.

"MAKE way for liberty !"—he cried ;  
Made way for liberty, and died !

In arms the Austrian phalanx stood,  
A living wall, a human wood !  
A wall, where every conscious stone  
Seem'd to its kindred thousands grown ;  
A rampart all assaults to bear,  
Till time to dust their frames should wear ;  
A wood like that enchanted grove\*  
In which with fends Rinaldo strove,  
Where every silent tree possess'd  
A spirit prison'd in its breast,  
Which the first stroke of coming strife  
Would startle into hideous life,  
So dense, so still, the Austrians stood,  
A living wall, a human wood !  
Impregnable their front appears,  
All horrent with projected spears,  
Whose polish'd points before them shine,  
From flank to flank, one brilliant line,  
Bright as the breakers' splendours run  
Along the billows, to the sun.

Opposed to these a hovering band  
Contended for their native land :  
Peasants, whose new-found strength had broke  
From manly necks th' ignoble yoke,  
And forged their fetters into swords,  
On equal terms to fight their lords ;  
And what insurgent rage had gain'd,  
In many a mortal fray maintain'd ;

\* See *Thasso's Jerusalem Delivered*, canto xviii.

Marshall'd once more at freedom's call,  
 They came to conquer or to fall,  
 Where he who conquer'd, he who fell,  
 Was deem'd a dead, or living Tell!  
 Such virtue had that patriot breathed,  
 So to the soil his soul bequeathed,  
 That wheresoe'er his arrows flew,  
 Heroes in his own likeness grew,  
 And warriors sprang from every sod  
 Which his awakening footstep trod.

And now the work of life and death  
 Hung on the passing of a breath;  
 The fire of conflict burnt within,  
 The battle trembled to begin;  
 Yet, while the Austrians held their ground,  
 Point for attack was nowhere found,  
 Where'er the impatient Switzers gazed,  
 The unbroken line of lances blazed;  
 That line 'twere suicide to meet,  
 And perish at their tyrants' feet,—  
 How could they rest within their graves,  
 And leave their homes, the homes of slaves?  
 Would they not feel their children tread  
 With clanging chains above their head?

It must not be: This day, this hour,  
 Annihilates th' oppressor's power;  
 All Switzerland is in the field,  
 She will not fly, she cannot yield—  
 She must not fall; her better fate  
 Here gives her an immortal date.  
 Few were the number she could boast;  
 But every freeman was a host,  
 And felt as though himself were he  
 On whose sole arm hung victory.

It did depend on *one*, indeed;  
 Behold him,—Arnold Winkelried!  
 There sounds not to the trump of fame  
 The echo of a nobler name.  
 Unmark'd he stood amid the throng,  
 In rumination deep and long,  
 Till you might see, with sudden grace,  
 The very thought come o'er his face,  
 And by the motion of his form  
 Anticipate the bursting storm;  
 And by th' uplifting of his brow  
 Tell where the bolt would strike, and how.

But 'twas no sooner thought than done,  
 The field was in a moment won:—

"Make way for liberty!" he cried,  
 Then ran, with arms extended wide,  
 As if his dearest friend to clasp;  
 Ten spears he swept within his grasp.

"Make way for liberty!" he cried;  
 Their keen points met from side to side:  
 He bow'd amongst them like a tree,  
 And thus made way for liberty.

Swift to the breach his comrades fly;  
 "Make way for liberty!" they cry,  
 And through the Austrian phalanx dart,  
 As rush'd the spears through Arnold's heart;  
 While, instantaneous as his fall,  
 Rout, ruin, panic, scatter'd all:

An earthquake could not overthrow  
 A city with a surer blow.

Thus Switzerland again was free:  
 Thus death made way for liberty!

#### FOR THE FIRST LEAF OF A LADY'S ALBUM.

Flow'ns after flower comes forth in spring,  
 Bird after bird begins to sing;  
 Till copse and field in richest bloom,  
 Sparkle with dew, and breathe perfume,—  
 While hill and valley, all day long,  
 And half the night, resound with song,  
 So may acquaintance, one by one,  
 Come like spring-flowers to meet the sun,  
 And o'er these pages pure and white,  
 Kind words, kind thoughts, kind prayers indite  
 Which sweeter odour shall dispense  
 Than vernal blossoms to the sense;  
 Till woods and streams less fair appear  
 Than autographs and sketches here:  
 —Or like the minstrels of the grove,  
 Pour strains of harmony and love,  
 The music made by heart to heart,  
 In which the least can bear a part,  
 More exquisite than all the notes  
 Of nightingales' and thrushes' throats.  
 Thus shall this book, from end to end,  
 Show in succession friend on friend,  
 By their own living hands portray'd,  
 In prose and verse, in light and shade,  
 By pen and pencil,—till *her* eye,  
 Who owns the volume shall descry  
 On many a leaf some lovely trace,  
 Reminding of a lovelier face!  
 With here and there the humbler line,  
 Recalling such a phiz as mine.

#### THE FIRST LEAF OF AN ALBUM.

*Ut pictura, poesis.—Hor. de Art. Poet.*

Two lovely sisters here unite  
 To blend improvement with delight;  
 Painting and poetry engage  
 By turns to deck the Album's page.

Here may each glowing picture be  
 The quintessence of poesy,  
 With skill so exquisitely wrought,  
 As if the colours were pure thought,—  
 Thought from the bosom's inmost cell,  
 By magic tints made visible,  
 That, while the eye admires, the mind  
 Itself, as in a glass, may find.

And may the poet's verse, alike,  
 With all the power of painting strike;  
 So freely, so divinely trace,  
 In every line the line of grace;  
 And beautify, with such sweet art,  
 The image-chamber of the heart,

That fancy here may gaze her fill,  
Forming fresh scenes and shapes at will,  
Where silent words alone appear,  
Or, borrowing voice, but touch the ear.

Yet humble prose with these shall stand,  
Friends, kindred, comrades, hand in hand,  
All in this fair enclosure meet,  
The lady of the book to greet,  
And, with the pen or pencil, make  
These leaves love-tokens, for her sake.

*Sheffield, 1828.*

### TIME EMPLOYED, TIME ENJOYED.

ADDRESSED TO A YOUNG LADY FROM WHOM THE  
AUTHOR HAD RECEIVED AN ELEGANTLY  
WROUGHT WATCH-POCKET.

WITNESS this curious case  
Time's sentinel I place,  
While, while calm unconscious slumber  
Shuts creation from mine eyes,  
Through the silent gloom shall number  
Every moment as it flies,  
And record, at dawn of day,  
Thrice ten thousand pass'd away.

On each of these my breath  
May pause 'twixt life and death;  
By a subtler line depending  
Than the ray of twinkling light  
Which the smallest star is sending  
Every moment through the night;  
For, on films more finely spun,  
All things hang beneath the sun.

Rapt through a wildering dream,  
Awake in sleep I seem;  
Sorrow wrings my soul with anguish,  
Joy expands my throbbing breast;  
Now overwhelm'd with care I languish,  
Now serene and tranquil rest:  
Morning comes; and all between  
Is as though it ne'er had been.

But time has daylight hours,  
And man immortal powers;  
Waking joys and sleepless sorrow,  
Worldly care, celestial peace;  
Life renewing every morrow,  
Not with death itself shall cease:  
Man, through all eternity,  
What he here hath been shall be!

May she, whose skilful hand  
This fairy net-work plann'd,  
Still in innocent employment,  
Far from vanity and vice,  
Seek the pearl of true enjoyment,  
On her path to Paradise:  
Time, for earth or heaven employ'd,  
(Both have claims,) is time enjoy'd.

Every day to her in flight  
Bequeath a gem at night,—

Some sweet hope, some hallow'd pleasure,  
From remembrance ne'er to part;  
Hourly blessings swell the treasure  
Hidden in her grateful heart;  
And may every moment cast  
Brighter glory on her last!

### A VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD.

EMBLEM of eternity,  
Unbeginning, endless sea!  
Let me launch my soul on thee.

Sail, nor keel, nor helm, nor oar,  
Need I, ask I, to explore  
Thine expanse from shore to shore.

By a single glance of thought,  
Thy whole realm's before me brought  
Like the universe, from naught.

All thine aspects now I view,  
Ever old, yet ever new;  
Time nor tide thy powers subdue.

All thy voices now I hear;  
Sounds of gladness, grandeur, fear  
Meet and mingle in mine ear.

All thy wonders are reveal'd:  
Treasures hidden in thy fold!  
From the birth of nature seal'd.

But thy depths I search not now,  
Nor thy limpid surface plough  
With a foam-repelling prow.

Eager fancy, unconfined,  
In a voyage of the mind  
Sweeps along thee like the wind.

Here a breeze, I skim thy plain;  
There a tempest, pour amain  
Thunder, lightning, hail, and rain.

Where the billows cease to roll,  
Round the silence of the pole,  
Thence set out my venturesome soul!

See, by Greenland cold and wild,  
Rocks of ice eternal piled;  
Yet the mother loves her child;

And the wildernesses drear  
To the native's heart are dear;  
All life's charities dwell here.

Next, on lonely Labrador,  
Let me hear the snow-falls roar,  
Devastating all before.

Yet even here, in glens and coves,  
Man, the heir of all things, roves,  
Feasts and fights, and laughs and loves.

But a brighter vision breaks  
O'er Canadian woods and lakes;  
—These my spirit soon forsakes.

Judah's cities are forlorn,  
Lebanon and Carmel shorn,  
Zion trampled down with scorn.

Greece ! thine ancient lamp is spent ;  
Thou art thine own monument ;  
But the sepulchre is rent,

And a wind is on the wing,  
At whose breath new heroes spring,  
Sages teach, and poets sing.

Italy, thy beauties shroud  
In a gorgeous evening cloud :  
Thy refulgent head is bow'd.

Rome, in ruins, lovely still,  
From her Capitolian hill  
Bids thee, mourner ! weep thy fill.

Yet where Roman genius reigns,  
Roman blood must warm the veins ;  
—Look well, tyrants ! to your chains.

Feudal realm of old romance !  
Spain, thy lofty front advance,  
Grasp thy shield, and couch thy lance.

At the fire-flash of thine eye,  
Giant bigotry shall fly ;  
At thy voice, oppression die.

Lusitania ! from the dust  
Shake thy locks ; thy cause is just—  
Strike for freedom, strike and trust.

France ! I hurry from thy shore ;  
Thou art not the France of yore ;  
Thou art new-born France no more.

Great thou wast, and who like thee ?  
Then mad-drunk with liberty ;  
Now, thou'rt neither great nor free.

Sweep by Holland, like the blast ;  
One quick glance at Denmark cast,  
Sweden, Russia,—all is past.

Elbe nor Weser tempt my stay ;  
Germany ! beware the day  
When thy schoolmen bear the sway.

Now to thee, to thee I fly,  
Fairest isle beneath the sky,  
To my heart as in mine eye !

I have seen them one by one,  
Every shore beneath the sun,  
And my voyage now is done.

While I bid them all be bless'd,  
Britain ! thou'rt my home—my rest ;  
My own land, I love thee best.

## SIR WALTER SCOTT.

---

WALTER SCOTT was born in Edinburgh, on the 15th of August, 1771. His father was a writer to the signet, and of ancient and honourable descent. Almost from his birth until the age of sixteen, he was afflicted with ill health; and either from the weakness of his constitution, or, as some assert, from an accident occasioned by the carelessness of his nurse, his right foot was injured, and he was lame during his life. His early days were passed among the hills and dales of the borders—"famous in war and verse"—"where," we quote from Allan Cunningham, "almost every stone that stands above the ground is the record of some skirmish, or single combat; and every stream, although its waters be so inconsiderable as scarcely to moisten the pasture through which they run, is renowned in song and in ballad." Perhaps to the happy chance of his residence in a district so fertile in legendary lore, the world is indebted for the vast legacy of wealth he bequeathed to it. In 1783, he entered the University of Edinburgh; and in 1792, became an advocate at the Scottish bar: but after a few years' attendance at the courts, quitted it, in order to devote himself to literature. He had, however, reached his 25th year, before he manifested any desire, or rather intention, to contend for fame in a path so intricate; and as he himself states, his first attempt ended in a transfer of his printed sheets to the service of the trunk-maker. Though discouraged, he was not disheartened. In 1802, "*The Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*" obtained a more fortunate destiny; and about three years afterwards the publication of *The Lay of the Last Minstrel* completely established the fame of the writer. From the appearance of this poem, the life of the poet, until towards the close of it, is little else than a history of his writings. *Marmion* issued from the press in 1808; *The Lady of the Lake*, in 1810; *Don Roderick*, in 1811; *Rokeby*, in 1813; *The Lord of the Isles*, in 1814; *The Bridal of Triermain*, and *Harold the Dauntless*, appeared anonymously; the former, in 1813, and the latter, in 1817. The publication of his novels and romances commenced with *Waverley*, in 1814. In 1820, Walter Scott was created a baronet of the United Kingdom. In January, 1826, his publishers became bankrupts; it produced a feeling of the deepest sorrow,—not only in Edinburgh, but throughout the kingdom, when it was ascertained that, through their failure, he was involved in pecuniary responsibilities to a ruinous

extent. He encountered adversity with manly fortitude; asked and obtained from his creditors no other boon than time; and in about four years had actually paid off nearly £70,000 of the debt. The price of almost superhuman labour was, however, to be exacted. In 1831 he was attacked with gradual paralysis: in the autumn of that year he was prevailed upon to visit the more genial climate of the south of Europe;—the experiment was unsuccessful in restoring him to health: he returned to Abbotsford, and died there on the 21st of September, 1832. His loss was mourned, not only by his own country, but in every portion of the civilized globe; for his fame had spread throughout all parts of it: and there is scarcely a language into which his works have not been translated. The kindness of his heart, the benevolence of his disposition, the thorough goodness of his nature, were appreciated by all who had the privilege of his acquaintance; but his genius is the vast and valuable property of mankind.

In person, he was tall, and had the appearance of a powerful and robust man. His countenance has been rendered familiar by artists in abundance; the justest notion of it is conveyed by the bust of Chantry. Its expression was peculiarly benevolent; his forehead was broad, and remarkably high.

We have left ourselves but little space to comment upon the poetry of Sir Walter Scott; his fame as a poet was eclipsed by his reputation as a novelist; and the appearance of a star of greater magnitude drew from him, by degrees, the popularity he had so long engrossed. Yet we venture to hazard an opinion, that if it be possible for either to be forgotten, his poems will outlive his prose; and that *Waverley* and *Ivanhoe* will perish before *Marmion* and *The Lady of the Lake*. We can find no rare and valuable quality in the former that we may not find in the latter. A deeply interesting and exciting story, glorious and true pictures of scenery, fine and accurate portraits of character, clear and impressive accounts of ancient customs, details of battles—satisfying to the fancy; yet capable of enduring the sternest test of truth—are to be found in the one class as well as in the other. In addition, we have the most graceful and harmonious verse; and the style is undoubtedly such as equally to delight those who possess and those who are without a refined poetical taste.

THE  
LAY OF THE LAST MINSTREL.

*Dum relego, scripsisse, pudet, quia plurima cerno,  
Me quoque, qui feci, iudice, digna liam.*

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE CHARLES, EARL  
OF DALKEITH,

THIS POEM IS INSCRIBED, BY THE AUTHOR.

THE poem, now offered to the public, is intended to illustrate the customs and manners which anciently prevailed on the borders of England and Scotland. The inhabitants, living in a state partly pastoral and partly warlike, and combining habits of constant depredation with the influence of a rude spirit of chivalry, were often engaged in scenes highly susceptible of poetical ornament. As the description of scenery and manners was more the object of the author, than a combined and regular narrative, the plan of the ancient Metrical Romance was adopted, which allows greater latitude in this respect than would be consistent with the dignity of a regular poem. The same model offered other facilities, as it permits an occasional alteration of measure, which, in some degree, authorizes the change of rhythm in the text. The machinery also, adopted from popular belief, would have seemed puerile in a poem which did not partake of the rudeness of the old ballad, or Metrical Romance.

For these reasons, the poem was put into the mouth of an ancient minstrel, the last of the race, who, as he is supposed to have survived the Revolution, might have caught somewhat of the refinement of modern poetry, without losing the simplicity of his original model. The date of the tale itself is about the middle of the sixteenth century, when most of the personages actually flourished. The time occupied by the action is three nights and three days.

INTRODUCTION.

THE way was long, the wind was cold,  
The minstrel was infirm and old;  
His wither'd cheek, and tresses gray,  
Seem'd to have known a better day;  
The harp, his sole remaining joy,  
Was carried by an orphan boy.  
The last of all the bards was he,  
Who sung of Border chivalry;  
For, well-a-day! their date was fled,  
His tuneful brethren all were dead;  
And he, neglected and oppress'd,  
Wish'd to be with them, and at rest.  
No more, on prancing palfrey borne,  
He caroll'd, light as lark at morn;  
No longer courted and caress'd,  
High placed in hall, a welcome guest,  
He pour'd, to lord and lady gay  
The unpremeditated lay:  
Old times were changed, old manners gone;  
A stranger fill'd the Stuart's throne;

The bigots of the iron time  
Had call'd his harmless art a crime.  
A wandering harper, scorn'd and poor,  
He begg'd his bread from door to door;  
And tuned, to please a peasant's ear,  
The harp a king had loved to hear.  
He pass'd where Newark's stately tower  
Looks out from Yarrow's birchen bower:  
The minstrel gazed with wishful eye—  
No humbler resting place was nigh.  
With hesitating step, at last,  
The embattled portal-arch he pass'd,  
Whose ponderous grate and massy bar  
Had oft roll'd back the tide of war,  
But never closed the iron door  
Against the desolate and poor.  
The dutchess\* mark'd his weary pace,  
His timid mien, and reverend face,  
And bade her page the menials tell,  
That they should tend the old man well:  
For she had known adversity,  
Though born in such a high degree;  
In pride of power, in beauty's bloom,  
Had wept o'er Monmouth's bloody tomb.

When kindness had his wants supplied,  
And the old man was gratified,  
Began to rise his minstrel pride:  
And he began to talk anon,  
Of good Earl Francis,† dead and gone,  
And of Earl Walter,‡ rest him God!  
A braver ne'er to battle rode:  
And how full many a tale he knew  
Of the old warriors of Buccleuch;  
And, would the noble dutchess deign  
To listen to an old man's strain,  
Though stiff his hand, his voice though weak  
He thought, e'en yet, the sooth to speak,  
That if she loved the harp to hear,  
He could make music to her ear.

The humble boon was soon obtain'd;  
The aged minstrel audience gain'd.  
But, when he reach'd the room of state,  
Where she, with all her ladies, sate,  
Perchance he wish'd his boon denied:  
For, when to tune his harp he tried,  
His trembling hand had lost the ease,  
Which marks security to please:  
And scenes, long past, of joy and pain,  
Came wildering o'er his aged brain—  
He tried to tune his harp in vain.  
The pitying duchess praised its chime,  
And gave him heart, and gave him time,  
Till every string's according glee  
Was blended into harmony.  
And then, he said, he would full fain  
He could recall an ancient strain,  
He never thought to sing again.

\* Anne, Dutchesse of Buccleuch and Monmouth, representative of the ancient lords of Buccleuch, and widow of the unfortunate James, Duke of Monmouth, who was beheaded in 1685.

† Francis Scott, Earl of Buccleuch, father to the dutchess.

‡ Walter, Earl of Buccleuch, grandfather to the dutchess and a celebrated warrior.



It was not framed for village churls,  
 But for high dames and mighty earls;  
 He had play'd it to King Charles the good,  
 When he kept court in Holyrood;  
 And much he wish'd, yet fear'd, to try  
 The long forgotten melody.  
 Amid the strings his fingers stray'd,  
 And an uncertain warbling made,  
 And oft he shook his hoary head.  
 But when he caught the measure wild,  
 The old man raised his face and smiled;  
 And lighten'd up his faded eye,  
 With all a poet's ecstasy!  
 In varying cadence, soft or strong,  
 He swept the sounding chords along:  
 The present scene, the future lot,  
 His toils, his wants, were all forgot;  
 Cold diffidence, and age's frost,  
 In the full tide of song were lost;  
 Each blank, in faithless memory void,  
 The poet's glowing thought supplied;  
 And, while his harp responsive rung,  
 'Twas thus the LATEST MINSTREL sung.

## CANTO I

## I.

THE feast was over in Branksome tower,  
 And the ladye had gone to her secret bower;  
 Her bower that was guarded by word and by spell,  
 Deadly to hear, and deadly to tell—  
 Jesu Maria, shield us well!  
 No living wight, save the ladye alone,  
 Had dared to cross the threshold stone.

## II.

The tables were drawn, it was idlesse all;  
 Knight, and page, and household squire,  
 Loiter'd through the lofty hall,  
 Or crowded round the ample fire;  
 The stag hounds, weary with the chase,  
 Lay stretch'd upon the rushy floor,  
 And urged, in dreams, the forest race,  
 From Teviotstone to Eskdale-moor.

## III.

Nine-and-twenty knights of fame  
 Hung their shields in Branksome hall;  
 Nine-and-twenty squires of name  
 Brought them their steeds from bower to stall;  
 Nine-and-twenty yeomen tall  
 Waited duteous on them all:  
 They were all knights of metal true,  
 Kinsmen to the bold Buccleuch.

## IV.

Ten of them were sheathed in steel,  
 With belted sword, and spur on heel:  
 They quitted not their harness bright,  
 Neither by day, nor yet by night:  
 They lay down to rest,  
 With corslet laced,  
 Pillow'd on buckler cold and hard;  
 They carved at the meal  
 With gloves of steel,  
 And they drank the red wine through the helmet  
 barr'd.

## V.

Ten squires, ten yeomen, mailclad men,  
 Waited the beck of the warders ten;  
 Thirty steeds, both fleet and wight,  
 Stood saddled in stable day and night,  
 Barbed with frontlet of steel, I trow,  
 And with Jedwood axe at saddle bow,  
 A hundred more fed free in stall:  
 Such was the custom of Branksome hall.

## VI.

Why do these steeds stand ready dight?  
 Why watch these warriors, arm'd, by night?  
 They watch to hear the bloodhound baying;  
 They watch to hear the warhorn braying;  
 To see Saint George's red cross streaming;  
 To see the midnight beacon gleaming;  
 They watch 'gainst Southern force and guile;  
 Lest Scroop, or Howard, or Percy's powers,  
 Threaten Branksome's lordly towers,  
 From Warkworth, or Naworth, or merry Carlisle.

## VII.

Such is the custom of Branksome hall.—  
 Many a valiant knight is here;  
 But he, the chieftain of them all,  
 His sword hangs rusting on the wall  
 Beside his broken spear.  
 Bards long shall tell,  
 How Lord Walter fell!  
 When startled burghers fled afar,  
 The furies of the border war;  
 When the streets of high Dunedin  
 Saw lances gleam, and falchions rodden,  
 And heard the slogan's\* deadly yell—  
 Then the chief of Branksome fell.

## VIII.

Can piety the discord heal,  
 Or stanch the death-feud's enmity?  
 Can Christian lore, can patriot zeal,  
 Can love of blessed charity?  
 No! vainly to each holy shrine,  
 In mutual pilgrimage they drew,  
 Implored, in vain, the grace divine  
 For chiefs their own red falchions slew;  
 While Cessford owns the rule of Car,  
 While Ettrick boasts the line of Scott,  
 The slaughter'd chiefs, the mortal jar,  
 The havoc of the feudal war,  
 Shall never, never be forgot!

## IX.

In sorrow o'er Lord Walter's bier  
 The warlike foresters had bent;  
 And many a flower, and many a tear,  
 Old Teviot's maids and matrons lent;  
 But o'er her warrior's bloody bier  
 The ladye dropp'd nor flower nor tear!  
 Vengeance deep brooding o'er the slain,  
 Had lock'd the source of softer wo;  
 And burning pride and high disdain,  
 Forbade the rising tear to flow;

\* The war cry, or gathering word of a Border clan.

Until, amid his sorrowing clan,  
 Her son liap'd from the nurse's knee—  
 "And if I live to be a man,  
 My father's death revenged shall be!"  
 Then fast the mother's tears did seek  
 To dew the infant's kindling cheek.

## X.

All loose her negligent attire,  
 All loose her golden hair,  
 Hung Margaret o'er her slaughter'd sire,  
 And wept in wild despair.  
 But not alone the bitter tear  
 Had filial grief supplied;  
 For hopeless love, and anxious fear,  
 Had lent their mingled tide:  
 Nor in her mother's alter'd eye  
 Dared she to look for sympathy.  
 Her lover, 'gainst her father's clan,  
 With car in arms had stood,  
 When Mathouse-burn to Melrose ran  
 All purple with their blood;  
 And well she knew, her mother dread,  
 Before Lord Cranstoun she would wed,  
 Would see her on her dying bed.

## XI.

Of noble race the ladye came;  
 Her father was a clerk of fame,  
 Of Bethune's line of Picardie;  
 He learn'd the art that none may name,  
 In Padua, far beyond the sea.  
 Men said he changed his mortal frame  
 By feat of magic mystery;  
 For when, in studious mood, he paced  
 Saint Andrew's cloister'd hall,  
 His form no darkening shadow traced  
 Upon the sunny wall!

## XII.

And of his skill, as bards avow,  
 He taught that ladye fair,  
 Till to her bidding she could bow  
 The viewless forms of air.  
 And now she sits in secret bower,  
 In old Lord David's western tower,  
 And listens to a heavy sound,  
 That moans the mossy turrets round.  
 Is it the roar of Teviot's tide,  
 That chafes against the scaur's<sup>a</sup> red side?  
 Is it the wind that swings the oaks?  
 Is it the echo from the rocks?  
 What may it be, the heavy sound,  
 That moans old Branksome's turrets round?

## XIII.

At the sullen moaning sound,  
 The bandogs bay and howl;  
 And, from the turrets round,  
 Loud whoops the startled owl.  
 In the hall, both squire and knight  
 Swore that a storm was near,  
 And looked forth to view the night,  
 But the night was still and clear!

## XIV.

From the sound of Teviot's tide,  
 Chafing with the mountain's side,  
 From the groan of the windswung oak,  
 From the sullen echo of the rock,  
 From the voice of the coming storm,  
 The lady knew it well!  
 It was the spirit of the flood that spoke,  
 And he call'd on the spirit of the fell.

## XV.

## RIVER SPIRIT.

"Sleep'st thou, brother?"

## MOUNTAIN SPIRIT.

"Brother, nay—

On my hills the moonbeams play.  
 From Craig-cross to Skelfhillpen,  
 By every rill, in every glen,  
 Merry elves their morrice pacing,  
 To ærial minstrelsy,  
 Emerald rings on brown heath tracing,  
 Trip it deft and merrily.  
 Up, and mark their nimble feet!  
 Up, and list their music sweet!"

## XVI.

## RIVER SPIRIT.

"Tears of an imprison'd maiden  
 Mix with my polluted stream;  
 Margaret of Branksome, sorrow laden,  
 Mourns beneath the moon's pale beam.  
 Tell me, thou, who view'st the stars,  
 When shall cease these feudal jars,  
 What shall be the maiden's fate?  
 Who shall be the maiden's mate?"

## XVII.

## MOUNTAIN SPIRIT.

"Arthur's slow wain his course doth roll  
 In utter darkness round the pole;  
 The northern bear lowers black and grim;  
 Orion's studded belt is dim:  
 Twinkling faint, and distant far,  
 Shimmers through mist each planet star;  
 Ill may I read their high decree!  
 But no kind influence deign they shower  
 On Teviot's tide, and Branksome's tower,  
 Till pride be quell'd, and love be free."

## XVIII.

The unearthly voices ceased,  
 And the heavy sound was still;  
 It died on the river's breast,  
 It died on the side of the hill,  
 But round Lord David's tower  
 The sound still floated near;  
 For it rung in the ladye's bower,  
 And it rung in the ladye's ear.  
 She raised her stately head,  
 And her heart throbb'd high with pride:—  
 "Your mountains shall bend,  
 And your streams ascend,  
 Ere Margaret be our foeman's bride!

<sup>a</sup> *Scour*, a precipitous bank of earth.

## XIX.

The ladye sought the lofty hall,  
 Where many a bold retainer lay,  
 And, with jocund din, among them all,  
 Her son pursued his infant play,  
 A fancied mostrooper, the boy  
 The truncheon of a spear bestrode,  
 And round the hall, right merrily,  
 In mimic foray\* rode.  
 E'en bearded knights, in arms grown old,  
 Share in his frolic gambols bore,  
 Albeit their hearts, of rugged mould,  
 Were stubborn as the steel they wore.  
 For the gray warriors prophesied,  
 How the brave boy, in future war,  
 Should tame the unicorn's pride,  
 Exalt the crescent and the star.

## XX.

The ladye forgot her purpose high,  
 One moment, and no more;  
 One moment gazed with a mother's eye,  
 As she paused at the arched door;  
 Then, from amid the armed train,  
 She call'd to her William of Deloraine.

## XXI.

A stark mostrooping Scott was he,  
 As e'er couch'd border lance by knee;  
 Through Solway sands, through Tarras moss,  
 Blindfold he knew the paths to cross;  
 By wily turns, by desperate bounds,  
 Had baffled Percy's best bloodhounds;  
 In Eske, or Liddel, fords were none,  
 But he would ride them one by one;  
 Alike to him was time or tide,  
 December's snow, or July's pride;  
 Alike to him was tide or time,  
 Moonless midnight, or matin prime:  
 Steady of heart, and stout of hand,  
 As ever drove prey from Cumberland;  
 Five times outlawed had he been,  
 By England's king, and Scotland's queen.

## XXII.

"Sir William of Deloraine, good at need  
 Mount thee on the wightest steed;  
 Spare not to spur, nor stint to ride,  
 Until you come to fair Tweed side;  
 And in Melrose's holy pile  
 Seek thou the monk of St. Mary's aisle.  
 Greet the father well from me;  
 Say that the fated hour is come,  
 And to-night he shall watch with thee,  
 To win the treasure of the tomb:  
 For this will be Saint Michael's night,  
 And, though stars be dim, the moon is bright;  
 And the cross of bloody red,  
 Will point to the grave of the mighty dead.

## XXIII.

"What he gives thee, see thou keep;  
 Stay not thou for food or sleep;  
 Be it scroll, or be it book,  
 Into it, knight, thou must not look;

If thou readest, thou art lorn!  
 Better thou hadst ne'er been born."

## XXIV.

"O swiftly can speed my dapplegray steed,  
 Which drinks of the Teviot clear;  
 Ere break of day," the warrior 'gan say,  
 "Again will I be here:  
 And safer by none may thy errand be done,  
 Than, noble dame, by me;  
 Letter nor line know I never a one,  
 Wer't my neck-verse at Haribee."<sup>o</sup>

## XXV.

Soon in his saddle sate he fast,  
 And soon the deep descent he pass'd,  
 Soon cross'd the sounding barbican,<sup>†</sup>  
 And soon the Teviot's side he won.  
 Eastward the wooded path he rode,  
 Green hazels o'er his basnet nod:  
 He pass'd the peel‡ of Goldiland,  
 And cross'd old Borthwick's roaring strand;  
 Dimly he view'd the moathill's mound,  
 Where Druid shades still flitted round:  
 In Hawick twinkled many a light;  
 Behind him soon they set in night;  
 And soon he spurrd his courser keen  
 Beneath the tower of Hazeldean.

## XXVI.

The clattering hoofs the watchmen mark,—  
 "Stand, ho! thou courier of the dark."  
 "For Branksome, ho!" the knight rejoind,  
 And left the friendly tower behind.  
 He turn'd him now from Teviot side,  
 And, guided by the tinkling rill,  
 Northward the dark ascent did ride,  
 And gain'd the moor at Horslie hill;  
 Broad on the left before him lay,  
 For many a mile the Roman way.§

## XXVII.

A moment now he slack'd his speed,  
 A moment breathed his panting steed;  
 Drew saddle-girth and corslet-band,  
 And loosen'd in the sheath his brand.  
 On Mintocrags the moonbeams glint,  
 Where Barnhill hew'd his bed of flint;  
 Who flung his outlaw'd limbs to rest,  
 Where falcons hang their giddy nest,  
 'Mid cliffs, from whence his eagle eye,  
 For many a league, his prey could spy;  
 Cliffs doubling, on their echoes borne,  
 The terrors of the robber's horn;  
 Cliffs, which, for many a later year,  
 The warbling Doric reed shall hear,  
 When some sad swain shall teach the grove,  
 Ambition is no cure for love.

\* *Haribee*, the place of executing the Border marauders at Carlisle. The *neck-verse* is the beginning of the fifty-first psalm, *Miserere mei*, &c. anciently read by criminals, claiming the benefit of clergy.

† *Barbican*, the defence of the outer gate of a feudal castle.

‡ *Peel*, a Border tower.

§ An ancient Roman road, crossing through part of Roxburghshire.

## XXVIII.

Unchallenged, thence past Deloraine  
To ancient Riddell's fair domain,  
Where Aill, from mountains freed,  
Down from the lakes did raving come,  
Cresting each wave with tawny foam,  
Like the mane of a chestnut steed.  
In vain ! no torrent, deep or broad,  
Might bar the bold moostrooper's road.

## XXIX.

At the first plunge the horse sunk low,  
And the water broke o'er the saddle-bow :  
Above the foaming tide, I ween,  
Scarce half the charger's neck was seen ;  
For he was barded\* from counter to tail,  
And the rider was arm'd complete in mail ;  
Never heavier man and horse  
Stemmed a midnight torrent's force.  
The warrior's very plume, I say,  
Was daggled by the dashing spray ;  
Yet, through good heart, and our ladye's grace,  
At length he gain'd the landing place.

## XXX.

Now Bowden moor the marchman won,  
And sternly shook his plumed head,  
As glanced his eye o'er Halidon,  
For on his soul the slaughter red  
Of that unhallow'd morn arose,  
When first the Scott and Car were foes ;  
When royal James beheld the fray,  
Prize to the victor of the day ;  
When Home and Douglas, in the van,  
Bore down Buccleuch's retiring clan,  
Till gallant Cessford's heartblood dear  
Reek'd on dark Elliot's border spear.

## XXXI.

In bitter mood he spurred fast,  
And soon the hated heath was past ;  
And far beneath, in lustre wan,  
Old Melros' rose, and fair Tweed ran ;  
Like some tall rock, with lichens gray,  
Rose, dimly huge, the dark abbaye.  
When Hawick he pass'd, had curfew rung,  
Now midnight lauds† were in Melrose sung.  
The sound upon the fitful gale  
In solemn wise did rise and fall,  
Like that wild harp whose magic tone  
Is waken'd by the winds alone.  
But when Melrose he reach'd, 'twas silence all ;  
He meetly stabled his steed in stall,  
And sought the convent's lonely wall.

Here paused the harp ; and with its swell  
The master's fire and courage fell :  
Dejectedly, and low, he bow'd,  
And, gazing timid on the crowd,  
He seem'd to seek, in every eye,  
If they approved his minstrelsy :

\* Barded, or barbed, applied to a horse accoutred with defensive armour.

† Lauds, the midnight service of the Catholic church.

And, diffident of present praise,  
Somewhat he spoke of former days,  
And how old age, and wandering long,  
Had done his hand and harp some wrong.

The dutchess and her daughters fair,  
And every gentle ladye there,  
Each after each, in due degree,  
Gave praises to his melody ;  
His hand was true, his voice was clear,  
And much they longed the rest to hear.  
Encouraged thus, the aged man,  
After meet rest, again began.

## CANTO II.

## I.

Ir thou wouldst view fair Melrose aright,  
Go visit it by the pale moonlight ;  
For the gay beams of lightsome day  
Gild, but to flout, the ruins gray.  
When the broken arches are black in night  
And each shafted oriel glimmers white ;  
When the cold light's uncertain shower  
Streams on the ruin'd central tower :  
When buttress and buttress, alternately,  
Seem'd framed of ebony and ivory ;  
When silver edges the imagery,  
And the scrolls that teach thee to live and die ;  
When distant Tweed is heard to rave,  
And the owlet to hoot o'er the dead man's grave,  
Then go—but go alone the while—  
Then view Saint David's ruin'd pile ;  
And, home returning, soothly swear,  
Was never scene so sad and fair !

## II.

Short halt did Deloraine make there ;  
Little reck'd he of the scene so fair :  
With dagger's hilt, on the wicket strong,  
He struck full loud, and struck full long.  
The porter hurried to the gate—  
" Who knocks so loud, and knocks so late ?"  
" From Branksome I," the warrior cried ;  
And straight the wicket open'd wide :  
For Branksome's chiefs had in battle stood,  
To fence the rights of fair Melrose ;  
And lands and livings, many a rood,  
Had gifted the shrine for their soul's repose.

## III.

Bold Deloraine his errand said ;  
The porter bent his humble head ;  
With torch in hand, and feet unshod,  
And noiseless step, the path he trod ;  
The arched cloisters, far and wide,  
Rang to the warrior's clanking stride ;  
Till, stooping low his lofty crest,  
He enter'd the cell of the ancient priest,  
And lifted his barred aventayle,\*  
To hail the monk of St. Mary's aisle.

## IV.

" The Ladye of Branksome greets thee by me ;  
Says that the fated hour is come,

\* Aventayle, visor of the helmet.

And that to-night I shall watch with thee,  
 To win the treasure of the tomb."  
 From sackcloth couch the monk arose,  
 With toil his stiffen'd limbs he rear'd;  
 A hundred years had flung their snows  
 On his thin locks and floating beard.

## V.

And strangely on the knight look'd he,  
 And his blue eyes gleam'd wild and wide;  
 "And, darest thou, warrior! seek to see  
 What heaven and hell alike would hide?  
 My breast, in belt of iron pent,  
 With shirt of hair and scourge of thorn:  
 For threescore years, in penance spent,  
 My knees those flinty stones have worn;  
 Yet all too little to atone  
 For knowing what should ne'er be known  
 Wouldst thou thy every future year  
 In ceaseless prayer and penance dree,  
 Yet wait thy latter end with fear—  
 Then, daring warrior, follow me!"

## VI.

"Penance, father, will I none;  
 Prayer know I hardly one;  
 For mass or prayer can I rarely tarry,  
 Save to patter an Ave Mary,  
 When I ride on a Border foray:  
 Other prayer can I none;  
 So speed me my errand, and let me be gone."

## VII.

Again on the knight look'd the churchman old,  
 And again he sigh'd heavily;  
 For he had himself been a warrior bold,  
 And fought in Spain and Italy.  
 And he thought on the days that were long since by,  
 When his limbs were strong, and his courage was  
 high:—  
 Now, slow and faint, he led the way,  
 Where, cloister'd round, the garden lay:  
 The pillard arches were over their head,  
 And beneath their feet were the bones of the dead.

## VIII.

Spreading herbs, and flow'rets bright,  
 Glisten'd with the dew of night;  
 Nor herb, nor flow'ret, glisten'd there,  
 But was carved in the cloister'd arches as fair.  
 The monk gazed long on the lovely moon,  
 Then into the night he look'd forth;  
 And red and bright the streamers light  
 Were dancing in the glowing north.  
 So had he seen, in fair Castile,  
 The youth in glitt'ring squadrons start;  
 Sudden the flying gennet wheel,  
 And hurl the unexpected dart.  
 He knew, by the streamers that shot so bright,  
 That spirits were riding the northern light.

## IX.

By a steel-clench'd postern door,  
 They enter'd now the chancel tall:  
 The darken'd roof rose high aloof  
 On pillars, lofty, and light, and small;

The keystone, that lock'd each ribbed aisle,  
 Was a fleur-de-lys, or a quatre-feuille:  
 The corbells\* were carved grotesque and grim;  
 And the pillars, with cluster'd shafts so trim,  
 With base and with capital flourish'd around,  
 Seem'd bundles of lances which garlands had bound.

## X.

Full many a scutcheon and banner riven,  
 Shook to the cold night wind of heaven,  
 Around the screened altar's pale;  
 And there the dying lamps did burn,  
 Before thy low and lonely urn,  
 O gallant chief of Otterburne!  
 And thine, dark knight of Liddesdale!  
 O fading honours of the dead!  
 O high ambition, lowly laid!

## XI.

The moon on the east oriel shone  
 Through slender shafts of shapely stone,  
 By foliated tracery combined:  
 Thou would'st have thought some fairy's hand  
 Twixt poplars straight the osier wand,  
 In many a freakish knot had twined;  
 Then framed a spell, when the work was done,  
 And changed the willow wreaths to stone.  
 The silver light, so pale and faint,  
 Show'd many a prophet, and many a saint,  
 Whose image on the glass was died;  
 Full in the midst, his cross of red  
 Triumphant Michael brandished,  
 And trampled the apostate's pride.  
 The moonbeam kiss'd the holy pane,  
 And threw on the pavement a bloody stain.

## XII.

They sate them down on a marble stone;  
 (A Scottish monarch slept below;)  
 Thus spoke the monk, in solemn tone;  
 "I was not always a man of woe;  
 For Paynim countries I have trod,  
 And fought beneath the cross of God:  
 Now, strange to my eyes thine arms appear,  
 And their iron clang sounds strange to my ear.

## XIII.

"In these far climes, it was my lot  
 To meet the wondrous Michael Scott;  
 A wizard of such dreaded fame,  
 That when, in Salamanca's cave,  
 Him listed his magic wand to wave,  
 The bells would ring in Notre Dame!  
 Some of his skill he taught to me;  
 And, warrior, I could say to thee  
 The words that cleft Eildon hills in three,  
 And bridled the Tweed with a curb of stone;  
 But to speak them were a deadly sin;  
 And for having but thought them my heart within,  
 A treble penance must be done.

## XIV.

"When Michael lay on his dying bed,  
 His conscience was awakened;

\* *Corbells*, the projections from which the arches spring, usually cut in a fantastic face or mask.

He bethought him of his sinful deed,  
And he gave me a sign to come with speed;  
I was in Spain when the morning rose,  
But I stood by his bed ere evening close.  
The words may not again be said,  
That he spoke to me, on death-bed laid:  
They would rend this abbaye's massy nave,  
And pile it in heaps above his grave.

## XV.

"I swore to bury his mighty book,  
That never mortal might therein look;  
And never to tell where it was hid,  
Save at the chief of Branksome's need;  
And when that need was past and o'er,  
Again the volume to restore.  
I buried him on Saint Michael's night,  
When the bell tolled one, and the moon rose bright;  
And I dug his chamber among the dead,  
When the floor of the chancel was stain'd red,  
That his patron's cross might o'er him wave,  
And scare the fiends from the wizard's grave.

## XVI.

"It was a night of wo and dread,  
When Michael in the tomb I laid!  
Strange sounds along the chancel past;  
The banners waved without a blast:"—  
—Still spoke the monk, when the bell toll'd one.  
I tell you, that a braver man  
Than William of Deloraine, good at need,  
Against a foe ne'er spurr'd a steed;  
Yet somewhat was he chill'd with dread,  
And his hair did bristle upon his head.

## XVII.

"Lo, warrior! now, the cross of red  
Points to the grave of the mighty dead;  
Within it burns a wondrous light,  
To chase the spirits that love the night;  
That lamp shall burn unquenchably,  
Until the eternal doom shall be."  
Slow moved the monk to the broad flag-stone,  
Which the bloody cross was traced upon;  
He pointed to a secret nook;  
An iron bar the warrior took;  
And the monk made a sign with his wither'd hand,  
The grave's huge portal to expand.

## XVIII.

With beating heart, to the task he went;  
His sinewy frame o'er the grave-stone bent,  
With bar of iron heaved again,  
Till the toil drops fell from his brows, like rain.  
It was by dint of passing strength,  
That he moved the massy stone at length.  
I would you had been there, to see  
How the light broke forth so gloriously,  
Stream'd upward to the chancel roof,  
And through the galleries far aloof!  
No earthly flame blazed e'er so bright;  
It shone like heaven's own blessed light;  
And, issuing from the tomb,  
Show'd the monk's cowl and visage pale,  
Danced on the dark brow'd warrior's mail,  
And kiss'd his waving plume.

## XIX.

Before their eyes the wizard lay,  
As if he had not been dead a day.  
His hoary beard in silver roll'd,  
He seem'd some seventy winters old;  
A palmer's amice wrapp'd him round,  
With a wrought Spanish baldrick bound,

Like a pilgrim from beyond the sea;  
His left hand held his book of might;  
A silver cross was in his right;

The lamp was placed beside his knee:  
High and majestic was his look;  
At which the fellest fiends had shook,  
And all unruffled was his face—  
They trusted his soul had gotten grace.

## XX.

Often had William of Deloraine  
Rode through the battle's bloody plain,  
And trampled down the warriors slain,  
And neither known remorse nor awe;  
Yet now remorse and awe he own'd:  
His breath came thick, his head swam round,

When this strange scene of death he saw.  
Bewilder'd and unnerved he stood,  
And the priest pray'd fervently and loud:  
With eyes averted, prayed he;  
He might not endure the sight to see,  
Of the man he had loved so brotherly.

## XXI.

And when the priest his death-prayer had pray'd,  
Thus unto Deloraine he said;—

"Now, speed thee what thou hast to do,  
Or, warrior, we may dearly rue;  
For those, thou may'st not look upon,  
Are gathering fast round the yawning stone!"—  
Then Deloraine, in terror, took  
From the cold hand the mighty book,  
With iron clasp'd, and with iron bound;  
He thought, as he took it, the dead man frown'd:  
But the glare of the sepulchral light,  
Perchance, had dazzled the warrior's sight.

## XXII.

When the huge stone sunk o'er the tomb,  
The night return'd in double gloom;  
For the moon had gone down, and the stars were  
few:

And, as the knight and priest withdrew,  
With wavering steps and dizzy brain,  
They hardly might the postern gain.  
'Tis said, as through the aisles they pass'd,  
They heard strange noises on the blast;  
And through the cloister-galleries small,  
Which at mid-height thread the chancel wall  
Loud sobs, and laughter louder, ran,  
And voices unlike the voice of man;  
As if the fiends kept holiday,  
Because these spells were brought to day.  
I cannot tell how the truth may be;  
I say the tale as 'twas said to me.

## XXIII.

"Now, hie thee hence," the father said;  
"And, when we are on death-bed laid,

O may our dear Ladye, and sweet Saint John,  
 Forgive our souls for the deed we have done !"  
 The monk return'd him to his cell,  
 And many a prayer and penance sped ;  
 When the convent met at the noontide bell,  
 The monk of Saint Mary's aisle was dead !  
 Before the cross was the body laid,  
 With hands clasp'd fast, as if still he pray'd

## XXIV.

The knight breath'd free in the morning wind,  
 And strove his hardihood to find ;  
 He was glad when he pass'd the tombstones gray  
 Which girdle round the fair Abbaye ;  
 For the mystic book, to his bosom prest,  
 Felt like a load upon his breast ;  
 And his joints, with nerves of iron twined,  
 Shook, like the aspen leaves in wind.  
 Full fain was he when the dawn of day  
 Began to brighten Cheviot gray ;  
 He joy'd to see the cheerful light,  
 And he said Ave Mary, as well as he might.

## XXV.

The sun had brighten'd Cheviot gray,  
 The sun had brighten'd the Carter's\* side,  
 And soon beneath the rising day  
 Smiled Branksome towers and Teviot tide.  
 The wild birds told their warbling tale ;  
 And awaken'd every flower that blows ;  
 And peep'd forth the violet pale,  
 And spread her breast the mountain rose ;  
 And lovelier than the rose so red,  
 Yet paler than the violet pale,  
 She early left her sleepless bed,  
 The fairest maid of Teviotdale.

## XXVI.

Why does fair Margaret so early awake,  
 And don her kirtle so hastily :  
 And the silken knots, which in hurry she would  
 make,  
 Why tremble her slender fingers to tie ?  
 Why does she stop, and look often around,  
 As she glides down the secret stair ;  
 And why does she pat the shaggy bloodhound,  
 As he rouses him up from his lair :  
 And, though she passes the postern alone,  
 Why is not the watchman's bugle blown ?

## XXVII.

The ladye steps in doubt and dread,  
 Lest her watchful mother hear her tread ;  
 The ladye caresses the rough bloodhound,  
 Lest his voice should waken the castle round ;  
 The watchman's bugle is not blown,  
 For he was her foster-father's son ;  
 And she glides through the greenwood at dawn of  
 light,  
 To meet baron Henry, her own true knight.

## XXVIII.

The knight and ladye fair are met,  
 And under the hawthorn's boughs are set.

A fairer pair were never seen  
 To meet beneath the hawthorn green.  
 He was stately, and young, and tall,  
 Dreaded in battle, and loved in hall :  
 And she, when love, scarce told, scarce hid  
 Lent to her cheek a livelier red ;  
 When the half sigh her swelling breast  
 Against the silken riband prest ;  
 When her blue eyes their secret told,  
 Though shaded by her locks of gold,—  
 Where would you find the peerless fair  
 With Margaret of Branksome might compare !

## XXIX.

And now, fair dames, methinks I see  
 You listen to my minstrelsy :  
 Your waving locks ye backward throw,  
 And sidelong bend your necks of snow :  
 Ye ween to hear a melting tale  
 Of two true lovers in a dale ;

And how the knight, with tender fire,  
 To paint his faithful passion strove ;  
 Swore he might at her feet expire.

But never, never cease to love ;  
 And how she blush'd, and how she sigh'd  
 And, half consenting, half denied,  
 And said that she would die a maid ;  
 Yet, might the bloody feud be stay'd,  
 Henry of Cranstoun, and only he,  
 Margaret of Branksome's choice should be

## XXX.

Alas ! fair dames, your hopes are vain !  
 My harp has lost th' enchanting strain ;  
 Its lightness would my age reprove :  
 My hairs are gray, my limbs are old,  
 My heart is dead, my veins are cold ;—  
 I may not, must not, sing of love.

## XXXI.

Beneath an oak, moss'd o'er by eld,  
 The baron's dwarf his courser held,  
 And held his crested helm and spear :  
 That dwarf was scarce an earthly man,  
 If the tales were true, that of him ran  
 Through all the Border, far and near.  
 'Twas said, when the baron a hunting rode,  
 Through Redesdale's glen, but rarely trod,  
 He heard a voice cry, "Lost ! lost ! lost !"  
 And, like a tennis-ball by racquet tost,  
 A leap, of thirty feet and three,  
 Made from the gorse this elfin shape,  
 Distorted like some dwarfish ape,  
 And lighted at Lord Cranstoun's knee.  
 Lord Cranstoun was somewhat dismay'd ;  
 'Tis said that five good miles he rade  
 To rid him of his company ;  
 But where he rode one mile, the dwarf ran four,  
 And the dwarf was first at the castle door.

## XXXII.

Use lessens marvel, it is said :  
 This elfish dwarf with the baron staid ;  
 Little he ate, and less he spoke,  
 Nor mingled with the menial flock :  
 And oft apart his arms he toss'd,  
 And often murmur'd, "Lost ! lost ! lost !"

\* A mountain on the border of England, above Jedburgh.

He was waspish, arch, and litherlie,  
 But well Lord Cranstoun served he;  
 And he of his service was full fain;  
 For once he had been t'en or slain,  
 An' had it not been his ministry.  
 All, between home and and hermitage,  
 Talk'd of Lord Cranstoun's goblin page.

## XXXIII.

For the baron went on pilgrimage,  
 And took with him this elish page,  
 To Mary's chapel of the Lowes;  
 For there, beside our lady's lake,  
 An offering he had sworn to make,  
 And he would pay his vows.  
 But the ladye of Branksome gather'd a band  
 Of the best that would ride at her command;  
 The trysting place was Newark Lee.  
 Wat of Harden came thither amain,  
 And thither came John of Thirlestane,  
 And thither came William of Deloraine;  
 They were three hundred spears and three.  
 Through Douglas-burn, up Yarrow stream,  
 Their horses prance, their lances gleam,  
 They came to Saint Mary's lake ere day;  
 But the chapel was void, and the baron away.  
 They burn'd the chapel for very rage,  
 And cursed Lord Cranstoun's goblin page.

## XXXIV.

And now, in Branksome's good green wood,  
 As under the aged oak he stood,  
 The baron's coursers pricks his ears,  
 As if a distant noise he hears;  
 The dwarf waves his long lean arm on high,  
 And signs to the lovers to part and fly;  
 No time was then to vow or sigh.  
 Fair Margaret, through the hazel grove,  
 Flew like the startled cushat dove;  
 The dwarf the stirrup held and rein;  
 Vaulted the knight on his steed amain,  
 And, pondering deep that morning's scene,  
 Rode eastward through the hawthorns green.

WHILE thus he pour'd the lengthen'd tale,  
 The minstrel's voice began to fail;  
 Full slyly smiled the observient page,  
 And gave the wither'd hand of age  
 A goblet, crown'd with mighty wine,  
 The blood of Velez' scorched vine.  
 He raised the silver cup on high,  
 And, while the big drop fill'd his eye,  
 Pray'd God to bless the dutchess long,  
 And all who cheer'd a son of song.  
 The attending maidens smiled to see,  
 How long, how deep, how zealously,  
 The precious juice the minstrel quaff'd;  
 And he, embolden'd by the draught,  
 Look'd gayly back to them and laugh'd.  
 The cordial nectar of the bowl  
 Swell'd his old veins, and cheer'd his soul;  
 A lighter, livelier prelude ran,  
 Ere thus his tale again began.

\* Wood pigeon.

## CANTO III.

## I.

AND said I that my limbs were old;  
 And said I that my blood was cold,  
 And that my kindly fire was fled,  
 And my poor wither'd heart was dead,  
 And that I might not sing of love?  
 How could I, to the dearest theme  
 That ever warm'd a minstrel's dream,  
 So foul, so false a recreant prove!  
 How could I name love's very name,  
 Nor wake my harp to notes of flame!

## II.

In peace, love tunes the shepherd's reed,  
 In war, he mounts the warrior's steed;  
 In halls, in gay attire is seen;  
 In hamlets, dances on the green.  
 Love rules the court, the camp, the grove,  
 And men below and saints above;  
 For love is heaven, and heaven is love.

## III.

So thought Lord Cranstoun, as I ween,  
 While pondering deep the tender scene,  
 He rode through Branksome's hawthorn green.  
 But the page shouted wild and shrill,—  
 And scarce his helmet could he don,  
 When downward from the shady hill  
 A stately knight came pricking on.  
 That warrior's steed, so dapple-gray,  
 Was dark with sweat, and splash'd with clay:  
 His armour red with many a stain:  
 He seem'd in such a weary plight,  
 As if he had ridden the livelong night;  
 For it was William of Deloraine.

## IV.

But no whit weary did he seem,  
 When, dancing in the sunny beam,  
 He mark'd the crane on the baron's crest;  
 For his ready spear was in his rest.  
 Few were the words, and stern, and high,  
 That mark'd the foe's feudal hate;  
 For question fierce, and proud reply,  
 Gave signal soon of dire debate.  
 Their very coursers seem'd to know,  
 That each was other's mortal foe;  
 And snorted fire, when wheel'd around,  
 To give each knight his vantage ground.

## V.

In rapid round the baron bent;  
 He sigh'd a sigh, and pray'd a prayer:  
 The prayer was to his patron saint,  
 The sigh was to his ladye fair.  
 Stout Deloraine nor sigh'd, nor pray'd,  
 Nor saint nor ladye call'd to aid;  
 But he stoop'd his head, and couch'd his spear,  
 And spurr'd his steed to full career.  
 The meeting of these champions proud  
 Seem'd like the bursting thunder cloud.

## VI.

Stern was the dint the borderer lent;  
 The stately baron backwards bent;



Sent backwards to his horse's tail,  
And his plumes went scattering on the gale;  
The tough ash spear, so stout and true,  
Into a thousand finders flew.  
But Cranstoun's lance, of more avail,  
Pierced through, like silk, the Borderer's mail:  
Through shield, and jack, and acton past,  
Deep in his bosom, broke at last.  
Still sate the warrior saddle fast,  
Till stumbling in the mortal shock,  
Down went the steed, the girthing broke,  
Hurl'd on a heap lay man and horse.  
The baron onward pass'd his course;  
Nor knew, so giddy roll'd his brain,  
His foe lay stretch'd upon the plain.

## VII.

But when he rein'd his courser round,  
And saw his foeman on the ground  
Lie senseless as the bloody clay,  
He bade his page to staunch the wound,  
And there beside the warrior stay,  
And tend him in his doubtful state,  
And lead him to Branksome castle-gate.  
His noble mind was inly moved  
For the kinsman of the maid he loved.  
"This shalt thou do without delay;  
No longer here myself may stay;  
Unless the swifter I speed away,  
Short shrift will be at my dying day."

## VIII.

Away in speed Lord Cranstoun rode;  
The goblin page behind abode:  
His lord's commands he ne'er withstood,  
Though small his pleasure to do good.  
As the corslet off he took,  
The dwarf espied the mighty book!  
Much he marvell'd, a knight of pride,  
Like a book-bosom'd priest should ride:  
He thought not to search or stanch the wound,  
Until the secret he had found.

## IX.

The iron band, the iron clasp,  
Resisted long the elfin grasp;  
For when the first he had undone,  
It closed as he the next begun.  
Those iron clasps, that iron band,  
Would not yield to unchristen'd hand,  
Till he smear'd the cover o'er  
With the Borderer's curdled gore;  
A moment then the volume spread,  
And one short spell therein he read.  
It had much of glamour might,  
Could make a ladye seem a knight;  
The cobwebs on a dungeon wall,  
Seem tapestry in lordly hall;  
A nutshell seem a gilded barge,  
A sheeling\* seem a palace large,  
And youth seem age, and age seem youth;—  
All was delusion, naught was truth.

## X.

He had not read another spell,  
When on his cheek a buffet fell,

\* A shepherd's hut.

So fierce, it stretch'd him on the plain,  
Beside the wounded Deloraine.  
From the ground he rose dismay'd,  
And shook his huge and matted head;  
One word he mutter'd, and no more—  
"Man of age, thou smitest sore!"—  
No more the elfin page durst try  
Into the wondrous book to pry;  
The clasps, though smear'd with Christian gore,  
Shut faster than they were before.  
He hid it underneath his cloak.—  
Now, if you ask who gav'd the stroke,  
I cannot tell, so mot I thrive;  
It was not given by man alive.

## XI.

Unwillingly himself he address'd,  
To do his master's high behest:  
He lifted up the living corse,  
And laid it on the weary horse;  
He led him into Branksome hall,  
Before the beards of the warders all;  
And each did after swear and say,  
There only pass'd a wain of hay.  
He took him to Lord David's tower,  
E'en to the ladye's secret bower:  
And, but that stronger spells were spread,  
And the door might not be opened,  
He laid him on her very bed.  
Whate'er he did of gramarye,\*  
Was always done maliciously;  
He flung the warrior on the ground,  
And the blood well'd freshly from the wound.

## XII.

As he repass'd the outer court,  
He spied the fair young child at sport;  
He thought to train him to the wood;  
For, at a word, be it understood,  
He was always for ill, and never for good.  
Seem'd to the boy some comrade gay,  
Led him forth to the woods to play;  
On the drawbridge the warders stout  
Saw a terrier and lurcher passing out.

## XIII.

He led the boy o'er bank and fell,  
Until they came to a woodland brook;  
The running stream dissolved the spell,  
And his own elvish shape he took.  
Could he have had his pleasure vilde,  
He had crippled the joints of the noble child;  
Or, with his finger long and lean,  
Had strangled him in fiendish spleen:  
But his awful mother he had in dread,  
And also his power was limited:  
So he but scowl'd on the startled child,  
And darted through the forest wild;  
The woodland brook he bounding cross'd,  
And laugh'd, and shouted, "Lost! lost! lost!"

## XIV.

Full sore amazed at the wondrous change,  
And frighten'd, as a child might be,  
At the wild yell, and visage strange,  
And the dark words of gramarye,

\* Magic.

The child, amidst the forest bower,  
 Stood rooted like a lily flower;  
 And when at length, with trembling pace,  
 He sought to find where Branksome lay,  
 He fear'd to see that grisly face  
 Glare from some thicket on his way.  
 Thus, starting oft, he journey'd on,  
 And deeper in the wood is gone,—  
 For aye the more he sought his way,  
 The farther still he went astray,  
 Until he heard the mountains round  
 Ring to the baying of a hound.

## XV.

And hark! and hark! the deep-mouth'd bark  
 Comes nigher still, and nigher;  
 Bursts on the path a dark bloodhound,  
 His tawny muzzle track'd the ground,  
 And his red eye shot fire.  
 Soon as the wilder'd child saw he,  
 He flew at him right furiously.  
 I ween, you would have seen with joy  
 The bearing of the gallant boy,  
 When, worthy of his noble sire,  
 His wet cheek glow'd 'twixt fear and ire!  
 He faced the bloodhound manfully,  
 And held his little bat on high;  
 So fierce he struck, the dog, afraid,  
 At cautious distance hoarsely bay'd,  
 But still in act to spring;  
 When dash'd an archer through the glade,  
 And when he saw the hound was stay'd,  
 He drew his tough bowstring:  
 But a rough voice cried, "Shoot not, hoy!  
 Ho! shoot not, Edward—'tis a boy!"

## XVI.

The speaker issued from the wood,  
 And check'd his fellow's surly mood,  
 And quell'd the ban-dog's ire;  
 He was an English yeoman good,  
 And born in Lancashire.  
 Well could he hit a fallow deer,  
 Five hundred feet him fro;  
 With hand more true, and eye more clear,  
 No archer bended bow.  
 His coal-black hair, shorn round and close,  
 Set off his sunburn'd face;  
 Old England's sign, Saint George's cross,  
 His barret-cap did grace;  
 His bugle-horn hung by his side,  
 All in a wolf-skin baldric tied:  
 And his short falchion, sharp and clear,  
 Had pierced the throat of many a deer.

## XVII.

His kirtle, made of forest green,  
 Reach'd scanty to his knee;  
 And, at his belt, of arrows keen  
 A furbish'd sheaf bore he:  
 His buckler scarce in breadth a span,  
 No larger fence had he:  
 He never counted him a man  
 Would strike below the knee;  
 His slacken'd bow was in his hand,  
 And the leash, that was his bloodhound's band.

## XVIII.

He would not do the fair child harm,  
 But held him with his powerful arm,  
 That he might neither fight nor flee;  
 For when the red cross spied he,  
 The boy strove long and violently.  
 "Now, by Saint George," the archer cries,  
 "Edward, methinks we have a prize!  
 This boy's fair face, and courage free,  
 Show he is come of high decree."

## XIX.

"Yes, I am come of high decree,  
 For I am the heir of bold Buccleuch;  
 And, if thou dost not set me free,  
 False southron thou shalt dearly rue!  
 For Walter of Harden shall come with speed,  
 And William of Deloraine, good at need,  
 And every Scott from Esk to tweed;  
 And, if thou dost not let me go,  
 Despite thy arrows and thy bow,  
 I'll have thee hang'd to feed the crow!"

## XX.

"Gramercy, for thy good will, fair boy!  
 My mind was never set so high;  
 But if thou art chief of such a clan,  
 And art the son of such a man,  
 And ever comest to thy command,  
 Our wardens had need to keep good order:  
 My bow of yew to a hazel wand,  
 Thou'lt make them work upon the border.  
 Meantime be pleased to come with me,  
 For good Lord Dacre shalt thou see.  
 I think our work is well begun,  
 When we have taken thy father's son."

## XXI.

Although the child was led away,  
 In Branksome still he seem'd to stay,  
 For so the dwarf his part did play;  
 And, in the shape of that young boy,  
 He wrought the castle much annoy.  
 The comrades of the young Buccleuch  
 He pinch'd, and beat, and overthrew;  
 Nay, some of them he well nigh slew.  
 He tore dame Maudlin's silken tire,  
 And as Sym Hall stood by the fire,  
 He lighted the match of his bandelier,\*  
 And wofully scorch'd the hackbutter;†  
 It may be hardly thought or said,  
 The mischief that the urchin made,  
 Till many of the castle guess'd,  
 That the young baron was possess'd!

## XXII.

Well, I ween, the charm he held  
 The noble ladye had soon dispell'd:  
 But she was deeply busied then  
 To tend the wounded Deloraine.  
 Much she wonder'd to find him lie,  
 On the stone threshold stretch'd along;  
 She thought some spirit of the sky  
 Had done the bold moestrooper wrong:

\* *Bandelier*, belt for carrying ammunition.

† *Hackbutter*, musketeer.

Because, despite her precept dread,  
Perchance he in the book had read;  
But the broken lance in his bosom stood,  
And it was earthly steel and wood.

## XXIII.

She drew the splinter from the wound,  
And with a charm she stanch'd the blood:  
She bade the gash be cleansed and bound;  
No longer by his couch she stood;  
But she has ta'en the broken lance,  
And wash'd it from the clotted gore,  
And saved the splinter o'er and o'er.  
William of Deloraine, in trance,  
Whene'er she turn'd it round and round,  
Twisted, as if she gall'd his wound.  
Then to her maidens she did say,  
That he should be whole man and sound,  
Within the course of a night and day.  
Full long she toil'd; for she did rue  
Mishap to friend so stout and true.

## XXIV.

So pass'd the day—the evening fell,  
'Twas near the time of curfew bell;  
The air was mild, the wind was calm,  
The stream was smooth, the dew was balm;  
E'en the rude watchman, on the tower,  
Enjoy'd and bless'd the lovely hour;  
Far more fair Margaret loved and bless'd  
The hour of silence and of rest.  
On the high turret sitting lone,  
She waked at times the lute's soft tone;  
Touch'd a wild note, and, all between,  
Thought of the bower of hawthorns green.  
Her golden hair stream'd free from band,  
Her fair cheek rested on her hand,  
Her blue eyes sought the west afar,  
For lovers love the western star.

## XXV.

Is yon the star, o'er Penchryst Pen,  
That rises slowly to her ken,  
And, spreading broad its wavering light,  
Shakes its loose tresses on the night?  
Is yon red glare the western star?—  
O, 'tis the beacon blaze of war!  
Scarce could she draw her tighten'd breath,  
For well she knew the fire of death!

## XXVI.

The warder view'd it blazing strong.  
And blew his war note loud and long,  
Till, at the high and haughty sound,  
Rock, wood, and river rung around.  
The blast alarm'd the festal hall,  
And startled forth the warriors all;  
Far downward, in the castle-yard,  
Full many a torch and cresset glared;  
And helms and plumes, confusedly toss'd,  
Were in the blaze half seen, half lost;  
And spears in wild disorder shook,  
Like reeds beside a frozen brook.

## XXVII.

The seneschal, whose silver hair  
Was sadden'd by the torches' glare,

Stood in the midst, with gesture proud,  
And issued forth his mandates loud.  
"On Penchryst glows a bale of fire,  
And three are kindling on Priestthaughswire;  
Ride out, ride out,  
The foe to scout,  
Mount, mount, for Branksome,\* every man!  
Thou, Todrig, warn the Johnstone clan,  
That ever are true and stout.  
Ye need not send to Liddesdale;  
For, when they see the blazing bale,  
Elliot and Armstrongs never fail.—  
Ride, Alton, ride, for death and life!  
And warn the warden of the strife.  
Young Gilbert, let our beacon blaze.  
Our kin, and clan, and friends to raise."

## XXVIII.

Fair Margaret, from the turret head,  
Heard far below, the coursers' tread.  
While loud the harness rang,  
As to their seats, with clamour dread,  
The ready horsemen sprang;  
And trampling hoofs, and iron coats,  
And leaders' voices, mingled notes,  
And out! and out!  
In hasty route,  
The horsemen gallop'd forth;  
Dispersing to the south to scout,  
And east, and west, and north,  
To view their coming enemies,  
And warn their vassals and allies.

## XXIX.

The ready page, with hurried hand  
Awaked the need-fire† slumbering brand,  
And ruddy blush'd the heaven:  
For a sheet of flame, from the turret high,  
Waved like a blood-flag on the sky,  
All flaring and uneven.  
And soon a score of fires, I ween,  
From height, and hill, and cliff were seen;  
Each with warlike tidings fraught;  
Each from each the signal caught;  
Each after each they glanced to sight,  
As stars arise upon the night.  
They gleam'd on many a dusky tarn,‡  
Haunted by the lonely earn;§  
On many a cairn's gray pyramid,  
Where urns of mighty chiefs lie hid  
Till high Dunedin the blazes saw,  
From Soltra and Dumpender law;  
And Lothian heard the regent's order,  
That all should bowne¶ them for the Border.

## XXX.

The livelong night in Branksome rang  
The ceaseless sound of steel:  
The castle-bell, with backward clang,  
Sent forth the larum peel;  
Was frequent heard the heavy jar,  
Where massy stone and iron bar

\* Mount for Branksome was the gathering word of the Scots. † Need-fire, beacon.

‡ Tarn, a mountain lake. § Earn, the Scottish eagle.

¶ Bowne, make ready

Were piled on echoing keep and tower,  
To whelm the foe with deadly shower;  
Was frequent heard the changing guard,  
And watchword from the sleepless ward;  
While, wearied by the endless din,  
Bloodhound and ban-dog yell'd within.

## XXXI.

The noble dame, amid the broil,  
Shared the gray seneschal's high toil,  
And spoke of danger with a smile;  
Cheer'd the young knights, and council sage  
Held with the chiefs of riper age.  
No tidings of the foe were brought,  
Nor of his numbers knew they aught,  
Nor in what time the truce he sought.

Some said that there were thousands ten,  
And others ween'd that it was naught,

But Leven clans, or Tynedale men,  
Who came to gather in black mail,\*  
And Liddesdale, with small avail,

Might drive them lightly back again.  
So pass'd the anxious night away,  
And welcome was the peep of day.

CEASED the high sound—the listening throng  
Applaud the master of the song;  
And marvel much, in helpless age,  
So hard should be his pilgrimage.  
Had he no friend, no daughter dear,  
Him wandering toil to share and cheer;  
No son, to be his father's stay,  
And guide him on the rugged way?  
“Ay, once he had—but he was dead!”—  
Upon the harp he stoop'd his head,  
And busied himself the strings withal,  
To hide the tear that fain would fall.

In solemn measure, soft and slow,  
Arose a father's notes of wo.

## CANTO IV.

## I.

SWEET Teviot! on thy silver tide  
The glaring bale-fires blaze no more;  
No longer steel-clad warriors ride  
Along thy wild and willow'd shore:  
Where'er thou wind'st, by dale or hill,  
All, all is peaceful, all is still,  
As if thy waves, since time was born,  
Since first they roll'd their way to Tweed,  
Had only heard the shepherd's reed,  
Nor started at the bugle-horn.

## II.

Unlike the tide of human time,  
Which, though it change in ceaseless flow,  
Retains each grief, retains each crime,  
Its earliest course was doom'd to know  
And, darker as it downward bears,  
Is stain'd with past and present tears.

Low as that tide has ebb'd with me,  
It still reflects to memory's eye  
The hour my brave, my only boy,  
\* Fell by the side of great Dundee.

Why! when the volleying musket play'd  
Against the bloody Highland blade,  
Why was I not beside him laid?  
Enough—he died the death of fame;  
Enough—he died with conquering Græme!

## III.

Now over border, dale, and fell,  
Full wide and far was terror spread;  
For pathless march and mountain cell,  
The peasant left his lowly shed.  
The frighten'd flocks and herds were pent  
Beneath, the peel's rude battlement;  
And maids and matrons dropt the tear,  
While ready warriors seized the spear.  
From Branksome's towers the watchman's eye  
Dun wreaths of distant smoke can spy,  
Which, curling in the rising sun,  
Show'd southern ravage was begun.

## IV.

Now loud the heedful gateward cried—  
“Prepare ye all for blows and blood!  
Wat Tinlinn, from the Liddel-side,  
Comes wading through the flood.  
Full oft the Tynedale snatchers knock  
At his lone gate, and prove the lock;  
It was but last Saint Barnabright  
They sieged him a whole summer night,  
But fled at morning; well they knew,  
In vain he never twang'd the yew.  
Right sharp has been the evening shower,  
That drove him from his Liddel tower;  
And, by my faith,” the gateward said,  
“I think 'twill prove a warden-raid.”<sup>†</sup>

## V.

While thus he spoke, the bold yeoman  
Enter'd the echoing barbacan.  
He led a small and shaggy nag,  
That through a bog, from hag to hag,  
Could bound like any Bilhope stag,  
It bore his wife and children twain.  
A half-clothed serf‡ was all their train:  
His wife, stout, ruddy, and dark-brow'd,  
Of silver brooch and bracelet proud,  
Laugh'd to her friends among the crowd.  
He was of stature passing tall,  
But sparely form'd, and lean withal;  
A batter'd morion on his brow;  
A leathern jack, as fence enow,  
On his broad shoulders loosely hung;  
A border axe behind was slung;  
His spear, six Scottish ells in length,  
Seem'd newly died with gore;  
His shafts and bow, of wondrous strength,  
His hardy partner bore.

## VI.

Thus to the ladye did Tinlinn show  
The tidings of the English foe.—  
“Belted Will Howard is marching here,  
And hot lord Dacre, with many a spear,  
And all the German hagbut-men,  
Who long have lain at Askerten:

\* Protection money exacted by freebooters.

† An inroad commanded by the warden in person.

‡ The broken ground in a bog. § Bondman

They cross'd the Liddel at curfew hour,  
 And burn'd my little lonely tower;  
 The fiend receive their souls therefor!  
 It had not been burn'd this year and more,  
 Barn-yard, and dwelling, blazing bright,  
 Served to guide me on my flight:  
 But I was chased the livelong night.  
 Black John of Akeshaw, and Fergus Græme,  
 Full fast upon my traces came,  
 Until I turn'd at Priestthaughscrogg,  
 And shot their horses in the bog,  
 Slew Fergus with my lance outright—  
 I had him long at high despite:  
 He drove my cows last Eastern's night."

## VII.

Now, weary scouts from Liddesdale,  
 Fast hurrying in, confirm'd the tale:  
 As far as they could judge by ken,  
 Three hours would bring to Teviot's strand  
 Three thousand armed Englishmen.  
 Meanwhile, full many a warlike band,  
 From Teviot, Aill, and Ettrick shade,  
 Came in their chief's defence to aid.  
 There was saddling and mounting in haste,  
 There was pricking o'er moor and lee;  
 He that was last at the trysting place  
 Was but lightly held of his gay ladye.

## VIII.

From fair Saint Mary's silver wave,  
 From dreary Gamescleugh's dusky height,  
 His ready lances Thirlestane brave  
 Array'd beneath a banner bright.  
 The treasured fleur-de-luce he claims  
 To wreath his shield, since royal James,  
 Encamp'd by Fala's mossy wave,  
 The proud distinction grateful gave.  
 For faith mid feudal jars;  
 What time save Thirlestane alone,  
 Would march to southern wars;  
 And hence in fair remembrance worn  
 Yon sheaf of spears his crest has borne;  
 Hence his high motto shines reveal'd—  
 "Ready, aye ready," for the field.

## IX.

An aged knight, to danger steel'd,  
 With many a mossstrooper came on:  
 And azure in a golden field,  
 The stars and crescent graced his shield,  
 Without the bend of Murdieston.  
 Wide lay his hands round Oakwood tower,  
 And wide round haunted Castle Ower;  
 High over Borthwick's mountain flood,  
 His wood-embosom'd mansion stood;  
 In the dark glen so deep below,  
 The herds of plunder'd England low,  
 His bold retainers' daily food,  
 And bought with danger, blows, and blood.  
 Marauding chief! his sole delight  
 The moonlight raid, the morning fight;  
 Not even the flower of Yarrow's charms  
 In youth might tame his rage for arms;  
 And still, in age, he spurn'd at rest,  
 And still his brows the helmet press'd,

Albeit the blanch'd locks below  
 Were white as Dinlay's spotless snow:  
 Five stately warriors drew the sword  
 Before their father's band;  
 A braver knight than Harden's lord  
 Ne'er belted on a brand.

## X.

Scotts of Eskdale, a stalwart band,  
 Came trooping down the Todshawhill;  
 By the sword they won their land,  
 And by the sword they hold it still,  
 Hearken, ladye, to the tale,  
 How thy sires won fair Eskdale.—  
 Earl Morton was lord of that valley fair,  
 The Beattisons were his vassals there.  
 The earl was gentle, and mild of mood,  
 The vassals were warlike, and fierce, and rude;  
 High of heart, and haughty of word,  
 Little they reck'd of a tame liege lord.  
 The earl to fair Eskdale came,  
 Homage and seignory to claim:  
 Of Gilbert the Galliard, a heriot\* he sought,  
 Saying, "Give thy best steed, as a vassal ought."  
 —"Dear to me is my bonny white steed,  
 Oft has he help'd me at pinch of need;  
 Lord and earl though thou be, I trow  
 I can rein Bucksfoot better than thou."  
 Word on word gave fuel to fire,  
 Till so highly blazed the Beattisons' ire,  
 But that the earl to flight had ta'en,  
 The vassals there their lord had slain.  
 Sore he plied both whip and spur,  
 As he urged his steed through Eskdale muir;  
 And it fell down a dreary weight,  
 Just on the threshold of Branksome gate.

## XI.

The earl was a wrathful man to see,  
 Full fain avenged would he be.  
 In haste to Branksome's lord he spoke,  
 Saying—"Take these traitors to thy yoke:  
 For a cast of hawks, and a purse of gold;  
 All Eskdale I'll sell thee, to have and hold:  
 Beshrew thy heart, of the Beattisons' clan  
 If thou leavest on Esk a landed man:  
 But spare Woodkerrick's lands alone,  
 For he lent me his horse to escape upon."—  
 A glad man then was Branksome bold,  
 Down he flung him the purse of gold;  
 To Eskdale soon he spur'd amain,  
 And with him five hundred riders has ta'en.  
 He left his merryman in the midst of the hill,  
 And bade them hold them close and still;  
 And alone he wended to the plain,  
 To meet with the Galliard and all his train.  
 To Gilbert the Galliard thus he said:—  
 "Know thou me for thy liege lord and head:  
 Deal not with me as with Morton tame,  
 For Scots play best at the roughest game.  
 Give me in peace my heriot due,  
 Thy bonny white steed, or thou shalt rue.

\* The feudal superior, in certain cases, was entitled to the best horse of the vassal, in name of Heriot, or Hare-zeld.

If my horn I three times wind,  
Eskdale shall long have the sound in mind."

## XII.

Loudly the Beattison laugh'd in scorn :—  
"Little care we for thy winded horn.  
Ne'er shall it be the Galliard's lot,  
To yield his steed to a haughty Scott.  
Wend thou to Branksome back on foot,  
With rusty spur and miry boot."—  
He blew his bugle so loud and hoarse,  
That the dun deer started at far Craikcross ;  
He blew again so loud and clear,  
Through the gray mountain mist there did lances  
appear ;

And the third blast wrung with such a din,  
That the echoes answer'd from Pentoun-linn,  
And all his riders came lightly in.  
Then had you seen a gallant shock,  
When saddles were emptied, and lances broke !  
For each scornful word the Galliard had said,  
A Beattison on the field was laid.  
His own good sword the chieftain drew,  
And he bore the Galliard through and through ;  
Where the Beattisons' blood mix'd with the rill,  
The Galliard's Haugh, men call it still.  
The Scotts have scatter'd the Beattison clan.  
In Eskdale they left but one landed man.  
The valley of Esk, from the mouth to the source,  
Was lost and won for that bonny white horse.

## XIII.

Whitslade the Hawk, and Headshaw came,  
And warriors more than I may name ;  
From Yarrow-cleuch to Hindhaug-swaire,  
From Woodhouselie to Chester-glen,  
Troop'd man and horse, and bow and spear ;  
Their gathering word was Bellenden.  
And better hearts o'er Border sod  
To siege or rescue never rode.

The ladye mark'd the aids come in,  
And high her heart of pride arose :  
She bade her youthful son attend,  
That he might know his father's friend,  
And learn to face his foes.

"The boy is ripe to look on war ;  
I saw him draw a cross-bow stiff,  
And his true arrow struck afar  
The raven's nest upon the cliff ;  
The red cross on a southern breast,  
Is broader than the raven's nest : [wield,  
Thou, Whitslade, shall teach him his weapon to  
And over him hold his father's shield."

## XIV.

Well may you think, the wily page  
Cared not to face the ladye sage.  
He counterfeited childish fear,  
And shriek'd, and shed full many a tear,  
And moan'd and plain'd in manner wild.  
The attendants to the ladye told,  
Some fairy, sure, had changed the child,  
That wot to be so free and bold.

Then wrathful was the noble dame ;  
She blush'd blood-red for very shame :—  
"Hence ! ere the clan his faintness view ;  
Hence with the weakling to Buccleuch !—

Wat Tinlinn, thou shalt be his guide  
To Rangleburn's lonely side—  
Sure some fell fiend has cursed our line,  
That coward should e'er be son of mine !"

## XV.

A heavy task Wat Tinlinn had,  
To guide the counterfeited lad,  
Soon as the palfrey felt the weight  
Of that ill-omen'd elfish freight,  
He bolted, sprung, and rear'd amain,  
Nor heeded bit, nor curb, nor rein.  
It cost Wat Tinlinn mickle toil  
To drive him but a Scottish mile ;  
But, as a shallow brook they cross'd,  
The elf, amid the running stream,  
His figure changed, like form, in dream,  
And fled, and shouted, "Lost ! lost ! lost !"  
Full fast the urchin ran and laugh'd,  
But faster still a cloth yard shaft  
Whistled from startled Tinlinn's yew,  
And pierced his shoulder through and through.  
Although the imp might not be slain,  
And though the wound soon heal'd again,  
Yet, as he ran, he yell'd for pain ;  
And Wat of Tinlinn, much agast,  
Rode back to Branksome fiery fast.

## XVI.

Soon on the hill's steep verge he stood,  
That looks o'er Branksome's towers and wood :  
And martial murmurs from below,  
Proclaim'd the approaching southern foe.  
Through the dark wood, in mingled tone,  
Were Border pipes and bugles blown :  
The coursers's neighing he could ken,  
And measured tread of marching men ;  
While broke at times the solemn hum,  
The Almayn's sullen kettle-drum ;  
And banners tall, of crimson sheen,  
Above the copse appear ;  
And, glistening through the hawthorns green,  
Shine helm, and shield, and spear.

## XVII.

Light forayers first, to view the ground,  
Spurr'd their fleet coursers loosely round ;  
Behind, in close array and fast,  
The Kendal archers, all in green,  
Obedient to the bugle blast,  
Advancing from the wood were seen.  
To back and guard the archer band,  
Lord Dacre's bill-men were at hand :  
A hardy race, on Irthing bred,  
With kirtles white, and crosses red,  
Array'd beneath the banners tall,  
That stream'd o'er Acre's conquer'd wall.  
And minstrels as they march'd in order,  
Play'd, "Noble Lord Dacre, he dwells on the  
Border."

## XVIII.

Behind the English bill and bow,  
The mercenaries, firm and slow,  
Moved on to fight in dark array,  
By Conrad led of Wolfenstein.

Who brought the band from distant Rhine,  
And sold their blood for foreign pay ;  
The camp their home, their law the sword,  
They knew no country, own'd no lord.  
They were not arm'd like England's sons,  
But bore the levin-darting guns ;  
Buff coats, all frounced and 'broider'd o'er,  
And morsing-horns\* and scarfs they wore ;  
Each better knee was bared, to aid  
The warriors in the escalade :  
And, as they march'd in rugged tongue,  
Songs of Teutonic feuds they sung.

## XIX.

But louder still the clamour gew,  
And louder still the minstrels blew,  
When, from beneath the greenwood tree,  
Rode forth Lord Howard's chivalry ;  
His men at arms, with glaive and spear,  
Brought up the battle's glittering rear.  
There many a youthful knight, full keen  
To gain his spurs, in arms was seen ;  
With favour 'in his crest, or glove,  
Memorial of his ladye-love.  
So rode they forth in fair array,  
Till full their lengthen'd lines display ;  
Then call'd a halt, and made a stand,  
And cried, " Saint George for merry England !"

## XX.

Now every English eye, intent,  
On Branksome's armed towers was bent :  
So near they were, that they might know  
The straining harsh of each cross bow ;  
On battlement and bartizan  
Gleam'd axe, and spear, and partizan ;  
Falcon and culver,† on each tower,  
Stood prompt their deadly hail to shower ;  
And flashing armour frequent broke  
From eddying whirls of sable smoke,  
Where, upon tower and turret head,  
The seathing pitch and molten lead  
Reek'd, like a witch's cauldron red.  
While yet they gaze, the bridges fall,  
The wicket opes, and from the wall  
Rides forth the hoary seneschal.

## XXI.

Armed he rode, all save the head,  
His white beard o'er his breastplate spread ;  
Unbroke by age, erect his seat,  
He ruled his eager courser's gait ;  
Forced him, with chasten'd fire, to prance,  
And, high curvetting, slow advance :  
In sign of truce, his better hand  
Display'd a peeled willow wand ;  
His squire, attending in the rear,  
Bore high a gauntlet on a spear.  
When they espied him riding out,  
Lord Howard and Lord Dacre stout  
Sped to the front of their array,  
To hear what this old knight should say.

## XXII.

" Ye English warden lords, of you  
Demands the ladye of Buccleuch,  
Why, 'gainst the truce of Border tide,  
In hostile guise ye dare to ride,  
With Kendal bow, and Gilsland brand,  
And all yon mercenary band,  
Upon the bounds of fair Scotland ?  
My ladye redes you swithe return ;  
And, if but one poor straw you burn,  
Or do our towers so much molest,  
As scare one swallow from her nest,  
Saint Mary ! but we'll light a brand,  
Shall warm your hearths in Cumberland."

## XXIII.

A wrathful man was Dacre's lord,  
But calmer Howard took the word :  
" May't please thy dame, sir seneschal,  
To seek the castle's outward wall,  
Our pursuivant-at-arms shall show,  
Both why we came, and when we go."  
The message sped, the noble dame  
To the wall's outward circle came ;  
Each chief around lean'd on his spear  
To see the pursuivant appear.  
All in Lord Howard's livery dress'd,  
The lion argent deck'd his breast ;  
He led a boy of blooming hue—  
O sight to meet a mother's view !  
It was the heir of great Buccleuch.  
Obeisance meet the herald made,  
And thus his master's will he said :

## XXIV.

" It irks, high dame, my noble lords,  
'Gainst ladye fair to draw their swords ;  
But yet they may not tamely see,  
All through the western wardenry,  
Your law-contemning kinsmen ride,  
And burn and spoil the Border-side ;  
And ill besems your rank and birth  
To make your towers a flemen's firth.\*  
We claim from thee William of Deloraine.  
That he may suffer march-treason pain ;  
It was but last Saint Cuthbert's even  
He prick'd to Stapleton on Leven,  
Harried† the lands of Richard Musgrave,  
And slew his brother by dint of glaive.  
Then, since a lone and widow'd dame  
These restless riders may not tame,  
Either receive within thy towers  
Two hundred of my master's powers,  
Or straight they sound their warrisson ;‡  
And storm and spoil thy garrison ;  
And this fair boy, to London led,  
Shall good king Edward's page be bred."

## XXV.

He ceased :—and loud the boy did cry,—  
And stretch'd his little arms on high ;  
Implored for aid each well-known face,  
And strove to seek the dame's embrace.

\* Powder flasks.

† Ancient pieces of Artillery.

\* An asylum for outlaws.

‡ Note of assault.

† Plundered.

A moment changed that lady's cheer ;  
Gush'd to her eye the unbidden tear ;  
She gazed upon the leaders round,  
And dark and sad each warrior frown'd ;  
Then deep within her sobbing breast  
She lock'd the struggling sigh to rest ;  
Unalter'd and collected stood,  
And thus replied in dauntless mood :—

## XXVI.

" Say to your lords of high emprise,  
Who war on women and on boys  
That either William of Deloraine  
Will cleanse him, by oath, of march-treason stain,  
Or else he will the combat take  
'Gainst Musgrave, for his honour's sake.  
No knight in Cumberland so good,  
But William may count with him kin and blood.  
Knighthood he took of Douglas' sword,  
When English blood swell'd Ancram ford ;  
And but that Lord Dacre's steed was wight,  
And bore him ably in the fight,  
Himself had seen him dubb'd a knight.  
For the young heir of Branksome's line,  
God be his aid, and God be mine ;  
Through me no friend shall meet his doom ;  
Here, while I live, no foe finds room.

Then, if thy lords their purpose urge,  
Take our defiance loud and high ;  
Our slogan is their lyke-wake\* dirge,  
Our moat, the grave where they shall lie."

## XXVII.

Proud she look'd round, applause to claim—  
Then lighten'd Thirsteane's eye of flame ;  
His bugle Wat of Harden blew :  
Pensils and pennons wide were flung,  
To heaven the Border slogan rung,  
" Saint Mary for the young Buccleuch !"  
The English war-cry answered wide,  
And forward bent each southern spear ;  
Each Kendal archer made a stride,  
And drew the bow-string to his ear ;  
Each minstrel's war-note loud was blown :—  
But, ere a gray goose shaft had flown,  
A horseman gallop'd from the rear.

## XXVIII.

" Ah ! noble lords !" he, breathless, said,  
" What treason has your march betray'd ?  
What make you here, from aid so far,  
Before you walls, around you war ?  
Your foemen triumph in the thought,  
That in the toils the lion's caught.  
Already on dark Ruberslaw  
The Douglas holds his weapon-schaw,†  
The lances, waving in his train,  
Clothe the dun heap like autumn grain ;  
And on the Liddel's northern strand,  
To bar retreat to Cumberland,  
Lord Maxwell ranks his merry men good,  
Beneath the eagle and the rood ;

And Jedwood, Esk, and Teviotdale,  
Have to proud Angus come ;  
And all the Merse and Lauderdale  
Have risen with haughty Home.  
An exile from Northumberland,  
In Liddesdale I've wander'd long ;  
But still my heart was with merry England,  
And cannot brook my country's wrong ;  
And hard I've spur'd all night to show  
The mustering of the coming foe."

## XXIX.

" And let them come !" fierce Dacre cried ;  
" For soon yon crest, my father's pride,  
That swept the shores of Judah's seas,  
And waved in gales of Galilee,  
From Branksome's highest towers display'd,  
Shall mock the rescue's lingering aid !" —  
Level each-harquebuss on row ;  
Draw, merry archers, draw the bow ;  
Up, bill-men, to the walls, and cry,  
Dacre, for England, win or die !"

## XXX.

" Yet hear," quoth Howard, " calmly hear,  
Nor deem my words the words of fear :  
For who, in field or foray slack,  
Saw the blanche lion e'er fall back ?  
But thus to risk our Border flower  
In strife against a kingdom's power,  
Ten thousand Scots 'gainst thousands three,  
Certes, were desperate policy.  
Nay, take the terms the lady made,  
Ere conscious of the advancing aid ;  
Let Musgrave meet fierce Deloraine  
In single fight, and if he gain,  
He gains for us ; but if he's cross'd,  
'Tis but a single warrior lost :  
The rest, retreating as they came,  
Avoid defeat, and death, and shame."

## XXXI.

Ill could the haughty Dacre brook  
His brother-warden's sage rebuke :  
And yet his forward step he stay'd,  
And slow and sullenly obey'd.  
But ne'er again the Border-side  
Did these two lords in friendship ride ;  
And this slight discontent, men say,  
Cost blood upon another day.

## XXXII.

The pursuivant-at-arms again  
Before the castle took his stand ;  
His trumpet call'd, with parleying strain,  
The leaders of the Scottish band ;  
And he defied, in Musgrave's right,  
Stout Deloraine to single fight ;  
A gauntlet at their feet he laid,  
And thus the terms of fight he said :—  
" If in the lists good Musgrave's sword  
Vanquish the knight of Deloraine,  
Your youthful chieftain, Branksome's lord,  
Shall hostage for his clan remain :  
If Deloraine foil good Musgrave,  
The boy his liberty shall have.

\* Lyke-wake, the watching a corpse previous to interment.

† Weapon-schaw, the military array of a country.



Howe'er it falls, the English band,  
 Unharming Scots, by Scots unharm'd,  
 In peaceful march, like men unarm'd,  
 Shall straight retreat to Cumberland."

## XXXIII.

Unconscious of the near relief,  
 The praffer pleased each Scottish chief,  
 Though much their ladye sage gainsay'd,  
 For though their hearts were brave and true,  
 From Jedwood's recent sack they knew,  
 How tardy was the regent's aid:  
 And yea, may guess the noble dame  
 Durst not the secret prescience own,  
 Sprung from the art she might not name,  
 By which the coming help was known.  
 Closed was the compact, and agreed,  
 That lists should be enclosed with speed,  
 Beneath a castle, on a lawn:  
 They fix'd the morrow for the strife,  
 On foot, with Scottish axe and knife,  
 At the fourth hour from peep of dawn;  
 When Deloraine, from sickness freed,  
 Or else a champion in his stead,  
 Should for himself and chieftain stand,  
 Against stout Musgrave, hand to hand.

## XXXIV.

I know right well, that, in their lay,  
 Full many minstrels sing and say,  
 Such combat should be made on horse,  
 On foaming steed, in full career,  
 With brand to aid, when as the spear  
 Should shiver in the course:  
 But he, the jovial harper, taught  
 Me, yet a youth, how it was fought,  
 In guise which now I say;  
 He knew each ordinance and clause  
 Of black Lord Archibald's battle laws,  
 In the old Douglas' day.  
 He brook'd not, he, that scoffing tongue  
 Should tax his minstrelsy with wrong,  
 Or call his song untrue;  
 For this, when they the goblet plied,  
 And such rude taunt had chafed his pride,  
 The bard of Reul he slew.  
 On Teviot's side, in fight they stood,  
 And tuneful hands were stain'd with blood;  
 Where still the thorn's white branches wave  
 Memorial o'er his rival's grave.

## XXXV.

Why should I tell the rigid doom,  
 That dragg'd my master to his tomb;  
 How Ousenam's maidens tore their hair,  
 Wept till their eyes were dead and dim,  
 And wrung their hands for love of him  
 Who died at Jedwood Air?  
 He died!—His scholars, one by one,  
 To the cold silent grave are gone;  
 And I, alas! survive alone,  
 To muse o'er rivalries of yore,  
 And grieve that I shall hear no more  
 The strains, with envy heard before;  
 For, with my minstrel brethren fled,  
 My jealousy of song is dead.

Hz paused: the listening dames again  
 Applaud the hoary minstrel's strain;  
 With many a word of kindly cheer,—  
 In pity half, and half sincere,—  
 Marvell'd the dutchess how so well  
 His legendary song could tell,—  
 Of ancient deeds, so long forgot;  
 Of feuds, whose memory was not;  
 Of forests, now laid waste and bare;  
 Of towers, which harbour now the hare;  
 Of manners, long since changed and gone;  
 Of chiefs, who under their gray stone  
 So long had slept, that fickle fame  
 Had blotted from her rolls their name,  
 And twined round some new minion's head  
 The fading wreath for which they bled;  
 In sooth, 'twas strange, this old man's verse  
 Could call them from their marble hearse.

The harper smiled, well pleased; for ne'er  
 Was flattery lost on poet's ear.  
 A simple race! they waste their toil  
 For the vain tribute of a smile;  
 E'en when in age their flame expires,  
 Her dulcet breath can fan its fires:  
 Their drooping fancy wakes at praise,  
 And strives to trim the shortlived blaze.

Smiled then, well pleased, the aged man,  
 And thus his tale continued ran.

## CANTO V.

## I.

CALL it not vain:—they do not err,  
 Who say, that when the poet dies,  
 Mute nature mourns her worshipper,  
 And celebrates his obsequies;  
 Who say tall cliff, and cavern lone,  
 For the departed bard make moan;  
 That mountains weep in crystal rill;  
 That flowers in tears of balm distil;  
 Through his loved groves that breezes sigh,  
 And oaks, in deeper groan, reply;  
 And rivers teach their rushing wave  
 To murmur dirges round his grave.

## II.

Not that, in sooth, o'er mortal urn  
 Those things inanimate can mourn;  
 But that the stream, the wood, the gale,  
 Is vocal with the plaintive wail  
 Of those, who, else forgotten long,  
 Lived in the poet's faithful song,  
 And, with the poet's parting breath,  
 Whose memory feels a second death.  
 The maid's pale shade, who walls her lot,  
 That love, true love, should be forgot,  
 From rose and hawthorn shakes the tear  
 Upon the gentle minstrel's bier:  
 The phantom knight, his glory fled,  
 Mourns o'er the field he heap'd with dead;  
 Mounts the wild blast that sweeps amain,  
 And shrieks along the battle-plain:  
 The chief, whose antique crownlet long  
 Still sparkled in the feudal song,  
 Now, from the mountain's misty throne,  
 Sees, in the thanedom once his own,

His ashes undistinguish'd lie,  
His place, his power, his memory die:  
His groans the lonely caverns fill,  
His tears of rage impel the rill;  
All mourn the minstrel's harp unstrung,  
Their name unknown, their praise unsung.

## III.

Scarcely the hot assault was staid,  
The terms of truce were scarcely made,  
When they could spy, from Branksome's towers,  
The advancing march of martial powers;  
Thick clouds of dust afar appear'd,  
And trampling steeds were faintly heard;  
Bright spears, above the column's dun,  
Glanced momentary to the sun;  
And feudal banners fair display'd  
The bands that moved to Branksome's aid.

## IV.

Vails not to tell each hardy clan,  
From the fair Middle Marches came;  
The Bloody Heart blazed in the van,  
Announcing Douglas' dreaded name!  
Vails not to tell what steeds did spurn,  
Where the Seven Spears of Wedderburne  
The men in battle-order set;  
And Swinton laid the lance in rest,  
That tamed of yore the sparkling crest  
Of Clarence's Plantagenet.  
Nor lists, I say what hundreds more,  
From the rich Merse and Lammernore,  
And Tweed's fair borders, to the war,  
Beneath the crest of Old Dunbar,  
And Hepburn's mingled banners come,  
Down the steep mountain glittering far,  
And shouting still, "a home! a home!"

## V.

Now squire and knight, from Branksome tent,  
On many a courteous message went;  
To every chief and lord they paid  
Meet thanks for prompt and powerful aid;  
And told them,—how a truce was made,  
And how a day of fight was ta'en  
'Twixt Musgrave and stout Deloraine;  
And how the ladye pray'd them dear,  
That all would stay the fight to see,  
And deign, in love and courtesy,  
To taste of Branksome cheer.  
Nor, while they bade to feast each Scot,  
Were England's noble lords forgot;  
Himself, the hoary seneschal,  
Rode forth, in seemly terms to call  
Those gallant foes to Branksome hall.  
Accepted Howard, than whom knight  
Was never dubb'd more bold in fight;  
Nor, when from war and armour free,  
More famed for stately courtesy.  
But angry Dacre rather chose  
In his pavilion to repose.

## VI.

Now, noble dame, perchance you ask,  
How these two hostile armies met?  
Deeming it were no easy task  
To keep the truce which here was set;

Where martial spirits, all on fire,  
Breathed only blood and mortal ire.  
By mutual inroads, mutual blows,  
By habit, and by nation, foes,

They met on Teviot's strand:  
They met, and sate them mingled down,  
Without a threat, without a frown,  
As brothers meet in foreign land:  
The hands, the spear that lately grasp'd,  
Still in the mailed gauntlet clasp'd;  
Were interchanged in greeting dear;  
Visors were raised, and faces shown,  
And many a friend, to friend made known,  
Partook of social cheer.  
Some drove the jolly bowl about;  
With dice and draughts some chased the day;  
And some, with many a merry shout,  
In riot, revelry, and rout,  
Pursued the foot-ball play.

## VII.

Yet, be it known, had bugles blown,  
Or sign of war been seen,  
Those bands, so fair together ranged,  
Those hands, so frankly interchanged,  
Had died with gore the green.  
The merry shout by Teviot side  
Had sunk in war-cries wild and wide,  
And in the groan of death;  
And whingers,\* now in friendship bare,  
The social meal to part and share,  
Had found a bloody sheath.  
'Twixt truce and war, such sudden change  
Was not infrequent, nor held strange,  
In the old Border-day;  
But yet on Branksome's towers and town,  
In peaceful merriment sunk down  
The sun's declining ray.

## VIII.

The blithesome signs of wassel gay  
Decay'd not with the dying day;  
Soon through the latticed windows tall  
Of lofty Branksome's lordly hall,  
Divided square by shafts of stone,  
Huge flakes of ruddy lustre shone;  
Nor less the gilded rafters rang  
With merry harp and beaker's clang:  
And frequent, on the darkening plain,  
Loud hollo, whoop, or whistle ran,  
As bands, their stragglers to regain,  
Give the shrill watchword of their clan;  
And revellers o'er their bowls proclaim  
Douglas or Dacre's conquering name.

## IX.

Less frequent heard, and fainter still,  
At length, the various clamours died;  
And you might hear, from Branksome hill,  
No sound but Teviot's rushing tide;  
Save, when the changing sentinel  
The challenge of his watch could tell;  
And save, where, through the dark profound,  
The clanging axe and hammer's sound

\* A sort of knife, or poniard.

Rung from the nether lawn ;  
For many a busy hand toil'd there,  
Strong pales to shape, and beams to square,  
The lists' dread barriers to prepare  
Against the morrow's dawn.

## X.

Margaret from hall did soon retreat,  
Despite the dame's reproving eye ;  
Nor mark'd she, as she left her seat,  
Full many a stifled sigh :  
For many a noble warrior strove  
To win the flower of Teviot's love,  
And many a bold ally.—  
With throbbing head and anxious heart,  
All in her lonely bower apart,  
In broken sleep she lay ;  
By times, from silken couch she rose ;  
While yet the banner'd hosts repose,  
She view'd the dawning day :  
Of all the hundreds sunk to rest,  
First woke the loveliest and the best.

## XI.

She gazed upon the inner court,  
Which in the tower's tall shadow lay ;  
Where coursers' clang, and stamp, and snort,  
Had rung the livelong yesterday ;  
Now still as death ; till, stalking slow,—  
The jingling spurs announced his tread,—  
A stately warrior pass'd below ;  
But when he raised his plumed head—  
Blessed Mary ! can it be ?—  
Secure, as if in Ousenam bowers,  
He walks through Branksome's hostile towers,  
With fearless step and free.  
She dared not sign, she dared not speak—  
O ! if one page's slumbers break,  
His blood the price must pay !  
Not all the pearls queen Mary wears,  
Not Margaret's yet more precious tears,  
Shall buy his life a day.

## XII.

Yet was his hazard small ; for well  
You may bethink you of the spell  
Of that sly urchin page ;  
This to his lord he did impart,  
And made him seem, by glamour art,  
A knight from hermitage.  
Unchallenged, thus, the warder's post,  
The court, unchallenged, thus he cross'd,  
For all the vassalage :  
But, O ! what magic's quaint disguise  
Could blind fair Margaret's azure eyes !  
She started from her seat ;  
While with surprise and fear she strove,  
And both could scarcely master love—  
Lord Henry's at her feet.

## XIII.

Of have I mused, what purpose bad  
That foul malicious urchin had  
To bring this meeting round ;  
For happy love's a heavenly sight,  
And by a vile malignant sprite  
In such no joy is found ;

And oft I've deem'd, perchance he thought  
Their erring passion might have wrought  
Sorrow, and sin, and shame ;  
And death to Cranstoun's gallant knight,  
And to the gentle ladye bright,  
Disgrace, and loss of fame.  
But earthly spirit could not tell  
The heart of them that love so well.  
True love's the gift which God has given  
To man alone beneath the heaven.  
It is not fantasy's hot fire,  
Whose wishes, soon as granted, fly ;  
It liveth not in fierce desire,  
With dead desire it doth not die ;  
It is the secret sympathy,  
The silver link, the silken tie,  
Which heart to heart, and mind to mind,  
In body and in soul can bind.—  
Now leave we Margaret and her knight,  
To tell you of the approaching fight.

## XIV.

Their warning blast the bugles blew,  
The pipe's shrill port\* aroused each clan :  
In haste, the deadly strife to view,  
The trooping warriors eager ran :  
Thick round the lists their lances stood,  
Like blasted pines in Ettrick wood ;  
To Branksome many a look they threw,  
The combatants' approach to view,  
And bandied many a word of boast,  
About the knight each favour'd most.

## XV.

Meantime full anxious was the dame ;  
For now arose disputed claim,  
Of who should fight for Deloraine,  
'Twixt Harden and 'twixt Thirlestane :  
They 'gan to reckon kin and rent,  
And frowning brow on brow was bent ;  
But yet not long the strife—for, lo !  
Himself, the knight of Deloraine,  
Strong, as it seem'd, and free from pain,  
In armour sheath'd from top to toe,  
Appear'd, and craved the combat due.  
The dame her charm successful knew,†  
And the fierce chiefs their claims withdrew.

## XVI.

When for the lists they sought the plain,  
The stately ladye's silken rein  
Did noble Howard hold ;  
Unarmed by her side he walk'd,  
And much in courteous phrase they talk'd  
Of feats of arms of old.  
Costly his garb—his Flemish ruff  
Fell o'er his doublet, shaped of buff,  
With satin slash'd and lined ;  
Tawny his boot, and gold his spur,  
His cloak was all of Poland fur,  
His hose with silver twined ;  
His Bilboa blade, by Marchmen felt,  
Hung in a broad and studded belt ;

\* A martial piece of music, adapted to the bagpipes.  
† See p. 609, stanza XXIII.

Hence, in rude phrase, the Borderers still  
Call'd noble Howard, belted Will.

## XVII.

Behind Lord Howard and the dame,  
Fair Margaret on her palfrey came,  
Whose foot-cloth swept the ground;  
White was her wimple and her veil,  
And her loose locks a chaplet pale  
Of whitest roses bound.

The lordly Angus, by her side,  
In courtesy to cheer her tried;  
Without his aid her hand in vain  
Had strove to guide her broider'd rein.  
He deem'd she shudder'd at the sight  
Of warriors met for mortal fight;  
But cause of terror, all unguess'd,  
Was fluttering in her gentle breast,  
When, in their chair of crimson placed,  
The dame and she the barriers graced.

## XVIII.

Prize of the field, the young Buccleuch,  
An English knight led forth to view;  
Scarce rued the boy his present plight,  
So much he long'd to see the fight.  
Within the lists, in knightly pride,  
High Home and haughty Dacre ride;  
Their leading staffs of steel they wield,  
As marshals of the mortal field;  
While to each knight their care assign'd  
Like vantage of the sun and wind.  
Then heralds hoarse did loud proclaim,  
In king and queen, and warden's name,

That none, while lasts the strife,  
Should dare, by look, or sign, or word,  
Aid to a champion to afford,

On peril of his life;  
And not a breath the silence broke,  
Till thus the alternate heralds spoke:—

## XIX.

## ENGLISH HERALD.

Here standeth Richard of Musgrave,  
Good knight, and true, and freely born,  
Amends from Deloraine to crave,  
For foul despiteous scathe and scorn:  
He sayeth, that William of Deloraine  
Is traitor false by Border laws;  
This with his sword he will maintain,  
So help him God, and his good cause!

## XX.

## SCOTTISH HERALD.

Here standeth William of Deloraine,  
Good knight, and true, of noble strain,  
Who sayeth, that foul treason's stain,  
Since he bore arms, ne'er soil'd his coat;  
And that, so help him God above!  
He will on Musgrave's body prove,  
He lies most foully in his throat.

## LORD DACRE.

Forward, brave champions to the fight!  
Sound trumpets!—

## LORD HOME.

—“God defend the right!”

Then, Teviot! how thine echoes rang,  
When bugle sound, and trumpet clang  
Let loose the martial foes,  
And in 'mid list, with shield poised high,  
And measured step, and wary eye,  
The combatants did close.

## XXI.

Ill would it suit your gentle ear,  
Ye lovely listeners, to hear  
How to the axe the helms did sound,  
And blood pour'd down from many a wound;  
For desperate was the strife and long,  
And either warrior fierce and strong.  
But, were each dame a listening knight,  
I well could tell how warriors fight;  
For I have seen war's lightning flashing,  
Seen the claymore with bayonet clashing,  
Seen through red blood the war-horse dashing,  
And scorn'd, amid the reeking strife,  
To yield a step for death or life.

## XXII.

'Tis done, 'tis done! that fatal blow  
Has stretch'd him on the bloody plain;  
He strives to rise—Brave Musgrave, no!  
Thence never shalt thou rise again!  
He chokes in blood—some friendly hand  
Undo the victor's barred band,  
Unfix the gorget's iron clasp,  
And give him room for life to gasp!  
O, bootless aid!—Haste, holy friar,  
Haste, ere the sinner shall expire!  
Of all his guilt let him be shriven,  
And smooth his path from earth to heaven!

## XXIII.

In haste the holy friar sped,—  
His naked foot was died with red,  
As through the lists he ran:  
Unmindful of the shouts on high,  
That hail'd the conqueror's victory,  
He raised the dying man;  
Loose waved his silver beard and hair,  
As o'er him he kneel'd down in prayer;  
And still the crucifix on high  
He holds before his darkening eye;  
And still he bends an anxious ear,  
His faltering penitence to hear;  
Still props him from the bloody sod;  
Still, even when soul and body part,  
Pours ghostly comfort on his heart,  
And bids him trust in God!  
Unheard he prays,—the death-pang's o'er!  
Richard of Musgrave breathes no more.

## XXIV.

As if exhausted in the fight,  
Or musing o'er the piteous sight,  
The silent victor stands:  
His beaver did he not unclasp,  
Mark'd not the shouts, felt not the grasp  
Of gratulating hands.  
When, lo! strange cries of wild surprise,  
Mingled with seeming terror, rise  
Among the Scottish bands;

And all, amid the throng'd array,  
In panic haste gave open way  
To a half-naked ghastly man,  
Who downward from the castle ran:  
He cross'd the barriers at a bound,  
And wild and haggard look'd around,  
As dizzy, and in pain;  
And all upon the armed ground,  
Knew William of Deloraine!  
Each ladye sprung from seat with speed;  
Vaulted each marshal from his steed;  
"And who art thou," they cried,  
"Who hast this battle fought and won?"  
His plumed helm was soon undone—  
"Cranstoun of Teviot-side!  
For this fair prize I've fought and won!"—  
And to the ladye led her son.

## XXV.

Full oft the rescued boy she kiss'd,  
And often press'd him to her breast;  
For, under all her dauntless show,  
Her heart had throbb'd at every blow;  
Yet not Lord Cranstoun deign'd she greet,  
Though low he kneeled at her feet.  
Me list not tell what words were made,  
What Douglas, Home, and Howard said—  
—For Howard was a generous foe—  
And how the clan united pray'd,  
The ladye would the feud forego,  
And deign to bless the nuptial hour  
Of Cranstoun's lord and Teviot's flower.

## XXVI.

She look'd to river, look'd to hill,  
Thought on the spirit's prophesy,  
Then broke her silence stern and still,—  
"Not you, but fate, has vanquish'd me;  
Their influence kindly stars may shower  
On Teviot's tide and Branksome's tower,  
For pride is quell'd, and love is free."  
She took fair Margaret by the hand,  
Who, breathless, trembling, scarce might stand;  
That hand to Cranstoun's lord gave she:—  
"As I am true to thee and thine,  
Do thou be true to me and mine!  
This clasp of love our bond shall be,  
For this is your betrothing day,  
And all these noble lords shall stay,  
To grace it with their company.

## XXVII.

All as they left the listed plain,  
Much of the story she did gain:  
How Cranstoun fought with Deloraine,  
And of his page, and of the book  
Which from the wounded knight he took;  
And how he sought her castle high,  
That morn by help of gramarye;  
How, in Sir William's armour dight,  
Stolen by his page, while slept the knight,  
He took on him the single fight.  
But half his tale he left unsaid,  
And linger'd till he join'd the maid.—  
Cared not the ladye to betray  
Her mystic arts in view of day;

But well she thought, ere midnight came,  
Of that strange page the pride to tame,  
From his foul hands the book to save,  
And send it back to Michael's grave.—  
Needs not to tell each tender word  
'Twixt Margaret and 'twixt Cranstoun's lord;  
Now how she told of former woes,  
And how her bosom fell and rose,  
While he and Musgrave bandied blows.—  
Needs not these lovers' joys to tell;  
One day, fair maids, you'll know them well.

## XXVIII.

William of Deloraine, some chance  
Had waken'd from his deathlike trance;  
And taught that, in the listed plain,  
Another, in his arms and shield,  
Against fierce Musgrave axe did wield,  
Under the name of Deloraine.

Hence, to the field, unarm'd, he ran,  
And hence his presence scared the clan,  
Who held him for some fleeting wraith,\*  
And not a man of blood and breath.

Not much this new ally he loved,  
Yet, when he saw what hap had proved,  
He greeted him right heartilie:  
He would not waken old debate,  
For he was void of rancorous hate,  
Though rude, and scant of courtesy.

In raids he spilt but seldom blood,  
Unless when men at arms withstood,  
Or, as was meet, for deadly feud.  
He ne'er bore grudge for stalwart blow,  
Ta'en in fair fight from gallant foe:

And so 'twas seen of him, e'en now,  
When on dead Musgrave he look'd down;  
Grief darken'd on his rugged brow,  
Though half disguised with a frown;  
And thus, while sorrow bent his head,  
His foeman's epitaph he made.

## XXIX.

"Now, Richard Musgrave, liest thou here!

I ween, my deadly enemy;  
For, if I slew thy brother dear,  
Thou slewest a sister's son to me;  
And when I lay in dungeon dark,  
Of Naworth Castle, long months three,  
Till ransom'd for a thousand mark,  
Dark Musgrave, it was long of thee.  
And, Musgrave, could our fight be tried,  
And thou wert now alive, as I,  
No mortal man should us divide,  
Till one or both of us did die.

Yet rest thee, God! for well I know  
I ne'er shall find a nobler foe.  
In all the northern counties here,  
Whose word is snaffle, spur, and spear,†  
Thou wert the best to follow gear.  
'Twas pleasure, as we look'd behind,  
To see how thou the chase couldst wind,

\* The spectral apparition of a living person.

† The lands that over Ouse to Berwick forth do bear,  
Have for their blazon had, the snaffle, spur, and spear.  
*Poly-Attila, song xiii.*

Cheer the dark bloodhound on his way,  
And with the bugle rouse the fray !  
I'd give the lands of Delorsaine,  
Dark Musgrave were alive again."—

## XXX.

So mourn'd he, till Lord Dacre's band  
Were bowing back to Cumberland.  
They raised brave Musgrave from the field,  
And laid him on his bloody shield;  
On levell'd lances four and four,  
By turns, the noble burden bore.  
Before, at times, upon the gale,  
Was heard the minstrel's plaintive wail;  
Behind, four priests, in sable stole,  
Sung requiem for the warrior's soul:  
Around, the horsemen slowly rode;  
With trailing pikes the spearmen trode;  
And thus the gallant knight they bore,  
Through Liddesdale, to Leven's shore;  
Thence to Holme Coltrame's lofty nave,  
And laid him in his father's grave.

The harp's wild notes, though hush'd the song,  
The mimic march of death prolong;  
Now seems it far, and now anear,  
Now meets, and now eludes the ear;  
Now seems some mountain side to sweep,  
Now faintly dies in valley deep;  
Seems now as if the minstrel's wail,  
Now the sad requiem loads the gale:  
Last, o'er the warrior's closing grave,  
Rung the full choir in choral stave.  
After due pause, they bade him tell,  
Why he who touch'd the harp so well,  
Should thus, with ill-rewarded toil,  
Wander a poor and thankless soil,  
When the more generous southern land  
Would well requite his skilful hand.

The aged harper, howsoever  
His only friend, his harp, was dear,  
Liked not to hear it rank'd so high  
Above his flowing poetry;  
Less liked he still that scornful jeer  
Misprized the land he loved so dear;  
High was the sound, as thus again  
The bard resumed his minstrel strain.

## CANTO VI.

## I.

BREATHES there the man, with soul so dead,  
Who never to himself hath said,

This is my own, my native land !  
Whose heart hath ne'er within him burn'd,  
As home his footsteps he hath turn'd,

From wandering on a foreign strand ?  
If such there breathe, go, mark him well;  
For him no minstrel's raptures swell;  
High though his titles, proud his name,  
Boundless his wealth as wish can claim;  
Despite those titles, power, and pelf,  
The wretch, concentred all in self,  
Living, shall forfeit fair renown,  
And, doubly dying, shall go down

To the vile dust, from whence he sprung,  
Unwept, unhonour'd, and unsung.

## II.

O Caledonia ! stern and wild,  
Meet nurse for a poetic child !  
Land of brown heath and shaggy wood,  
Land of the mountain and the flood,  
Land of my sires ! what mortal hand  
Can e'er untie the filial band,  
That knits me to thy rugged strand !  
Still, as I view each well known scene,  
Think what is now, and what hath been,  
Seems as, to me, of all bereft,  
Sole friends thy woods and streams are left :  
And thus I love them better still,  
Even in extremity of ill.  
By Yarrow's stream still let me stray,  
Though none should guide my feeble way ;  
Still feel the breeze down Ettrick break,  
Although it chill my wither'd cheek ;  
Still lay my head by Teviot's stone,  
Though there, forgotten and alone,  
The bard may draw his parting groan.

## III.

Not scorn'd like me ! to Branksome Hall  
The minstrels came, at festive call :  
Trooping they came, from near and far,  
The jovial priests of mirth and war ;  
Alike for feast and fight prepared,  
Battle and banquet both they shared.  
Of late, before each martial clan,  
They blew their death-note in the van,  
But now, for every merry mate,  
Rose the portcullis' iron grate ;  
They sound the pipe, they strike the string,  
They dance, they revel, and they sing,  
Till the rude turrets shake and ring.

## IV.

Me lists not at this tide declare  
The splendour of the spousal rite,  
How muster'd in the chapel fair  
Both maid and matron, squire and knight ;  
Me lists not tell of owches rare,  
Of mantles green, and braided hair,  
And kirtles furr'd with miniver ;  
What plumage waved the altar round,  
How spurs, and ringing chainlets sound :  
And hard it were for bard to speak  
The changeful hue of Margaret's cheek ;  
That lovely hue which comes and flies  
As awe and shame alternate rise.

## V.

Some bards have sung, the ladye high  
Chapel or altar came not nigh ;  
Nor durst the rites of spousal grace,  
So much she fear'd each holy place.  
False slanders these ;—I trust right well,  
She wrought not by forbidden spell ;  
For mighty words and signs have power  
O'er sprites in planetary hour :  
Yet scarce I praise their venturous part,  
Who tamper with such dangerous art :

But this for faithful truth I say,

The ladye by the altar stood,  
Of sable velvet her array,

And on her head a crimson hood,  
With pearls embroider'd and entwined,  
Narded with gold, with ermine lined;  
Merlin sat upon her wrist,  
Held by a leash of silken twist.

## VI.

The spousal rites were ended soon:  
'Twas now the merry of noon,  
And in the lofty arched hall  
Was spread the gorgeous festival.  
Steward and squire, with heedful haste,  
Marshall'd the rank of every guest;  
Pages, with ready blade, were there,  
The mighty meal to carve and share:  
O'er capon, heron-shew, and crane,  
And princely peacock's gilded train,  
And o'er the boar-head, garnish'd brave,  
And cygnet from St. Mary's wave;  
O'er ptarmigan and venison,  
The priest had spoke his benison;  
Then rose the riot and the din,  
Above, beneath, without, within!  
For, from the lofty balcony,  
Rung trumpet, shalm, and psaltery;  
Their changing bowls old warriors quaff'd,  
Loudly they spoke, and loudly laugh'd;  
Whisper'd young knights, in tone more mild,  
To ladies fair, and ladies smiled.  
The hooded hawks, high perch'd on beam,  
The clamour join'd, with whistling scream,  
And flapp'd their wings, and shook their bells,  
In concert with the stagbonds' yells.  
Round go the flasks of ruddy wine,  
From Bordeaux, Orleans, or the Rhine,  
Their tasks the busy sewers ply,  
And all is mirth and revelry.

## VII.

The goblin page, omitting still  
No opportunity of ill,  
Strove now, while blood ran hot and high,  
To rouse debate and jealousy;  
Till Conrad, Lord of Wolfenstein,  
By nature fierce, and warm with wine,  
And now in humour highly cross'd,  
About some steeds his band had lost,  
High words to words succeeding still,  
Smote, with his gauntlet, stout Hunthil;  
A hot and haughty Rutherford,  
Whom men call'd Dickon Draw-the-sword.  
He took it on the page's saye,  
Hunthil had driven these steeds away.  
Then Howard, Home, and Douglas rose,  
The kindling discord to compose:  
Stern Rutherford right little said,  
But bit his glove and shook his head.—  
A fortnight thence, in Inglewood,  
Stout Conrad, cold, and drench'd in blood,  
His bosom gored with many a wound,  
Was by a woodman's lyme-dog found;  
Unknown the manner of his death,  
Gone was his brand, both sword and sheath;

But ever from that time, 'twas said,  
That Dickon wore a Cologne blade.

## VIII.

The dwarf, who fear'd his master's eye  
Might his foul treachery espie,  
Now sought the castle buttery,  
Where many a yeoman, bold and free,  
Revell'd as merrily and well  
As those that sat in lordly selle.  
Wat Tinlinn, there, did frankly raise  
The pledge to Arthur Fire-the-braes;  
And he, as by his breeding bound,  
To Howard's merry men sent it round.  
To quit them, on the English side,  
Red Roland Forster loudly cried,  
"A deep carouse to yon fair bride!"  
At every pledge, from vat and pail,  
Foam'd forth, in floods, the nut-brown ale,  
While shout the riders every one,  
Such day of mirth ne'er cheer'd their clan,  
Since old Buccleuch the name did gain,  
When in the clench the buck was ta'en.

## IX

The wily page, with vengeful thought,  
Remember'd him of Tinlinn's yew,  
And swore, it should be dearly bought,  
That ever he the arrow drew.  
First, he the yeoman did molest,  
With bitter gibe and taunting jest;  
Told how he fled at Solway strife,  
And how Hob Armstrong cheer'd his wife:  
Then, shunning still his powerful arm,  
At unawares he wrought him harm;  
From trencher stole his choicest cheer,  
Dash'd from his lips his can of beer;  
Then, to his knee sly creeping on,  
With bodkin pierced him to the bone;  
The venom'd wound, and festering joint,  
Long after rued that bodkin's point.  
The startled yeoman swore and spurn'd,  
And board and flagons overturn'd,  
Riot and clamour wild began;  
Back to the hall the urchin ran;  
Took in a darkling nook his post,  
And grinn'd, and mutter'd, "Lost! lost! lost!"

## X.

By this, the dame, lest farther fray  
Should mar the concord of the day,  
Had bid the minstrels tune their lay.  
And first stopt forth old Albert Græme,  
The minstrel of that ancient name:  
Was none who struck the harp so well,  
Within the Land Debateable;  
Well friended, too, his hardy kin,  
Whoever lost were sure to win;  
They sought the beeves, that made their brota,  
In Scotland and in England both.  
In homely guise, as nature bade,  
His simple song the Borderer said.

## XI.

## ALBERT GRÆME.

It was an English ladye bright,  
(The sun shines fair on Carlisle wall,)

And she would marry a Scottish knight,  
For love will still be lord of all.

Blithly they saw the rising sun,  
When he shone fair on Carlisle wall,  
But they were sad ere day was done,  
Though love was still the lord of all;

Her sire gave brooch and jewel fine,  
Where the sun shines fair on Carlisle wall;  
Her brother gave but a flask of wine,  
For ire that love was lord of all.

For she had lands, both meadow and lea,  
Where the sun shines fair on Carlisle wall,  
And he swore her death, ere he would see  
A Scottish knight the lord of all!

## XII.

That wine she had not tasted well,  
(The sun shines fair on Carlisle wall,)  
When dead, in her true love's arms, she fell,  
For love was still the lord of all.

He pierced her brother to the heart,  
Where the sun shines fair on Carlisle wall;  
So perish all, would true love part,  
That love may still be lord of all.

And then he took the cross divine,  
Where the sun shines fair on Carlisle wall,  
And he died for her sake in Palestine,  
So love was still the lord of all.

Now all ye lovers, that faithful prove,  
(The sun shines fair on Carlisle wall,)  
Pray for their souls who died for love,  
For love shall still be lord of all!

## XIII.

As ended Albert's simple lay,  
Arose a bard of loftier port;  
For sonnet, rhyme, and roundelay,  
Renown'd in haughty Henry's court:  
There rung thy harp unrivall'd long,  
Fitztraver of the silver song!  
The gentle Surrey loved his lyre—  
Who has not heard of Surrey's fame?  
His was the hero's soul of fire,  
And his, the bard's immortal name,  
And his was love exalted high  
By all the glow of chivalry.

## XIV.

They sought together, climes afar,  
And oft within some olive grove,  
When evening came, with twinkling star,  
They sung of Surrey's absent love.  
His step th' Italian peasant stay'd,  
And deem'd, that spirits from on high,  
Round where some hermit saint was laid,  
Were breathing heavenly melody  
So sweet did harp and voice combine,  
To praise the name of Geraldine.

## XV.

Fitztraver! O what tongue may say  
The pangs thy faithful bosom knew,

When Surrey of the deathless lay,  
Ungrateful Tudor's sentence slew!  
Regardless of the tyrant's frown,  
His harp called wrath and vengeance down.  
He left, for Naworth's iron towers,  
Windsor's green glades, and courtly bowers,  
And, faithful to his patron's name,  
With Howard still Fitztraver came;  
Lord William's foremost favourite he,  
And chief of all his minstrelsy.

## XVI.

## FITZTRAVER.

'Twas All-soul's eve, and Surrey's heart beat high  
He heard the midnight bell with anxious start,  
Which told the mystic hour, approaching night,  
When wise Cornelius promised, by his art,  
To show to him the lady of his heart,  
Albeit betwixt them roar'd the ocean grim;  
Yet so the sage had hight to play his part,  
That he should see her form in life and limb,  
And mark, if still she loved, and still she thought  
of him.

## XVII.

Dark was the vaulted room of gramarye,  
To which the wizard led the gallant knight,  
Save that before a mirror, huge and high,  
A hallow'd taper shed a glimmering light  
On mystic implements of magic might;  
On cross, and character, and talisman,  
And almagest, and altar,—nothing bright;  
For fitful was the lustre, pale and wan,  
As watch-light by the bed of some departing man.

## XVIII.

But soon, within that mirror huge and high,  
Was seen a self-emitted light to gleam;  
And forms upon its breast the earl 'gan spy,  
Cloudy and indistinct, as feverish dream;  
Till, slow arranging, and defined, they seem  
To form a lordly and a lofty room,  
Part lighted by a lamp with silver beam,  
Placed by a couch of Agra's silken loom,  
And part by moonshine pale, and part was hid in  
gloom.

## XIX.

Fair all the pageant—but how passing fair  
The slender form, which lay on couch of Ind!  
O'er her white bosom stray'd her hazel hair,  
Pale her dear cheek, as if for love she pined;  
All in her night-robe loose she lay reclined,  
And, pensive, read from tablet eburnine  
Some strain that seem'd her inmost soul to find:—  
That favour'd strain was Surrey's raptur'd line,  
That fair and lovely form, the Lady Geraldine.

## XX.

Slow roll'd the clouds upon the lovely form,  
And swept the goodly vision all away—  
So royal envy roll'd the murky storm  
O'er my beloved master's glorious day  
Thou jealous, ruthless tyrant! Heaven repay  
On thee, and on thy children's latest line,  
The wild caprice of thy despotic sway,



The gory bridal bed, the plunder'd shrine,  
The murder'd Surrey's blood, the tears of Geraldine !

## XXI.

Both Scots, and Southern chiefs prolong  
Applauses of Fitztraver's song :  
These hated Henry's name as death,  
And those still held the ancient faith—  
Then, from his seat with lofty air,  
Rose Harold, bard of brave St. Clair ;  
St. Clair, who, feasting high at Home  
Had with that lord to battle come.  
Harold was born where restless seas  
Howl round the storm-swept Orcades ;  
Where erst St. Clairs held princely sway  
O'er isle and islet, strait and bay ;—  
Still nods their palace to its fall,  
Thy pride and sorrow fair Kirkwall !  
Thence oft he mark'd fierce Pentland rave,  
As if grim Odin rode her wave ;  
And watch'd, the whilst, with visage pale,  
And throbbing heart, the struggling sail ;  
For all of wonderful and wild  
Had rapture for the lonely child.

## XXII.

And much of wild and wonderful  
In these rude isles mighty Fancy cull ;  
For thither came, in times afar,  
Stern Lochlin's sons of roving war,  
The Norseman, train'd to spoil and blood,  
Skill'd to prepare the raven's food ;  
Kings of the main their leaders brave,  
Their barks the dragons of the wave.  
And there in many a stormy vale,  
The scald had told his wondrous tale,  
And many a Runic column high  
Had witness'd grim idolatry.  
And thus had Harold, in his youth,  
Learn'd many a saga's rhyme uncouth,—  
Of that sea-snake tremendous curl'd,  
Whose monstrous circle girds the world :  
Of those dread Maids ; whose hideous yell  
Maddens the battle's bloody swell :  
Of chiefs, who, guided through the gloom  
By the pale-death like of the tomb,  
Ransack'd the graves of warriors old,  
Their falcions wrench'd from corpses' hold,  
Waked the deaf tomb with war's alarms,  
And bade the dead arise to arms !  
With war and wonder all on flame,  
To Roslin's bowers young Harold came,  
Where, by sweet glen and greenwood tree,  
He learn'd a milder minstrelsy ;  
Yet something of the northern spell  
Mix'd with the softer numbers well.

## XXIII.

## HAROLD.

O listen, listen, ladies gay !  
No haughty feat of arms I tell ;  
Soft is the note, and sad the lay,  
That mourns the lovely Rosabelle.

" Moor, moor the barge, ye gallant crew !  
And, gentle ladye, deign to stay !

Rest thee in castle Ravensheuch,  
Nor tempt the stormy firth to-day.

" The blackening wave is edged with white ;  
To inch\* and rock the sea-mews fly ;  
The fishers have heard the water sprite,  
Whose screams forbode that wreck is nigh.

" Last night the gifted seer did view  
A wet shroud swathe a ladye gay ;  
Then stay thee, Fair, in Ravensheuch :  
Why cross the gloomy firth to-day ?"

" 'Tis not because lord Lindsay's heir  
To-night at Roslin leads the ball,  
But that my ladye-mother there  
Sits lonely in her castle hall.

" 'Tis not because the ring rides ride,  
And Lindsay at the ring rides well,  
But that my sire the wine will chide,  
If 'tis not fill'd by Rosabelle."

O'er Roslin all that dreary night  
A wondrous blaze was seen to gleam ;  
'Twas broader than the watch-fire light,  
And redder than the bright moonbeam.

It glared on Roslin's castled rock,  
It ruddied all the copse-wood glen :  
'Twas seen from Dryden's groves of oak,  
And seen from cavern'd Hawthornden.

Seem'd all on fire, that chapel proud,  
Where Roslin's chiefs unc coffin'd lie ;  
Each baron, for a sable shroud,  
Sheath'd in his iron panoply.

Seem'd all on fire, within, around,  
Deep sacristy and altar's pale :  
Shone every pillar foliage bound,  
And glimmer'd all the dead men's mail.

Blazed battlement and pinnet high,  
Blazed every rose-carved buttress fair—  
So still they blaze, when fate is nigh  
The lordly line of high St. Clair.

There are twenty of Roslin's barons bold  
Lie buried within that proud chapelle :  
Each one the holy vault doth hold—  
But the sea holds lovely Rosabelle !

And each St. Clair was buried there,  
With candle, with book, and with knell ;  
But the sea-caves rung, and the wild winds sung  
The dirge of lovely Rosabelle.

## XXIV.

So sweet was Harold's piteous lay,  
Scarce mark'd the guests the darken'd hall,  
Though, long before the sinking day,  
A wondrous shade involved them all ;  
It was not eddying mist or fog,  
Drain'd by the sun from fen or bog ;  
Of no eclipse had sages told ;  
And yet, as it came on apace,

\* Inch, Isle.

Each one could scarce his neighbour's face,  
 Could scarce his own stretch'd hand behold.  
 A secret horror check'd the feast,  
 And chill'd the soul of every guest:  
 Even the high dame stood half aghast,  
 She knew some evil on the blast;  
 The elfish page fell to the ground,  
 And, shuddering, mutter'd, "Found, found,  
     found!"

## XXV

Then sudden through the darken'd air  
 A flash of lightning came;  
 So broad, so bright, so red the glare,  
 The castle seem'd on flame;  
 Glanced every rafter of the hall,  
 Glanced every shield upon the wall;  
 Each trophied beam, each sculptured stone  
 Were instant seen, and instant gone;  
 Full through the guests' bedazzled band  
 Resistless flash'd the levinbrand,  
 And fill'd the hall with smouldering smoke,  
 As on the elfish page it broke.  
 It broke, with thunder long and loud,  
 Dismay'd the brave, appall'd the proud,  
 From sea to sea the larum rung;  
 On Berwick wall, and at Carlisle withal,  
 To arms the startled warders sprung.  
 When ended was the dreadful roar,  
 The elfish dwarf was seen no more!

## XXVI.

Some heard a voice in Branksome Hall,  
 Some saw a sight, not seen by all;  
 That dreadful voice was heard by some,  
 Cry, with loud summons, "GYLBIN, COME!"  
 And on the spot where burst the brand,  
 Just where the page had flung him down,  
 Some saw an arm, and some a hand,  
 And some the waving of a gown.  
 The guests in silence pray'd and shook,  
 And terror dimm'd each lofty look.  
 But none of all the astonish'd train  
 Was so dismay'd as Deloraine:  
 His blood did freeze, his brain did burn,  
 'Twas fear'd his mind would ne'er return;  
 For he was speechless, ghastly, wan,  
 Like him of whom the story ran,  
 Who spoke the spectre-hound in Man.  
 At length by fits, he darkly told,  
 With broken hint, and shuddering cold—  
 That he had seen, right certainly,  
*A shape with amice wrapp'd around,*  
*With a wrought Spanish baldrick bound,*  
*Like pilgrim from beyond the sea;*  
 And knew—but how it matter'd not—  
 It was the wizard, Michael Scott!

## XXVII.

The anxious crowd, with horror pale,  
 All trembling, heard the wondrous tale.  
 No sound was made, no word was spoke,  
 Till noble Angus silence broke:  
 And he a solemn sacred plight

Did to St. Bride of Douglas make,  
 That he a pilgrimage would take,  
 To Melrose Abbey, for the sake  
 Of Michael's restless sprite.  
 Then each, to ease his troubled breast,  
 To some bless'd saint his prayers address'd;  
 Some to St. Modan made their vows,  
 Some to St. Mary of the Lowes,  
 Some to the holy Rood of Lisle,  
 Some to our lady of the Isle;  
 Each did his patron witness make,  
 That he such pilgrimage would take,  
 And monks should sing, and bells should toll,  
 All for the weal of Michael's soul.  
 While vows were ta'en, and prayers were  
     pray'd,  
 Tis said the noble dame, dismay'd,  
 Renounced, for aye, dark magic's aid.

## XXVIII.

Nought of the bridal will I tell,  
 Which after in short space befell;  
 Nor how brave sons and daughters fair  
 Bless'd Teviot's flower, and Cranstoun's heir:  
 After such dreadful scene, 'twere vain,  
 To wake the note of mirth again.  
 More meet it were to mark the day  
 Of penitence and prayer divine,  
 When pilgrim chiefs, in sad array,  
 Sought Melrose' holy shrine.

## XXIX.

With naked foot, and sackcloth vest,  
 And arms enfolded on his breast,  
 Did every pilgrim go;  
 The standers-by might hear uneath,  
 Footstep, or voice, or highdrawn breath,  
 Through all the lengthen'd row:  
 No lordly look, nor martial stride,  
 Gone was their glory, sunk their pride,  
 Forgotten their renown;  
 Silent and slow, like ghosts, they glide  
 To the high altar's hallow'd side,  
 And there they knelt them down;  
 Above the suppliant chieftains wave  
 The banners of departed brave;  
 Beneath the letter'd stones were laid  
 The ashes of their fathers dead;  
 From many a garnish'd niche around,  
 Stern saints, and tortured martyrs frown'd.

## XXX.

And slow up the dim aisle afar;  
 With sable shroud and scapular,  
 And snow-white stoles, in order due,  
 The holy fathers, two and two,  
 In long procession came;  
 Taper, and host, and book they bare,  
 And holy banner, flourish'd fair  
 With the Redeemer's name:  
 Above the prostrate pilgrim band  
 The mitred abbot stretch'd his hand,  
 And bless'd them as they kneel'd;

With holy cross he sign'd them all,  
 And pray'd they might be sage in hall,  
 And fortunate in field.  
 The mass was sung, and prayers were said,  
 And solemn requiem for the dead;  
 And bells toll'd out their mighty peal  
 For the departed spirit's weal;  
 And ever in the office close  
 The hymn of intercession rose;  
 And far the echoing aisles prolong  
 The awful burden of the song,—  
 DIES ILLÆ, DIES ILLÆ,  
 SOLVET SÆCLUM IN FAVILLA :  
 While the pealing organ rung;  
 Were it meet with sacred strain  
 To close my lay, so light and vain.  
 Thus the holy fathers sung.

## XXXI.

## HYMN FOR THE DEAD.

That day of wrath, that dreadful day,  
 When heaven and earth shall pass away,  
 What power shall be the sinners stay ?  
 How shall he meet that dreadful day ?

When, shrivelling like a parched scroll,  
 The flaming heavens together roll;  
 When louder yet, and yet more dread,  
 Swells the high trump that wakes the dead :

O ! on that day, that wrathful day,  
 When man from judgment wakes from clay,  
 Be Thou the trembling sinner's stay,  
 Though heaven and earth shall pass away !

HUSH'N is the harp—the minstrel gone.  
 And did he wander forth alone,  
 Alone, in indigence and age,  
 To linger out his pilgrimage ?  
 No :—close beneath proud Newark's tower  
 Arose the minstrel's lowly bower :  
 A simple hut ; but there was seen  
 The little garden hedged with green,  
 The cheerful hearth, and lattice clean.  
 There shelter'd wanderers, by the blaze,  
 Oft heard the tale of other days ;  
 For much he loved to ope his door,  
 And give the aid he begg'd before.  
 So pass'd the winter's day ; but still,  
 When summer smiled on sweet Bowhill,  
 And July's eve, with balmy breath,  
 Waved the blue bells on Newark heath ;  
 When thro' the sun in Hare-head shaw,  
 And corn was green on Carterhaugh,  
 And flourish'd, broad, Blackandro's oak,  
 The aged harper's soul awoke !  
 Then would he sing achievements high,  
 And circumstance of chivalry,  
 Till the rapt traveller would stay,  
 Forgetful of the closing day ;  
 And noble youths, the strain to hear,  
 Forsook the hunting of the deer ;  
 And Yarrow, as he roll'd along,  
 Bare burden to the minstrel's song.

## MARMION.

## A TALE OF FLODDEN FIELD.

Alas ! that Scottish maid should sing  
 The combat where her lover fell !  
 That Scottish bard should wake the string.  
 The triumph of our foes to tell.—*Leyden.*

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE HENRY,  
 LORD MONTAGUE, &c;

THIS ROMANCE IS INSCRIBED, BY THE AUTHOR.

## ADVERTISEMENT.—

It is hardly to be expected that an author, whom the public has honoured with some degree of applause, should not be again a trespasser on their kindness. Yet the author of *Marmion* must be supposed to feel some anxiety concerning its success, since he is sensible that he hazards, by this second intrusion, any reputation which his first poem may have procured him. The present story turns upon the private adventures of a fictitious character ; but is called a Tale of Flodden Field, because the hero's fate is connected with that memorable defeat, and the causes which led to it. The design of the author was, if possible, to apprise his readers, at the outset, of the date of his story, and to prepare them for the manners of the age in which it is laid. Any historical narrative, far more an attempt at epic composition, exceeds his plan of a romantic tale ; yet he may be permitted to hope from the popularity of *The Lay of the Last Minstrel*, that an attempt to paint the manners of the feudal times upon a broader scale, and in the course of a more interesting history, will not be unacceptable to the public.

The poem opens about the commencement of August, and concludes with the defeat of Flodden, 9th September, 1513.

## INTRODUCTION TO CANTO I.

TO WILLIAM STEWART ROSE, ESQ.

*Ashestiel, Ettrick Forest.*

NOVEMBER's sky is chill and drear,  
 November's leaf is red and sear ;  
 Late, gazing down the steepy linn,  
 That hems our little garden in,  
 Low in its dark and narrow glen,  
 You scarce the rivulet might ken,  
 So thick the tangled greenwood grew,  
 So feeble trill'd the streamlet through :  
 Now, murmuring hoarse, and frequent seen  
 Though bush and brier, no longer green,  
 An angry brook, it sweeps the glade,  
 Brawls over rock and wild cascade,  
 And, foaming brown with double speed,  
 Hurries its waters to the Tweed.

No longer Autumn's glowing red  
 Upon our forest hills is shed ;  
 No more, beneath the evening beam,  
 Fair Tweed reflects their purple gleam ;

The sheep, before the pinching heaven,  
 To shelter'd dale and down are driven,  
 Where yet some faded herbage pines,  
 And yet a watery sunbeam shines;  
 In meek despondency they eye  
 The wither'd sward and wintry sky,  
 And far beneath their summer hill,  
 Stray sadly by Glenkinnon's rill:  
 The shepherd shifts his mantle's fold  
 And wraps him closer from the cold;  
 His dogs no merry circles wheel,  
 But, shivering, follow at his heel:  
 A cowering glance they often cast,  
 As deeper moans the gathering blast.

My imps, though hardy, bold, and wild  
 As best befits the mountain child,  
 Feels the sad influence of the hour,  
 And wail the daisy's vanish'd flower;  
 Their summer's gambols tell, and mourn,  
 And anxious ask,—Will spring return,  
 And birds and lambs again be gay,  
 And blossoms clothe the hawthorn spray?

Yes, prattlers, yes. The daisy's flower  
 Again shall paint your summer bower;  
 Again the hawthorn shall supply  
 The garlands you delight to tie;  
 The lambs upon the lea shall bound,  
 The wild birds carol to the round,  
 And while you frolic, light as they,  
 Too short shall seem the summer day.

To mute and to material things  
 New life revolving summer brings;  
 The genial call dead nature hears,  
 And in her glory reappears.  
 But O! my country's wintry state  
 What second spring shall renovate?  
 What powerful call shall bid arise  
 The buried warlike and the wise?  
 The mind, that thought for Britain's weal,  
 The hand, that grasp'd the victor steel?  
 The vernal sun new life bestows  
 E'en on the meanest flower that blows;  
 But vainly, vainly may he shine,  
 Where glory weeps o'er Nelson's shrine;  
 And vainly pierce the solemn gloom  
 That shrouds, O Pitt, thy hallow'd tomb!

Deep grav'd in every British heart,  
 O never let those names depart!  
 Say to your sons,—Lo, here his grave,  
 Who victor died on Gadite wave;  
 To him, as to the burning levin,  
 Short, bright, resistless course was given,  
 Where'er his country's foes were found,  
 Was heard the fated thunder's sound,  
 Till burst the bolt on yonder shore,  
 Roll'd, blazed, destroy'd,—and was no more.

Nor mourn ye less his perish'd worth,  
 Who bade the conqueror go forth,  
 And launch'd that thunderbolt of war  
 On Egypt, Hafnia,\* Trafalgar;

\* Copenhagen.

His worth, who in his mightiest hour,  
 A bauble held the pride of power,  
 Spurn'd at the sordid lust of self,  
 And served his Albion for herself;  
 Who, when the frantic crowd amain  
 Strain'd at subjection's bursting rein,  
 O'er their wild mood full conquest gain'd,  
 The pride, he would not crush, restrain'd,  
 Show'd their fierce zeal a worthier cause,  
 And brought the freeman's arm to aid the free-  
 man's laws.

Hadst thou but lived, though stripp'd of power,  
 A watchman on the lonely tower,  
 Thy thrilling trump had roused the land,  
 When fraud or danger were at hand;  
 By thee, as by the beacon light,  
 Our pilots had kept course aright;  
 As some proud column, though alone,  
 Thy strength had propp'd the tottering throne.  
 Now is the stately column broke,  
 The beacon light is quench'd in smoke,  
 The trumpet's silver sound is still,  
 The warder silent on the hill!

O, think, how to his latest day,  
 When death, just hovering, claim'd his prey,  
 With Palinure's unalter'd mood,  
 Firm at his dangerous post he stood:  
 Each call for needful rest repell'd,  
 With dying hand the rudder held,  
 Till, in his fall, with fateful sway,  
 The steerage of the helm gave way!  
 Then, while on Britain's thousand plains  
 One unpolluted church remains,  
 Whose peaceful bells ne'er sent around  
 The bloody tocsin's maddening sound,  
 But still, upon the hallow'd day,  
 Convoke the swains to praise and pray;  
 While faith and civil peace are dear,  
 Grace this cold marble with a tear,—  
 He, who preserved them, Pitt, lies here!

Nor yet suppress the generous sigh,  
 Because his rival slumbers nigh;  
 Nor be thy *requiescat* dumb,  
 Lest it be said o'er Fox's tomb.  
 For talents mourn, untimely lost,  
 When best employ'd, and wanted most;  
 Mourn genius high, and lore profound,  
 And wit that loved to play, not wound;  
 And all the reasoning powers divine,  
 To penetrate, resolve, combine;  
 And feelings keen, and fancy's glow,—  
 They sleep with him who sleeps below;  
 And, if thou mourn'st they could not save  
 From error him who owns this grave,  
 Be every harsher thought suppress'd,  
 And sacred be the last long rest.  
*Here*, where the end of earthly things  
 Lays heroes, patriots, bards, and kings;  
 Where stiff the hand, and still the tongue,  
 Of those who fought, and spoke, and sung,  
*Here*, where the fretted aisles prolong  
 The distant notes of holy song,

*O here* let prejudice depart,  
 And, partial feeling cast aside,  
 Record, that Fox a Britain died!  
 When Europe crouch'd to France's yoke,  
 And Austria bent, and Prussia broke,  
 And the firm Russian's purpose brave  
 Was barter'd by a timorous slave,  
 Even then dishonour's peace he spurn'd,  
 The sullied olive-branch return'd,  
 Stood for his country's glory fast,  
 And nail'd her colours to the mast!  
 Heaven, to reward his firmness, gave  
 A portion in this honour'd grave;  
 And ne'er held marble in its trust  
 Of two such wondrous men the dust.

With more than mortal powers endow'd,  
 How high they soar'd above the crowd!  
 Theirs was no common party race,  
 Jostling by dark intrigue for place;  
 Like fabled gods, their mighty war  
 Shook realms and nations in its jar;  
 Beneath each banner proud to stand,  
 Look'd up the noblest of the land,  
 Till through the British world were known  
 The names of Pitt and Fox alone.  
 Spells of such force no wizard grave  
 E'er framed in dark Thessalian cave,  
 Though his could drain the ocean dry,  
 And force the planets from the sky.  
 These spells are spent, and, spent with these,  
 The wine of life is on the lees.  
 Genius, and taste, and talent gone,  
 Forever tomb'd beneath the stone,  
 Where—taming thought to human pride!  
 The mighty chiefs sleep side by side,  
 Drop upon Fox's grave the tear,  
 'Twill trickle to his rival's bier;  
 O'er Pitt's the mournful requiem sound,  
 And Fox's shall the notes rebound.  
 The solemn echo seems to cry,—  
 "Here let their discord with them die;  
 Speak not for those a separate doom,  
 Whom fate made brothers in the tomb,  
 But search the land of living men,  
 Where wilt thou find their like agen?"

Rest, ardent spirits! till the cries  
 Of dying nature bids you rise;  
 Not even your Britain's groans can pierce  
 The leaden silence of your hearse:  
 Then, O how impotent and vain  
 This grateful tributary strain!  
 Though not unmark'd from northern clime,  
 Ye heard the Border minstrel's rhyme:  
 His gothic harp has o'er you rung;  
 The bard you deign'd to praise, your death names  
 has sung.

Stay yet illusion, stay awhile,  
 My wilder'd fancy still beguile!  
 From this high theme how can I part,  
 Ere half unloaded is my heart!  
 For all the tears e'er sorrow drew,  
 And all the raptures fancy knew,

Though all their mingled streams could flow—  
 Wo, wonder, and sensation high,  
 In one springtide of ecstasy!  
 It will not be—it may not last—  
 The vision of enchantment's past:  
 Like frost-work in the morning ray,  
 The fancied fabric melts away;  
 Each Gothic arch, memorial stone,  
 And long, dim, lofty aisle are gone,  
 And, lingering last, deception dear,  
 The choirs high sounds die on my ear.  
 Now slow return the lonely down,  
 The silent pastures bleak and brown,  
 The farm begirt with copsewood wild,  
 The gambols of each frolic child,  
 Mixing their shrill cries with the tones  
 Of Tweed's dark waters rushing on.

Prompt on unequal tasks to run,  
 Thus Nature disciplines her son:  
 Meeter, she says, for me to stray,  
 And waste the solitary day,  
 In plucking from yon fen the reed,  
 And watch it floating down the Tweed;  
 Or idly list the shrilling lay  
 With which the milk-maid cheers her way  
 Marking its cadence rise and fall,  
 As from the field, beneath her pail,  
 She trips it down the uneven dale:  
 Meeter for me, by yonder cairn,  
 The ancient shepherd's tale to learn,  
 Though oft he stop in rustic fear,  
 Lest his old legends tire the ear  
 Of one, who, in his simple mind,  
 May boast of book-learn'd taste refined.

But thou, my friend, canst fitly tell,  
 (For few have read romance so well,)  
 How still the legendary lay  
 O'er poet's bosom holds its sway;  
 How on the ancient minstrel strain  
 Time lays his palsied hand in vain;  
 And how our hearts at doughty deeds,  
 By warriors wrought in steely weeds,  
 Still throb for fear and pity's sake;  
 As when the champion of the lake  
 Enters Morgana's fated house,  
 Or in the Chapel perilous,  
 Despising spells and demons' force,  
 Hold converse with the unburied corse,  
 O when, dame Gamore's grace to move,  
 (Alas! that lawless was their love,)  
 He sought proud Tarquin in his den,  
 And freed full sixty knights; or when,  
 A sinful man, and unconfess'd,  
 He took the Sangeal's holy quest,  
 And, slumbering, saw the vision high,  
 He might not view with waking eye.

The mightiest chiefs of British song  
 Scorn'd not such legends to prolong:  
 They gleam through Spencer's elfin dream  
 And mix in Milton's heavenly theme;  
 And Dryden, in immortal strain,  
 Had raised the Table Round again,

Licentious satire, song, and play :  
The world defrauded of the high design,  
Profaned the God-given strength, and marr'd the  
lofty line.

Warm'd by such names well may we then,  
Though dwindled sons of little men,  
Essay to break a feeble lance  
In the fair fields of old romance ;  
Or seek the moated castle's cell  
Where long through talisman and spell,  
While tyrants ruled, and damsels wept,  
Thy genius, chivalry, hath slept :  
There sound the harpings of the north,  
Till he awake and sally forth,  
On venturous quest to prick again,  
In all his arms, with all his train,  
Shield, lance, and brand, and plume, and scarf,  
Fay, giant, dragon, squire, and dwarf,  
And wizard, with his wand of might,  
And errant maid on palfrey white.  
Around the genius weave their spells,  
Pure love, who scarce his passion tells ;  
Mystery, half veil'd and half reveal'd ;  
And honour, with his spotless shield ;  
Attention, with fix'd eye ; and fear,  
That loves the tale he shrinks to hear ;  
And gentle courtesy ; and faith,  
Unchanged by sufferings, time, or death ;  
And valour, lion-melted lord,  
Leaning upon his own good sword.

Well has thy fair achievement shown,  
A worthy meed may thus be won ;  
Ytene's\* oaks—beneath whose shade,  
Their theme the merry minstrels made,  
Of Ascapart, and Bevis bold,  
And that red king,† who, while of old,  
Though Boldrewood the chase he led,  
By his loved huntsman's arrow bled—  
Ytene's oaks have heard again  
Renew'd such legendary strain ;  
For thou hast sung, how he of Gaul,  
That Amadis, so famed in hall,  
For Oriana, foil'd in fight  
The necromancer's felon might ;  
And well in modern verse hast wove  
Partenopex's mystic love :  
Hear then, attentive to my lay,  
A knightly tale of Albion's elder day.

## CANTO I.

### THE CASTLE.

#### I.

Day set on Norham's castled steep,  
And Tweed's fair river, broad and deep,  
And Cheviot's mountains lone.

The battled towers, the donjon keep,

Moving athwart the evening sky,  
Seem'd forms of giant height :  
Their armour, as it caught the rays  
Flash'd back again the western blaze,  
In lines of dazzling light

#### II.

St. George's banner, broad and gay,  
Now faded, as the fading ray  
Less bright, and less, was flung ;  
The evening gale had scarce the power  
To wave it on the donjon tower,  
So heavily it hung.  
The scouts had parted on their search  
The castle gates were barr'd ;  
Above the gloomy portal arch,  
Timing his footsteps to a march,  
The warder kept his guard ;  
Low humming as he paced along.  
Some ancient border-gathering song.

#### III.

A distant trampling sound he hears ;  
He looks abroad, and soon appears,  
O'er Horncliff hill, a plump\* of spears  
Beneath a pennon gay :  
A horseman, darting from the crowd,  
Like lightning from a summer cloud,  
Spurs on his mettled courser proud,  
Before the dark array.  
Beneath the sable palisade,  
That closed the castle barricade,  
His bugle horn he blew ;  
The warder hasted from the wall,  
And warn'd the captain in the hall,  
For well the blast he knew ;  
And joyfully that knight did call  
To sewer, aquire, and seneschal.

#### IV.

"Now broach ye a pipe of Malvoisie,  
Bring pasties of the doe,  
And quickly make the entrance free,  
And bid my heralds ready be,  
And every minstrel sound his glee,  
And all our trumpets blow ;  
And from the platform, spare ye not  
To fire a noble salvo-shot ;  
Lord Marmion waits below !"  
Then to the castle's lower ward  
Sped forty yeomen tall,  
The iron-studded gates unbarr'd,  
Raised the portcullis' ponderous guard,  
The lofty palisade unspar'd,  
And let the drawbridge fall.

\* This word properly applies to a flight of water-fowl ;  
but is applied, by analogy, to a body of horse.

There is a knight of the North Country,  
Which leads a lusty plump of spears.

Battle of Flodden.

\* The new forest in Hampshire, anciently so called.  
† William Rufus.

Proudly his red-roan charger rode,  
 His helm hung at the saddle bow;  
 Well, by his visage, you might know  
 He was a stalworth knight, and keen,  
 And had in many a battle been:  
 The scar on his brown cheek reveal'd  
 A token true of Bosworth field;  
 His eyebrow dark, and eye of fire,  
 Show'd spirit proud, and prompt to ire:  
 Yet lines of thought upon his cheek  
 Did deep design and counsel speak.  
 His forehead, by his casque worn bare,  
 His thin mustache, and curly hair,  
 Coal-black, and grizzled here and there,  
 But more through toil than age;  
 His square turn'd joints, and strength of limb,  
 Show'd him no carpet knight so trim,  
 But, in close fight, a champion grim,  
 In camps, a leader sage.

#### VI.

Well was he arm'd from head to heel,  
 In mail and plate of Milan steel;  
 But his strong helm, of mighty cost,  
 Was all with burnish'd gold emboss'd:  
 Amid the plumage of the crest  
 A falcon hover'd on her nest,  
 With wings outspread, and forward breast;  
 E'en such a falcon, on his shield,  
 Soar'd sable in an azure field:  
 The golden legend bore aright,  
 "*Who checks at me, to death is dight.*"  
 Blue was the charger's broider'd rein;  
 Blue ribands deck'd his arching mane;  
 The knightly housing's ample fold  
 Was velvet blue, and trapp'd with gold.

#### VII.

Behind him rode two gallant squires,  
 Of noble name, and knightly sires;  
 They burn'd the gilded spurs to claim;  
 For well could each a war-horse tame,  
 Could draw the bow, the sword could sway,  
 And lightly bear the ring away;  
 Nor less with courteous precepts stored,  
 Could dance in hall, and carve at board,  
 And frame love-ditties passing rare,  
 And sing them to a ladye fair.

#### VIII.

Four men-at-arms came at their backs,  
 With halbert, bill, and battle-axe:  
 They bore Lord Marmion's lance so strong,  
 And led his sumpter-mules along,  
 And ambling palfrey, when at need  
 Him list'd ease his battle-steed.  
 The last, and truest of the four,  
 On high his forky cannon bore;  
 Like swallow's tail, in shape and hue,  
 Flutter'd the streamer glossy blue,  
 Where, blazon'd sable, as before,  
 The towering falcon seem'd to soar.  
 Last, twenty yeomen, two and two,  
 In hose black, and jerkin blue,

Knew hunting-craft by lake or wood;  
 Each one a six foot bow could bend,  
 And far a clothyard shaft could send;  
 Each held a boar-spear tough and strong,  
 And at their belts their quivers rung,  
 Their dusty palfreys, and array,  
 Show'd they had march'd a weary way.

#### IX.

'Tis meet that I should tell you now,  
 How fairly arm'd, and order'd how,  
 The soldiers of the guard,  
 With musket, pipe, and morion,  
 To welcome noble Marmion,  
 Stood in the castleyard;  
 Minstrels and trumpeters were there,  
 The gunner held his linstock yare,  
 For welcome shot prepared—  
 Enter'd the train, and such a clang,  
 As then through all his turrets rang,  
 Old Norham never heard.

#### X.

The guards their morrice-pikes advanced,  
 The trumpets flourish'd brave,  
 The cannon from the ramparts glanced,  
 And thundering welcome gave.  
 A blithe salute, in martial sort,  
 The minstrels well might sound,  
 For, as Lord Marmion cross'd the court,  
 He scatter'd angels round.  
 "Welcome to Norham, Marmion,  
 Stout heart, and open hand!  
 Well dost thou brook thy gallant roan,  
 Thou flower of English land!"

#### XI.

Two pursuivants, whom tabards deck,  
 With silver scutcheon round their neck,  
 Stood on the steps of stone,  
 By which you reach the donjon gate,  
 And there, with herald pomp and state,  
 They hail'd Lord Marmion:  
 They hail'd him Lord of Fontenaye,  
 Of Lutterward and Scivelbaye,  
 Of Tamworth tower and town;  
 And he, their courtesy to requite,  
 Gave them a chain of twelve marks weight,  
 All as he lighted down.  
 "Now, largesse;" largesse, Lord Marmion,  
 Knight of the crest of gold!  
 A blazon'd shield in battle won,  
 Ne'er guarded heart so bold."

#### XII.

They marshall'd him to the castle hall,  
 Where the guests stood all aside,  
 And loudly flourish'd the trumpet call,  
 And the heralds loudly cried,  
 —"Room, loadings, room, for Lord Marmion,  
 With the crest and helm of gold!"

\* The cry by which the heralds express their tit  
 for the bounty of the nobles.

As little as the wind that blows,  
And warms itself against his nose,  
Kens he, or cares, which way he goes."—

XXV.

"Gramercy!" quoth Lord Marmion,  
"Full fow were I, that friar John,  
That venerable man, for me,  
Were placed in fear or jeopardy:  
If this same palmer will me lead  
From hence to Holy-Rood,  
Like his good saint, I'll pay his meed,  
Instead of cockle shell or bead,  
With angels fair and good.  
I love such holy rambles; still  
They know to charm a weary hill,  
With song, romance, or lay:  
Some jovial tale, or glee, or jest,  
Some lying legend, at the least,  
They bring to cheer the way."—

XXVI.

"Ah! noble sir," young Selby said,  
And finger on his lip he laid,  
"This man knows much, perchance, e'en more  
Than he could learn by holy lore.  
Still to himself he's muttering,  
And shrinks, as at some unseen thing.  
Last night we listen'd at his cell;  
Strange sounds we heard, and, sooth to tell,  
He murmur'd on till morn, howe'er,  
No living mortal could be near.  
Sometimes I thought I heard it plain,  
As other voices spoke again.  
I cannot tell—I like it not—  
Friar John hath told us it is wrote,  
No conscience clear and void of wrong,  
Can rest awake, and pray so long.  
Himself still sleeps before his beads  
Have mark'd ten aves, and two creeds."—

XXVII.

"Let pass," quoth Marmion; "by my fay,  
This man shall guide me on my way,  
Although the great arch fiend and he  
Had sworn themselves of company;  
So please you, gentle youth, to call  
This palmer to the castle hall."  
The summon'd palmer came in place;  
His sable cowl o'erhung his face:  
In his black mantle was he clad,  
With Peter's keys, in cloth of red,  
On his broad shoulders wrought;  
The scallop shell his cap did deck;  
The crucifix around his neck  
Was from Loretto brought;  
His sandals were with travel tore,  
Staff, budget, bottle, scrip, he wore:  
The faded palm branch in his hand,  
Show'd pilgrim from the Holy Land.

XXVIII.

When as the palmer came in hall,  
Nor lord, nor knight, was there more tall,

And fronted Marmion where he sat,  
As he his peer had been.

But his gaunt frame was worn with toil,  
His cheek was sunk, alas, the while!  
And when he struggled at a smile,  
His eye look'd haggard wild:  
Poor wretch! the mother that him bare,  
If she had been in presence there,  
In his wan face, and sunburn'd hair,  
She had not known her child.  
Danger, long travel, want, or wo,  
Soon change the form that best we know—  
For deadly fear can time outgo,  
And blanch at once the hair;  
Hard toil can roughen form and face,  
And want can quench the eye's bright grace;  
Nor does old age a wrinkle trace,  
More deeply than despair.  
Happy whom none of these befall,  
But this poor palmer knew them all.

XXIX.

Lord Marmion then his boon did ask;  
The palmer took on him the task,  
So he would march with morning tide,  
To Scottish court to be his guide.  
—"But I have solemn vows to pay,  
And may not linger by the way.  
To fair Saint Andrew's bound,  
Within the ocean-cave to pray,  
Where good Saint Rule his holy lay,  
From midnight to the dawn of day,  
Sung to the billows' sound;  
Thence to Saint Fillan's blessed well,  
Whose spring can frenzied dreams dispel,  
And the crazed brain restore:—  
Saint Mary grant, that cave or spring  
Could back to peace my bosom bring,  
Or bid it throb no more!"

XXX.

And now the midnight draught of sleep,  
Where wine and spices richly steep,  
In massive bowl of silver deep,  
The page presents on knee.  
Lord Marmion drank a fair good rest,  
The captain pledged his noble guest,  
The cup went through among the rest,  
Who drain'd it merrily:  
Alone the palmer pass'd it by,  
Though Selby press'd him courteously.  
This was the sign the feast was o'er:  
It hush'd the merry wassel-roar,  
The minstrels ceased to sound.  
Soon in the castle naught was heard,  
But the slow footsteps of the guard,  
Pacing his sober round.

XXXI.

With early dawn Lord Marmion rose:  
And first the chapel doors unclose;  
Then, after morning rites were done,  
(A hasty mass from friar John.)



Then came the startup top in course,  
Between the baron and his host,  
No point of courtesy was lost;  
High thanks were by Lord Marmion paid,  
Solemn excuse the captain made,  
Till, filing from the gate had past  
That noble train, their lord the last.  
Then loudly rung the trumpet call;  
Thunder'd the cannon from the wall,  
And shook the Scottish shore;  
Around the castle eddied slow,  
Volumes of smoke as white as snow,  
And hid its turret's hoar;  
Till they roll'd forth upon the air,  
And met the river breezes there,  
Which gave again the prospect fair.

## INTRODUCTION TO CANTO II.

TO THE REV. JOHN MARRIOT, M. A.

*Ashestel, Ettrick Forest.*

THE scenes are desert now, and bare,  
Where flourish'd once a forest fair,  
When these waste glens with copse were lined,  
And peopled with the hart and hind.  
Yon thorn—perchance, whose prickly spears  
Have fenced him for three hundred years,  
While fell around his green compeers—  
Yon lonely thorn, would he could tell  
The changes of his parent dell,  
Since he, so gray and stubborn now,  
Waved in each breeze a sappling bough;  
Would he could tell how deep the shade,  
A thousand mingled branches made;  
How broad the shadows of the oak,  
How clung the rowan\* to the rock,  
And through the foliage show'd his head,  
With narrow leaves, and berries red;  
What pines on every mountain sprung,  
O'er every dell what birches hung,  
In every breeze what aspens shook,  
What alders shaded every brook!

"Here, in my shade," methinks he'd say,  
"The mighty stag at noontide lay:  
The wolf I've seen, a fiercer game,  
(The neighbouring dingle bears his name,)  
With lurching step around me prowled,  
And stop against the moon to howl;  
The mountain-boar, on battle set,  
His tusks upon my stem would whet,  
While doe and roe, and red-deer good,  
Have bounded by through gay greenwood.  
Then oft, from Newark's riven tower,  
Sallied a Scottish monarch's power:  
A thousand vassals muster'd round,  
With horse, and hawk, and horn, and hound;  
And I might see the youth intent,  
Guard every pass with crossbow bent;  
And through the brake the rangers stalk,  
And falconers hold the ready hawk;

From the dark covert drove the prey,  
To slip them as he broke away.  
The startled quarry bounds amain,  
As fast the gallant greyhounds strain:  
Whistles the arrow from the bow,  
Answers the harquebuss below;  
While all the rocking hills reply,  
To hoof-clang, hound, and hunters' cry,  
And bugles ringing lightsomely."

Of such proud huntings, many tales  
Yet linger in our lonely dales,  
Up pathless Ettrick, and on Yarrow,  
Where erst the Outlaw drew his arrow.  
But not more blith that sylvan court,  
Than we have been at humbler sport;  
Though small our pomp and mean our game,  
Our mirth, dear Marriot, was the same,  
Rememberest thou my greyhounds true?  
O'erholt, or hill, there never flew,  
From slip, or leash, there never sprang,  
More fleet of foot or sure of fang,  
Nor dull, between each merry chase,  
Pass'd by the intermitted space;  
For we had fair resource in store,  
In classic, and in Gothic lore;  
We mark'd each memorable scene,  
And held poetic talk between;  
Nor hill, nor brook, we paced along,  
But had its legend or its song.  
All silent now—for now are still  
Thy bowers untenanted Bowhill!  
No longer, from thy mountains dun,  
The yeoman bears the well-known gun,  
And, while his honest heart grows warm,  
At thought of his paternal farm,  
Round to his mates a brimmer fills,  
And drinks, "The chieftain of the hills!"  
No fairy forms, in Yarrow's bowers,  
Trip o'er the walks, or tend the flowers,  
Fair as the elves whom Janet saw,  
By moonlight, dance on Carterhaugh;  
No youthful baron's left to grace  
The forest-sheriff's lonely chase,  
And ape, in manly step and tone,  
The majesty of Oberon;  
And she is gone, whose lovely face  
Is but her least and lowest grace;  
Though if to Sylphid queen 'twere given,  
To show our earth the charms of heaven,  
She could not glide along the air,  
With form more light, or face more fair.  
No more the widow's deafen'd ear  
Grows quick, that lady's step to hear;  
At noontide she expects her not,  
Nor busies her to trim the cot;  
Pensive she turns her humming wheel,  
Or pensive cooks her orphan's meal;  
Yet blesses, ere she deals their bread,  
The gentle hand by which they're fed.  
From Yair—which hills so closely bind,  
Scarce can the Tweed his passage find,

\* Mountain-ash.

• Slow-hound.

And much I miss those sportive boys,  
 Companions of my mountain joys,  
 Just at the age 'twixt boy and youth,  
 When thought is speech, and speech is truth.  
 Close to my side with what delight,  
 They press'd to hear of Wallace wight,  
 When, pointing to his airy mound,  
 I call'd his ramparts holy ground!<sup>\*</sup>  
 Kindled their brows to hear me speak;  
 And I have smiled, to feel my cheek,  
 Despite the difference of our years,  
 Return again the glow of theirs.  
 Ah! happy boys! such feelings pure,  
 They will not, cannot long endure;  
 Condemn'd to stem the world's rude tide,  
 You may not linger by the side;  
 For fate shall thrust you from the shore,  
 And passion ply the sail and oar.  
 Yet cherish the remembrance still,  
 Of the lone mountain, and the rill;  
 For trust, dear boys, the time will come  
 When fiercer transports shall be dumb,  
 And you will think, right frequently,  
 But, well I hope, without a sigh,  
 On the free hours that we have spent,  
 Together, on the brown hill's bent.

When, musing on companions gone,  
 We doubly feel ourselves alone,  
 Something, my friend, we yet may gain,—  
 There is a pleasure in this pain:  
 It soothes the love of lonely rest,  
 Deep in each gentler heart impress'd.  
 'Tis silent, amid worldly toils,  
 And stifled soon by mental broils;  
 But, in a bosom thus prepared,  
 Its still small voice is often heard,  
 Whispering a mingled sentiment,  
 Twixt resignation and content.  
 Oft in my mind such thoughts awake,  
 By lone St. Mary's silent lake:  
 Thou know'st it well,—nor fen, nor sedge,  
 Pollute the pure lake's crystal edge;  
 Abrupt and sheer, the mountains sink  
 At once upon the level brink;  
 And just a trace of silver sand  
 Marks where the water meets the land.  
 Far in the mirror bright and blue,  
 Each hill's huge outline you may view;  
 Shaggy with heath, but lonely bare,  
 Nor tree, nor bush, nor brake is there,  
 Save where, of land, yon slender line  
 Bears thwart the lake the scatter'd pine.  
 Yet e'en this nakedness has power,  
 And aids the feeling of the hour;  
 Nor thicket, dell, nor copse you spy,  
 Where living thing conceal'd might lie;  
 Nor point, retiring, hides a dell,  
 Where swain, or woodman lone, might dwell;

\* There is on a high mountainous range above the farm  
 of Asbestiel, a fosse called Wallace's Trench.

In summer tide, so soft they weep,  
 The sound but lulls the ear asleep;  
 Your horse's hoof-tread sounds too rude,  
 So stilly is the solitude.

Naught living meets the eye or ear,  
 But well I ween the dead are near,  
 For though, in feudal strife, a foe  
 Hath laid Our Lady's chapel low,  
 Yet still beneath the hallow'd soil,  
 The peasant rests him from his toil,  
 And, dying, bids his bones be laid,  
 Where erst his simple fathers pray'd.

If age had tamed the passion's life,  
 And fate had cut my ties to strife,  
 Here, have I thought, 'twere sweet to dwell,  
 And rear again the chaplain's cell,  
 Like that same peaceful hermitage,  
 Where Milton long'd to spend his age.  
 'Twere sweet to mark the setting day  
 On Bourhope's lonely top decay;  
 And, as it faint and feeble died,  
 On the broad lake and mountain's side,  
 To say, "Thus pleasures fade away;  
 Youth, talents, beauty, thus decay,  
 And leave us dark, forlorn, and gray!"  
 Then gaze on Dryhope's ruin'd tower,  
 And think on Yarrow's faded flower:  
 And when that mountain-sound I heard,  
 Which bids us be for storm prepared,  
 The distant rustling of his wings,  
 As up his force the tempest brings,  
 'Twere sweet, ere yet his terrors rave,  
 To sit upon the wizard's grave;  
 That wizard priest's, whose bones are thrust  
 From company of holy dust;  
 On which no sunbeams ever shines—  
 (So superstition's creed divines.)  
 Thence view the lake with sullen roar,  
 Heave her broad billows to the shore;  
 And mark the wild swans mount the gale,  
 Spread wide through mist their snowy sail,  
 And ever stoop again, to lave  
 Their bosoms on the surging wave;  
 Then, when against the driving hail,  
 No longer might my plaid avail,  
 Back to my lonely home retire,  
 And light my lamp, and trim my fire:  
 There ponder o'er some mystic lay,  
 Till the wild tale had all its sway,  
 And, in the bitter'n's distant shriek,  
 I heard unearthly voices speak,  
 And thought the wizard priest was come,  
 To claim again his ancient home!  
 And bade my busy fancy range  
 To frame him fitting shape and strange,  
 Till from the task my brow I clear'd,  
 And smiled to think that I had fear'd.

But chief, 'twere sweet to think such life,  
 (Though but escape from fortune's strife,)  
 Something most matchless, good, and wise,  
 A great and grateful sacrifice;

And deem each hour to musing given.  
A step upon the road to heaven.

Yet him, whose heart is ill at ease  
Such peaceful solitudes displease:  
He loves to drown his bosom's jar  
Amid the elemental war:  
And my black palmer's choice had been  
Some ruder and more savage scene,  
Like that which frowns round dark Lochskene.  
There eagles scream from isle to shore;  
Down all the rocks the torrents roar;  
O'er the black waves incessant driven,  
Dark mists infest the summer heaven;  
Through the rude barriers of the lake,  
Away its hurrying waters break,  
Faster and whiter dash and curl,  
Till down yon dark abyss they hurl.  
Rises the fog-smoke white as snow,  
Thunders the viewless stream below,  
Diving, as if condemn'd to lave  
Some demon's subterranean cave,  
Who, prison'd by enchanter's spell,  
Shakes the dark rock with groan and yell  
And well that palmer's form and mien  
Had suited with the stormy scene,  
Just on the edge, straining his ken,  
To view the bottom of the den,  
Where, deep, deep down, and far within,  
Toils with the rocks the roaring linn:  
Then, issuing forth one foamy wave,  
And wheeling round the Giant's Grave,  
White as the snowy charger's tail,  
Drives down the pass of Moffatdale.  
Marriot, thy harp, on Isis strung,  
To many a Border theme has rung:  
Then list to me, and thou shalt know  
Of this mysterious man of wo.

## CANTO II.

### THE CONVENT.

#### I.

THE breeze, which swept away the smoke  
Round Norham Castle roll'd,  
When all the loud artillery spoke,  
With lightning-flash, and thunder stroke,  
As Marmion left the Hold.  
It curl'd not Tweed alone, that breeze,  
For, far upon Northumbrian seas  
It freshly blew, and strong,  
Where, from high Whitby's cloister'd pile,  
Bound to saint Cuthbert's Holy Isle,  
It bore a bark along.  
Upon the gale she stopp'd her side,  
And bounded o'er the swelling tide,  
As she were dancing home;  
The merry seamen laugh'd, to see  
Their gallant ship so lustily  
Furrow the green sea-foam.  
Much joy'd they in their honour'd freight;  
For, on the deck, in chair of state,  
The abbess of Saint Hilda placed,  
With five fair nuns, the galley graced.

#### II.

'Twas sweet to see these holy maids,  
Lik'd birds escaped to green wood shades,  
Their first flight from the cage,  
How timid, and how curious, too,  
For all to them was strange and new,  
And all the common sights they view,  
Their wonderment engage.  
One eyed the shrouds and swelling sail,  
With many a benedictite;  
One at the rippling surge grew pale,  
And would for terror pray;  
Then shriek'd, because the sea-dog, nigh,  
His round black head, and sparkling eye,  
Rear'd o'er the foaming spray;  
And one would still adjust her veil,  
Disorder'd by the summer gale,  
Perchance lest some more worldly eye  
Her dedicated charms might spy;  
Perchance, because such action graced  
Her fair turn'd arm and slender waist.  
Light was each simple bosom there,  
Save two, who ill might pleasure share,—  
The abbess, and the novice Clare.

#### III.

The abbess was of noble blood,  
But early took the veil and hood,  
Ere upon life she cast a look,  
Or knew the world that she forsook.  
Fair, too, she was, and kind had been  
As she was fair, but ne'er had seen  
For her a timid lover sigh,  
Now knew the influence of her eye.  
Love, to her ear, was but a name,  
Combined with vanity and shame;  
Her hopes, her fears, her joys, were all  
Bounded within the cloister wall:  
The deadliest sin her mind could reach,  
Was of monastic rule the breach;  
And her ambition's highest aim,  
To emulate Saint Hilda's fame.  
For this she gave her ample dower,  
To raise the convent's eastern tower;  
For this, with carving rare and quaint,  
She deck'd the chapel of the saint;  
And gave the relique shrine of cost,  
With ivory and gems embost.  
The poor her convent's bounty blest,  
The pilgrim in its halls found rest.

#### IV.

Black was her garb, her rigid rule  
Reform'd on Benedictine school;  
Her cheek was pale, her form was spare:  
Vigils, and penitence austere  
Had early quench'd the light of youth,  
But gentle was the dame in sooth;  
Though, vain of her religious sway,  
She loved to see her maids obey,  
Yet nothing stern was she in cell,  
And the nuns loved their abbess well.  
Sad was this voyage to the dame;  
Summon'd to Lindisfarn, she came,  
There, with Saint Cuthbert's abbot old  
And Tynemouth's prioress, to hold

A chapter of Saint Benedict,  
For inquisition stern and strict,  
On two apostates from the faith,  
And, if need were, to doom to death.

## V.

Naught say I here of sister Clare,  
Save this, that she was young and fair;  
As yet a novice unprofess'd,  
Lovely and gentle, but distress'd.  
She was betroth'd to one now dead,  
Or worse, who had dishonour'd fled.  
Her kinsman bade her give her hand  
To one, who loved her for her land;  
Herself, almost heart-broken now,  
Was bent to take the vestal vow,  
And shroud, within Saint Hilda's gloom,  
Her blasted hopes and wither'd bloom.

## VI.

She sate upon the galley's prow,  
And seem'd to mark the waves below;  
Nay, seem'd to fix her look and eye,  
To count them as they glided by.  
She saw them not—'twas seeming all—  
Far other scene her thoughts recall,  
A sun-scorch'd desert, waste and bare,  
Nor wave nor breezes, murmur'd there;  
There saw she, where some careless hand  
O'er a dead corpse had heap'd the sand,  
To hide it till the jackalls come,  
To tear it from the scanty tomb.—  
See what a woful look was given,  
As she raised up her eyes to heaven!

## VII.

Lovely, and gentle, and distress'd—  
These charms might tame the fiercest breast;  
Harpers have sung, and poets told,  
That he, in fury uncontroll'd,  
The shaggy monarch of the wood,  
Before a virgin, fair and good,  
Hath pacified his savage mood.  
But passions in the human frame,  
Oft put the lion's rage to shame;  
And jealousy, by dark intrigue,  
With sordid avarice in league,  
Had practised, with her bowl and knife,  
Against the mourner's harmless life.  
This crime was charged 'gainst those who lay  
Prison'd in Cuthbert's islet gray.

## VIII.

And now the vessel skirts the strand  
Of mountainous Northumberland,  
Towns, towers, and halls successive rise,  
And catch the nuns' delighted eyes.  
Monk Wearmouth soon behind them lay,  
And Tynemouth's priory and bay;  
They mark'd, amid her trees, the hall  
Of Lofty Seaton-Delaval;  
They saw the Blythe and Wansbeck floods  
Rush to the sea through sounding woods;  
They past the tower of Widderington,  
Mother of many a valiant son;

At Coquet-isle their beads they tell  
To the good saint who own'd the cell;  
Then did the Alne attention claim,  
And Warkworth, proud of Percy's name;  
And next they cross'd themselves, to hear  
The whitening breakers sound so near,  
Where, boiling through the rocks, they roar  
On Dunstanborough's cavern'd shore:  
Thy tower, proud Bamborough, mark'd they  
there;

King Ida's castle, huge and square,  
From its tall rock look'd grimly down,  
And on the swelling ocean frown;  
Then from the coast they bore away,  
And reach'd the Holy Island's bay.

## IX.

The tide did now its flood-mark gain,  
And girdled in the saint's domain:  
For, with the flow and ebb, the style  
Varies from continent to isle;  
Dryshod, o'er sands, twice every day,  
The pilgrims to the shrine find way;  
Twice every day, the waves efface  
Of staves and sandall'd feet the trace.  
As to the port the galley flew,  
Higher and higher rose to view  
The castle, with its battled wall,  
The ancient monastery's hall,  
A solemn, rude, and dark-red pile,  
Placed on the margin of the isle.

## X.

In Saxon strength that abbey frown'd,  
With massive arches broad and round,  
That rose alternate, row and row,  
On ponderous columns, short and low,  
Built ere the art was known,  
By pointed aisle, and shafted stalk,  
The arcades of an alley'd walk  
To emulate in stone.  
On the deep walls the heathen Dane  
Had pour'd his impious rage in vain;  
And needful was such strength to these,  
Exposed to the tempestuous seas,  
Scourged by the wind's eternal sway,  
Open to rovers fierce as they,  
Which could twelve hundred years withstand  
Winds, waves, and northern pirates' hand.  
Not but that portions of that pile,  
Rebuilt in a later style,  
Show'd where the spoiler's hand had been;  
Not but the wasting seabreeze keen  
Had worn the pillar's carving quaint,  
And moulder'd in his niche the saint,  
And rounded, with consuming power,  
The pointed angles of each tower:  
Yet still entire the abbey stood,  
Like veteran, worn, but unsubdued.

## XI.

Soon as they near'd his turrets strong,  
The maidens raised Saint Hilda's song,  
And with the seawave and the wind,  
Their voices, sweetly shrill, combined,  
And made harmonious close;

Down to the haven of the tide,  
 The monks and nuns in order file,  
 From Cuthbert's cloisters grim;  
 Banner, and cross, and reliques there,  
 To meet Saint Hilda's maids, they bare;  
 And, as they caught the sounds on air,  
 They echoed back the hymn.  
 The islanders, in joyous mood,  
 Rush'd emulously through the flood,  
 To hale the bark to land;  
 Conspicuous by her veil and hood,  
 Signing the cross the abbess stood,  
 And bless'd them with her hand.

#### XII.

Suppose we now the welcome said,  
 Suppose the convent banquet made;  
 All through the holy dome,  
 Through cloister, aisle, and gallery,  
 Wherever vestal maid might pry,  
 Nor risk to meet unhallow'd eye,  
 The stranger sisters roam;  
 Till fell the evening damp with dew,  
 And the sharp seabreeze coldly blew,  
 For there, e'en summer night is chill.  
 Then, having stray'd and gazed their fill,  
 They closed around the fire;  
 And all, in turn, essay'd to paint  
 The rival merits of their saint,  
 A theme that ne'er can tire  
 A holy maid; for, be it known,  
 That their saint's honour is their own.

#### XIII.

Then Whitby's nuns exulting told,  
 How to their house three barons' bold  
 Must menial service do;  
 While horns blow out a note of shame,  
 And monks cry, "Fy upon your name!  
 In wrath, for loss of sylvan game,  
 Saint Hilda's priest ye slew."  
 "This, on Ascension-day, each year,  
 While labouring on our harbour-pier,  
 Must Herbert, Bruce, and Percy hear."  
 They told how, in their convent cell,  
 A Saxon princess once did dwell,  
 The lovely Edelfied;  
 And how, of thousand snakes, each one  
 Was changed into a coil of stone,  
 When holy Hilda pray'd.  
 Themselves, within their holy bound,  
 Their stony folds had often found.  
 They told, how seawowls' pinions fail,  
 As over Whitby's towers they sail,  
 And, sinking down, with flutterings faint,  
 They do their homage to the saint.

#### XIV.

Nor did Saint Cuthbert's daughters fail  
 To vie with these in holy tale;  
 His body's resting-place, of old,  
 How oft their patron changed, they told;  
 How, when the rude Dane burn'd their pile,  
 The monks fled forth from Holy Isle;

They rested them in fair Melrose;  
 But though, alive, he loved it well,  
 Not there his relics might repose;  
 For, wondrous tale to tell!  
 In his stone coffin forth he rides,  
 (A ponderous bark for river tides,)
 Yet light as gossamer it glides,  
 Downward to Tillmouth cell.  
 Nor long was his abiding there,  
 For southward did the saint repair;  
 Chester-le Street, and Rippon, saw  
 His holy corpse, ere Wardilaw  
 Hail'd him with joy and fear;  
 And, after many wanderings past,  
 He chose his lordly seat at last,  
 Where his cathedral, huge and vast,  
 Looks down upon the Wear.  
 There, deep in Durham's Gothic shade,  
 His relics are in secret laid;  
 But none may know the place,  
 Save of his holiest servants three,  
 Deep sworn to solemn secrecy,  
 Who share that wondrous grace.

#### XV.

Who may his miracles declare!  
 E'en Scotland's dauntless king, and heir  
 (Although with them they led  
 Galwegians, wild as ocean's gale,  
 And London's knights, all sheathed in mail,  
 And the bold men of Teviotdale,)
 Before his standard fled.  
 'Twas he, to vindicate his reign,  
 Edged Alfred's falchion on the Dane,  
 And turn'd the conqueror back again,  
 When, with his Norman bowyer band,  
 He came to waste Northumberland.

#### XVI.

But fain Saint Hilda's nuns would learn,  
 If, on a rock, by Lindisfarn,  
 Saint Cuthbert sits, and toils to frame  
 The seaborn beads that bear his name:  
 Such tales had Whitby's fishers told,  
 And said they might his shape behold,  
 And hear his anvil sound;  
 A deaden'd clang, a huge dim form,  
 Seen but, and heard, when gathering storm,  
 And night were closing round.  
 But this, as tale of idle fame,  
 The nuns of Lindisfarn disclaim.

#### XVII.

While round the fire such legends go,  
 Far different was the scene of wo,  
 Where, in a secret aisle beneath,  
 Council was held of life and death.  
 It was more dark and lone, that vault,  
 Than the worst dungeon cell;  
 Old Colwulf built it, for his fault,  
 In penitence to dwell,  
 When he, for cowl and beads, laid down  
 The Saxon battle-axe and crown.

This den, which, chilling every sense  
 Of feeling, hearing, sight,  
 Was call'd the vault of penitence,  
 Excluding air and light,  
 Was, by the prelate Sexhelm, made  
 A place of burial, for such dead  
 As, having died in mortal sin,  
 Might not be laid the church within.  
 'Twas now a place of punishment;  
 Whence, if so loud a shriek were sent,  
 As reach'd the upper air,  
 The hearers bless'd themselves, and said,  
 The spirits of the sinful dead  
 Bemoan'd their torments there.

## XVIII.

But though, in the monastic pile,  
 Did of this penitential aisle  
 Some vague tradition go,  
 Few only, save the abbot, knew  
 Where the place lay; and still more few  
 Were those, who had from him the clew  
 To that dread vault to go.  
 Victim and executioner  
 Were blindfold when transported there.  
 In low dark rounds the arches hung,  
 From the rude rock the side walls sprung;  
 The gravestones rudely sculptured o'er,  
 Half sunk in earth, by time half worn,  
 Were all the pavement of the floor;  
 The mildew drops fell one by one,  
 With tinkling plash, upon the stone.  
 A cresset,\* in an iron chain,  
 Which served to light this drear domain,  
 With damp and darkness seem'd to strive,  
 As if it scarce might keep alive;  
 And yet it dimly served to show  
 The awful conclave met below.

## XIX.

There, met to doom in secrecy,  
 Were placed the heads of convents three;  
 All servants of Saint Benedict,  
 The statutes of whose orders strict  
 On iron table lay;  
 In long black dress, on seats of stone,  
 Behind were these three judges shown,  
 By the pale cresset's ray:  
 The abbess of Saint Hilda, there,  
 Sate for a space with visage bare,  
 Until, to hide her bosom's swell,  
 And teardrops that for pity fell,  
 She closely drew her veil:  
 Yon shrouded figure, as I guess,  
 By her proud mien and flowing dress,  
 Is Tynemouth's haughty prioress,  
 And she with awe looks pale:  
 And he, that ancient man, whose sight  
 Has long been quench'd by age's night,  
 Upon whose wrinkled brow alone,  
 Nor ruth, nor mercy's trace is shown,  
 Whose look is hard and stern,—  
 Saint Cuthbert's abbot is his style:  
 For sanctity call'd through the isle,  
 The Saint of Lindisfarn.

\* Antique chandelier.

## XX.

Before them stood a guilty pair;  
 But, though an equal fate they share,  
 Yet one alone deserves our care.  
 Her sex a page's dress belied;  
 The cloke and doublet, loosely tied,  
 Obscured her charms, but could not hide.

Her cap down o'er her face she drew;  
 And, on her doublet-breast,  
 She tried to hide the badge of blue,  
 Lord Marmion's falcon crest.  
 But, at the prioress' command,  
 A monk undid the silken band,  
 That tied her tresses fair,  
 And raised the bonnet from her head,  
 And down her slender form they spread,  
 In ringlets rich and rare.  
 Constance de Beverly they know,  
 Sister profess'd of Fontevraud,  
 Whom the church number'd with the dead,  
 For broken vows, and convent fled.

## XXI.

When thus her face was given to view,  
 (Although so pallid was her hue,  
 It did a ghastly contrast bear,  
 To those bright ringlets, glistening fair,)  
 Her look composed, and steady eye,  
 Bespoke a matchless constancy.  
 And there she stood so calm, and pale,  
 That, but her breathing did not fail,  
 A motion slight of eye and head,  
 And of her bosom, warranted,  
 That neither sense nor pulse she lacks,  
 You might have thought a form of wax,  
 Wrought to the very life, was there:  
 So still she was, so pale, so fair.

## XXII.

Her comrade was a sordid soul,  
 Such as does murder for a meed;  
 Who, but of fear, knows no control,  
 Because his conscience, sear'd and foul,  
 Feels not the import of his deed;  
 One, whose brute-feeling ne'er aspires  
 Beyond his own more brute desires.  
 Such tools the tempter ever needs,  
 To do the savagest of deeds;  
 For them, no vision'd terrors daunt,  
 Their nights no fancied spectres haunt;  
 One fear with them, of all most base,  
 The fear of death,—alone finds place.  
 This wretch was clad in frock and cowl,  
 And shamed not loud to moan and howl,  
 His body on the floor to dash,  
 And crouch, like hound beneath the lash;  
 While his mute partner, standing near,  
 Waited her doom without a tear.

## XXIII.

Yet well the luckless wretch might shriek,  
 Well might her paleness terrors speak,  
 For there were seen, in that dark wall,  
 Two niches, narrow, deep, and tall;—  
 Who enters at each griesly door,  
 Shall ne'er, I ween, find exit more.

In each a slender meal was laid,  
Of roots, of water, and of bread:  
By each, in Benedictine dress,  
Two haggard monks stood motionless;  
Who, holding high a blazing torch,  
Show'd the grim entrance of the porch;  
Reflecting back the smoky beam,  
The dark-red walls and arches gleam.  
Hewn stones and cement were display'd,  
And building tools in order laid.

## XXIV.

These executioners were chose,  
As men who were with mankind foes.  
And, with despite and envy fired,  
Into the cloister had retired;  
Or who, in desperate doubt of grace,  
Strove by deep penance to efface  
Of some foul crime the stain;  
For, as the vassals of her will,  
Such men the church selected still,  
As either joy'd in doing ill,  
Or thought more grace to gain,  
If, in her cause, they wrestled down  
Feelings their nature strove to own.  
By strange device were they brought there,  
They knew not how, and knew not where.

## XXV.

And now that blind old abbot rose,  
To speak the chapter's doom,  
On those the wall was to enclose,  
Alive, within the tomb;  
But stopp'd because that woful maid,  
Gathering her powers, to speak essay'd.  
Twice she essay'd, and twice, in vain;  
Her accents might no utterance gain;  
Naught but imperfect murmurs slip  
From her convulsed and quivering lip:  
"Twixt each attempt all was so still,  
You seem'd to hear a distant rill—  
"Twas ocean's swells and falls;  
For though this vault of sin and fear  
Was to the sounding surge so near,  
A tempest there you scarce could hear;  
So massive were the walls.

## XXVI.

At length, an effort sent apart  
The blood that curdled to her heart,  
And light came to her eye;  
And colour dawn'd upon her cheek,  
A hectic and a flutter'd streak,  
Like that left on the Cheviot peak,  
By autumn's stormy sky;  
And when her silence broke at length,  
Still as she spoke she gather'd strength,  
And arm'd herself to bear;  
It was a fearful sight to see  
Such high resolve and constancy,  
In form so soft and fair.

## XXVII.

"I speak not to implore your grace,  
Well know I, for one minute's space  
Successful might I sue:

Nor do I speak your prayers to gain;  
For if a death of lingering pain,  
To cleanse my sins, be penance vain,  
Vain are your masses, too.—  
I listen'd to a traitor's tale,  
I left the convent and the veil,  
For three long years I bow'd my pride,  
A horse-boy in his train to ride;  
And well my folly's meed he gave,  
Who forfeited, to be his slave,  
All here, and all beyond the grave.—  
He saw young Clara's face inore fair,  
He knew her of broad lands the heir,  
Forgot his vows, his faith forswore,  
And Constance was beloved no more.  
"Tis an old tale, and often told;  
But, did my fate and wish agree,  
Ne'er had been read, in story old,  
Of maiden true betray'd for gold,  
That loved, or was avenged, like me!

## XXVIII.

"The king approved his favourite's aim;  
In vain a rival barr'd his claim,  
Whose faith with Clara's was plight,  
For he attains that rival's fame  
With treason's charge—and on they came,  
In mortal lists to fight.  
Their oaths are said,  
Their prayers are pray'd,  
Their lances in the rest are laid,  
They meet in mortal shock;  
And hark! the throng, with thundering cry  
Shout 'Marmion, Marmion, to the sky!  
De Wilton to the block!'  
Say ye, who preach Heaven shall decide,  
When in the lists two champions ride,  
Say, was Heaven's justice here?  
When, loyal in his love and faith,  
Wilton found overthrow or death,  
Beneath a traitor's spear.  
How false the charge, how true he fell,  
This guilty packet best can tell."—  
Then drew a packet from her breast,  
Paused, gather'd voice, and spoke the rest.

## XXIX.

"Still was false Marmion's bridal staid:  
To Whitby's convent fled the maid,  
The hated match to shun.  
'Ho! shifts she thus?' King Henry cried,  
'Sir Marmion, she shall be thy bride,  
If she were sworn a nun.'  
One way remain'd—the king's command  
Sent Marmion to the Scottish land:  
I linger'd here a rescue plann'd  
For Clara and for me:  
This catiff monk, for gold, did swear.  
He would to Whitby's shrine repair,  
And, by his drugs, my rival fair  
A saint in heaven should be.  
But ill the dastard kept his oath,  
Whose cowardice has undone us both.

## XXX.

"And now my tongue the secret tells,  
Now that remorse my bosom swells,

But to assure my soul, that none  
Shall ever wed with Marmion.  
Had fortune my last hope betray'd,  
This packet to the king convey'd,  
Had given him to the headman's stroke,  
Although my heart that instant broke.—  
Now, men of death, work forth your will,  
For I can suffer, and be still;  
And, come he slow, or come he fast,  
It is but Death who comes at last.

XXXI.

"Yet dread me, from my living tomb,  
Ye vassal slaves of bloody Rome!  
If Marmion's late remorse should wake,  
Full soon such vengeance will he take,  
That you shall wish the fiery Dane  
Had rather been your guest again.  
Behind, a darker hour ascends!  
The altars quake, the crosier bends,  
The ire of a despotic king  
Rides forth upon destruction's wing.  
Then shall these vaults, so strong and deep,  
Burst open to the sea-wind's sweep;  
Some traveller then shall find my bones,  
Whitening amid disjointed stones,  
And, ignorant of priests' cruelty,  
Marvel such relics here should be."

XXXII.

Fix'd was her look, and stern her air;  
Back from her shoulders stream'd her hair;  
The locks, that wont her brow to shade,  
Stared up erectly from her head;  
Her figure seem'd to rise more high;  
Her voice, despair's wild energy  
Had given a tone of prophecy.  
Appall'd the astonish'd conclave sate;  
With stupid eyes, the men of fate  
Gazed on the late inspired form,  
And listen'd for the avenging storm;  
The judges felt the victim's dread;  
No hand was moved, no word was said,  
Till thus the abbot's doom was given,  
Raising his sightless balls to heaven:—  
"Sister let thy sorrows cease;  
Sinful brother, part in peace!"  
From that dire dungeon, place of doom  
Of execution, too, and tomb,  
Paced forth the judges three;  
Sorrow it were, and shame, to tell  
The butcher-work that there befel,  
When they had glided from the cell  
Of sin and misery.

XXXIII.

A hundred winding steps convey  
That conclave to the upper day;  
But, ere they breathed the fresher air,  
They heard the shriekings of despair,  
And many a stifled groan:  
With speed their upward way they take,  
(Such speed as age and fear can make,)  
And cross'd themselves for terror's sake,  
As hurrying, tottering on;  
E'en in the vesper's heavenly tone  
They seem'd to hear a dying groan,

And bade the passing knell to toll  
For welfare of a parting soul.  
Slow o'er the midnight wave it swung,  
Northumbrian rocks in answer rang;  
To Warkworth cell the echoes roll'd,  
His beads the wakeful hermit told;  
The Bamborough peasant raised his head,  
But slept ere half his prayer he said;  
So far was heard the mighty knell,  
The stag sprung up on Cheviot Fell,  
Spread his broad nostrils to the wind,  
Listed before, aside, behind,  
Then couch'd him down beside the hind,  
And quaked among the mountain fern,  
To hear that sound so dull and stern.

INTRODUCTION TO CANTO III.

TO WILLIAM ERSKINE, ESQ.

*Ashestiel, Ettrick Forest.*

LIKE April morning clouds, that pass,  
With varying shadow, o'er the grass,  
And imitate, on field and furrow;  
Life checker'd scene of joy and sorrow;  
Like streamlet of the mountain north,  
Now in a torrent racing forth,  
Now winding slow its silver train,  
And almost slumbering on the plain;  
Like breezes of the autumn day,  
Whose voice inconstant dies away,  
And ever swells again as fast,  
When the ear deems its murmur past;  
Thus various, my romantic theme  
Flits, winds, or sinks, a morning dream.  
Yet pleased, our eye pursues the trace  
Of light and shade's inconstant race;  
Pleased, views the rivulet afar,  
Weaving its maze irregular;  
And pleased, we listen as the breeze  
Heaved its wild sigh through autumn trees;  
Then wild as cloud, or stream, or gale,  
Flow on, flow unconfined, my tale.  
Need I to thee, dear Erskine, tell,  
I love the license all too well,  
In sounds now lowly, and now strong,  
To raise the desultory song?—  
Oft, when 'mid such capricious chime,  
Some transient fit of lofty rhyme,  
To thy kind judgment seem'd excuse  
For many an error of the muse;  
Oft hast thou said, "If, still mis-spent,  
Thine hours to poetry are lent:  
Go, and, to tame thy wandering course,  
Quaff from the fountain at the source;  
Approach those masters, o'er whose tomb,  
Immortal laurels ever bloom:  
Instructive of the feeblér bard,  
Still from the grave their voice is heard;  
From them, and from the path they show'd  
Choose honour'd guide and practised road;  
Nor ramble on through brake and maze,  
With harpers rude of barbarous day.  
"Or, deem'st thou not our later time,  
Yields topic meet for classic rhyme?"



Hast thou no elegiac verse  
 For Brunswick's venerable hearse ?  
 What ! not a line, a tear, a sigh,  
 When valour bleeds for liberty !  
 O, hero of that glorious time,  
 When, with unrivall'd light sublime,—  
 Though martial Austria, and though all  
 The might of Russia, and the Gaul,  
 Though banded Europe stood her foes—  
 The star of Brandenburg arose !  
 Thou couldst not live to see her beam  
 Forever quench'd in Jena's stream.  
 Lamented chief !—It was not given,  
 To thee to change the doom of heaven,  
 And crush that dragon in its birth,  
 Predestined scourge of guilty earth.  
 Lamented chief !—not thine the power,  
 To save in that presumptuous hour,  
 When Prussia hurried to the field,  
 And snatch'd the spear, but left the shield !  
 Valour and skill 'twas thine to try,  
 And, tried in vain, 'twas thine to die.  
 Ill had it seem'd thy silver hair  
 The last, the bitterest pang to share,  
 For princedoms reft, and scutcheons riven,  
 And birthrights to usurpers given ;  
 Thy lands, thy children's wrongs to feel,  
 And witness woes thou couldst not heal !  
 On thee relenting heaven bestows  
 For honour'd life an honour'd close ;  
 And when revolves, in time's sure change,  
 The hour of Germany's revenge,  
 When, breathing fury for her sake,  
 Some new Arminius shall awake,  
 Her champion, ere he strike, shall come  
 To whet his sword on Brunswick's tomb.

“ Or of the Red-Cross hero teach,  
 Dauntless in dungeon as on breach :  
 Alike to him the sea, the shore,  
 The brand, the bridal, or the war ;  
 Alike to him the war that calls  
 Its votaries to the shatter'd walls  
 Which the grim Turks besmear'd with blood,  
 Against the invincible made good ;  
 Or that, whose thundering voice could wake  
 The silence of the polar lake,  
 When stubborn Russ, and metall'd Swede,  
 On the warp'd wave their death-game play'd ;  
 Or that, where vengeance and alflight  
 Howl'd round the father of the fight,  
 Who snatch'd, on Alexander's sand,  
 The conqueror's wreath with dying hand.

“ Or, if to touch such chord be thine,  
 Restore the ancient tragic line,  
 And emulate the notes that rung  
 From the wild harp, which silent hung,  
 By silver Avon's holy shore,  
 Till twice an hundred years roll'd o'er ;  
 When she, the bold enchantress, came,  
 With fearless hand and heart on flame !  
 From the pale willow snatch'd the treasure,  
 And swept it with a kindred measure ;  
 Till Avon's swans, while rung the grove  
 With Montfort's hate and Basil's love,  
 Awakening at th' inspired strain,  
 Deem'd their own Shakspeare lived again.”

Thy friendship thus thy judgment wrong-  
 ing,

With praises not to me belonging,  
 In task more meet for mightiest powers,  
 Wouldst thou engage my thriftless hours.  
 But say, my Erskine, hast thou weigh'd  
 That secret power by all obey'd,  
 Which warps not less the passive mind,  
 Its source conceal'd or undefined ;  
 Whether an impulse, that has birth  
 Soon as the infant wakes on earth,  
 One with our feelings and our powers,  
 And rather part of us than ours ;  
 Or whether fittier term'd the way  
 Of habit, form'd in early day ?  
 Howe'er derived, its force confess'd  
 Rules with despotic sway the breast,  
 And drags us on by viewless chain,  
 While taste and reason plead in vain.  
 Look east, and ask the Belgian why,  
 Beneath Batavia's sultry sky,  
 He seeks not, eager to inhale,  
 The freshness of the mountain gale,  
 Content to rear his whiten'd wall  
 Beside the dank and dull canal ?  
 He'll say, from youth he loved to see  
 The white sail gliding by the tree.  
 Or see yon weather-beaten hind,  
 Whose sluggish herds before him wind,  
 Whose tatter'd plaid and rugged cheek  
 His northern clime and kindred speak ;  
 Through England's laughing meads he goes,  
 And England's wealth around him flows ;  
 Ask, if it would content him well,  
 At ease in these gay plains to dwell,  
 Where hedge-rows spread a verdant screen,  
 And spires and forests intervene,  
 And the neat cottage peeps between ?  
 No, not for these will he exchange  
 His dark Lochaber's boundless range ;  
 Nor for fair Devon's meads forsake  
 Bennevis gray and Garry's lake.

Thus, while I ape the measure wild  
 Of tales that charm'd me yet a child,  
 Rude though they be, still with the chime,  
 Return the thoughts of early time ;  
 And feelings, roused in life's first day,  
 Glow in the line, and prompt the lay.  
 Then rise those crags, that mountain tower,  
 Which charm'd my fancy's wakening hour.  
 Though no broad river swept along  
 To claim, perchance, heroic song ;  
 Though sigh'd no groves in summer gale,  
 To prompt of love a softer tale ;  
 Though scarce a puny streamlet's speed  
 Claim'd homage from a shepherd's reed ;  
 Yet was poetic impulse given,  
 By the green hill and clear blue heaven.  
 It was a barren scene, and wild,  
 Where naked cliffs were rudely piled ;  
 But ever and anon between  
 Lay velvet tufts of loveliest green ;  
 And well the lonely infant knew  
 Recesses where the wall-flower grew,  
 And honeysuckle loved to crawl  
 Up the low crag and ruin'd wall.

The mightiest work of human power,  
 And marvell'd, as the aged hind  
 With some strange tale bewitch'd my mind,  
 Of forayers, who, with headlong force,  
 Down from that strength had spur'd their horse,  
 Their southern rapine to renew,  
 Far in the distant Cheviot's blue,  
 And home returning, fill'd the hall  
 With revel, wassel-rout, and brawl.—  
 Methought that still with trump and clang  
 The gateway's broken arches rang;  
 Methought grim features, seam'd with scars,  
 Glared through the window's rusty bars.  
 And ever, by the winter hearth,  
 Old tales I heard of wo or mirth,  
 Of lovers' sleights, of ladies' charms,  
 Of witches' spells, of warriors' arms;  
 Of patriot battles, won of old,  
 By Wallace wight and Bruce the bold;  
 Of later fields of feud and fight,  
 When, pouring from their highland height,  
 The Scottish clans in headlong sway,  
 Had swept the scarlet ranks away.  
 While, stretch'd at length upon the floor,  
 Again I fought each combat o'er,  
 Pebbles and shells, in order laid,  
 The mimic ranks of war display'd;  
 And onward still the Scottish lion bore,  
 And still the scatter'd Southron fled before.

Still, with vain fondness, could I trace,  
 Anew, each kind familiar face,  
 That brighten'd at our evening fire;  
 From the thatch'd mansion's gray-hair'd sire,  
 Wise without learning, plain and good,  
 And sprung of Scotland's gentler blood;  
 Whose eye in age, quick, clear, and keen,  
 Show'd what in youth its glance had been;  
 Whose doom discording neighbours sought,  
 Content with equity unbought;  
 To him the venerable priest,  
 Our frequent and familiar guest,  
 Whose life and manners well could paint  
 Alike the student and the saint;  
 Alas! whose speech too oft I broke  
 With gambol rude and timeless joke:  
 For I was wayward, bold, and wild,  
 A self-will'd imp, a grandame's child;  
 But, half a plague, and half a jest,  
 Was still endured, beloved, carest.

From me, thus nurtured, dost thou ask  
 The classic poet's well-conn'd task?  
 Nay, Erskine, nay,—on the wild hill  
 Let the wild heathbell flourish still;  
 Cherish the tulip, prune the vine,  
 But freely let the woodbine twine,  
 And leave untrimm'd the eglantine:  
 Nay, my friend, nay,—since oft thy praise  
 Hath given fresh vigour to my lays,  
 Since oft thy judgment could refine  
 My flatten'd thought, or cumbrous line,  
 Still kind, as is thy wont, attend,  
 And in the minstrel spare the friend;  
 Though wild as cloud, as stream, as gale,  
 Flow forth, flow unrestrain'd, my tale!

## I.

THE livelong day Lord Marmion rode.  
 The mountain path the palmer show'd;  
 By glen and streamlet winded still,  
 Where stunted birches hid the rill.  
 They might not choose the lowland road,  
 For the Merse forayers were abroad,  
 Who, fired with hate and thirst of prey,  
 Had scarcely fail'd to bar their way.  
 Oft on the trampling band, from crown  
 Of some tall cliff, the deer look'd down;  
 On wing of jet, from his repose  
 In the deep heath, the black cock rose;  
 Sprung from the gorse the timid roe,  
 Nor waited for the bending bow;  
 And when the stony path began,  
 By which the naked peak they wan,  
 Up flew the snowy ptarmigan.  
 The noon had long been past before  
 They gain'd the height of Lammermoor;  
 Thence winding down the northern way,  
 Before them, at the closing day,  
 Old Gifford's towers and hamlet lay.

## II.

No summons calls them, to the tower,  
 To spend the hospitable hour.  
 To Scotland's camp the lord was gone,  
 His cautious dame, in bower alone,  
 Dreaded her castle to uncloze,  
 So late, to unknown friends or foes.  
 On through the hamlet as they paced,  
 Before a porch, whose front was graced  
 With bush and flaggon trimly placed,  
 Lord Marmion drew his reign:  
 The village inn seem'd large, though rude:  
 Its cheerful fire and hearty food  
 Might well relieve his train.  
 Down from their seats the horsemen sprang,  
 With jingling spurs the court-yard rang;  
 They bind their horses to the stall,  
 For forage, food, and firing call,  
 And various clamour fills the hall;  
 Weighing the labour with the cost,  
 Toils everywhere the bustling host.

## III.

Soon, by the chimney's merry blaze,  
 Through the rude hostel might you gaze;  
 Might see, where in dark nook aloof,  
 The rafters of the sooty roof  
 Bore wealth of winter cheer;  
 Of sea fowl dried, and solands store,  
 And gammons of the tusked boar,  
 And savoury haunch of deer.  
 The chimney arch projected wide;  
 Above, around it, and beside,  
 Were tools for housewives' hand:  
 Nor wanted, in that martial day,  
 The implements of Scottish fray,  
 The buckler, lance, and brand.  
 Beneath its shade, the place of state,  
 On oaken settle Marmion sat,

And view'd, around the blazing hearth,  
His followers mix in noisy mirth,  
Whom with brown ale, in jolly tide,  
From ancient vessels ranged aside,  
Full actively their host supplied.

## IV.

Theirs was the glee of martial breast,  
And laughter theirs at little jest;  
And oft Lord Marmion deign'd to aid,  
And mingle in the mirth they made:  
For though, with men of high degree,  
The proudest of the proud was he,  
Yet, train'd in camps, he knew the art  
To win the soldier's hardy heart.  
They love a captain to obey,  
Boisterous as March, yet fresh as May;  
With open hand, and brow as free,  
Lover of wine and minstrelsy,  
Ever the first to scale a tower,  
As venturous in a lady's bower:—  
Such buxom chief shall lead his host  
From India's fires to Zembla's frost.

## V.

Resting upon his pilgrim staff,  
Right opposite the palmer stood:  
His thin dark visage seen but half,  
Half hidden by his hood.  
Still fix'd on Marmion was his look,  
Which he, who ill such gaze could brook,  
Strove by a frown to quell;  
But not for that, though more than once  
Full met their stern encountering glance,  
The palmer's visage fell.

## VI.

By fits less frequent from the crowd  
Was heard the bust of laughter loud;  
For still as squire and archer stared  
On that dark face and matted beard,  
Their glee and game declined.  
All gaze at length in silence drear,  
Unbroke, save when in comrade's ear  
Some yeomen, wondering in his fear,  
Thus whisper'd forth his mind:  
"Saint Mary! saw'st thou ere such sight?  
How pale his cheek, his eye how bright,  
Whene'er the firebrand's flickle light  
Glances beneath his cowl!  
Full on our lord he sets his eye;  
For his best palfray, would not I  
Endure that sullen scowl."—

## VII.

But Marmion, as to chase the awe  
Which thus had quell'd their hearts, who saw  
The ever-varying firelight show  
That figure stern and face of wo,  
Now call'd upon a squire:—  
"Fitz Eustace, know'st thou not some lay,  
To speed the lingering night away?  
We slumber by the fire."

## VIII.

"So please you," thus the youth rejoind,  
"Our choicest minstrel's left behind.

Ill may we hope to please your ear,  
Accustom'd Constant's strains to hear.  
The harp full deftly can he strike,  
And wake the lover's lute alike;  
To dear Saint Valentine, no thrush  
Sings livelier from a springtide bush;  
No nightingale her lovelorn tune  
More sweetly warbles to the moon.  
Wo to the cause, whate'er it be,  
Detains from us his melody,  
Lavish'd on rocks, and billows stern,  
Or duller monks of Lindisfern.  
Now must I venture, as I may,  
To sing his favourite roundelay."

## IX.

A mellow voice Fitz-Eustace had,  
The air he chose was wild and sad;  
Such have I heard, in Scottish land,  
Rise from the busy harvest band,  
When falls before the mountaineer,  
On lowland plains, the ripen'd ear.  
Now one shrill voice the notes prolong,  
Now a wild chorus swells the song:  
Oft have I listen'd, and stood still,  
As it came soften'd up the hill,  
And deem'd it the lament of men  
Who languish'd for their native glen;  
And thought how sad would be such sound,  
On Susquehannah's swampy ground,  
Kentucky's wood-encumber'd brake,  
Or wild Ontario's boundless lake,  
Where heart-sick exiles, in the strain,  
Recall'd fair Scotland's hills again!

## X.

## SONG.

Where shall the lover rest,  
Whom the fates sever  
From his true maiden's breast,  
Parted for ever?  
Where, through groves deep and high,  
Sounds the far billow,  
Where early violets die,  
Under the willow.

## CHORUS.

*Eleu loro, &c.* Soft shall be his pillow.

There, through the summer day,  
Cool streams are laving;  
There while the tempests sway,  
Scarce are boughs waving:  
There, thy rest shalt thou take,  
Parted for ever,  
Never again to wake,  
Never, O never.

## CHORUS.

*Eleu loro, &c.* Never, O never.

## XI.

Where shall the traitor rest,  
He, the deceiver,  
Who could win maiden's breast,  
Ruin, and leave her?

In the lost battle,  
Borne down by the flying,  
Where mingles war's rattle  
With groans of the dying.

## CHORUS.

*Eleu loro, &c.* There shall he be lying.

Her wing shall the eagle flap  
O'er the false-hearted,  
His warm blood the wolf shall lap,  
Ere life be parted.  
Shame and dishonour sit  
By his grave ever;  
Blessing shall hallow it,—  
Never, O never.

## CHORUS.

*Eleu loro, &c.* Never, O never.

## XII.

It ceased, the melancholy sound,  
And silence sunk on all around.  
The air was sad; but sadder still  
It fell on Marmion's ear,  
And plain'd as if disgrace and ill,  
And shameful death were near.  
He drew his mantle past his face,  
Between it and the band,  
And rested with his head a space,  
Reclining on his hand.  
His thoughts I scan not; but I ween,  
That, could their import have been seen,  
The meanest groom in all the hall,  
That e'er tied courser to a stall,  
Would scarce have wish'd to be their prey,  
For Lutterward and Fontenaye.

## XIII.

High minds, of native pride and force,  
Most deeply feel thy pangs, Remorse!  
Fear, for their scourge, mean villains have—  
Thou art the torturer of the brave!  
Yet fatal strength they boast, to steel  
Their minds to bear the wounds they feel.  
E'en while they writhe beneath the smart  
Of civil conflict in the heart.  
For soon Lord Marmion raised his head,  
And, smiling, to Fitz-Eustace said,—  
“Is it not strange, that, as ye sung,  
Seem'd in mine ear a death-peal rung,  
Such as in nunneries they toll  
For some departing sister's soul?  
Say, what may this portend!”—  
Then first the palmer silence broke  
(The livelong day he had not spoke,  
“The death of a dear friend.”

## XIV.

Marmion, whose steady heart and eye  
Ne'er changed in worst extremity;  
Marmion, whose soul could scantily brook,  
E'en from his king a haughty look;  
Whose accent of command controll'd,  
In camps, the boldest of the bold—  
Thought, look, and utterance, fail'd him now,  
Fallen was his glance, and flush'd his brow;

For either in the tone,  
Or something in the palmer's look,  
So full upon his conscience strook,  
That answer he found none.  
Thus oft it haps, that when within  
They shrink at sense of secret sin,  
A feather daunts the brave,  
A fool's wise speech confounds the wise,  
And proudest princes veil their eyes  
Before their meanest slave.

## XV.

Well might he falter!—by his aid  
Was Constance Beverly betray'd;  
Not that he augur'd of the doom,  
Which on the living closed the tomb:  
But, tired to hear the desperate maid  
Threaten by turns, beseech, upbraid:  
And wroth, because, in wild despair,  
She practised on the life of Clare;  
Its fugitive the church he gave,  
Though not a victim, but a slave;  
And deem'd restraint in convent strange  
Would hide her wrongs and her revenge.  
Himself, proud Henry's favourite peer,  
Held Romish thunders idle fear;  
Secure his pardon he might hold,  
For some slight mule of penance gold.  
Thus judging, he gave secret way,  
When the stern priests surprised their prey;  
His train but deem'd the favourite page  
Was left behind, to spare his age;  
Or other if they deem'd, none dared  
To mutter what he thought and heard:  
Wo to the vassal, who durst pry  
Into Lord Marmion's privacy!

## XVI.

His conscience slept—he deem'd her well,  
And safe secured in distant cell;  
But, waken'd by her favourite lay,  
And that strange palmer's boding say,  
That fell so ominous and drear,  
Full on the object of his fear,  
To aid remorse's venom'd throes,  
Dark tales of convent vengeance rose;  
And Constance, late betray'd and scorn'd  
All lovely on his soul return'd;  
Lovely as when, at treacherous call,  
She left her convent's peaceful wall,  
Crimson'd with shame, with terror mutèd,  
Dreading alike escape, pursuit,  
Till love, victorious o'er alarms,  
Hid fears and blushes in his arms.

## XVII.

“Alas!” he thought, “how changed that mien!  
How changed these timid looks have been,  
Since years of guilt, and of disguise,  
Have steel'd her brow, and arm'd her eyes;  
No more of virgin terror speaks  
The blood that mantles in her cheeks;  
Fierce, and unfeminine, are there,  
Frenzy for joy, for grief, despair;  
And I the cause—for whom were given  
Her peace on earth, her hopes in heaven!

"Would," thought he, as the picture grows,  
 I on its stalk had left the rose!  
 O why should man's success remove  
 The very charms that wake his love!  
 Her convent's peaceful solitude  
 Is now a prison harsh and rude;  
 And, pent within the narrow cell,  
 How will her spirit chafe and swell!  
 Her brook the stern monastic laws!  
 The penance how—and I the cause!  
 Vigil and scourge—perchance, e'en worse!"—  
 And twice he rose to cry "to horse!"  
 And twice his sovereign's mandate came,  
 Like damp upon a kindling flame;  
 And twice he thought, "Gave I not charge  
 She should be safe, though not at large?  
 They durst not, for their island, shred  
 One golden ringlet from her head."—

## XVIII.

While thus in Marmion's bosom strove  
 Repentance and reviving love,  
 Like whirlwinds, whose contending sway  
 I've seen Loch Vennachar obey,  
 Their host the palmer's speech had heard,  
 And, talkative, took up the word:—

"Ay, reverend pilgrim, you, who stray  
 From Scotland's simple land away,  
 To visit realms afar,

Full often learn the art to know  
 Of future weal, or future wo,

By word, or sign, or star.

Yet might a knight his fortune hear,  
 If, knight like, he despises fear,  
 Not far from hence;—if fathers old  
 Aright our hamlet legend told."—  
 These broken words the menials move  
 (For marvels still the vulgar love;)  
 And, Marmion giving license cold,  
 His tale the host thus gladly told.

## XIX.

## THE HOST'S TALE.

"A clerk could tell what years have flown  
 Since Alexander fill'd our throne  
 (Third monarch of that warlike name,)
 And eke the time when here he came  
 To seek Sir Hugo, then our lord:  
 A braver never drew a sword;  
 A wiser never, at the hour  
 Of midnight, spoke the word of power;  
 The same, whom ancient records call  
 The founder of the Goblin Hall.  
 I would, sir knight, your longer stay  
 Gave you that cavern to survey.  
 Of lofty roof, and ample size,  
 Beneath the castle deep it lies:  
 To hew the living rock profound,  
 The floor to pave, the arch to round,  
 There never toil'd a mortal arm,  
 It all was wrought by word and charm;  
 And I have heard my grandsire say,  
 That the wild clamour and affray  
 Of those dread artisans of hell,  
 Who labour'd under Hugo's spell,  
 Sounded as loud as ocean's war,  
 Among the caverns of Dunbar.

## XX.

"The king Lord Gifford's castle sought,  
 Deep labouring with uncertain thought  
 Even then he muster'd all his host,  
 To meet upon the western coast;  
 For Norse and Danish galleys plied  
 Their oar within the Frith of Clyde.  
 There floated Haco's banner trim,  
 Above Norweyan warriors grim,  
 Savage of heart, and large of limb;  
 Threatening both continent and isle,  
 Bute, Arran, Cunningham, and Kyle.  
 Lord Gifford, deep beneath the ground,  
 Heard Alexander's bugle sound,  
 And tarried not his garb to change,  
 But, in his wizard habit strange,  
 Came forth,—a quaint and fearful sight!  
 His mantle lined with foxskins white;  
 His high and wrinkled forehead bore  
 A pointed cap, such as of yore  
 Clerks say that Pharaoh's magi wore;  
 His shoes were mark'd with cross and spell,  
 Upon his breast a pentacle;  
 His zone, of virgin parchment thin,  
 Or, as some tell, of dead man's skin,  
 Bore many a planetary sign,  
 Combust, and retrograde, and trine;  
 And in his hand he held prepared,  
 A naked sword without a guard.

## XXI.

"Dire dealings with the fiendish race  
 Had mark'd strange lines upon his face;  
 Vigil and fast had worn him grim;  
 His eyesight dazzled seem'd, and dim,  
 As one unused to upper day;  
 E'en his own menials with dismay  
 Beheld, sir knight, the griesly sire,  
 In this unwonted wild attire;  
 Unwonted,—for traditions run,  
 He seldom thus beheld the sun.  
 'I know,' he said,—his voice was hoarse,  
 And broken seem'd its hollow force,—  
 'I know the cause, although untold,  
 Why the king seeks his vassal's hold:  
 Vainly from me my liege would know  
 His kingdom's future weal or wo;  
 But yet if strong his arm and heart,  
 His courage may do more than art.

## XXII.

"Of middle air the demons proud,  
 Who ride upon the racking cloud,  
 Can read, in fix'd or wandering star,  
 The issue of events afar,  
 But still their sullen aid withhold,  
 Save when by mightier force controll'd.  
 Such late I summon'd to my hall;  
 And though so potent was the call,  
 That scarce the deepest nook of hell  
 I deem'd a refuge from the spell;  
 Yet, obstinate in silence still,  
 The haughty demon mocks my skill.  
 But thou,—who little knowest thy might,  
 As born upon that blessed night,

With untaught valour shall compell  
Response denied to magic spell.—  
‘Gramercy,’ quoth our monarch free,  
‘Place him but front to front with me,  
And, by this good and honour’d brand,  
The gift of Cœur-de-Lion’s hand,—  
Soothly I swear, that, tide what tide,  
The demon shall a buffet bide.’  
His bearing bold the wizard view’d,  
And thus, well pleased, his speech renew’d :—  
‘There spoke the blood of Malcolm !—mark :  
Forth pacing hence, at midnight dark,  
The rampart seek, whose circling crown  
Crests the ascent of yonder down :  
A southern entrance shalt thou find ;  
There halt, and there thy bugle wind,  
And trust thine elfin foe to see,  
In guise of thine worst enemy :  
Couch then thy lance, and spur thy steed—  
Upon him ! and Saint George to speed !  
If he go down, thou soon shalt know  
Whate’er these airy sprites can show ;—  
If thy heart fail thee in the strife,  
I am no warrant for thy life.’—

### XXIII.

“ Soon as the midnight bell did ring,  
Alone, and arm’d, forth rode the king  
To that old camp’s deserted round ;  
Sir knight, you well might mark the mound,  
Left hand the town,—the Pictish race,  
The trench, long since, in blood did trace ;  
The moor around is brown and bare,  
The space within is green and fair.  
The spot our village children know,  
For there the earliest wild flowers grow ;  
But wo betide the wandering wight,  
That treads its circles in the night.  
The breadth across the bowshot clear,  
Gives ample space for full career ;  
Opposed to the four points of heaven,  
By four deep gaps are entrance given.  
The southernmost our monarch past,  
Halted and blew a gallant blast :  
And on the north, within the ring,  
Appear’d the form of England’s king,  
Who then, a thousand leagues afar,  
In Palestine waged holy war :  
Yet arms like England’s did he wield,  
Alike the leopards in the shield,  
Alike his Syrian courser’s frame,  
The rider’s length of limb the same :  
Long afterwards did Scotland know,  
Fell Edward\* was her deadliest foe.

### XXIV.

“ The vision made our monarch start,  
But soon he mann’d his noble heart,  
And, in the first career they ran,  
The elfin knight fell, horse and man ;  
Yet did a splinter of his lance  
Through Alexander’s visor glance,

\* Edward I., surnamed Longshanks.

with naked blade his phantom see  
Compell’d the future war to show.  
Of Largs he saw the glorious plain,  
Where still gigantic bones remain,  
Memorial of the Danish war ;  
Himself he saw, amid the field,  
On high his brandish’d war-axe wield,  
And strike proud Haco from his car ;  
While all around the shadowy kings  
Denmark’s grim ravens cower’d their wings.  
’Tis said, that, in that awful night,  
Remoter visions met his sight,  
Fore-showing future conquests far,  
When our sons’ sons wage northern war ;  
A royal city, tower, and spire,  
Redden’d the midnight sky with fire,  
And shouting crews her navy bore  
Triumphant to the victor shore.  
Such signs may learned clerks explain,  
They pass the wit of simple swain.

### XXV.

“ The joyful king turn’d home again,  
Headed his host, and quell’d the Dane ;  
But yearly, when return’d the night  
Of his strange combat with the sprite,  
His wound must bleed and smart :  
Lord Gifford then would gibing say,  
‘ Bold as ye were, my liege, ye pay  
The penance of your start.’  
Long since, beneath Dunfermline’s nave,  
King Alexander fills his grave,  
Our lady give him rest !  
Yet still the mighty spear and shield  
The elfin warrior doth wield,  
Upon the brown hill’s breast ;  
And many a knight hath proved his chance,  
In the charm’d ring to break a lance,  
But all have foully sped ;  
Save two, as legends tell, and they  
Were Wallace wight, and Gilbert Hay.—  
Gentles, my tale is said.”—

### XXVI.

The quaighs\* were deep, the liquor strong,  
And on the tale the yeomen-throng,  
Had made a comment sage and long,  
But Marmion gave a sign ;  
And, with their lord, the squires retire ;  
The rest, around the hostel fire,  
Their drowsy limbs recline :  
For pillow, underneath each head,  
The quiver and the targe were laid.  
Deep slumbering on the hostel floor,  
Oppress’d with toil and ale, they snore ;  
The dying flame, in fitful change,  
Threw on the group its shadows strange.

### XXVII.

Apart, and nestling in the hay  
Of a waste loft, Fitz-Eustace lay ;

\* A wooden cup, composed of staves hooped together.

Of sport by thickets, or by stream,  
Of hawk or hound, of ring or glove,  
Or, lighter yet, of lady's love.  
A cautious tread his slumber broke,  
And close beside him, when he woke,  
In moonbeam half, and half in gloom,  
Stood a tall form with nodding plume;  
But, ere his dagger Eustace drew,  
His master Marmion's voice he knew.

#### XXVIII.

—"Fitz-Eustace! rise,—I cannot rest,  
Yon charls wild legend haunts my breast,  
And graver thoughts have chafed my mood,  
The air must cool my feverish blood;  
And fain would I ride forth, to see  
The scene of elfin chivalry.  
Arise, and saddle me my steed,  
And, gentle Eustace, take good heed  
Thou dost not rouse the drowsy slaves;  
I would not that the prating knaves  
Had cause for saying, o'er their ale,  
That I could credit such a tale."  
Then softly down the steps they slid,  
Eustace the stable door undid,  
And, darkling, Marmion's steed array'd,  
While, whispering, thus the baron said:—

#### XXIX.

"Didst never, good my youth, hear tell  
That on the hour when I was born,  
St. George, who graced my sire's chapelle,  
Down from his steed of marble fell,  
A weary wight forlorn?  
The flattering chaplains all agree,  
The champion left his steed to me.  
I would, the omen's truth to show,  
That I could meet this elfin foe!  
Blithe would I battle for the right  
To ask one question at the sprite:—  
Vain thought! for elves, if elves there be,  
An empty race, by fount or sea,  
To dashing waters dance and sing,  
Or round the green oak wheel they ring."  
Thus speaking, he his steed bestrode,  
And from the hostel slowly rode.

#### XXX.

Fitz-Eustace follow'd him abroad,  
And mark'd him pace the village road,  
And listen'd to his horse's tramp,  
Till, by the lessening sound,  
He judged that of the Pictish camp  
Lord Marmion sought the round.  
Wonder it seem'd, in the squire's eyes,  
That one, so wary held, and wise,—  
Of whom, 'twas said, he scarce received  
For gospel what the church believed,  
Should, stirr'd by idle tale,  
Ride forth in silence of the night,  
As hoping half to meet a sprite,  
Array'd in plate and mail.  
For little did Fitz-Eustace know,  
That passions, in contending flow  
Unfix the strongest mind:

#### XXXI.

Little for this Fitz-Eustace cared,  
But, patient, waited till he heard,  
At distance, prick'd to utmost speed,  
The foot-tramp of a flying steed,  
Come toward rushing on:  
First, dead, as if on turf it trod,  
Then clattering on the village road,  
In other pace than forth he yode,\*  
Return'd Lord Marmion.

Down hastily he sprang from selle,  
And, in his haste, well nigh he fell;  
To the squire's hand the rein he threw,  
And spoke no word as he withdrew:  
But yet the moonlight did betray,  
The falcon crest was soil'd with clay;  
And plainly might Fitz-Eustace see,  
By stains upon the charger's knee,  
And his left side, that on the moor  
He had not kept his footing sure.  
Long musing on these wondrous signs,  
At length to rest the squire reclines—  
Broken and short; for still between,  
Would dreams of terror intervene:  
Eustace did ne'er so blithely mark  
The first notes of the morning lark.

#### INTRODUCTION TO CANTO IV.

TO JAMES SKENE, ESQ.

*Ashestiel, Ettrick Forest.*

AN ancient minstrel sagely said,  
"Where is the life which late we led?"  
That motely clown, in Ardenwood,  
Whom humorous Jaques with envy view'd,  
Not e'en that clown could amplify,  
On this trite text, so long as I.  
Eleven years we now may tell,  
Since we have known each other well;  
Since, riding side by side, our hand  
First drew the voluntary brand;  
And sure, through many a varied scene,  
Unkindness never came between.  
Away these winged years have flown,  
To join the mass of ages gone;  
And though deep mark'd, like all below,  
With checker'd shades of joy and wo;  
Though thou o'er realms, and seas hast ranged,  
Mark'd cities lost, and empires changed,  
While here, at home, my narrower ken  
Somewhat of manners saw, and men;  
Though varying wishes, hopes, and fears,  
Fever'd the progress of these years,  
Yet now days, weeks, and months, but seem  
The recollection of a dream;  
So still we glide down to the sea  
Of fathomless eternity.  
Even now it scarcely seems a day,  
Since first I turn'd this idle lay;

\* Used by old poets for went.

Whose voice inspired my opening tale,  
 That same November gale once more  
 Whirls the dry leaves on Yarrow shore.  
 Their vex'd boughs streaming to the sky,  
 Once more our naked birches sigh,  
 And Blackhouse heights, and Ettrick Pen,  
 Have donn'd their wintry shrouds again;  
 And mountain dark, and flooded mead,  
 Bid us forsake the banks of Tweed.  
 Earlier than wont along the sky,  
 Mix'd with the rack, the snowmists fly;  
 The shepherd, who, in summer sun,  
 Has something of our envy won,  
 As thou with pencil, I with pen,  
 The features traced of hill and glen;  
 He who, outstretch'd the livelong day,  
 At ease among the heath-flowers lay,  
 View'd the light clouds with vacant look  
 Or slumber'd o'er his tatter'd book,  
 Or idly busied him to guide  
 His angle o'er the lessen'd tide;—  
 At midnight now, the snowy plain  
 Finds sterner labour for the swain.

When red hath set the beamless sun,  
 Through heavy vapours dank and dun;  
 When the tired ploughman, dry and warm,  
 Hears, half asleep, the rising storm  
 Hurling the hail and sleeted rain,  
 Against the casement's tinkling pane:  
 The sounds that drive wild deer, and fox,  
 To shelter in the brake and rocks,  
 Are warnings which the shepherd ask  
 To dismal and to dangerous task.  
 Oft he looks forth, and hopes, in vain,  
 The blast may sink in mellowing rain;  
 Till, dark above and white below,  
 Decided drives the flakes of snow,  
 And forth the hardy swain must go.  
 Long, with dejected look and whine,  
 To leave his hearth the dogs repine;  
 Whistling and cheering them to aid,  
 Around his backs he wreathes the plaid:  
 His flock he gathers, and he guides  
 To open downs and mountain sides,  
 Where fiercest though the tempest blow,  
 Least deeply lies the drift below.  
 The blast, that whistles o'er the fells,  
 Stiffens his locks to icicles;  
 Oft he looks back, while, streaming far,  
 His cottage window seems a star,—  
 Loses its feeble gleam,—and then  
 Turns patient to the blast again,  
 And, facing to the tempest's sweep,  
 Drives through the gloom his lagging sheep.  
 If fails his heart, if his limbs fail,  
 Benumbing death is in the gale;  
 His paths, his landmarks, all unknown,  
 Close to the hut no more his own,  
 Close to the aid he sought in vain,  
 The morn may find the stiffen'd swain:  
 The widow sees, at dawning pale,  
 His orphans raise their feeble wall:  
 And, close beside him, in the snow,  
 Poor Yarrow, partner of their wo,

His hearty tale, his rural cot,  
 His summer couch by greenwood tree,  
 His rustic kirm's\* loud revelry,  
 His native hill-notes, tuned on high,  
 To Marion of the blithesome eye;  
 His crook, his scrip, his oaten reed,  
 And all Arcadia's golden creed?  
 Changes not so with us, my Skene,  
 Of human life the varying scene?  
 Our youthful summer oft we see  
 Dance by on wings of game and glee,  
 While the dark storm reserves its rage,  
 Against the winter of our age:  
 As he, the ancient chief of Troy,  
 His manhood spent in peace and joy,  
 But Grecian fires, and loud alarms,  
 Call'd ancient Priam forth to arms.  
 Then happy those—since earth must drain  
 His share of pleasure, share of pain.  
 Then happy those, beloved of heaven,  
 To whom the mingled cup is given  
 Whose lenient sorrows find relief,  
 Whose joys are chasten'd by their grief,  
 And such a lot, my Skene, was thine,  
 When thou of late wert doom'd to twine,—  
 Just when thy bridal hour was by,—  
 The cypress with the myrtle tie.  
 Just on thy bride her sire had smiled,  
 And bless'd the union of his child,  
 When love must change its joyous cheer,  
 And wipe affection's filial tear.  
 Nor did the actions, next his end,  
 Speak more the father than the friend:  
 Scarce had lamented Forbes paid  
 The tribute to his minstrel's shade;  
 The tale of friendship scarce was told,  
 Ere the narrator's heart was cold—  
 Far we may search before we find  
 A heart so manly and so kind!  
 But not around his honour'd urn,  
 Shall friends alone and kindred mourn;  
 The thousand eyes his care had dried,  
 Pour at his name a bitter tide;  
 And frequent falls the grateful dew,  
 For benefits the world ne'er knew.  
 If mortal charity dare claim  
 The Almighty's attributed name,  
 Inscribe above his mouldering clay,  
 "The widow's shield, the orphan's stay."  
 Nor, though it wake thy sorrow, deem  
 My verse intrudes on this sad theme;  
 For sacred was the pen that wrote,  
 "Thy father's friend forget thou not."  
 And grateful title may I plead,  
 For many a kindly word and deed,  
 To bring my tribute to his grave:—  
 'Tis little—but 'tis all I have.  
 To thee, perchance, this rambling strain  
 Recalls our summer walks again;  
 When, doing naught,—and, to speak true,  
 Not anxious to find aught to do,—

\* The Scottish harvest-home



Even when it flagg'd, as oft will chance,  
 No effort made to break its trance,  
 We could right pleasantly pursue  
 Our sports in social silence, too;  
 Thou gravely labouring to portray  
 The blighted oak's fantastic spray;  
 I spelling o'er, with much delight,  
 The legend of that antique knight,  
 Tirante by name, cyleped the White.  
 At either's feet a trusty squire,  
 Pandour and Camp, with eyes of fire,  
 Jealous, each other's motions view'd,  
 And scarce suppress'd their ancient feud.  
 The laverock whistled from the cloud;  
 The stream was lively, but not loud;  
 From the white thorn the Mayflower shed  
 Its dewy fragrance round our head:  
 Not Ariel lived more merrily  
 Under the blossom'd bough, than we.

And blithesome nights, too, have been ours,  
 When winter stript the summer's bowers.  
 Careless we heard, what now I hear,  
 The wild blast sighing deep and drear,  
 When fires were bright and lamps beam'd gay,  
 And ladies tuned the lovely lay;  
 And he was held a laggard soul,  
 Who shunn'd to quaff the sparkling bowl  
 Then he, whose absence we deplore,  
 Who breathes the gales of Devon's shore,  
 The longer miss'd, bewail'd the more;  
 And thou, and I, and dear loved R——,  
 And one whose name I may not say,—  
 For not Mimosa's tender tree  
 Shrinks sooner from the touch than he,—  
 In merry chorus well combined,  
 With laughter drown'd the whistling wind.  
 Mirth was within; and care, without,  
 Might gnaw her nails to hear our shout.  
 Not but amid the buxom scene  
 Some grave discourse might intervene—  
 Of the good horse that bore him best,  
 His shoulder, hoof, and arching crest:  
 For, like mad Tom's,\* our chiefest care,  
 Was horse to ride, and weapon wear.  
 Such nights we've had; and, though the game  
 Of manhood be more sober tame,  
 And though the field day, or the drill,  
 Seem less important now—yet still  
 Such may we hope to share again.  
 The sprightly thought inspires my strain!  
 And mark, how, like a horseman true,  
 Lord Marmion's march I thus renew.

#### CANTO IV.

##### THE CAMP.

###### I.

EUSTACE, I said, did blithely mark  
 The first notes of the merry lark.

\* See *King Lear*.  
 82

Brought groom and yeoman to the stall.  
 Whistling they came, and free of heart,  
 But soon their mood was changed;  
 Complaint was heard on every part  
 Of something disarranged.

Some clamour'd loud for armour lost;  
 Some brawl'd and wrangled with the host;  
 "By Becket's bones," cried one "I fear  
 That some false Scot has stolen my spear!"  
 Young Blount, Lord Marmion's second squire,  
 Found his steed wet with sweat and mire;  
 Although the rated horseboy sware,  
 Last night he dress'd him sleek and fair.  
 While chafed the impatient squire like thunder,  
 Old Hubert shouts, in fear and wonder,—  
 "Help gentle Blount! help, comrades all!  
 Bevis lies dying in his stall;  
 To Marmion who the plight dare tell,  
 Of the good steed he loves so well?"—  
 Gaping for fear and ruth they saw  
 The charger panting on his straw;  
 Till one, who would seem wisest cried,—  
 "What else but evil could betide,  
 With that cursed palmer for our guide?  
 Better we had through mire and bush  
 Been lanterned by friar Rush."

###### II.

Fitz-Eustace, who the cause but guess'd,  
 Nor wholly understood,  
 His comrade's clamorous complaints suppress'd;  
 He knew Lord Marmion's mood.  
 Him, ere he issued forth, he sought,  
 And found deep plunged in gloomy thought,  
 And did his tale display  
 Simply, as if he knew of naught  
 To cause such disarray.  
 Lord Marmion gave attention cold,  
 Nor marvell'd at the wonders told,—  
 Pass'd them as accidents of course,  
 And bade his clarions sound to horse.

###### III.

Young Henry Blount, meanwhile, the cost  
 Had reckon'd with their Scottish host;  
 And as the charge he cast and paid,  
 "Ill thou deservest thy hire," he said;  
 "Dost see, thou knave, my horse's plight?  
 Fairies have ridden him all the night,  
 And left him in a foam!  
 I trust that soon a conjuring band,  
 With English cross, and blazing brand,  
 Shall drive the devils from this land  
 To their infernal home:  
 For in this haunted den, I trow,  
 All night they tramped to and fro,  
 The laughing host look'd on the hire,—  
 "Gramercy, gentle southern squire,  
 And if thou comest among the rest,  
 With Scottish broad sword to be blest,

\* *Alone Will o' the Wisp*.  
 3 I

Sharp be the brand, and sure the blow,  
And short the pang to undergo."—  
Here stay'd their talk,—for Marmion  
Gave now the signal to set on.  
The palmer showing forth the way,  
They journey'd all the morning day.

IV.

The green-sward way was smooth and good,  
Through Humble's and through Saltoun's wood ;  
A forest glade which, varying still,  
Here gave a view of dale and hill ;  
There narrower closed, till over head  
A vaulted screen the branches made.  
"A pleasant path," Fitz-Eustace said ;  
"Such as were errant-knights might see  
Adventures of high chivalry ;  
Might meet some damsel flying fast,  
With hair unbound, and looks aghast ;  
And smooth and level course were here,  
In her defence to break a spear.  
Here, too, are twilight nooks and dells  
And oft, in such, the story tells,  
The damsel kind, from danger freed,  
Did grateful pay her champion's meed."—  
He spoke to cheer lord Marmion's mind ;  
Perchance to show his lore design'd ;  
For Eustace much had pored  
Upon a huge romantic tome,  
In the hall-window of his home,  
Imprinted at the antique dome  
Of Caxton or De Worde.  
Therefore he spoke,—but spoke in vain,  
For Marmion answer'd naught again.

V.

Now sudden, distant trumpets shrill,  
In notes prolong'd by wood and hill,  
Were heard to echo far ;  
Each ready archer grasp'd his bow,  
But by the flourish soon they know,  
They breathed no point of war.  
Yet cautious, as in foeman's land,  
Lord Marmion's order speeds the band  
Some opener ground to gain ;  
And scarce a furlong had they rode,  
When thinner trees, receding, show'd  
A little woodland plain.  
Just in that advantageous glade  
The halting troop a line had made,  
As forth from the opposing shade  
Issued a gallant train.

VI.

First came the trumpets at whose clang  
So late the forest echoes rang ;  
On prancing steeds they forward press'd,  
With scarlet mantle, azure vest ;  
Each at his trump a banner wore,  
Which Scotland's royal scutcheon bore ;  
Heralds and pursuivants, by name  
Bute, Islay, Marchmount, Rothsay, came,  
In painted tabards, proudly showing  
Gules, argent, or, and azure glowing,  
Attendant on a king-at-arms,

Whose hand the armorial truncheon held,  
That feudal strife had often quell'd,  
When wildest its alarms.

VII.

He was a man of middle age ;  
In aspect manly, grave, and sage,  
As on king's errand come ;  
But in the glances of his eye,  
A penetrating, keen, and sly  
Expression found its home ;  
The flash of that satiric rage,  
Which, bursting on the early stage,  
Branded the vices of the age,  
And broke the keys of Rome.  
On milk-white palfrey forth he paced ;  
His cap of maintenance was graced  
With the proud heron plume.  
From his steed's shoulder, loin and breast,  
Silk-bousings swept the ground,  
With Scotland's arms, device, and crest,  
Embroider'd round and round.  
The double treasure might you see,  
First by Achais borne,  
The thistle, and the fleur-de-lis,  
And gallant unicorn.  
So bright the kings armorial coat,  
That scarce the dazzled eye could note,  
In living colours blazon'd brave,  
The lion, which his title gave.  
A train, which well besem'd his state,  
But all unarm'd, around him wait.  
Still is thy name in high account,  
And still thy verse has charms,  
Sir David Lindesay of the Mount,  
Lord lion-king-at-arms !

VIII.

Down from his horse did Marmion spring,  
Soon as he saw the lion-king ;  
For well the stately baron knew  
To him such courtesy was due,  
Whom royal James himself had crown'd,  
And on his temples placed the round  
Of Scotland's ancient diadem ;  
And wet his brow with hallow'd wine,  
And on his finger given to shine  
The emblematic gem.  
Their mutual greetings duly made,  
The lion thus his message said :—  
"Though Scotland's king hath deeply sworn  
Ne'er to knit faith with Henry mere,  
And strictly hath forbid resort  
From England to his royal court ;  
Yet, for he knows lord Marmion's name,  
And honours much his warlike fame,  
My liege hath deem'd it shame, and lack  
Of courtesy, to turn him back :  
And, by his order, I, your guide,  
Must lodging fit and fair provide,  
Till finds king James meet time to see  
The flower of English chivalry."

IX.

Though inly chafed at this delay,  
Lord Marmion bears it as he may,

That none who rode in Marmion's band  
Should sever from the train :  
" England has here enow of spies  
In lady Heron's witching eyes :"  
To Marchmount thus, apart, he said,  
But fair pretext to Marmion made.  
The right hand path they now decline,  
And trace against the stream the Tyne.

#### X.

At length up that wild dale they wind,  
Where Crichtoun-castle crowns the bank ;  
For there the lion's care assign'd  
A lodging meet for Marmion's rank.  
That castle rises on the steep  
Of the green vale of Tyne ;  
And far beneath, where slow they creep  
From pool to eddy, dark and deep,  
Where alders moist, and willows weep,  
Yet hear her streams repine.  
The towers in different ages rose ;  
Their various architecture shows  
The builders' various hands ;  
A mighty mass that could oppose,  
When deadliest hatred fired its foes,  
The vengeful Douglas bands.

#### XI.

Crichtoun ! though now thy miry court  
But pens the lazy steer and sheep,  
Thy turrets rude and totter'd keep  
Have been the minstrel's loved resort.  
Oft have I traced, within thy fort,  
Of mouldering shields the mystic sense,  
Scutcheons of honour, or pretence,  
Quarter'd in old armorial sort,  
Remains of rude magnificence.  
Nor wholly yet hath time defaced  
Thy lordly gallery fair ;  
Nor yet the stony chord unbraced,  
Whose twisted knots, with roses laced,  
Adorn thy ruin'd stair.  
Still rises unimpair'd, below,  
The court-yard's graceful portico ;  
Above its cornice, row and row,  
Of fairhewn facets richly show  
Their pointed diamond form,  
Though there but homeless cattle go  
To shield them from the storm.  
And, shuddering, still may we explore,  
Where oft whilome were captives pent,  
The darkness of thy massy-moore :\*  
Or, from thy grass-grown battlement,  
May trace, in undulating line,  
The sluggish mazes of the Tyne.

#### XII.

Another aspect Crichtoun show'd,  
As through its portal Marmion rode ;  
But yet 'twas melancholy state  
Received him at the outer gate ;

\* The pit, or prison vault.

Her son, a stripling twelve years old,  
Proffer'd the baron's rein to hold ;  
For each man that could draw a sword  
Had march'd that morning with their lord,  
Earl Adam Hepburn,—he who died  
On Flodden by his sovereign's side.  
Long may his lady look in vain !  
She ne'er shall see his gallant train  
Come sweeping back through Crichtoun-dear.  
'Twas a brave race, before the name  
Of hated Bothwell stain'd their fame.

#### XIII.

And here two days did Marmion rest,  
With every rite that honour claims,  
Attended as the king's own guest ;—  
Such the command of royal James,  
Who marshall'd them his lands array,  
Upon the Borough-moor that lay.  
Perchance he would not foeman's eye  
Upon his gathering host should pry,  
Till full prepared was every band  
To march against the English land.  
Here while they dwelt, did Lindesay's wit  
Oft cheer the baron's moodier fit ;  
And, in his turn, he knew to prize  
Lord Marmion's powerful mind, and wise  
Train'd in the lore of Rome and Greece,  
And policies of war and peace.

#### XIV.

It chanced, as fell the second night,  
That on the battlement they walk'd,  
And, by the slowly fading light,  
On varying topics talk'd ;  
And, unaware, the herald-bard  
Said, Marmion might his toil have spared  
In travelling so far ;  
For that a messenger from heaven  
In vain to James had counsel given  
Against the English war :  
And, closer question'd, thus he told  
A tale which chronicles of old  
In Scottish story have enroll'd :—

#### XV.

##### SIR DAVID LINDESAY'S TALE.

"Of all the palaces so fair,  
Built for the royal dwelling,  
In Scotland, far beyond compare  
Linlithgow is excelling ;  
And in its park, in jovial June,  
How sweet the merry linnet's tune,  
How blithe the blackbird's lay !  
The wild buck bells\* from ferny brake,  
The coot dives merry on the lake,  
The saddest heart might pleasure take  
To see all nature gay.  
But June is to our sovereign dear  
The heaviest month in all the year :

\* An ancient word for the cry of deer.

Marmion might hear the mingled hum  
Of myriads up the mountain come;  
The horses' tramp, and tingling clank  
Where chiefs review'd their vassal rank,  
And charger's shrilling neigh;  
And see the shifting lines advance,  
While frequent flash'd, from shield and lance,  
The sun's reflected ray.

#### XXVII.

Thin curling in the morning air,  
The wreaths of falling smoke declare  
To embers now the brand decay'd,  
Where the night-watch their fires had made.  
They saw, slow rolling on the plain,  
Full many a baggage-cart and wain,  
And dire artillery's clumsy car,  
By sluggish oxen tugg'd to war;  
And there were Bothwick's sisters seven,\*  
And culverins which France had given.  
Ill-omen'd gift! the guns remain  
The conqueror's spoil on Flodden plain.

#### XXVIII.

Nor mark'd they less, where in the air  
A thousand streamers flaunted fair;  
Various in shape, device, and hue,  
Green, sanguine, purple, red, and blue,  
Broad, narrow, swallow-tail'd, and square,  
Scroll, pennon, pencil, bandrol,† there  
O'er the pavilions flew.  
Highest and midmost, was descried  
The royal banner floating wide:  
The staff a pine tree strong and straight,  
Pitch'd deeply in a massive stone,  
Which still in memory is shown,  
Yet bent beneath the standard's weight,  
Whene'er the western wind unroll'd,  
With toil, the huge and cumbrous fold,  
And gave to view the dazzling field,  
Where, in proud Scotland's royal shield,  
The ruddy lion ramp'd in gold.

#### XXIX.

Lord Marmion view'd the landscape bright,—  
He view'd it with a chief's delight,—  
Until within him burn'd his heart,  
And lightning from his eye did part,  
As on the battle-day;  
Such glance did falcon never dart,  
When stooping on his prey.  
"O! well, lord-lion, hast thou said,  
Thy king from warfare to dissuade  
Were but a vain essay;  
For, by St. George, were that host mine,  
Not power infernal, nor divine,  
Should once to peace my soul incline,  
Till I had dimm'd their armour's shine  
In glorious battle-fray!"—

\* Seven culverins, so called, cast by one Bothwick.

† Each of these feudal ensigns intimated the different rank of those entitled to display them.

"Tis better to sit still at rest,  
Than rise, perchance, to fall."

#### XXX.

Still on the spot Lord Marmion stay'd,  
For fairer scene he ne'er survey'd.  
When sated with the martial show  
That peopled all the plain below,  
The wandering eye could o'er it go,  
And mark the distant city glow  
With gloomy splendour red;  
For on the smoke-wreaths, huge and slow  
That round her sable turret's flow,  
The morning beams were shed,  
And tinged them with a lustre proud,  
Like that which streaks a thunder-cloud.  
Such dusky grandeur clothed the height,  
Where the huge castle holds its state,  
And all the steep slope down,  
Whose ridgy back heaves to the sky,  
Piled deep and massy, close and high,  
Mine own romantic town!  
But northward far, with purer blaze,  
On Ochil mountains fell the rays,  
And, as each heathy top they kiss'd,  
It gleam'd a purple amethyst.  
Yonder the shores of Fife you saw;  
Here Preston-bay, and Berwick-law;  
And, broad between them roll'd,  
The gallant Frith the eye might note,  
Whose islands on its bosom float  
Like emeralds chased in gold.  
Fitz-Eustace' heart felt closely pent;  
As if to give his rapture vent,  
The spur he to his charger lent,  
And raised his bridal hand,  
And, making demi-vault in air,  
Cried, "Where's the coward that would not dare  
To fight for such a land!"  
The lion smiled his joy to see;  
Nor Marmion's frown repress'd his glee.

#### XXXI.

Thus while they look'd a flourish proud,  
Where mingled trump and clarion loud,  
And fife, and kettle-drum,  
And sackbut deep, and psaltery,  
And warpipe with discordant cry,  
And cymbal clattering to the sky,  
Making wild music bold and high,  
Did up the mountain come:  
The whilst the bells, with distant chime,  
Merrily toll'd the hour of prime,  
And thus the lion spoke:—  
"Thus clamour'd still the war-notes, when  
The king to mass his way has ta'en,  
Or to St. Catherine's of Sienne,  
Or chapel of St. Roogue.  
To you they speak of martial fame;  
But me remind of peaceful game,  
When blither was their cheer,

XXXII.

"Nor less," he said,—“when looking forth,  
I view yon empress of the north  
Sit on her hilly throne;  
Her palace's imperial bowers,  
Her castle, proof to hostile powers,  
Her stately halls and holy towers—  
Nor less," he said, "I moan  
To think what wo mischance may bring,  
And how these merry bells may ring  
The death dirge of our gallant king;  
Or, with their larum, call  
The burghers forth to watch and ward,  
Gainst southern sack and fires to guard  
Dun-Edin's leaguer'd wall.—  
But not for my presaging thought,  
Dream conquest sure, or cheaply bought!  
Lord Marmion, I say nay:—  
God is the guider of the field,  
He breaks the champion's spear and shield,  
But thou thyself shalt say,  
When joins yon host in deadly stowre,  
That England's dames must weep in bower,  
Her monks the death-mass sing;  
For never saw'st thou such a power  
Led on by such a king."  
And now, down winding to the plain,  
The barriers of the camp they gain,  
And there they make a stay.—  
There stays the minstrel, till he fling  
His hand o'er every border string,  
And fit his harp the pomp to sing  
Of Scotland's ancient court and king,  
In the succeeding lay.

INTRODUCTION TO CANTO V.

TO GEORGE ELLIS, ESQ.

*Edinburgh.*

WHEN dark December glooms the day,  
And takes our autumn joys away;  
When short and scant the sunbeam throws,  
Upon the weary waste of snows,  
A cold and profitless regard,  
Like patron on a needy bard;  
When sylvan occupation's done,  
And o'er the chimney rests the gun,  
And hang, in idle trophy, near,  
The game pouch, fishing-rod, and spear;  
When wiry terrier, rough and grim,  
And greyhound, with his length of limb,  
And pointer, now employ'd no more,  
Cumber our parlour's narrow floor;  
When in his stall the impatient steed  
Is long condemn'd to rest and feed;  
When from our snow-encircled home,  
Scarce cares the hardest step to roam,  
Since path is none, save that to bring  
The needful water from the spring;

adveigis against the lingering post,  
And answering housewife sore complains  
Of carrier's snow-impeded wains:  
When such the country cheer, I come,  
Well pleased, to seek our city home;  
For converse, and for books to change  
The forest's melancholy range,  
And welcome, with renew'd delight,  
The busy day and social night.

Not here need my desponding rhyme  
Lament the ravages of time,  
As erst by Newark's riven towers,  
And Ettrick stripp'd of forest bowers.\*  
True,—Caledonia's queen is changed,  
Since, on her dusky summit ranged,  
Within its steepy limits pent,  
By bulwark, line, and battlement,  
And flanking towers, and laky flood,  
Guarded and garrison'd she stood,  
Denying entrance or resort,  
Save at each tall embattled port;  
Above whose arch, suspended, hung  
Portcullis spiked with iron prong.  
That long is gone,—but not so long,  
Since, early closed, and opening late,  
Jealous revolved the studded gate,  
Whose task, from eve to morning tide,  
A wicket churlishly supplied.  
Stern then, and steel-girt was thy brow,  
Dun-Edin! O, how alter'd now,  
When safe amid thy mountain court  
Thou sit'st, like empress at her sport,  
And, liberal, unconfined, and free,  
Flinging thy white arms to the sea,  
For thy dark cloud with umber'd lower,  
That hung o'er cliff, and lake, and tower,  
Thou gleam'st against the western ray  
Ten thousand lines of brighter day.

Not she, the championess of old,  
In Spenser's magic tale enroll'd,—  
She for the charmed spear renown'd,  
Which forced each knight to kiss the ground,—  
Not she more changed, when placed at rest,  
What time she was Malbecco's guest,†  
She gave to flow her maiden vest;  
When from the corslet's grasp relieved,  
Free to the sight her bosom heaved;  
Sweet was her blue eye's modest smile,  
Erst hidden by the aventail;  
And down her shoulders graceful roll'd  
Her locks profuse, of paly gold.  
They who whilome, in midnight fight,  
Had marvell'd at her matchless might,  
No less her maiden charms approved,  
But looking liked, and liking loved.‡  
The sight could jealous pangs beguile,  
And charm Malbecco's charms awhile;

\* See Introduction to Canto II

† See "The Fairy Queen," Book III., Canto IX.

‡ "For every one her liked, and every one her loved."

*Spenser, as above*

And he, the wandering squire of dames,  
Forgot his Columbella's claims,  
And passion, erst unknown, could gain  
The breast of blunt Sir Satyrane;  
Nor durst light Paridel advance,  
Bold as he was, a looser glance.—  
She charm'd, at once, and tamed the heart,  
Incomparable Britomarte!

So thou, fair city! disarray'd  
Of battled wall, and rampart's aid,  
As stately seem'st, but lovelier far  
Than in that panoply of war.  
Nor deem that from thy fenceless throne  
Strength and security are flown;  
Still, as of yore, the queen of the north!  
Still canst thou send thy children forth.  
Ne'er readier at alarm-bell's call  
Thy burghers rose to man thy wall,  
Than now, in danger, shall be thine,  
Thy dauntless voluntary line;  
For fosse and turret proud to stand,  
Their breasts the bulwarks of the land.  
Thy thousands, train'd to martial toil,  
Full red would stain their native soil,  
Ere from thy mural crown there fell  
The slightest knosp, or pinnacle.  
And if it come,—as come it may,  
Dun-Edin! that eventful day,  
Renown'd for hospitable deed,  
That virtue much with heaven may plead,  
In patriarchal times whose care  
Descending angels deign'd to share;  
That claim may wrestle blessings down  
On those who fight for the good town,  
Destined in every age to be  
Refuge of injured royalty;  
Since first, when conquering York arose,  
To Henry meek she gave repose,  
Till late, with wonder, grief, and awe,  
Great Bourbon's relics, sad she saw.

Truce to these thoughts!—for, as they rise,  
How gladly I avert mine eyes,  
Bodings, or true or false, to change,  
For fiction's fair romantic range,  
Or for tradition's dubious light,  
That hovers 'twixt the day and night:  
Dazzling alternately and dim,  
Her wavering lamp I'd rather trim,  
Knights, squires, and lovely dames to see,  
Creation of my fantasy,  
Then gaze abroad on reeky fen,  
And make of mists invading men.—  
Who loves not more the night of June  
Than dull December's gloomy noon?  
The moonlight than the fog of frost?  
And can we say, which cheats the most?

But who shall teach my harp to gain  
A sound of the romantic strain,  
Whose Anglo-Norman tones whilere  
Could win the royal Henry's ear,  
Famed Beauclerc call'd, for that he loved  
The minstrel, and his lay approved?  
Who shall these lingering notes redeem,  
Decaying on oblivion's stream;  
Such notes as from the Breton tongue  
Marie translated, Blondal sung?—

O! born, time's ravage to repair,  
And make the dying muse thy care;  
Who, when his scythe her hoary foe  
Was poising for the final blow,  
The weapon from his hand could wring  
And break his glass, and shear his wing,  
And bid, seiving in his strain,  
The gentle poet live again;  
Thou, who canst give to lightest lay  
An unpedantic moral gay,  
Nor less the dullest theme bid flit  
On wings of unexpected wit;  
In letters, as in life, approved,  
Example honour'd, and beloved,  
Dear Ellis! to the bard impart  
A lesson of thy magic art,  
To win at once the head and heart,—  
At once to charm, instruct, and mend,  
My guide, my pattern, and my friend!  
Such minstrel lesson to bestow  
Be long thy pleasing task,—but, O!  
No more by thy example teach  
What few can practise, all can preach,  
With even patience to endure  
Lingering disease, and painful cure,  
And boast affliction's pangs subdued  
By mild and manly fortitude.  
Enough the lesson has been given;  
Forbid the repetition, Heaven!

Come listen, then! for thou hast known  
And loved the minstrel's varying tone,  
Who, like his border sires of old,  
Waked a wild measure, rude and bold,  
Till Windsor's oaks, and Ascot plain,  
With wonder heard the northern strain.  
Come, listen!—bold in thy applause,  
The bard shall scorn pedantic laws,  
And as the ancient art could stain  
Achievements on the storied pane,  
Irregularly traced and plann'd,  
But yet so glowing and so grand,  
So shall he strive, in changeful hue,  
Field, feast, and combat, to renew,  
And loves, and arm, and harpers' glee,  
And all the pomp of chivalry.

## CANTO V.

### THE COURT.

#### I.

THE train has left the hills of Braid;  
The barrier guard have open made  
(So Lindesay bade) the palisade,

That closed the tented ground,  
Their men the warders backward drew,  
And carried pikes as they rode through,  
Into its ample bound.

Fast ran the Scottish warriors there,  
Upon the southern band to stare;  
And envy with their wonder rose,  
To see such well-appointed foes;  
Such length of shafts, such mighty bows,  
So huge, that many simply thought,  
But for a vaunt such weapons wrought;

And little deem'd their force to feel  
Through links of mail, and plates of steel,  
When, rattling upon Flodden vale,  
The cloth-yard arrows flew like hail.

## II.

Nor less did Marmion's skilful view  
Glance every line and squadron through;  
And much he marvel'd one small land  
Could marshal forth such various band:

For men-at-arms were here,  
Heavily sheathed in mail and plate,  
Like iron towers for strength and weight,  
On Flemish steeds of bone and height,  
With battle-axe and spear.

Young knights and squires, a lighter train,  
Practised their chargers on the plain,  
By aid of leg, of hand, and rein,

Each warlike feat to show;  
To pass, to wheel, the croup to gain,  
And high curvett, that none in vain  
The sword-sway might descend amain  
On foeman's casque below.

He saw the hardy burghers there  
March arm'd, on foot, with faces bare,

For visor they wore none,  
Nor waving plume, nor crest of knight;  
But burnish'd were their corslets bright,  
Their brigantines, and gorgets light,  
Like very silver shone.

Long pikes they had for standing fight,  
Two-handed swords they wore,  
And many wielded mace of weight,  
And bucklers bright they bore.

## III.

On foot the yeomen, too, but dress'd  
In his steel jack, a swarthy vest,  
With iron quilted well;

Each at his back, (a slender store,)  
His forty days' provision bore,  
As feudal statutes tell.

His arms were halbert, axe, or spear,  
A cross-bow there, a hagbut here,  
A dagger-knife, and brand—  
Sober he seem'd, and sad of cheer,  
As loth to leave his cottage dear,

And march to foreign strand;  
Or musing, who would guide his steer,  
To till the fallow land.

Yet deem not in his thoughtful eye  
Did aught of dastard terror lie;—

More dreadful far his ire  
Than theirs, who, scorning danger's name,  
In eager mood to battle came,  
Their valour like light straw on flame,  
A fierce but fading fire.

## IV.

Not so the borderer:—bred to war,  
He knew the battle's din afar,

And joy'd to hear it swell.  
His peaceful day was slothful ease;  
Not harp, nor pipe, his ear could please,  
Like the loud slogan yell.

On active steed, with lance and blade,  
The light arm'd pricker plied his trade,  
Let nobles fight for fame:

Let vassals follow where they lead,  
Burghers, to guard their townships, bleed,  
But war's the borderers' game.

Their gain, their glory, their delight,  
To sleep the day, around the night,  
O'er mountain, moss, and moor;

Joyful to fight they took their way,  
Scarce caring who might win the day,  
Their booty was secure.

These, as Lord Marmion's train pass'd by,  
Look'd on, at first, with careless eye,  
Nor marvel'd aught, well taught to know  
The form and force of English bow.

But when they saw the lord array'd  
In splendid arms, and rich brocade,  
Each borderer to his kinsman said,

"Hist, Ringan! seest thou there!

Canst guess which road they'll homeward ride.

O! could we but, on border side,

By Eusdale glen, or Liddell's tide,

Beset a prize so fair!

That fangless lion, too, their guide,

Might chance to lose his glistering hide;

Brown Maudlin, of that doublet pied,

Could make a kirtle rare."

## V.

Next, Marmion mark'd the Celtic race  
Of different language, form, and face,

A various race of man;

Just then the chiefs their tribes array'd,  
And wild and garish semblance made,  
The checker'd trews, and belted plaid;  
And varying notes the war-pipes bray'd,

To every varying clan;

Wild through their red or sable hair  
Look'd out their eyes, with savage stare,

On Marmion as he past;

Their legs above the knee was bare;  
Their frame was sinewy, short, and spare,  
And harden'd to the blast;

Of taller race, the chiefs they own  
Were by the eagle's plumage known.  
The hunted red deer's undress'd hide  
Their hairy buskins well supplied;  
The graceful bonnet deck'd their head;  
Back from their shoulders hung the plaid

A broadsword of unwieldy length,  
A dagger proved for edge and strength,  
A studded target they wore,

And quivers, bows, and shafts,—but, O!  
Short was the shaft, and weak the bow,  
To that which England bore.

The Isles-men carried at their backs  
The ancient Danish battle-axe,  
They raised a wild and wondering cry,  
As with his guide rode Marmion by.  
Loud were their clamouring tongues, as wæen  
The clanging sea-fowl leave the fen,  
And, with their cries discordant mix'd,  
Grumbled and yell'd the pipes betwixt.

## VI.

Thus through the Scottish camp they pass'd  
And reach'd the city gate at last,

The borderer and the mountaineer.

As through the bustling streets they go,  
All was alive with martial show ;  
At every turn, with dinning clang,  
The armourer's anvil clash'd and rang,  
Or toil'd the swarthy smith, to wheel  
The bar that arms the charger's heel ;  
Or axe, or falchion to the side  
Of jarring grindstone was applied.

Page, groom, and squires, with hurrying pace,  
Through street, and lane, and market-place,  
Bore lance, or casque, or sword ;  
While burghers, with important face,  
Described each new-come lord,  
Discuss'd his lineage, told his name,  
His following,\* and his warlike fame.—

The lion led to lodging meet,  
Which high o'erlook'd the crowded street ;

There must the baron rest,  
Till past the hour of vesper tide,  
And then to Holy-Rood must ride,—  
Such was the king's behest.

Meanwhile the lion's care assigns  
A banquet rich, and costly wines,

To Marmion and his train ;  
And when the appointed hour succeeds,  
The baron dons his peaceful weeds,  
And following Lindesay as he leads,  
The palace halls they gain.

#### VII.

Old Holy-Rood rung merrily,  
That night, with wassel, mirth and glee :  
King James within her princely bower  
Feasted the chiefs of Scotland's power,  
Summon'd to spend the parting hour ;

For he had charged, that his array  
Should Southward march by break of day.

Well loved that splendid monarch aye

The banquet and the song,  
By day the tourney, and by night  
The merry dance, traced fast and light,  
The masquers quaint, the pageant bright,  
The revel loud and long.

This feast outshone his banquets past ;

It was his blithest—and his last.

The dazzling lamps from gallery gay,  
Cast on the court a dancing ray ;  
Here to the harp did minstrels sing ;  
There ladies touch'd a softer string ;  
With long-ear'd cap, and motely vest,  
The licensed fool retail'd his jest ;  
His magic tricks the juggler plied ;  
At dice and draughts the gallants vied ;  
While some, in close recess apart,  
Court'd the ladies of their heart,  
Nor court'd them in vain ;  
For often, in the parting hour,  
Victorious love asserts his power  
O'er coldness and disdain ;

\* Following—Feudal retainers.

#### VIII.

Through this mix'd crowd of glee and game,  
The king to greet Lord Marmion came,

While, reverend, all made room.

An easy task it was, I trow,  
King James's manly form to know,  
Although, his courtesy to show,  
He doff'd, to Marmion bending low,

His broider'd cap and plume.

For royal were his garb and mien,  
His cloak, of crimson velvet piled,  
Trim'm'd with the fur of martin wild ;  
His vest of changeful satin sheen,

The dazzled eye beguiled ;

His gorgeous collar hung adown,  
Wrought with the badge of Scotland's crown,

The thistle brave, of old renown :

His trusty blade, Toledo right,

Descended from a baldric bright ;

White were his buskins, on the heel

His spurs inlaid of gold and steel ;

His bonnet, all of crimson fair,

Was button'd with a ruby rare :

And Marmion deem'd he ne'er had seen

A prince of such a noble mien.

#### IX.

The monarch's form was middle size ;

For feat of strength, or exercise,

Shaped in proportion fair ;

And hazel was his eagle eye,

And auburn of the deepest dye

His short curl'd beard and hair.

Light was his footstep in the dance,

And firm his stirrup in the lists ;

And, O ! he had that merry glance

That seldom lady's heart resists.

Lightly from fair to fair he flew,

And loved to plead, lament, and sue—

Suit lightly won, and short-lived pain,

For monarchs seldom sigh in vain.

I said he joy'd in banquet-bower ;

But, mid his mirth, 'twas often strange,

How suddenly his cheer would change,

His look o'ercast and lower,

If, in a sudden turn, he felt

The pressure of his iron belt,

That bound his breast in penance pain,

In memory of his father slain.

Even so 'twas strange how evermore,

Soon as the passing pang was o'er,

Forward he rush'd, with double glee,

Into the stream of revelry :

Thus, dim-seen object of affright

Startles the courser in his flight,

And half he halts, half springs aside ;

But feels the quickening spur applied,

And, straining on the tighten'd rein,

Scours doubly swift o'er hill and plain.



To Scotland's court she came,  
 To be a hostage for her lord,  
 Who Cessford's gallant heart had gored,  
 And with the king to make accord,  
 Had sent his lovely dame.  
 Nor to that lady free alone  
 Did the gay king allegiance own;  
 For the fair queen of France  
 Sent him a Turquoise ring, and glove,  
 And charged him, as her knight and love,  
 For her to break a lance;  
 And strike three strokes with Scottish brand,  
 And march three miles on southron land,  
 And bid the banners of his band  
 In English breezes dance.  
 And thus, for France's queen he drest  
 His manly limbs in mailed vest;  
 And thus admitted English fair,  
 His inmost counsels still to share;  
 And thus, for both, he madly plann'd  
 The ruin of himself and land!  
 And yet, the sooth to tell,  
 Nor England's fair, nor France's queen,  
 Were worth one pearl-drop bright and sheen,  
 From Margaret's eyes that fell,—  
 His own Queen Margaret, who, in Lithgow's  
 bower,  
 All lonely sat, and wept the weary hour.

#### XI.

The queen sits lone in Lithgow pile,  
 And weeps the weary day,  
 The war against her native soil,  
 Her monarch's risk in battle broil;—  
 And in gay Holy-Rood, the while,  
 Dame Heron rises with a smile  
 Upon the harp to play.  
 Fair was her rounded arm, as o'er  
 The strings her fingers flew;  
 And as she touch'd, and tuned them all,  
 Ever her bosom's rise and fall  
 Was plainer given to view;  
 For all, for heat, was laid aside,  
 Her wimple, and her hood untied.  
 And first she pitch'd her voice to sing,  
 Then glanced her dark eye on the king,  
 And then around the silent ring;  
 And laugh'd, and blush'd, and oft did say,  
 Her pretty oath, by yea and nay,  
 She could not, would not, durst not play!  
 At length, upon the harp, with glee,  
 Mingled with arch simplicity,  
 A soft, yet lively air she rung,  
 While thus the wily lady sung.

#### XII.

##### LOCHINVAR.

##### LADY HERON'S SONG.

O, young Lochinvar is come out of the west,  
 Through all the wide border his steed was the best;  
 And save his good broadsword he weapons had  
 none,  
 He rode all unarm'd, and he rode all alone.

He stay'd not for brake, and he stopp'd not for  
 stone,  
 He swam the Eske river where ford there was  
 none;  
 But, ere he alighted at Netherby gate,  
 The bride had consented, the gallant came late:  
 For a laggard in love, and a dastard in war,  
 Was to wed the fair Ellen of brave Lochinvar.

So boldly he enter'd the Netherby hall,  
 Among bride's-men, and kinsmen, and brothers,  
 and all:  
 Then spoke the bride's father, his hand on his  
 sword,  
 (For the poor craven bridegroom said never a  
 word,)  
 "O come ye in peace here, or come ye in war,  
 Or to dance at our bridal, young Lord Lochinvar?"

"I long woo'd your daughter, my suit you denied:  
 Love swells like the Solway, but ebbs like its tide;  
 And now am I come, with this lost love of mine,  
 To lead but one measure, drink one cup of wine.  
 There are maidens in Scotland, more lovely by far,  
 That would gladly be bride to the young Lochin-  
 var."

The bride kiss'd the goblet: the knight took it up,  
 He quaff'd off the wine, and he threw down the  
 cup.  
 She look'd down to blush, and she look'd up to  
 sigh,  
 With a smile on her lips, and a tear in her eye,  
 He took her soft hand, ere her mother could bar,—  
 "Now tread we a measure!" said young Lochin-  
 var.

So stately his form, and so lovely his face,  
 That never a hall such a galliard did grace;  
 While her mother did fret, and her father did fume,  
 And the bride groom stood dangling his bonnet and  
 plume;  
 And the bride-maidens whisper'd, " 'Twere better  
 by far  
 To have match'd our fair cousin with young  
 Lochinvar."

One touch to her hand, and one word in her ear,  
 When they reach'd the hall door, and the charger  
 stood near;  
 So light to the croup the fair lady he swung,  
 So light to the saddle before her he sprung!  
 "She is won! we are gone, over bank, bush, and  
 scaur;  
 They'll have fleet steeds that follow," quoth young  
 Lochinvar.

There was mounting 'mong Grames of the Neth-  
 erby clan;  
 Forsters, Fenwicks, and Musgraves, they rode and  
 they ran:  
 There was racing and chasing, on Cannobie Lee,  
 But the lost bride of Netherby ne'er did they see:

THE MONARCH O'ER THE SYRLEN HUNG,  
And beat the measure as she sung;  
And, pressing closer, and more near,  
He whisper'd praises in her ear.

In loud applause, the courtiers hung;  
And ladies wink'd, and spoke aside.

The witching dame to Marmion threw

A glance, where seem'd to reign

The pride that claims applauses due,

And of her royal conquest, too,

A real or feign'd disdain:

Familiar was the look, and told,

Marmion and she were friends of old.

The king observed their meeting eyes,  
With something like displeased surprise;

For monarchs ill can rivals brook,

E'en in a word, or smile, or look.

Straight took he forth the parchment broad,

Which Marmion's high commission show'd:

"Our borders sack'd by many a raid,

Our peaceful liegemen robb'd," he said;

"On day of truce our warden slain,

Stout Barton kill'd his vessels ta'en—

Unworthy were we here to reign,

Should these for vengeance cry in vain;

Our full defiance, hate, and scorn,

Our herald has to Henry borne."

#### XIV.

He paused, and led where Douglas stood,  
And with stern eye the pageant view'd:

I mean that Douglas, sixth of yore,

Who coronet of Angus bore,

And, when his blood and heart were high,

Did the third James in camp defy,

And all his minions led to die

On Lauder's dreary flat:

Princes and favourites long grew tame,

And trembled at the homely name

Of Archibald Bell-the-cat;

The same who left the dusky vale

Of Hermitage in Liddesdale,

Its dungeons, and its towers,

Where Bothwell's turrets brave the air,

And Bothwell bank is blooming fair,

To fix his princely bowers.

Though now, in age, he had laid down

His armour for the peaceful gown,

And for a staff his brand;

Yet often would flash forth the fire,

That could, in youth, a monarch's ire

And minion's pride withstand;

And e'en that day, at council board,

Unapt to sooth his sovereign's mood,

Against the war had Angus stood,

And chafed his royal lord.

#### XV.

His giant form, like ruin'd tower,

Though fallen its muscles' brawny vaunt,

Huge-boned, and tall, and grim, and gaunt,

Seem'd o'er the gaudy scene to lower:

"Lord Marmion, since these letters say,

That in the north you needs must stay,

While slightest hopes of peace remain,

Uncourteous speech it were, and stern,

To say—Return to Lindisfarn,

Until my herald come again.—

Then rest you in Tantallon hold;

Your host shall be the Douglas bold,—

A chief unlike his sires of old.

He wears their motto on his blade,

Their blazon o'er his towers display'd;

Yet loves his sovereign to oppose,

More than to face his country's foes.

And, I bethink me, by St. Stephen,

But e'en this morn to me was given

A prize, the first fruits of the war,

Ta'en by a galley from Dunbar,

A bevy of the maids of heaven.

Under your guard, these holy maids

Shall safe return to cloister shades,

And, while they at Tantallon stay,

Requiem for Cochran's soul may say."

And, with the slaughter'd favourite name,

Across the monarch's brow there came

A cloud of ire, remorse, and shame.

#### XVI.

In answer naught could Angus speak;

His proud heart swell'd well nigh to break:

He turn'd aside, and down his cheek

A burning tear there stole.

His hand the monarch sudden took,

That sight his kind heart could not brook;

"Now, by the Bruce's soul,

Angus, my hasty speech forgive!

For sure as doth his spirit live,

As he said of the Douglas old,

I well may say of you,—

That never king did subject hold,

In speech more free, in war more bold,

More tender, and more true;"

Forgive me, Douglas, once again."—

And, while the king his hand did strain,

The old man's tears fell down like rain.

To seize the moment Marmion tried,

And whisper'd to the king aside:

"O! let such tears unwonted plead

For respite short from dubious deed!

A child will weep a bramble's smart,

A maid to see her sparrow part,

A stripling for a woman's heart:

But wo awaits a country, when

She sees the tears of bearded men.

Then, O! what omen, dark and high,

When Douglas wets his manly eye!"

#### XVII.

Displeased was James, that stranger view'd

And tamper'd with his changing mood.

\* O, Douglas! Douglas!

Tend'r and true.—*The Howlats.*

And in wild Marmion's strong,  
 The good Lord Marmion carries long,  
 Perchance our meeting next may fall  
 At Tamworth, in his castle hall."—  
 The haughty Marmion felt the taunt,  
 And answer'd, grave, the royal vaunt:  
 "Much honour'd were my humble home,  
 If in its hall king James would come;  
 But Nottingham has archers good,  
 And Yorkshiremen are stern of mood;  
 Northumbrian prickers wild and rude.  
 On Derby hills the paths are steep:  
 In Ouse and Tyne the fords are deep:  
 And many a banner will be torn,  
 And many a knight to earth be borne,  
 And many a sheaf of arrows spent,  
 Ere Scotland's king shall cross the Trent:  
 Yet pause, brave prince, while yet you may."  
 The monarch lightly turn'd away,  
 And to his nobles loud did call,—  
 "Lords, to the dance,—a hall! a hall!"  
 Himself his cloak and sword flung by,  
 And led dame Heron gallantly;  
 And minstrels at the royal order,  
 Rung out—"Blue bonnets o'er the border."

### VIII.

Leave we these revels now, to tell  
 What to St. Hilda's maids befell,  
 Whose galley, as they sail'd again  
 To Whitby, by a Scot was ta'en.  
 Now at Dun-Edin did they bide,  
 Till James should of their fate decide;  
 And soon, by his command,  
 Were gently summon'd to prepare  
 To journey under Marmion's care,  
 As escort honour'd, safe, and fair,  
 Again to English land.  
 The abbess told her chaplet o'er,  
 Nor knew which saint she should implore;  
 For, when she thought of Constance, sore  
 She fear'd Lord Marmion's mood.  
 And judge what Clara must have felt!  
 The sword, that hung in Marmion's belt,  
 Had drunk De Wilton's blood.  
 Unwittingly, King James had given,  
 As guard to Whitby's shades,  
 The man most dreaded under heaven  
 By these defenceless maids;  
 Yet what petition could avail,  
 Or who would listen to the tale  
 Of woman, prisoner, and nun,  
 Mid bustle of a war begun?  
 They deem'd it hopeless to avoid  
 The convoy of their dangerous guide.

### XIX.

Their lodging, so the king assign'd,  
 To Marmion's as their guardian, join'd;  
 And thus it fell, that, passing nigh,  
 The palmer caught the abbess' eye,  
 Who warn'd him by a scroll,

And with deep charge of secrecy,  
 She named a place to meet,  
 Within an open balcony,  
 That hung from dizzy pitch, and high,  
 Above the stately street;  
 To which, as common to each home,  
 At night they might in secret come.

### XX.

At night, in secret, there they came,  
 The palmer and the holy dame.  
 The moon among the clouds rode high,  
 And all the city hum was by.  
 Upon the street, where late before  
 Did din of war and warriors roar,  
 You might have heard a pebble fall,  
 A beetle hum, a cricket sing,  
 An owlet flap his boding wing  
 On Gile's steeple tall.  
 The antique buildings, climbing high,  
 Whose Gothic frontlets sought the sky,  
 Were here wrapt deep in shade;  
 There on their brows the moonbeam broke  
 Through the faint wreaths of silvery smoke,  
 And on the casement play'd.  
 And other light was none to see,  
 Save torches gliding far,  
 Before some chieftain of degree,  
 Who left the royal revelry  
 To bowne him for the war,—  
 A solemn scene the abbess chose!  
 A solemn hour, her secret to disclose.

### XXI.

"O, holy palmer!" she began,—  
 "For sure he must be sainted man,  
 Whose blessed feet have trod the ground  
 Where the Redeemer's tomb is found;—  
 For his dear church's sake, my tale  
 Attend, nor deem of light avail,  
 Though I must speak of earthly love,—  
 How vain to those who wed above!  
 De Wilton and Lord Marmion woo'd  
 Clara de Clare, of Gloster's blood;  
 (Idle it were of Whitby's dame,  
 To say of that same blood I came;)  
 And once, when jealous rage was high,  
 Lord Marmion said despitiously,  
 Wilton was traitor in his heart,  
 And had made league with Martin Swart,  
 When he came here on Simnel's part;  
 And only cowardice did restrain  
 His rebel aid on Stokefield's plain,—  
 And down he threw his glove:—the thing  
 Was tried, as wont, before the king;  
 Where frankly did De Wilton own,  
 That Swart in Guelders he had known;  
 And that between them then there went  
 Some scroll of courteous compliment.  
 For this he to his castle sent;  
 But when his messenger return'd,  
 Judge how De Wilton's fury burn'd!

\* The ancient cry to make room for a dance, or pageant.

He strove to clear, by spear and shield;—  
 To clear his fame in vain he strove,  
 For wondrous are His ways above!  
 Perchance some form was unobserved:  
 Perchance in prayer, or faith he swerved;  
 Else how could guiltless champion quail,  
 Or how the blessed ordeal fail?

## XXII.

"His squire, who now De Wilton saw  
 As recreant doom'd to suffer law,  
 Repentant, own'd in vain,  
 That, while he had the scrolls in care,  
 A stranger maiden, passing fair,  
 Had drench'd him with a beverage rare;  
 His words no faith could gain.  
 With Clare alone he credence won,  
 Who, rather than wed Marmion,  
 Did to St. Hilda's shrine repair,  
 To give our house her livings fair,  
 And die a vestal votaress there—  
 The impulse from the earth was given,  
 But bent her to the paths of heaven.  
 A purer heart a lovelier maid,  
 Ne'er shelter'd her in Whitby's shade,  
 No, not since Saxon Edelfled;  
 Only one trace of earthly stain,  
 That for her lover's loss  
 She cherishes a sorrow vain,  
 And murmurs at the cross.—  
 And then her heritage,—it goes  
 Along the banks of Tame;  
 Deep fields of grain the reaper mows,  
 In meadows rich the heifer lows,  
 The falconer, and huntsman, knows  
 Its woodlands for the game.  
 Shame were it to Saint Hilda dear,  
 And I, her humble votaress here,  
 Should do a deadly sin.  
 Her temple spoil'd before mine eyes,  
 If this false Marmion such a prize  
 By my consent should win;  
 Yet hath our boisterous monarch sworn;  
 That Clare shall from our house be torn:  
 And grievous cause have I to fear,  
 Such mandate doth Lord Marmion bear.

## XXIII.

"Now, prisoner, helpless, and betray'd  
 To evil power, I claim thine aid,  
 By every step that thou hast trod  
 To holy shrine, and grotto dim,  
 By every martyr's tortured limb,  
 By angel, saint, and seraphim,  
 And by the church of God!  
 For mark:—When Wilton was betray'd,  
 And with his squire forged letters laid,  
 She was, alas! that sinful maid,  
 By whom the deed was done,—  
 O! shame and horror to be said,  
 She was—a perjured nun?

(For such vile thing she was) should scheme  
 Her lover's nuptial hour;  
 Bat o'er him thus she hoped to gain,  
 As privy to his honour's stain,  
 Illimitable power.  
 For this she secretly retain'd  
 Each proof that might the plot reveal,  
 Instructions with his hand and seal:  
 And thus Saint Hilda deign'd,  
 Though sinners perfidly impure,  
 Her house's glory to secure,  
 And Clare's immortal weal.

## XXIV.

"'Twere long and needless, here to tell,  
 How to my hand these papers fell;  
 With me they must not stay.  
 Saint Hilda keep her abbess true!  
 Who knows what outrage he might do,  
 While journeying by the way.—  
 O blessed saint, if e'er again  
 I venturous leave thy calm domain,  
 To travel or by land or main,  
 Deep penance may I pay!  
 Now, saintly palmer, mark my prayer;  
 I give this packet to thy care,  
 For thee to stop they will not dare;  
 And, O! with cautious speed!  
 To Wolsey's hand the papers bring,  
 That he may show them to the king;  
 And, for thy well-earn'd meed,  
 Thou holy man, at Whitby's shrine  
 A weekly mass shall still be thine,  
 While priests can sing and read.—  
 What ail'st thou?—Speak!"—For as he took  
 The charge a strong emotion shook  
 His frame; and, ere reply,  
 They heard a faint, yet shrilly tone,  
 Like distant clarion feebly blown,  
 That on the breeze did die;  
 And loud the abbess shriek'd in fear,  
 "Saint Withold save us!—What is here?  
 Look at yon city cross!  
 See on its battled tower appear  
 Phantoms, that scutcheons seem to rear  
 And blazon banners toss!"

## XXV.

Dun-Edin's cross, a pillar'd stone,  
 Rose on a turret octagon;  
 (But now is razed that monument,  
 Whence royal edict rang,  
 And voice of Scotland's law was sent  
 In glorious trumpet clang.  
 O! be his tomb as lead to lead,  
 Upon its dull destroyer's head!  
 A minstrel's malison\* is said.—)  
 Then on its battlements they saw  
 A vision, passing nature's law,  
 Strange, wild, and dimly seen;

\* i. e. curse.

Yet darkly did it seem, as there  
Heralds and pursuivants prepare,  
With trumpet sound, and blazon'd fair,  
A summons to proclaim ;  
But indistinct the pageant proud,  
As fancy forms of midnight cloud,  
When flings the moon upon her shroud  
A wavering tinge of flame ;  
It flits, expands, and shifts, till loud,  
From midmost of the spectre crowd,  
This awful summons came :

#### XXVI.

" Prince, prelate, potentate, and peer,  
Whose names I now shall call,  
Scottish, or foreigner, give ear !  
Subjects of him who sent me here,  
At his tribunal to appear,—  
I summon one and all :  
I cite you by each deadly sin,  
That e'er bath soil'd your hearts within ;  
I cite you by each brutal lust,  
That e'er defiled your earthly dust,  
By wrath, by pride, by fear,  
By each o'ermastering passion's tone,  
By the dark grave, and dying groan !  
When forty days are past and gone,  
I cite you, at your monarch's throne,  
To answer and appear."—  
Then thunder'd forth a roll of names :  
The first was thine, unhappy James ?  
Then all thy nobles came ;  
Crawford, Glencairn, Montrose, Argyle,  
Ross, Bothwell, Forbes, Lennox, Lyle,—  
Why should I tell their separate style ?  
Each chief of birth and fame,  
Of lowland, highland, border, isle,  
Fore-doomed to Flodden's carnage pile,  
Was cited there by name ;  
And Marmion, Lord of Fontenaye,  
Of Lutterward, and Scriverbay,  
De Wiltors, erst of Aberley,  
The self same thundering voice did say,—  
But then another spoke :  
" Thy fatal summons I deny,  
And thine infernal lord defy,  
Appealing me to Him on high,  
Who burst the sinner's yoke."—  
At that dread accent, with a scream,  
Parted the pageant like a dream,  
The summoner was gone.  
Prone on her face the abbess fell,  
And fast, and fast, her beads did tell ;  
Her nuns came startled by the yell,  
And found her there alone.  
She mark'd not, at the scene aghast,  
What time, or how, the palmer pass'd.

#### XXVII.

Shift we the scene.—The camp doth move,  
Dun-Edin's streets are empty now,  
Save when, for weal of those they love,  
To pray the prayer and vow the vow,

The abbess, Marmion, and Clare !—  
Bold Douglas ! to Tantallon fair  
They journey in thy charge :  
Lord Marmion rode on his right hand,  
The palmer still was with the band ;  
Angus, like Lindesay, did command,  
That none should roam at large.  
But in that palmer's alter'd mien  
A wondrous change might now be seen ;  
Freely he spoke of war,  
Of marvels wrought by single hand,  
When lifted for a native land ;  
And still look'd high as if he plann'd  
Some desperate deed afar.  
His courser would he feed and stroke,  
And, tucking up his sable frock,  
Would first his metal bold provoke,  
Then soothe and quell his pride.  
Old Hubert said, that never one  
He saw, except Lord Marmion,  
A steed so fairly ride.

#### XXVIII.

Some half-hour's march behind, there came,  
By Eustace govern'd fair,  
A troop escorting Hilda's dame,  
With all her nuns and Clare.  
No audience had Lord Marmion sought ;  
Ever he fear'd to aggravate  
Clara de Clare's suspicious hate ;  
And safer 'twas he thought,  
To wait till from the nuns removed,  
The influence of kinsmen loved,  
And suit by Henry's self approved,  
Her slow consent had wrought.  
His was no flickering flame, that dies  
Unless when fann'd by looks and sighs,  
And lighted oft at lady's eyes ;  
He long'd to stretch his wide command  
O'er luckless Clara's ample land :  
Besides, when Wilton with him vied,  
Although the pang of humbled pride  
The place of jealousy supplied,  
Yet conquest, by that meanness won,  
He almost loathed to think upon,  
Led him, at times, to hate the cause  
Which made him burst through honour's laws.  
If e'er he lov'd 'twas her alone,  
Who died within that vault of stone.

#### XXIX.

And now when close at hand they saw  
North-Berwick's town, and lofty Law,  
Fitz-Eustace bade them pause awhile  
Before a venerable pile,  
Whose turrets view'd afar  
The lofty Bass, the Lambie Isle,  
The ocean's peace or war.  
At tolling of a bell, forth came  
The convent's venerable dame,  
And pray'd saint Hilda's abbess rest  
With her a loved and honour'd guest,

And tedious 'twere to tell, I ween,  
The courteous speech that pass'd between.  
O'erjoy'd the nuns their palfreys leave ;  
But when fair Clara did intend,  
Like them, from horseback to descend,  
Fitz-Eustace said,—“ I grieve,  
Fair lady, grieve e'en from my heart,  
Such gentle company to part ;—  
Think not discourtesy,  
But lords' commands must be obey'd ;  
And Marmion and the Douglas said,  
That you must wend with me.  
Lord Marmion hath a letter broad,  
Which to the Scottish earl he show'd,  
Commanding, that beneath his care,  
Without delay, you shall repair  
To your good kinsmen, Lord Fitz-Clare.”

### XXX.

The startled abbess loud exclaim'd ;  
But she at whom the blow was aim'd,  
Grew pale as death, and cold as lead ;—  
She deem'd she heard her death doom read.  
“ Cheer thee, my child ! ” the abbess said,  
“ They dare not tear thee from my hand,  
To ride alone with armed band.”—  
“ Nay, holy mother, nay,”  
Fitz-Eustace, said “ the lovely Clare  
Will be in Lady Angus' care,  
In Scotland while we stay ;  
And, when we move, an easy ride  
Will bring us to the English side,  
Female attendants to provide  
Befitting Gloster's heir ;  
Nor thinks, nor dreams, my noble lord,  
By slightest look, or act, or word,  
To harass lady Clare ;  
Her faithful guardian he will be,  
Nor sue for slightest courtesy  
That even to stranger falls,  
Till he shall place her, safe and free,  
Within her kinsman's halls.”  
He spoke, and blush'd with earnest grace ;  
His faith was painted on his face,  
And Clare's worst fear relieved.  
The lady abbess loud exclaim'd  
On Henry, and the Douglas blamed,  
Entreated threaten'd grieved ;  
To martyr, saint, and prophet pray'd,  
Against Lord Marmion inveigh'd,  
And call'd the prioress to aid,  
To curse with candle, bell, and book.—  
Her head the grave Cistercian shook :  
“ The Douglas and the king,” she said,  
“ In their commands will be obey'd ;  
Grieve not, nor dream that harm can fall  
The maiden in Tantallon hall.”

### XXXI.

The abbess, seeing strife was vain,  
Assumed her wonted state again,—  
For much of state she had,—

And, when there shall written see,  
That one of his own ancestry  
Drove the monks forth of Coventry,  
Bid him his fate explore !  
Prancing in pride of earthly trust,  
His charger hurl'd him to the dust,  
And, by a base plebeian thrust.  
He died his band before.  
God judge 'twixt Marmion and me ;  
He is a chief of high degree,  
And I a poor recluse ;  
Yet oft, in holy writ, we see  
Even such weak minister as me  
May the oppressor bruise :  
For thus, inspired, did Judith slay  
The mighty in his sin,  
And Jael thus, and Deborah,”—  
Here hasty Blount broke in :  
“ Fitz-Eustace, we must march our band ;  
St. Anton' fire thee ! wilt thou stand  
All day with bonnet in thy hand,  
To hear the lady preach ?  
By this good light ! if thus we stay,  
Lord Marmion, for our fond delay  
Will sharper sermon teach.  
Come, don thy cap, and mount thy horse ;  
The dame must patience take perforce.”—

### XXXII.

“ Submit we then to force,” said Clare ;  
“ But let this barbarous lord despair  
His purposed aim to win ;  
Let him take living, land, and life ;  
But to be Marmion's wedded wife  
In me were deadly sin :  
And if it be the king's decree,  
That I must find no sanctuary,  
Where even a homicide might come,  
And safely rest his head,  
Though at its open portals stood,  
Thirsting to pour forth blood for blood,  
The kinsmen of the dead,—  
Yet one asylum is my own,  
Against the dreaded hour ;  
A low, a silent, and a lone,  
Where kings have little power.  
One victim is before me there.—  
Mother, your blessing, and in prayer  
Remember your unhappy Clare ! ”—  
Loud weeps the abbess, and bestows  
Kind blessings many a one ;  
Weeping and wailing loud arose  
Round patient Clare, the clamorous woos  
Of every simple nun.  
His eyes the gentle Eustace dried,  
And scarce rude Blount the sight could  
bide.  
Then took the squire her rein,  
And gently led away her steed,  
And, by each courteous word and deed,  
To cheer her strove in vain.

And, sudden, close, before them show'd  
 His towers, Tantallon vast ;  
 Broad, massive, high, and stretching far,  
 And held impregnable in war.  
 On a projecting rock they rose,  
 And round three sides the ocean flows,  
 The fourth did battled walls enclose,  
 And double mound and fosse.  
 By narrow drawbridge, outworks strong,  
 Through studded gates, an entrance long  
 To the main court they cross.  
 It was a wide and stately square:  
 Around were lodgings fit and fair,  
 And towers of various form,  
 Which on the court projected far,  
 And broke its lines quadrangular.  
 Here was square keep, there turret high,  
 Or pinnacle that sought the sky,  
 Whence oft the warder could descry  
 The gathering ocean storm.

#### XXXIV.

Here did they rest—The princely care  
 Of Douglas, why should I declare,  
 Or say they met reception fair ?  
 Or why the tidings say,  
 Which, varying, to Tantallon came,  
 By hurrying posts or fleetest fame,  
 With every varying day ?  
 And, first, they heard king James had won  
 Etal, and Wark, and Ford ; and then,  
 That Norham castle strong was ta'en.  
 At that sore marvell'd Marmion ;—  
 And Douglas hoped his monarch's hand  
 Would soon subdue Northumberland :  
 But whisper'd news there came,  
 That, while his host inactive lay,  
 And melted by degrees away,  
 King James was dallying off the day  
 With Heron's wily dame.  
 Such acts to chronicles I yield ;  
 Go seek them there, and see  
 Mine is a tale of Flodden field,  
 And not a history.—  
 At length they heard the Scottish host  
 On that high ridge had made their post,  
 Which frowns o'er Millfield plain ;  
 And that brave Surrey many a band  
 Had gather'd in the southern land,  
 And march'd into Northumberland,  
 And camp at Wooler ta'en.  
 Marmion, like charger in the stall,  
 That hears, without, the trumpet-call,  
 Began to chafe and swear :  
 " A sorry thing to hide my head  
 In castle like a fearful maid,  
 When such a field is near !  
 Needs must I see this battle-day :  
 Death to my fame, if such a fray  
 Were fought, and Marmion away !  
 The Douglas too, I wot not why,  
 Hath 'bated of his courtesy :  
 No longer in his halls I'll stay."

#### INTRODUCTION TO CANTO VI.

TO RICHARD HEBBER, ESQ.

*Mertoun-House, Christmas*

HEAR on more wood !—the wind is chill ;  
 But, let it whistle as it will,  
 We'll keep our Christmas merry still.  
 Each age has deem'd the new-born year  
 The fittest time for festal cheer :  
 Even, heathen yet, the savage Dane  
 At Iol more deep the mead did drain ;  
 High on the beach his galleys drew,  
 And feasted all his pirate crew ;  
 Then in his low and pine-built hall,  
 Where shields and axes deck'd the wall,  
 They gorged upon the half-dress'd steer ;  
 Caroused in sees of sable beer ;  
 While round, in brutal jest, were thrown  
 The half-gnaw'd rib, and marrow bone ;  
 Or listen'd all, in grim delight,  
 While scalds yell'd out the joys of fight.  
 Then forth, in frenzy, would they hie,  
 While wildly loose their red locks fly,  
 And, dancing round the blazing pile,  
 They make such barbarous mirth the while,  
 As best might to the mind recall  
 The boisterous joys of Odin's hall.

And well our Christian sires of old  
 Loved when the year its course had roll'd,  
 And brought blithe Christmas back again,  
 With all his hospitable train.  
 Domestic and religious rite  
 Gave honour to the holy night :  
 On Christmas eve the bells were rung ;  
 On Christmas eve the mass was sung :  
 That only night, in all the year,  
 Saw the stole'd priest the chalice rear.  
 The damsel donn'd her kirtle sheen ;  
 The hall was dress'd with holy green ;  
 Forth to the wood did merry-men go,  
 To gather in the misletoe.  
 Then open'd wide the baron's hall,  
 To vassal, tenant, serf, and all ;  
 Power laid his rod of rule aside,  
 And ceremony doff'd her pride.  
 The heir, with roses in his shoes :  
 That night might village partner choose ;  
 The lord, underogating, share  
 The vulgar game of " post and pair."   
 All hail'd, with uncontroll'd delight,  
 And general voice, the happy night,  
 That to the cottage, as the crown,  
 Brought tidings of salvation down.

The fire, with well-dried logs supplied,  
 Went roaring up the chimney wide ;  
 The huge hall-table's oaken face,  
 Scrubb'd till it shone, the day to grace,  
 Bore then upon its massive board  
 No mark to part the squire and lord.  
 Then was brought in the lusty brawn,  
 By old blue-coated serving-man ;

What dogs before his death he tore,  
And all the baiting of the boar.  
The wassel round, in good brown bowls,  
Garnish'd with ribands, blithely trowls.  
There the huge surloin reek'd; hard by  
Plum-porridge stood, and Christmas pie;  
Nor fail'd old Scotland to produce,  
At such high-tide, her savoury goose.  
Then came the merry masquers in,  
And carols roar'd with blithesome din;  
If unmelodious was the song,  
It was a hearty note, and strong.  
Who lists may in their mumming see  
Traces of ancient mystery;  
While shirts supplied the masquerade,  
And smutt'd cheeks the visors made;  
But, O! what masquers, richly dight  
Can boast of bosoms half so light!  
England was merry England, when  
Old Christmas brought his sports again.  
'Twas Christmas broach'd the mightiest ale;  
'Twas Christmas told the merriest tale;  
A Christmas gambol oft could cheer  
The poor man's heart through half the year.

Still linger in our northern clime  
Some remnants of the good old time;  
And still, within our valleys here,  
We hold the kindred title dear,  
E'en when, perchance, its far-fetch'd claim  
To southern ear sounds empty name;  
For course of blood, our proverbs deem,  
Is warmer than the mountain stream,\*  
And thus my Christmas still I hold  
Where my great-grand sire came of old  
With amber beard, and flaxen hair,  
And reverend, apostolic air,  
The feast and holy-tide to share,  
And mix sobriety with wine,  
And honest mirth with thoughts divine;  
Small thought was his, in after time,  
E'er to be hitch'd into a rhyme.  
The simple sire could only boast  
That he was loyal to his cost;  
The banish'd race of kings revered,  
And lost his land,—but kept his beard.

In these dear halls, where welcome kin  
Is with fair liberty combined;  
Where cordial friendship gives the hand,  
And flies constraint the magic wand  
Of the fair dame that rules the land,  
Little we heed the tempest drear,  
While music, mirth, and social cheer,  
Speed on their wings the passing year.  
And Mertoun's halls are fair e'en now,  
When not a leaf is on the bough.  
Tweed loves them well, and turns again,  
As loath to leave the sweet domain,  
And holds his mirror to her face,  
And clasps her with a close embrace:—

\* "Blood is warmer than water,"—a proverb meant to  
condemn our family predilections.

For many a merry hour we've known,  
And heard the chimes of midnight's tone.  
Cease, then, my friend! a moment cease,  
And leave these classic tones in peace!  
Of Roman and of Grecian lore  
Sure mortal brain can hold no more.  
These ancients, as Noll Bluff might say  
"Were pretty fellows in their day:"  
But time and tide o'er all prevail—  
On Christmas eve a Christmas tale—  
Of wonder and of war.—"Profane!  
What! leave the lofty Latin strain,  
Her stately prose, her verse's charms,  
To hear the clash of rustic arms;  
In fairy land or limbo lost,  
To jostle conjuror and ghost,  
Goblin and witch!"—Nay, Heber dear,  
Before you touch my charter, hear;  
Though Leyden aids, alas! no more  
My cause with many-linguaged lore,  
This may I say:—in realms of death  
Ulysses meets Alcides' *wraith*;  
Æneas, upon Thracia's shore,  
The ghost of murder'd Polydore;  
For omens, we in Livy cross,  
At every turn, *locutus bos*.  
As grave and truly speaks that ox,  
As if he told the price of stocks;  
Or held, in Rome republican,  
The place of common-councilman.

All nations have their omens drear,  
Their legends wild of wo and fear.  
To Cambria look—the peasant see,  
Bethink him of Glendowerdy,  
And shun "the spirit's blasted tree."  
The Highlander, whose red claymore  
The battle turn'd on Maida's shore,  
Will, on a Friday morn, look pale,  
If ask'd to tell a fairy tale;  
He fears the vengeful elfin king,  
Who leaves that day his grassy ring:  
Invisible to human ken,  
He walks among the sons of men.  
Didst e'er, dear Heber, pass along  
Beneath the towers of Franchemont,  
Which, like an eagle's nest in air,  
Hangs o'er the stream and hamlet fair?—  
Deep in their vaults, the peasants say,  
A mighty treasure buried lay,  
Amass'd, through rapine and through wrong,  
By the last Lord of Franchemont.  
The iron chest is bolted hard,  
A huntsman sits, its constant guard;  
Around his neck his horn is hung,  
His hanger in his belt is slung;  
Before his feet his bloodhounds lie;  
An 'twere not for his gloomy eye,  
Whose withering glance no heart can brook,  
As true a huntsman doth he look,

\* "Hannibal was a pretty fellow, sir—a very pretty  
fellow in his day."—*Old Bachelor*.



An aged Necromantic priest;  
 It is an hundred years, at least,  
 Since 'twixt them first the strife begun,  
 And neither yet has lost or won.  
 And oft the conjuror's words will make  
 The stubborn demon groan and quake;  
 And oft the bands of iron break,  
 Or bursts one lock, that still amain,  
 Fast as 'tis open'd, shuts again.  
 That magic strife within the tomb  
 May last until the day of doom,  
 Unless th' adept shall learn to tell  
 The very word that clench'd the spell,  
 When Franchemont lock'd the treasure-cell.  
 An hundred years are past and gone,  
 And scarce three letters has he won.

Such general superstition may  
 Excuse for old Pitscottie say;  
 Whose gossip history has given  
 My song the messenger from heaven,  
 That warn'd, in Lithgow, Scotland's king,  
 Nor less the infernal summoning;  
 May pass the monk of Durham's tale,  
 Whose demon fought in Gothic mail;  
 May pardon plead for Fordon grave,  
 Who told of Gifford's goblin cave.  
 But why such instances to you,  
 Who, in an instant, can review  
 Your treasured hoards of various lore,  
 And furnish twenty thousand more?  
 Hoards, not like theirs whose volumes rest  
 Like treasures in the Franchemont chest;  
 While grapple owners still refuse  
 To others what they cannot use,—  
 Give them the priest's whole century,  
 They shall not spell you letters three;  
 Their pleasure in the books the same  
 The magpie takes in pilfer'd gem.  
 Thy volumes, open as thy heart,  
 Delight, amusement, science, art,  
 To every ear and eye impart;  
 Yet who, of all who thus employ them,  
 Can, like the owner's self, enjoy them?  
 But, hark! I hear the distant drum:  
 The day of Flodden field is come.—  
 Adieu, dear Heber! life and health,  
 And store of literary wealth.

## CANTO VI.

### THE BATTLE.

#### I.

WHILE great events were on the gale,  
 And each hour brought a varying tale,  
 And the demeanour, changed and cold,  
 Of Douglas, fretted Marmion bold,  
 And, like the impatient steed of war,  
 He snuff'd the battle from afar;  
 And hopes were none, that back again  
 Herald should come from Terouenne,

For the good countess ceaseless pray'd,  
 To Heaven and saints, her sons to aid,  
 And, with short interval, did pass  
 From prayer to book, from book to mass,  
 And all in high baronial pride,—  
 A life both dull and dignified;—  
 Yet as Lord Marmion nothing press'd  
 Upon her intervals of rest,  
 Dejected Clara well could bear  
 The formal state, the lengthen'd prayer,  
 Though dearest to her wounded heart  
 The hours that she might spend apart.

#### II.

I said, Tantallon's dizzy steep  
 Hung o'er the margin of the deep.  
 Many a rude tower and rampart there  
 Repell'd the insult of the air,  
 Which, when the tempest vex'd the sky,  
 Half breeze, half spray, came whistling by  
 Above the rest, a turret square  
 Did o'er its Gothic entrance bear,  
 Of sculpture rude, a stony shield;  
 The Bloody Heart was in the field.  
 And in the chief three mullets stood,  
 The cognizance of Douglas blood.  
 The turret held a narrow stair,  
 Which, mounted, gave you access where  
 A parapet's embattled row  
 Did seaward round the castle go.  
 Sometimes in dizzy steps descending,  
 Sometimes in narrow circuit bending,  
 Sometimes in platform broad extending,  
 Its varying circle did combine  
 Bulwark, and bartizan, and line,  
 And bastion, tower, and vantage-coign;  
 Above the booming ocean leant  
 The far-projecting battlement;  
 The billows burst, in ceaseless flow,  
 Upon the precipice below,  
 Where'er Tantallon faced the land,  
 Gate-works, and walls, were strongly mann'd;  
 No need upon the sea-girt side;  
 The steepy rock and frantic tide,  
 Approach of human step denied:  
 And thus these lines and ramparts rude,  
 Were left in deepest solitude.

#### III.

And, for they were so lonely, Clare  
 Would to these battlements repair,  
 And muse upon her sorrows there,  
 And list the sea-bird's cry;  
 Or, slow like noontide ghost, would glide  
 Along the dark gray bulwark's side,  
 And ever on the heaving tide  
 Look down with weary eye.  
 Oft did the cliff, and swelling main,  
 Recall the thoughts of Whitby's fame,—  
 A home she ne'er might see again:  
 For she had laid adown,

So Douglas bade, the hood and veil,  
And frontlet of the cloister pale,  
And Benedictine gown :  
It were unseemly sight he said,  
A novice out of convent shade.—  
Now her bright locks, with sunny glow,  
Again adorn'd her brow of snow ;  
Her mantle rich, whose borders, round,  
A deep and fretted broidery bound,  
In golden foldings sought the ground ;  
Of holy ornament, alone  
Remain'd a cross of ruby stone ;

And often did she look  
On that which in her hand she bore,  
With velvet bound, and broider'd o'er  
Her breviary book.  
In such a place, so lone, so grim,  
At dawning pale, or twilight dim,  
It fearful would have been,  
To meet a form so richly dress'd,  
With book in hand, and cross on breast,  
And such a woful mien.

Fitz-Eustace, loitering with his bow  
To practise on the gull and crow,  
Saw her, at distance, gliding slow,  
And did by Mary swear,—  
Some lovelorn fay she might have been,  
Or, in romance, some spell-bound queen ;  
For ne'er, in work-day world, was seen  
A form so witching fair.

## IV.

Once walking thus at evening tide,  
It chanced a gliding sail she spied,  
And, sighing, thought—"The abbess there,  
Perchance, does to her home repair ;  
Her peaceful rule, where duty, free,  
Walks hand in hand with charity ;  
Where oft devotion's tranced glow  
Can such a glimpse of heaven bestow,  
That the enraptured sisters see  
High vision, and deep mystery ;  
The very form of Hilda fair,  
Hovering upon the sunny air,  
And smiling on her votaries' prayer.  
O ! wherefore, to my duller eye,  
Did still the saint her form deny !  
Was it, that, seared by sinful scorn,  
My heart could neither melt nor burn ?  
Or lie my warm affections low  
With him, that taught them first to glow !  
Yet, gentle abbess, well I knew,  
To pay thy kindness grateful due,  
And well could brook the mild command,  
That rule thy simple maiden band.—  
How different now ! condemn'd to bide  
My doom from this dark tyrant's pride.  
But Marmion has to learn, ere long,  
That constant mind, and hate of wrong,  
Descended to a feeble girl  
From red De Clare, stout Gloster's earl ;  
Of such a stem a sapling weak,  
He ne'er shall bend, although he break.

## V.

"But see !—what makes this armour here ?"  
For in her path there lay

Targe, corselet, helm ;—she view'd them near.—  
"The breastplate pierced !—Ay, much I fear,  
Weak fence wert thou 'gainst foeman's spear  
That hath made fatal entrance here,

As these dark blood-gouts say.—  
Thus Wilton !—O ! not corselet's ward,  
Not truth, as diamond pure and hard,  
Could be thy manly bosom's guard

On yon disastrous day !"—  
She raised her eyes in mournful mood,—  
Wilton himself before her stood !  
It might have seem'd his passing ghost,  
For every youthful grace was lost ;  
And joy unwonted, and surprise,  
Gave their strange wildness to his eyes.  
Expect not, noble dames and lords,  
That I can tell such scene in words :  
What skilful limner e'er would choose  
To paint the rainbow's varying hues.  
Unless to mortal it were given  
To dip his brush in dies of heaven ?

Far less can my weak line declare  
Each changing passion's shade ;  
Brightening to rapture from despair,  
Sorrow, surprise, and pity there,  
And joy, with her angelic air,  
And hope, that paints the future fair,  
Their varying hues display'd :  
Each o'er its rival's ground extending,  
Alternate conquering, shifting, blending,  
Till all, fatigued, the conflict yield,  
And mighty love retains the field.  
Shortly I tell what then he said,  
By many a tender word delay'd,  
And modest blush, and bursting sigh,  
And question kind, and fond reply.

## VI.

## DE WILTON'S HISTORY.

"Forget we that disastrous day,  
When senseless in the lists I lay.  
Thence dragg'd,—but how I cannot know,  
For sense and recollection fled,  
I found me on a pallet low,  
Within my ancient beadsman's shed.  
Austin,—rememberest thou, my Clare,  
How thou didst blush when the old man,  
When first our infant love began,  
Said we would make a matchless pair :  
Menials, and friends, and kinsmen fled  
From the degraded traitor's bed,—  
He, only, held my burning head,  
And tended me for many a day !  
While wounds and fever held their sway  
But far more needful was his care,  
When sense return'd, to wake despair ;  
For I did tear the closing wound,  
And dash me frantic on the ground,  
If e'er I heard the name of Clare.  
At length, to calmer reason brought,  
Much by his kind attendance wrought,  
With him I left my native strand,  
And, in a palmer's weeds array'd,  
My hated name and form to shade,  
I journey'd many a land ;

On dark revenge, and deeds of blood,  
Or wild mad schemes uprear'd.  
My friend at length fell sick, and said,  
God would remove him soon;  
And, while upon his dying bed,  
He begg'd of me a boon—  
If ere my deadliest enemy  
Beneath my brand should conquer'd lie,  
E'en then my mercy should awake,  
And spare his life for Austin's sake.

#### VII.

"Still restless as a second Cain,  
To Scotland next my route was ta'en,  
Full well the paths I knew.  
Fame of my fate made various sound,  
That death in pilgrimage I found,  
That I had perish'd of my wound,—  
None cared which tale was true:  
And living eye could never guess  
De Wilton in his palmer's dress:  
For, now that sable slough is shed,  
And trimm'd my shaggy beard and head,  
I scarcely know me in the glass.  
A chance most wondrous did provide,  
That I should be that baron's guide—  
I will not name his name!—  
Vengeance to God alone belongs;  
But, when I think on all my wrongs,  
My blood is liquid flame!  
And ne'er the time shall I forget,  
When, in a Scottish hostel set,  
Dark looks we did exchange;  
What wars his thoughts I cannot tell;  
But in my bosom muster'd hell  
Its plans of dark revenge.

#### VIII.

"A word of vulgar argury,  
That broke from me, I scarce knew why,  
Brought on a village tale;  
Which wrought upon his moody sprite,  
And sent him armed forth by night.  
I borrow'd steed and mail,  
And weapons, from his sleeping band;  
And, passing from a postern door,  
We met, and 'counter'd, hand to hand,—  
He fell on Gifford moor.  
For the death stroke my brand I drew  
(O then my helm'd head he knew,  
The palmer's cowl was gone,)  
Then had three inches of my blade  
The heavy debt of vengeance paid,—  
My hand the thought of Austin stay'd  
I left him there alone.—  
O, good old man! e'en from the grave,  
Thy spirit could thy master save:  
If I had slain my foeman, ne'er  
Had Whitby's abbess, in her fear,  
Given to my hand this packet dear,  
Of pow'ers to clear my injured fame,  
And vindicate De Wilton's name.—

It rose from the infernal shade,  
Or feattly was some juggle play'd,  
A tale of peace to teach.  
Appeal to Heaven I judged was best,  
When my name came among the rest.

#### IX.

"Now here, within Tantallon hold,  
To Douglas late my tale I told,  
To whom my house was known of old.  
Won by my proofs, his falchion bright,  
This eve anew shall dub me knight.  
These were the arms that once did turn  
The tide of fight on Otterburne,  
And Harry Hotspur forced to yield,  
When the dead Douglas won the field.  
These Angus gave—his armour's care,  
Ere morn, shall every breach repair;  
For naught, he said, was in his halls,  
But ancient armour on the walls,  
And aged chargers in the stalls,  
And women, priests, and gray-hair'd men;  
The rest were all in Twisel glen.\*  
And now I watch my armour here,  
By law of arms, till midnight's near;  
Then, once again a belted knight,  
Seek Surrey's camp with dawn of light.

#### X.

"There soon again we meet, my Clare!  
This baron means to guide thee there:  
Douglas reveres his king's command,  
Else would he take thee from his band.  
And there thy kinsman, Surrey, too,  
Will give De Wilton justice due.  
Now meeter far for martial broil,  
Firm'er my limbs, and strung hy toil,  
Once more"—"O, Wilton! must we then  
Risk new-found happiness again,  
Trust fate of arms once more?  
And is there not an humble glen,  
Where we, content and poor,  
Might build a cottage in the shade,  
A shepherd thou, and I to aid  
Thy task on dale and moor?—  
That reddening brow!—too well I know,  
Not even thy Clare can peace bestow,  
While falsehood stains thy name:  
Go then to fight! Clare bids thee go  
Clare can a warrior's feelings know,  
And weep a warrior's shame;  
Can Red Earl Gilbert's spirit feel,  
Buckle the spurs upon thy heel,  
And belt thee with thy brand of steel,  
And send thee forth to fame!"—

#### XI.

That night, upon the rocks and bay,  
The midnight moonbeam slumbering lay,  
And pour'd its silver light, and pure,  
Through loop hole, and through embrasure  
Upon Tantallon tower and hall;

\* Where James encamped before taking post at Flodden.

But chief were arched windows wide  
 Illuminate the chapel's pride,  
 The sober glances fall.  
 Much was there need; though, seam'd with scars,  
 Two veterans of the Douglas' wars,  
 Though two gray priests were there,  
 And each a blazing torch held high,  
 You could not by their blaze desecry  
 The chapel's carving fair.  
 Amid that dim and smoky light,  
 Checkering the silvery moonshine bright,  
 A bishop by the altar stood,  
 A noble lord of Douglas' blood,  
 With mitre sheen, and roquet white.  
 Yet show'd his meek and thoughtful eye  
 But little pride of prelacy;  
 More pleased that, in a barbarous age,  
 He gave rude Scotland Virgil's page,  
 Than that beneath his rule he held  
 The bishopric of fair Dunkeld.  
 Beside him ancient Angus stood,  
 Doff'd his fair gown and sable hood;  
 O'er his huge form, and visage pale,  
 He wore a cap and shirt of mail;  
 And lean'd his large and wrinkled hand  
 Upon the huge and sweeping brand  
 Which wont, of yore, in battle fray,  
 His foeman's limbs to shred away,  
 As wood-knife lops the sapling spray.  
 He seem'd as from the tombs around,  
 Rising at judgment-day,  
 Some giant Douglas may be found  
 In all his old array;  
 So pale his face, so huge his limb,  
 So old his arms, his look so grim.

## XII.

Then at the altar Wilton kneels,  
 And Clare the spurs bound on his heels;  
 And think what next he must have felt,  
 At buckling of the falchion belt,  
 And judge how Clara changed her hue,  
 While fastening to her lover's side  
 A friend, which, though in danger tried,  
 He once had found untrue!  
 Then Douglas struck him with his blade:  
 "Saint Michael and saint Andrew aid,  
 I dub thee knight.  
 Arise, Sir Ralph, De Wilton's heir!  
 For king, for church, for lady fair,  
 See that thou fight!"—  
 And Bishop Gawain, as he rose,  
 Said—"Wilton! grieve not for thy woes,  
 Disgrace, and trouble;  
 For he, who honour best bestows,  
 May give thee double."—  
 De Wilton sobb'd, for sob he must—  
 "Where'er I meet a Douglas, trust,  
 That Douglas is my brother!"  
 "Nay, nay," old Angus said, "not so;  
 To Surrey's camp thou now must go,  
 Thy wrongs no longer smother.  
 I have two sons in yonder field;  
 And, if thou meet'st them under shield,  
 Upon them bravely—do thy worst;  
 And soul fall him that bleaches first!"

## XIII.

Not far advanced was morning day.  
 When Marmion did his troop array  
 To Surrey's camp to ride;  
 He had safe conduct for his band,  
 Beneath the royal seal and hand,  
 And Douglas gave a guide;  
 The ancient earl, with stately grace,  
 Would Clara on her palfrey place,  
 And whisper'd, in an under tone,  
 "Let the hawk stoop, his prey is down."  
 The train from out the castle drew,  
 But Marmion stopp'd to bid adieu:—  
 "Though something I might plain," he said,  
 "Of cold respect to stranger guest,  
 Sent hither by your king's behest,  
 While in Tantallon's towers I stay'd;  
 Part we in friendship from your land,  
 And, noble earl, receive my hand."  
 But Douglas round him drew his cloak,  
 Folded his arms, and thus he spoke:—  
 "My manors, halls, and bowers, shall still  
 Be open, at my sovereign's will,  
 To each one whom he lists, howe'er  
 Unmeet to be the owner's peer.  
 My castles are my king's alone,  
 From turret to foundation stone—  
 The hand of Douglas is his own;  
 And never shall in friendly grasp  
 The hand of such as Marmion clasp."

## XIV.

Burn'd Marmion's swarthy cheek like fire,  
 And shook his very frame for ire,  
 And—"This to me!" he said,—  
 "An 'twere not for thy hoary beard,  
 Such hand as Marmion's had not spared  
 To cleave the Douglas' head!  
 And, first, I tell thee, haughty peer,  
 He, who does England's message here,  
 Although the meanest in her state,  
 May well, proud Angus, be thy mate:  
 And, Douglas, more I tell thee here,  
 E'en in thy pitch of pride,  
 Here, in thy hold, thy vassals near,  
 (Nay, never look upon your lord,  
 And lay your hands upon your sword.)  
 I tell thee, thou'rt defied!  
 And if thou saidst, I am not peer  
 To any lord in Scotland here,  
 Lowland or highland, far or near,  
 Lord Angus, thou hast lied!"  
 On the earl's cheek the flush of rage  
 O'ercame the ashen hue of age:  
 Fierce he broke forth: "And darest thou then  
 To beard the lion in his den,  
 The Douglas in his hall?  
 Andapest thou hence unscath'd to go?  
 No, by St. Bride of Bothwell, no!—  
 Up drawbridge, grooms—what, warder, ho!  
 Let the portcullis fall!"  
 Lord Marmion turn'd,—well was his need,  
 And dash'd the rovels in his steed,  
 Like arrow through the archway sprung,  
 The ponderous gate behind him rung:

The steed along the drawbridge flies,  
Just as it trembled on the rise;  
Not lighter does the swallow skim  
Along the smooth lake's level brim:  
And when Lord Marmion reach'd his band,  
He halts and turn'd with clenched hand,  
And shout of loud defiance pours,  
And shook his gauntlet at the towers.  
"Horse! horse!" the Douglas cried, "and  
chase!"

But soon he rein'd his fury's pace;  
"A royal messenger he came,  
Though most unworthy of the name.—  
A letter forged! St. Jude to speed!  
Did ever knight so foul a deed?  
At first in heart it liked me ill,  
When the king praised his clerly skill.  
Thanks to St. Bothan, son of mine,  
Save Gawain, ne'er could pen a line:  
So swore I, and I swear it still,  
Let my boy-bishop fret his fill.—  
St. Mary mend my fiery mood!  
Old age ne'er cools the Douglas' blood,  
I thought to slay him where he stood.—  
'Tis pity of him, too," he cried:  
"Bold can he speak, and fairly ride:  
I warrant him a warrior tried."—  
With this his mandate he recalls,  
And slowly seeks his castle's halls.

#### XVI.

The day in Marmion's journey wore;  
Yet, ere his passion's gust was o'er,  
They cross'd the heights of Stanrig-moor.  
His troop more closely there he scann'd,  
And miss'd the palmer from the band.  
"Palmer or not," young Blount did say,  
"He parted at the peep of day;  
Good sooth it was in strange array."  
"In what array?" said Marmion, quick,  
"My lord, I ill can spell the trick;  
But all night long, with clink and bang,  
Close to my couch did hammers clang;  
At dawn the falling drawbridge rang,  
And, from a loop-hole while I peep,  
Old Bell-the-cat came from the keep,  
Wrapp'd in a gown of sables fair,  
As fearful of the morning air;  
Beneath, when that was blown aside,  
A rusty shirt of mail I spied,  
By Archibald won in bloody work,  
Against the Saracen and Turk:  
Last night it hung not in the hall;  
I thought some marvel would befall.  
And next I saw them saddled lead  
Old Cheviot forth, the earl's best steed;  
A matchless horse, though something old,  
Prompt to his paces, cool and bold  
I heard the sheriff Sholto say,  
The earl did much the master pray  
To use him on the battle day;

\* His eldest son, the master of Angus.

#### XVII.

"In brief, my lord, we both descried  
(For I then stood by Henry's side)  
The palmer mount, and outward ride,  
Upon the earl's own favourite steed;  
All sheath'd he was in armour bright,  
And much resembled that same knight,  
Subdued by you in Cotswold fight:  
Lord Angus wish'd him speed."  
The instant that Fitz-Eustace spoke,  
A sudden light on Marmion broke;—  
"Ah! dastard fool! to reason lost!"  
He mutter'd; "Twas not fay nor ghost,  
I met upon the moonlight wold,  
But living man of earthly mould.—  
O dotage blind and gross!  
Had I but fought as wont, one thrust  
Had laid De Wilton in the dust,  
My path no more to cross.—  
How stand we now?—he told his tale  
To Douglas; and with some avail;  
'Twas therefore gloom'd his rugged brow.—  
Will Surrey dare to entertain,  
'Gainst Marmion, charge disproved and vain?  
Small risk of that, I trow.  
Yet Clare's sharp questions must I shun;  
Must separate Constance from the nun—  
O what a tangled web we weave,  
When first we practise to deceive!—  
A palmer, too!—no wonder why  
I felt rebuked beneath his eye:  
I might have known there was but one  
Whose look could quell Lord Marmion."

#### XVIII.

Stung with these thoughts, he urged to speed  
His troop, and reach'd, at eve, the Tweed,  
Where Lennel's convent closed their march.  
(There now is left but one frail arch,  
Yet mourn thou not its cells;  
Our time a fair exchange has made;  
Hard by, in hospitable shade,  
A reverend pilgrim dwells,  
Well worth the whole Bernadine brood,  
That e'er wore sandal, frock, or hood.)  
Yet did Saint Bernard's abbot there  
Give Marmion entertainment fair,  
And lodging for his train, and Clare.  
Next morn the baron climb'd the tower,  
To view afar the Scottish power,  
Encamp'd on Flodden edge;  
The white pavilions made a show,  
Like remnants of the winter snow,  
Along the dusky ridge.  
Long Marmion look'd:—at length his eye  
Unusual movement might descry,  
Amid the shifting lines:  
The Scottish host drawn out appears,  
For, flashing on the hedge of spears  
The eastern sunbeam shines.

Their front now deepening, now extending,  
Their flank inclining, wheeling, bending,  
Now drawing back, and now descending,  
The skilful Marmion well could know  
They watch the motion of some foe,  
Who traversed on the plain below.

XIX.

Even so it was :—From Flodden ridge  
The Scots beheld the English host  
Leave Barmore-wood, their evening post,  
And heedful watch'd them as they cross'd  
The Till by Twisel bridge.

High sight it is, and haughty, while  
They dive into the deep defile;  
Beneath the cavern'd cliff they fall,  
Beneath the castle's airy wall.

By rock, by oak, by hawthorn tree,  
Troop after troop are disappearing;  
Troop after troop their banners rearing  
Upon the eastern bank you see.

Still pouring down the rocky den,  
Where flows the sullen Till,  
And rising from the dim wood glen,  
Standards on standards, men on men,

In slow succession still,  
And sweeping o'er the Gothic arch,  
And pressing on, in ceaseless march,  
To gain the opposing hill.

That morn, to many a trumpet-clang,  
Twisel! thy rock's deep echo rang;  
And many a chief of birth and rank,  
Saint Helen! at thy fountain drank.  
Thy hawthorn glade, which now we see  
In springtide bloom so lavishly,  
Had then from many an axe its doom,  
To give the marching columns room.

XX.

And why stands Scotland idly now,  
Dark Flodden! on thy airy brow,  
Since England gains the pass the while,  
And struggles through the deep defile?  
What checks the fiery soul of James?  
Why sits that champion of the dames  
Inactive on his steed,  
And sees, between him and his land,  
Between him and Tweed's southern strand,  
His host Lord Surrey lead?  
What vails the vain knight-errant's brand!—  
O, Douglas, for thy leading wand!

Fierce Randolph, for thy speed!  
O for one hour of Wallace wight,  
Or well-skill'd Bruce, to rule the fight,  
And cry—"Saint Andrew and our right!"  
Another sight had seen that morn,  
From fate's dark book a leaf been torn,  
And Flodden had been Bannock-bourne!—  
The precious hour has pass'd in vain,  
And England's host has gain'd the plain;  
Wheeling their march, and circling still,  
Around the base of Flodden-hill.

XXI.

Ere yet the bands met Marmion's eye,  
Fitz-Eustace shouted loud and high,—

"Hark! hark! my lord, an English drum!  
And see, ascending squadrons come

Between Tweed's river and the hill,  
Foot, horse, and cannon :—hap what hap,  
My basnet to a 'prentice cap,  
Lord Surrey's o'er the Till!

Yet more! yet more!—how fair array'd  
They file from out the hawthorn shade,  
And sweep so gallant by!

With all their banners bravely spread,  
And all their armour flashing high,  
Saint George might waken from the dead,  
To see fair England's standards fly."

"Stint in thy prate," quoth Blount, "thou'dst best  
And listen to our lord's behest."

With kindling brow Lord Marmion said—  
"This instant be our band array'd;  
The river must be quickly cross'd,  
That we may join Lord Surrey's host.  
If fight king James—as well I trust,  
That fight he will, and fight he must,—  
The Lady Clare behind our lines  
Shall tarry, while the battle joins."

XXII.

Himself he swift on horseback threw,  
Scarce to the abbot bade adieu,

Far less would listen to his prayer,  
To leave behind the helpless Clare.

Down to the Tweed his band he drew,  
And mutter'd, as the flood they view,  
"The pheasant in the falcon's claw,  
He scarce will yield to please a daw:  
Lord Angus may the abbot awe,  
So Clare shall bide with me."

Then on that dangerous ford, and deep,  
Where to the Tweed Leat's eddies creep,  
He ventured desperately:

And not a moment will he bide,  
Till squire, or groom, before him ride;  
Headmost of all he stems the tide,  
And stems it gallantly.

Eustace held Clare upon her horse,  
Old Hubert led her rein,

Stoutly they braved the current's course,  
And, though far downward driven per force,  
The southern bank they gain;

Behind them, straggling, came to shore,  
As best they might, the train:  
Each o'er his head his yew-bow bore.

A caution not in vain;  
Deep need that day that every string,  
By wet unarm'd should sharply ring.  
A moment then Lord Marmion stay'd,  
And breathed his steed, his men array'd,

Then forward moved his band,  
Until, Lord Surrey's rear-guard won,  
He halted by a cross of stone,  
That, on a hillock, standing lone,  
Did all the field command.

XXIII.

Hence might they see the full array  
Of either host, for deadly fray;  
Their marshall'd line stretch'd east and west,  
And fronted north and south

But slow and far between.—  
 The hillock gain'd, Lord Marmion stay'd:  
 "Here, by this cross," he gently said,  
 "You well may view the scene.  
 Here shalt thou tarry, lovely Clare:  
 O think of Marmion in thy prayer!  
 Thou wilt not!—well,—no less my care  
 Shall, watchful, for thy weal prepare.—  
 You, Blount and Eustace, are her guard,  
 With ten pick'd archers of my train;  
 With England if the day go hard,  
 To Berwick speed amain.—  
 But, if we conquer, cruel maid!  
 My spoils shall at your feet be laid,  
 When here we meet again."—  
 He waited not for answer there;  
 And would not mark the maid's despair,  
 Nor heed the discontented look  
 From either squire; but spur'd amain,  
 And, dashing through the battle plain,  
 His way to Surrey took.

#### XXIV.

"The good Lord Marmion, by my life!  
 Welcome to danger's hour!  
 Short greeting serves in time of strife:—  
 Thus have I ranged my power:  
 Myself will rule this central host,  
 Stout Stanley fronts their right,  
 My sons command the vaward post,  
 With Brian Tunstall, stainless knight;  
 Lord Dacre, with his horsemen light,  
 Shall be in rearward of the fight,  
 And succour those that need it most.  
 Now, gallant Marmion, well I know,  
 Would gladly to the vanguard go;  
 Edmund, the admiral, Tunstall there,  
 With thee their charge will blithely share;  
 There fight thine own retainers too,  
 Beneath De Burgh, thy steward true."—  
 "Thanks, noble Surrey!" Marmion said,  
 Nor further greeting there he paid;  
 But, parting like a thunderbolt,  
 First in the vanguard made a halt,  
 Where such a shout there rose  
 Of "Marmion! Marmion!" that the cry  
 Up Flodden mountain shrilling high,  
 Startled the Scottish foes.

#### XXV.

Blount and Fitz-Eustace rested still  
 With Lady Clare upon the hill;  
 On which (for far the day was spent)  
 The western sunbeams now were bent;  
 The cry they heard, its meaning knew,  
 Could plain their distant comrades view;  
 Sadly to Blount did Eustace say,  
 "Unworthy office here to stay,  
 No hope of gilded spurs to-day.—  
 But, see! look up—on Flodden bent,  
 The Scottish foe has fired his tent."

Was wreath'd in sable smoke;  
 Volumed and vast, and rolling far,  
 The cloud enveloped Scotland's war,  
 As down the hill they broke;  
 Nor martial shout, nor minstrel tone,  
 Announced their march; their tread alone,  
 At times one warning trumpet blown,  
 At times a stifled hum,  
 Told England, from his mountain throne  
 King James did rushing come.—  
 Scarce could they hear, or see their foes,  
 Until at weapon point they close.—  
 They close, in clouds of smoke and dust,  
 With sword-sway, and with lance's thrust;  
 And such a yell was there,  
 Of sudden and portentous birth,  
 As if men fought upon the earth,  
 And fiends in upper air;  
 O! life and death were in the shout,  
 Recoil and rally, charge and rout,  
 And triumph and despair.  
 Long look'd the anxious squires; their eye  
 Could in the darkness naught descry.

#### XXVI.

At length the freshening western blast  
 Aside the shroud of battle cast;  
 And, first, the ridge of mingled spears  
 Above the brightening cloud appears;  
 And in the smoke the pennons flew,  
 As in the storm the white sea-mew.  
 Then mark'd they, dashing broad and far,  
 The broken billows of the war,  
 And plumed crest of chieftains brave,  
 Floating like foam upon the wave,  
 But naught distinct they see:  
 Wide raged the battle on the plain;  
 Spears shook, and falchions flash'd amain;  
 Fell England's arrow-flight like rain;  
 Crests rose, and stoop'd, and rose again,  
 Wild and disorderly.  
 Amid the scene of tumult, high  
 They saw Lord Marmion's falcon fly:  
 And stainless Tunstall's banner white,  
 And Edmund Howard's lion bright,  
 Still bear them bravely in the fight;  
 Although against them come,  
 Of gallant Gordons many a one,  
 And many a stubborn highlandman,  
 And many a rugged border clan,  
 With Huntley, and with Home.

#### XXVII.

Far on the left, unseen the while,  
 Stanley broke Lennox and Argyle;  
 Though there the western mountaineer  
 Rush'd with bare bosom on the spear,  
 And flung the feeble targe aside,  
 And with both hands the broadsword plied:  
 'Twas vain:—But fortune, on the right,  
 With fickle smile, cheer'd Scotland's fight.  
 Then fell that spotless banner white,—  
 The Howard's lion fell;

Yet still Lord Marmion's falcon flew  
 With wavering flight, while fiercer grew  
 Around the battle yell.  
 The border slogan rent the sky !  
 A Home ! a Gordon ! was the cry ;  
 Loud were the clanging blows ;  
 Advanced,—forced back,—now low, now high,  
 The pennon sunk and rose ;  
 As bends the bark's mast in the gale,  
 When rent are rigging, shrouds, and sail,  
 It waver'd 'mid the foes.  
 No longer Blount the sight could bear :—  
 " By heaven, and all its saints, I swear,  
 I will not see it lost !  
 Fitz-Eustace, you with Lady Clare  
 May bid your beads, and patter prayer,—  
 I gallop to the host."  
 And to the fray he rode amain,  
 Follow'd by all the archer train.  
 The fiery youth, with desperate charge,  
 Made, for a space, an opening large,—  
 The rescued banner rose,—  
 But darkly closed the war around,  
 Like pine tree rooted from the ground,  
 It sunk among the foes.  
 Then Eustace mounted too,—yet stay'd,  
 As loath to leave the helpless maid,  
 When, fast as shaft can fly,  
 Bloodshot his eyes, his nostrils spread,  
 The loose rein dangling from his head,  
 Housing and saddle bloody red,  
 Lord Marmion's steed rush'd by ;  
 And Eustace, maddening at the sight,  
 A look and sign to Clara cast,  
 To mark he would return in haste,  
 Then plunged into the fight.

## XXVIII.

Ask me not what the maiden feels,  
 Left in that dreadful hour alone :  
 Perchance her reason stoops, or reels ;  
 Perchance a courage, not her own,  
 Braces her mind to desperate tone.  
 The scatter'd van of England wheels ;—  
 She only said, as loud in air  
 The tumult roar'd, " Is Wilton there ?"  
 They fly, or, madden'd by despair,  
 Fight but to die,— " Is Wilton there ?"  
 With that, straight up the hill there rode  
 Two horsemen drench'd with gore,  
 And in their arms, a helpless load,  
 A wounded knight they bore.  
 His hand still strain'd the broken brand ;  
 His arms were smear'd with blood and sand :  
 Dragg'd from among the horses' feet,  
 With dinted shield, and helmet beat,  
 The falcon crest and plumage gone,  
 Can that be haughty Marmion !—  
 Young Blount his armour did unlace,  
 And, gazing on his ghastly face,  
 Said—" By Saint George, he's gone !  
 That spear-wound has our master sped,  
 And see the deep cut on his head !  
 Good night to Marmion."  
 " Unnurtured Blount ! thy brawling cease :  
 He opens his eyes," said Eustace ; " peace !"

## XXIX.

When, doff'd his casque, he felt free air  
 Around 'gan Marmion wildly stare :  
 " Where's Harry Blount ? Fitz-Eustace, where ?  
 Linger ye here, ye hearts of hare ?  
 Redeem my pennon,—charge again !  
 Cry—Marmion to the rescue !—Vain !  
 Last of my race, on the battle-plain  
 That shout shall ne'er be heard again !—  
 Yet my last thought is England's :—fly,  
 To Dacre bear my signet-ring :  
 Tell him his squadrons up to bring :—  
 Fitz-Eustace, to Lord Surrey hie ;  
 Tunstall lies dead upon the field,  
 His lifeblood stains the spotless shield :  
 Edmund is down :—my life is left ;—  
 The admiral alone is left.  
 Let Stanley charge with spur of fire,—  
 With Chester charge, and Lancashire,  
 Full upon Scotland's central host,  
 Or victory and England's lost.—  
 Must I bid twice ?—hence, varlets, fly !  
 Leave Marmion here alone—to die."  
 They parted, and alone he lay ;  
 Clare drew her from the sight away,  
 Till pain rung forth a lowly moan.  
 And half he murmur'd,— " Is there none,  
 Of all my halls have nursed,  
 Page, squire, or groom, one cup to bring  
 Of blessed water from the spring,  
 To slake my dying thirst !"

## XXX.

O, woman ! in our hours of ease,  
 Uncertain, coy, and hard to please,  
 And variable as the shade  
 By the light quivering aspen made,—  
 When pain and anguish wring the brow,  
 A ministering angel thou !—  
 Scarce were the piteous accents said,  
 When, with the baron's casque, the maid  
 To the high streamlet ran :  
 Forgot were hatred, wrongs, and fears,  
 The plaintive voice alone she hears,  
 Sees but the dying man.  
 She stoop'd her by the runnel's side,  
 But in abhorrence backward drew ;  
 For, oozing from the mountain side,  
 Where raged the war, a dark red tide  
 Was curdling in the streamlet blue.  
 Where shall she turn ?—behold her mark  
 A little fountain cell,  
 Where water clear as diamond spark,  
 In a stone basin fell.  
 Above some half-worn letters say,  
 Drink, weary pilgrim, drink and pray  
 For the kind soul of Sybil Grey,  
 Who built this cross and well.  
 She fill'd the helm, and back she hied,  
 And with surprise and joy espied  
 A monk supporting Marmion's head ;  
 A pious man, whom duty brought  
 To dubious verge of battle fought,  
 To shrive the dying, bless the dead.



And as she stoop'd his brow to lave—  
 "Is it the hand of Clare," he said,  
 "Or injured Constance, bathes my head?"  
 Then, as remembrance rose,—  
 "Speak not to me of shrift or prayer!  
 I must redress her woes.  
 Short space, few words are mine, to spare:  
 Forgive and listen, gentle Clare!"—  
 "Alas!" she said, "the while,—  
 O think of your immortal weal!  
 In vain for Constance is your zeal;  
 She—died at Holy Isle."  
 Lord Marmion started from the ground,  
 As light as if he felt no wound;  
 Though in the action burst the tide,  
 In torrents, from his wounded side.  
 "Then it was truth!"—he said—"I knew  
 That the dark presage must be true.—  
 I would the fiend, to whom belongs  
 The vengeance due to all her wrongs,  
 Would spare me but a day!  
 For wasting fire, and dying groan,  
 And priests slain on the altar stone,  
 Might bribe him for delay.  
 It may not be!—this dizzy trance—  
 Curse on yon base marauder's lance,  
 And doubly cursed my failing brand!  
 A sinful heart makes feeble hand."  
 Then, fainting, down on earth he sunk,  
 Supported by the trembling monk.

#### XXXII.

With fruitless labour, Clara bound,  
 And strove to staunch, the gushing wound:  
 The monk, with unavailing cares,  
 Exhausted all the church's prayers.  
 Ever, he said, that, close and near,  
 A lady's voice was on his ear,  
 And that the priest he could not hear,  
 For that she ever sung,  
*"In the lost battle, borne down by the flying,  
 Where mingles war's rattle with groans of the  
 dying!"*  
 So the notes rung;—  
 "Avoid thee, fiend!—with cruel hand,  
 Shake not the dying sinner's sand!  
 O look, my son, upon yon sign  
 Of the Redeemer's grace divine;  
 O think on faith and bliss!—  
 By many a death-bed I have been,  
 And many a sinner's parting seen,  
 But never aught like this."—  
 The war, that for a space did fail,  
 Now trebly thundering swell'd the gale,  
 And—Stanley! was the cry;  
 A light on Marmion's visage spread,  
 And fired his glazing eye:  
 With dying hand, above his head,  
 He shook the fragment of his blade,  
 And shouted "Victory!—  
 Charge, Chester, charge! On, Stanley, on!"—  
 Were the last words of Marmion.

Sun rose the battle's deadly swell,  
 For still the Scots, around their king,  
 Unbroken, fought in desperate ring.  
 Where's now their victor va'ward wing,  
 Where Huntley, and where Home?—  
 O for a blast of that dread horn,  
 On Fontarbanian echoes borne,  
 That to King Charles did come,  
 When Rowland brave, and Olivier,  
 And every paladin and peer,  
 On Roncesvalles died!  
 Such blast might warm them, not in vain,  
 To quit the plunder of the slain,  
 And turn the doubtful day again,  
 While yet on Flodden side,  
 Afar the royal standard flies,  
 And round it toils, and bleeds, and dies,  
 Our Caledonian pride!  
 In vain the wish—for, far away,  
 While spoil and havoc mark their way,  
 Near Sybil's cross the plunderers stray.—  
 "O, lady," cried the monk, "away!"—  
 And placed her on her steed,  
 And led her to the chapel fair  
 Of Tilmouth upon Tweed.  
 There all the night they spent in prayer,  
 And, at the dawn of morning, there  
 She met her kinsman, Lord Fitz-Clare.

#### XXXIV.

But as they left the darkening heath,  
 More desperate grew the strife of death.  
 The English shafts in volleys hail'd,  
 In headlong charge their horse assail'd;  
 Front, flank, and rear, the squadrons sweep,  
 To break the Scottish circle deep,  
 That fought around their king.  
 But yet, though thick the shafts as snow,  
 Though charging knights like whirlwinds go,  
 Though bill-men ply the ghastly blow,  
 Unbroken was the ring:  
 The stubborn spearmen still made good  
 Their dark impenetrable wood,  
 Each stepping where his comrade stood,  
 The instant that he fell.  
 No thought was there of dastard flight;—  
 Link'd in the serried phalanx tight,  
 Groom fought like noble, squire like knight,  
 As fearlessly and well;  
 Till utter darkness closed her wing  
 O'er their thin host and wounded king.  
 Then skilful Surrey's sage commands  
 Led back from strife his shatter'd bands;  
 And from the charge they drew,  
 As mountain waves, from wasted lands,  
 Sweep back to ocean blue.  
 Then did their lords his foeman know;  
 Their king, their lords, their mightiest, low,  
 They melted from the field as snow,  
 When streams are swoln and south winds  
 blow.  
 Dissolves in silent dew.

To town and tower, to town and dale,  
To tell red Flodden's dismal tale,  
And raise the universal wail.  
Tradition, legend, tune, and song,  
Shall many an age that wail prolong;  
Still from the sire the son shall hear  
Of the stern strife and carnage drear  
Of Flodden's fatal field,  
Where shiver'd was fair Scotland's spear,  
And broken was her shield!

#### XXXV.

Day dawns upon the mountain's side—  
There, Scotland! lay thy bravest pride,  
Chiefs, knights, and nobles, many a one,  
The sad survivors all are gone.—  
View not that corpse mistrustfully,  
Defaced and mangled though it be;  
Nor to yon border castle high,  
Look northward with upbraiding eye;  
Nor cherish hope in vain,  
That, journeying far on foreign strand,  
The royal pilgrim to his land  
May yet return again.  
He saw the wreck his rashness wrought;  
Reckless of life, he desperate fought,  
And fell on Flodden plain:  
And well in death his trusty brand,  
Firm clench'd within his manly hand,  
Beseem'd the monarch slain.  
But, O! how changed since yon blithe night!—  
Gladly I turn me from the sight,  
Unto my tale again.

#### XXXVI.

Short is my tale:—Fitz-Eustace's care  
A pierced and mangled body bare  
To moated Lichfield's lofty pile;  
And there, beneath the southern aisle,  
A tomb, with Gothic Sculpture fair,  
Did long Lord Marmion's image bear.  
(Now vainly for its site you look;  
'Twas level'd, when fanatic Brook  
The fair cathedral storm'd and took;  
But, thanks to Heaven, and good Saint Chad,  
A guerdon meet the spoiler had!)  
There erst was martial Marmion found,  
His feet upon a couchant hound,  
His hands to heaven upraised;  
And all around, on scutcheon rich,  
And tablet carved, and fretted niche,  
His arms and feats were blazed.  
And yet, though all was carved so fair,  
And priests for Marmion breathed the prayer,  
The last Lord Marmion lay not there.  
From Ettrick woods, a peasant swain  
Follow'd his lord to Flodden plain,—  
One of those flowers, whom plaintive lay  
In Scotland mourns as "wede away."  
Sore wounded, Sybil's cross he spied,  
And dragg'd him to its foot and died,  
Close by the noble Marmion's side.

#### XXXVII.

Less easy task it were, to show  
Lord Marmion's nameless grave, and low.  
They dug his grave e'en where he lay,  
But every mark is gone;  
Time's wasting hand has done away  
The simple cross of Sybil Grey,  
And broke her font of stone.  
But yet from out the little hill  
Oozes the slender springlet still.  
Oft halts the stranger there,  
For thence may best his curious eye  
The memorable field descry;  
And shepherd boys repair  
To seek the water-flag and rush,  
And rest them by the hazel bush,  
And plait their garlands fair;  
Nor dream they sit upon the grave  
That holds the bones of Marmion brave.—  
When thou shalt find the little hill;  
With thy heart commune, and be still.  
If ever, in temptation strong,  
Thou left'st the right path for the wrong:  
If every devious step thus trod,  
Still lead thee further from the road;  
Dread thou to speak presumptuous doom  
On noble Marmion's lowly tomb;  
But say, "He died a gallant knight,  
With sword in hand, for England's right."

#### XXXVIII.

I do not rhyme to that dull elf,  
Who cannot image to himself,  
That all through Flodden's dismal night,  
Wilton was foremost in the fight;  
That, when brave Surrey's steed was slain,  
'Twas Wilton mounted him again;  
'Twas Wilton's brand that deepest hew'd  
Amid the spearmen's stubborn wood,  
Unnamed by Hollinshed or Hall,  
He was the living soul of all;  
That, after fight, his faith made plain,  
He won his faith and lands again;  
And charged his old paternal shield  
With bearings won on Flodden field.—  
Nor sing I to that simple maid,  
To whom it must in terms be said,  
That king and kinsmen did agree  
To bless fair Clara's constancy;  
Who cannot, unless I relate,  
Paint to her mind the bridal's state;  
That Wolsey's voice the blessing spoke,  
More, Sands, and Denny, pass'd the joke;  
That bluff king Hal the curtain drew,  
And Catherine's hand the stocking threw:  
And afterwards for many a day,  
That it was held enough to say,  
In blessing to a wedded pair,  
"Love they like Wilton and like Clare!"

Or leagu'd out a closing song,  
 Unless to bid the gentles speed,  
 Who long have list'd to my rede ?\*—  
 To statesman grave, if such may deign  
 To read the minstrel's idle strain,  
 Sound head, clean hand, and piercing wit,  
 And patriotic heart—as PRRT !  
 A garland for the hero's crest,  
 And twined by her he loves the best ;  
 To every lovely lady bright,  
 What can I wish but faithful knight ?  
 To every faithful lover too,  
 What can I wish but lady true ?  
 And knowledge to the studious sage,  
 And pillow to the head of age.  
 To thee, dear schoolboy, whom my lay  
 Has cheated of thy hour of play,  
 Light task and merry holiday !  
 To all, to each, a fair good night,  
 And pleasing dreams, and slumbers light !

## THE LADY OF THE LAKE.

TO THE MOST NOBLE JOHN JAMES, MARQUIS  
 OF ABERCORN, &c.

THIS POEM IS INSCRIBED, BY THE AUTHOR.

### ADVERTISEMENT.

THE scene of the following poem is laid chiefly  
 in the vicinity of Loch-Katrine, in the Western  
 Highlands of Perthshire. The time of action in-  
 cludes six days, and the transactions of each day  
 occupy a canto.

### CANTO I.

#### THE CHASE.

HARP of the North ! that mouldering long hast  
 bung

On the witch-elm that shades St. Fillan's spring,  
 And down the fitful breeze thy numbers flung,  
 Till envious ivy did around thee cling,  
 Muffling with verdant ringlet every string,—  
 O minstrel harp, still must thine accents sleep ?  
 'Mid rustling leaves and fountains murmuring,  
 Still must thy sweeter sounds their silence keep,  
 Nor bid a warrior smile, nor teach a maid to weep ?

Not thus, in ancient days of Caledon,  
 Was thy voice mute amid the festal crowd,  
 When lay of hopeless love, or glory won,  
 Aroused the fearful or subdued the proud.  
 At each according pause was heard aloud  
 Thine ardent symphony sublime and high !  
 Fair dames and crested chiefs attention bow'd ;  
 For still the burthen of thy minstrelsy  
 Was knighthood's dauntless deed and beauty's  
 matchless eye.

\* Used generally for *tail*, or *discourse*.

mand  
 Some feeble echoing of thine earlier lay :  
 Though harsh and faint, and soon to die away,  
 And all unworthy of thy nobler strain ;  
 Yet, if one heart throb higher at its sway,  
 The wizard note has not been touch'd in vain.  
 Then silent be no more ! Enchantress, wake again !

### I.

THE stag at eve had drunk his fill,  
 Where danced the moon on Monan's rill,  
 And deep his midnight lair had made  
 In lone Glenartney's hazel shade ;  
 But when the sun his beacon red  
 Had kindled on Benvoirlich's head,  
 The deep-mouth'd bloodhound's heavy bay  
 Resounded up the rocky way,  
 And faint, from farther distance borne,  
 Were heard the clanging hoof and horn.

### II.

As chief, who hears his warder call,  
 "To arms ! the foemen storm the wall,"—  
 The antler'd monarch of the waste  
 Sprung from his heathery couch in haste.  
 But, e'er his fleet career he took,  
 The dewdrops from his flanks he shook ;  
 Like crested leader proud and high,  
 Toss'd his beam'd frontlet to the sky ;  
 A moment gazed adown the dale,  
 A moment snuff'd the tainted gale,  
 A moment listen'd to the cry,  
 That thicken'd as the chase drew nigh ;  
 Then, as the headmost foes appear'd,  
 With one brave bound the copse he clear'd,  
 And, stretching forward free and far,  
 Sought the wild heaths of Uam-Var.

### III.

Yell'd on the view the opening pack,  
 Rock, glen, and cavern, paid them back ;  
 To many a mingled sound at once  
 Th' awaken'd mountain gave response.  
 An hundred dogs bay'd deep and strong,  
 Clatter'd a hundred steeds along,  
 Their peal the merry horns rung out,  
 An hundred voices join'd the shout :  
 With hark and whoop, and wild halloo,  
 No rest Benvoirlich's echoes knew.  
 Far from the tumult fled the roe,  
 Close in her covert cower'd the doe,  
 The falcon, from her cairn on high,  
 Cast on the rout a wondering eye,  
 Till far beyond her piercing ken  
 The hurricane had swept the glen.  
 Faint, and more faint, its failing din  
 Return'd from cavern, cliff, and linn,  
 And silence settled, wide and still,  
 On the lone wood and mighty hill.

### IV.

Less loud the sounds of sylvan war  
 Disturb'd the heights of Uam-Var,

High in his pathway hung the sun,  
And many a gallant, stay'd perforce,  
Was fain to breathe his faltering horse;  
And of the trackers of a deer  
Scarce half the lessening pack was near;  
So shrewdly, on the mountain side,  
Had the bold burst their mettle tried.

#### V.

The noble stag was pausing now,  
Upon the mountain's southern brow,  
Where broad extended, far beneath,  
The varied realms of fair Menteith.  
With anxious eye he wander'd o'er  
Mountain and meadow, moss and moor,  
And ponder'd refuge from his toil,  
By far Lochard or Aberfoyle.  
But nearer was the copse-wood gray,  
That waved and wept on Loch-Achray,  
And mingled with the pine trees blue  
On the bold cliffs of Ben-venue.  
Fresh vigour with the hope return'd,  
With flying foot the heath he spurn'd,  
Held westward with unwearied race,  
And left behind the panting chase.

#### VI.

'Twere long to tell what steeds gave o'er,  
As swept the hunt through Cambus-more;  
What reins were tighten'd in despair,  
When rose Benledi's ridge in air;  
Who flagg'd upon Bochart's heath,  
Who shunn'd to stem the flooded Teith,  
For twice, that day, from shore to shore,  
The gallant stag swum stoutly o'er.  
Few were the stragglers, following far,  
That reach'd the lake of Vennachar;  
And when the Brigg of Turk was won,  
The headmost horseman rode alone.

#### VII.

Alone, but with unabated zeal,  
That horseman plied the scourge and steel;  
For jaded now, and spent with toil,  
Emboss'd with foam, and dark with soil,  
While every gasp with sobs he drew,  
The labouring stag strain'd full in view.  
Two dogs of black Saint Hubert's breed,  
Unmatch'd for courage, breath, and speed,  
Fast on his flying traces came,  
And all but won that desperate game;  
For, scarce a spear's length from his haunch,  
Vindictive toil'd the bloodhounds staunch;  
Nor nearer might the dogs attain,  
Nor farther might the quarry strain.  
Thus up the margin of the lake,  
Between the precipice and brake,  
O'er stock and rock their race they take.

#### VIII.

The hunter mark'd that mountain high,  
The lone lake's western boundary,  
And deem'd the stag must turn to bay,  
Where that huge rampart barr'd the way,

Muster'd his breath, his whinyard drew—  
But thundering as he came prepared,  
With ready arm and weapon bared,  
The wily quarry shunn'd the shock,  
And turn'd him from the opposing rock;  
Then, dashing down a darksome glen,  
Soon lost to hound and hunter's ken,  
In the deep Trosach's wildest neck  
His solitary refuge took.  
There while, close couch'd, the thickest shade  
Cold dews and wild flowers on his head,  
He heard the baffled dogs in vain  
Rave through the hollow pass again,  
Chiding the rocks that yell'd again.

#### IX.

Close on the hounds the hunter came,  
To cheer them on the vanish'd game;  
But, stumbling in the rugged dell,  
The gallant horse exhausted fell.  
Th' impatient rider strove in vain  
To rouse him with the spur and rein,  
For the good steed, his labours o'er,  
Stretch'd his stiff limbs to rise no more.  
Then touch'd with pity and remorse,  
He sorrow'd o'er the expiring horse:  
"I little thought, when first thy rein  
I slack'd upon the banks of Seine,  
That Highland eagle o'er should feed  
On thy fleet limbs, my matchless steed;  
Wo worth the chase, wo worth the day,  
That costs thy life, my gallant gray!"

#### X.

Then through the dell his horn resounds,  
From vain pursuit to call the hounds.  
Back limp'd, with slow and crippled pace  
The sulky leaders of the chase;  
Close to their master's side they press'd,  
With drooping tail and humbled crest;  
But still the dingle's hollow throat  
Prolong'd the swelling bugle-note.  
The owlets started from their dream,  
The eagles answer'd with their scream,  
Round and around the sounds were cast  
Till echo seem'd an answering blast;  
And on the hunter hied his way,  
To join some comrades of the day;  
Yet often paused, so strange the road,  
So wondrous were the scenes it show'd

#### XI.

The western waves of ebbing day  
Roll'd o'er the glen their level way;  
Each purple peak, each flinty spire,  
Was bathed in floods of living fire,  
But not a setting beam could glow  
Within the dark ravines below,  
Where twined the path in shadow hid,  
Round many a rocky pyramid,  
Shooting abruptly from the dell  
Its thunder-splinter'd pinnacle;  
Round many an insulated mass,  
The native belwarks of the pass,

Or seem'd fantastically set  
 With cupola or minaret,  
 Wild crests as pagod ever deck'd,  
 Or mosque of eastern architect.  
 Nor were these earth-born castles bare,  
 Nor lack'd they many a banner fair;  
 For, from their shiver'd brows display'd,  
 Far o'er th' unfathomable glade,  
 All twinkling with the dewdrops sheen,  
 The brier rose fell in streamers green,  
 And creeping shrubs, of thousand dyes,  
 Waved in the west wind's summer sighs.

## XII.

Boon nature scatter'd, free and wild,  
 Each plant, or flower, the mountain's child.  
 Here eglantine embalm'd the air,  
 Hawthorn and hazel mingled there;  
 The primrose pale, and violet flower,  
 Found in each cliff a narrow bower;  
 Fox-glove and night-shade, side by side,  
 Emblems of punishment and pride,  
 Group'd their dark hues with every stain  
 The weather-beaten crags retain.  
 With boughs that quaked at every breath,  
 Gray birch and aspen wept beneath;  
 Aloft, the ash and warrior oak  
 Cast anchor in the rifted rock;  
 And, higher yet, the pine tree hung  
 His shatter'd trunk, and frequent flung,  
 Where seem'd the cliffs to meet on high,  
 His bows athwart the narrow'd sky.  
 Highest of all, where white peaks glanced,  
 Where glistening streamers waved and danced,  
 The wanderer's eye could barely view  
 The summer heaven's delicious blue;  
 So wondrous wild, the whole might seem  
 The scenery of a fairy dream.

## XIII.

Onward, amid the copse 'gan peep  
 A narrow inlet, still and deep,  
 Affording scarce such breadth of brim,  
 As served the wild duck's brood to swim.  
 Lost for a space, through thickets veering,  
 But broader when again appearing,  
 Tall rocks and tufted knolls their face  
 Could on the dark blue mirror trace;  
 And farther as the hunter stray'd,  
 Still broader sweep its channels made.  
 The shaggy mounds no longer stood,  
 Emerging from entangled wood,  
 But, wave-encircled, seem'd to float,  
 Like castle girdled with its moat;  
 Yet broader floods extending still,  
 Divide them from their parent hill,  
 Till each, retiring, claims to be  
 An inlet in an island sea.

## XIV.

And now, to issue from the glen,  
 No pathway meets the wanderer's ken,

And thus an airy point he won,  
 Where gleaming with the setting sun,  
 One burnish'd sheet of living gold,  
 Loch-Katrine lay beneath him roll'd,  
 In all her length far winding lay,  
 With promontory, creek, and bay,  
 And islands that, empurpled bright,  
 Floated amid the livelier light,  
 And mountains, that like giants stand,  
 To sentinel enchanted land.  
 High on the south, huge Ben-venue  
 Down on the lake in masses threw  
 Crags, knolls, and mounds, confusedly hurl'd,  
 The fragments of an earlier world;  
 A wildering forest feather'd o'er  
 His ruin'd sides and summit hoar,  
 While on the north, through middle air,  
 Ben-an heaved high his forehead bare.

## XV.

From the steep promontory gazed  
 The stranger, raptured and amazed.  
 And "What a scene was here," he cried,  
 "For princely pomp, or churchman's pride!  
 On this bold brow a lordly tower;  
 In that soft vale, a lady's bower:  
 On yonder meadow, far away,  
 The turrets of a cloister gray.  
 How blithely might the bugle horn  
 Chide, on the lake, the lingering morn!  
 How sweet, at eve, the lover's lute  
 Chimes, when the groves were still and mute;  
 And, when the midnight moon should lave  
 Her forehead in the silver wave,  
 How solemn on the ear would come  
 The holy matin's distant hum,  
 While the deep peal's commanding tone  
 Should wake, in yonder islet lone,  
 A sainted hermit from his cell,  
 To drop a bead with every knell—  
 And bugle, lute, and bell, and all,  
 Should each bewilder'd stranger call  
 To friendly feast, and lighted hall.

## XVI.

"Blithe were it then to wander here!  
 But now,—beshrew yon nimble deer,—  
 Like that same hermit's, thin and spare,  
 The copse must give my evening fare;  
 Some mossy bank my couch must be,  
 Some rustling oak my canopy.  
 Yet pass we that,—the war and chase  
 Give little choice of resting-place;—  
 A summer night, in green wood spent,  
 Were but to-morrow's merriment:—  
 But hosts may in these wilds abound,  
 Such as are better miss'd than found;  
 To meet with highland plunderer's here,  
 Were worse than loss of steed or deer.  
 I am alone,—my bugle strain  
 May call some straggler of the train;  
 Or, fall the worst that may betide,  
 Ere now this falchion has been tried."

From underneath an aged oak,  
That slanted from the islet rock,  
A damsel guider of its way,  
A little skiff shot to the bay,  
That round the promontory steep,  
Led its deep line in graceful sweep,  
Eddying, in almost viewless wave,  
The weeping-willow twig to lave,  
And kiss with whispering sound and slow,  
The beach of pebbles bright as snow.  
The boat had touch'd this silver strand,  
Just as the hunter left his stand,  
And stood conceal'd amid the brake,  
To view this lady of the lake.  
The maiden paused, as if again  
She thought to catch the distant strain.  
With head up-raised, and look intent,  
And eye and ear attentive bent,  
And locks flung back, and lips apart,  
Like monument of Grecian art,  
In listening mood, she seem'd to stand,  
The guardian naiad of the strand.

#### XVIII.

And ne'er did Grecian chisel trace  
A nymph, a naiad, or a grace,  
Of finer form, or lovelier face !  
What though the sun, with ardent frown,  
Had slightly tinged her cheek with brown,  
The sportive toil, which, short and light,  
Had died her glowing hue so bright,  
Served too in hastier swell to show  
Short glimpses of a breast of snow ;  
What though no rule of courtly grace  
To measured mood had train'd her pace,—  
A foot more light, a step more true,  
Ne'er from the heath flower dash'd the dew ;  
E'en the slight harebell raised its head,  
Elastic from her airy tread :  
What though upon her speech there hung  
The accents of the mountain tongue,—  
Those silver sounds, so soft, so dear,  
The list'ner held his breath to hear.

#### XIX.

A chieftain's daughter seem'd the maid ;  
Her satin snood, her silken plaid,  
Her golden brooch, such birth betrayed.  
And seldom was a snood amid  
Such wild luxuriant ringlets hid,  
Whose glossy black to shame might bring  
The plumage of the raven's wing ;  
And seldom o'er a breast so fair,  
Mantled a plaid with modest care,  
And never brooch the folds combined  
Above a heart more good and kind.  
Her kindness and her worth to spy,  
You need but gaze on Ellen's eye ;  
Not Katrine, in her mirror blue,  
Gives back the shaggy banks more true,  
Than every free-born glance confess'd  
The guileless movements of her breast ;

Or tale of injury call'd forth  
Th' indignant spirit of the north.  
One only passion, unreveal'd,  
With maiden pride the maid conceal'd,  
Yet not less purely felt the flame—  
O need I tell that passion's name !

#### XX.

Impatient of the silent horn,  
Now on the gale her voice was borne :  
" Father," she cried ; the rocks around  
Loved to prolong the gentle sound.—  
A while she paused, no answer came :—  
" Malcolm, was thine the blast ?" the name  
Less resolutely utter'd fell :  
The echoes could not catch the swell.  
" A stranger I," the huntsman said,  
Advancing from the hazel shade.  
The maid, alarm'd, with hasty oar,  
Push'd her light shallop from the shore,  
And, when a space was gain'd between  
Closer she drew her bosom screen ;  
(So forth the startled swan would swing,  
So turn to prune his ruffled wing ;)  
Then safe, though flutter'd and amazed,  
She paused, and on the stranger gazed,  
Not his the form, nor his the eye,  
That youthful maidens wont to fly.

#### XXI.

On his bold visage middle age  
Had slightly press'd its signet sage,  
Yet had not quench'd the open truth  
And fiery vehemence of youth ;  
Forward and frolic glee was there,  
The will to do, the soul to dare,  
The sparkling glance, soon blown to fire,  
Of hasty love, or headlong ire.  
His limbs were cast in manly mould,  
For hardy sports, or contest bold ;  
And though in peaceful garb array'd,  
And weaponless except his blade,  
His stately mien as well implied  
A high-born heart, a martial pride,  
As if a baron's crest he wore,  
And sheath'd in armour trod the shore.  
Slighting the petty need he show'd,  
He told of his benighted road ;  
His ready speech flow'd fair and free,  
In phrase of gentlest courtesy :  
Yet seem'd that tone, and gesture bland,  
Less used to sue than to command.

#### XXII.

A while the maid the stranger eyed,  
And, reassured, at length replied,  
That highland halls were open still  
To wilder'd wanderers of the hill.  
" Nor think you unexpected come  
To yon lone isle, our desert home ;  
Before the heath had lost the dew,  
This morn, a couch was pull'd for you ;

"Now, by the road, my lovely maid,  
Your courtesy has err'd," he said;  
"No right have I to claim, misplaced,  
The welcome of expected guest.  
A wanderer, here by fortune tost,  
My way, my friends, my courser lost,  
I ne'er before, believe me, fair,  
Have ever drawn your mountain air,  
Till on this lake's romantic strand,  
I found a fay in fairy land."

#### XXIII.

"I well believe," the maid replied,  
As her light skiff approach'd the side,  
"I well believe, that ne'er before  
Your foot has trod Loch-Katrine's shore;  
But yet, as far as yesternight,  
Old Allan-bane foretold your plight—  
A grayhair'd sire, whose eye intent  
Was on the vision'd future bent.  
He saw your steed, a dappled gray  
Lie dead beneath the birchen way;  
Painted exact your form and mien,  
Your hunting suit of Lincoln green,  
That tassled horn so gayly gilt,  
That falchion's crooked blade and hilt,  
That cap with heron's plumage trim,  
And yon two hounds so dark and grim.  
He bade that all should ready be  
To grace a guest of fair degree;  
But light I held his prophecy,  
And deem'd it was my father's horn,  
Whose echoes o'er the lake were borne."

#### XXIV.

The stranger smiled:—"Since to your home  
A destined errant-knight I come,  
Announced by prophet sooth and old,  
Doom'd, doubtless, for achievement bold,  
I'll lightly front each high emprise,  
For one kind glance of those bright eyes.  
Permit me, first, the task to guide  
Your fairy frigate o'er the tide."  
The maid, with smile suppress'd and sly,  
The toil unwonted saw him try;  
For seldom, sure, if e'er before,  
His noble hand had grasp'd an oar:  
Yet with main strength his strokes he drew,  
And o'er the lake the shallop flew:  
With heads erect, and whimpering cry,  
The hounds behind their passage ply.  
Nor frequent does the bright oar break  
The darkening mirror of the lake,  
Until the rocky isle they reach,  
And moor their shallop on the beach.

#### XXV.

The stranger view'd the shore around;  
'Twas all so close with copse-wood bound,  
Nor track nor pathway might declare  
That human foot frequented there,

Where weeping birch and willow round  
With their long fibres swept the ground.  
Here, for retreat in dangerous hour,  
Some chief had framed a rustic bower.

#### XXVI.

It was a lodge of ample size,  
But strange of structure and device;  
Of such materials, as around  
The workman's hand had readiest found.  
Lopp'd of their boughs, their hoar trunks bared,  
And by the hatchet rudely squared,  
To give the walls their destined height,  
The sturdy oak and ash unite;  
While moss and clay and leaves combined  
To fence each crevice from the wind.  
The lighter pine trees, over head,  
Their slender length for rafters spread,  
And wither'd heath and rushes dry  
Supplied a russet canopy.  
Due westward, fronting to the green,  
A rural portico was seen,  
Aloft on native pillars borne,  
Of mountain fir with bark unshorn,  
Where Ellen's hand had taught to twine  
The ivy and Idæan vine,  
The clematis, the favour'd flower  
Which boasts the name of virgin-bower  
And every hardy plant could bear  
Loch-Katrine's keen and searching air.  
An instant in this porch she stay'd,  
And gayly to the stranger said,  
"On heaven and on thy lady call,  
And enter the enchanted hall!"

#### XXVII.

"My hope, my heaven, my trust must be,  
My gentle guide, in following thee."  
He cross'd the threshold—and a clang  
Of angry steel that instant rang.  
To his bold brow his spirit rush'd,  
But soon for vain alarm he blush'd,  
When on the floor he saw display'd,  
Cause of the din, a naked blade  
Dropp'd from the sheath that, careless flung,  
Upon a stag's huge antlers swung;  
For all around, the walls to grace,  
Hung trophies of the fight or chase:  
A target there, a bugle here,  
A battle-axe, a hunting spear,  
And broadswords, bows, and arrows, store,  
With the tusk'd trophies of the boar.  
Here grins the wolf as when he died,  
And there the wildcat's brindled hide  
The frontlet of the elk adorns,  
Or mantles o'er the bison's horns:  
Pennons and flags defaced and stain'd,  
That blackening streaks of blood retain'd,  
And deer skins, dappled, dun and white,  
With otter's fur and seal's unite,  
In rude and uncouth tapestry all,  
To garnish forth the sylvan hall.

## XXVIII.

The wandering stranger round him gazed,  
 And next the fallen weapon raised;  
 Few were the arms whose sinewy strength  
 Sufficed to stretch it forth at length.  
 And as the brand he poised and away'd,  
 "I never knew but one," he said,  
 "Whose stalwart arm might brook to wield  
 A blade like this in battle field."  
 She sigh'd, then smiled, and took the word;  
 "You see the guardian champion's sword;  
 As light it trembles in his hand,  
 As in my grasp a hazel wand;  
 My sire's tall form might grace the part  
 Of Ferragus, or Ascapart:  
 But in the absent giant's hold  
 Are women now, and menials old."

## XXIX.

The mistress of the mansion came,  
 Mature of age, a graceful dame;  
 Whose easy step and stately port  
 Had well become a princely court,  
 To whom, though more than kindred knew,  
 Young Ellen gave a mother's due.  
 Meet welcome to her guest she made,  
 And every courteous rite was paid,  
 That hospitality could claim,  
 Though all unask'd his birth and name.  
 Such then the reverence to a guest,  
 That fellest foe might join the feast,  
 And from his deadliest foeman's door  
 Unquestion'd turn, the banquet o'er.  
 At length his rank the stranger names,  
 "The knight of Snowdoun, James Fitz-James;  
 Lord of a barren heritage,  
 Which his brave sires, from age to age,  
 By their good swords had held with toil;  
 His sire had fallen in such turmoil,  
 And he, God wot, was forced to stand  
 Oft for his right with blade in hand.  
 This morning with Lord Moray's train  
 He chased a stalwart stag in vain,  
 Outstripp'd his comrades, miss'd the deer,  
 Lost his good steed, and wander'd here."

## XXX.

Fair would the knight in turn require  
 The name and state of Ellen's sire;  
 Well show'd the elder lady's mien,  
 That courts and cities she had seen;  
 Ellen, though more her looks display'd  
 The simple grace of sylvan maid,  
 In speech and gesture, form and face,  
 Show'd she was come of gentle race;  
 'Twere strange in ruder rank to find  
 Such looks, such manners, and such mind.  
 Each hint the knight of Snowdoun gave,  
 Dame Margaret heard with silence grave;  
 Or Ellen, innocently gay,  
 Turn'd all inquiry light away:  
 "Wield women we! by dale and down  
 We dwell, afar from tower and town.  
 We stem the flood, we ride the blast,  
 On wandering knights our spells we cast;

While viewless minstrels touch the string,  
 'Tis thus our charmed rhymes we sing."  
 She sung, and still a harp unseen  
 Fill'd up the symphony between.

## XXXI.

## SONG.

"Soldier rest! thy warfare o'er,  
 Sleep the sleep that knows not breaking;  
 Dream of battled fields no more,  
 Days of danger, nights of waking.  
 In our isle's enchanted hall,  
 Hands unseen thy couch are strewing,  
 Fairy strains of music fall,  
 Every sense in slumber dewing.  
 Soldier rest! thy warfare o'er,  
 Dream of fighting fields no more;  
 Sleep the sleep that knows not breaking,  
 Morn of toil, nor night of waking."

"No rude sound shall reach thine ear,  
 Armour's clang, or war-steed clamping.  
 Trump nor pibroch summon here  
 Mustering clan, or squadron tramping.  
 Yet the lark's shrill life may come,  
 At the daybreak, from the fallow,  
 And the bitter sound his drum,  
 Booming from the sedgy shallow.  
 Ruder sounds shall none be near,  
 Guards nor warders challenge here,  
 Here's no war-steed's neigh and clamping,  
 Shouting clans or squadrons stamping."

## XXXII.

She paused—then, blushing, led the lay  
 To grace the stranger of the day.  
 Her mellow notes a while prolong  
 The cadence of the flowing song,  
 Till to her lips in measured frame  
 The minstrel verse spontaneous came.

## SONG CONTINUED.

"Huntsman, rest! thy chase is done,  
 While our slumbrous spells assail ye,  
 Dream not, with the rising sun,  
 Bugles here shall sound reveillie,  
 Sleep! the deer is in his den;  
 Sleep! the hounds are by thee lying;  
 Sleep! nor dream in yonder glen  
 How thy gallant steed lay dying.  
 Huntsman, rest! thy chase is done,  
 Think not of the rising sun,  
 For at dawning, to assail ye,  
 Here no bugles sound reveillie."

## XXXIII.

The hall was clear'd—the stranger's bed  
 Was there of mountain heather spread,  
 Where oft an hundred guests had lain,  
 And dream'd their forest sports again.  
 But vainly did the heath flower shed  
 Its moorland fragrance round his head;  
 Not Ellen's spell had lull'd to rest  
 The fever of his troubled breast.  
 In broken dreams the image rose  
 Of varied perils, pains, and woes;



His steed now flounders in the brake,  
 Now sinks his barge upon the lake :  
 Now leader of a broken host,  
 His standard falls, his honour's lost.  
 Then, from my couch may heavenly might  
 Chase that worst phantom of the night !—  
 Again return'd the scenes of youth,  
 Of confident undoubting truth ;  
 Again his soul he interchanged  
 With friends whose hearts were long estranged.  
 They come, in dim procession led,  
 The cold, the faithless, and the dead ;  
 As warm each hand, each brow as gay,  
 As if they parted yesterday.  
 And doubts distract him at the view,  
 O were his senses false or true ?  
 Dream'd he of death, or broken vow,  
 Or is it all a vision now ?

## XXXIV.

At length, with Ellen in a grove  
 He seem'd to walk, and speak of love ;  
 She listen'd with a blush and sigh,  
 His suit was warm, his hopes were high.  
 He sought her yielded hand to clasp,  
 And a cold gauntlet met his grasp ;  
 The phantom's sex was changed and gone,  
 Upon its head a helmet shone ;  
 Slowly enlarged to giant size,  
 With darken'd cheek and threatening eyes,  
 The grisly visage, stern and hoar,  
 To Ellen still a likeness bore.—  
 He woke, and, panting with affright,  
 Recall'd the vision of the night.  
 The hearth's decaying brands were red,  
 And deep and dusky lustre shed,  
 Half showing, half concealing all  
 The uncouth trophies of the hall.  
 'Mid those the stranger fix'd his eye  
 Where that huge falchion hung on high,  
 And thoughts on thoughts, a countless throng,  
 Rush'd, chasing countless thoughts along,  
 Until, the giddy whirl to cure,  
 He rose, and sought the moonshine pure.

## XXXV.

The wild rose, eglantine, and broom,  
 Wasted around their rich perfume ;  
 The birch trees wept in fragrant balm,  
 The aspen slept beneath the calm ;  
 The silver light, with quivering glance,  
 Play'd on the water's still expanse,—  
 Wild were the heart whose passion's sway  
 Could rage beneath the sober ray !  
 He felt its calm, that warrior guest,  
 While thus he communed with his breast :—  
 " Why is it, at each turn I trace  
 Some memory of that exiled spy ?  
 Can I not mountain maiden spy,  
 But she must bear the Douglas eye ?  
 Can I not view a highland brand,  
 But it must match the Douglas hand ?  
 Can I not frame a fever'd dream,  
 But still the Douglas is the theme ?  
 I'll dream no more—by manly mind  
 Not e'en in sleep is will resign'd.

My midnight orisons said o'er,  
 I'll turn to rest, and dream no more."  
 His midnight orison be told,  
 A prayer with every bead of gold,  
 Consign'd to heaven his cares and woes,  
 And sunk in undisturb'd repose ;  
 Until the heath-cock shrilly crew,  
 And morning dawn'd on Ben-venue.

CANTO II.  
THE ISLAND.

## I.

At morn the black-cock trims his jetty wing,  
 'Tis morning prompts the linnet's blitheest lay ;  
 All nature's children feel the matin spring  
 Of life reviving, with reviving day ;  
 And while yon little bark glides down the bay  
 Wafting the stranger on his way again,  
 Morn's genial influence roused a minstrel grey,  
 And sweetly o'er the lake was heard thy strain,  
 Mix'd with the sounding harp, O white hair'd  
 Allan-bane !

## II.

## SONG.

" Not faster yonder rowers' might  
 Flings from their oars the spray,  
 Not faster yonder rippling bright,  
 That tracks the shallop's course in light,  
 Melts in the lake away,  
 Than men from memory erase  
 The benefits of former days ;  
 Then, stranger, go ! good speed the while,  
 Nor think again of the lonely isle.

" High place to thee in royal court,  
 High place in battle line,  
 Good hawk and hound for sylvan sport,  
 Where beauty sees the brave resort,  
 The honour'd meed be thine !  
 True be thy sword, thy friend sincere,  
 Thy lady constant, kind, and dear,  
 And lost in love's and friendship's smile  
 Be memory of the lonely isle.

## III.

## SONG CONTINUED.

" But if beneath yon southern sky  
 A plaided stranger roam,  
 Whose drooping crest and stifed sigh,  
 And sunken cheek and heavy eye,  
 Pine for his highland home ;  
 Then, warrior, then be thine to show  
 The care that soothes a wanderer's woe ;  
 Remember then thy hap erewhile,  
 A stranger in the lonely isle.

" Or, if on life's uncertain main  
 Mishap shall mar thy sail,  
 If faithful, wise, and brave in vain,  
 Wo, want, and exile thou sustain  
 Beneath the fickle gale ;  
 Waste not a sigh on fortune changed,  
 On thankless courts, or friends estranged,  
 But come where kindred worth shall smile,  
 To greet thee in the lonely isle."

And ere his onward way he took,  
The stranger cast a lingering look,  
Where easily his eye might reach  
The harper on the islet beach,  
Reclined against a blighted tree,  
As wasted, gray, and worn as he.  
To minstrel meditation given,  
His reverend brow was raised to heaven,  
As from the rising sun to claim  
A sparkle of inspiring flame.  
His hand, reclined upon the wire,  
Seem'd watching the awakening fire;  
So still he sate, as those who wait  
Till judgment speak the doom of fate;  
So still, as if no breeze might dare  
To lift one lock of hoary hair;  
So still, as life itself were fled,  
In the last sound his harp had sped.

#### V.

Upon a rock with lichens wild,  
Beside him Ellen sate and smiled.  
Smiled she to see the stately drake  
Lead forth his fleet upon the lake,  
While her vex'd spaniel, from the beach,  
Bay'd at the prize beyond his reach!  
Yet tell me, then, the maid who knows,  
Why deepen'd on her cheek the rose?—  
Forgive, forgive, fidelity!  
Perchance the maiden smiled to see  
Yon parting lingerer wave adieu,  
And stop and turn to wave anew;  
And, lovely ladies, ere your ire  
Condemn the heroine of my lyre,  
Show me the fair would scorn to spy,  
And prize such conquest of her eye!

#### VI.

While yet he loiter'd on the spot,  
It seem'd as Ellen mark'd him not;  
But when he turn'd him to the glade,  
One courteous parting sign she made:  
And after, oft the knight would say,  
That not when prize of festal day  
Was dealt him by the brightest fair  
Who e'er wore jewel in her hair,  
So highly did his bosom swell,  
As at that simple, mute farewell.  
Now with a trusty mountain guide,  
And his dark stag-hounds by his side,  
He parts—the maid, unconscious still,  
Watch'd him wind slowly round the hill;  
But when his stately form was hid,  
The guardian in her bosom chid—  
"Thy Malcolm! vain and selfish maid!"  
'Twas thus upbraiding conscience said,  
"Not so had Malcolm idly hung  
On the smooth phrase of southern tongue;  
Not so had Malcolm strain'd his eye  
Another step than thine to spy.—  
Wake, Allan-bane," aloud she cried  
To the old minstrel by her side,

Scarce from her lip the word had rush'd,  
When deep the conscious maiden blush'd,  
For of his clan, in hall and bower,  
Young Malcolm Græme was held the flower.

#### VII.

The minstrel waked his harp—three times  
Arose the well-known martial chimes,  
And thrice their high heroic pride  
In melancholy murmurs died.  
—"Vainly thou bid'st, O noble maid,"  
Clasping his wither'd hands, he said,  
"Vainly thou bid'st me wake the strain,  
Though all unwont to bid in vain.  
Alas! than mine a mightier hand  
Has tuned my harp, my strings has spann'd!  
I touch the chords of joy, but low  
And mournful answer notes of woe;  
And the proud march, which victors tread,  
Sinks in the wailing for the dead.  
O well for me, if mine alone  
That dirge's deep prophetic tone!  
If, as my tuneless fathers said,  
This harp, which erst saint Modan sway'd,  
Can thus its master's fate foretell,  
Then welcome be the minstrel's knell!"

#### VIII.

"But ah! dear lady, thus it sigh'd  
The eve thy sainted mother died;  
And such the sounds which, while I strove  
To wake a lay of war or love,  
Came marring all the festal mirth,  
Appalling me who gave them birth,  
And, disobedient to my call,  
Wailed loud through Bothwell's banner'd hall,  
Ere Douglasses, to ruin driven,  
Were exiled from their native heaven.—  
Oh! if yet worse mishap and wo  
My master's house must undergo,  
Or aught but weal to Ellen fair,  
Brood in these accents of despair,  
No future bard, sad harp! shall fling  
Triumph or rapture from thy string;  
One short, one final strain shall flow  
Fraught with unutterable wo,  
Then shiver'd shall thy fragments lie,  
Thy master cast him down and die."

#### IX.

Soothing she answer'd him, "Assuage,  
Mine honour'd friend, the fears of age;  
All melodies to thee are known,  
That harp has rung, or pipe has blown,  
In lowland vale or highland glen,  
From Tweed to Spey—what marvel, then,  
At times, unbidden notes should rise,  
Confusedly bound in memory's ties,  
Entangling, as they rush along,  
The war march with the funeral song?—  
Small ground is now for boding fear;  
Obscure, but safe, we rest us here.

Than yonder oak might give the wind;  
 The graceful foliage storms may reave,  
 The noble stem they cannot grieve.  
 For me"—she stoop'd, and, looking round,  
 Pluck'd a blue harebell from the ground—  
 "For me, whose memory scarce conveys  
 An image of more splendid days,  
 This little flower, that loves the lea,  
 May well my simple emblem be:  
 It drinks heaven's dew as blithe as rose  
 That in the king's own garden grows;  
 And when I place it in my hair,  
 Allan, a bard is bound to swear  
 He ne'er saw coronet so fair."  
 Then playfully the chaplet wild  
 She wreath'd in her dark locks, and smiled.

#### X.

Her smile, her speech, with winning away,  
 Wil'd the old harper's mood away.  
 With such a look as hermits throw  
 When angels stoop to soothe their wo,  
 He gazed, till fond regret and pride  
 Thrill'd to a tear, then thus replied:  
 "Loveliest and best! thou little know'st  
 The rank, the honours thou hast lost!  
 O might I live to see thee grace,  
 In Scotland's court, thy birthright place,  
 To see my favourite's step advance,  
 The lightest in the courtly dance,  
 The cause of every gallant's sigh,  
 And leading star of every eye,  
 And theme of every minstrel's art,  
 The lady of the bleeding heart!"\*

#### XI.

"Fair dreams are these," the maiden cried,  
 (Light was her accent, yet she sigh'd,)

"This mossy rock, my friend, to me  
 Is worth gay chair and canopy;  
 Nor would my footstep spring more gay  
 In courtly dance than blithe strathspey;  
 Nor half so pleased mine ear incline  
 To royal minstrel's lay as thine;  
 And then for suitors proud and high,  
 To bend before my conquering eye,  
 Thou flattering bard, thyself wilt say  
 That grim Sir Roderick owns its sway.  
 The Saxon scourge, Clan-Alpine's pride,  
 The terror of Loch-Lomond's side,  
 Would at my suit, thou know'st, delay  
 A Lennox foray—for a day."

#### XII.

The ancient bard his glee repress'd:  
 "Ill hast thou chosen theme for jest!  
 For who, through all this western wild,  
 Named black Sir Roderick e'er, and smiled?  
 In Holy-Rood a knight he slew;  
 I saw, when back the dirk he drew,  
 Courtiers gave place before the stride  
 Of the undaunted homicide:

\*The well-known cognizance of the Douglas family.

That I such naked truth should say—  
 The Douglas, like a stricken deer,  
 Disown'd by every noble peer,  
 E'en the rude refuge we have here?  
 Alas, this wild marauding chief  
 Alone might hazard our relief;  
 And, now thy maiden charms expand,  
 Looks for his guerdon in thy hand;  
 Full soon may dispensation, sought  
 To back his suit, from Rome be brought.  
 Then, though an exile on the hill,  
 Thy father, as the Douglas, still  
 Be held in reverence and fear,  
 But though to Roderick thou'rt so dear,  
 That thou might'st guide with silken thread,  
 Slave of thy will, this chieftain dread,  
 Yet, O loved maid, thy mirth refrain!  
 Thy hand is on a lion's mane."

#### XIII.

"Minstrel," the maid replied, and high  
 Her father's soul glanced from her eye,  
 "My debts to Roderick's house I know:  
 All that a mother could bestow,  
 To Lady Margaret's care I owe,  
 Since first an orphan in the wild  
 She sorrow'd o'er her sister's child.  
 To her brave chieftain son, from ire  
 Of Scotland's king who shrouds my sire,  
 A deeper, holier debt is owed;  
 And, could I pay it with my blood,  
 Allan! sir Roderick should command  
 My blood, my life—but not my hand.  
 Rather will Ellen Douglas dwell  
 A votaress in Maronnan's cell;  
 Rather through realms beyond the sea,  
 Seeking the world's cold charity,  
 Where ne'er was spoke a Scottish word,  
 And ne'er the name of Douglas heard,  
 An outcast pilgrim will she rove,  
 Than wed the man she cannot love.

#### XIV.

"Thou shakest, good friend, thy tresses gray—  
 That pleading look, what can it say  
 But what I own?—I grant him brave,  
 But wild as Bracklinn's thundering wave;  
 And generous—save vindictive mood  
 Or jealous transport chafe his blood:  
 I grant him true to friendly band,  
 As his claymore is to his hand;  
 But O! that very blade of steel  
 More mercy for a foe would feel:  
 I grant him liberal, to fling  
 Among his clan the wealth they bring,  
 When back by lake and glen they wind,  
 And in the lowland leave behind,  
 Where once some pleasant hamlet stood,  
 A mass of ashes slaked with blood.  
 The hand that for my father fought,  
 I honour, as his daughter ought;  
 But can I clasp it reeking red,  
 From peasants slaughter'd in their shed?

While yet a child—and children know,  
 Instinctive taught, the friend and foe—  
 I shudder'd at his brow of gloom,  
 His shadowy plaid, and sable plume;  
 A maiden gown, I ill could bear  
 His haughty mien and lordly air;  
 But, if thou join'st a suitor's claim,  
 In serious mood, to Roderick's name,  
 I thrill with anguish! or, if e'er  
 A Douglas knew the word, with fear.  
 To change such odious theme were best,—  
 What think'st thou of our stranger guest?"

#### XV.

"What think I of him? wo the while  
 That brought such wanderer to our isle!  
 Thy father's battle brand, of yore  
 For Tyneman forged by fairy lore,  
 What time he leagued, no longer foes,  
 His border spears with Hotspur's bows,  
 Did, self-unscaubarded, foreshow  
 The footsteps of a secret foe.  
 If courtly spy had harbour'd here,  
 What may we for the Douglas fear?  
 What for this island, deem'd of old  
 Clan-Alpine's last and surest hold?  
 If neither spy nor foe, I pray,  
 What yet may jealous Roderick say!  
 Nay, wave not thy disdainful head!  
 Bethink thee of the discord dread  
 That kindled when at Beltane game  
 Thou led'st the dance with Malcolm Græme;  
 Still, though thy sire the peace renew'd,  
 Smoulders in Roderick's breast the feud;  
 Beware!—But hark, what sounds are these?  
 My dull ears catch no faltering breeze,  
 No weeping birch, nor aspen's wake,  
 Nor breath is dimpling in the lake,  
 Still is the canna's\* hoary beard,—  
 Yet, by my minstrel faith, I heard—  
 And hark again! some pipe of war  
 Sends the bold pibroch from afar."

#### XVI.

Far up the lengthen'd lake were spied  
 Four darkening specks upon the tide,  
 That, slow enlarging on the view,  
 Four mann'd and masted barges grew,  
 And, bearing downwards from Glengyle,  
 Steer'd full upon the lonely isle;  
 The point of Briancholl they pass'd,  
 And to the windward as they cast,  
 Against the sun they gave to shine  
 The bold Sir Roderick's banner'd pine.  
 Nearer and nearer as they bear,  
 Spears, pikes, and axes flash in air.  
 Now might you see the tartans brave,  
 And plaids and plumage dance and wave;  
 Now see the bonnets sink and rise,  
 As his tough oar the rower plies;

\* *Canna grass*

From their loud chanters\* down, and sweep  
 The furrow'd bosom of the deep,  
 As, rushing through the lake amain,  
 They plied the ancient highland strain.

#### XVII.

Ever, as on they bore, more loud  
 And louder rung the pibroch proud.  
 At first the sound, by distance tame,  
 Mellow'd along the waters came,  
 And, lingering long by cape and bay,  
 Wail'd every harsher note away;  
 Then bursting bolder on the ear,  
 The clan's shrill gathering they could bear;  
 Those thrilling sounds, that call the might  
 Of old Clan-Alpine to the fight.  
 Thick beat the rapid notes, as when  
 The mustering hundreds shake the glen,  
 And hurrying at the signal dread,  
 The batter'd earth returns their tread.  
 Then prelude light, of livelier tone,  
 Express'd their merry marching on,  
 Ere peal of closing battle rose,  
 With mingled outcry, shrieks, and blows:  
 And mimic din of stroke and ward,  
 As broadsword upon target jar'd;  
 And groaning pause, e'er yet again,  
 Condensed, the battle yell'd amain;  
 The rapid charge, the rallying shout,  
 Retreat borne headlong into rout,  
 And bursts of triumph, to declare,  
 Clan-Alpine's conquest—all were there.  
 Nor ended thus the strain; but slow  
 Sunk in a moan prolong'd and low,  
 And changed the conquering clarion swell,  
 For wild lament o'er those that fell.

#### XVIII.

The war-pipes ceased; but lake and hill  
 Were busy with their echoes still;  
 And, when they slept, a vocal strain  
 Bade their hoarse chorus wake again,  
 While loud a hundred clansmen raise  
 Their voices in their chieftain's praise.  
 Each boatman, bending to his oar,  
 With measured sweep the burthen bore,  
 In such wild cadence, as the breeze  
 Makes through December's leafless trees.  
 The chorus first could Allen know,  
 "Roderigh Vich Alpine, ho! ieroc?"  
 And near, and nearer, as they rowed,  
 Distinct the martial ditty flow'd.

#### XIX.

##### BOAT SONG.

Hail to the chief who in triumph advances!  
 Honour'd and bless'd be the ever-green pine!  
 Long may the tree in his banner that glances  
 Flourish, the shelter and grace of our line!  
 Heaven send it happy dew,  
 Earth lend it sap anew,

\* The drone of the bagpipe.

Roderigh Vich Alpine dhu, ho ! ieroe !

Ours are no sapling, chance-sown by the fountain,  
Blooming at Beltane, in winter to fade ;  
When the whirlwind has stripp'd every leaf on the  
mountain,  
The more shall Clan-Alpine exult in her shade.  
Moor'd in the rifted rock,  
Proof to the tempest's shock,  
Firm he roots him the ruder it blow ;  
Menteith and Breadalbane, then,  
Echo his praise agen,  
" Roderigh Vich Alpine dhu, ho ! ieroe ! "

## XX.

Proudly our pibroch has thrill'd in Glen Fruin,  
And Bannochar's groans to our slogan replied,  
Glen Luss and Ross-dhu, they are smoking in ruin,  
And the best of Loch-Lomond lie dead on her  
side.

Widow and Saxon maid  
Long shall lament our aid,  
Think of Clan-Alpine with fear and with wo,  
Lennox and Leven-glen  
Shake when they hear agen,  
" Roderigh Vich Alpine dhu, ho ! ieroe ! "

Row, vassals, row, for the pride of the highlands !  
Stretch to your oars for the ever-green pine :  
O ! that the rose-bud that graces yon islands  
Were wreath'd in a garland around him 'o  
twine !

O that some seedling gem,  
Worthy such noble stem,  
Honour'd and bless'd in their shadow might grow !  
Loud should Clan-Alpine then  
Ring from her deepest glen,  
" Roderigh Vich Alpine dhu, ho ! ieroe. "

## XXI.

With all her joyful female band,  
Had lady Margaret sought the strand.  
Loose on the breeze their tresses flew,  
And high their snowy arms they threw ;  
As echoing back with shrill acclaim  
And chorus wild, the chieftain's name ;  
While, prompt to please, with mother's art,  
The darling passion of his heart,  
The dame called Ellen to the strand,  
To greet her kinsman ere he land :  
" Come, loiterer, come ! a Douglas thou,  
And shun to wreath a victor's brow ! "—  
Reluctantly, and slow, the maid  
Th' unwelcome summoning obey'd,  
And, when a distant bugle rung,  
In the mid path aside she sprung :—  
" List, Allan-bane ! from main land cast,  
I hear my father's signal blast.  
Be ours," she cried, " the skiff to guide,  
And waft him from the mountain side. "  
Then, like a sunbeam, swift and bright,  
She darted to her shallow light,  
And, eagerly while Roderick scann'd  
For her dear form his mother's band,

Some feelings are to mortals given,  
With less of earth in them than heaven ;  
And if there be a human tear  
From passion's dross refined and clear,  
A tear so limpid and so meek,  
It would not stain an angel's cheek,  
'Tis that which pious fathers shed  
Upon a duteous daughter's head !  
And as the Douglas to his breast  
His darling Ellen closely press'd,  
Such holy drops her tresses steep'd,  
Though 'twas a hero's eye that weep'd.  
Nor while on Ellen's faltering tongue  
Her filial welcomes crowded hung,  
Mark'd she that fear (affection's proof)  
Still held a graceful youth aloof :  
No ! not till Douglas named his name,  
Although the youth was Malcolm Grème.

## XXIII.

Allan, with wistful look the while,  
Mark'd Roderick landing on the isle  
His master piteously he eyed,  
Then gazed upon the chieftain's pride,  
Then dash'd, with hasty band, away  
From his dimm'd eye the gathering spray ;  
And Douglas, as his hand he laid  
On Malcolm's shoulder, kindly said,  
" Canst thou, young friend, no meaning spy  
In my poor follower's glistening eye ?  
I'll tell thee :—he recalls the day,  
When in my praise he led the lay  
O'er the arch'd gate of Bothwell proud,  
While many a minstrel answer'd loud.  
When Percy's Norman pennon, won  
In bloody field, before me shone,  
And twice ten knights, the least a name  
As mighty as yon chief may claim,  
Gracing my pomp, behind me came.  
Yet trust me, Malcolm, not so proud  
Was I of all that marshall'd crowd,  
Though the waned crescent own'd my might,  
And in my train troop'd lord and knight,  
Though Blantyre hymn'd her holiest lays,  
And Bothwell's harp sung back my praise,  
As when this old man's silent tear,  
And this poor maid's affection dear,  
A welcome give more kind and true  
Than aught my better fortunes knew.  
Forgive, my friend, a father's boast ;  
O ! it outbeggars all I lost ! "

## XXIV.

Delightful praise !—like summer rose,  
That brighter in the dewdrop glows,  
The bashful maiden's cheek appear'd,  
For Douglas spoke, and Malcolm heard.  
The flush of shamefaced joy to hide,  
The bounds, the hawk, her cares divide :  
The loved caresses of the maid  
The dogs with crouch and whimper paid ;  
And, at her whistle, on her hand  
The falcon took his favourite stand,

That if a father's partial thought  
O'erweigh'd her worth and beauty aught,  
Well might the lover's judgment fail  
To balance with a juster scale ;  
For with each secret glance he stole,  
The fond enthusiast sent his soul.

#### XXV.

Of stature tall, and slender frame,  
But firmly knit, was Malcolm Græme.  
The belted plaid and tartan hose  
Did ne'er more graceful limbs disclose ;  
His flaxen hair, of sunny hue,  
Curl'd closely round his bonnet blue.  
Train'd to the chase, his eagle eye  
The ptarmigan in snow could spy :  
Each pass, by mountain, lake, and heath,  
He knew, through Lennox and Menteith ;  
Vain was the bound of dark brown doe,  
When Malcolm bent his sounding bow,  
And scarce that doe, though wing'd with fear,  
Outstripp'd in speed the mountaineer :  
Right up Ben-Lomond could he press,  
And not a sob his toil confess.  
His form accorded with a mind  
Lively and ardent, frank and kind ;  
A blither heart, till Ellen came,  
Did never love nor sorrow tame ;  
It danced as lightsome in his breast,  
As play'd the feather on his crest.  
Yet friends who nearest knew the youth,  
His scorn of wrong, his zeal for truth,  
And bards, who saw his features bold,  
When kindled by the tales of old,  
Said, were that youth to manhood grown,  
Not long should Roderick Dhu's renown  
Be foremost voiced by mountain fame,  
But quail to that of Malcolm Græme.

#### XXVI.

Now back they wend their watery way,  
And, " O my sire ! " did Ellen say,  
" Why urge thy chase so far astray ?  
And why so late return'd ? And why " —  
The rest was in her speaking eye.  
" My child, the chase I follow far,  
'Tis mimicry of noble war ;  
And with that gallant pastime rest  
Were all of Douglas I have left.  
I met young Malcolm as I stray'd  
Far eastward, in Glenfinlas' shade,  
Nor stray'd I safe ; for, all around,  
Hunters and horsemen scour'd the ground.  
This youth, though still a royal ward,  
Risk'd life and land to be my guard,  
And through the passes of the wood  
Guided my steps, not unpursued ;  
And Roderick shall his welcome make,  
Despite old spleen, for Douglas' sake.  
Then must he seek Strath-Endrick glen,  
Nor peril aught for me agen. " —

Yet, not in action, word, or eye,  
Fail'd aught in hospitality.  
In talk and sport they whiled away  
The morning of that summer day ;  
But at high noon a courier light  
Held secret parley with the knight ;  
Whose moody aspect soon declared,  
That evil were the news he heard.  
Deep thought seem'd toiling in his head ;  
Yet was the evening banquet made,  
E'er he assembled round the flame,  
His mother, Douglas, and the Græme,  
And Ellen, too ; then cast around  
His eyes, then fix'd them on the ground,  
As studying phrase that might avail  
Best to convey unpleasant tale.  
Long with his dagger's hilt he play'd,  
Then raised his haughty brow, and said :

#### XXVIII.

" Short be my speech ; — nor time affords,  
Nor my plain temper, glozing words.  
Kinsman and father, — if such name  
Douglas vouchsafe to Roderick's claim ;  
Mine honour'd mother ; — Ellen — why,  
My cousin, turn away thine eye ?  
And Græme ; in whom I hope to know  
Full soon a noble friend or foe,  
When age shall give thee thy command,  
And leading in thy native land ; —  
List all ! — The king's vindictive pride  
Boasts to have tamed the border-side,  
Where chiefs, with hound and hawk who came  
To share their monarch's sylvan game,  
Themselves in bloody toils were snared,  
And when the banquet they prepared,  
And wide their loyal portals flung,  
O'er their own gateway struggling hung,  
Loud cries their blood from Meggat's mead,  
From Yarrow braes, and banks of Tweed,  
Where the lone streams of Ettrick glide,  
And from the silver Teviot's side ;  
The dales where martial clans did ride  
Are now one sheepwalk waste and wide.  
This tyrant of the Scottish throne,  
So faithless and so ruthless known,  
Now hither comes ; his end the same,  
The same pretext of sylvan game.  
What grace for highland chiefs judge ye,  
By fate of border chivalry.  
Yet more ; amid Glenfinlas' green,  
Douglas, thy stately form was seen.  
This by espial sure I know ;  
Your counsel in the streight I show. " —

#### XXIX.

Ellen and Margaret fearfully  
Sought comfort in each other's eye,  
Then turn'd their ghastly look, each one,  
This to her sire, that to her son.  
The hasty colour went and came  
In the bold cheek of Malcolm Græme :

"Brave Roderick, though the tempest roar,  
It may but thunder and pass o'er;  
Nor will I here remain an hour,  
To draw the lightning on thy bower;  
For, well thou know'st at this gray head  
The royal bolt were fiercest sped.  
For thee, who, at thy king's command,  
Canst aid him with a gallant hand,  
Submission, homage, humbled pride,  
Shall turn the monarch's wrath aside.  
Poor remnants of the bleeding heart  
Ellen and I will seek, apart,  
The refuge of some forest cell,  
There, like the hunted quarry, dwell,  
Till on the mountain and the moor,  
The stern pursuit be past and o'er."

### XXX.

"No, by mine honour," Roderick said,  
"So help me, heaven, and my good blade!  
No, never! blasted be yon pine,  
My fathers' ancient crest and mine,  
If from its shade in danger part  
The lineage of the bleeding heart!  
Hear my blunt speech, grant me this maid  
To wife, thy counsel to mine aid;  
To Douglas, leagued with Roderick Dhu,  
Will friends and allies flock enow;  
Like cause of doubt, distrust, and grief,  
Will bind to us each western chief.  
When the loud pipes my bridal tell,  
The links of Forth shall bear the knell,  
The guards shall start in Stirling's porch;  
And, when I light the nuptial torch,  
A thousand villages in flames  
Shall scare the slumbers of King James!  
—Nay, Ellen, blench not thus away,  
And, mother, cease these signs, I pray  
I meant not all my heart might say.  
Small need of inroad, or of fight,  
When the sage Douglas may unite  
Each mountain clan in friendly band,  
To guard the passes of their land,  
Till the foil'd king, from pathless glen,  
Shall bootless turn him home again."

### XXXI.

There are who have, at midnight hour,  
In slumber scaled a dizzy tower,  
And, on the verge that beetled o'er  
The ocean tide's incessant roar,  
Dream'd calmly out their dangerous dream.  
Till waken'd by the morning beam,  
When, dazzled by the eastern glow,  
Such startler cast his glance below,  
And saw unmeasured depth around,  
And heard unintermitted sound,  
And thought the battled fence so frail,  
It waved like cobweb in the gale;  
Amid his senses' giddy wheel,  
Did he not desperate impulse feel

By crossing terrors wildly toss'd,  
Still for the Douglas fearing most,  
Could scarce the desperate thought withstand,  
To buy his safety with her hand.

### XXXII.

Such purpose dread could Malcolm spy  
In Ellen's quivering lip and eye,  
And eager rose to speak—but ere  
His tongue could hurry forth his fear,  
Had Douglas mark'd the hectic strife,  
Where death seem'd combating with life;  
For to her cheek, in feverish flood,  
One instant rush'd the throbbing blood,  
Then ebbing back, with sudden sway,  
Left its domain as wan as clay.  
"Roderick, enough! enough!" he cried,  
"My daughter cannot be thy bride;  
Not that the blush to wooer dear,  
Nor paleness that of maiden fear.  
It may not be—forgive her, chief,  
Nor hazard aught for our relief.  
Against his sovereign Douglas ne'er  
Will level a rebellious spear.  
'Twas I that taught his youthful hand  
To rein a steed and wield a brand;  
I see him yet, the princely boy!  
Not Ellen more my pride and joy:  
I love him still, despite my wrongs  
By hasty wrath and slanderous tongues.  
O seek the grace you well may find,  
Without a cause to mine combined."

### XXXIII.

Twice through the hall the chieftain strode;  
The waving of his tartans broad,  
And darken'd brow, where wounded pride  
With ire and disappointment vied,  
Seem'd, by the torch's gloomy light,  
Like the ill demon of the night,  
Stooping his pinions' shadowy sway  
Upon the 'nighted pilgrim's way:  
But, unrequited love! thy dart  
Plunged deepest its envenom'd smart,  
And Roderick, with thine anguish stung,  
At length the hand of Douglas wrung,  
While eyes, that mock'd at tears before,  
With bitter drops were running o'er.  
The death pangs of long cherish'd hope  
Scarce in that ample breast had scope,  
But, struggling with his spirit proud,  
Convulsive heaved its checker'd shroud,  
While every sob—so mute were all—  
Was heard distinctly through the hall.  
The son's despair, the mother's look,  
Ill might the gentle Ellen brook;  
She rose, and to her side there came,  
To aid her parting steps, the Græme.

### XXXIV.

Then Roderick from the Douglas broke—  
As flashes flame through sable smoke,

With stalwart grasp his hand he laid  
 On Malcolm's breast and belted plaid:  
 "Back, beardless boy!" he sternly said,  
 "Back, minion! hold'st thou thus at naught  
 The lesson I so lately taught?  
 This roof, the Douglas, and that maid,  
 Thank thou for punishment delay'd."  
 Eager as greyhound on his game,  
 Fiercely with Roderick grappled Græme.  
 "Perish my name, if aught afford  
 Its chieftain safety, save his sword!"  
 Thus as they strove, their desperate hand  
 Gripped to the dagger or the brand,  
 And death had been—but Douglas rose,  
 And thrust between the struggling foes  
 His giant strength:—"Chieftains, forego!  
 I hold the first who strikes, my foe.—  
 Madmen, forbear your frantic jar!  
 What! is the Douglas fallen so far,  
 His daughter's hand is deem'd the spoil  
 Of such dishonourable broil!"  
 Sullen and slowly they unclasp,  
 As struck with shame, their desperate grasp,  
 And each upon his rival glared,  
 With foot advanced, and blade half bared.

#### XXXV.

Ere yet the brands aloft were flung,  
 Margaret on Roderick's mantle hung,  
 And Malcolm heard his Ellen scream,  
 As falter'd through terrific dream.  
 Then Roderick plunged in sheath his sword,  
 And veil'd his wrath in scornful word:  
 "Rest safe till morning; pity 'twere  
 Such cheek should feel the midnight air!  
 Then mayest thou to James Stuart tell  
 Roderick will keep the lake and fell,  
 Nor lackey, with his freeborn clan,  
 The pageant pomp of earthly man.  
 More would he of Clan-Alpine know,  
 Thou canst our strength and passes show.—  
 Malise, what ho!"—his henchman came;  
 "Give our safe-conduct to the Græme."  
 Young Malcolm answer'd, calm and bold,  
 "Fear nothing for thy favourite hold:  
 The spot an angel deign'd to grace  
 Is bless'd, though robbers haunt the place.  
 Thy churlish courtesy for those  
 Reserve, who fear to be thy foes.  
 As safe to me the mountain way  
 At midnight, as in blaze of day,  
 Though with his boldest at his back,  
 E'en Roderick Dhu beset the track.—  
 Brave Douglas,—lovely Ellen, nay,  
 Naught here of parting will I say.  
 Earth does not hold a lonesome glen,  
 So secret, but we meet agen.—  
 Chieftain! we too shall find an hour."  
 He said, and left the sylvan bower.

#### XXXVI.

Old Allan follow'd to the strand,  
 (Such was the Douglas's command,)

Much were the peril to the Græme,  
 From those who to the signal came:  
 Far up the lake 'twere safest land,  
 Himself would row him to the strand.  
 He gave his counsel to the wind,  
 While Malcolm did, unheeding, bind  
 Round dirk, and pouch, and broadsword roll'd,  
 His ample plaid in tighten'd fold,  
 And stripp'd his limbs to such array,  
 As best might suit the watery way.

#### XXXVII.

Then spoke abrupt: "Farewell to thee  
 Pattern of old fidelity!"  
 The minstrel's hand he kindly press'd,  
 "O! could I point a place of rest!  
 My sovereign holds in ward my land,  
 My uncle leads my vassal band;  
 To tame his foes, his friends to aid,  
 Poor Malcolm has but heart and blade.  
 Yet, if there be one faithful Græme  
 Who loves the chieftain of his name,  
 Not long shall honour'd Douglas dwell,  
 Like hunted stag, in mountain cell;  
 Nor, ere yon pride-swollen robber dare,  
 I may not give the rest to air!—  
 Tell Roderick Dhu I owed him naught,  
 Not the poor service of a boat,  
 To waft me to yon mountain side."—  
 Then plunged he in the flashing tide.  
 Bold o'er the flood his head he bore,  
 And stoutly steer'd him from the shore;  
 And Allan strain'd his anxious eye  
 Far mid the lake, his form to spy  
 Darkening across each puny wave,  
 To which the moon her silver gave.  
 Fast as the cormorant could skim,  
 The swimmer plied each active limb:  
 Then, landing in the moonlight dell,  
 Loud shouted of his weal to tell.  
 The minstrel heard the far halloo,  
 And joyful from the shore withdrew.

### CANTO III.

#### THE GATHERING.

##### I.

TIME rolls his ceaseless course. The race of yore  
 Who danced our infancy upon their knee,  
 And told our marvelling boyhood legends store,  
 Of their strange ventures happ'd by land or sea,  
 How are they blotted from the things that be!  
 How few, all weak and wither'd of their force,  
 Wait, on the verge of dark eternity,  
 Like stranded wrecks, the tide returning hoarse,  
 To sweep them from our sight! Time rolls his  
 ceaseless course.

Yet live there still who can remember well,  
 How, when a mountain chief his bugle blew,  
 Both field and forest, dingle, cliff, and dell,  
 And solitary heath, the signal knew;



And while the fiery cross glanced, like a meteor,  
round.

## II.

The summer dawn's reflected hue  
To purple changed Loch-Katrine blue;  
Mildly and soft the western breeze  
Just kiss'd the lake, just stirr'd the trees,  
And the pleased lake, like maiden coy,  
Trembled, but dimpled not for joy;  
The mountain shadows on her breast  
Were neither broken nor at rest;  
In bright uncertainty they lie,  
Like future joys to fancy's eye.  
The water lily to the light  
Her chalice rear'd of silver bright;  
The doe awoke, and to the lawn,  
Begemm'd with dewdrops, led her fawn;  
The gray mist left the mountain side,  
The torrent show'd its glistening pride;  
Invisible in flecked sky,  
The lark sent down her revelry;  
The blackbird and the speckled thrush  
Good-morrow gave from brake and bush;  
In answer coo'd the cushat dove  
Her notes of peace, and rest, and love.

## III.

No thought of peace, no thought of rest,  
Assuaged the storm in Roderick's breast.  
With sheathed broadsword in his hand,  
Abrupt he paced the islet strand,  
And eyed the rising sun, and laid  
His hand on his impatient blade.  
Beneath a rock, his vassal's care  
Was prompt the ritual to prepare,  
With deep and deathful meaning fraught;  
For such antiquity had taught  
Was preface meet, ere yet abroad  
The cross of fire should take its road.  
The shrinking band stood off agast  
At the impatient glance he cast;—  
Such glance the mountain eagle threw,  
As, from the cliffs of Ben-venue,  
She spread her dark sails on the wind,  
And, high in middle heaven reclined,  
With her broad shadow on the lake,  
Silenced the warblers of the brake.

## IV.

A heap of wither'd boughs was piled,  
Of juniper and rowan wild,  
Mingled with shivers from the oak,  
Rent by the lightning's recent stroke.  
Brian, the hermit, by it stood,  
Barefooted, in his frock and hood.  
His grised beard and matted hair  
Obscured a visage of despair;  
His naked arms and legs, seam'd o'er,  
The scars of frantic penance bore.  
That monk, of savage form and face,  
The impending danger of his race

Whose harden'd heart and eye might brook  
On human sacrifice to look;  
And much, 'twas said, of heathen lore  
Mix'd in the charms he mutter'd o'er.  
The hallow'd creed gave only worse  
And deadlier emphasis of curse;  
No peasant sought that hermit's prayer,  
His cave the pilgrim shunn'd with care;  
The eager huntsman knew his bound,  
And in mid chase call'd off his hound;  
Or if, in lonely glen or strath,  
The desert-dweller met his path,  
He pray'd, and sign'd the cross between,  
While terror took devotion's mien.

## V.

Of Brian's birth strange tales were told;  
His mother watch'd a midnight fold,  
Built deep within a dreary glen,  
Where scatter'd lay the bones of men,  
In some forgotten battle slain,  
And bleach'd by drifting wind and rain.  
It might have tamed a warrior's heart,  
To view such mockery of his art!  
The knot-grass fetter'd there the hand,  
Which once could burst an iron band;  
Beneath the broad and ample bone,  
That buckler'd heart to fear unknown,  
A feeble and a timorous guest,  
The fieldfare framed her lowly nest;  
There the slow blind-worm left his slime  
On the fleet limbs that mock'd at time;  
And there, too, lay the leader's skull,  
Still wreath'd with chaplet, flush'd and full,  
For heathbell, with her purple bloom,  
Supplied the bonnet and the plume.  
All night, in this sad glen, the maid  
Sate, shrouded in her mantle's shade:  
She said no shepherd sought her side,  
No hunter's hand her snood untied,  
Yet ne'er again to braid her hair  
The virgin snood did Alice wear;  
Gone was her maiden glee and sport,  
Her maiden girdle all too short,  
Nor sought she, from that fatal night,  
Or holy church, or blessed rite,  
But lock'd her secret in her breast,  
And died in travail, unconfess'd.

## VI.

Alone, among his young compeers,  
Was Brian from his infant years;  
A moody and heart-broken boy,  
Estranged from sympathy and joy,  
Bearing each taunt which careless tongues  
On his mysterious lineage flung.  
Whole nights he spent by moonlight pale,  
To wood and stream his hap to wail,  
Till, frantic, he at truth received  
What of his birth the crowd believed,  
And sought, in mist and meteor fire,  
To meet and know his phantom sire!

In vain, to soothe his wayward fate,  
 The cloister oped her pitying gate;  
 In vain, the learning of the age  
 Unclass'd the sable-letter'd page;  
 E'en in its treasures he could find  
 Food for the fever of his mind.  
 Eager he read whatever tells  
 Of magic, cabala, and spells,  
 And every dark pursuit allied  
 To curious and presumptuous pride;  
 Till, with fired brain and nerves o'erstrung,  
 And heart with mystic horrors wrung,  
 Desperate he sought Benharrow's den,  
 And hid him from the haunts of men.

## VII.

The desert gave him visions wild,  
 Such as might suit the spectre's child.  
 Where with black cliffs the torrents toil,  
 He watch'd the wheeling eddies boil,  
 Till, from their foam, his dazzled eyes  
 Beheld the river demon rise;  
 The mountain mist took form and limb,  
 Of noon-tide hag, or goblin grim;  
 The midnight wind came wild and dread,  
 Swell'd with the voices of the dead;  
 Far on the future battle-beath  
 His eye beheld the ranks of death:  
 Thus the lone seer, from mankind hurl'd,  
 Shaped forth a disembodied world.  
 One lingering sympathy of mind  
 Still bound him to the mortal kind;  
 The only parent he could claim  
 Of ancient Alpine's lineage came.  
 Late had he heard in prophet's dream,  
 The fatal Ben-Shie's boding scream;  
 Sounds, too, had come in midnight blast,  
 Of charging steeds, careering fast  
 Along Benharrow's shingly side,  
 Where mortal horseman ne'er might ride:  
 The thunderbolt had split the pine,—  
 All augur'd ill to Alpine's line.  
 He girt his loins, and came to show  
 The signals of impending wo,  
 And now stood prompt to bless or ban,  
 As bade the chieftain of his clan.

## VIII.

'Twas all prepared;—and from the rock,  
 A goat, the patriarch of the flock,  
 Before the kindling pile was laid,  
 And pierced by Roderick's ready blade.  
 Patient the sickening victim eyed  
 The life blood ebb in crimson tide  
 Down his clogg'd beard and shaggy limb,  
 Till darkness glazed his eyeballs dim.  
 The grisly priest, with murmuring prayer,  
 A slender crosslet form'd with care,  
 A cubit's length in measure due;  
 The shafts and limbs were rods of yew,  
 Whose parents in Inch-Caillach wave  
 Their shadows o'er Clan-Alpine's grave,  
 And, answering Lomond's breezes deep,  
 Soothe many a chieftain's endless sleep.  
 The cross, thus form'd, he held on high,  
 With wasted hand, and haggard eye,

And strange and mingled feelings woke,  
 While his anathema he spoke:

## IX.

"Wo to the clansman, who shall view  
 This symbol of sepulchral yew,  
 Forgetful that its branches grew  
 Where weep the heavens their holiest dew  
 On Alpine's dwelling low!  
 Deserter of his chieftain's trust,  
 He ne'er shall mingle with their dust,  
 But, from his sires and kindred thrust,  
 Each clansman's execration just  
 Shall doom him wrath and wo."  
 He paused;—the word the vassals took,  
 With forward step and fiery look,  
 On high their naked brands they shook,  
 Their clattering targets wildly strook;  
 And first, in murmur low,  
 Then, like the bellow in his course,  
 That far to seaward finds his source,  
 And flings to shore his muster'd force,  
 Burst, with loud roar, their answer hoarse,  
 "Wo to the traitor, wo!"  
 Ben-an's gray scalp the accents knew,  
 The joyous wolf from covert drew,  
 The exulting eagle scream'd afar,—  
 They knew the voice of Alpine's war.

## X.

The shout was hush'd on lake and fell,  
 The monk resumed his mutter'd spell.  
 Dismal and low its accents came,  
 The while he scathed the cross with flame;  
 And the few words that reach'd the air,  
 Although the holiest name was there,  
 Had more of blasphemy than prayer.  
 But when he shook above the crowd  
 Its kindled points, he spoke aloud:—  
 "Wo to the wretch, who fails to rear  
 At this dread sign the ready spear!  
 For, as the flames this symbol sear,  
 His home, the refuge of his fear,  
 A kindred fate shall know;  
 Far o'er its roof the volumed flame  
 Clan-Alpine's vengeance shall proclaim,  
 While maids and matrons on his name  
 Shall call down wretchedness and shame,  
 And infamy and wo."  
 Then rose the cry of females, shrill  
 As goss-hawk's whistle on the hill,  
 Denouncing misery and ill,  
 Mingled with childhood's babbling trill  
 Of curses stammer'd slow,  
 Answering, with imprecation dread,  
 "Sunk be his home in embers red!  
 And cursed be the meanest shed  
 That e'er shall hide the houseless head,  
 We down to want and wo!"  
 A sharp and shrieking echo gave,  
 Coir-Uriakin, thy goblin cave!  
 And the gray pass where birches wave,  
 On Beala-nam-bo.

## XI.

Then deeper paused the priest anew,  
 And hard his labouring breath he drew,

And deadlier, on the clansman's head,  
 Who, summon'd to his chieftain's aid,  
 The signal saw and disobey'd.  
 The crosslet's points of sparkling wood  
 He quench'd among the bubbling blood,  
 And, as again the sign he rear'd,  
 Hollow and hoarse his voice was heard:  
 "When flits this cross from man to man,  
 Vich-Alpine's summons to his clan,  
 Burst be the ear that fails to heed!  
 Palsied the foot that shuns to speed!  
 May ravens tear the careless eyes,  
 Wolves make the coward heart their prize!  
 As sinks that blood stream in the earth,  
 So may his heart's blood drench his hearth!  
 As dies in hissing gore the spark,  
 Quench thou his light, destruction dark!  
 And be the grace to him denied,  
 Bought by this sign to all beside!"—  
 He ceased: no echo gave again  
 The murmur of the deep amen.

## XII.

Then Roderick, with impatient look,  
 From Brian's hand the symbol took:  
 "Speed, Malise, speed!" he said, and gave  
 The crosslet to his henchman brave.  
 "The muster-place be Lanric mead—  
 Instant the time—speed, Malise, speed!"  
 Like heath bird, when the hawks pursue,  
 A barge across Loch-Katrine flew:  
 High stood the henchman on the prow;  
 So rapidly the bargemen row,  
 The bubbles, where they launch'd the boat,  
 Were all unbroken and afloat,  
 Dancing in foam and ripple still,  
 When it had near'd the mainland hill;  
 And from the silver beach's side  
 Still was the prow three fathom wide,  
 When lightly bounded to the land  
 The messenger of blood and brand.

## XIII.

Speed, Malise, speed! the dun deer's hide  
 On fleetest foot was never tied.  
 Speed, Malise, speed! such cause of haste  
 Thine active sinews never braced.  
 Bend 'gainst the steepy hill thy breast,  
 Burst down like torrent from its crest;  
 With short and springing footstep pass  
 The trembling bog and false morass;  
 Across the brook like roebuck bound,  
 And thread the brake like questing hound;  
 The crag is high, the scaur is deep,  
 Yet shrink not from the desperate leap;  
 Parch'd are thy burning lips and brow,  
 Yet by the fountain pause not now;  
 Herald of battle, fate, and fear,  
 Stretch onward in thy fleet career!  
 The wounded hind thou track'st not now  
 Pursuest not maid through greenwood bough,  
 Nor pliest thou now thy flying pace,  
 With rivals in the mountain race;

## XIV.

Fast as the fatal symbol flies,  
 In arms the huts and hamlets rise;  
 From winding glen, from upland brow  
 They pour'd each hardy tenant down.  
 Nor slack'd the messenger his pace;  
 He show'd the sign, he named the place,  
 And, pressing forward like the wind,  
 Left clamour and surprise behind.  
 The fisherman forsook the strand,  
 The swarthy smith took dirk and brand;  
 With changed cheer, the mower blithe  
 Left in the half-cut swathe his sithe;  
 The herds without a keeper stray'd,  
 The plough was in mid furrow stay'd,  
 The falconer toss'd his hawk away,  
 The hunter left the stag at bay;  
 Prompt at the signal of alarms,  
 Each son of Alpine rush'd to arms;  
 So swept the tumult and affray  
 Along the margin of Achray.  
 Alas! thou lovely lake! that e'er  
 Thy banks should echo sounds of fear!  
 The rocks, the bosky thickets, sleep  
 So stilly on thy bosom deep,  
 The lark's blithe carol, from the cloud,  
 Seems for the scene too gayly loud.

## XV.

Speed, Malise, speed! the lake is past,  
 Duncraggan's huts appear at last,  
 And peep, like moss-grown rocks, half seen,  
 Half hidden in the copse so green;  
 There mayst thou rest, thy labour done,  
 Their lord shall speed the signal on.—  
 As stoops the hawk upon his prey,  
 The henchman shot him down the way.  
 What woful accents load the gale?  
 The funeral yell, the female wail!—  
 A gallant hunter's sport is o'er,  
 A valiant warrior fights no more.  
 Who, in the battle or the chase,  
 At Roderick's side shall fill his place?  
 Within the hall, where torches' ray  
 Supplied th' excluded beams of day,  
 Lies Duncan on his lowly bier,  
 And o'er him streams his widow's tear,  
 His stripling son stands mournful by,  
 His youngest weeps, but knows not why;  
 The village maids and matrons round  
 The dismal coronach\* resound.

## XVI.

### CORONACH.

He is gone on the mountain,  
 He is lost to the forest,  
 Like a summer-dried fountain,  
 When our need was the sorest.  
 The font, reappearing,  
 From the raindrops shall borrow,  
 But to us comes no cheering,  
 To Duncan no morrow!

\* Funeral song.

The autumn winds rushing

Waft the leaves that are scarest,  
But our flower was in flushing,  
When blighting was nearest.

Fleet foot on the corrie,\*  
Sage counsel in cumber,  
Red hand in the foray,  
How sound is thy slumber!  
Like the dew on the mountain,  
Like the foam on the river,  
Like the bubble on the fountain,  
Thou art gone, and for ever!

#### XVII.

See Stumah,† who, the bier beside,  
His master's corpse with wonder eyed,  
Poor Stumah! whom his least halloo  
Could send like lightning o'er the dew,  
Bristles his crest, and points his ears,  
As if some stranger step he hears.  
'Tis not a mourner's muffled tread,  
Who comes to sorrow o'er the dead.  
But headlong haste, or deadly fear  
Urge the precipitate career.  
All stand aghast:—unheeding all,  
The henchman bursts into the hall:  
Before the dead man's bier he stood,  
Held forth the cross beam'd with blood;  
"The muster place is Lanric mead;  
Speed forth the signal! clansmen, speed!"

#### XVIII.

Angus, the heir of Duncan's line,  
Sprung forth and seized the fatal sign.  
In haste the stripling to his side  
His father's dirk and broadsword tied;  
But when he saw his mother's eye  
Watch him in speechless agony,  
Back to her open arms he flew,  
Press'd on her lips a fond adieu—  
"Alas!" she sobb'd—"and yet be gone,  
And speed thee forth like Duncan's son!"  
One look he cast upon the bier,  
Dash'd from his eye the gathering tear,  
Breathed deep, to clear his labouring breast,  
And toss'd aloft his bonnet crest,  
Then, like the high-bred colt, when, freed,  
First he essays his fire and speed,  
He vanish'd, and o'er moor and moss  
Sped forward with the fiery cross.  
Suspended was the widow's tear,  
While yet his footsteps she could hear:  
And when she mark'd the henchman's eye  
Wet with unwonted sympathy,  
"Kinsman," she said, "his race is run,  
That should have sped thine errand on;  
The oak has fallen—the sapling bough  
Is all Duncraggan's shelter now.

To arms, and guard that orphan's head!  
Let babes and women wail the dead."  
Then weapon-clang, and martial call,  
Resounded through the funeral hall,  
While from the walls th' attendant band  
Snatch'd sword and targe, with hurried hand;  
And short and fitting energy  
Glanced from the mourner's sunken eye,  
As if the sounds, to warrior dear,  
Might rouse her Duncan from his bier.  
But faded soon that borrow'd force;  
Grief claim'd his right, and tears their course.

#### XIX.

Benledi saw the cross of fire,  
It glanced like lightning up Strath-Ire.  
O'er dale and hill the summons flew,  
Nor rest nor pause young Angus knew;  
The tear that gather'd in his eye,  
He left the mountain breeze to dry;  
Until, where Teith's young waters roll,  
Betwixt him and a wooded knoll,  
That graced the sable strath with green,  
The chapel of Saint Bride was seen.  
Swoln was the stream, remote the bridge,  
But Angus paused not on the edge;  
Though the dark waves danced dizzily,  
Though reel'd his sympathetic eye,  
He dash'd amid the torrent's roar;  
His right hand high the crosslet bore,  
His left the pole-axe grasp'd, to guide  
And stay his footing in the tide.  
He stumbled twice—the foam splash'd high,  
With hoarser swell the stream raced by;  
And had he fallen—for ever there,  
Farewell Duncraggan's orphan heir!  
But still, as if in parting life,  
Firmer he grasp'd the cross of strife,  
Until th' opposing bank he gain'd,  
And up the chapel pathway strain'd.

#### XX.

A blithesome rout, that morning tide,  
Had sought the chapel of Saint Bride.  
Her troth Tombea's Mary gave  
To Norman, heir of Armandave,  
And, issuing from the Gothic arch,  
The bridal now resumed their march.  
In rude, but glad procession, came  
Bonnetted sire and coif-clad dame;  
And plaided youth, with jest and jeer,  
Which snooded maiden would not hear;  
And children, that, unwitting why,  
Lent the gay shout their shrilly cry;  
And minstrels, that in measures viad  
Before the young and bonny bride,  
Whose downcast eye and cheek disclose  
The tear and blush of morning rose.  
With virgin step, and bashful hand,  
She held the kerchief's snowy band;  
The gallant bridegroom, by her side,  
Beheld his prize with victor's pride,

\* Or corrie—The hollow side of the hill, where game usually lies.

† Faithful—The name of a dog.

Who meets them at the churchyard gate ?—  
 The messenger of fear and fate !  
 Haste in his hurried accent lies,  
 And grief is swimming in his eyes.  
 All dripping from the recent flood,  
 Panting and travel-soil'd he stood,  
 The fatal sign of fire and sword  
 Held forth, and spoke th' appointed word ;  
 " The muster place is Lanric mead ;  
 Speed forth the signal ! Norman, speed !"—  
 And must he change so soon the hand  
 Just link'd to his by holy band,  
 For the fell cross of blood and brand ?  
 And must the day, so blithe that rose,  
 And promised rapture in the close,  
 Before its setting hour, divide  
 The bridegroom from the plighted bride ?  
 O fatal doom !—it must ! it must !  
 Clan-Alpine's cause, her chieftain's trust,  
 Her summons dread, brooks no delay ;  
 Stretch to the race—away ! away !

## XXII.

Yet slow he laid his plaid aside,  
 And, lingering, eyed his lovely bride,  
 Until he saw the starting tear  
 Speak wo he might not stop to cheer ;  
 Then, trusting not a second look,  
 In haste he sped him up the brook,  
 Nor backward glanced till on the heath,  
 Where Lubnaig's lake supplies the Teith.—  
 What in the racer's bosom stir'd ?—  
 The sicken'd pang of hope deferr'd,  
 And memory, with a torturing train  
 Of all his morning visions vain.  
 Mingled with love's impatience, came  
 The manly thirst for martial fame :  
 The stormy joy of mountaineers,  
 Ere yet they rush upon the spears ;  
 And zeal for clan and chieftain burning,  
 And hope, from well-fought field returning,  
 With war's red honours on his crest,  
 To clasp his Mary to his breast.  
 Stung by his thoughts, o'er bank and brae,  
 Like fire from flint he glanced away,  
 While high resolve, and feeling strong,  
 Burst into voluntary song.

## XXIII.

## SONG.

The heath this night must be my bed,  
 The bracken\* curtain for my head,  
 My lullaby the warder's tread,  
 Far, far from love and thee, Mary !  
 To-morrow eve, more stilly laid,  
 My couch may be my bloody plaid,  
 My vesper song, thy wail, sweet maid !  
 It will not waken me, Mary !

\* Bracken—Fern.

And all it promised me, Mary !  
 No fond regret must Norman know ;  
 When bursts Clan-Alpine on the foe,  
 His heart must be like bended bow,  
 His foot like arrow free, Mary !

A time will come with feeling fraught ;  
 For, if I fall in battle fought,  
 Thy hapless lover's dying thought  
 Shall be a thought on thee, Mary !  
 And if return'd from conquer'd foes,  
 How blithely will the evening close,  
 How sweet the linnen sing repose,  
 To my young bride and me, Mary !

## XXIV.

Not faster o'er thy heathery braes,  
 Balquidder, speeds the midnight blaze,  
 Rushing, in conflagration strong,  
 Thy deep ravines and dells along,  
 Wrapping thy cliffs in purple glow,  
 And reddening the dark lakes below ;  
 Nor faster speeds it, nor so far,  
 As o'er thy heaths the voice of war.  
 The signal roused to martial coil  
 The sullen margin of Loch-Voil,  
 Waked still Loch-Doine, and to the source  
 Alarm'd, Balvaig, thy swampy course ;  
 Thence, southward turn'd its rapid road  
 Adown Strath-Gartney's valley broad,  
 Till rose in arms each man might claim  
 A portion in Clan-Alpine's name ;  
 From the gray sire, whose trembling hand  
 Could hardly buckle on his brand,  
 To the raw boy, whose shaft and bow  
 Were yet scarce terror to the crow.  
 Each valley, each sequester'd glen,  
 Muster'd its little horde of men,  
 That met as torrents from the height  
 In highland dales their streams unite,  
 Still gathering as they pour along,  
 A voice more loud, a tide more strong,  
 Till at the rendezvous they stood  
 By hundreds, prompt for blows and blood ;  
 Each train'd to arms since life began,  
 Owning no tie but to his clan,  
 No oath, but by his chieftain's hand,  
 No law, but Roderick Dhu's command.

## XXV.

That summer morn had Roderick Dhu  
 Survey'd the skirts of Ben-venue,  
 And sent his scouts o'er hill and heath,  
 To view the frontiers of Menteith.  
 All backward came with news of truce ;  
 Still lay each martial Græme and Bruce,  
 In Rednock courts no horsemen wait,  
 No banner waved on Cardross gate,  
 On Duchray's towers no beacon shone,  
 Nor scared the herons from Loch-Con ;  
 All seem'd at peace.—Now, wot ye why  
 The chieftain, with such anxious eye,  
 Ere to the muster he repair,  
 This western frontier scann'd with care ?—

And in a deep sequester'd dell  
Had sought a low and lonely cell.  
By many a bard, in Celtic tongue,  
Has Coir-nan-Uriskin been sung;  
A softer name the Saxons gave,  
And call'd the grot the Goblin-cave.

#### XXVI.

It was as wild and strange retreat  
As e'er was trod by outlaw's feet.  
The dell, upon the mountain's crest,  
Yawn'd like a gash on warrior's breast;  
Its trench had stay'd full many a rock,  
Hurl'd by primeval earthquake shock  
From Ben-venue's gray summit wild;  
And here, in random ruin piled,  
They frown'd incumbent o'er the spot,  
And form'd the rugged sylvan grot.  
The oak and birch, with mingled shade  
At noontide there a twilight made,  
Unless when short and sudden shone  
Some straggling beam on cliff or stone,  
With such a glimpse as prophet's eye  
Gains on thy depth, futurity.  
No murmur waked the solemn still,  
Save tinkling of a fountain rill;  
But when the wind chafed with the lake,  
A sullen sound would upward break,  
With dashing hollow voice, that spoke  
Th' incessant war of wave and rock.  
Suspended cliffs, with hideous sway,  
Seemed nodding o'er the cavern gray.  
From such a den the wolf had sprung,  
In such the wild cat leaves her young:  
Yet Douglas and his daughter fair,  
Sought, for a space, their safety there.  
Gray superstition's whisper dread  
Debarr'd the spot to vulgar tread:  
For there, she said, did fays resort,  
And satyrs\* hold their sylvan court,  
By moonlight tread their mystic maze,  
And blast the rash beholder's gaze.

#### XXVII.

Now eve with western shadows long,  
Floated on Katrine bright and strong,  
When Roderick, with a chosen few,  
Repass'd the heights of Ben-venue.  
Above the goblin-cave they go,  
Through the wild pass of Beal-nam-bo;  
The prompt retainers speed before,  
To launch the shallop from the shore,  
For 'cross Loch-Katrine lies his way,  
To view the passes of Achray,  
And place his clansmen in array.  
Yet lags the chief in musing mind,  
Unwonted sight, his men behind.  
A single page, to bear his sword,  
Alone attended on his lord;  
The rest their way through thickets break,  
And soon await him by the lake.

\* The *Urisk*, or highland satyr.

Each warrior was a chosen man,  
As e'en afar might well be seen,  
By their proud step and martial mien.  
Their feathers dance, their tartans float,  
Their targets gleam, as by the boat  
A wild and warlike group they stand,  
That well became such mountain strand.

#### XXVIII.

Their chief, with step reluctant, still  
Was lingering on the craggy hill,  
Hard by where turn'd apart the road  
To Douglas's obscure abode.  
It was but with that dawning morn  
That Roderick Dhu had proudly sworn  
To drown his love in war's wild roar,  
Nor think of Ellen Douglas more;  
But he who stems a stream with sand,  
And fetters flame with flaxen band,  
Has yet a harder task to prove—  
By firm resolve to conquer love!  
Eve finds the chief, like restless ghost,  
Still hovering near his treasure lost;  
For though his haughty heart deny  
A parting meeting to his eye,  
Still fondly strains his anxious ear  
The accents of her voice to hear,  
And inly did he curse the breeze  
That waked to sound the rustling trees.  
But hark! what mingles in the strain?  
It is the harp of Allan-bane,  
That wakes its measure slow and high,  
Attuned to sacred minstrelsy.  
What melting voice attends the strings?  
'Tis Ellen, or an angel, sings.

#### XXIX.

##### HYMN TO THE VIRGIN.

*Ave Maria!* maiden mild!  
Listen to a maiden's prayer;  
Thou canst hear though from the wild,  
Thou canst save amid despair.  
Safe may we sleep beneath thy care,  
Though banish'd, outcast, and reviled—  
Maiden! hear a maiden's prayer;  
Mother, hear a suppliant child!

*Ave Maria!*

*Ave Maria!* undefiled!  
The flinty couch we now must share  
Shall seem with down of eider piled,  
If thy protection hover there.  
The murky cavern's heavy air  
Shall breathe of balm if thou hast smiled;  
Then, maiden, hear a maiden's prayer,  
Mother, list a suppliant child!

*Ave Maria!*

*Ave Maria!* Stainless styled!  
Foul demons of the earth and air,  
From this their wonted haunt exiled,  
Shall flee before thy presence fair.  
We bow us to thy lot of care,  
Beneath thy guidance reconciled;

Died on the harp the closing hymn—  
 Unmoved in attitude and limb,  
 As listening still, Clan-Alpine's lord  
 Stood leaning on his heavy sword,  
 Until the page, with humble sign,  
 Twice pointed to the sun's decline.  
 Then, while his plaid he round him cast,  
 "It is the last time—'tis the last,"—  
 He mutter'd thrice,—“the last time e'er  
 That angel voice shall Roderick hear!”  
 It was a goading thought—his stride  
 Hied hastier down the mountain side;  
 Sullen he flung him in the boat,  
 And instant 'cross the lake it shot.  
 They landed in that silvery bay,  
 And eastward held their hasty way.  
 Till, with the latest beams of light,  
 The band arrived on Lanric height,  
 Where muster'd, in the vale below,  
 Clan-Alpine's men in martial show.

## XXXI.

A various scene the clansmen made,  
 Some sate, some stood, some slowly stray'd  
 But most, with mantles folded round,  
 Were couch'd to rest upon the ground,  
 Scarce to be known by curious eye,  
 From the deep heather where they lie,  
 So well was match'd the tartan screen  
 With heathbell dark and brackens green;  
 Unless where, here and there, a blade,  
 Or lance's point, a glimmer made,  
 Like glowworm twinkling through the shade.  
 But when, advancing through the gloom,  
 They saw the chieftain's eagle plume,  
 Their shout of welcome, shrill and wide,  
 Shook the steep mountain's steady side.  
 Thrice it arose, and lake and fell  
 Three times return'd the martial yell;  
 It died upon Bochastle's plain,  
 And silence claim'd her evening reign.

## CANTO IV.

## THE PROPHECY.

## I.

“The rose is fairest when 'tis budding new,  
 And hope is brightest when it dawns from fears;  
 The rose is sweetest wash'd with morning dew,  
 And love is loveliest when embalm'd in tears.  
 O wilding rose, whom fancy thus endears,  
 I bid your blossoms in my bonnet wave,  
 Emblem of hope and love through future years!”  
 Thus spoke young Norman, heir of Armandave,  
 What time the sun arose on Vennachar's broad  
 wave.

## II.

Such fond conceit, half said, half sung,  
 Love prompted to the bridegroom's tongue.

A wakeful sentinel he stood,  
 Hark!—on the rock a footstep rung,  
 And instant to his arms he sprang.  
 “Stand, or thou diest!—What, Malise!—  
 Art thou return'd from braes of Doune.  
 By thy keen step and glance I know  
 Thou bring'st us tidings of the foe.”—  
 (For while the fiery cross hied on,  
 On distant scout had Malise gone.)  
 “Where sleeps the chief?” the henchman  
 “Apart, in yonder misty glade;  
 To his lone couch I'll be your guide.”—  
 Then call'd a slumberer by his side,  
 And stirr'd him with his slacken'd bow—  
 “Up, up, Glentarkin! rouse thee, ho!  
 We seek the chieftain; on the track,  
 Keep eagle watch till I come back.”

## III.

Together up the pass they sped:  
 “What of the foeman?” Norman said.—  
 “Varying reports from near and far:  
 This certain—that a band of war  
 Has for two days been ready bouné,  
 At prompt command, to march from Doune  
 King James, the while, with princely pow'  
 Holds revelry in Stirling towers.  
 Soon will this dark and gathering cloud  
 Speak on our glens in thunder loud.  
 Inured to bide such bitter bout,  
 The warrior's plaid may bear it out:  
 But, Norman, how wilt thou provide  
 A shelter for thy bonny bride?”—  
 “What! know ye not that Roderick's care  
 To the lone isle hath caused repair  
 Each maid and matron of the clan,  
 And every child and aged man  
 Unfit for arms; and given his charge,  
 Nor skiff nor shallop, boat nor barge,  
 Upon these lakes shall float at large,  
 But all beside the islet moor,  
 That such dear pledge may rest secure?”

## IV.

“'Tis well advised—the chieftain's plan  
 Bespeaks the father of his clan.  
 But wherefore sleeps Sir Roderick Dhu  
 Apart from all his followers true?”  
 “It is because last evening tide  
 Brian an augury hath tried,  
 Of that dread kind which must not be  
 Unless in dread extremity.  
 The taghairm call'd; by which, afar,  
 Our sires foresaw th' events of war.  
 Duncraggan's milk-white bull they slew.”

## MALISE.

“Ah! well the gallant brute I knew!  
 The choicest of the prey we had,  
 When swept our merry men Gallangad.  
 His hide was snow, his horns were dark,  
 His red eye glow'd like fiery spark;

E'en at the pass of Beal 'maha.  
But steep and flinty was the road,  
And sharp the hurrying pikeman's goad,  
And when we came to Dennan's row  
A child might scatheless stroke his brow."

## V.

NORMAN.

"That bull was slain: his reeking hide  
They stretch'd the cataract beside,  
Whose waters their wild tumult toss  
Adown the black and craggy boss  
Of that huge cliff, whose ample verge  
Tradition calls the Hero's Targe.  
Couch'd on a shelf beneath its brink,  
Close where the thundering torrents sink,  
Rocking beneath their headlong sway,  
And drizzled by the ceaseless spray,  
Midst groan of rock, and roar of stream,  
The wizard waits prophetic dream.  
Nor distant rests the chief;—but, hush:  
See, gliding slow through mist and bush,  
The hermit gains yon rock, and stands  
To gaze upon our slumbering bands.  
Seems he not, Malise, like a ghost,  
That hovers o'er a slaughter'd host?  
Or raven on the blasted oak,  
That, watching while the deer is broke,\*  
His morsel claims with sullen croak?"  
—"Peace! peace! to other than to me,  
Thy words were evil augury;  
But still I hold Sir Roderick's blade  
Clan-Alpine's omen and her aid,  
Not aught that, glean'd from heaven or hell,  
Yon fiend-begotten monk can tell.  
The chieftain joins him, see—and now,  
Together they descend the brow."

## VI.

And, as they came, with Alpine's lord  
The hermit monk held solemn word:  
"Roderick! it is a fearful strife,  
For man endow'd with mortal life,  
Whose shroud of sentient clay can still  
Feel feverish pang and fainting chill,  
Whose eye can stare in stony trance,  
Whose hair can rouse like warrior's lance,—  
'Tis hard for such to view, unfurl'd,  
The curtain of the future world.  
Yet, witness every quaking limb,  
My sunken pulse, mine eyeballs dim,  
My soul with harrowing anguish torn,  
This for my chieftain have I borne!—  
The shapes that sought my fearful couch,  
A human tongue may ne'er avouch;  
No mortal man—save he, who, bred  
Between the living and the dead,  
Is gifted beyond nature's law,—  
Had e'er survived to say he saw.  
At length the fateful answer came,  
In characters of living flame!

\* Quartered.

## VII.

"Thanks, Brian, for thy zeal and care!  
Good is thine augury, and fair.  
Clan-Alpine ne'er in battle stood,  
But first our broadswords tasted blood.  
A surer victim still I know,  
Self-offer'd to th' auspicious blow:  
A spy has sought my land this morn,  
No eye shall witness his return!  
My followers guard each pass's mouth:  
To east, to westward, and to south;  
Red Murdoch, bribed to be his guide,  
Has charge to lead his steps aside,  
Till, in deep path or dingle brown,  
He light on those shall bring him down.—  
But see who comes his news to show!  
Malise! what tidings of the foe?"

## VIII.

"At Doune, o'er many a spear and glaive  
Two barons proud their banners wave,  
I saw the Moray's silver star,  
And mark'd the sable pale of Mar."—  
"By Alpine's soul, high tidings those!  
I love to hear of worthy foes.  
When move they on?"—"To-morrow's noon  
Will see them here for battle boun."—  
"Then shall it see a meeting stern!  
But, for the place—say, couldst thou learn  
Naught of the friendly clans of Earn?  
Strengthen'd by them, we well might bide  
The battle on Benledi's side.—  
Thou couldst not?—well! Clan-Alpine's men  
Shall man the Trosach's shaggy glen;  
Within Loch-Katrine's gorge we'll fight,  
All in our maids' and matrons' sight,  
Each for his hearth and household fire,  
Father for child, and son for sire,  
Lover for maid beloved!—but why—  
Is it the breeze affects mine eye?  
Or dost thou come, ill-omen'd tear,  
A messenger of doubt and fear?  
No! sooner may the Saxon lance  
Unfix Benledi from his stance,  
Than doubt or terror can pierce through  
Th' unyielding heart of Roderick Dhu!  
'Tis stubborn as his trusty targe.—  
Each to his post!—all know their charge."—  
The pibroch sounds, the bands advance,  
The broadswords gleam, the banners dance,  
Obedient to the chieftain's glance.  
I turn me from the martial roar,  
And seek Coir-Uriskin once more.

## IX.

Where is the Douglas?—he is gone;  
And Ellen sits on the gray stone  
Fast by the cave, and makes her moan;  
While vainly Allan's words of cheer  
Are pour'd on her unheeding ear—



Some refuge from impending war,  
 When e'en Clan-Alpine's rugged swarm  
 Are cow'd by the approaching storm.  
 I saw their boats, with many a light,  
 Floating the livelong yesternight,  
 Shifting like flashes darted forth  
 By the red streamers of the north;  
 I mark'd at morn how close they ride,  
 Thick moor'd by the lone islet's side.  
 Like wild ducks couching in the fen,  
 When stoops the hawk upon the glen.  
 Since this rude race dare not abide  
 The peril on the mainland side,  
 Shall not thy noble father's care  
 Some safe retreat for thee prepare?"—

X.

ELLEN.

"No, Allan, no! pretext so kind  
 My wakeful terrors could not blind.  
 When in such tender tone, yet grave,  
 Douglas a parting blessing gave,  
 The tear that glisten'd in his eye  
 Drown'd not his purpose fix'd and high.  
 My soul, though feminine and weak,  
 Can image his, e'en as the lake,  
 Itself disturb'd by slightest stroke,  
 Reflects th' invulnerable rock.  
 He hears report of battle rife,  
 He deems himself the cause of strife.  
 I saw him redden when the theme  
 Turn'd, Allan, on thine idle dream,  
 Of Malcolm Græme in fetters bound,  
 Which I, thou saidst, about him wound.  
 Think'st thou he throw'd thine omen aught?  
 O no! 'twas apprehensive thought  
 For the kind youth,—for Roderick too—  
 (Let me be just) that friend so true;  
 In danger both, and in our cause  
 Minstrel, the Douglas dare not pause.  
 Why else that solemn warning given,  
 'If not on earth, we meet in heaven?'  
 Why else, to Cambus-Kenneth's fane,  
 If eve return him not again,  
 Am I to hie and make me known?  
 Alas! he goes to Scotland's throne,  
 Buys his friends' safety with his own;  
 He goes to do—what I had done,  
 Had Douglas' daughter been his son!"

XI.

ALLAN.

"Nay, lovely Ellen!—dearest, nay!  
 If aught should his return delay,  
 He only named yon holy fane  
 As fitting place to meet again.  
 Be sure he's safe; and for the Græme,  
 Heaven's blessing on his gallant name!  
 My vision'd sight may yet prove true,  
 Nor bode of ill to him or you.  
 When did my gifted dream beguile?  
 Think of the stranger at the isle,

Believe it when it augurs cheer.  
 Would we had left this dismal spot:  
 Ill luck still haunts a fairy grot.  
 Of such, a wondrous tale I know—  
 Dear lady, change that look of wo!  
 My harp was wont thy grief to cheer."

ELLEN.

"Well, be it as thou wilt; I hear,  
 But cannot stop the bursting tear."  
 The minstrel tried his simple art,  
 But distant far was Ellen's heart.

XII.

BALLAD.

ALICE BRAND.

Merry it is in the good green wood,  
 When the mavis\* and merlet are singing,  
 When the deer sweeps by, and the hounds an  
 in cry,  
 And the hunter's horn is ringing.

"O Alice Brand, my native land  
 Is lost for love of you;  
 And we must hold by wood and wold,  
 As outlaws wont to do.

"O Alice, 'twas all for thy locks so bright,  
 And 'twas all for thine eyes so blue,  
 That on the night of our luckless flight,  
 Thy brother bold I slew.

"Now must I teach to hew the beach,  
 The hand that held the glaive,  
 For leaves to spread our lowly bed,  
 And stakes to fence our cave.

"And, for vest of pall, thy fingers small,  
 That wont on harp to stray,  
 A cloak must shear from the slaughter'd deer,  
 To keep the cold away."

"O Richard! if my brother died,  
 'Twad but a fatal chance;  
 For darkling was the battle tried,  
 And fortune sped the lance.

"If pall and vair no more I wear,  
 Nor thou the crimson sheen,  
 As warm, we'll say, is the russet gray,  
 As gay the forest green.

"And, Richard, if our lot be hard,  
 And lost thy native land,  
 Still Alice has her own Richard,  
 And he his Alice Brand."

XIII.

BALLAD CONTINUED.

'Tis merry, 'tis merry in good green wood,  
 So blithe Lady Alice is singing;  
 On the beech's pride, and oak's brown side,  
 Lord Richard's axe is ringing.

\* Thrush.

† Blackbird.

Up spoke the moody elfin king,  
Who won'd within the bill,—  
Like wind in the porch of a ruin'd church,  
His voice was ghostly shrill.

"Why sounds yon stroke on beach and oak,  
Our moonlight circle's screen?  
Or who comes here to chase the deer,  
Beloved of our elfin queen?  
Or who may dare on wold to wear  
The fairies' fatal green?"

"Up, Urgan, up! to yon mortal hie,  
For thou wert christen'd man;  
For cross or sign thou wilt not fly,  
For mutter'd word or ban.

"Lay on him the curse of the wither'd heart,  
The curse of the sleepless eye;  
Till he wish and pray that his life would part,  
Nor yet find leave to die."

## XIV.

## BALLAD CONTINUED.

'Tis merry, 'tis merry in good green wood,  
Though the birds have still'd their singing;  
The evening blaze doth Alice raise,  
And Richard is fagots bringing.

Up Urgan starts, that hideous dwarf,  
Before Lord Richard stands,  
And, as he cross'd and bless'd himself,  
"I fear not sign," quoth the grisly elf,  
"That is made with bloody hands."—

But out then spoke she, Alice Brand,  
That woman void of fear,—  
"And if there's blood upon his hand,  
'Tis but the blood of deer."—

"Now loud thou liest, thou bold of mood!  
It cleaves unto his hand,  
The stain of thine own kindly blood,  
The blood of Ethert Brand."

Then forward stepp'd she, Alice Brand,  
And made the holy sign,—  
"And if there's blood on Richard's hand,  
A spotless hand is mine.

"And I conjure thee, demon elf,  
By him who demons fear,  
To show us whence thou art thyself,  
And what thine errand here?"—

## XV.

## BALLAD CONTINUED.

"'Tis merry, 'tis merry in fairy land,  
When fairy birds are singing,  
When the court doth ride by their monarch's side,  
With bit and bridle ringing:

"And gayly shines the fairy land  
But all is glistening show,  
Like the idle gleam that December's beam  
Can dart on ice and snow.

"And fading like that varied gleam,  
Is our inconstant shape,  
Who now like knight and lady seem,  
And now like dwarf and ape.

"It was between the night and day,  
When the fairy king has power,  
That I sunk down in a sinful fray,  
And, 'twixt life and death, was snatch'd away  
To the joyless elfin bower.

"But wist I of a woman bold,  
Who thrice my brow durst sign,  
I might regain my mortal mould,  
As fair a form as thine."—

She cross'd him once, she cross'd him twice—  
That lady was so brave;  
The fouler grew his goblin hue,  
The darker grew the cave.

She cross'd him thrice, that lady bold;  
He rose beneath her hand  
The fairest knight on Scottish mould,  
Her brother, Ethert Brand!

Merry it is in good green wood,  
When the mavis and merle are singing;  
But merrier were they in Dunfermline gray  
When all the bells were ringing.

## XVI.

Just as the minstrel sounds were stay'd,  
A stranger climb'd the steepy glade;  
His martial step, his stately mien,  
His hunting suit of Lincoln green,  
His eagle glance, remembrance claims—  
'Tis Snowdoun's knight, 'tis James Fitz-James.  
Ellen beheld as in a dream,  
Then, starting, scarce suppress'd a scream:  
"O stranger! in such hour of fear,  
What evil hap has brought thee here?"  
"An evil hap! how can it be,  
That bids me look again on thee?  
By promise bound, my former guide  
Met me betimes this morning tide,  
Andmarshall'd, over bank and bourne,  
The happy path of my return."—  
"The happy path!—what! said he naught  
Of war, of battle to be fought,  
Of guarded pass?"—"No, by my faith!  
Nor saw I aught could augur scathe."  
"O! haste thee, Allan, to the kern,—  
Yonder his tartans I discern;  
Learn thou his purpose, and conjure  
That he will guide the stranger sure!—  
What prompted thee, unhappy man?  
The meanest serf in Roderick's clan  
Had not been bribed by love or fear,  
Unknown to him, to guide thee here."—

## XVII.

"Sweet Ellen, dear my life must be,  
Since it is worthy care from thee;  
Yet life I hold but idle breath,  
When love or honour's weigh'd with death.  
Then let me profit by my chance,  
And speak my purpose bold at once.  
I come to bear thee from a wild,  
Where ne'er before such blossom smiled;  
By this soft hand to lead thee far  
From frantic scenes of feud and war.  
Near Bochart my horses wait,  
They bear us soon to Stirling gate:

Too much, before, my selfish ear  
 Was idly soothed my praise to hear.  
 That fatal bait hath lured thee back,  
 In deathful hour, o'er dangerous track!  
 And how, O how, can I atone  
 The wreck my vanity brought on;—  
 One way remains—I'll tell him all—  
 Yes! struggling bosom, forth it shall!  
 Thou, whose light folly bears the blame,  
 Buy thine own pardon with thy shame!  
 But first—my father is a man  
 Outlaw'd and exiled, under ban;  
 The price of blood is on his head,  
 With me 'twere infamy to wed.—  
 Still wouldst thou speak?—then hear the truth:  
 Fitz-James, there is a noble youth—  
 If yet he is!—exposed for me  
 And mine to dread extremity—  
 Thou hast the secret of my heart;  
 Forgive, be generous, and depart."

#### XVIII.

Fitz-James knew every wily train  
 A lady's fickle heart to gain,  
 But here he knew and felt them vain.  
 There shot no glance from Ellen's eye,  
 To give her steadfast speech the lie;  
 In maiden confidence she stood,  
 Though mantled in her cheek the blood,  
 And told her love with such a sigh  
 Of deep and hopeless agony,  
 As death had seal'd her Malcolm's doom,  
 And she sat sorrowing on his tomb.  
 Hope vanish'd from Fitz-James's eye,  
 But not with hope fled sympathy.  
 He proffer'd to attend her side,  
 As brother would a sister guide.—  
 "O! little know'st thou Roderick's heart!  
 Safer for both we go apart.  
 O haste thee, and from Allan learn,  
 If thou may'st trust yon wily kern."—  
 With hand upon his forehead laid,  
 The conflict of his mind to shade,  
 A parting step or two he made;  
 Then, as some thought had cross'd his brain  
 He paused, and turn'd, and came again.

#### XIX.

"Hear, lady, yet, a parting word!—  
 It chanced in fight that my poor sword  
 Preserved the life of Scotland's lord.  
 This ring the grateful monarch gave,  
 And bade, when I had boon to crave,  
 To bring it back, and boldly claim  
 The recompense that I would name.  
 Ellen, I am no courtly lord,  
 But one who lives by lance and sword,  
 Whose castle is his helm and shield,  
 His lordship the embattled field.  
 What from a prince can I demand,  
 Who neither reck of state nor land?"

And claim thy suit, what'er it be,  
 As ransom of his pledge to me."—  
 He placed the golden circlet on,  
 Paused—kiss'd her hand—and then was gone.  
 The aged minstrel stood aghast,  
 So hastily Fitz-James shot past.  
 He join'd his guide, and wending down  
 The ridges of the mountain brown,  
 Across the stream they took their way,  
 That joins Loch-Katrine to Achray.

#### XX.

All in the Trosach's glen was still,  
 Noontide was sleeping on the hill:  
 Sudden his guide whoop'd loud and high—  
 "Murdoch! was that a signal cry?"  
 He stammer'd forth,—"I shout to scare  
 Yon raven from his dainty fare."  
 He look'd—he knew the raven's prey,  
 His own brave steed:—"Ah! gallant gray!  
 For thee—for me, perchance—'twere well  
 We ne'er had left the Trosach's dell.  
 Murdoch, move first—but silently;  
 Whistle or whoop, and thou shalt die."  
 Jealous and sullen on they fared,  
 Each silent, each upon his guard.

#### XXI.

Now wound the path its dizzy ledge  
 Around a precipice's edge.  
 When lo! a wasted female form,  
 Blighted by wrath of sun and storm,  
 In tatter'd weeds and wild array,  
 Stood on a cliff beside the way,  
 And glancing round her restless eye,  
 Upon the wood, the rock, the sky,  
 Seem'd naught to mark, yet all to spy.  
 Her brow was wreath'd with gaudy broom;  
 With gesture wild she waved a plume  
 Of feathers, which the eagles fling  
 To crag and cliff from dusky wing;  
 Such spoils her desperate step had sought,  
 Where scarce was footing for the goat.  
 The tartan plaid she first descried,  
 And shriek'd till all the rocks replied;  
 As loud she laugh'd when near they drew,  
 For then the lowland garb she knew;  
 And then her hands she wildly wrung,  
 And then she wept, and then she sung.—  
 She sung:—the voice, in better time,  
 Perchance to harp or lute might chime;  
 And now, though strain'd and roughen'd, still  
 Rung wildly sweet to dale and hill.

#### XXII.

##### SONG.

"They bid me sleep, they bid me pray,  
 They say my brain is warp'd and wrung—  
 I cannot sleep on highland brae,  
 I cannot pray in highland tongue.  
 But were I now where Allan glides,  
 Or heard my native Devan's tides,

So sweetly would I rest, and pray  
That heaven would close my wintry day !

"Twas thus my hair they bade me braid,  
They bade me to the church repair ;  
It was my bridal morn, they said,  
And my true love would meet me there.  
But wo betide the cruel guile,  
That drown'd in blood the morning smile !  
And wo betide the fairy dream !  
I only waked to sob and scream."

## XXIII.

"Who is this maid ? what means her lay ?  
She hovers o'er the hollow way,  
And flutters wide her mantle gray,  
As the lone heron spreads his wing,  
By twilight, o'er a haunted spring."

"Tis Blanche of Devan," Murdoch said,  
"A crazed and captive lowland maid,  
Ta'en on the morn she was a bride,  
When Roderick foray'd Devan side:  
The gay bridegroom resistance made,  
And felt our chief's unconquer'd blade.  
I marvel she is now at large,  
But oft she 'scapes from Maudlin's charge.  
Hence, brain-sick fool !"—He raised his bow :  
"Now, if thou strik'st her but one blow,  
I'll pitch thee from the cliff as far  
As ever peasant pitch'd a bar."

"Thanks, champion, thanks !" the maniac cried,  
And press'd her to Fitz-James's side.  
"See the gray pennons I prepare,  
To seek my true love through the air !  
I will not lend that savage groom,  
To break his fall, one downy plume !  
No !—deep among disjointed stones  
The wolves shall batten on his bones,  
And then shall his detested plaid,  
By bush and brier in mid air stay'd,  
Wave forth a banner fair and free,  
Meet signal for their revelry."

## XXIV.

"Hush thee, poor maiden, and be still !"  
"O ! thou look'st kindly, and I will.  
Mine eye has dried and wasted been,  
But still it loves the Lincoln green ;  
And though mine ear is all unstrung,  
Still, still it loves the lowland tongue."

"For O, my sweet William was forester true,  
He stole poor Blanche's heart away !  
His coat it was all of the greenwood hue,  
And so blithely he trill'd the lowland lay !

"It was not that I meant to tell—  
But thou art wise, and guessest well."  
Then, in a low and broken tone,  
And hurried note, the song went on.  
Still on the clansman, fearfully,  
She fix'd her apprehensive eye ;  
Then turn'd it on the knight, and then  
Her look glanced wildly o'er the glen.

## XXV

"The toils are pitch'd, and the stakes are set,  
Ever sing merrily, merrily ;

The bows they bend, and the knives they whet  
Hunters live so cheerily.

"It was a stag, a stag of ten,"  
Bearing his branches sturdily ;  
He came stately down the glen,  
Ever sing hardily, hardily.

"It was there he met with a wounded doe,  
She was bleeding deathfully ;  
She warn'd him of the toils below,  
O, so faithfully, faithfully !

"He had an eye and he could heed,  
Ever sing warily, warily ;  
He had a foot and he could speed—  
Hunters watch so narrowly."

## XXVI.

Fitz-James's mind was passion-toss'd  
When Ellen's hints and fears were lost ;  
But Murdoch's shout suspicion wrought,  
And Blanche's song conviction brought.—  
Not like a stag that spies the snare,  
But lion of the hunt aware,  
He waved at once his blade on high,  
"Disclose thy treachery, or die !"  
Forth at full speed the clansman flew,  
But in his race his bow he drew :  
The shaft just grazed Fitz-James's crest,  
And thrill'd in Blanche's faded breast.—  
Murdoch of Alpine, prove thy speed,  
For ne'er had Alpine's son such need !  
With heart of fire and foot of wind,  
The fierce avenger is behind !  
Fate judges of the rapid strife—  
The forfeit death—the prize is life !  
Thy kindred ambush lies before,  
Close couch'd upon the heathery moor ;  
Them couldst thou reach !—it may not be—  
Thine ambush'd kin thou ne'er shalt see,  
The fiery Saxon gains on thee !  
—Resistless speeds the deadly thrust,  
As lightning strikes the pine to dust ;  
With foot and hand Fitz-James must strain,  
Ere he can win his blade again.  
Bent o'er the fallen, with falcon eye,  
He grimly smiled to see him die ;  
Then slower wended back his way,  
Where the poor maiden bleeding lay.

## XXVII.

She sate beneath the birchen tree,  
Her elbow resting on her knee ;  
She had withdrawn the fatal shaft,  
And gazed on it and feebly laughed ;  
Her wreath of broom and feathers gray,  
Daggled with blood, beside her lay.  
The knight to stanch the life-stream tried :—  
"Stranger, it is in vain !" she cried,  
"This hour of death has given me more  
Of reason's power than years before ;  
For, as these ebbing veins decay,  
My frenzied visions fade away."

\* Having ten branches on his antlers.

Seest thou this tress ?"—O ! still I've worn  
 This little tress of yellow hair,  
 Through danger, frenzy, and despair !  
 It once was bright and clear as thine,  
 But blood and tears have dimm'd its shine.  
 I will not tell thee when 'twas shred,  
 Nor from what guiltless victim's head—  
 My brain would turn !—but it shall wave  
 Like plumage on thy helmet brave,  
 Till sun and wind shall bleach the stain,  
 And thou wilt bring it me again.—  
 I waver still. O God ! more bright  
 Let reason beam her parting light !  
 O ! by thy knighthood's honour'd sign,  
 And for thy life preserved by mine,  
 When thou shalt see a darksome man,  
 Who boasts him chief of Alpine's clan,  
 With tartans broad and shadowy plume,  
 And hand of blood, and brow of gloom  
 Be thy heart bold, thy weapon strong,  
 And wreak poor Blanche of Devan's wrong !  
 They watch for thee by pass and fell—  
 Avoid the path—O God !—farewell !"

### XXVIII.

A kindly heart had brave Fitz-James ;  
 Fast pour'd his eye at pity's claims,  
 And now, with mingled grief and ire,  
 He saw the murder'd maid expire.  
 " God, in my need, be my relief,  
 As I wreak this on yonder chief !"  
 A lock from Blanche's tresses fair  
 He blended with her bridegroom's hair ;  
 The mingled braid in blood he died,  
 And placed it on his bonnet side ;  
 " By him whose word is truth ! I swear  
 No other favour will I wear,  
 Till this sad token I imbrue  
 In the best blood of Roderick Dhu !  
 —But hark ! what means yon faint halloo ?  
 The chase is up—but they shall know,  
 The stag at bay's a dangerous foe."  
 Barr'd from the known but guarded way,  
 Through copse and cliffs Fitz-James must stray,  
 And oft must change his desperate track,  
 By stream and precipice turn'd back.  
 Heartless, fatigued, and faint, at length,  
 From lack of food and loss of strength,  
 He couch'd him in a thicket hoar,  
 And thought his toils and perils o'er :  
 " Of all my rash adventures past,  
 This frantic feat must prove the last !  
 Who e'er so mad but might have guess'd,  
 That all this highland hornet's nest  
 Would muster up in swarms so soon  
 As e'er they heard of bands at Doune ?  
 Like bloodhounds now they search me out.—  
 Hark to the whistle and the shout !  
 If farther through the wilds I go,  
 I only fall upon the foe ;  
 I'll couch me here till evening gray,  
 Then darkling try my dangerous way."

The woods are wrapp'd in deeper brown,  
 The owl awakens from her den,  
 The fox is heard upon the fell ;  
 Enough remains of glimmering light,  
 To guide the wanderer's steps aright,  
 Yet not enough from far to show  
 His figure to the watchful foe.  
 With cautious step and ear awake,  
 He climbs the crag, and threads the brake ;  
 And not the summer solstice there,  
 Temper'd the midnight mountain air,  
 But every breeze that swept the wold,  
 Benumb'd his drenched limbs with cold.  
 In dread, in danger, and alone,  
 Famish'd and chill'd, through ways unknown,  
 Tangled and steep, he journey'd on ;  
 Till, as a rock's huge point he turn'd,  
 A watch-fire close beside him burn'd.

### XXX.

Beside its embers red and clear,  
 Bask'd in his plaid, a mountaineer ;  
 And up he sprung with sword in hand—  
 " Thy name and purpose ! Saxon, stand !"  
 " A stranger."—" What dost thou require ?"  
 " Rest and a guide, and food and fire.  
 My life's beset, my path is lost,  
 The gale has chill'd my limbs with frost."  
 " Art thou a friend to Roderick ?"—" No."—  
 " Thou dar'st not call thyself a foe ?"  
 " I dare ! to him and all the band  
 He brings to aid his murderous hand."  
 " Bold words !—but, though the beast of game  
 The privilege of chase may claim,  
 Though space and law the stag we lend,  
 Ere hound we slip, or bow we bend,  
 Who ever reck'd where, how, or when,  
 The prowling fox was trapp'd and slain ?  
 Thus treacherous scouts ;—yet sure they lie,  
 Who say thou cam'st a secret spy !"—  
 " They do, by heaven !—Come Roderick Dhu,  
 And of his clan the boldest two,  
 And let me but till morning rest,  
 I write the falsehood on their crest."—  
 " If by the blaze I mark aright,  
 Thou bear'st the belt and spur of knight."  
 " Then by these tokens may'st thou know  
 Each proud oppressor's mortal foe."  
 " Enough, enough ; sit down and share  
 A soldier's couch, a soldier's fare."

### XXXI.

He gave him of his highland cheer,  
 The harden'd flesh of mountain deer ;  
 Dry fuel on the fire he laid,  
 And bade the Saxon share his plaid.  
 He tended him like welcome guest,  
 Then thus his further speech address'd.  
 " Stranger, I am to Roderick Dhu  
 A clansman born, a kinsman true ;  
 Each word against his honour spoke  
 Demands of me avenging stroke ;

It rests with me, here, here, here, here,  
Worn as thou art, to bid thee stand:  
But, not for clan, nor kindred's cause,  
Will I depart from honour's laws;  
T' assail a wearied man were shame,  
And stranger is a holy name;  
Guidance and rest, and food and fire,  
In vain he never must require.  
Then rest thee here till dawn of day;  
Myself will guide thee on the way,  
O'er stock and stone, through watch and ward,  
Till past Clan-Alpine's outmost guard,  
As far as Coillantogle's ford;  
From thence thy warrant is thy sword."

I take thy courtesy, by heaven,  
As freely as 'tis nobly given!"—  
"Well, rest thee; for the bitter'n cry  
Sings us the lake's wild lullaby."—  
With that he shook the gather'd heath,  
And spread his plaid upon the wreath;  
And the brave foemen, side by side,  
Lay peaceful down like brothers tried,  
And slept until the dawning beam  
Purpled the mountain and the stream.

### CANTO V. THE COMBAT.

#### I.

FAIR as the earliest beam of eastern light,  
When first by the bewilderd pilgrim spied,  
It smiles upon the dreary brow of night,  
And silvers o'er the torrent's foaming tide,  
And lights the fearful path on mountain side;  
Fair as that beam, although the fairest far,  
Giving to horror grace, to danger pride,  
Shine martial faith, and courtesy's bright star,  
Through all the wreckful storms that cloud the  
brow of war.

#### II.

That early beam, so fair and sheen,  
Was twinkling through the hazel screen,  
When, rousing at its glimmer red,  
The warriors left their lowly bed,  
Look'd out upon the dappled sky,  
Mutter'd their soldier matins by,  
And then awak'd their fire, to steal,  
As short and rude, their soldier meal.  
That o'er, the Gael\* around him threw  
His graceful plaid of varied hue,  
And, true to promise, led the way,  
By thicket green and mountain gray.  
A wildering path!—They winded now  
Along the precipice's brow,  
Commanding the rich scenes beneath,  
The windings of the Forth and Teith,  
And all the vales between that lie,  
Till Stirling's turrets melt in sky;

\* The Scottish Highlander calls himself *Gael*, or *Gaul*, and terms the lowlanders *Sassenach*, or Saxons.

So tangled oft, that, bursting through,  
Each hawthorn shed her showers of dew,  
That diamond dew, so pure and clear,  
It rivals all but beauty's tear!

#### III.

At length they came where, stern and steep,  
The hill sinks down upon the deep.  
Here Vennachar in silver flows,  
There, ridge on ridge, Benledi rose;  
Ever the hollow path twined on,  
Beneath steep bank and threatening stone;  
An hundred men might hold the post  
With hardihood against a host.  
The rugged mountain's scanty cloak  
Was dwarfish shrubs of birch and oak,  
With shingles bare, and cliffs between,  
And patches bright of bracken green,  
And heather black, that waved so high,  
It held the copse in rivalry.  
But where the lake slept deep and still,  
Dank osiers fringed the swamp and hill;  
And oft both path and hill were torn,  
Where wintry torrents down had borne,  
And heap'd upon the cumber'd land  
Its wreck of gravel, rocks, and sand.  
So toilsome was the road to trace,  
The guide, abating of his pace,  
Led slowly through the pass's jaws,  
And ask'd Fitz-James, by what strange cause  
He sought these wilds, travers'd by few,  
Without a pass from Roderick Dhu.

#### IV.

"Brave Gael, my pass, in danger tried,  
Hangs in my belt, and by my side;  
Yet, sooth to tell," the Saxon said,  
"I dream'd not now to claim its aid.  
When here, but three days since, I came,  
Bewilderd in pursuit of game,  
All seem'd as peaceful and as still,  
As the mist slumbering on yon hill;  
Thy dangerous chief was then afar,  
Nor soon expected back from war.  
Thus said, at least, my mountain guide,  
Though deep, perchance, the villain lied."  
"Yet why a second venture try?"—  
"A warrior thou, and ask me why!  
Moves our free course by such fix'd cause,  
As gives the poor mechanic laws?  
Enough, I sought to drive away  
The lazy hours of peaceful day;  
Slight cause will then suffice to guide  
A knight's free footsteps far and wide,—  
A falcon flown, a grayhound stray'd,  
The merry glance of mountain maid;  
Or, if a path be dangerous known,  
The danger's self is lure alone."—

#### V.

"Thy secret keep, I urge thee not;—  
Yet, ere again ye sought this spot,

Say, heard ye naught of lowland war  
 Against Clan-Alpine raised by Mar ?”  
 “No, by my word ; of bands prepared  
 To guard king James’s sports I heard ;  
 Nor doubt I aught, but, when they hear  
 This muster of the mountaineer,  
 Their pennons will abroad be flung,  
 Which else in Doune had peaceful hung.”  
 “Free be they flung !—for we were loth  
 Their silken folds should feast the moth.  
 Free be they flung ! as free shall wave  
 Clan-Alpine’s pine in banner brave.  
 But, stranger, peaceful since you came,  
 Bewilder’d in the mountain game,  
 Whence the bold boast by which you show  
 Vich-Alpine’s vow’d and mortal foe ?”  
 “Warrior, but yesternorn I knew  
 Naught of thy chieftain, Roderick Dhu,  
 Save as an outlaw’d desperate man,  
 The chief of a rebellious clan,  
 Who, in the regent’s court and sight,  
 With ruffian dagger stabb’d a knight :  
 Yet this alone might from his part  
 Sever each true and loyal heart.”

## VI.

Wrothful at such arraignment foul,  
 Dark lour’d the clansman’s sable scowl.  
 A space he paused, then sternly said,  
 “And heard’st thou why he drew his blade ?  
 Heard’st thou that shameful word and blow  
 Brought Roderick’s vengeance on his foe ?  
 What reck’d the chieftain if he stood  
 On highland heath, or Holy-Rood ?  
 He rights such wrong where it is given,  
 If it were in the court of heaven.”  
 “Still was it outrage ;—yet ’tis true,  
 Not then claim’d sovereignty his due ;  
 While Albany, with feeble hand,  
 Held borrow’d truncheon of command,  
 The young king, mew’d in Stirling tower,  
 Was stranger to respect and power.  
 But then, thy chieftain’s robber life !  
 Winning mean prey by causeless strife,  
 Wrenching from ruin’d lowland swain  
 His herds and harvest rear’d in vain—  
 Methinks a soul like thine should scorn  
 The spoils from such foul foray borne.”

## VII.

The Gael beheld him grim the while,  
 And answer’d with disdainful smile—  
 “Saxon, from yonder mountain high,  
 I mark’d thee send delighted eye,  
 Far to the south and east, where lay,  
 Extended in succession gay,  
 Deep waving fields and pastures green,  
 With gentle slopes and groves between ;  
 These fertile plains, that soften’d vale,  
 Were once the birthright of the Gael ;  
 The stranger came with iron hand,  
 And from our fathers reft the land.  
 Where dwell we now ? See, rudely swell  
 Crag over crag, and fell o’er fell.  
 Ask we this savage hill we tread,  
 For fatten’d steer or household bread ;

Ask we for flocks these shingles dry,  
 And well the mountain might reply,—  
 ‘To you, as to your sires of yore,  
 Belong the target and claymore !  
 I give you shelter in my breast,  
 Your own good blades must win the rest.’  
 Pent in this fortress of the north,  
 Think’st thou we will not sally forth,  
 To spoil the spoiler as we may,  
 And from the robber rend the prey ?  
 Ay, by my soul !—While on yon plain  
 The Saxon rears one shock of grain ;  
 While, of ten thousand herds, there strays  
 But one along yon river’s maze,  
 The Gael, of plain and river heir,  
 Shall, with strong hand, redeem his share.  
 Where live the mountain chiefs who hold  
 That plundering lowland field and fold  
 Is aught but retribution true ?  
 Seek other cause ’gainst Roderick Dhu.”

## VIII.

Answer’d Fitz-James,—“And, if I sought,  
 Think’st thou no other could be brought ?  
 What deem ye of my path waylaid ?  
 My life given o’er to ambuscade ?”  
 “As of a meed to rashness due ;  
 Hadst thou sent warning fair and true,  
 I seek my hound, or falcon stray’d,  
 I seek, good faith, a highland maid ;  
 Free hadst thou been to come and go ;  
 But secret path marks secret foe.  
 Nor yet, for this, e’en as a spy,  
 Hadst thou, unheard, been doom’d to die,  
 Save to fulfil an augury.”  
 “Well, let it pass ; nor will I now  
 Fresh cause of enmity avow,  
 To chafe thy mood and cloud thy brow  
 Enough, I am by promise tied  
 To match me with this man of pride :  
 Twice have I sought Clan-Alpine’s glen  
 In peace ; but when I come agen,  
 I come with banner, brand, and bow,  
 As leader seeks his mortal foe.  
 For lovelorn swain in lady’s bower,  
 Ne’er panted for th’ appointed hour  
 As I, until before me stand  
 This rebel chieftain and his band.”

## IX.

“Have, then, thy wish !”—he whistled shrill.  
 And he was answer’d from the hill ;  
 Wild as the scream of the curlew,  
 From crag to crag the signal flew.  
 Instant, through copse and heath, arose  
 Bonnets, and spears, and bended bows ;  
 On right, on left, above, below,  
 Sprung up at once the lurking foe ;  
 From shingles gray their lances start,  
 The bracken bush sends forth the dart,  
 The rushes and the willow wand  
 Are bristling into axe and brand,  
 And every tuft of broom gives life  
 To plaided warrior arm’d for strife.  
 That whistle garrison’d the glen  
 At once with full five hundred men,

Like the loose crags whose threatening mass  
Lay tottering o'er the hollow pass,  
As if an infant's touch could urge  
Their headlong passage down the verge,  
With step and weapon forward flung,  
Upon the mountain side they hung.  
The mountaineer cast glance of pride  
Along Benledi's living side,  
Then fix'd his eye and sable brow  
Full on Fitz-James—"How say'st thou now  
These are Clan-Alpine's warriors true;  
And, Saxon—I am Roderick Dhu!"

#### X.

Fitz-James was brave;—though to his heart  
The luteal thrill'd with sudden start,  
He mann'd himself with dauntless air,  
Return'd the chief his haughty stare,  
His back against a rock he bore,  
And firmly placed his foot before.  
"Come one, come all! this rock shall fly  
From its firm base as soon as I."  
Sir Roderick mark'd—and in his eyes  
Respect was mingled with surprise,  
And the stern joy which warriors feel  
In foeman worthy of their steel.  
Short space he stood—then waved his hand:  
Down sunk the disappearing band;  
Each warrior vanish'd where he stood,  
In broom or bracken, heath or wood;  
Sunk brand and spear and bended bow,  
In osiers pale and copes low;  
It seem'd as if their mother earth  
Had swallow'd up her warlike birth.  
The wind's last breath had toss'd in air  
Pennon, and plaid, and plumage fair;—  
The next but swept a lone hill side,  
Where heath and fern were waving wide;  
The sun's last glance was glinted back  
From spear and glaive, from targe and jack;—  
The next, all unreflected, shone  
On bracken green, and cold gray stone.

#### XI.

Fitz-James look'd round—yet scarce believed  
The witness that his sight received;  
Such apparition well might seem  
Delusion of a dreadful dream.  
Sir Roderick in suspense he eyed,  
And to his look the chief replied,  
"Fear naught—nay, that I need not say—  
But doubt not aught from mine array.  
Thou art my guest; I pledged my word  
As far as Coilantogle ford:  
Nor would I call a clansman's brand  
For aid against one valiant hand,  
Though on our strife lay every vale  
Rent by the Saxon from the Gael.  
So move we on; I only meant  
To show the reed on which you leant,  
Deeming this path you might pursue  
Without a pass from Roderick Dhu."

As, following Roderick's stride, he drew  
That seeming lonesome pathway through,  
Which yet, by fearful proof, was rife  
With lances, that, to take his life,  
Waited but signal from a guide  
So late dishonour'd and defied.  
Ever, by stealth, his eye sought round  
The vanish'd guardians of the ground,  
And still, from copes and heather deep,  
Fancy saw spear and broadsword peep  
And in the plover's shrilly strain,  
The signal whistle heard again.  
Nor breathed he free till far behind  
The pass was left; for then they wind  
Along a wide and level green,  
Where neither tree nor tuft was seen,  
Nor rush, nor bush of broom was near,  
—To hide a bonnet or a spear.

#### XII.

The chief in silence strode before,  
And reach'd that torrent's sounding shore,  
Which, daughter of three mighty lakes,  
From Vennachar in silver breaks,  
Sweeps through the plain, and ceaseless mines  
On Bochartle the mouldering lines,  
Where Rome, the empress of the world,  
Of yore her eagle wings unfurl'd.  
And here his course the chieftain stay'd,  
Threw down his target and his plaid,  
And to the lowland warrior said:  
"Bold Saxon! to his promise just,  
Vich-Alpine has discharged his trust.  
This murderous chief, this ruthless man,  
This head of a rebellious clan,  
Hath led thee safe, through watch and ward,  
Far past Clan-Alpine's outmost guard.  
Now, man to man, and steel to steel,  
A chieftain's vengeance thou shalt feel.  
See, here, all vantageless I stand,  
Arm'd, like thyself, with single brand;  
For this is Coilantogle ford,  
And thou must keep thee with thy sword."

#### XIII.

The Saxon paused:—"I ne'er delay'd,  
When foeman bade me draw my blade;  
Nay more, brave chief, I vow'd thy death:  
Yet sure thy fair and generous faith,  
And my deep debt for life preserved,  
A better meed have well deserved.  
Can naught but blood our feud atone:  
Are there no means?"—"No, stranger, none!  
And hear—to fire thy flagging zeal—  
The Saxon cause rests on thy steel;  
For thus spoke fate, by prophet bred  
Between the living and the dead:—  
'Who spills the foremost foeman's life,  
His party conquers in the strife.'"  
"Then, by my word," the Saxon said,  
"The riddle is already read."



Seek yonder brake beneath the cliff,  
There lies red Murdoch, stark and stiff.  
Thus fate has solved her prophecy,  
Then yield to fate, and not to me.  
To James, at Stirling, let us go,  
When, if thou wilt be still his foe,  
Or if the king shall not agree  
To grant thee grace and favour free,  
I plight mine honour, oath, and word,  
That, to thy native strengths restored,  
With each advantage shalt thou stand,  
That aids thee now to guard thy land."

## XIV.

Dark lightning flash'd from Roderick's eye—  
"Soars thy presumption then so high,  
Because a wretched kern ye slew,  
Homage to name to Roderick Dhu?  
He yields not, he, to man nor fate!  
Thou add'st but fuel to my hate:  
My clansman's blood demands revenge.—  
Not yet prepared?—By heaven, I change  
My thought, and hold thy valour light  
As that of some vain carpet-knight,  
Who ill deserved my courteous care,  
And whose best boast is but to wear  
A braid of his fair lady's hair."  
"I thank thee, Roderick, for the word!  
It nerves my heart, it steels my sword;  
For I have sworn, this braid to stain  
In the best blood that warms thy vein.  
Now, truce farewell! and ruth begone!—  
Yet think not that by thee alone,  
Proud chief! can courtesy be shown;  
Though not from corpse, or heath, or cairn,  
Start at my whistle clansmen stern,  
Of this small horn one feeble blast  
Would fearful odds against thee cast.  
But fear not—doubt not—which thou wilt—  
We try this quarrel hilt to hilt."  
Then each at once his falchion drew,  
Each on the ground his scabbard threw,  
Each look'd to sun, and stream, and plain,  
As what they ne'er might see again;  
Then foot, and point, and eye opposed,  
In dubious strife they darkly closed.

## XV.

Ill fared it then with Roderick Dhu,  
That on the field his targe he threw,  
Whose brazen studs and tough bull hide  
Had death so often dash'd aside;  
For, train'd abroad his arms to wield,  
Fitz-James's blade was sword and shield.  
He practised every pass and ward,  
To thrust, to strike, to feint, to guard;  
While less expert, though stronger far,  
The Gael maintain'd unequal war.  
Three times in closing strife they stood,  
And thrice the Saxon blade drank blood.  
No stinted draught, no scanty tide,  
The gushing flood the tartans dyed.  
Fierce Roderick felt the fatal drain,  
And shower'd his blows like wintry rain;  
And, as firm rock, or castle roof,  
Against the winter shower is proof,

The foe, invulnerable still,  
Foil'd his wild rage by steady skill;  
Till, at advantage ta'en, his brand  
Forced Roderick's weapon from his hand,  
And, backward borne upon the lea,  
Brought the proud chieftain to his knee.

## XVI.

"Now, yield ye, or, by Him who made  
The world, thy heart's blood dies my blade!"  
"Thy threats, thy mercy, I defy!  
Let recreant yield, who fears to die."  
Like adder darting from his coil,  
Like wolf that dashes through the toil,  
Like mountain cat who guards her young,  
Full at Fitz-James's throat he sprung;  
Received, but reck'd not of a wound,  
And lock'd his arms his foeman round.—  
Now, gallant Saxon, hold thine own!  
No maiden's hand is round thee thrown!  
That desperate grasp thy frame might feel,  
Through bars of brass and triple steel!  
They tug, they strain;—down, down, they go,  
The Gael above, Fitz-James below.  
The chieftain's gripe his throat compress'd,  
His knee was planted in his breast;  
His clotted locks he backward threw,  
Across his brow his hand he drew,  
From blood and mist to clear his sight,  
Then gleam'd aloft his dagger bright!—  
—But hate and fury ill supplied  
The stream of life's exhausted tide,  
And all too late th' advantage came,  
To turn the odds of deadly game;  
For while the dagger gleam'd on high,  
Reel'd soul and sense, reel'd brain and eye.  
Down came the blow; but in the heath  
The erring blade found bloodless sheath.  
The struggling foe may now unclasp  
The fainting chief's relaxing grasp;  
Unwounded from the dreadful close,  
But breathless all, Fitz-James arose.

## XVII.

He faltered thanks to heaven for life,  
Redeem'd, unhop'd, from desperate strife;  
Next on his foe his look he cast,  
Whose every gasp appear'd his last;  
In Roderick's gore he dipp'd the braid,—  
"Poor Blanche! thy wrongs are dearly paid;  
Yet with thy foe must die or live  
The praise that faith and valour give."  
With that he blew a bugle note,  
Undid the collar from his throat,  
Unbonnetted, and by the wave  
Sat down, his brow and hands to lave.  
Then faint afar are heard the feet  
Of rushing steeds in gallop fleet;  
The sounds increase, and now are seen  
Four mounted squires in Lincoln green;  
Two who bear lance, and two who lead,  
By loosen'd rein, a saddled steed;  
Each onward held his headlong course,  
And by Fitz-James rein'd up his horse—  
With wonder view'd the bloody spot.—  
—"Exclaim not, gallants! question not:—

And bring him on in stirring straight;  
I will before at better speed,  
To seek fresh horse and fitting weed.  
The sun rides high;—I must be bounse  
To see the archer game at noon;  
But lightly Bayard clears the lea.—  
De Vaux and Herries, follow me.

### XVIII.

"Stand, Bayard, stand!"—the steed obey'd,  
With arching neck and bended head,  
And glancing eye, and quivering ear,  
As if he loved his lord to hear.  
No foot Fitz-James in stirrup stay'd,  
No grasp upon the saddle laid,  
But wreath'd his left hand in the mane,  
And lightly bounded from the plain,  
Turn'd on the horse his armed heel,  
And stirr'd his courage with the steel.  
Bounded the fiery steed in air,  
The rider sate erect and fair,  
Then, like a bolt from steel crossbow  
Forth launch'd, along the plain they go.  
They dash'd that rapid torrent through,  
And up Carhonie's hill they flew;  
Still at the gallop prick'd the knight,  
His merry men follow'd as they might.  
Along thy banks, swift Teith! they ride,  
And in the race they mock thy tide;  
Torry and Lendrick now are past,  
And Deanstown lies behind them cast;  
They rise, the banner'd towers of Doune,  
They sink in distant woodland soon;  
Blair-Drummond sees the hoofs strike fire,  
They sweep like breeze through Ochertyre;  
They mark just glance and disappear  
The lofty brow of ancient Kier;  
They bathe their coursers' sweltering sides,  
Dark Forth! amid thy sluggish tides,  
And on th' opposing shore take ground,  
With plash, with scramble, and with bound.  
Right hand they leave thy cliffs, Craig-Forth!  
And soon the bulwark of the north,  
Gray Stirling, with her towers and town,  
Upon their fleet career look'd down.

### XIX.

As up the flinty path they strain'd,  
Sudden his steed the leader rein'd;  
A signal to his squire he flung,  
Who instant to his stirrup sprung:  
"Seest thou, De Vaux, yon woodsman gray,  
Who townward holds the rocky way,  
Of stature tall and poor array?  
Mark'st thou the firm, yet active stride,  
With which he scales the mountain side?  
Know'st thou from whence he comes, or whom?"  
"No, by my word;—a burley groom  
He seems, who in the field or chase  
A baron's train would nobly grace."  
'Out, out, De Vaux! can fear supply,  
And jealousy, no sharper eye?"

'Tis James of Douglas, by St. Serle!  
The uncle of the banish'd earl.  
Away, away, to court, to show  
The near approach of dreaded foe:  
The king must stand upon his guard:  
Douglas and he must meet prepared."  
Then right hand wheel'd their steeds, and straight  
They won the castle's postern gate.

### XX.

The Douglas, who had bent his way  
From Cambus-Kenneth's abbey gray,  
Now, as he climb'd the rocky shelf,  
Held sad communion with himself:—  
"Yes! all is true my fears could frame:  
A prisoner lies the noble Grème,  
And fiery Roderick soon will feel  
The vengeance of the royal steel.  
I, only I, can ward their fate,  
God grant the ransom come not late!  
The abbess hath her promise given,  
My child shall be the bride of heaven:  
Be pardon'd one repining tear!  
For He, who gave her, knows how dear,  
How excellent!—but that is by,  
And now my business is—to die.  
—Ye towers! within whose circuit dread  
A Douglas by his sovereign bled,  
And thou, O sad and fatal mound!  
That oft hast heard the death axe sound,  
As on the noblest of the land  
Fell the stern headsman's bloody hand,  
The dungeon, block, and nameless tomb  
Prepare, for Douglas seeks his doom!  
—But hark! what blithe and jolly peal  
Makes the Franciscan steeple reel?  
And see! upon the crowded street,  
In motley groups what masquers meet!  
Banner and pageant, pipe and drum,  
And merry morrice dancers come.  
I guess, by all this quaint array,  
The burghers hold their sports to-day  
James will be there; he loves such show,  
Where the good yeoman bends his bow,  
And the tough wrestler foils his foe,  
As well as where, in proud career,  
The high-born tilter shivers spear.  
I'll follow to the castle park,  
And play my prize: King James shall mark,  
If age has tamed these sinews stark,  
Whose force so oft, in happier days,  
His boyish wonder loved to praise."

### XXI.

The castle gates were open flung,  
The quivering drawbridge rock'd and rung,  
And echoed loud the flinty street  
Beneath the courier's clattering feet,  
As slowly down the deep descent  
Fair Scotland's king and nobles went,  
While all along the crowded way  
Was jubilee and loud huzza.

And ever James was bending low,  
 To his white jennet's saddle bow,  
 Doffing his cap to city dame,  
 Who smiled and blush'd for pride and shame.  
 And well the simperer might be vain,—  
 He chose the fairest of the train.  
 Gravely he greets each city sire,  
 Commends each pageant's quaint attire,  
 Gives to the dancers thanks aloud,  
 And smiles and nods upon the crowd,  
 Who rend the heavens with their acclaims,  
 "Long live the commons' king, King James!"  
 Behind the king throng'd peer and knight,  
 And noble dame and damsel bright,  
 Whose fiery steeds ill brook'd the stay  
 Of the steep street and crowded way.  
 But in the train you might discern  
 Dark lowering brow and visage stern;  
 There nobles mourn'd their pride restrain'd,  
 And the mean burghers' joys disdain'd;  
 And chiefs, who, hostage for their clan,  
 Were each from home a banish'd man,  
 There thought upon their own gray tower,  
 Their waving woods, their feudal power,  
 And deem'd themselves a shameful part  
 Of pageant which they cursed in heart.

## XXII.

Now, in the castle park, drew out  
 Their chequer'd bands the joyous rout.  
 There morricers, with bell at heel,  
 And blade in hand, their mazes wheel;  
 But chief, beside the butts, there stand  
 Bold Robin Hood and all his band—  
 Friar Tuck, with quarterstaff and cowl,  
 Old Scathelocke, with his surly scowl,  
 Maid Marion, fair as ivory bone,  
 Scarlet, and Mutch, and Little John;  
 Their bugles challenge all that will,  
 In archery to prove their skill.  
 The Douglas bent a bow of might,  
 His first shaft center'd in the white,  
 And, when in turn he shot again,  
 His second split the first in twain.  
 From the king's hand must Douglas take  
 A silver dart, the archers' stake;  
 Fondly he watch'd, with watery eye,  
 Some answering glance of sympathy;—  
 No kind emotion made reply!  
 Indifferent as to archer wight,  
 The monarch gave the arrow bright.

## XXIII.

Now, clear the ring! for, hand to hand,  
 The manly wrestlers take their stand.  
 Two o'er the rest superior rose,  
 And proud demanded mightier foes  
 Nor call'd in vain; for Douglas came.  
 —For life is Hugh of Larbert lame;  
 Scarce better John of Alloa's fare,  
 Whom senseless home his comrades bear.  
 Prize of the wrestling match, the king  
 To Douglas gave a golden ring,  
 While coldly glanced his eye of blue,  
 As frozen drop of wintry dew.

Douglas would speak, but in his breast  
 His struggling soul his words suppress'd:  
 Indignant then he turn'd him where  
 Their arms the brawny yeomen bare.  
 To hurl the massive bar in air.  
 When each his utmost strength had shown,  
 The Douglas rent an earth-fast stone  
 From its deep bed, then heaved it high,  
 And sent the fragment through the sky,  
 A rood beyond the farthest mark;—  
 And still in Stirling's royal park,  
 The gray-hair'd sires, who know the past,  
 To strangers point the Douglas-cast,  
 And moralize on the decay  
 Of Scottish strength in modern day.

## XXIV.

The vale with loud applauses rang,  
 The Ladie's Rock sent back the clang.  
 The king, with look unmoved, bestow'd  
 A purse well fill'd with pieces broad.  
 Indignant smiled the Douglas proud,  
 And threw the gold among the crowd,  
 Who now, with anxious wonder, scan,  
 And sharper glance, the dark gray man;  
 Till whispers rose among the throng,  
 That heart so free, and hand so strong,  
 Must to the Douglas' blood belong:  
 The old men mark'd, and shook the head,  
 To see his hair with silver spread,  
 And wink'd aside, and told each son  
 Of feats upon the English done,  
 Ere Douglas of the stalwart hand  
 Was exiled from his native land.  
 The women praised his stately form,  
 Though wreck'd by many a winter's storm;  
 The youth with awe and wonder saw  
 His strength surpassing nature's law.  
 Thus judged, as is their wont, the crowd,  
 Till murmur rose to clamours loud.  
 But not a glance from that proud ring  
 Of peers who circled round the king,  
 With Douglas held communion kind,  
 Or call'd the banish'd man to mind;  
 No, not from those who, at the chase,  
 Once held his side the honour'd place,  
 Begirt his board, and, in the field,  
 Found safety underneath his shield  
 For he whom royal eyes disown,  
 When was his form to courtiers known?

## XXV.

The monarch saw the gambols flag,  
 And bade let loose a gallant stag,  
 Whose pride, the holiday to crown,  
 Two favourite greyhounds should pull down,  
 That venison free, and Bourdeaux wine  
 Might serve the archery to dine.  
 But Lufra—whom from Douglas' side,  
 Nor bribe nor threat could e'er divide,  
 The fleetest hound in all the north—  
 Brave Lufra saw, and darted forth.  
 She left the royal hounds midway,  
 And, dashing on the antler'd prey,  
 Sunk her sharp muzzle in his flank,  
 And deep the flowing lifeblood drank.

## III.

These drew not for their fields the sword,  
 Like tenants of a feudal lord,  
 Nor own'd the patriarchal claim  
 Of chieftain in their leader's name ;  
 Adventurers they, from far who roved,  
 To live by battle which they loved.  
 There th' Italian's clouded face ;  
 The swarthy Spaniard's there you trace ;  
 The mountain-loving Switzer there  
 More freely breathed in mountain air ;  
 The Fleming there despised the soil,  
 That paid so ill the labourer's toil ;  
 The rolls show'd French and German name ;  
 And merry England's exiles came,  
 To share, with ill-conceal'd disdain  
 Of Scotland's pay the scanty gain.  
 All brave in arms, well train'd to wield  
 The heavy halbert, brand, and shield ;  
 In camps licentious, wild, and bold ;  
 In pillage, fierce and uncontroll'd ;  
 And now, by holy-tide and feast,  
 From rules of discipline released.

## IV.

They held debate of bloody fray,  
 Fought 'twixt Loch-Katrine and Achray.  
 Fierce was their speech, and 'mid their words,  
 Their hands oft grappled to their swords ;  
 Nor sunk their tone to spare the ear  
 Of wounded comrades groaning near,  
 Whose mangled limbs, and bodies gored,  
 Bore token of the mountain sword,  
 Though neighbouring to the court of guard,  
 Their prayers and feverish wails were heard :  
 Sad burden to the ruffian joke,  
 And savage oath by fury spoke !—  
 At length up started John of Brent,  
 A yeoman from the banks of Trent ;  
 A stranger to respect or fear,  
 In peace a chaser of the deer,  
 In host a hardy mutineer,  
 But still the boldest of the crew,  
 When deed of danger was to do.  
 He grieved, that day, their games cut short,  
 And marr'd the dicer's brawling sport,  
 And shouted loud, " Renew the bowl !  
 And, while a merry catch I troll,  
 Let each the buxom chorus bear,  
 Like brethren of the brand and spear."

## V.

## SOLDIER'S SONG.

Our vicar still preaches that Peter and Poule  
 Laid a swinging long curse on the bonny brown  
 bowl,  
 That there's wrath and despair in the jolly black  
 jack,  
 And the seven deadly sins in a flagon of sack ;  
 Yet whoop, Barnaby ! off with the liquor,  
 Drink upsees\* out, and a fig for the vicar !  
 Our vicar he calls it damnation to sip  
 The ripe ruddy dew of a woman's dear lip,

Says that Beelzebub lurks in her kerchief so sly,  
 And Apollyon shoots darts from her merry black  
 eye ;

Yet whoop, Jack ! kiss Gillian the quicker,  
 Till she bloom like a rose, and a fig for the vicar !

Our vicar thus preaches—and why should he not ?  
 For the dues of his cure are the placket and pot :  
 And 'tis right of his office poor laymen to lurch,  
 Who infringe the domains of our good mother  
 church.

Yet whoop, bully-boys ! off with your liquor,  
 Sweet Marjorie's the word, and a fig for the vicar

## VI.

The warder's challenge, heard without,  
 Stay'd in mid roar the merry shout.  
 A soldier to the portal went—  
 " Here is old Bertram, sirs, of Ghent ;  
 And, beat for jubilee the drum !  
 A maid and minstrel with him come."  
 Bertram, a Fleming, gray and scarr'd,  
 Was entering now the court of guard,  
 A harper with him, and in plaid  
 All muffled close, a mountain maid,  
 Who backward shrunk to 'scape the view  
 Of the loose scene and boisterous crew.  
 " What news ?" they roar'd :—" I only know,  
 From noon till eve we fought the foe,  
 As wild and as untameable  
 As the rude mountains where they dwell.  
 On both sides store of blood is lost,  
 Nor much success can either boast."  
 " But whence thy captives, friend ? such spoil  
 As theirs must needs reward thy toil.  
 Old dost thou wax, and wars grow sharp ;  
 Thou now hast glee-maiden and harp !  
 Get thee an ape, and trudge the land,  
 The leader of a juggler band."—

## VII.

" No, comrade ; no such fortune mine.  
 After the fight, these sought our line,  
 That aged harper and the girl,  
 And, having audience of the earl,  
 Mar bade I should purvey them steed,  
 And bring them hitherward with speed.  
 Forbear your mirth and rude alarm,  
 For none shall do them shame or harm."  
 " Hear ye his boast ?" cried John of Brent,  
 E'er to strife and jangling bent ;  
 " Shall he strike doe beside our lodge,  
 And yet the jealous niggard grudge  
 To pay the forester his fee !  
 I'll have my share, howe'er it be,  
 Despite of Moray, Mar, or thee."  
 Bertram his forward step withstood ;  
 And, burning in his vengeful mood,  
 Old Allan, though unfit for strife,  
 Laid hand upon his dagger-knife ;  
 But Ellen boldly stepp'd between,  
 And dropp'd at once the tartan screen :  
 So, from his morning cloud, appears  
 The sun of May, through summer tears.  
 The savage soldiery amazed,  
 As on descendant angel gazed ;

\* A bacchanalian interjection, borrowed from the Dutch.

While bolt and chain be backward roll'd,  
 And made the bar unhasp its hold.  
 They enter'd:—'twas a prison room  
 Of stern security and gloom,  
 Yet not a dungeon; for the day  
 Through lofty gratings found its way,  
 And rude and antique garniture  
 Deck'd the sad walls and oaken floor;  
 Such as the rugged days of old  
 Deem'd fit for captive noble's hold.  
 "Here," said De Brent, "thou mayst remain  
 Till the leach visit him again.  
 Strict is his charge, the wardens tell,  
 To tend the noble prisoner well."  
 Retiring then, the bolt he drew,  
 And the lock's murmurs growl'd anew.  
 Roused at the sound, from lowly bed  
 A captive feebly raised his head;  
 The wondering minstrel look'd, and knew—  
 Not his dear lord, but Roderick Dhu!  
 For, come from where Clan-Alpine fought,  
 They, erring, deem'd the chief he sought.

### XIII.

As the tall ship, whose lofty prore  
 Shall never stem the billows more,  
 Deserted by her gallant band,  
 Amid the breakers lies astrand—  
 So, on his couch, lay Roderick Dhu!  
 And oft his fever'd limbs he threw  
 In toss abrupt, as when her sides  
 Lie rocking in th' advancing tides,  
 That shake her frame to ceaseless beat,  
 Yet cannot heave her from her seat;  
 O! how unlike her course at sea!  
 Or his free step on hill and lea!  
 Soon as the minstrel he could scan,  
 —"What of thy lady? of my clan?  
 My mother?—Douglas?—tell me all!  
 Have they been ruin'd in my fall?  
 Ah, yes! or wherefore art thou here?  
 Yet speak—speak boldly—do not fear."  
 (For Allan, who his mood well knew,  
 Was choak'd with grief and terror too.)  
 "Who fought—who fled?—Old man, be brief;  
 Some might—for they had lost their chief.  
 Who basely live?—who bravely died?"  
 "O, calm thee, chief!" the minstrel cried,  
 "Ellen is safe;"—"For that, thank heaven!"  
 "And hopes are for the Douglas given;  
 The Lady Margaret too is well,  
 And, for thy clan—on field or fell,  
 Has never harp of minstrel told,  
 Of combat fought so true and bold.  
 Thy stately pine is yet unbent,  
 Though many a goodly bough is rent."

### XIV.

The chieftain rear'd his form on high,  
 And fever's fire was in his eye;  
 But ghastly, pale, and livid streaks  
 Checker'd his swarthy brow and cheeks.

That stirring air that peals on high  
 O'er Dermid's race our victory.  
 Strike it!—and then (for well thou canst)  
 Free from thy minstrel spirit glanced,  
 Fling me the picture of the fight,  
 When met my clan the Saxon might.  
 I'll listen, till my fancy hears  
 The clang of swords, the crash of spears!  
 These grates, these walls, shall vanish then,  
 For the fair field of fighting men,  
 And my free spirit bursts away,  
 As if it soar'd from battle fray."  
 The trembling bard with awe obey'd—  
 Slow on the harp his hand he laid;  
 But soon remembrance of the sight  
 He witness'd from the mountain's height,  
 With what old Bertram told at night,  
 Awaken'd the full power of song,  
 And bore him in career along;  
 As shallop launch'd on river's tide,  
 That slow and fearful leaves the side,  
 But, when it feels the middle stream,  
 Drives downward swift as lightning's beam.

### XV.

#### BATTLE OF BEAL' AN DUINE.

"The minstrel came once more to view  
 The eastern ridge of Ben-venue,  
 For, ere he parted, he would say  
 Farewell to lovely Loch-Achray—  
 Where shall he find, in foreign land,  
 So lone a lake, so sweet a strand!  
 There is no breeze upon the fern,  
 No ripple on the lake,  
 Upon her eyrie nods the erne,  
 The deer has sought the brake;  
 The small birds will not sing aloud,  
 The springing trout lies still,  
 So daisily glooms yon thunder cloud,  
 That swathes, as with a purple shroud,  
 Benledi's distant hill.  
 Is it the thunder's solemn sound  
 That mutters deep and dread,  
 Or echoes from the growing ground  
 The warrior's measured tread?  
 Is it the lightning's quivering glance  
 That on the thicket streams,  
 Or do they flash on spear and lance  
 The sun's retiring beams?  
 I see the dagger crest of Mar,  
 I see the Moray's silver star  
 Wave o'er the cloud of Saxon war,  
 That up the lake comes winding far!  
 To hero bouné for battle strife,  
 Or bard of martial lay,  
 'Twere worth ten years of peaceful life,  
 One glance at their array!

### XVI.

"Their light-arm'd archers far and near  
 Survey'd the tang'd ground,

Their centre ranks, with pike and spear,  
 A twilight forest frown'd,  
 Their barbed horsemen, in the rear,  
 The stern battalia crown'd.  
 No cymbal clash'd, no clarion rang,  
 Still were the pipe and drum;  
 Save heavy tread, and armour's clang  
 The sullen march was dumb.  
 There breathed no wind their crests to shake,  
 Or wave their flags abroad;  
 Scarce the frail aspen seem'd to quake,  
 That shadow'd o'er their road.  
 Their va'ward scouts no tidings bring,  
 Can rouse no lurking foe,  
 Nor spy a trace of living thing,  
 Save when they stir'd the roe;  
 The host moves like a deep sea wave,  
 Where rise no rocks its pride to brave,  
 High swelling, dark, and slow.  
 The lake is pass'd, and now they gain  
 A narrow and a broken plain,  
 Before the Trosach's rugged jaws;  
 And here the horse and spearmen pause,  
 While, to explore the dangerous glen,  
 Dive through the pass the archer men.

## XVII.

"At once there rose so wild a yell  
 Within that dark and narrow dell,  
 As all the fiends, from heaven that fell,  
 Had peal'd the banner cry of hell!  
 Forth from the pass in tumult driven,  
 Like chaff before the wind of heaven,  
 The archery appear:  
 For life! for life! their flight they ply—  
 And shriek, and shout, and battle cry,  
 And plaids and bonnets waving high,  
 And broadswords flashing to the sky,  
 Are maddening in the rear.  
 Onward they drive, in dreadful race,  
 Pursuers and pursued;  
 Before that tide of flight and chase,  
 How shall it keep its rooted place,  
 The spearmen's twilight wood?  
 —'Down, down,' cried Mar, 'your lances down!  
 Bear back both friend and foe!'—  
 Like reeds before the tempest's frown,  
 That serried grove of lances brown  
 At once lay level'd low;  
 And closely shouldering side to side,  
 The bristling ranks the onset bide.—  
 —'We'll quell the savage mountaineer,  
 As their Tinchel\* cows the game!  
 They come as fleet as forest deer,  
 We'll drive them back as tame.'

## XVIII.

"Bearing before them, in their course,  
 The relics of the archer force,  
 Like wave with crest of sparkling foam,  
 Right onward did Clan-Alpine come.

Above the tide, each broadsword bright  
 Was brandishing like beam of light,  
 Each targe was dark below;  
 And with the ocean's mighty swing,  
 When heaving to the tempest's wing,  
 They hurl'd them on the foe.  
 I heard the lance's shivering crash,  
 As when the whirlwind rends the ash;  
 I heard the broadsword's deadly clang,  
 As if a hundred anvils rang!  
 But Moray wheel'd his rearward rank  
 Of horsemen on Clan-Alpine's flank—  
 —'My banner man, advance!  
 I see,' he cried, 'their columns shake.  
 Now, gallants! for your ladies' sake,  
 Upon them with the lance!'—  
 The horsemen dash'd among the rout,  
 As deer break through the broom;  
 Their steeds are stout, their swords are out,  
 They soon make lightsome room.  
 Clan-Alpine's best are backward borne—  
 Where, where was Roderick then!  
 One blast upon his bugle horn  
 Were worth a thousand men.  
 And reflux through the pass of fear  
 The battle's tide was pour'd;  
 Vanish'd the Saxon's struggling spear,  
 Vanish'd the mountain sword.  
 As Bracklinn's chasm, so black and steep,  
 Receives her roaring linn,  
 As the dark caverns of the deep  
 Suck the wild whirlpool in,  
 So did the deep and darksome pass  
 Devour the battle's mingled mass;  
 None linger now upon the plain,  
 Save those who ne'er shall fight again.

## XIX.

"Now westward rolls the battle's din,  
 That deep and doubling pass within.  
 —Minstrel, away! the work of fate  
 Is bearing on: its issue wait  
 Where the rude Trosach's dread defile  
 Opens on Katrine's lake and isle.  
 Gray Ben-venue I soon repass'd,  
 Loch-Katrine lay beneath me cast.  
 The sun is set;—the clouds are met,  
 The lowering scowl of heaven  
 An inky hue of livid blue  
 To the deep lake has given;  
 Strange gusts of wind from mountain glen  
 Swept o'er the lake, then sunk agen.  
 I heeded not the eddying surge,  
 Mine eye but saw the Trosach's gorge,  
 Mine ear but heard the sullen sound,  
 Which like an earthquake shook the ground,  
 And spoke the stern and desperate strife,  
 That parts not but with parting life,  
 Seeming, to minstrel ear, to toll  
 The dirge of many a passing soul.  
 Nearer it comes—the dim wood glen  
 The martial flood disgorged agen,  
 But not in mingled tide;  
 The plaided warriors of the north,  
 High on the mountain thunder forth,  
 And overhang its side;

\* A circle of sportsmen, who, by surrounding a great space, and gradually narrowing, brought immense quantities of deer together, which usually made desperate efforts to break through the *Tinchel*.

While by the lake below appears  
The darkening cloud of Saxon spears.  
At weary bay each shatter'd band,  
Eyeing their foemen, sternly stand;  
Their banners stream like tatter'd sail,  
That flings its fragments to the gale;  
And broken arms and disarray  
Mark'd the fell havoc of the day.

## XX.

"Viewing the mountain's ridge askance,  
The Saxons stood in sullen trance,  
Till Moray pointed with his lance,  
And cried—Behold yon isle!—  
See! none are left to guard its strand,  
But women weak, that wring the hand:  
'Tis there of yore the robber band

Their booty wont to pile;  
My purse, with bonnet-pieces store,  
To him will swim a bowshot o'er,  
And loose a shallop from the shore.  
Lightly we'll tame the war wolf then,  
Lords of his mate, and brood, and den."—  
Forth from the ranks a spearman sprung,  
On earth his casque and corslet rung,

He plunged him in the wave:—  
All saw the deed—the purpose knew,  
And to their clamours Ben-venue

A mingled echo gave:  
The Saxons shout, their mate to cheer,  
The helpless females scream for fear,  
And yells for rage the mountaineer.  
'Twas then, as by the outcry riven,  
Pour'd down at once the louring heaven;  
A whirlwind swept Loch-Katrine's breast,  
Her billows rear'd their snowy crest.  
Well for the swimmer swell'd they high,  
To mar the highland marksman's eye;  
For round him shower'd, 'mid rain and hail,  
The vengeful arrows of the Gael.  
In vain.—He hears the isle—and lo!  
His hand is on a shallop's bow.  
—Just then a flash of lightning came,  
It tinged the waves and strand with flame;  
I mark'd Duncraggan's widow'd dame—  
Behind an oak I saw her stand,  
A naked dirk gleam'd in her hand:  
It darken'd—but amid the moan  
Of waves I heard a dying groan;—  
Another flash!—the spearman floats  
A weltering corse beside the boats,  
And the stern matron o'er him stood,  
Her hand and dagger streaming blood.

## XXI.

"'Revenge! revenge!' the Saxons cried,  
The Gael's exulting shout replied.  
Despite the elemental rage,  
Again they hurried to engage;  
But, ere they closed in desperate fight,  
Bloody with spurring came a knight,  
Sprung from his horse, and, from a crag,  
Waved 'twixt the hosts a milk-white flag.  
Clarion and trumpet by his side  
Rang forth a truce-note high and wide;

While, in the monarch's name, afar  
An herald's voice forbade the war,  
For Bothwell's lord, and Roderick bold,  
Were both, he said, in captive hold."—  
But here the lay made sudden stand,  
The harp escaped the minstrel's hand!  
Oft had he stolen a glance, to spy  
How Roderick brook'd his minstrelsy:  
At first, the chieftain, to the chime,  
With lifted hand, kept feeble time;  
That motion ceased—yet feeling strong  
Varied his look as changed the song;  
At length no more his deafen'd ear  
The minstrel melody can hear:  
His face grows sharp, his hands are clenched,  
As if some pang his heartstrings wrench'd;  
Set are his teeth, his fading eye  
Is sternly fix'd on vacancy;  
Thus, motionless, and moonless, drew  
His parting breath, stout Roderick Dhu!  
Old Allan-bane look'd on aghast,  
While grim and still his spirit pass'd;  
But when he saw that life was fled,  
He pour'd his wailing o'er the dead.

## XXII.

## LAMENT.

"And art thou cold and lowly laid,  
Thy foeman's dread, thy people's aid,  
Breadalbane's boast, Clan-Alpine's shade!  
For thee shall none a requiem say?  
—For thee—who loved the minstrel's lay  
For thee, of Bothwell's house the stay,  
The shelter of her exiled line—  
E'en in this prison-house of thine,  
I'll wail for Alpine's honour'd pine!

"What groans shall yonder valleys fill!  
What shrieks of grief shall rend yon hill!  
What tears of burning rage shall thrill,  
When mourns thy tribe thy battles done,  
Thy fall before the race was won,  
Thy sword ungirt ere set of sun!  
There breathes not clansman of thy line,  
But would have given his life for thine.  
O wo for Alpine's honour'd pine!

"Sad was thy lot on mortal stage!  
The captive thrush may brook the cage,  
The prison'd eagle dies for rage.  
Brave spirit, do not scorn my strain!  
And when its notes awake again,  
E'en she, so long beloved in vain,  
Shall with my harp her voice combine,  
And mix her wo and tears with mine,  
To wail Clan-Alpine's honour'd pine."

## XXIII.

Ellen, the while, with bursting heart,  
Remain'd in lordly bower apart,  
Where play'd, with many-colour'd gleams,  
Through storied pane, the rising beams.  
In vain on gilded roof they fall,  
And lighten'd up a tapestried wall,  
And for her use a menial train  
A rich collation spread in vain.  
The banquet proud, the chamber gay,  
Scarcely drew one curious glance astray;

Or, if she look'd, 'twas but to say,  
 With better omen dawn'd the day  
 In that lone isle, where waved on high  
 The dun deer's hide for canopy;  
 Where oft her noble father shared  
 The simple meal her care prepared,  
 While Lufra, crouching by her side,  
 Her station claim'd with jealous pride,  
 And Douglas, bent on woodland game,  
 Spoke of the chase to Malcolm Græme,  
 Whose answer, oft at random made,  
 The wandering of his thoughts betray'd.  
 Those who such simple joys have known  
 Are taught to prize them when they're gone,  
 But sudden, see, she lifts her head!  
 The window seeks with cautious tread.  
 What distant music has the power  
 To win her in this woful hour!  
 'Twas from a turret that o'erhung  
 Her latticed bower, the strain was sung.

## XXIV.

## LAY OF THE IMPRISONED HUNTSMAN.

"My hawk is tired of perch and hood,  
 My idle greyhound loathes his food,  
 My horse is weary of his stall,  
 And I am sick of captive thrall.  
 I wish I were as I have been,  
 Hunting the hart in forest green,  
 With bended bow and bloodhound free,  
 For that's the life is meet for me.

"I hate to learn the ebb of time  
 From yon dull steeple's drowsy chime,  
 Or mark it as the sunbeams crawl,  
 Inch after inch, along the wall.  
 The lark was wont my matins ring,  
 The sable rook my vespers sing;  
 These towers, although a king's they be,  
 Have not a hall of joy for me.

"No more at dawning morn I rise,  
 And sun myself in Ellen's eyes,  
 Drive the fleet deer the forest through,  
 And homeward wend with evening dew;  
 A blithesome welcome blithely meet,  
 And lay my trophies at her feet,  
 While fled the eve on wing of glee.—  
 That life is lost to love and me!"

## XXV.

The heart-sick lay was hardly said,  
 The listener had not turn'd her head,  
 It trickled still, the starting tear,  
 When light a footstep struck her ear,  
 And Snowdoun's graceful knight was near.  
 She turn'd the hastier, lest again  
 The prisoner should renew his strain.  
 "O welcome, brave Fitz-James!" she said;  
 "How may an almost orphan maid  
 Pay the deep debt?"—"O say not so!  
 To me no gratitude you owe.  
 Not mine, alas! the boon to give,  
 And bid thy noble father live;  
 I can but be thy guide, sweet maid,  
 With Scotland's king thy suit to aid.

No tyrant he, though ire and pride  
 May lead his better mood aside.  
 Come, Ellen, come!—'tis more than time;  
 He holds his court at morning prime."—  
 With beating heart and bosom wrung,  
 As to a brother's arm she clung;  
 Gently he dried the falling tear,  
 And gently whisper'd hope and cheer;  
 Her faltering steps half led, half stay'd,  
 Through gallery fair and high arcade,  
 Till, at his touch, its wings of pride  
 A portal arch unfolded wide.

## XXVI.

Within 'twas brilliant all and light,  
 A thronging scene of figures bright;  
 It glow'd on Ellen's dazzled sight,  
 As when the setting sun has given  
 Ten thousand hues to summer even,  
 And, from their tissue, fancy frames  
 Aerial knights and fairy dames.  
 Still by Fitz-James her footing stay'd,  
 A few faint steps she forward made,  
 Then slow her drooping head she raised,  
 And fearful round the presence gazed;  
 For him she sought who own'd this state,  
 The dreadful prince whose will was fate!—  
 She gazed on many a princely port,  
 Might well have ruled a royal court;  
 On many a splendid garb she gazed—  
 Then turn'd bewild'rd and amazed,  
 For all stood bare: and, in the room,  
 Fitz-James alone wore cap and plume.  
 To him each lady's look was lent;  
 On him each courtier's eye was bent;  
 Midst furs and silks and jewels sheen,  
 He stood, in simple Lincoln green,  
 The centre of the glittering ring;  
 And Snowdoun's knight is Scotland's king.

## XXVII.

As wreath of snow, on mountain breast,  
 Slides from the rock that gave it rest,  
 Poor Ellen glided from her stay,  
 And at the monarch's feet she lay;  
 No word her choking voice commands—  
 She show'd the ring—she clasp'd her hands.  
 O! not a moment could he brook,  
 The generous prince, that suppliant look!  
 Gently he raised her—and, the while,  
 Check'd with a glance the circle's smile;  
 Graceful, but grave, her brow he kiss'd,  
 And bade her terrors be dismiss'd;—  
 "Yes, fair, the wandering poor Fitz-James  
 The fealty of Scotland claims.  
 To him thy woes, thy wishes, bring;  
 He will redeem his signet ring.  
 Ask naught for Douglas:—yestereven  
 His prince and he have much forgiven:  
 Wrong hath he had from slanderous tongue!  
 I, from his rebel kinsman, wrong.  
 We would not to the vulgar crowd  
 Yield what they craved with clamour loud;  
 Calmly we heard and judged his cause;  
 Our council aided, and our laws.



But, lovely infidel, how now ?  
What clouds thy misbelieving brow ?  
Lord James of Douglas, lend thine aid—  
Thou must confirm this doubting maid."

#### XXVIII.

Then forth the noble Douglas sprang,  
And on his neck his daughter hung.  
The monarch drank, that happy hour,  
The sweetest, holiest draught of power—  
When it can say, with godlike voice,  
Arise, sad virtue, and rejoice !  
Yet would not James the general eye  
On nature's raptures long should pry ;  
He stepp'd between—"Nay, Douglas, nay,  
Steal not my proselyte away !  
The riddle 'tis my right to read,  
That brought this happy chance to speed.—  
Yes, Ellen, when disguised I stray  
In life's more low but happier way,  
'Tis under name which veils my power,  
Nor falsely veils—for Stirling's tower  
Of yore the name of Snowdoun claims,  
And Normans call me James Fitz-James.  
Thus watch I o'er insulted laws,  
Thus learn to right the injured cause."  
Then in a tone apart and low,  
—"Ah, little traitress ! none must know  
What idle dream, what lighter thought,  
What vanity full dearly bought,  
Join'd to thine eye's dark witchcraft, drew  
My spell-bound steps to Ben-venue,  
In dangerous hour, and all but gave  
Thy monarch's life to mountain glaive !"  
Aloud he spoke—"Thou still dost hold  
That little talisman of gold,  
Pledge of my faith, Fitz-James's ring—  
What seeks fair Ellen of the king ?"

#### XXIX.

Full well the conscious maiden guess'd  
He probed the weakness of her breast ;  
But, with that consciousness there came  
A lightening of her fears for Græme,  
And more she deem'd the monarch's ire  
Kindled 'gainst him, who, for her sire,  
Rebellious broadsword boldly drew ;  
And, to her generous feeling true,  
She craved the grace of Roderick Dhu.—  
"Forbear thy suit ;—the King of kings  
Alone can stay life's parting wings :  
I knew his heart, I knew his hand,  
Have shared his cheer and proved his brand.

Blushing she turn'd her from the king,  
And to the Douglas gave the ring,  
As if she wished her sire to speak  
The suit that stain'd her glowing cheek.—  
"Nay, then my pledge has lost its force,  
And stubborn justice holds her course.  
Malcolm, come forth !"—And, at the word,  
Down kneel'd the Græme to Scotland's lord.  
"For thee, rash youth, no suppliant sues,  
From thee may vengeance claim her dues,  
Who, nurtured underneath our smile,  
Has paid our care by treacherous wile,  
And sought, amid thy faithful clan,  
A refuge for an outlaw'd man,  
Dishonouring thus thy loyal name.—  
Fetters and warder for the Græme !"  
His chain of gold the king unstrung,  
The links o'er Malcolm's neck he flung,  
Then gently drew the glittering band,  
And laid the clasp on Ellen's hand.

---

Harp of the north, farewell ! the hills grow dark,  
On purple peaks a deeper shade descending ;  
In twilight copse the glowworm lights her spark ;  
The deer, half seen, are to the covert wending.  
Resume thy wizard elm ! the fountain lending,  
And the wild breeze, thy wilder minstrelsy ;  
Thy numbers sweet with nature's vespers blending,  
With distant echo from the fold and lea,  
And herd-boy's evening pipe, and hum of housing  
bee.

Yet once again, farewell, thou minstrel harp !  
Yet, once again, forgive my feeble sway,  
And little reck I of the censure sharp,  
May idly cavil at an idle lay.  
Much have I owed thy strains on life's long way,  
Thro' secret woes the world has never known,  
When on the weary night dawn'd wearier day,  
And bitter was the grief devour'd alone.  
That I o'erlive such woes, enchantress ! is *thine*  
own.

Hark ! as my lingering footsteps slow retire—  
Some spirit of the air has waked thy string !  
'Tis now a seraph bold, with touch of fire,  
'Tis now the brush of fairy's frolic wing ;  
Receding now, the dying numbers ring  
Fainter and fainter down the rugged dell,  
And now the mountain breezes scarcely bring  
A wandering witch-note of the distant spell—  
And now, 'tis silent all ! Enchantress, fare thee  
well.

## THE FIRE KING.

"The blessings of the evil genii, which are curses, were upon him."  
*Eastern Tale.*

This ballad was written at the request of Mr. Lewis, to be inserted in his *Tales of Wonder*. It is the third in a series of four ballads, on the subject of Elementary Spirits. The story is, however, partly historical; for it is recorded, that, during the struggles of the Latin kingdom of Jerusalem, a knight templar, called Saint Alban, deserted to the Saracens, and defeated the Christians in many combats, till he was finally routed and slain, in a conflict with King Baldwin, under the walls of Jerusalem.

BOLD knights and fair dames, to my harp give an ear,  
Of love, and of war, and of wonder to hear;  
And you haply may sigh, in the midst of your glee,  
At the tale of Count Albert, and fair Rosalie.

O see you that castle, so strong and so high?  
And see you that lady, the tear in her eye?  
And see you that palmer from Palestine's land,  
The shell on his hat, and the staff in his hand?

"Now, palmer, gray palmer, O tell unto me,  
What news bring you home from the Holy Countrie?  
And how goes the warfare by Galilee's strand?  
And how fare our nobles, the flower of the land?"

"O well goes the warfare by Galilee's wave,  
For Gilead, and Nablous, and Ramah we have;  
And well fare our nobles by Mount Lebanon,  
For the heathen have lost, and the Christians have won."

A fair chain of gold mid her ringlets there hung:  
O'er the palmer's gray locks the fair chain has she flung;

"O palmer, gray palmer, this chain be thy fee,  
For the news thou hast brought from the Holy Countrie.

"And, palmer, good palmer, by Galilee's wave,  
O saw ye Count Albert, the gentle and brave?  
When the crescent went back, and the red-cross  
rush'd on,  
O saw ye him foremost on Mount Lebanon?"

"O lady, fair lady, the tree green it grows;  
O lady, fair lady, the stream pure it flows:  
Your castle stands strong, and your hopes soar on  
high;  
But lady, fair lady, all blossoms to die.

"The green boughs they wither, the thunderbolt  
falls,  
It leaves of your castle but levin-scorch'd walls;  
The pure stream runs muddy; the gay hope is gone;  
Count Albert is prisoner on Mount Lebanon."

O she's ta'en a horse, should be fleet at her speed;  
And she's ta'en a sword, should be sharp at her  
need;

And she has ta'en shipping for Palestine's land,  
To ransom Count Albert from Soldanrie's hand.

Small thought had Count Albert on fair Rosalie,  
Small thought on his faith, or his knighthood had he;  
A heathenish damsel his light heart had won,  
The Soldan's fair daughter of Mount Lebanon.

"O Christian, brave Christian, my love wouldst  
thou be,  
Three things must thou do ere I hearken to thee;  
Our laws and our worship on thee shalt thou take;  
And this thou shalt first do for Zulema's sake.

"And, next, in the cavern, where burns evermore  
The mystical flame which the Kurdmans adore,  
Alone, and in silence, three nights shalt thou wake;  
And this thou shalt next do for Zulema's sake.

"And, last, thou shalt aid us with counsel and  
hand,  
To drive the Frank robber from Palestine's land;  
For my lord and my love then Count Albert I'll take,  
When all this is accomplish'd for Zulema's sake."

He has thrown by his helmet and cross-handled  
sword,  
Renouncing his knighthood, denying his Lord;  
He has ta'en the green caftan, and turban put on,  
For the love of the maiden of fair Lebanon.

And in the dread cavern, deep, deep under ground,  
Which fifty steel gates and steel portals surround,  
He has watch'd until daybreak, but sight saw he  
none,  
Save the flame burning bright on its altar of stone.

Amazed was the princess, the Soldan amazed,  
Sore murmur'd the priests as on Albert they  
gazed;  
They search'd all his garments, and, under his  
weeds,  
They found, and took from him, his rosary beads.

Again in the cavern, deep, deep under ground,  
He watch'd the lone night, while the winds whis-  
tled round;  
Far off was their murmur, it came not more nigh;  
The flame burn'd unmoved, and naught else did he  
spy.

Loud murmur'd the priests, and amazed was the  
king,  
While many dark spells of their witchcraft they  
sing;  
They search'd Albert's body, and, lo! on his breast  
Was the sign of the cross, by his father impress'd.

The priests they erase it with care and with pain,  
And the recreant return'd to the cavern again;  
But, as he descended, a whisper there fell—  
It was his good angel, who bade him farewell!

High bristled his hair, his heart flutter'd and beat,  
And he turn'd him five steps, half resolved to re-  
treat;  
But his heart it was harden'd, his purpose was  
gone,  
When he thought of the maid of fair Lebanon.

Scarce pass'd he the archway, the threshold scarce trod,  
When the winds from the four points of heaven were abroad ;

They made each steel portal to rattle and ring,  
And, borne on the blast, came the dread Fire-King.

Full sore rock'd the cavern whene'er he drew nigh ;  
The fire on the altar blazed bickering and high ;  
In volcanic explosions the mountains proclaim  
The dreadful approach of the monarch of flame.

Unmeasured in height, undistinguish'd in form,  
His breath it was lightning, his voice it was storm ;  
I ween the stout heart of Count Albert was tame,  
When he saw in his terrors the monarch of flame.

In his hand a broad falchion blue glimmer'd through smoke,  
And Mount Lebanon shook as the monarch he spoke :

"With this brand shalt thou conquer, thus long,  
and no more,  
Till thou bend to the cross, and the virgin adore."

The cloud-shrouded arm gives the weapon ; and,  
see !

The recreant receives the charm'd gift on his knee :

The thunders grow distant, and faint gleam the fires,

As, borne on his whirlwind, the phantom retires.

Count Albert has arm'd him the Paynim among ;  
Though his heart it was false, yet his arm it was strong ;

And the red-cross wax'd faint, and the crescent came on,

From the day he commanded on Mount Lebanon.

From Lebanon's forest to Galilee's wave,  
The sands of Samaar drank the blood of the brave ;  
Till the knights of the temple and knights of St. John,

With Salem's king Baldwin, against him came on.

The war-cymbals clatter'd, the trumpets replied,  
The lances were couch'd, and they closed on each side ;

And horsemen and horses Count Albert o'erthrew,  
Till he pierced the thick tumult King Baldwin unto.

Against the charm'd blade which Count Albert did wield,

The fence had been vain of the king's red-cross shield ;

But a page thrust him forward the monarch before,

And cleft the proud turban the renegade wore.

So fell was the dint, that Count Albert stoop'd low  
Before the cross'd shield, to his steel saddle-bow ;  
And scarce had he bent to the red-cross his head,  
" *Bonne grace, notre dame,*" he unwittingly said.

Sore sigh'd the charm'd sword, for its virtue was o'er ;

It sprang from his grasp, and was never seen more :

But true men have said, that the lightning's red wing

Did waft back the brand to the dread Fire-King.

He clench'd his set teeth, and his gauntleted hand ;  
He stretch'd, with one buffet, that page on the strand ;

As back from the stripling the broken casque roll'd,

You might see the blue eyes, and the ringlets of gold.

Short time had Count Albert in horror to stare  
On those death-swimming eye-balls, and blood-clotted hair ;

For down came the Templars, like Cedron in flood,  
And died their long lances in Saracen blood.

The Saracens, Kurdmans, and Ishmaelites yield  
To the scallop, the saltier, and crosletted shield ;  
And the eagles were gorged with the infidel dead,  
From Bethsaida's fountains to Naphthali's head.

The battle is over on Bethsaida's plain.

O ! who is yon Paynim lies stretched 'mid the slain ?

And who is yon page lying cold at his knee ?

O ! who but Count Albert and fair Rosalie.

The lady was buried in Salem's bless'd bound,  
The count he was left to the vulture and bound :  
Her soul to high mercy our lady did bring ;  
His went on the blast to the dread Fire-King.

Yet many a minstrel, in harping, can tell,  
How the red-cross it conquer'd, the crescent it fell ;  
And lords and gay ladies have sigh'd, 'mid their glee,

At the tale of Count Albert and fair Rosalie.

## THE WILD HUNTSMEN.

THIS is a translation, or rather an imitation, of the *Wilde Jager* of the German poet Bürger. The tradition upon which it is founded bears, that formerly a wildgrave, or keeper of a royal forest, named Falkenburg, was so much addicted to the pleasures of the chase, and otherwise so extremely profligate and cruel, that he not only followed this unhallowed amusement on the Sabbath, and other days consecrated to religious duty, but accompanied it with the most unheard-of oppression upon the poor peasants who were under his vassalage. When this second Nimrod died, the people adopted a superstition, founded probably on the many various uncouth sounds heard in the depth of a German forest, during the silence of the night. They conceived they still heard the cry of the wildgrave's hounds ; and the well-known cheer of the deceased hunter, the sound of his horse's feet, and the rustling of the branches before the game, the pack, and the sportsmen, are also distinctly discriminated ; but the phantoms are rarely, if ever, visible. Once, as a benighted *chasseur* heard this infernal chase pass by him, at the sound of the halloo, with which the spectre huntsman cheered

Earnest the right hand stranger pleads,  
The left still cheering to the prey,  
Th' impetuous earl no warning heeds,  
But furious holds the onward way.

"Away, thou bound so basely born,  
Or dread the scourge's echoing blow!"  
Then loudly rung his bugle horn,  
Hark forward, forward, holla, ho!"

So said, so done: a single bound  
Clears the poor labourer's humble pale;  
Wild follows man, and horse, and bound,  
Like dark December's stormy gale.

And man, and horse, and bound, and horn,  
Destructive sweep the field along;  
While joying e'er the wasted corn,  
Fell famine marks the maddening throng.

Again uproused, the timorous prey  
Scours moss, and moor, andholt, and hill;  
Hard run, he feels his strength decay,  
And trusts for life his simple skill.

Too dangerous solitude appear'd;  
He seeks the shelter of the crowd;  
Amid the flock's domestic herd  
His harmless head he hopes to shroud.

O'er moss, and moor, andholt, and hill,  
His track the steady bloodhounds trace;  
O'er moss and moor, unwearied still,  
The furious earl pursues the chase.

Full lowly did the herdsman fall;  
"O spare, thou noble baron, spare  
These herds, a widow's little all;  
These flocks an orphan's fleecy care?"

Earnest the right hand stranger pleads,  
The left still cheering to the prey;  
The earl nor prayer nor pity heeds,  
But furious keeps the onward way.

"Unmanner'd dog! to stop my sport  
Vain were thy cant and beggar whine,  
Though human spirits, of thy sort,  
Were tenants of these carrion kine!"

Again he winds his bugle horn,  
"Hark forward, forward, holla, ho!"  
And through the herd, in ruthless scorn,  
He cheers his furious hounds to go.

In heaps the throttled victims fall;  
Down sinks their mangled herdsman near.  
The murderous cries the stag appeal—  
Again he starts, new nerved by fear.

With blood besmear'd, and white with foam,  
While big the tears of anguish pour  
He seeks, amid the forest's gloom,  
The humble hermit's hallow'd bower.

All mild, amid the route profane,  
The holy hermit pour'd his prayer;  
"Forbear with blood God's house to stain;  
Revere his altar, and forbear!"

"The meanest brute has rights to plead,  
Which wrong'd by cruelty or pride,  
Draw vengeance on the ruthless head:  
Be warn'd at length, and turn aside."

Still the fair horseman anxious pleads;  
The black, wild whooping, points the prey:  
Alas! the earl no warning heeds,  
But frantic keeps the forward way.

"Holy or not, or right or wrong,  
Thy altar, and its rites, I spurn;  
Not sainted martyr's sacred song,  
Not God himself, shall make me turn!"

He spurs his horse, he winds his horn,  
"Hark forward, forward, holla, ho!"  
But off, on whirlwind's pinions borne,  
The stag, the hut, the hermit, go.

And horse, and man, and horn, and bound,  
And clamour of the chase was gone;  
For hoofs, and howls, and bugle sound,  
A deadly silence reign'd alone.

Wild gazed th' affrighted earl around;  
He strove in vain to wake his horn;  
In vain to call; for not a sound  
Could from his anxious lips be borne.

He listens for his trusty hounds;  
No distant baying reach'd his ears:  
His courser, rooted to the ground,  
The quickening spur unmindful bears.

Still dark and darker frown the shades,  
Dark as the darkness of the grave;  
And not a sound the still invades,  
Save what a distant torrent gave.

High o'er the sinner's humbled head  
At length the solemn silence broke;  
And from a cloud of swarthy red,  
The awful voice of, thunder spoke.

"Oppressor of creation fair!  
Apostate spirits' harden'd tool!  
Scornor of God! Scourge of the poor!  
The measure of thy cup is full.

"Be chased forever through the wood;  
Forever roam th' affrighted wild;  
And let thy fate instruct the proud,  
God's meanest creature is his child."

'Twas hush'd: one flash, of sombre glare,  
With yellow ting'd the forest brown;  
Up rose the woldgrave's bristling hair,  
And horror chill'd each nerve and bone.

"Right heavily upon your head  
He'll lay his hand of steel;  
And with his trusty partizan  
Your absolution deal."

"Twas on a Monday morning then,  
The corn was steep'd in dew,  
And merry maids had sickles ta'en,  
When the host to Sempach drew.

The stalwart men of fair Lucerne  
Together have they join'd;  
The pith and core of manhood stern—  
Was none cast looks behind.

It was the Lord of Hare castle,  
And to the duke he said,  
"You little band of brethren true  
Will meet us undismay'd."

"O Hare-castle,\* thou heart of hare!"  
Fierce Oxenstern replied;  
"Shalt see them how the game will fare,"  
The taunting knight replied.

There was lacing then of helmets bright,  
And closing ranks amain;  
The peaks they hew'd from their boot-points  
Might well nigh load a wain.†

And thus they to each other said,  
"Yon handful down to hew  
Will be no boastful tale to tell,  
The peasants are so few."

The gallant Swiss confederates there,  
They pray'd to God aloud,  
And he display'd his rainbow fair  
Against a swarthy cloud.

Then heart and pulse throbb'd more and more  
With courage firm and high,  
And down the good confederates bore  
On the Austrian chivalry.

The Austrian Honz 'gan to growl,  
And toss his main and tail;  
And ball, and shaft, and crossbow bolt  
Went whistling forth like hail.

Lance, pike, and halberd, mingled there,  
The game was nothing sweet;  
The boughs of many a stately tree  
Lay shiver'd at their feet.

The Austrian men-at-arms stood fast,  
So close their spears they laid:  
It chafed the gallant Winkelried,  
Who to his comrades said—

\* In the original, *Haasenstain*, or *Hare-stone*.

† This seems to allude to the preposterous fashion, during the middle ages, of wearing boots with the points or peaks turned upwards, and so long that, in some cases, they were fastened to the knees of the wearer with small chains. When they alighted to fight upon foot, it would seem that the Austrian gentlemen found it necessary to cut off these peaks, that they might move with the necessary activity.

‡ A pun on the archduke's name, Leopold.

"I have a virtuous wife at home,  
A wife and infant son;  
I leave them to my country's care—  
This field shall soon be won.

"These nobles lay their spears right thick,  
And keep full firm array,  
Yet shall my charge their order break,  
And make my brethren way."

He rush'd against the Austrian band,  
In desperate career,  
And with his body, breast, and hand,  
Bore down each hostile spear.

Four lances splinter'd on his crest,  
Six shiver'd in his side;  
Still on the serried files he press'd—  
He broke their ranks, and died.

This patriot's self-devoted deed  
First tamed the lion's mood,  
And the four forest cantons freed  
From thralldom by his blood.

Right where his charge had made a lane,  
His valiant comrades burst,  
With sword, and axe, and partizan,  
And hack, and stab, and thrust.

The daunted lion 'gan to whine,  
And granted ground amain;  
The mountain bull,\* he bent his brows,  
And gored his sides again.

Then lost was banner, spear, and shield,  
At Sempach, in the fight;  
The cloister vaults at Koningsfield  
Hold many an Austrian knight.

It was the Archduke Leopold,  
So lordly would he ride,  
But he came against the Switzer churls,  
And they slew him in his pride.

The heifer said unto the bull,  
"And shall I not complain?  
There came a foreign nobleman  
To milk me on the plain.

"One thrust of thine outrageous horn  
Has gall'd the knight so sore,  
That to the churchyard he is borne,  
To range our gleens no more."

An Austrian noble left the stour,  
And fast the flight 'gan take;  
And he arrived in luckless hour  
At Sempach, on the lake.

He and his squire a fisher call'd,  
(His name was Hans Von Rot,)  
"For love, or need, or charity,  
Receive us in thy boat."

Their anxious call the fisher heard,  
And glad the need to win,

\* A pun on the *Urns*, or wild bull, which gives name to the canton of Uri.

From high Dunedin's towers we come,  
A band of brothers true;  
Our casques the leopard's spoils surround;  
With Scotland's hardy thistle crown'd,  
We boast the red and blue.\*

Though tamely crouch to Gallia's frown  
Dull Holland's tardy train;  
Their ravish'd toys though Romans mourn,  
Though gallant Switzers vainly spurn,  
And foaming gnaw the chain;

O! had they mark'd th' avenging call†  
Their brethren's murder gave,  
Disunion ne'er their ranks had mown,  
Nor patriot valour, desperate grown,  
Sought freedom in the grave!

Shall we, too, bend the stubborn head,  
In freedom's temple born,  
Dress our pale cheeks in timid smile,  
To hail a master in our isle,  
Or brook a victor's scorn?

No! though destruction o'er the land  
Come pouring as a flood,  
The sun that sees our falling day  
Shall mark our sabres' deadly sway,  
And set that night in blood.

For gold let Gallia's legions fight,  
Or plunder's bloody gain;  
Unbribed, unbought, our swords we draw,  
To guard our king, to fence our law,  
Nor shall their edge be vain.

If ever breath of British gale  
Shall fan the tri-colour,  
Or footstep of invader rude,  
With rapine foul, and red with blood,  
Pollute our happy shore—

Then farewell home! and farewell friends!  
Adieu each tender tie!  
Resolved, we mingle in the tide,  
Where charging squadrons furious ride,  
To conquer or to die.

To horse! to horse! the sabres gleam;  
High sounds our bugle call;  
Combined by honour's sacred tie,  
Our word is, *Laus and Liberty!*  
March forward, one and all!

\* The royal colours.

† The allusion is to the massacre of the Swiss guards, on the fatal 10th of August, 1792. It is painful, but not useless, to remark, that the passive temper with which the Swiss regarded the death of their bravest countrymen, mercilessly slaughtered in discharge of their duty, encouraged and authorized the progressive injustice by which the Alps, once the seat of the most virtuous and free people upon the continent, have, at length, been converted into the citadel of a foreign and military despot. A state degraded is half enslaved.

## MAC-GREGOR'S GATHERING.

WRITTEN FOR ALBYN'S ANTHOLOGY.

*Air—Thain' a Grigalach.\**

THESE verses are adapted to a very wild, yet lively gathering-tune, used by the Mac-Gregors. The severe treatment of this clan, their outlawry, and the proscription of their very name, are alluded to in the ballad.

THE moon's on the lake, and the mist's on the braise,  
And the clan has a name that is nameless by day!  
Then gather, gather, gather, Gregalach!  
Gather, gather, gather, &c.

Our signal for fight, that from monarchs we drew,  
Must be heard but by night in our vengeful halloo!  
Then halloo, Gregalach! halloo, Gregalach!  
Halo, halo, halo, Gregalach, &c.

Glen Orchy's proud mountains, Coalchuirn and her towers,  
Glenstrae and Glenlyon no longer are ours:  
We're landless, landless, landless, Gregalach!  
Landless, landless, landless, &c.

But doom'd and devoted by vassal and lord  
Mac-Gregor has still both his heart and his sword!  
Then courage, courage, courage, Gregalach!  
Courage, courage, courage, &c.

If they rob us of name, and pursue us with beagles,  
Give their roofs to the flame, and their flesh to the eagles!  
Then vengeance, vengeance, vengeance, Gregalach!  
Vengeance, vengeance, vengeance, &c.

While there's leaves in the forest, and foam on the river,  
Mac-Gregor, despite them, shall flourish for ever!  
Come then, Gregalach! come then, Gregalach!  
Come then, come then, come then, &c.

Through the depths of Loch Katrine the steed shall career,  
O'er the peak of Ben Lomond the galley shall steer,  
And the rocks of Craig Royston like icicles melt,  
Ere our wrongs be forgot, or our vengeance unfelt!  
Then gather, gather, gather, Gregalach!  
Gather, gather, gather, &c.

## MACKRIMMON'S LAMENT.

*Air—Cha till mi tuille.†*

MACKRIMMON, hereditary piper to the laird of Macleod, is said to have composed this lament when the clan was about to depart upon a distant

\* "The Mac-Gregor is come."

† "We return no more."

and dangerous expedition. The minstrel was impressed with a belief, which the event verified, that he was to be slain in the approaching feud; and hence the Gaelic words, "*Cha till mi tuille; ged thillis Macleod, cha till Macrimmon*," "I shall never return; although Macleod returns, yet Macrimmon shall never return!" The piece is but too well known, from its being the strain with which the emigrants from the west highlands and isles usually take leave of their native shore.

MACLEOD'S wizard flag from the gray castle sallies,  
The rowers are seated, unmoor'd are the galleys;  
Gleam war-axe and broadsword, clang target and quiver,

As Mackrimmon sings, "Farewell to Dunvegan for ever!

Farewell to each cliff on which breakers are foaming;  
Farewell, each dark glen, in which red deer are roaming;

Farewell, lonely SYKE, to lake, mountain, and river,  
Macleod may return, but Mackrimmon shall never!

"Farewell the bright clouds that on Quillan are sleeping;  
Farewell the bright eyes in the Dun that are weeping;

To each minstrel delusion, farewell!—and for ever!  
Mackrimmon departs to return to you never!

The *hanshee's* wild voice sings the death-dirge before me,  
The pall of the dead for a mantle hangs o'er me:

But my heart shall not flag, and my nerves shall not shiver,  
Though devoted I go—to return again never!

"Too oft shall the notes of Mackrimmon's bewailing  
Be heard when the Gael on their exile are sailing;

Dear land! to the shores, whence unwilling we sever,  
Return—return—return—shall we never!

Cha till, cha till, cha till sin tuille!  
Cha till, cha till, cha till sin tuille,

Cha till, cha till, cha till sin tuille,  
Ged thillis Macleod, cha till Macrimmon!"

#### PIBROCH OF DONALD DHU.

WRITTEN FOR ALBYN'S ANTHOLOGY.

*Air—Piobair of Dhonuill Duidh.\**

THIS is a very ancient pibroch belonging to the clan Mac-Donald, and supposed to refer to the expedition of Donald Balloch, who, in 1431, launched from the isles with a considerable force, invaded Lochabar, and at Inverlochry defeated and put to flight the Earls of Marr and Caithness, though at

the head of an army superior to his own. The words of the set theme, or melody, to which the pipe variations are applied, run thus in Gaelic:

Piobaireachd Dhonuill, piobaireachd Dhonuill;  
Piobaireachd Dhonuill Duidh, piobaireachd Dhonuill;  
Piobaireachd Dhonuill Duidh, piobaireachd Dhonuill;  
Piob agus bratach air falche Inverlochri.

The pipe summons of Donald the Black,  
The pipe summons of Donald the Black;  
The war-pipe and the pennon are on the gathering-place at Inverlochry.

PIBROCH of Donuill Dhu,  
Pibroch of Donuill,  
Wake thy wild voice anew,  
Summon Clan-Conuill.  
Come away, come away,  
Hark to the summons!  
Come in your war array,  
Gentles and commons.

Come from deep glen, and  
From mountain so rocky,  
The war-pipe and pennon  
Are at Inverlochry:  
Come every hill-plaid, and  
True heart that wears one,  
Come every steel blade, and  
Strong hand that bears one.

Leave untended the herd,  
The flock without shelter;  
Leave the corpse uninterr'd,  
The bride at the altar;  
Leave the deer, leave the steer,  
Leave nets and barges;  
Come with your fighting gear,  
Broadswords and targes.

Come as the winds come when  
Forests are rended;  
Come as the waves come when  
Navies are stranded;  
Faster come, faster come,  
Faster and faster,  
Chief, vassal, page, and groom,  
Tenant and master.

Fast they come, fast they come;  
See how they gather!  
Wide waves the eagle plume,  
Blended with heather.  
Cast your plaids, draw your blades,  
Forward each man set!  
Pibroch of Donuill Dhu,  
Knell for the onset!

#### THE DANCE OF DEATH.

NIGHT and morning were at meeting  
Over Waterloo;  
Cocks had sung their earliest greeting,  
Faint and low they crew,  
For no paly beam yet shone  
On the heights of Mount Saint John;

\* "The pibroch of Donald the Black."

Tempest clouds prolong'd the sway  
Of timeless darkness over day;  
Whirlwind, thunderclap, and shower,  
Mark'd it a predestined hour.  
Broad and frequent through the night  
Flash'd the sheets of levin light;  
Muskets, glancing lightnings back,  
Show'd the dreary bivouack  
Where the soldier lay,  
Chill and stiff, and drench'd with rain,  
Wishing dawn of morn again,  
Though death should come with day.  
'Tis at such a tide and hour,  
Wizard, witch, and fiend have power,  
And ghastly forms through mist and shower,  
Gleam on the gifted ken;  
And then th' affrighted prophet's ear  
Drinks whispers strange of fate and fear,  
Presaging death and ruin near  
Among the sons of men.

Apart from Albyn's war-array,  
'Twas then gray Allan sleepless lay;  
Gray Allan, who for many a day,  
Had follow'd stout and stern,  
Where through battle's rout and reel,  
Storm of shout and hedge of steel,  
Led the grandson of Lochiel,  
Valiant Fassiefern.  
Through steel and shot he leads no more—  
Low laid mid friends and foemen's gore—  
But long his native lake's wild shore,  
And Sunart rough, and high Ardgower,  
And Morven long shall tell,  
And proud Ben Nevis hear with awe,  
How, upon bloody Quatre-Bras,  
Brave Cameron heard the wild hurra  
Of conquest as he fell.

Lone on the outskirts of the host,  
The weary sentinel held post,  
And heard, through darkness, far aloof,  
The frequent clang of courser's hoof,  
Where held the cloak'd patrol their course,  
And spurr'd 'gainst storm the swerving horse;  
But there are sounds in Allan's ear  
Patrol nor sentinel may hear;  
And sights before his eyes aghast  
Invisible to them have pass'd,

When down the destined plain  
'Twixt Britain and the bands of France,  
Wild as marsh-borne meteors glance,  
Strange phantoms wheel'd a revel dance,  
And doom'd the future slain.—

Such forms were seen, such sounds were  
heard,

When Scotland's James his march prepared  
For Flodden's fatal plain;  
Such, when he drew his ruthless sword,  
As choosers of the slain, adored

The yet unchristen'd Dane.  
An indistinct and phantom band,  
They wheel'd their ring-dance hand in hand,  
With gesture wild and dread;  
The seer, who watch'd them ride the storm,  
Saw through their faint and shadowy form  
The lightnings flash more red;

And still their ghastly roundelay  
Was of the coming battle-fray,  
And of the destined dead.

## SONG.

Wheel the wild dance,  
While lightnings glance,  
And thunders rattle loud,  
And call the brave  
To bloody grave,  
To sleep without a shroud.

Our airy feet,  
So light and fleet,  
They do not bend the rye,  
That sinks its head when whirlwinds rave,  
And swells again in eddying wave,  
As each wild gust blows by;  
But still the corn,  
At dawn of morn,  
Our fatal steps that bore,  
At eve lies waste,  
A trampled paste  
Of blackening mud and gore.

Wheel the wild dance,  
While lightnings glance,  
And thunders rattle loud,  
And call the brave  
To bloody grave,  
To sleep without a shroud.

Wheel the wild dance,  
Brave sons of France!  
For you our ring makes room;  
Make space full wide  
For martial pride,  
For banner, spear, and plume.  
Approach, draw near,  
Proud cuirassier!  
Room for the men of steel!  
Through crest and plate  
The broadsword's weight,  
Both head and heart shall feel.

Wheel the wild dance,  
While lightnings glance,  
And thunders rattle loud,  
And call the brave  
To bloody grave,  
To sleep without a shroud.

Sons of the spear!  
You feel us near,  
In many a ghastly dream;  
With fancy's eye  
Our forms you spy,  
And hear our fatal scream.  
With clearer sight  
Ere falls the night,  
Just when to weal or woe  
Your disembodied souls take flight  
On trembling wing—each startled sprite  
Our choir of death shall know.

Wheel the wild dance,  
While lightnings glance,  
And thunders rattle loud,



stature,

And draws his last sob by the side of his dam.  
And more stately thy couch by this desert lake  
lying,  
Thy obsequies sung by the gray plover flying,  
With one faithful friend but to witness thy dying,  
In the arms of Hellvellyn and Catchedican.

### WANDERING WILLIE.

ALL joy was bereft me the day that you left me,  
And climb'd the tall vessel to sail yon wide sea;  
O weary betide it! I wander'd beside it,  
And bann'd it for parting my Willie and me.

Far o'er the wave hast thou follow'd thy fortune,  
Oft fought the squadrons of France and of Spain;  
Ae kiss of welcome's worth twenty at parting,  
Now I hae gotten my Willie again.

When the sky it was mirk, and the winds they were  
wailing,

I sat on the beach wi' the tear in my e'e,  
And thought o' the bark where my Willie was  
sailing,

And wish'd that the tempest could a' blaw on me.

Now that thy gallant ship rides at her mooring,  
Now that my wanderer's in safety at hame,  
Music to me were the wildest winds' roaring,  
That e'er o'er Inch-Keith drove the dark ocean  
faem.

When the lights they did blaze, and the guns they  
did rattle,

And blithe was each heart for the great victory,  
In secret I wept for the dangers of battle,  
And thy glory itself was scarce comfort to me.

But now shalt thou tell, while I eagerly listen,  
Of each bold adventure, and every brave scar,  
And, trust me, I'll smile though my e'en they may  
glisten;

For sweet after danger's the tale of the war.

And O! how we doubt when there's distance 'tween  
lovers,

When there's naething to speak to the heart thro'  
the e'e;

How often the kindest and warmest prove rovers,  
And the love of the faithfulest ebbs like the sea.

Till, at times, could I help it? I pined and I pon-  
der'd,

If love could change notes like the bird on the  
tree—

Now I'll ne'er ask if thine eyes may hae wander'd,  
Enough, thy leal heart has been constant to me.

Welcome, my wanderer, to Jeanie and hame!

Enough, now thy story in annals of glory,  
Has humbled the pride of France, Holland, and  
Spain;

No more shalt thou grieve me, no more shalt thou  
leave me,

I never will part with my Willie again.

### HUNTING SONG.

WAKEN, lords and ladies gay,  
On the mountain dawns the day,  
All the jolly chase is here,  
With hawk, and horse, and hunting spear;  
Hounds are in their couples yelling,  
Hawks are whistling, horns are kneeling,  
Merrily, merrily, mingle they,  
"Waken, lords and ladies gay."

Waken, lords and ladies gay,  
The mist has left the mountain gray,  
Springlets in the dawn are streaming,  
Diamonds on the brake are gleaming;  
And foresters have busy been,  
To track the buck in thicket green;  
Now we come to chant our lay,  
"Waken, lords and ladies gay."

Waken, lords and ladies gay,  
To the greenwood haste away  
We can show you where he lies,  
Fleet of foot, and tall of size;  
We can show the marks he made,  
When 'gainst the oak his antlers fray'd  
You shall see him brought to bay,  
"Waken, lords and ladies gay."

Louder, louder chant the lay,  
Waken, lords and ladies gay!  
Tell them youth, and mirth, and glee,  
Run a course as well as we:  
Time, stern huntsman! who can balk,  
Stanch as hound, and fleet as hawk:  
Think of this, and rise with day,  
Gentle lords and ladies gay.

### THE BARD'S INCANTATION.

WRITTEN UNDER THE THREAT OF INVASION, IN THE  
AUTUMN OF 1804.

THE forest of Glenmore is drear,  
It is all of black pine and the dark oak tree;  
And the midnight wind to the mountain deer  
Is whistling the forest lullaby:

The moon looks through the drifting storm,  
But the troubled lake reflects not her form,  
For the waves roll whitening to the land,  
And dash against the shelvy strand.

There is a voice among the trees  
That mingles with the groaning oak—  
That mingles with the stormy breeze,  
And the lake-waves dashing against the rock ;  
There is a voice within the wood,  
The voice of the bard in fitful mood ;  
His song was louder than the blast,  
As the bard of Glenmore through the forest past.

"Wake ye from your sleep of death,  
Minstrels and bards of other days !  
For the midnight wind is on the heath,  
And the midnight meteors dimly blaze :  
The spectre with his bloody hand,\*  
Is wandering through the wild woodland ;  
The owl and the raven are mute for dread,  
And the time is meet to awake the dead !

"Souls of the mighty, wake and say,  
To what high strain your harps were strung,  
When Lochlin plough'd her billowy way,  
And on your shores her Norsemen flung ?  
Her Norsemen train'd to spoil and blood,  
Skill'd to prepare the raven's food,  
All by your harpings doom'd to die  
On bloody Largs and Luncarty.†

"Mute are ye all : No murmurs strange  
Upon the midnight breeze sail by ;  
Nor through the pines with whistling change,  
Mimic the harp's wild harmony !  
Mute are ye now ?—Ye ne'er were mute,  
When Murder with his bloody foot,  
And Rapine with his iron hand,  
Were hovering near yon mountain strand.

"O yet awake the strain to tell,  
By every deed in song enroll'd,  
By every chief who fought or fell,  
For Albion's weal in battle bold ;—  
From Coilgach,‡ first who rolled his car,  
Through the deep ranks of Roman war,  
To him, of veteran memory dear,  
Who victor died on Aboukir.

"By all their swords, by all their scars,  
By all their names, a mighty spell !  
By all their wounds, by all their wars,  
Arise, the mighty strain to tell !  
Fiercer than fierce Hengist's strain,  
More impious than the heathen Dane,  
More grasping than all-grasping Rome,  
Gaul's ravening legions hither come !"—

The wind is hush'd, and still the lake—  
Strange murmurs fill my tingling ears,  
Bristles my hair, my sinews quake,  
At the dread voice of other years—

"When targets clash'd, and bugles rung,  
And blades round warriors' heads were flung,  
The foremost of the band were we,  
And hymn'd the joys of Liberty !"

## ROMANCE OF DUNOIS.

FROM THE FRENCH.

THE original of this little romance makes part of a manuscript collection of French songs, probably compiled by some young officer, which was found on the field of Waterloo, so much stained with clay and blood, as sufficiently to indicate what had been the fate of its late owner. The song is popular in France, and is rather a good specimen of the style of composition to which it belongs. The translation is strictly literal.

It was Dunois, the young and brave,  
Was bound for Palestine,  
But first he made his orison  
Before Saint Mary's shrine :  
"And grant, immortal queen of heaven,"  
Was still the soldier's prayer,  
"That I may prove the bravest knight,  
And love the fairest fair."

His oath of honour on the shrine  
He grav'd it with his sword,  
And follow'd to the Holy Land  
The banner of his lord ;  
Where, faithful to his noble vow,  
His war-cry fill'd the air,  
"Be honour'd aye the bravest knight,  
Beloved the fairest fair."

They owed the conquest to his arm,  
And then his liege lord said,  
"The heart that has for honour beat,  
By bliss must be repaid ;—  
My daughter Isabel and thou  
Shall be a wedded pair,  
For thou art bravest of the brave,  
She fairest of the fair."

And then they bound the holy knot  
Before Saint Mary's shrine,  
That makes a paradise on earth,  
If hearts and hands combine :  
And every lord and lady bright  
That were in chapel there,  
Cried, "Honour'd be the bravest knight,  
Beloved the fairest fair !"

## THE TROUBADOUR.

GLOWING with love, on fire for fame,  
A Troubadour that hated sorrow,  
Beneath his lady's window came,  
And thus he sung his last good morrow :

\* The forest of Glenmore is haunted by a spirit called Lhamdearg, or Red-hand.

† Where the Norwegian invader of Scotland received two bloody defeats.

‡ The Galgacus of Tacitus.

"My arm it is my country's right,  
My heart is in my true love's bower;  
Gayly for love and fame to fight  
Befits the gallant Troubadour."

And while he march'd with helm on head.

And harp in hand, the descant rung,  
As faithful to his favourite maid,

The minstrel burden still he sung:

"My arm it is my country's right,  
My heart is in my lady's bower;  
Resolved for love and fame to fight,  
I come, a gallant Troubadour."

E'en when the battle-roar was deep,  
With dauntless heart he hew'd his way  
Mid splintering lance and falchion-sweep,  
And still was heard his warrior-lay:

"My life it is my country's right,  
My heart is in my lady's bower;  
For love to die, for fame to fight,  
Becomes the valiant Troubadour."

Alas! upon the bloody field  
He fell beneath the foeman's glaive,  
But still, reclining on his shield,  
Expiring sung th' exulting stave:  
"My life it is my country's right,  
My heart is in my lady's bower;  
For love and fame to fall in fight,  
Becomes the valiant Troubadour."

### CARLE, NOW THE KING'S COME.\*

BEING NEW WORDS TO AN AULD SPRING.

The news has flown frae mouth to mouth;  
The north for ance has bang'd the south;  
The de'il a Scotsman's die of drouth,  
Carle, now the king's come.

CHORUS.

Carle, now the king's come!

Carle, now the king's come!

Thou shalt dance and I will sing,

Carle, now the king's come!

Auld England held him lang and fast;  
And Ireland had a joyfu' east;  
But Scotland's turn has come at last—  
Carle, now the king's come!

Auld Reikie, in her rokela gray,  
Thought never to have seen the day;  
He's been a weary time away—  
But, Carle, now the king's come!

She's skirling frae the Castle Hill,  
The carline's voice is grown sae shrill,  
Ye'll hear her at the Canon Mill,  
Carle, now the king's come!

"Up, bairns," she cries, "baith great and sma',  
And busk ye for the weapon shaw!—  
Stand by me and we'll bang them a'!  
Carle, now the king's come!"

\* Composed on the occasion of the royal visit to Scotland, in August, 1822.

"Come, from Newbattle's\* ancient spires,  
Bauld Lothian, with your knights and squires,  
And match the mettle of your sires,  
Carle, now the king's come!

"You're welcome hame, my Montague †  
Bring in your hand the young Buccleugh;—  
I'm missing some that I may rue,  
Carle, now the king's come!

"Come, Haddington, the kind and gay,  
You've graced my causeway mony a day;  
I'll weep the cause if you should stay,  
Carle, now the king's come!

"Come, premier duke, ‡ and carry down,  
Frae yonder craigs his ancient croun;  
It's had a lang sleep and a soun'—  
But, Carle, now the king's come!

"Come, Athole, from the hill and wood,  
Bring down your clansmen, like a clood;—  
Come, Morton, show the Douglas blood,—  
Carle, now the king's come!

"Come, Tweeddale, true as sword to sheath;  
Come, Hopetoun, fear'd on fields of death;  
Come, Clerk, and give your bugle breath;  
Carle, now the king's come!

"Come, Wemyss, who modest merit aids;  
Come, Roseberry, from Dalmeny shades;  
Breadalbane, bring your belted plaids;  
Carle, now the king's come!

"Come, stately Niddrie, § auld and true,  
Girt with the sword that Minden knew;  
We have ower few such lairds as you—  
Carle, now the king's come!

"King Arthur's grown a common crier,  
He's heard in Fife and far Cantire,—  
'Fie, lads, behold my crest of fire! ¶  
Carle, now the king's come!

"Saint Abb roars out, 'I see him pass  
Between Tantallon and the Bass!—  
Calton, \*\* get on your keeking-glass,  
Carle, now the king's come!"

The carline stopp'd; and sure I am,  
For very glee had ta'en a dram,  
But Oman help'd her to a dram.—  
Cogie, now the king's come!

Cogie, now the king's come!

Cogie, now the king's come!

I'se be four and ye's be toom,  
Cogie, now the king's come!

\* Seat of the Marquis of Lothian.

† Uncle to the Duke of Buccleugh.

‡ Hamilton.

§ The castle.

|| Wauchops of Niddrie, a noble-looking old man, and a fine specimen of an ancient baron.

¶ There is to be a bonfire on the top of Arthur's seat.

\*\* The Castle-hill commands the finest view of the Frith of Forth, and will be covered with thousands, anxiously looking for the royal squadron.









JAN 31 1935



